This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

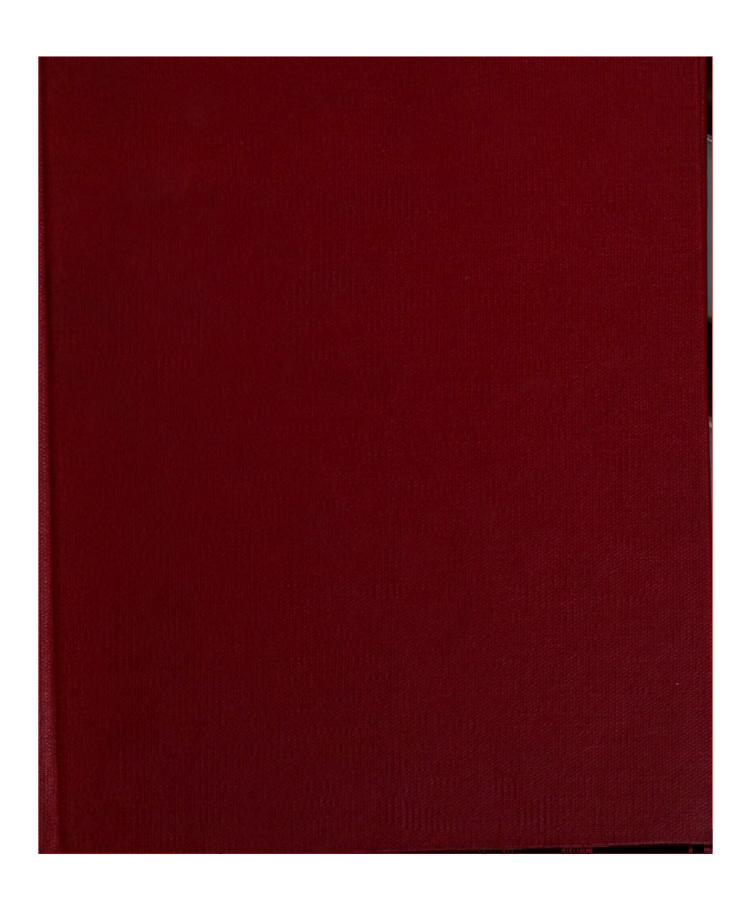
# Googlebooks

https://books.google.com











Purchased from the Benjamin E. Gallup Memorial Fund







# HISTORY OF TEXAS

TOGETHER WITH A

## BIOGRAPHIGAL HISTORY

→→→OF<~~

# Milam, Williamson, Bastrop, Travis, Lee Burleson Counties.

Containing a Concise History of the State, with Portraits and Biographies of Prominent Citizens of the above named Counties, and Personal Histories of Many of the Early Settlers and Leading Families.

"Biography is the only true history." -- Emerson.

CHICAGO:

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1893.



F= :. (.



Hest - galluly



#### THE STATE OF TEXAS.

JENERAL POLITICAL HISTORY:		
The Name "Texas"	9	
Topography	9	
Discovery	13	
Texas Unknown Until Recently	13	
Catholic Missions	17	
New Civilization	18	
Philip Nolan	18	
Political Changes	21	
The "Pirate of the Gulf"		
Political Changes, continued		
The Austins		
Austin's Colony		
The Empresario System		
Influence of the New Immigration	35	ED
The Labor System	3 <b>6</b>	От
Political and Religious Intolerance		RE
Education		Тн
Religion		RA
Final Revolution		Мı
Separation of Texas from Coahuila		AG
Battle of San Antonio		CLI
The Alamo		Pu
The Goliad Massacre		Тн
San Jacinto		CIT
The Independence Convention		Mı
The Declaration of Independence		
Flag of the Lone Star		
Foreign Relations		
Early Legislation		
A Rebellion		
Indians		
Santa Fe Expedition		
Location of the Capital		
Recognition of Texas by Foreign Powers		
Lamar's and Houston's Administrations		
Mexican War		j
"Moderators" and "Regulators"		
The War Cloud		
Texas Annexed to the United States		İ
To Arms	78	1

Events after the War 81
Indian Colonization 83
Current of Events 85
The "Cart War" 86
Political Parties 86
Signs of the Coming Storm 87
The Storm Begun 91
After the War 94
Reconstruction Period 95
New Constitutions, etc
Greer County
General Reflections104
Governors of Texas
Biographical Notices
EDUCATION
OTHER STATE Institutions
Religion146
THE PRESS
RAILROADS147
MINERAL RESOURCES149
AGRICULTURE187
CLIMATE199
Public Lands
THE COUNTIES
CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS
Miscellaneous
"Indian Depredations in Texas"—Wilbarger's
Book
The Fort Parker Massacre
Cynthia Ann Parker231
A Comanche Princess238
Game Animals241
Fearful Encounter with a Bear241
Yellow Fever249
Dawson and Sims245
Texas Veteran Association245
Suffrage248
Exemptions from Taxation 248
Exemptions from Forced Sale244
Texas at the World's Fair244

### BIOGRAPHIGAL SKETGHES.

Λ	Burleson, Edward300	1 <b>E</b>
A 31-to a fill of	Burleson, J. W300	
Adkins, Thomas744	Burleson, Murray	Eagleston, Z. P
Aldridge, F. M517	Burleson, R. C300	Easley, S. A
Alexander, M. F	Burns, J. P	Ederington, H. C395
Allday, David	Burris, J. M	Edwards, Wm. D 384
Alley, Mrs. Martha589		Eidman, S. O
Allison, J. F287	C	Eilers, A. J
Anderson, A498	Campball I E 497	Eilers, Louis
Anderson, E. R	Campbell, J. E	Elliott, James486
Anderson, W471	Casey, Hugh	Elliott, J. C286
Antony, E. L	Caskey, J. C	Ellison, W. A326
Arnold, B. I	Carpenter, A. W	Elzner, P.O538
Askew, W. H	Chambers Margaret 295	Eppright, D
Atkinson, J. F	Chambers, Margaret725	Evans, W. T399
Atkinson, J. W 574	Chiles J. J. 585	F
Avery, V. R. C694	Clamp C A D	F
Avery, Willis302	Clamp, C. A. D	Faubion, J. H575
Aycock, T. W805	Clark, J. W	Faubion, John
В	Clement, Frank	Faubion, J. R
	Cobb, J. F	Faubion, Wm789
Baine, H. E548	Coffield, C. H824	Fawcett, John
Barnett, J. C	Coffman, W. H	Felton, T. W
Barker, E. B 717	Copeland, W. E707	Flanniken, R. H
Barton, H	Cooper, J. E	Fleager, Wm745
Bates, W. B795	Coupland, T. V823	Fleming, M. H
Bean, E M 490	Cox, D. O524	Fleming, Wm. P543
Beard, W. C	Craft, J. H	Flinn, J. E
Bell, Calvin	Crawford & Crawford448	Fowler, D. D
Berry, E. S	Croslin, S. P	Fowler, M. T
Bickett, J. H	Crunk, J. C541	Fowler, T. F
Bird, Thomas	Culverwell, T553	Frink, J. O
Bird, Wm. P434	D	Fulmore, Z. T
Bitting, J. W415		F utmore, 2. 1
Black, J. T	Dalrymple, W. C	G
Bond, E. C	Daniel, J. T792	<u> </u>
Bouchelle, W. E640	Darlington, J. B276	Gannaway, A. G
Boyce, A. F. & Wm 419	Darlington, J. W663	Garrett, Harry718
Bozarth, S	Darr, H. H627	Gassaway, T. J637
Bozeman, W. E	Davidson, W738	Gause, W. J
Branch, J. W598	Davis, G. R	Gay, G. E742
Branch, W. P466	Davis, J. J 303	Gentry, W. J
Brewer, W. J498	Dawson, Nicholas316	Giles, Val. C622
Brittain, J. L	Day, H. T	Giles, W. L347
Brizendine, J. R545	Dean, J. L497	Gill, P. J679
Brookshire, W. S	Deats, Mrs. E. H806	Gill, W. M377
Browder, F. M 454	De Gress, J. C	Gilley, H. H
Brown, J. G455	Dennis, B. T592	Gilley, T. F
Brown, J. S	Denson, J. M	Glenn, S. B
Brown, Kate C	Dever, W. P	Goodman, W. T
Brown, S. K	Dillingham, J	Goodwin, B. A
Brown, W. T	Doak, A. V 263	Goodwin, Hugh318
Bruce, J. J803	Douglass, T. S747	Gordon, J. G
Bruce, Thomas	Duey, C. I	Grant, D. V748
Brymer, Wm	Dunn, Λ. W485	Graves, F. A
Bryson, J. T799	Dunson, Wm. M379	Graves, G. S579
Burleson, Aaron297	Durant, A. J	Graves, R. S
Burleson, E. B653	Duval, B. C	Graves, T. H
	,	

Organiana I D 909	Tamas Danid 000	M - D - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 000
Greenlees, J. P	Jones, David	McFadin, I. A822
Gregg, Henry583	Jones, G. H	McFadin, J. N
Gresham, B. J	Jones, G. W	McIntyre, W. G357
Groce, J. R 514	Jones, G. W	McKinney, J. M
drocc, v. 16		
	Jones, J. M	McLaren, R. C339
TT		
H	Jones, J. R	McLean, J. H
	Jones, Mark	McLerran, Jackson360
Hamblen, J. W		
	Jones, R. F	McRae, Mrs. Alex801
Hamilton, A765	Jourdan, Z. P	McSloan, D
Hanna, Robert553	Joynes, Solon	Melaskey, Joseph430
Harrell, T. W 452		
	Juvenal, W	Miller, M. P
Harris, Jesse	· ·	Miller, W. D
	I	
Harvey, W. W 370	K	Miller, W. G
Hefley, J. M375		
	17 T D 000	Mitchell, J. L
Hefley, J. S	Kemp, J. B	Moncu <b>re, J</b> . J
Hefley, W. V423	Kennard, W. R	
		Moore, L 552
Heinatz, J. F791	Kennerly, J. H	Moore, R. J
Heinatz, Emilie791	Kimbro, E. U285	Moore, T. W
Hemphill, C. W	King, C. A	
		Morris, A. T
Henderson, J. W662	King, G. E467	Morris, J. L
Henry, W. B558	Klein, A 275	
		Morris, W. W
Hester, N474	Knight, James818	Morrow, J. C. S
Hicks, R. H	Kolb, P. M	Muldrow, J. B
Higgins, J. C	Koontz, P. D	
		Munro, John576
Hill, A. E532	Kraitcher, T	Murchison, K
Hill, D. O 675	Krenek, J. H 741	
	Michel, J. II	Murray, A. C
Hill, J. W		• •
	$\mathbf{L}$	
Hill, L. D294	12	N
Hill, T. A. M700		<del>-</del> '
	Lackey, W. S	17 1 A 7
Hine, W		Nelson, A. J
Hodges, J. W779	Lane, S. B	Newson, John
	Lawhon, W. C	
Holler, E. W296	T T T	Nichols, R. L
	Lee, L. L	
Holman, O. H781	Lewis, A. J	Nolen, T. W310
Holt C R 498		Norman M R 359
Holt, C. R493		Norman, M. B359
Holt, C. R	Lewis, G. A	
Holtzclaw, J. H		
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A	Norman, M. B359 O
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M.       427	0
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A	
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648	O Oliver, J. P580
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305	O Oliver, J. P580
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lowis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305         Loewenstein, B. & Bro       345	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lowis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305         Loewenstein, B. & Bro       345	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305         Loewenstein, B. & Bro       345         Longmoor, J. E       641	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lowis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305         Loewenstein, B. & Bro       345	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lewis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305         Loewenstein, B. & Bro       345         Longmoor, J. E       641	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A       500         Lowis, Irene       511         Little, J. M       427         Litton, F. M       648         Lloyd, John       539         Lockwood, Henry       305         Loewenstein, B. & Bro       345         Longmoor, J. E       641	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H. 468 Hooker, J. D. 2992 Hooper, C. C. 522 Horne, A. O. 284 Houghton, T. M. 546 Howell, W. A. B. 426 Hubbard, C. J. 730 Hubert, F. W. R. 681 Hudgins, B. F. 714 Hudgins, J. T. 778 Hudson, J. W. 315 Huffman, J. A. 428 Hughes, T. P. 812 Hutto, R. B. 430	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H. 468 Hooker, J. D. 2992 Hooper, C. C. 522 Horne, A. O. 284 Houghton, T. M. 546 Howell, W. A. B. 426 Hubbard, C. J. 730 Hubert, F. W. R. 681 Hudgins, B. F. 714 Hudgins, J. T. 778 Hudson, J. W. 315 Huffman, J. A. 428 Hughes, T. P. 812 Hutto, R. B. 430	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A 394 Peeler, James 327
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A 394 Peeler, James 327
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 763	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkill, T. W 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P 288 Perry, J. S 348 Perry, J. S 348 Perry, J. W. 531
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Masson, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkill, T. W 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P 288 Perry, J. S 348 Perry, J. S 348 Perry, J. W. 531
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Masson, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P 288 Perry, J. S 343 Perry, J. S 343 Perry, J. W 531 Peterson, John 438
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Masson, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 651 May, W. E 518	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A. 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 283 Perry, J. S. 343 Perry, J. S. 343 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Masson, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peel, J. A 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P 288 Perry, J. S 343 Perry, J. S 343 Perry, J. W 531 Peterson, John 438
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, C. C. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Mason, C. C. 768 Mason, C. C. 768 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McClord, A. P. 418	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A. 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peerry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, J. E. 737 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Pool, I. M. 674
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651 May, W. E 518 Mayes, R. B 271 McClanahan, J. M 554 McCord, A. P 418 McCown, J. W 481	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 288 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J 749 Ponkey, J. E 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, T. A 476
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651 May, W. E 518 Mayes, R. B 271 McClanahan, J. M 554 McCord, A. P 418 McCown, J. W 481	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 288 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J 749 Ponkey, J. E 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, T. A 476
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Masthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McCown, J. W. 481 McCouloch, R. 659	O Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peel, J. A. 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 283 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, J. E. 737 Ponkey, W. A 787 Pool, I. M. 674 Pope, T. A. 476 Porter, B. A. 451
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McCord, A. P. 418 McCown, J. W. 481 McCoulloch, R. 659 McCutcheon, John 279	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M 704 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 288 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J 749 Ponkey, J. E 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, T. A 476
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McCord, A. P. 418 McCown, J. W. 481 McCoulloch, R. 659 McCutcheon, John 279	Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 768 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651 May, W. E 518 May, W. E 518 Mayes, R. B 271 McClanahan, J. M 554 McCord, A. P 418 McCord, A. P 418 McCown, J. W 481 McCulloch, R 659 McCutcheon, John 279	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A. 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peerry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, J. E. 737 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Pool, I. M. 674 Pope, T. A. 476 Porter, J. W. 402 Porter, J. W. 402 Porter, R. S. 439
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Matthews, E. S. 373 Matthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McCord, A. P. 418 McCown, J. W. 481 McCoulloch, R. 659 McCutcheon, John 279	Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651 May, W. E 518 Mayes, R. B 271 McClanahan, J. M 554 McCord, A. P 418 McCown, J. W 481 McCoutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. T 487	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A. 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peeler, J. A. 394 Peerry, A. P. 288 Perry, A. P. 288 Perry, J. S. 343 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, W. A. 737 Porter, B. A. 451 Porter, B. A. 451 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. U. 585
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Masthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McCutcheon, J. M. 396 McCutcheon, J. A. 396 McCutcheon, J. A. 396 McCutcheon, J. T. 487 McDonald, S. H. 727	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peel, J. A. 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 283 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, J. E. 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Pool, I. M. 674 Porter, B. A 451 Porter, B. A 451 Porter, J. W 402 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. U. 585 Powell, J. H. E. 468
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763 Mason, C. C 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651 May, W. E 518 Mayes, R. B 271 McClanahan, J. M 554 McCord, A. P 418 McCown, J. W 481 McCoutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. T 487	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peel, J. A. 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 283 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, J. E. 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Pool, I. M. 674 Porter, B. A 451 Porter, B. A 451 Porter, J. W 402 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. U. 585 Powell, J. H. E. 468
Holtzclaw, J. H. 468 Hooker, J. D. 2992 Hooper, C. C. 522 Horne, A. O. 284 Houghton, T. M. 546 Howell, W. A. B. 426 Hubbard, C. J. 730 Hubert, F. W. R. 681 Hudgins, B. F. 714 Hudgins, J. T. 778 Hudson, J. W. 315 Huffman, J. A. 428 Hughes, T. P. 812 Hutto, R. B. 430  I Insall, R. W. 449 Irvine, George 560 Isaacs, A. C. 759 Israelson, J. 822  J Jackson, G. T. 790 Jackson, J. A. 792 Jackson, J. A. 792 Jackson, J. S. 726 Jackson, W. B. 386 Jenkins, W. A. J. 726 Jenkins, W. H. 572 Jennings, M. 723 John, R. A. 696	Lewis, G. A 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M 427 Litton, F. M 648 Lloyd, John 539 Lockwood, Henry 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro 345 Longmoor, J. E 641  M  Magee, M. F 607 Magill, J. P 602 Makemson, W. K 802 Malone, G. W 407 Martin, A. F 288 Martin, Ed. A 362 Massengale, W. T 782 Mason, A. S 763 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, E. S 373 Matthews, J. G 281 May, A. G 651 May, A. G 651 May, W. E 518 Mayes, R. B 271 McClanahan, J. M 554 McCord, A. P 418 McCown, J. W 481 McCouloch, R 659 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. A 396 McCutcheon, J. T 487 McDonald, H. K 766	O Oliver, J. P
Holtzclaw, J. H	Lewis, G. A. 500 Lewis, Irene 511 Little, J. M. 427 Litton, F. M. 648 Lloyd, John. 539 Lockwood, Henry. 305 Loewenstein, B. & Bro. 345 Longmoor, J. E. 641  M  Magee, M. F. 607 Magill, J. P. 602 Makemson, W. K. 802 Malone, G. W. 407 Martin, A. F. 288 Martin, Ed. A. 362 Massengale, W. T. 782 Mason, A. S. 763 Masthews, J. G. 281 May, A. G. 651 May, W. E. 518 Mayes, R. B. 271 McClanahan, J. M. 554 McCutcheon, J. M. 396 McCutcheon, J. A. 396 McCutcheon, J. A. 396 McCutcheon, J. T. 487 McDonald, S. H. 727	Oliver, J. P. 580 Owens, W. 816 Oxsheer, W. W 255  P Pace, D. C. 721 Page, J. W. 599 Park, M. S. 619 Parkhill, T. W. 561 Patrick, W 711 Patton, J. A 724 Pearce, T. R. 301 Pedigo, W. M. 704 Peel, J. A. 394 Peeler, James 327 Perry, A. P. 283 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. S. 348 Perry, J. W. 531 Peterson, John 438 Phegley, Mrs, M. J. 749 Ponkey, J. E. 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Ponkey, W. A 737 Pool, I. M. 674 Porter, B. A 451 Porter, B. A 451 Porter, J. W 402 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. S. 439 Porter, R. U. 585 Powell, J. H. E. 468

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
Primm, Wm503	Stiles, F. N	White, C. C
Proctor, D. W746	Stiles, J. E	White, H. C
Puckett, C 784	Stoddard, C. B	Whittenburg, J. L389
Purcell, S. B	Storrs, A. W	Whitton, J. M710
	Stribling, J. H631	Wierman, T. A 621
Q	Stubblefield, S. P	Wllcox, N. M
0.1	Sturgis, J. P305	Wilkins, R. T
Quinn, J. K	Summers, A. B593	Williams, I. M
D	Suttles, A. G	Williams, J. H495
. R	Swenson, A	Williams, Thomas
Ragsdale, J. W515	Swenson, Carl372	Williams, T. H311
Ragsdale, M. M		Willson, H. E
Randle, J. T	T	Willson, P. O 492
Rector, J. B	Telbet F W	Wilson, C. B
Rector, T. M820	Talbot, E. W	Wilson, J. C307
Reed, V. E. H409	Taylor, Emzy	Wilson, W. N
Reese, J. C508	Taylor I H	Wilson, W. S. G 335
Reeves, E519	Taylor, J. H	Wingo, J. F
Reynolds, A. B666	Taylor, Josiah	Witcher, H. L391
Reynolds, Martha A	Taylor, W. M	Wohlleb, S501
Ricks, J. T744	Teague, M. M	Wolf, J. B348
Ritchey, S. P558	Templeton, B. P	Wolf, John275
Robbins, A. R	Terral, E. I	Womack, J. W620
Robertson, J. W	Terry, A. D	Womble, J. C
Robertson, W. F 547	Thaxton, W. H	Wood, G. W
Root, J. L269	Thompson, E. T	Wood, J. A608
Rowland, J. R303	Thompson, J. A	Wood, James 313
Rowland, J. C604	Thomson, D. D	Woodall. J. R 344
Rudasill, J. W254	Todd, D. A	Woody, W. B626
D I A 500	Todd, J. E398	Worley, A. J
Rumsey, J. A		
•	Todd, Robert404	
S S	Todd, Robert	Y
S	Todd, Robert	Y
S Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H459
S Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       648         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       643         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672         Tyson, W. W. S.       355	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       648         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       643         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672         Tyson, W. W. S.       355	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon       412         Sanders, J. B.       577         Sanders, S. F.       691         Saunders, E. L.       331         Scarbrough, E. M       636         Scott, John       264	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       648         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672         Tyson, W. W. S.       355         U         Upchurch, H.       734	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       643         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672         Tyson, W. W. S.       355         U       U         Upchurch, H.       734         Upchurch, J.       735	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert.       404         Tracy, N. H.       648         Turner, C. W.       601         Turner, L. J.       309         Tyson, M. V.       672         Tyson, W. W. S.       355         U         Upchurch, H.       734	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745	Todd, Robert. 404 Tracy, N. H. 643 Turner, C. W. 601 Turner, L. J. 309 Tyson, M. V. 672 Tyson, W. W. S. 355  U Upchurch, H. 734 Upchurch, J. 735  V Vance, C. P. 727 Vandivere, A. M. 635 Vickers, Silas. 609	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H. 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smille, Henry 496	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smille, Henry 496 Smith, C. R. 323	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smille, Henry 496 Smith, C. R 323 Smith, J. A 390	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B. 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H. 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smille, Henry 496 Smith, C. R. 323 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. P. 512	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smille, Henry 496 Smith, C. R 323 Smith, J. A 390 Smith, J. A 390 Smith, J. P 512 Smith, J. P 393	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smille, Henry 496 Smith, C. R 323 Smith, J. A 390 Smith, J. P 512 Smith, J. P 393 Smith, J. P 393 Smith, J. P 393 Smith, J. P 393	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smith, J. A 390 Smith, J. P 393 Smith, J. S 606 Smith, F. E 261	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smith, C. R 323 Smith, J. A 390 Smith, J. P 393 Smith, J. S 606 Smith, F. E 261 Smith, W. A 478	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B. 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H. 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Simon, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smith, J. R. 323 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, W. A. 478 Sneed, W. J. 300	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R 542 Simons, J. A 332 Sims, J. R 798 Smith, J. A 390 Smith, J. P 512 Smith, J. P 393 Smith, J. S 606 Smith, F. E 261 Smith, W. A 478 Sneed, W. J. 300 Snively, Mrs. E. N 340	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H. 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. P. 512 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, W. A. 478 Sneed, W. J. 300 Snively, Mrs. E. N. 340 Snow, C. A. W. 472	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F. 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B. 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H. 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smith, J. R. 798 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, W. A. 478 Sneed, W. J. 300 Snively, Mrs. E. N. 340 Snow, C. A. W. 472 Sparkman, J. H. 422	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B. 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H. 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smith, C. R. 323 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, W. A. 478 Sneed, W. J. 300 Snively, Mrs. E. N. 340 Snow, C. A. W. 472 Sparkman, J. H. 422 Sparkman, J. H. 422 Sparkman, J. H. 422	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. P. 512 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, J. Soneed, W. J. 360 Snively, Mrs. E. N. 340 Snow, C. A. W. 472 Sparkman, J. H. 422 Sparks, I. H. 731 Spencer, W. O. 740	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B. 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B. 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. P. 512 Smith, J. P. 512 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, J. P. 393 Smith, J. S. 606 Smith, F. E. 261 Smith, J. Soneed, W. J. 300 Snively, Mrs. E. N. 340 Snow, C. A. W. 472 Sparkman, J. H. 422 Sparks, I. H. 731 Spencer, W. O. 740 Spradly, J. T. 534	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H
S Sams, Calhoon 412 Sanders, J. B. 577 Sanders, S. F' 691 Saunders, E. L. 331 Scarbrough, E. M. 636 Scott, John 264 Scott, John 590 Scott, S. A. 252 Seiders, Edward 308 Seiders, H. B. 324 Seymour, Aaron 450 Shannon, R. S. 314 Shaw, J. H 267 Sheppard, H. B 745 Simcock, W. R. 542 Simons, J. A. 332 Sims, J. R. 798 Smille, Henry 496 Smith, C. R. 323 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. A. 390 Smith, J. P. 512 Smith, J. P. 512	Todd, Robert	Y Yoe, C. H

	Oxsheer, Mrs. W. W	
Mayes, R. B271	Page, J. W599	Taylor, Emzy647
	Peeler, James	
McCutcheon, J. T487	Porter, R. S	Williams, T. H 311
McFadin, Jerusha247	Primm, St. John	Wilson, Lizzie B335
McFadin, Mollie L807	Reeves, Edward	
Moore, Mary D		
Nelson A.J	Stiles F. N	





## HISTORY OF TEXAS.

HE State of Texas has had a career so remarkable that its study enchants the reader like the bewitching stories and legends of England, or of any great European country. It is with pleasure, therefore, that the author compiles the following brief account, giving the substance of the best passages in the history of the Lone Star State:

#### THE NAME "TEXAS."

According to the various authorities, there are several origins to the name Texas. 1, Spanish, tejas (roof-tiles), because the inhabitants had roofed houses; 2, old Spanish or Celtiberian, denoting a plain; 3, an Indian word signifying friend; 4, another Indian word meaning paradise, or a beautiful land; 5, a common termination of several tribal names in Indian, as Tlaxcaltecas, Chlolutecas, Cuitlachtecas, Zacatecas, etc.

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

Texas has an area of 271,856 square miles of land, and 2,510 square miles of water surface, the latter consisting of lakes and bays, making a total of 274,366 square miles, equal to about 8.7 per cent. of the entire area of the United States and Territories. It is much the largest State in the Union, being six times larger than New York and seven times as large as Ohio, and 100,000 square miles larger than all the Eastern and Middle States, including Delaware and Maryland. Compared to the

countries of Europe, it has 34,000 square miles more than the Austrian Empire, 62,000 more than the German Empire, and nearly 70,000 square miles more than France.

It is located in the extreme southern part of the United States, between the 26th and 36th parallels of north latitude and the 94th and 106th meridians of longitude. distance between the extreme northern and southern points is nearly 750 miles, and about 800 miles from east to west. It is bounded on the east by the State of Louisiana, west by the Republic of Mexico and the Territory of New Mexico, north by the States of Colorado and Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and on the south by the Gulf of Mexico. General custom has divided the State geographically into five parts, namely: Central, northern, southern, castern and western Texas, though the dividing lines are not well defined.

The topography, like many other characteristics of the State, is but little understood, except in a general way.

The country lying east of the 96th degree of longitude and north of the 30th parallel of latitude, and known as "East Texas," is characterized by a long range of hills running in an irregular line from northeast to southwest, and containing large deposits of brown hematite iron ore. It is also marked by a heavy growth of timber, consisting principally of forests of pine, oak and hickory.

The Gulf Coast is thus described by Prof. Loughridge, of the United States Census Bureau:

"The coast of Texas presents features different from those of any other State, for while in many other States the mainland coast is greatly cut up into large bays, extending many miles inland, it is here bordered by an almost continuous chain of islands and peninsulas (the latter having the same trend as the islands). The Gulf border of this chain is a very regular line southwest from the mouth of the Sabine river or lake to near Corpus Christi, which occupies the highest point on the entire coast, and thence turns with a regular curve south and slightly southeast to Mexico."

The territory east of the timber region and north of the Gulf Coast, as above outlined, is a vast open plain composed of gently rolling prairies and gradual elevations. It is covered with a luxuriant growth of native grasses and dotted by an occasional mott of timber, and extends to the Red river on the north and the mountain ranges of the west and northwest. The water-courses and ravines are usually fringed with a growth of hackberry, ash, elm, cottonwood, pecan, walnut and the various oaks.

West and northwest lie the hills and mountain ranges of the State, which are continuations of the mountains of Mexico, New Mexico and Colorado. In the extreme northwest, bordering Kansas on the south and New Mexico on the west, is the elevated table land formerly known as the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains. It is now designated as the Panhandle of Texas, and is destined to be one of the best agricultural and stock-raising sections of the State. On a line north of Austin and San Antonio, and running in a southwesterly direction, there is

a low range of hills that mark a change in the topography of the country. Westward it is more broken and the elevations more abrupt. The valleys are broad and the lands very fertile.

The water surface of Texas is estimated at 2,510 square miles. Of this number, 800 square miles are accredited to the rivers and smaller streams which drain the State. The balance consists of bays which lie along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, and small inland lakes.

Chief among the rivers of the State is the Brazos, which drains an area of about 35,000 square miles, and is navigable as far up as Columbia (about forty miles) at all times. It has its source in the northwestern part of the State, at the foot of the Staked Plains, and flows in an easterly direction to Baylor county, thence southeasterly to Brazoria county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Following its bends it is about 900 miles long. The Navasota river, which has its source in Limestone county, is its principal tributary, and drains portions of Leon, Robertson, Madison, Brazos and Grimes counties.

The westernmost branch of the Brazos has its source in an extensive salt region,—not Mr. Jefferson's "Salt mountain," of which so much was said and sung at the time of the Louisiana purchase,—but a vast plain of 100 or 200 miles in extent, charged with mineral salt and covered in patches with nitre. The salt is washed out of this basin only by freshets, through Salt branch, into the Brazos.

The shores of the Brazos are not flat, though never bold, but undulating and graceful. The trees of larger growth are sometimes covered with Spanish moss, as on the shores of the Mississippi; but these bearded nondescripts are not so frequent as to give the sensation of gloom; nor is there any cypress

to increase that effect on the mind. Where the land is of comparatively recent formation, the growth is of willow and cottonwood, with occasional sycamores.

The Brazos never overflows its banks. The water in primeval times was slightly redder than was that of the Upper Mississippi, resembling that of Red river. From the center both shores show to advantage. There is no caving-in or cut-offs, and in early days no dead timber—scarcely a snag. The surface of the gently-flowing water is generally calm and beautiful, but in floods it is of course violent and darkened with mud.

The Red river is next in importance and forms the boundary line between Texas and the Indian Territory and Arkansas. It has its source in the Panhandle of Texas, formerly known as the Llano Estacado, and flows eastward through Arkansas and Louisiana, emptying into the Mississippi river. It drains about 29,000 square miles in Texas. The Big and Little Wichita rivers are among its principal tributaries on the Texas side.

The Colorado river rises in Dawson county, the highest point reached by any of its prongs, and flows in a southeasterly direction, emptying into Matagorda Bay, on the Gulf of Mexico. The Concho, San Saba, and Llano rivers form its tributaries. It is over 900 miles long and drains a territory estimated at 25,000 square miles.

The Trinity river has its source in Archer and Denton counties, the two forks converging in Dallas county and flowing in a southeasterly direction to Trinity bay, in Chambers county. It is about 550 miles long and drains an area of about 17,000 square miles.

The Sabine river forms the eastern boundary of the State from the thirty-second parallel of latitude to the Gulf of Mexico, and is navigable for about 300 miles. It has

its source in Hunt county, in the northeastern part of the State, and drains about 17,000 square miles in Texas, emptying into Sabine lake near the Gulf of Mexico.

. The Nucces river has its starting point in Edwards county and flows southeasterly into La Salle county, thence east into Live Oak county, and from thence south, emptying into Corpus Christi bay on the Gulf of Mexico. Together with its tributaries, the Leona, Frio, and Atascosa rivers, it drains an area estimated at about 16,000 square miles.

The San Antonio river has its source in Bexar county and flows southeasterly to Refugio county, where it unites with the Guadalupe river about twelve miles north of San Antonio bay, into which it empties. Its principal tributaries are the Medina and Salado rivers, in Bexar county, and the Cibolo river, in Karnes county.

The Guadalupe river rises in Kerr county and flows in an easterly direction to Gonza'es county, thence in a southeasterly direction to the point of junction with the San Antonio river, about twelve miles from its mouth on San Antonio bay. The San Marcos river, which has its source near San Marcos, in Hays county, forms its principal tributary.

The Rio Grande forms the western boundary line of Texas and also the boundary line between the United States and Mexico. It has its source in the southwestern part of Colorado and flows generally in a southeasterly direction to Clarksville, in Cameron county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. It is navigable for small steamers for about 450 miles from the Gulf, and drains an area on the Texas side estimated at about 18,000 square miles. During the greater part of the year it is fordable above the influence of tide water.

The Pecos river rises in New Mexico, on the east slope of the Rocky mountains, flows through Texas in a southeasterly direction to a point near Painted Cave Spring, in Crockett county, where it empties into the Rio Grande. It drains an area of about 6,000 square miles.

The Neches river has its source in Van Zandt county and runs in a southeasterly direction parallel with the Trinity river, emptying into Sabine lake on the Gulf of Mexico. The Angelina river, which rises in Rusk county, forms its principal tributary, and, together with the Neches, drains a large scope of country between the Trinity and Sabine rivers.

The Sulphur Fork runs nearly parallel with Red river in an easterly direction, passing out of the State at Sulphur Station and emptying into the Red river at Dempsy, Louisiana. It drains a large part of the northeastern counties of the State.

On Caney creek there was originally an immense cane-brake one to three miles wide and seventy miles long. It was on both sides of the creek, extending from near its source to within twelve miles of its mouth, and scarcely a tree was to be found within that ocean of cane. It was called the Great Prairie Canebrake, and the stream originally Canebrake creek.

There are many unequivocal evidences that this creek was once a branch of the Colorado, constituting another mouth for that stream. The bed of the creek is of equal depth and width with the river, and the appearance of the banks, the nature of the adjacent soil, etc., are the same in both. A strongly confirmatory evidence is the abrupt termination of the deep, wide bed of the Caney within less than 200 yards of the river, in an alluvial bottom nearly ten miles in width. Thus was an island formed with a coast line of

twenty-five miles. It is now called Bay prairie.

There are a large number of small inland lakes scattered throughout the State. Sabine lake, lying between Texas and Louisiana, is the largest of these and is about eighteen miles long by nine broad. It is fed by the Neches and Sabine rivers and discharges into the Gulf of Mexico.

All of the principal rivers of the State flow in a southeasterly direction and empty into the Gulf of Mexico, except the Red river, which flows east into the Mississippi river.

As a general rule the streams east of the Brazos river are sluggish and muddy; those on the west side clear and swift running. Many of the streams in western and northern Texas contain pure, clear water suitable for domestic purposes, and abounding in fine fish. Some of the streams, however, are deceptive. The water is inviting to the eye, but is strongly impregnated with minerals and brackish to the taste.

The streams in eastern Texas also contain large numbers of fish of the varieties common to sluggish waters. Some of the smaller streams in that section, however, are fed from the springs and lakes of pure, clear water found among the sand hills.

The bays along and near the Gulf coast are: Trinity, Lavaca, Matagorda, San Antonio, Espiritu Santo, Copano, Aransas, Nueces, Corpus Christi, Alazan, and Laguna del Madre.

The soil of Texas and its products, timber growth, mineral resources, etc., are treated on subsequent pages.

The figures in the following table denote the elevation above sea level, in feet, of points named:

Galveston	40
Indianola	26
Brownsville	43

Palestine	495
Corsicana	448
Denison	767
Austin	513
San Antonio	676
Fort Ewell	200
Fort Chadbourne	2,120
Jacksboro	1,133
Ilenrietta	915
Fort Concho	1,888
Fort Stockton	3,050
El Paso	3,370
Fort Davis	4,918
Eagle Pass	800
Fort Elliott	2,500
Silver Falls	3,800
Midland	2,779

#### DISCOVERY OF THE REGION.

Robert Cavalier de la Salle, the noted French explorer of the Mississippi valley, etc., came down the Mississippi river in 1683, and returned to France. In 1685, having obtained royal letters patent, and provided with four vessels, he set sail to discover the mouth of the great Father of Waters, but, drifting too far west, he landed in Texas, supposing Matagorda bay to be the point he was looking for. After exploring the country he conceived the bold project of traversing the country northward to the Illinois river, a distance of 2,000 miles. Selecting a few of his friends, he started, but on March 20, 1687, fell a victim to the treachery of his own men. He was slain by a musket ball fired by Duhaut, who had become jealous and dissatisfied with him and others in the This unjustifiable deed was comparty. mitted somewhere in the region of the Brazos river: it is impossible to identify the exact point. It "was several days' journey

west of the Cenis Indians," whose dwellings at that time were on the Trinity river.

La Salle was "saturnine in temperament, reserved in his communications, asking counsel of none. There was a certain hardness in his manners, a tone of lofty self-reliance, which, though it commanded the obedience of his followers, did not gain their good will. On the other hand, his capacity for huge designs has had few parallels. He has been called the Columbus of his age; and had his success been equal to his ability, this distinction might justly have been awarded him. Cool and intrepid, never for a moment yielding to despair, he bore the burden of his calamities manfully, and his hopes expired only with his latest breath."

TEXAS COMPARATIVELY UNKNOWN UNTIL RE-CENTLY.

Mary Austin Holley, a resident of Texas, in 1833 penned the following, to the effect that Texas, in its merits, was not really discovered until a comparatively late date:

"Texas, until within the last few years, has been literally a terra incognita. That such a region existed has indeed been known, but in respect to its geography and natural resources, clouds and darkness have rested upon it. This is the more remarkable, lying, as it does, contiguous to two enlightened nations,-the United States on the one side and Mexico on the other, both by land and sea. While Britons, impelled by a daring spirit of enterprise, have penetrated to the ice-bound region of Melville's Island, and our own New Englanders have encountered all the hardships and hazards of the western desert, the Rocky mountains and hostile Indians, to find a home at the mouth of the Columbia river, this most inviting region, lying just at their doors, has been altogether overlooked.

"Quite unexpectedly, as it were, a report has reached the public ear that the country lying west of the Sabine river is a tract of surpassing beauty, exceeding even our best Western lands in productiveness, with a climate perfectly salubrious and of a temperature at all seasons of the year most delightful. The admirers of this new country, speaking from actual knowledge and a personal inspection, are not content, in their descriptions of it, to make use of ordinary terms of commendation. They hesitate not to call it a splendid country, an enchanting spot. lt would seem as if enchantment had indeed thrown its spell over their minds, for with very few exceptions all who return from this fairy land are perfect enthusiasts in their admiration of it. Whatever qualifications to its excellence the most cautious of them are disposed to make, have reference to those inconveniences which unavoidably pertain to every country in the incipient stage of its settlement.

"So apparently extravagant have been the representations of the natural beauty and resources of this country, that many persons are incredulous and attribute them to the schemes of interested contractors, eager to allure the unwary emigrant by deceptive statements. Such a motive, if it really actuates the conduct of any one, cannot be too severely condemned. A design more criminal and disgraceful cannot be, and ought not to be, lightly insinuated against respectable men. What design more cruel than that of deliberately seducing, not the confiding emigrant alone, but also with him his wife and children, to become the certain victims of privation, disappointment and ultimate ruin in the wilderness! The character and respectability of the witnesses above referred to at once repel an insinuation so atrocious,

"While listening for the first time to the favorable reports of Texas, it must be confessed a suspicion is very apt to arise in the mind that so much imputed excellence, if it really existed, could not have so long been concealed from the view of the world, and we are prone to ask, how has it happened that a territory, possessing such uncommon advantage of climate and soil, has not been explored and appropriated before? To this very natural inquiry a satisfactory answer is at hand.

"Two causes seem to have operated to prevent the earlier settlement of the province of Texas and to retard the development of its resources. In the first place the jealous policy of the old Spanish government uniformly discouraged all attempts to penetrate into the country. It was the policy of the government that completely locked up Texas and all the Spanish-American possessions, and excluded even visitors and travelers. a favorite saying of the Spanish captain general of the internal provinces, Don Nemisio Salcedo, that he would stop the birds from flying over the boundary line between Texas and the United States it it were in his power! This rigid policy prevented any one from attempting to explore the country by land, for perpetual imprisonment was the inevitable result of detection and capture.

"In the second place, the Carancahua Indians, who inhabited the coast, were represented to be of a character uncommonly ferocious. They were popularly believed to be cannibals; and many tales of most frightful import were told of them,—such as, if true, it must be acknowledged, were sufficiently appalling to check the enterprise and damp the ardor of the most eager adventurer. These representations of the character of the Carancahuas, though in a measure true, were greatly exaggerated; and it is believed

by many that they were either fabricated, or at least countenanced, by the Spanish authorities, to prevent intercourse with the province, which it was not easy to guard by a military force.

"Thus, the whole of this country remained for ages unknown to the world; and instead of being converted into an abode of industrious and happy freemen, as it might have been, it was doomed by the selfishness of men to continue a howling wilderness. No maps, charts or geographical notices were ever allowed by the Spaniards to be taken of it. The map compiled by Colonel Austin and published by Tanner, is the first and correct geographical information of the country that has ever been published. The persons who were engaged in the expeditions under Generals Bernardo, Gutierrez and Toledo, in 1812-'13, knew nothing of Texas except along and near the road they traveled, for they were too much occupied by the war, during the short time they had possession, to explore the country. It is uncertain how long this expensive and valuable land would have remained unknown and unsettled had not the bold enterprise and perseverance of the Austins torn away the veil that hid it from the view of the world and redeemed it from the wilderness, by the settlement of a flourishing colony of North Americans on the Brazos and Colorado rivers. With the settlement of this colony a new era has dawned upon Texas. The natural riches of this beautiful province have begun to be unfolded, and its charms displayed to the eyes of admiring adventurers. A new island, as it were, has been discovered in these latter days at our very doors, apparently fresh from the hands of its Maker, and adapted, beyond most lands, both to delight the senses and enrich the pockets of those who are disposed to accept of its bounties.

"Without any assistance from the government or fostering care of any sort, but simply under a permission to enter, some thousands of industrious farmers and mechanics, with their families, have already located themselves here. Their numbers are rapidly increasing, and there cannot be a doubt that in a few years Texas will become one of the most populous of the Mexican States."

Said De Marbois early in the present century: "Texas is one of the finest countries in the world, and yet the Europeans, eager as they have been to make conquests in America, have seemed almost to the present day ignorant of its existence."

With reference to the political aspects of the country in 1833, Mrs. Holley said:

"It is not difficult to determine what in all likelihood will be the future destiny of Texas. Should the Mexican government adopt a correct policy, it will form a valuable and efficient State of the Mexican confederation; for under a judicious system of administration it would not be the interest of the inhabitants to dissolve the present connection, and they could feel no motive to do so.

"It is very possible, however, that an unwise course of administration might provoke a separation; and what might be the result of such a separation I shall not attempt to conjecture.

"All the attention and vigor of the settlers appear to be now, as it ought to be, directed to their own individual private concerns. If unmolested in their lawful pursuits of industry and protected by equal laws from the imposition of the federal officers, they will be satisfied; for I cannot conceive that they should be so blind to their own interests as wantonly to resist the laws of the Republic. One thing is certain, that no greater calamity could befall them than the intrusion of party

politics among them. Nothing would more inevitably retard the development of the resources of the country, check immigration, and in every way thwart the benevolent purposes of heaven and blast the present sanguine expectations of the friends of Texas, than party jealousies and party intrigue.

"The question of negro slavery in connection with the settlement of this country is one of great importance, and perhaps may hereafter present a difficulty. The existing constitution and laws totally prohibit this worst of evils. Should this wise policy be abandoned and Texas become what Louisiana now is,—the receptacle of the redundant and jail-delivered slaves of other countries,—all its energies would be paralyzed, and whatever oppressions may hereafter arise, either from abroad or at home, must be endured, for the country would require a prop to lean upon, and from necessity would be forever dependent."

Until the beginning of the present century Texas, as a part of Mexico, lay in comparative stagnation and was but little known or cared for, as it was mainly occupied by roving Indians. The population, other than Indian, at the opening of the nineteenth century, is variously estimated at 7,000 to 20,000. The inhabitants were chiefly Spanish creoles, besides a few French, Americans and half-breeds.

With regard to later developments, it is interesting to read what Mrs. Holley wrote concerning the Comanche Indians, as follows:

"The Comanches are a noble race of Indians, inhabiting the country to the north and northwest of San Antonio de Bejar. They are a wandering race, do not cultivate the earth for corn, but depend altogether upon the chase for subsistence. They follow the immense herds of buffalo which graze

the vast plains, often to the amount of thousands in one herd. These plains are also stocked with wild horses, "mustangs," which run together in droves of many hundreds. The term mustang is therefore used figuratively to denote anything wild or uncultivated, as a 'mustang girl.' The horses are not natives, but descended from the stock brought over by the first Spaniards. Domestic animals, and man himself, become rude when removed from the associations of civilized life. The Comanches catch and tame these wild horses, and, when unsuccessful in the chase, subsist upon them.

"The Indians always move on horseback. Besides the bow and arrows, the usual arms of the Indian warrior, they are armed with a long spear, having a sword blade for a point. A war party of these Indians is sufficiently formidable. They are headed by two squaws, who by their shrill voices serve as trumpeters, and have like them various tones, to denote the different evolutions and movements. When they descry an object of attack or pursuit, they dart forward in a column like lightning toward it. At a suitable distance from their prey they divide into two squadrons, one-balf taking to the right and the other to the left, and thus surround it. Though fierce in war they are civil in peace, and they are remarkable for their sense of justice. They call the people of the United States their friends, and give them protection, while they hate the Mexicans and murder them without mercy.

"The Comanches have one head chief and many subordinate ones. They hold regular councils quarterly, and a grand council of the whole tribe once a year. At these councils all important matters are decided, and all prisoners taken for offenses are tried. Their discipline is rigid. If a hunting party takes

the life of a North American after making him prisoner, without bringing him before the council for trial, the offenders are punished with death. Not so with the Mexicans, who are considered as enemies and treated as such. This hatred is mutual, and fully reciprocated by the Mexicans. Hence the origin of the epithet expressing odium, so general in all parts of Mexico; to denote the greatest degree of degradation, they call a person a 'Comanche.'."

The principal Anglo-Saxon settlements at the beginning of the present century were San Antonio de Bejar, with about 2,000 inhabitants; La Bahia del Espiritu Santo, now Goliad, about 1,400; and Nacogdoches, with 500.

Nacogdoches was first settled by Anglo-Americans in 1822-'23, when many of the emigrants who left the United States with the view of joining Austin's colony stopped at this place. Here and there in Texas a small Catholic mission existed, around which were a few miserable Indian proselytes. The little trade carried on was effected with Mexico, by way of Monterey and Monclova, and with New Orleans through Natchitoches; the latter, however, was contraband. In 1806 Texas was allowed a port, namely, at Bahia de San Bernardo. The exchange for merchandise consisted in specie, horses and mules.

Most of the inhabitants were of a roving disposition, cultivated to a still greater degree by the nature of their calling, which was the chase after horses and buffalo; but in 1806 the governor, Antonio Cordero, endeavored to check this thriftless and Indianlike mode of life by encouraging agriculture, and this he did by restricting buffalo hunts to certain seasons and obliging every family to cultivate a certain amount of land. There were a few wealthy Spanish residents at the centers of population, who exhibited some of

the refinements of modern life, as they had come from the regal cities of Spain or from the vice-regal court. Though most of the inhabitants of San Antonio dwelt in miserable houses, with mud walls and thatched roofs, the upper class enlivened social intercourse with dinner parties and dances, at which refinement of manners was noticeable. This place, indeed, was probably the most pleasant in Texas at that time.

#### CATHOLIC MISSIONS.

The early Spanish (Catholic) missions within the present boundaries of Texas, were established by Franciscan monks, under the auspices of the Spanish government, and were called presidios. They consisted of a chapel for worship, the cells for the monks, the dwellings for the inhabitants, and a fort for defense. The mission was of course under the control of the ecclesiastical power, and the military force was under an officer of the army, who in most matters was under the control of the priest. A complete list of these missions is as follows:

In 1690 the mission of San Francisco was established on the Lavaca river at Fort St. Louis, by the Spanish under Captain Alonzo de Leon. In the same year the mission of San Juan Bautista was founded on the Rio Grande river.

In 1714 Captain Ramon established the mission of San Bernard, also the mission of Adaes, among the Indians of that name fifteen miles west of Natchitoches.

In 1715 was established the mission of Dolores, west of the Sabine, among the Orquisaco Indians. In the same year, one among the Nacogdoches Indians, near the site of the present town of that name; also

another among the Aes Indians, near the site of the present town of San Augustine. The mission and fortress of San Antonio de Valero was soon after this established on the San Pedro river, near the site of the present city of San Antonio.

In 1721 a post and mission was located at the crossing of the Neches, and another on the bay of San Bernard, called Our Lady of the Loretto. In the same year the mission of La Bahia (the bay) was established at the lower crossing of the San Antonio river.

In 1730 the church of San Fernando, in the present city of San Antonio, was founded.

In 1731 was established, not far from the same place, the mission La Purisima Concepcion de Acuna.

All the buildings are yet standing.

Under the old Mexican regime Texas was a province controlled by a "commandant," who resided at Chihuahua, and whose powers in this control were independent of the viceroy. Each province was ruled by a military and political governor, who by his delegated powers had cognizance of all causes, being dependent as regards military matters upon the commandant general. In financial affairs he was subject to the intendent at San Luis Potosi, with recourse to the supreme council of finance at the city of Mexico. Of course, in those times of sparse settlement and poor government, it was generally difficult, and often almost impossible, for one to transact any business with either the executive or judicial department of the government, so remote were the seats of government and difficult and dangerous the methods of travel. The same difficulties were encountered in ecclesiastical matters, under the Roman Catholic regime.

#### A NEW CIVILIZATION.

During the first decade of this century the germs of another and a better civilization began to become manifest in the province of Texas. The Anglo-American race was pushing westward and southward. Bold, restless men, impelled by the fascination of wild adventure, Boone-like made their way into new regions, regardless of danger and hardships. Rough, hardy men were indeed a necessity to go in advance of a more settled and refined community, and at this period the wave began to move, rough side foremost. The Mexican government did not like the influx of foreigners, especially of Americans, and passed laws to imprison them if found on their territory; but, while this law was indeed sometimes executed, it seemed to serve only as an incentive to the daring spirits who were on the crest of the west-bound wave. Like large, rough boys at school, when the master defied them or laid down any rule which they thought unreasonable, they gloried in taking advantage of such an opportunity to show how bravely and successfully they could defy the unreasonable regulations. The contraband trade carried on with New Orleans, and connived at by the Spanish authorities, opened a gateway to these intruders.

#### PHILIP NOLAN.

The most conspicuous of the adventurers just referred to was Philip Nolan, engaged in trade between Natchez and San Antonio as early as 1785. In the Texas Almanac for 1868 is published the most extended account of Philip Nolan that we have seen. We condense from it as follows:

Philip Nolan, of Irish origin and a citizen of the United States, residing in Natchez, Mis-

sissippi, obtained a passport from the Baron de Carondelet, governor of Louisiana, July 17, 1797, to go to Texas, for the purpose of buying horses for the Louisiana regiment then being organized at New Orleans. He repaired to San Antonio de Bejar, where he made the acquaintance of the governor of Texas, Don Manuel Muñoz, and, through the kind offices of the latter, entered into a correspondence with General Pedro de Nava, then commanding the Spanish provinces, with headquarters at the city of Chihuahua.

A permit was granted to Nolan to obtain the horses desired, both in the province of Texas and that of New Santander (now Tamaulipas), Mexico; and about the end of July, 1798, he took with him 1,297 head, which he kept for a while on the pasture grounds of the Trinity river. Soon afterward he returned to Natchez.

The vicercy of Mexico, Marquis de Branciforte, February 12, 1798, transmitted a communication from the governor of Louisiana, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, successor of the Baron Carondelet, to General Nava, requesting him, as of great importance to the service, to arrest any foreigners that might go into the Spanish provinces, because he was aware that some Americans intended to visit the country for the purpose of becoming friendly with the Indians and bringing about a revolution. He desired Nolan to be closely watched. At that time the movements of the English and the Americans had created some suspicions, and it was thought that even the French designed to invade Louisiana.

On the first of June, 1799, the governor of Louisiana recommended to Don Pedro Nava that no American should be permitted to reconnoitre the territory; that he knew that some strangers had gone into Texas, and that the most dangerons was Philip Nolan,

who, through deception, had obtained a passport from his predecessor, Baron de Carondelet; that Nolan was a hypocrite and a sacrilegious man; that he professed to be a Catholic among Spaniards, and laughed at this religion when he was among Americans; that it would be important to secure him and dispose of him in such a manner that he might never be heard of; that Nolan was commissioned by General Wilkerson—who had raised and educated him—to reconnoitre the country, draw maps and make offers to the friendly Indians to rebel against the Spaniards.

August 8, 1800, the commanding general ordered the governor of Texas to arrest Nolan in case he returned to the province. October 6 following, the commander of the post at Concordia, Louisiana, informed the commander at Nacogdoches that Nolan was, under pretext of chasing wild horses, organizing an expedition of thirty or forty armed men to enter the territory of Texas; that he had remonstrated with the authorities at Natchez, Mississippi, but he was satisfied that they would not discountenance the plans of Nolan.

The commander at Concordia, December 13, 1800, forwarded a document from Mordecai Richards, who therein stated, before the above mentioned military authority, that he had left Natchez with Nolan and about thirty-four armed Americans and six or seven Spaniards; that at Nogales they crossed the Mississippi, and that Nolan told him (Richards) that he relied on him to guide them, which he promised; that thence they veered northwest that during their march he was obliged to hunt for the party; that about six miles from Wachita post, Nolan was detained by a party of militia-men, and Nolan sent a letter to the commander of the said post by

the officer in command of the party; that after the militia-men left, Mordecai Richards asked Nolan the reason why they had been stopped, when he (Nolan) had assured them that he had a permit to go into Texas; that Nolan then called him aside and said to him: "You are a man on whom I rely to carry out my plans; and for that reason I have appointed you third in command. If we succeed, you will make your fortune. My plan is to travel northwest, and, passing the Caddo settlements to a certain distance, to build a fort, to protect us from any attack. Then we will sally forth to explore the country and its mines, and, after obtaining a sufficient number of horses, we will proceed to Islas Negras and Kentucky without finding any obstacles. There we will find many friends awaiting our arrival, and by that time I will receive authority to conquer the province of Texas I will be the general, Mr. Fero the second, and yourself the third in command."

Mr. Richards says that he became alarmed at this and determined to desert, although he had a son and a nephew in the party. He finally escaped, with two others, and on his return to Natchez made the statements above recorded.

After the above events occurred, Lieutenant Muzquiz was ordered to start in pursuit of Nolan, and he left Nacogdoches with that object in view, March 4, 1801. The following is from Muzquiz' diary of the twenty-first of that month: "At sunrise I marched on Nolan's intrenchment. When about thirty paces from it, ten men sallied from the entrenchment, unarmed. Among them was Nolan, who said, in a loud voice, 'Do not approach, because either the one or the other will be killed.' Noticing that the men who accompanied Nolan were foreigners, I ordered William Barr, an Irishman who had

joined my command as interpreter, to speak to them in English, and say to them that I had come for the purpose of arresting them, and that I expected them to surrender in the name of the king. Nolan had a brief conversation with Barr, and the latter informed me that Nolan and his men were determined to fight.

"Nolan immediately entered his entrenchment, followed by his men, and I observed that two Mexicans escaped from the rear of said entrenchment. Soon afterward they joined us, stating that they had brought with them Nolan's carbine, which has handed to At daybreak Nolan and his men commenced firing, and continued until nine o'clock, when Nolan was killed and his men surrendered. They were out of ammunition. His force was composed of fourteen Americans, one Creole of Louisiana, seven Spaniards or Mexicans, and two negro slaves. Nolan had three men wounded and several horses killed. His men had long beards. After the surrender I learned that they had left Natchez with supplies for two months, and had been in the woods and prairies of Texas for over seven months, living on horse-meat. Nolan's negroes asked permission to bury their master, which I granted, after causing his ears to be cut off, in order to send them to the governor of Texas."

Muzquiz started out on this expedition with 100 men, sixty-eight from the regular army and the rest volunteers.

The precise spot where this little battle took place has ever been a matter of controversy, as the data are too indefinite to enable one to be certain. Local tradition in various places is very positive that it was at this, that, or the other place. The preponderance of opinion is that it was in the vicinity of Springfield or Waco.

A list of the names of Nolan's men taken prisoners is published in the Texas Almanac of 1868. These men were tried by the Spanish authorities as invaders of the country. The judge ordered their release; but as General Salcedo, commanding the provinces, objected, their case was referred to the king of Spain, who ordered one man out of every five to be hung, and the remainder to serve in prison at hard labor for ten years. As one of the ten men convicted died, it was finally determined by the local authorities that one man from the nine remaining would answer the royal requirement. After due ceremony the men were required to throw dice, and the lot fell upon Ephraim Blackburn. He was accordingly hung at Chihuahua, November The others were sent to different 11, 1807. penal settlements in the provinces, where they remained until 1818. It is believed that Ellis Bean (see sketch elsewhere) returned to the United States, and that the others died in prison.

Nolan was a scholar, especially in geography and astronomy, and a gentleman in his manners. He made the first map of Texas, which he presented to the Baron de Carondelet on returning from his first trip to Texas. Had he lived to see his plans carried out, Texas, the land he loved, would have been proud of him.

A river in north central Texas tributary to the Brazos, is named in Nolan's honor.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES.

The events just referred to had no political significance; but the time had now arrived—the first decade of the present century—when a political move began to inaugurate a disturbing wave, involving the possibility of a revolution at some future time, and this move

was the sale of Louisiana to the United States in 1803, by the first Napoleon. When France, in 1762, ceded this territory to Spain, in order to prevent it falling into the hands of the English, the western boundary line between the Spanish and English possessions in North America was clearly defined by the treaty concluded in the following February, at Paris, by the kings of France and Spain of one party, and the king of England of the other party. But in October, 1800, Spain ceded back the territory to France in exchange for Tuscany, with the understanding that its extent should be the same as it had been during the former possession of it by that nation.

The boundary line, however, between Louisiana and Texas had never been definitely settled, though Spain had always claimed that Red river, or rather its tributary Arroyo Hondo, was the western limit of the French possessions. This stream was about seven miles west of Natchitoches; but for many years a conventional line had been recognized by both nations, which ran between the rivers Mermenteau and Calcasieu, along the Arroyo Hondo, passing between Adaes and Natchitoches and terminating in Red river. This line was violated by the French, who encroached toward the Sabine river.

Upon the cession of Louisiana to the United States, the question of boundary line was raised. Our Government, even at that early date, began to claim all the country east of the Rio Grande. Several propositions of compromise were made and all rejected, and Texas began to be considered disputed ground. Meanwhile adventurous Americans continued to push their way into this coveted region, and Spain continued her old-time inhospitable policy. By 1806 she had 1,500 soldiers in Texas to withstand the American aggression. The famous and infamous scheme of Aaron

Burr at this time to set up an independent government somewhere in the Southwest, had also an aggravating tendency in the complication of civil affairs between the two governments, and served to impel Spain and Mexico to adopt more stringent hostile measures by way of resistance. After some exchange of correspondence, General James Wilkinson, on the part of the United States, arrived at the Sabine river with a command of soldiers, and succeeded by a short bloodless campaign in establishing that river as the temporary boundary line between the nations, and soon returned to New Orleans to resume operations against the contemplated movements of Aaron Burr.

A period of calm followed the last transaction, more thoroughly established by the diversion of public attention to war in Europe. Agriculture would have made more rapid progress in Texas had there not been the suspicions of unwelcome that naturally lingered in the minds of the immigrants. An unforeseen evil, however, arose out of the late compact. The neutral territory soon became the asylum of a large number of desperadoes and marauders, who organized themselves into a community under a system similar to that of the old buccaneers, and they preyed upon all who came in their way. Their bravery and audacity were unsurpassed, and their fidelity to each other was inflexible. Traders were convoyed across the territory of these outlaws by military escorts, which, however, were frequently attacked. The Spanish authorities made every effort to eject them, and twice the United States authorities drove them off and burned their houses; but these measures failed to suppress them.

In 1810 Cordero, the Governor of Texas, was promoted to the governorship of the more populous province of Coahuila, and in

his place as Governor of Texas Manuel de Salcedo was appointed. In September of that year Hidalgo raised the standard of independence, and, during the long bloody struggle which followed, the province of Texas was made the scene of deeds as horrifying as Hidalgo's massacre of his prisoners and Calleja's atrocities at Guanajuato.

In January, 1811, Juan Bautista Casas, a captain of the militia, took forcible possession of the Texan government by seizing the governor and other leading officers, and proclaiming himself governor, at the same time publicly advocating the cause of Hidalgo; but he soon disgusted many of the revolutionary party (his own) by his despotic and disorderly administration, and Juan Manuel Zambrano conceived the idea of restoring the old order of things. Concealing his real intention, he hoodwinked those of the dissatisfied whom he approached on the matter, by giving them to understand that his only object was to depose Casas and correct the disorders of government. He was, moreover, favored in his designs by the opportune arrival of the unfortunate Aldama, who, with a large amount of bullion, was proceeding to the United States as envoy of the Independents, there to solicit aid in arms and men. Zambrano cunningly caused the report to be spread among the lower orders that Aldama was an emissary of Napoleon,—a statement more readily believed on account of his uniform being similar to that of a French aidde-camp. Nothing aroused the indignation of the common people more than the idea of their being surrendered to the French. By casting the gloomy shadow of that danger over the minds of his Indians, Hidalgo had lately caused the Grito de Dolores to be raised and rung through the land; and now this wily priest used the same guile in Texas to advance the royalist cause. Thus the populace and many in the ranks of the revolutionists in San Antonio, and many inside the barracks, were unwittingly on his side.

During the night of March 1, with only five of those compromised to support him, Zambrano sallied forth from his house and raised the signal cry. Possession was immediately obtained of the barracks, and before morning dawned Casas was a prisoner, and Aldama confined under guard in his lodging. Zambrano and his party now proceeded with caution; nor did they prematurely let their real design be known. governing council of eleven voting members, with Zambrano as president, was elected by the principal inhabitants of San Antonio and vicinity, and measures adopted to secure the province without creating alarm. A force of 500 reliable men was placed in marching order, to be ready for any emergency, and commissioners were sent out to solicit aid. Success attended this intrigue, and in a short time the viceregal government was again firmly established in Texas. One writer, in a private letter, mentions that two commissioners were sent to the United States Government to offer Texas to the Union, but the commissioners failed to reach their destination.

During the very next year (1812), however, an expedition organized by a young officer in the United States Army, in conjunction with a Mexican refugee, almost succeeded in annihilating the royalist power in Texas. This Mexican refugee, by the way, was a great character. It was Bernardo Gutierrez de Lara, a wealthy resident of Mexico, who had joined himself to the cause of the revolutionists, and was commissioned by them to visit Washington to obtain aid and sympathy, but his credentials were not

recognized by our Government. Being a fervent patriot, however, he went to New Orleans and began to organize an expedition for the invasion of Texas, which scheme was facilitated by his former commercial relations with that city. Augustus Magee, who had been stationed on the Natchitoches to break up gangs of outlaws on the neutral ground, enlisted some of these same outlaws and proceeded to New Orleans, where he effected an alliance with Gutierrez, giving him the nominal command, so that the Mexicans would believe the invasion was headed by one of their own countrymen.

During the summer the invasion actually took place, with great success and little loss of blood. By autumn there were 800 men, with Magee as colonel, though actually the commander-in-chief. Governor Salcedo of course resisted them, and laid them siege at one place for four months; but they succeeded in gaining other victories, and capturing even San Antonio, the capital, on April 1, 1813. A provisional government was formed, consisting of a council of thirteen members elected by a popular vote, Gutierrez being appointed generalissimo and governor. Two of these members were Americans. The prisoners, seventeen in number, were all condemned to death; and, as their public condemnation and execution of sentence might be too exasperating to the Americans, they were secretly butchered at night, in the bed of a stream, April 5! The matter, however, soon, leaked out, and truly enough the Americans on the neutral ground lost their enthusiasm for the new government, and Gutierrez was arraigned before a tribunal and deposed. The Americans, being greatly reduced in numbers, abandoned themselves to indolence, but were soon aroused by the news of the approach of an-

other army, under the command of Colonel Ignacio Elizondo, the renegade who had betrayed Hidalgo. Gutierrez was reinstated in command for the emergency, and the invasion repulsed. Gutierrez was again deposed, mainly by the influence of the American element. Factions, attempts at revolution and counter-revolution, and accompanying skirmishes, etc., continued to be the order of the day, Spaniard-like, or rather Mexicanlike, until by the spring of 1814 victory was established by the royalists with some degree of permanency, and another "lull" or period of peace followed; but the condition of Texas was deplorable, on account of the devastations of the many little armies, and desperadoes, who took unusual advantage of the unsettled state of affairs in such times, and the general uncertainty that always attends such a barbarous state of public affairs. Many of the inhabitants had fled and taken refuge in other parts of the world, their crops were destroyed, cattle carried off and their houses burned. The spirit of insurrection was suppressed, or perhaps more strictly expressed, had "eaten up its own substance," so that for years the public had the opportunity to settle itself to more peaceable and profitable pursuits. But little, however, was done, or would have been done, until a new "race" began again to take the field.

In addition to those already named, the men who most prominently figured in the public affairs of Texas during the above period were Toledo, Arredondo, Perry, Taylor, Bullard, Cayetano Quintero, etc.

Sympathy for the oppressed in this region spread meanwhile throughout the United States, and attempts at further revolutionary measures were made in various places within our domain. Vigilance was exercised by our

government to prevent the organization of armies against Mexico, and to maintain neutral ground.

Conspicuons among these sympathizers with the patriots in Mexico was Colonel Perry, who proclaimed in the New Orleans papers in 1815 that an expedition was in preparation to invade Texas; that 1,000 men were ready to engage in the enterprise; and that the undertaking was a worthy one, in respect to both honor and profit. President Madison prohibited Perry's movement, or anything like it; and during the same year several men were indicted in the United States District Court for violating the neutrality laws. Perry, however, eluded the vigilance of our Government, and succeeded in making his way beyond the Sabine with a small body of men. Jose Manuel de Herrera, who had been appointed minister to the United States by Morelos, and was at the time residing in New Orleans, conceived the idea of establishing, in connection with Perry's movements, a system of privateering from Galveston harbor. He established a complete system of State government, with headquarters at Matagorda, in 1816, and was supported with such a large force of revolutionists as to again intimidate the Mexican government. Prospect for a successful revolution seemed brighter than ever; Aury, who was commodore of the fleet, at length began to differ from the policy of Perry, of the land forces, and amid other jealousies the cause of the revolutionists was again much weakened, and Perry was soon compelled to flee back toward the United States with only about forty men, and, after several repulses of the more numerous band of Mexicans, were finally compelled either to surrender or be put to death-which latter

alternative they indeed chose, Perry blowing out his own brains with a pistol!

Commodore Aury continued to prey upon the Spanish trade, with some success, making his headquarters for about two months in Matagorda bay, and then he went to Florida.

THE "PIRATE OF THE GULF."

At this time Jean Latitte, a noted character from France, was established at the little island of Barrataria, about sixty miles west of the delta of the Mississippi, engaged as a sinuggler and probably as pirate. He was joined by a crowd of roughs, and the goods they seized found ready sale in New Orleans. Governor Claiborne, of Louisiana, seeing the demoralizing effect of this "trade" upon his favorite city—for many large houses there were in collusion with the maraudersissued a proclamation ordering these freebooters to disperse; but as this had no effect, he placed a reward of \$500 on the head of Lafitte, which the latter treated with such contempt as to offer thirty times the amount for the governor's head. Claiborne then tried force, and again was unsuccessful. Lafitte surrounded the troops sent against him, and dismissed them loaded with presents.

This state of affairs being reported to President Madison, Commodore Patterson, of the United States Navy, was ordered to destroy this horner's nest, and in June, 1814, he arrived before Barrataria with gunboats and the schooner Caroline. The pirates, in seven fine armed cruisers and a felucca, manned by nearly a thousand men, at first made a show of resistance; but, finally abandoning their vessels, they made for the land and dispersed among the swamps. Patterson then took the surrendered vessels and all the spoils of Barrataria to New Orleans.

Lafitte, the "Pirate of the Gulf," was still at large, however, and the gradually returning men again resumed their old nefarious traffic. About this time, war existing between the United States and Great Britain, the latter government approached Lafitte with large offers of position and money if he would assist in their cause; but he asked time to consider, and in this time he entered into correspondence with Governor Claiborne, by which it was finally agreed that the governor would not further molest him if he would espouse the cause of the United States; and, sure enough, at the battle of New Orleans, he rendered such signal service that President Madison pardoned him of his former offences against our government.

During the next two years Lafitte's movements were not conspicuous; but his followers, to the number of about 1,000, joined a politico-piratical government at Galveston island, who, for security, swore allegiance to the Mexican government. In consequence Galveston became naturally the asylum of refugees from justice and desperadoes of every nationality. Their depredations on the gulf were carried on to such an extent that Spanish commerce was almost swept from the sea, and even the vessels of other nations suffered at their hands. The United States would have broken up this nest also had it not been for the opposition of the Spanish minister, Onis. The boundary question had not yet been settled, and it was feared that if our government dispersed the buccaneers from Galveston by armed force it would retain possession of the island. Thus for years the "Pirate of the Gulf" remained unmolested. On the site where the city of Galveston now stands he erected a fort and built himself a house, around which numerous other edifices sprung up, forming a

busy settlement, which he named Campeachy. October 9, 1819, this point was declared a port of entry by the republic of Texas, which had lately been proclaimed as such by the leiders of another expedition into the country, and Lafitte was made governor of the place. This curious man soon afterward hanged a refugee from justice, in satisfaction of the United States authorities, and soon after that again indorsed another man—one of his own party—for committing the crime of seizing property from a subject of our Government; and for the latter the Government sent an expedition against him, to break up the Galveston establishment, fearless of war with the Mexican government. Aware of the determination of the Government at Washington, Lafitte destroyed his fortifications, paid off his men, and sailed away forever from the shores of Texas. He ever maintained that he made war only on Spanish vessels. According to one account, he gave a sketch of himself in the following terms:

At eighteen years of age he was a merchant at Santo Domingo. Having become rich, he wound up his affairs, bought a ship and freighted her with a valuable cargo, including a large amount of specie. He set sail for Europe, with his wife, was captured when a week out at sea, by a Spanish man-of-war, and robbed of everything he possessed. The Spanish captain had the inhumanity to set him and the crew ashore on a barren sand key, with provisions for a few days only. They were taken off by an American schooner and landed at New Orleans, where his wife died a few days afterward from fever, contracted from hardship and exposure. In desperation, he joined some daring fellows, and they declared eternal vengeance against Spain. "For fifteen years," said he, "I have carried

on a war against Spain. So long as I live I am at war against Spain, but with no other nation. I am at peace with all the world except Spain. Although they call me a pirate, I am not guilty of attacking any vessel of the English or French."

The above sounds very much like a piece of fiction, which any pirate might conjure up to justify his nefarious career. Lafitte is described as a stout, rather gentlemanly personage, about five feet and ten inches in height, dressed very simply in a foraging cap and blue frock of a most villainous fit; his complexion, like that of most creoles, olive; his countenance full, mild and rather impressive; his eyes small and black, which flashed in animated conversation like those of an ugly customer. His demeanor was courteous. He was educated and gifted with considerable talent for conversation. He continued to cruise on the Spanish main for several years. Occasionally he visited Sisal and the island of Margarita, near the mouth of the Orinoco, and finally died at Dilam, in Yucatan, and was buried there.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES CONTINUED.

After the fall of Napoleon, two refugees from France, Generals Lallemand and Rigault, concluded to try Texas as a place of residence, although they received no reply to their request for a permission to do so from the Spanish court. In March, 1818, Lallemand, with 120 settlers, sailed from New Orleans, landed at Galveston bay and selected a spot on the Trinity river about twelve miles above its mouth, and began to fortify the post. These colonists issued a proclamation that they had settled there to remain, earning their livelihood by the peaceable pursuits of agriculture and the chase, and would de-



Stephen Fuller Austin.

fend themselves by force, if necessary, against any invading party; but professional soldiers make poor agriculturists. The first season their crops were meager on account of the drouth, and they maintained themselves for a time by the products of the chase. While thus weakened, a force was sent against them

Mexico, which they could not resist, and Lallemand returned to the United States, while the rest of the colonists scattered, a great part of them probably to Barrataria, at that time controlled by the notorious Lafitte.

Old international questions being now revived as to the ownership of the Floridas and the boundaries of the Louisiana Territory, many propositions and counter propositions were made and refused, with the final result, February 22, 1819, in the form of a treaty signed by the Spanish minister Onis, and the American Secretary of State, by which the Floridas were coded to the United States and Texas permitted to remain in the hands of The boundary line between the United States and the Spanish possessions was defined as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Sabine river, continue north along the western bank of that river to latitude 32°; thence by a line due north to the degree of latitude where it strikes Red river; then following the course of that river, westward to longitude 23° west from Washington; crossing said river, run by a line due north to the Arkansas, following the southern bank of that river to its source in latitude 42° north, and thence by that parallel to the Pacific.

The king of Spain, however, failed to ratify the treaty within the six months prescribed, and when he did ratify it, October 24, 1820, the controversy was renewed, the United States being strongly disinclined to recognize the late convention. From the first the treaty had caused wide-spread dissatisfaction, and a strong party maintained that valuable territory had been given away by the American government for a very inferior one, while a fundamental principle of the United States was violated in ceding away territory of any kind under any circumstances; but after a year or two of discussion the United States Congress advised the President to ratify the treaty, and accordingly, February 28, 1821, John Quincy Adams informed the Spanish envoy that President Monroe had accepted the ratification.

In natural connection with the foregoing, the angry feeling, aroused by the treaty, was exhibited in a practical manner at Natchez, Mississippi, by another attempt to organize an expedition for the purpose of revolutionizing Texas. James Long was appointed leader of the enterprise, and in June he started with great enthusiasm for Nacogdoches, accompanied by about seventy-five men, which number was rapidly increased. Soon after arriving at that place he could muster over 300 men, among them Bernardo Gutierrez and Samuel Davenport. He immediately proceeded to establish a civil government, under the control of a supreme council, of which he was chosen president. June 23 this council declared the province of Texas a free and independent republic, and it proceeded to enact laws for the government of the same and providing for revenue by the sale of public lands. Various agencies were established, at different points, for mercantile and governmental business.

For aid, Long left Cook in command at Nacogdoches while he hastened on to Galveston to enlist the sympathy and assistance of Lafitte, who at that time was in the height of his glory there; but the wily Frenchman told him that it ever had been useless to re-

sist Mexico by land without a much larger force than had ever been collected for the purpose. On the way to Galveston Long heard through Indian channels that a Mexican force, 700 strong, under Colonel Ignacio Perez, was rapidly on his track, at Cochattee, and at once sent orders to Cook immediately to concentrate his outlying detachments at that place. Of all the expeditions to Texas, not one experienced a more speedy collapse or swifter ruin than that of Long's. The posts or "agencies" spoken of were suddenly destroyed and the occupants killed or dispersed.

Long retired to New Orleans, where he made the acquaintance of the Mexican patriots, Milam and Trespalacios. The next spring, 1821, still another "expedition" was formed against the Mexican government in Texas, with these men as leaders; but they, too, were soon squelched. The next year, 1822, Long was killed in a private encounter.

Of course, at this time the condition was deplorable, as the outlook for permanent peace was absolutely forbidding. After the expulsion of Long in 1819, every intruder who had settled in the country was driven off, his buildings destroyed and his cattle driven away. The populated districts altogether contained no more than 4,000 civilized beings. Agriculture was almost entirely neglected, and provisions were so scarce, even in San Antonio, as to be a subject of frequent report by Governor Martinez to the commandant general at Saltillo. The northeastern borders became the asylum of criminals and the abode of bands of armed desperadoes engaged in smuggling. Lafitte's piratical establishment had its emissaries about the country, who drove Africans through the land with impunity to New

Orleans, where they were sold; and savage Indians, like the Comanches, were hovering around almost every white settlement. This was the darkest hour that Texas ever saw.

A panoramic review of the two decades just treated is thus presented by H. H. Bancroft, the great Pacific coast historian:

"If the reader will glance back at the history of Texas, he will find that no advance in the colonization of that fertile country was made during the period of Spanish dom-The reason of this, apart from the ination. exclusion of foreigners, lay mainly in the aversion of the Spanish creoles to agriculture, and the dangers to which settlers were exposed. Enterprise in 'New Spain' was chiefly directed to the development of mines, while the cultivation of the soil was performed for the most part by the passive Indians. In Texas, an essentially agricultural province, the conditions were reversed. There were no mines to be developed, nor were there peaceable natives who could be made to till the ground. It therefore offered no inducements to Spanish-Americans to migrate from safe and settled districts to a remote region, where a few ill-garrisoned presidios could offer little or no protection to the cultivator against the stealthy attacks of hostile Indians. Thus the colonization of Texas was confined to the establishment of a few settlers in the immediate vicinity of these military posts. Only two of these, San Antonio de Bejar and La Bahia del Espirita Santo, developed into towns of any considerable importance. Later attempts of Spain to colonize the country at the beginning of the present century met with no success. The undertaking projected by the Spanish government and placed under the direction of General Grimarest failed of accomplishment on account of the breaking out of hostilities between Spain and England;

nor did other settlers who were introduced into Texas about this time effect any expansion of the community. It remained for peaceable immigrants from the United States to accomplish a work of progress which Spain had proved herself incompetent to perform, and which had been beyond achievement by force of arms on the part of adventurers.

"I have already related how anxious Spain was to people Texas immediately after the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, and so protect herself against encroachments by occupancy of the country. Her intentions, however, were frustrated by the dreadful wars, in which she soon became engaged, and the revolutions which broke out in her In the emergencies to which she was reduced she relaxed her exclusive policy, and official proclamations were published inviting colonists of all classes and nationalities to settle in her American dominions. treaty of amity of February 22, 1819, having confirmed her in the possession of Texas, Spain felt herself in a position to remove the exclusion of Anglo-Americans as colonists in her territory, which hitherto had been insisted on in all colonization schemes. At the same time the royalist power seemed to be firmly 1 established in Mexico, the revolution having been well nigh suppressed and the pacification of the country almost consummated. It was reasonable, therefore, to suppose that the Spanish government would give satisfactory assurances to Anglo-Americans who might wish to obtain in a legal manner grants of land in Texas."

### THE AUSTINS.

The first American who availed himself of this new opportunity was Moses Austin. This man was born in Durham, Connecticut, about

1764. At the age of twenty he married Maria Brown in Philadelphia, and soon afterward established a commercial house in Richmond, Virginia, in partnership with his brother, Stephen, who was at the head of a large importing business in Philadelphia. The two brothers a few years later purchased conjointly a lead mine in Virginia, and ran it for a time. Adventurous speculation brought them reverses, and Moses Austin, a man of perseverance and enterprise, obtained in 1797 a grant from Baron de Carondelet, governor-general of Louisiana, conferring upon him a league of land in eastern Missouri, where he made the first settlement as the nucleus of Washington county, that State, and where he won by his upright conduct the admiration of all the immigrants. But the very qualities which gained for him the affection of all who knew him occasioned another reverse of fortune. He had become a large stockholder in the Bank of St. Louis, and when in 1818 that institution went to ruin Austin surrendered the whole of his property for the benefit of his creditors. Although now in his fifty-fifth year, he conceived the bold idea of establishing an extensive colony in Texas. he was not moved by the reckless spirit of adventure that had characterized former attempts of the kind. His intention from the first was to proceed legally. Accordingly he made the long journey to San Antonio de Bejar, arriving in the first part of December, 1820, and made his application to the authorities. At first he met only with rebuff and disappointment. Although in 1799 he had become a naturalized subject of Mexico in upper Louisiana, he had failed to provide himself with a passport before starting on his journey, and when he presented himself before the governor he was peremptorily ordered to leave the province immediately. In bitter3

ness of heart he left the governor's house to make preparations for his departure; but on crossing the plaza he met Baron de Bastrop, an alcalde and a native of Prussia, whose acquaintance he had made many years before. In his younger days Bastrop was a soldier of fortune under Frederick the Great. He afterward entered the service of the king of Spain, who sent him on a special mission to Mexico. While Louisiana was under the deminion of Spain he obtained a grant of thirty miles square between the Mississippi and Red rivers, 400,000 acres of which he ceded to Aaron Burr, on which the latter intended to plant a colony as a nucleus for his meditated expedition against Mexico. When Louisiana was re-ceded to France, Bastrop became a citizen of San Antonio de Bejar, where he was appointed alcalde and afterward land commissioner, and in 1827 he represented Texas in the legislature of Coahuila and Texas. He died in 1828 or 1829.

On meeting Austin, as before stated, he interested himself in his undertaking, and by his influence had a second interview with Governor Martinez, who, after some deliberation, forwarded Austin's memorial to Arredondo, the commandant-general of the eastern internal provinces, with a strong recommendation in its favor from the local authorities of the province.

While his case was pending, he started on the long journey back to his Missouri home, in January, 1821, and suffered untold hardships. He was frequently obliged to cross swollen streams by either swimming or rafting, and to suffer a great deal from hunger. Indeed, the exposures of the journey broke down his health, and he died at his home June 10th following, in his fifty-seventh year.

On dying he left an arrangement with his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, then in New Or-

leans, to prosecute the enterprise he had begun in Texas. From 1821 to 1824 there were no less than four different forms of government in Texas, and of course but little was done by way of settlement. January 17, 1821, however, Austin's memorial was granted, giving him permission to introduce 300 families into Texas. In energy and perseverance the son was equal to his father, and he arrived at San Antonio with seventeen companions, and received permission from the government to explore the country on the Colorado river and select an advantageous po-He also examined the country along the Brazos river. Being convinced of the fertility of the land and healthfulness of the climate, he returned to Louisiana and published the particulars of the scheme. head of a family was to receive 640 acres, 320 acres in addition for the wife should there be one, 100 acres additional for each child, and eighty acres in addition for each slave. Each single man also would receive a grant The conditions imposed upon of 640 acres. the settlers were that they should be Catholics, or agree to become so, before entering the territory; that they should be provided with credentials of good character and habits; should take the oath to be obedient in all things to the government; to take up arms in defense against all enemies; to be faithful to the king; and to observe the political constitution of the Spanish monarchy. On the part of the colony itself, each settler was to pay 12½ cents per acre for his land to defray expenses, except that Austin took it upon himself to pay for all the surveying, securing of titles, etc. The money was to be paid in instalments after receipt of title. A portion of the fund was also designed for purposes of government, defense against hostile Indians, and to furnish supplies to poor immigrants.

#### THE AUSTIN COLONY.

The first immigrants of the Austin colony arrived in December, 1821, settling on the Brazos river at the Bahia crossing, mainly in what is now Austin county; but many difficulties and hardships were encountered. Shipments of supplies from New Orleans failed to reach them, and they had to subsist too much on the products of the chase; and this was dangerous on account of the hostile Indians.

During the spring of 1822 Austin went to San Antonio to report progress, and there learned for the first time that under the change in political affairs he would have to obtain from the Mexican congress a confirmation of the grant conceded to his father by the Spanish government, and receive special instructions relative to the distribution of land and other details connected with the grant. This was a sore disapointment. He would have to travel 1,200 miles by land on roads infested by banditti and deserters, and he was ill prepared for such a journey. Nevertheless, in ragged clothes and a blanket, he disguised himself as a poor traveler going to Mexico to petition for compensation for services in the revolution, and unflinchingly started out on the long and perilous journey.

While on his way to the city of Mexico, with but two persons in company, arriving at San Antonio, he (Austin) was told that it was dangerous to proceed without an escort, for a war party of Comanches was abroad, killing every unprotected person who came in their way; that some individuals had been murdered by them the day before; and that he, with so much baggage, being a valuable prize, could not possibly hope to escape. Finding, however, no opportunity of obtaining an escort, and the business of the colony

requiring his presence in the metropolis, he resolved at all hazards to proceed on his journey.

They traveled the first day unmolested, but on the morning of the second day, feeling somewhat indisposed, Mr. Austin undertook to prepare some coffee. There were no accommodations on the road, and it was necessary to carry provisions on a pack-horse, and cook by the wayside. His companions warned him that if Indians were near they would be attracted by the smoke. He flattered himself, however, that by selecting a sheltered place and making little smoke, it would be impossible for them to discern it. Besides, his craving for the coffee was so great, he being afflicted with a bad headache, he insisted that he must have it at all risks. They were upon an open plain, and could see many miles around. At the moment no living creature was in view but themselves.

The men in company went to seek the horses, which had been hoppled the night before and let loose to feed. The colonel retired to a little ravine to enjoy his coffee. It was boiled, and in the act of putting the refreshing beverage to his anxious lips, he heard a sound like the trampling of many horses. Raising his head, with the coffee yet untasted, he beheld in the distance fifty mounted Comanches, with their spears glittering in the morning sun, dashing toward him at full speed. As the column advanced it divided, according to the practice previously described, into two semi-circles, and in an instant he was surrounded. Quicker than thought he sprang to his loaded rifle, but as his hand grasped it he felt that resistance by one against a host was vain.

The plunder commenced. Every article of the little encampment, with the saddle-bags, which he stood upon to protect if possi-

ble, was greedily seized. Austin's presence of mind, however, did not forsake him. calmly meditated for a moment what course to pursue. Assum ng great composure, he went up to the chief, and, addressing him in Spanish and the few Indian words he knew, declared himself to be an American, and demanded whether their nation was at war with the Americans. "No," was the reply. "Do you like the Americans?" "Yes; they are our friends." "Where do you get your spearheads, your blankets," etc., naming all their foreign articles one by one. "Get them from our friends, the Americans." "Well, do you think if you were passing through their nation, as I am passing through yours, they would rob you as you have robbed me?" The chief reflected a little and replied, "No; it would not be right." The chief then commanded his men to restore all the articles taken. Every article came back with the same dispatch with which it had disappeared, except the saddlebags. These, which contained all his money, were indispensable to the further prosecution of his journey. No one could tell anything of the saddlebags. Almost in despair of ever seeing them again, he observed in a thicket, at a little distance, a squaw, one of the trumpeters, kicking and belaboring her horse to make him move off, while the sagacious beast would not stir a step from the troop. The colonel instantly pursued the female robber, and found his saddlebags neatly concealed under the saddleblanket and herself. The whole squadron then moved off, and were seen no more.

A little circumstance connected with the above affair is worth mentioning. A Spanish grammar, which the colonel carried suspended at the saddle-bow, that he might study it as he rode along, was missing. This book was afterward found among the Indians by some

traders, and as it had the owner's name on it a report spread abroad that the colonel had been killed by the Comanches. This report reached the ears of his anxious mother and sister in Missouri, and it was many months before they learned that he had survived the dreary pilgrimage.

Mr. Austin reached the capital in safety, April 29, 1822, but on account of constant changes in the government and the belief that a new law would at length have to be adopted, it was not until the next January that his claim was recognized. But even then, before he left the capital, another change in the government was made, and he had to wait about three months longer for new arrangements. On his return to Monterey he had to get further instructions from the commandant general and the provincial "deputation." He was informed that he had full powers for the administration of justice in his colony, he, in the military aspect, ranking as lieutenant-colonel. could make war on the Indian tribes in his vicinity who molested his colony, could introduce supplies by the harbor of Galveston, etc. He was to render an account of his acts to the governor of Texas, and be subject to him. Bastrop was empowered to survey the lands and give title. The name San Felipe de Austin was given to the capital of the new colony.

When Austin arrived at the settlement he found it almost abandoned, in consequence of his long detention in Mexico, but the news of his return and the success of his undertaking attracted settlers in such numbers that by 1824 the stipulated 300 families had arrived, and they then began a prosperous career. Although, however, Austin was exact in his administration of justice and extravagantly benevolent to the needy, there were many in

the colony disposed to complain and make trouble. In the United States and Europe the impression began to prevail that Austin's early colonists were in great part fugitives from justice; but he maintained, with every show of fact and reason, that his colony was as moral as any community in the States.

The limits of the county were undefined by the law, and the immigrants were allowed to settle at various distances from the center according to their own free will. In response to Austin's petition, the government allowed him to introduce 500 more families to locate upon the unoccupied lands lying between the tracts already occupied by his colonists.

Mr. Austin at one time sent a newcomer to Texas from San Felipe to the Colorado to take the census of the families in that part of his colony. The duty being performed, the messenger returned, and the following conversation occurred:

Austin.—"Well, Mr. ——, how do you like that part of the country?"

Newcomer.—"I like the country much; but I wouldn't live in such a community if you would give it all to me."

Austin.—"Why, didn't they treat you well?"

Newcomer.—"Yes, indeed; never was better treated."

Austin .- "Tell me about it."

Newcomer.—"Well, general, to give you a sample of the people living up there. I went to a log cabin, where I found only a lady at home. I asked her who lived there. She said, 'Me and the old man.' I told her I had come to take the census. She told me to take it. I said to her, 'Have you any children?' She replied, 'Yes; lots on 'em.' 'Please give their names, madam.' 'Well, thar's Isaiah, and Bill, and Tom, and Jake, and Ed, and John

and Bud, and —, oh, yes! I'd like to forgot Joe, he's gone so much.' These being duly noted, with ages, I asked, 'Have you no girls?' 'No, sir,' replied she, emphatically; 'boys is trouble enough; but arter a while they kin take care of themselves; but gals is always trouble, and never kin take care of themselves.' General, those people are too rough to live with."

Austin.—"Well, Mr. ———, those are exactly the people we want for the pioneers on our frontier. They are hardy, honest and brave. They are not your kid-glove sort. As the settlement becomes denser, they will strike farther out upon the borders. I wish we had more of them."

The following anecdote, in regard to members of the colony, illustrates the universal tendency of retaliatory measures to increase in gravity far beyond reason. In February, 1841, a pig belonging to Mr. Bullock, an Austin landlord, found his way into the stable of M. de Saligny, the French chargé, and ate some of the corn. For this offense a servant of the Frenchman slew the little animal, and in return for this the irate landlord horsewhipped the servant. Thereupon Saligny complained, and Bullock was arrested and bound over to the next term of court. Afterward the landlord ordered the envoy off his premises. These indignities to French honor were not to be passed unnoticed by, and the Texas government, failing to give satisfaction, the French minister abandoned his post. A conciliatory letter from President Houston subsequently healed the breach and brought the testy Frenchman back. Occasions as trifling as this have, in the history of man, been the initial point of a series of acts which terminated in war.

"The character of 'Leather-stocking.'" says Mrs. Holley, "is not uncommon in Texas.

Many persons employ an individual in the business of hunting in all its branches, and thus are constantly supplied with provisions of every description, even to eggs, which are furnished by the immense numbers of wild fowl. These hunters are very profitable to their employers, and much cherished in the family, and often become spoiled by familiarity and indulgence. A roughness of manners and a rudeness of speech are tolerated in them which would not be brooked in other They are a sort of privileged char-Indians and Mexicans are considered the best qualified for this important office. But it sometimes happens that a white man from the States, who has become somewhat decivilized (to coin a word), is substituted. The dress of these hunters is usually of deerskin; hence the appropriate name 'Leatherstocking."

### THE EMPRESARIO SYSTEM.

After the Mexican provinces had declared themselves free and sovereign, and subject only to federation, a national colonization law was adopted August 18, 1824, one provision of which authorized the legislatures of the different States to form colonization laws for the occupancy of the public domains within their respective territories, on terms that were not at variance with the federal constitution. Accordingly, the newly-formed State of Coahuila and Texas, having organized its government, the legislature, on March 24, 1825, decreed such a law, one provision of which required, in order to people the land by the colony system, a certain number of families to be introduced within a given time, at the expense of the immigrants themselves. The particulars of the system were as follows, in brief: The empresario first presented a

memorial to the State Government asking for permission to colonize certain waste lands which were designated, as well as the number of families he proposed to introduce. afford ample choice to settlers, the tract designated and usually conceded by the government was greatly in excess of the appropriation to be finally made; but after the establishment of the settlement and the completion of the allotments of the colonists, as d the assignment of the "premium land" to the empresario, all the surplus land reverted to the State. The distribution of the allotments was under the control of a commissioner appointed by the State, but he had power to make an assignment without the approval of the contractor. If the contractor failed to introduce the stipulated number of familes within the term of six years, he lost his rights and privileges in proportion to the deficiency, and the contract was totally annulled if he had not succeeded in settling 100 families. The premium granted to a contractor was five square leagues of grazing land and five labores of tillage land for each hundred families; but he could not acquire a premium on more than 800 families. (A square league was a tract of 5,000 varas square, and contained 4,428 acres. A labor was 1,000 varas square, and contained 177 acres. Twenty-five labores were equal to one sitio, and five sitios composed one hacienda.)

Every family whose sole occupation was farming received 177 acres (one labor) of agricultural land, and if it engaged in stockraising also a grazing tract sufficient to complete a square league was added. Those families whose sole occupation was cattleraising received each a square league, less one labor (177 acres). An unmarried man received one-fourth of the above quantity. The State government alone could increase the

quantities in proportion to the size of a family and the industry and activity of the colonists. Eleven square leagues was the limit of land that could be owned by the same hands as prescribed by the national colonization law. For each square league, or sitio, as it was denominated, the colonist paid an emption sum of \$30 to the State, \$2.50 for each labor not irrigable, and \$3.50 for each that was irrigable; but these payments were not demanded until after the expiration of six years from the time of settlement, and then only in three installments at long intervals. Contractors and the military were exempt from this tax.

Thus the terms offered settlers were very liberal, except that they required them to be of the Catholic faith and gave preference to Mexicans. However, after the promulgation of the above laws an increased tide of immigration set in from the United States, and little or no regard was paid to the religious character of the law. In a few years nearly the whole of Texas was parceled out to empresarios, though none fulfilled their contracts except Austin. Settlers, however, continued to come in and improve the land, mainly from the United States, with the inevitable result, as almost any one might have seen, of turning eventually the province of Texas into a member of the American Union. The population increased from 3,500 in 1821 to about 20,000 in 1830.

EFFECT OF THE NEW IMMIGRATION ON THE GOVERNMENT.

By this time it began to become apparent that the old regime of government to which the Spaniards and Mexicans were accustomed, was obsolete, or "behind the times." The new people in Texas were of broader gauge than the "old fogies" could imagine, and

would not brook the everlasting series of revolutions and counter-revolutions in which the Mexicans delighted. But before we proceed with the causes of the final revolution, let us glance at further details in reference to the condition of the people in Texas and Coahuila.

Prior to 1824 Texas had no political connection with Coahuila. The latter was a richer and more populous country, and temptations greater there to a corrupt ruler. Oppression was exercised there on a much larger scale than in Texas. The commandant general ruled as it suited him, and while possessing even superior power to the viceroy, there was no check whatever upon his authority, except the presence of his legal adviser, the auditor de guerra, who generally did nothing more than approve and support his opinions. Great distance from the seat of the general government rendered local government more independent and irresponsible, and corrupt rulers an almost unlimited opportunity to exploit the interests of the people. Every enormity was practiced that enmity or covetousness suggested. Under a less oppressive government the province of Coahuila, with its fertile soil, its genial climate and exhilarating atmosphere, would have been all that man could desire; but the incubus of commercial and agricultural monopoly pressed heavily on the land. The prince merchants smothered development. No factories or invention stimulated industry. Primitive and crude methods continued their old and monotonous way along with no hope of change. Wine and brandy were about the only exports. But the inhabitants of Coahuila were almost exclusively pastoral and agricultural. Here were to be found simplicity and insensibility to intrigue, untiring industry and patience under severe labor, the endurance of

privations without murmur, and a deep-rooted love of liberty. Both the social and political morals of this rural population were of a higher standard than those of the inhabitants of the manufacturing and mining districts of New Spain.

We need not follow here the political fortunes of Coahuila, which were unimportant compared with those of Texas.

### THE LABOR SYSTEM.

While the jealous fears of the State government that its liberal policy had overshot the mark became more and more confirmed, certain legislative acts, which it was expected would be corrective of past mistakes and preventive of foreshadowed trouble, irritated the The slave laws of 1827 and the prohibitory one of 1829 respecting foreign merchants, caused great offense. By decree of September 15, 1827, the constituent congress manifested its intention to acquire the gradual emancipation of slaves already introduced. Town councils were ordered to keep a list of all slaves in their respective municipalities, designating name, age, sex, etc. Slaves whose owners had no apparent heirs were to become free immediately on the decease of their masters; and on each change of ownership, even in the case of heirs immediately succeeding, one-tenth of the number of slaves inherite I was to be manumitted, the individuals being determined by lot. By another decree it was provided that any slave who wished to change his master could do so, provided the new owner indemnified the former one for the cost of the slave according to the bill of sale.

Although the colonists kept themselves aloof and were indifferent to Mexican legislation so long as their own immediate interests were not attacked, their anger rose when

a direct blow was struck at their prosperity. Without slave-labor the colonization of Texas would have been retarded many years, as nearly all the colonies were established by men of means from the old South, and knew no other way of managing business than by slave labor. The immigrants would have been limited exclusively to the class of laboring farmers who, by their own hands, would have reclaimed some small portions only of uncultivated wastes. No capitalist of that day, going to Texas, would have engaged in a venture which would reduce him and his family to the condition of laborers. labor system of Mexico, long established, was not affected by this legislation in regard to African slaves. It was indeed far less expensive than that of African slavery. The peon, or Mexican laborer, was in perpetual servitude, practically, although he did not bear the name of slave. He bound himself to his master by a written contract on entering his service, and immediately became his debtor for money advanced, sometimes to the amount of a year's wages. The law did not permit an advance of more money than that. Rarely did the account with his employer show a balance in his favor. If he gave offense, committed a fault or failed in the fulfillment of his duties, confinement, shackles or the lash could be meted out to him; and should he desert his master's service he could be reclaimed through the alcalde, who had authority to compel him to return and punish him; in short, he was never out of debt, and therefore ever a bondman, with but little more liberty than a slave. His wages varied from one to three reales per day, providing for himself; and as his working days were reduced by the numerous church holidays observed in Mexico to about 200, the average cost of a peon was about \$50 a year.

Under this system it was not difficult for the Anglo-Americans to evade the law prohibiting the further importation of slaves; and under the appellation of indentured servants they continued to introduce them into Texas. The negroes were apprenticed for a term of ninety-nine years. Arguments were brought to bear upon the Mexican government, inducing it to make an exception in favor of Texas, under the law providing for the immediate manumission of slaves.

#### RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL INTOLERANCE.

In legislation, as might have been expected, there was a curious mixture of wise measures with unwise, the latter growing out of the old prejudices, and but a dim foresight of modern requirements. The restrictions on the sovereignty of the people laid down in the constitution, the intolerance of any religion but the Roman Catholic, and the excessive power vested in the chief of the department of Texas, were incompatible with free republican institutions. In strong contrast with the liberality manifested in the State colonization law was the persecution to which resident Spaniards were subjected. By a law, passed June 23, 1827, they were excluded from all civil and ecclesiastical offices until Spain should acknowledge the independence of Mexico; and, in November of the same year, all Spaniards, except those domiciled in the State thirty years, were banished; travelers of that nationality could not remain more than three days in any town, except in case of sickness or other recognized impediment; those who remained were required to present themselves monthly to the local authorities, and were forbidden to carry arms except those customarily worn for personal defense; and a strict surveillance was kept over their conduct. During the invasion of Spanish forces in 1829, Coahuila and Texas displayed its patriotism by exacting a heavy forced loan from the resident Spaniards, while the property still remaining in the State of those who had fled to other countries was confiscated. Unmarried Spaniards and widowers without children were called upon for one-third of their capital; those who were married and without children, and widowers with only one child, for one-fifth; and those of both classes with more than one child, for one-eighth.

### EDUCATION

in Coahuila and Texas was at an extremely low ebb. Only in the town of Saltillo was there a fixed appropriation for the maintenance of a common schoolmaster, and that was a scanty one. The education of the children of servants to write was prevented, on the fear that on growing up they would want higher position than that of servitude. 1820, the Congress endeavored to remedy this evil by enacting a law to establish schools of mutual instruction on the Lancasterian system, but the law did not establish the schools. In these schools were to be taught reading, writing, arithmetic, the dogmas of the Catholic religion and Ackerman's catechisms of arts and sciences, the teachers' salary being fixed at \$800 a year. The next year another law was adopted, to establish primary schools on a similar plan, with a similar result. The people were indifferent to educational progress. Among the settlements of Austin's colony a few private schools were established, and, in 1829, the first Protestant Sunday-school in Texas was opened, at San Felipe de Austin, by T. J. Pilgrim, of the Baptist Church. It was soon interrupted,

however, when fears were excited by a litigation that the public would recognize it as a violation of the colonization law.

### RELIGION.

In regard to religion, the Texas colonists at this early date had neither the opportunity nor inclination to practice it. A traveler there in 1831 says: "The people of this country seem to have forgotten that there is such a commandment as 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' This day is generally spent in visiting, driving stock and breaking mustangs." Having furnished the required certificate of his Catholic faith, the Anglo-American eased his conscience by refraining from any practical expression of it.

In other respects than these already mentioned, as causing dissatisfaction between the State and the colonists, the government showed itself otherwise favorably disposed toward them. Hitherto they were left unmolested in the management of their internal affairs. In 1827 and 1828 parties were authorized to sink artesian wells, develop coal mines, navigate the Rio Grande by steam, etc.

# THE FINAL REVOLUTION.

The first indication of the approaching crisis which resulted in the revolution for independence, was in 1826, when the Anglo-American element of the population began to resist oppression. The entering wedge is thus very carefully described in Bancroft's history.

"Hayden Edwards, in 1825, after much trouble succeeded in obtaining from the Coahuila and Texas government a contract to settle 800 families on lands surrounding Nacogdoches. Returning to the United

States he spared no pains in endeavoring to fulfill his contract, at the same time inducing his brother, Major Benjamin W. Edwards, to go to Texas and aid him in establishing his colony. Foote says that the latter visited Austin and had a long conversation with him on the subject of Texas colonization; that these two agreed that 'the firm establishment in this favored country of the institutions of civil and religious freedom, and the redemption of a region from foreign rule which rightfully belonged to the United States, and of which they had been notoriously bereaved by fraudulent negotiations, was desirable and practicable; but that they also agreed that the colonies would have yet to suffer a great deal before they would be strong enough to throw off the yoke.' It is difficult, however, to believe that Austin expressed any idea that fraud had been practiced on the United States.

"In October, 1825, Hayden Edwards returned to Texas and took up his residence at Nacogdoches. He soon discovered that he had difficulties to contend with that had never troubled Austin. Portions of the lands conceded to him were already occupied by Mexican settlers, some of whom had been driven from their homes after the destruction of Long's expedition, and had recently returned. Nacogdoches had again about 100 inhabitants, and certain of the villainous class, formerly of the 'neutral grounds,' had taken up lands. These latter, without regarding Edwards with any particular aversion, were wholly averse to subordination; while the Mexicans, jealous of his authority and angry at an American being placed over them, showed marked symptoms of unfriendliness. There were, moreover, among them many turbulent and bad characters, and not a few fugitives from justice. The result was that,

as Edwards' immigrants arrived, the colony was quickly divided into two hostile factions. Edwards did what he could to preserve order and maintain his authority, but several measures adopted by him were far from politic. The second article of his contract provided that all possessions found in Nacogdoches and its vicinity, supported by the corresponding titles, should be respected; and that in case any of the ancient possessors should claim preservation of their rights, it was the empresario's duty to comply therewith. This afforded a wide loop-hole through which to thrust in claims to the most valuable lands, and old title-deeds were diligently searched for or manufactured.

"In order to ascertain the extent of these claims, Edwards, in November, 1825, called upon all persons holding such land titles to produce them, in order that their legality might be decided upon according to law. In this there was no harm; but he gave further notice that the lands of those who failed to present their titles would be sold, and that claimants whose title were just would have to pay for any improvements that had been made on the lands by the present occupants. This caused indignation to the Mexicans and gave great offense to the authorities, who could but regard his notification in respect to the sale of lands as an assumption of power that had never been given him.

"By the sixth article of the contract Edwards was authorized to raise the national militia within his colony, and was appointed its chief until further disposition should be made. Accordingly he gave notice for the election of militia officers to take place on December 15 of the same year. At the same time he proposed that the people should elect an alcalde. With the election of this magistrate the more serious troubles began.

Each party had its candidate for the office. Chaplin, Edwards' son-in-law, was put forward by the American colonists, and Samuel Norris, devoted to Mexican interests, by their opponents. The election decided in favor of the former, who took possession of the archives and entered upon the duties of the office. But Sepulveda, the out-going alcalde, and his party disputed many of the votes as having been cast by settlers outside the limits of Edwards' grant, though under the alcalde's jurisdiction. Accordingly they represented the matter to Saucedo, the political chief at San Antonio. Already offended with Edwards, by reason of a report sent in by the latter giving an account of his official acts, and which was not deemed sufficiently respectful, Saucedo decided in favor of Norris, and instructed Sepulveda to install him by force of arms if any opposition was offered. No resistance was made, however, and on the exhibition of Norris' commission Chaplin surrendered up the archives of the office to

"And now commenced a system of petty tyranny and invidious distinctions which exasperated the colonists. Americans, who had wrought improvements on their lands, were ousted from them to give place to Mexicans, the favorites of Sepulveda and the A band of 'regulators' was formed, alcalde. under the command of James Gaines, the brother-in-law of Norris; and, backed by these ruffians and the official support of Saucedo, the Mexican party domineered as they liked. Moreover, accusations against Edwards were made to the political chief, who did not conceal his hostility to the empresario."

Hayden Edwards and his brother continued their endeavors to save their fortunes and people, but the Cherokee Indians, who had become their allies, abandoned them, the Mexican government grew more violent, and even Austin opposed any effort at revolution at that time, and the Edwardses in a few weeks altogether failed.

Austin's colony continued to prosper. Austin himself, making himself a favorite of the government, was even promoted in his political powers. Other colonies also prospered to some extent. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his territory was divided between David G. Burnett and Joseph Vehlein, and immigrants continued to flow into that portion of Texas. Dewitt, although his first settlers were temporarily driven off by Indians, had laid out the town of Gonzat. lez in 1825, naming it after Rafael Gonzalez, a temporary governor of the State, and during 1827-'28 he succeeded in introducing considerable numbers of colonists. Leon's grant the town of Victoria was founded, and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo had developed into a town of such appreciable dimensions that in 1829 it was raised to the rank of a villa, and the high-sounding title of Goliad given to it. Filisola, in an endeavor to wrench an anagram out of Hidalgo's name, spelled the name Golhiad. On the Brazos a flourishing settlement called Brazoria had also sprung up.

However, the experience which the Mexican government had with the Fredonians (Edwards' colonists) caused them to be more watchful of the movements of American immigrants. Under the liberal and non-aggressive policy of Guerrero the colonists were left pretty much to themselves, and he even aided them in the abolition of slavery. But when he was overthrown, in December, 1829, and Bustamante seized the helm of government, the sleeping tiger of Mexican suspicion and belligerency arose and showed

his teeth. And at this time it required but little foresight to see that the increasing American element within the domain of Texas would ere long attempt to "slip the leash;" for even the government of the United States, and more especially the expressions of many leading men within the Union, were indicative of a general move on our part to take a hand in the separation of Texas from Mexico; but before the final storm a preliminary gust made its appearance in the form of Texan independence as a sovereign republic. As Bancroft says:

"It was therefore natural that Mexico should entertain fears as to the future obedience of the Texan colonists, and it was equally natural that the latter would not tamely submit to the imposition of fetters similar to those which the fathers of most of them had helped to break. Yet in its shortsightedness the government, under the despotic administration of Bustamante, thought to obviate a probable but not unavoidable contingency by adopting the very measures which were most calculated to provoke a spirit of antagonism."

Lucas Alaman, the minister of relations under the new government, has the credit (discredit) of inspiring the Mexican legislature to make the fatal mistake of attempting to curb the designs of the United States by the exercise of oppressive measures against the Texan colonists. On February 8, 1830, he laid a memorial before Congress, in which with just reason he calls attention to the danger that Texas was exposed to of being absorbed by the northern republic, and to the carelessness which the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas had shown in its neglect to see that the colonization laws were properly carried out. He said that the orders providing that no more than the number of families designated in a contract should settle

on the corresponding grant, and that colonies near the boundary line should be composed of settlers, not natives, of the United States, had been without effect; and he expatiated on the fact that a large number of intruders had taken possession of lands, especially near the frontier, without any pretension of satisfying the formalities of the colonization laws. To preserve Texas to Mexico, he insisted that the Mexican population in Texas should be increased by making that country a penal settlement, the criminals transported thither to be employed in the cultivation of the soil; that foreign colonists differing from American interests, habits and language should be introduced; that a coasting trade be established between Texas and other parts of the republic, which would tend to nationalize the department; that the colonization law of August, 1824, be suspended as far as concerns Texas, and the settlement of that department be placed under the direction of the general government; and that a commissioner be appointed to examine and report upon the condition of affairs in the Texan colonies, etc.

The congress sympathized with Alaman's views so far as to prohibit the citizens of nations bordering on Mexico from colonizing any of her States or territories immediately adjacent to them; to suspend forthwith all colonization contracts not yet fulfilled, and such as were in conflict with this law; to allow no foreigner, under any pretext whatever, to enter the northern frontier unless provided with a passport from the Mexican consular agent at the place of his previous residence; and to make no further change with reference to slave laws.

Along with the immediate execution of this law, passed with the special and exclusive object of preventing the further immi-

gration of people from the United States, was the annulment of the exemption of the United States settlers already in Texas from taxes, which had been promised for the first six years of their residence there. But it must be confessed that smuggling had been practiced to some extent by some of the colonists under that provision for exemption. Also, along with the execution of this odious law the government sent a large military force into Texas, under the command of Manuel Mier y Teran, commandant general of the eastern provinces, and he was also authorized to establish inland and maritime custom-houses. A military despotism was naturally inaugurated at an early period. The only colonies recognized were those of Austin, Dewitt and Martin de Leon; all other concessions were suspended until their contracts could be examined and their fulfillment verified. Titles were denied to a great number of settlers already domiciled, and incoming immigrants from the United States were ordered to quit the country immediately upon their arrival. A number of military posts were established, manned by convicts and other bad characters. A series of outrages was directly begun. Military jurisdiction was substituted for that of the local authorities in many places; settlers were dispossessed of their lands and property, many of them were imprisoned, and no redress could be obtained for thefts and robberies committed by the troops.

During the year 1831 the local authorities and also the frequently changing administration were at odds with each other, one party almost constantly colliding with another, and these in so rapid succession that the true interests of the masses were lost sight of. Outrages increased as the military officers were angered by resistance or lack of respect,

until even the settlers in the Austin colony began to arise in arms. A spirit of rebellion began to spread like a prairie fire before a wind.

One John Austin, not a relative of Stephen F., was an alcalde at Brazoria and a brave and influential citizen. On June 10, 1832, he joined the insurgents, and with about a hundred men demanded the release of certain prisoners at Anahuac, was refused, and some shots were fired. Bradburn, the Mexican officer, agreed to release the men if Austin with his force would retire six miles away. Austin did this, but Bradburn broke faith, opened fire upon the insurgents remaining in Anahuac and drove them from the place.

In January, this year (1832), Santa Anna at Vera Cruz pronounced against the government of Bustamante, and the usual war followed, a la Mexican. The colonists, being enraged by the latter's administration, a number of them met at Turtle bayou and drew up a list of their grievances, June 13, and passed resolutions adopting Santa Anna's plan and pledged their support to the constitution and the leaders who were then fighting in defense of civil liberty.

The first skirmish, June 13, 1832, resulted in the insurgents taking the fort at Velasco from the brave Ugartechea. Meanwhile, John Austin's men around Anahuac successfully cut off supplies and communication. Piedras, commanding at Nacogdoches, hastened hitherward to aid the Mexicans, but before arriving fell into the hands of the insurgents, and was coverted to their cause. By his assistance Travis and other prisoners were released. Piedras appointed another man to succeed Bradburn at Anahuac and started back to Nacogdoches; but as soon as he turned his back the garrison at Anahuac mutinied in favor of Santa Anna. Bradburn was per-

suaded by some of the officers to re-assume command, but he immediately found so many of the men committed to Santa Anna that he quit in disgust and went to New Orleans, accompanied by only one man, as guide. On his journey he escaped molestation by saying that he was going to the United States to seek for aid in driving the Mexicans out of Texas.

Considering Santa Anna's future career, it is interesting to notice the praise given that treacherous Mexican by S. F. Austin at this time. Said he, in an address delivered on the day of jubilee, July 25, 1832:

"Fellow Citizens, and Soldiers of the Santa Anna Volunteer Company: I have not the words duly to express my grateful feelings and unfeigned thanks for the kind welcome with which you have honored my return to this colony. In all my acts, as far as they have been connected with the advancement of Texas, I have been governed by the most sincere desire to promote its prosperity and the permanent happiness of its citizens. My leading motto has been and is, Fidelity to the constitution of our adopted country. The same has been and is the governing principle of the inhabitants of this colony. I thank my fellow citizens for their approbation; it is the highest reward that can be offered to me for my humble services as their public agent.

"I accord with you in the opinion that the present is an important epoch in the political march of our adopted and beloved country. With institutions founded on the broad basis of representative democracy, the general government of Mexico has, for the last two years, been administered, in many particulars, on principles which more properly belong to a military despotism than to a free republic. A great and glorious regeneration is taking place; the free democracy of the nation, the people, have asserted their rights under the

banner of that distinguished patriot and leader, General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna. The cause of constitutional democratic liberty is about to triumph throughout the whole of this vast republic.

"Borne down, in this remote section of the nation, by military oppression, and by the most shameful violations of the rights of the State of Coahnila and Texas, you believed that all the guarantees of the constitution and laws were disregarded and trampled upon. Patience itself was exhausted, and you had recourse to arms, thus espousing that cause of the constitution and of the people which is so bravely advocated by General Santa In doing this, you have not for one Anna. moment lost sight of your duty as Mexican citizens, but have defended the true dignity of the national flag, which had been insulted by the violators of the constitution. course you have taken you will be sustained by Colonel Mejia, who has come to Texas with fleet and forces under the order of General Santa Anna, to protect the rights of the nation and of the State; and you will receive the support and approbation of General Santa Anna himself, of General Montezuma and of all liberal and enlightened Mexicans. such a cause you have nothing to fear. It is just, and I will give it my hearty co-operation so far as my feeble services can avail."

In the Southern United States the opinion began to prevail that the colonists in Texas were attempting to separate from Mexico and annex themselves to the Union. On this account, Montezuma, commanding at Tampico, and having declared in favor of Santa Anna, sent a force into Texas to reduce the insurgents. His colonel, Mejia, on entering Texas, first had an amicable conference with the leader of the Bustamante party, so as to prevent interruption, and proceeded to the

mouth of the Brazos, taking with him Stephen F. Austin, who was on his return from the State legislature. Consulting John Austin, the latter professed perfect loyalty and said that the insurgents had no intention to separate from Mexico; they were only rebelling against certain tyrannical acts of some of the Mejia went on to Galveston, where he was similarly received, and he returned to He actually advocated the cause Tampico. of the insurgents, and the seed he had sown in Texas, in so doing, bore rapidly. Piedras, at Nacogdoclies, being opposed to Santa Anna, was ousted by the Mexicans. By the end of August not a Mexican soldier remained in the Texan colonies, the victory over the Bradburn party was so complete. A troop of about seventy men was stationed at San Antonio, scarcely a sufficient number to keep the Indians in check in that vicinity. Peace was restored. This victory of the Texan colonists would have been far more costly, if not indeed impossible of attainment, had there been no revolution going on beyond the Rio Grande.

### SEPARATION OF TEXAS FROM COAHUILA.

On the formation of these two districts into one State, there was a proviso in the decree that when Texas possessed the necessary elements for a separate State, notice should be given Congress for its resolution on the The Texans now (1832-'34) began to consider that the time for the separation had come, for their rapidly growing interests were not sufficiently recognized by the general government. Their representation in Congress was proportionally in the minority, and they were neglected in the more eager efforts to conserve the interests of Coahuila. The geographical position of the latter excluded it from maritime trade, and its commerce was altogether internal, while Texas possessed great natural advantages for the development of an extensive commercial business with foreign countries. Also, in climate and industrial pursuits, the contrast was equally marked, and the productions were dissimilar. Pastoral and mining occupations prevailed in Coahuila, while Texas was essentially an agricultural country, and cotton, sugar and the cereals were cultivated with most flattering prospects. Texas also labored under the disadvantage of being much more remote from the higher courts, which gave the wealthier classes an undue advantage in litigation; and even in criminal cases justice was not so prompt or exact.

Directly after the Mexican troops were all withdrawn from Texas in 1832, the colonists began to take measures to address the national government on the subject of their aspirations, namely, a greater recognition of their material interests and of more local government. In October of this year a preliminary convention of delegates from different municipalities was held at San Felipe, and some discussion took place concerning the formation of a State constitution; but as sufficient notice had not been given and the attendance was slim, the convention adjourned without taking action. Their discussion, however, brought the matter seriously before the public, and when the second convention assembled, April 1, 1833, it was prepared to accomplish the work assigned to it. this convention were Stephen F. Austin, Branch T. Archer, David G. Burnett, Sam Houston, J. B. Miller and William H. Wharton, the last mentioned being the president of that body. A committee was appointed to draft a form of State constitution, and another committee was appointed to draw up a memorial petitioning the general government to grant a separation of Texas from Coahuila. Sam Houston was appointed chairman of the first, and David G. Burnett of the second.

The constitution drafted was thoroughly republican in form, modeled on that of the United States. After much discussion it was concluded that banking should not be provided for by that constitution, and that the document should maintain absolute silence with reference to religious liberty, such was the blighting power of Catholic influence.

The commissioners appointed to convey the petition for separation to the city of Mexico were Stephen F. Austin, William H. Wharton and J. B. Miller; but Austin was the only member who actually went there; and on arrival he found that city the scene of virulent party faction and political confusion. Affairs in Mexico had been undergoing the customary vicissitudes and revulsions. No more stability of principle was observable in Santa Anna than in Busta-Both used the constitution of 1824 to push themselves into power, and then both cast it to the winds. By the end of 1832 these two generals, after much bloodshed, came to terms, and agreed to unite in support of the said constitution.

March 30, 1833, Santa Anna was declared duly elected president of the Republic of Mexico, and Gomez Farias, vice-president; and from this time on Santa Anna's course was remarkable for subtle intrigue for selfish purposes. He never appeared, however, as the principal actor, but always used other parties as cat's-paws for his own advancement. Dictatorial power was his highest ambition. Farias was the known champion of reform, and Santa Anna absented himselt from the capital to intrigue with bishops and religious orders, leaving his colleague at the

seat of power to inaugurate his new measures, which he (Santa Anna) knew would foment discord and redound to the discomfiture of the instigator and ultimately to his own advancement.

In less than three weeks after his inauguration as president, Santa Anna surrendered the office in order to march with a military force against an insurgent army near Tlalpam, under Duran. The petty complications that were soon brought upon the scene are too tedious to relate here, and it was during this state of affairs that Austin visited the capital, as mentioned above. The latter immediately laid his petition before Congress, but its attention was not seriously directed to it on account of the turbulent matters before Austin grew restless, and in October began to hasten matters. Urging immediate action before Farias, and saying that if some answer was not soon given the Texans would take their affairs into their own hands, the vice-president took offense, considering that Austin's expression was a threat. Austin, seeing the prospective delay, wrote to the city council of San Antonio, recommending that it obtain the concurrence of all other corporations in Texas in a scheme for separation from Coahuila, with the hope that, under the provision of the general law of May 7, 1824, a local government could be successfully organized, even though the general government should refuse its consent.

The result of Austin's visit, after the war had been closed, was a respectful and honest effort to improve the legal facilities of the Texans, but it was believed by the convention assembled for the purpose that the time had not yet arrived for the erection of Texas into an independent State. But Austin, on his return trip to San Antonio, was arrested at Saltillo, by order of Farias, on account of the

letter he had written to the San Antonio council, and on account of the hasty language used at the interview at the same time. was sent back to Mexico, and was in prison eight months, awaiting trial, with no opportunity, much of this time, of communicating with the outside world. He was not finally liberated until the expiration of nineteen months. Much has been said pro et contra by Austin's friends and enemies concerning his actions at this period; but the Texans generally believe him to have been sincere and competent, and probably as judicious as any other man they could have commissioned for that errand. Santa Anna seemed to be a friend of Austin and the Texans, but those knowing his character entertained doubts as to his sincerity.

The legislature of January, 1834, passed various measures beneficial to Texas. municipalities of Matagorda and San Augustin were created; Texas was divided into three departments, the new one of Brazos, with San Felipe as its capital, being organized; the English language was permitted to be used in public affairs, and an additional representative at the State congress allowed; the privilege of purchasing vacant lands was granted to foreigners; laws were passed for the protection of the persons and property of all settlers whatever might be their religiou, and freedom from molestation for political and religious opinions was guaranteed provided public tranquillity was not disturbed; a supreme court for Texas provided for, and a system of trial by jury.

These liberal measures had great effect in promoting temporary quiet in Texas, but subsequent events rendered them nugatory to prevent the revolt of the colonists. The hesitating and vacillating action of government kept the people in a state of suspense, and

this indeed was about all the unreliable Santa Anna desired. It was a fact, however, that Texas at that time had not the requisite population (80,000), according to law, to justify its erection into a sovereign State; but their treatment by the general government was such as to make them restless.

At the beginning of the revolutionary period the colonists were in quite a prosperous condition. They had found in their new homes just what they had sought. A steady increase was going on in the population; their cattle and horses were multiplying; cotton, corn, sugar and all that they needed in the way of produce were easily cultivated, and in large quantities. They were contented and happy, but the political sky was beginning to be overcast with dark and portentous clouds. Santa Anna, who had taken the reins of government as a Republican, was getting into full accord with the aristocratic and church party, and was preparing to overthrow the Republic. He was ambitious, unprincipled, cruel and treacherous. He betrayed the party which had elevated him to the highest position in Mexico. He still held Austin in confinement, who was ignorant of the charges against him. There could be no justifiable accusation against the Texan leader. A few concessions were made to Texas, in order to cajole the settlers. An additional delegate was allowed that State in the general legislature.

In the fall elections of 1834, the Centralist party, headed by Santa Anna, was victorious everywhere except in Texas, Zacatecas and Coahuila. In revenge for the action of Zacatecas, that State was declared to be in rebellion, and the number of militia was reduced to only one in every 500 persons, the balance being disarmed. Many acts of usurpation were perpetrated upon the citizens of

the three sections which had not endorsed Santa Anna at the late election, and finally, that general, at the head of about 5,000 men, started for Zacatecas to reduce that Republican State to submission. The governor of Zacatecas, Francisco Garcia, was a Republican of high standing, but lacking military experience and ability. He had under him fully as many soldiers as Santa Anna. He evacuated the city and made a stand on Guadalupe plains, and after a bloody battle he was disastrously defeated, losing 2,000 killed or wounded, and the rest taken prisoners. This was a terrible blow to the Republican cause, and in addition Santa Anna was clothed with unlimited power. He soon used this power by dissolving all State legislatures. The people of Texas were thus left without a civil government. True, the political chiefs and alcaldes exercised their functions, but the laws were all of Spanish origin and distasteful to the Americans. Being mostly farmers, the Texans were averse to any warlike measures, if they could honorably be avoided. Some were for submission to Santa Anna, but the slumbering lion in the nature of these hardy border men foreboded a terrible storm when the lion should be aroused by too much prodding from the keeper. Santa Anna, in the meantime, was preparing, under cover of collecting revenue in Texas, for the military occupation of the He landed 500 men at Lavaca province. bay, and forwarded them under General Ugartechea to San Antonio. The customhouse at Anahuac was taken in charge and enormous dues were demanded. So excessive were they that W. B. Travis raised a company and captured Captain Tenorio and the soldiers at the custom house. They were shortly after released, as the act of Travis was thought by his friends to be too hasty.

When Tenorio reported these proceedings to his superior officer, he was sent on a still more uncalled-for errand.

A Mexican Republican, Lorenzo de Zavala, had taken refuge in Texas, and Santa Anna, fearing his influence, ordered his arrest; but no one would undertake the task. Another order was sent from headquarters to arrest R. M. Williamson, W. B. Travis, Samuel M. Williams, Moseley Baker, F. W. Johnson and John H. Moore, and a subsequent order included the names of J. M. Carravahal and Juan Zambrano. The two last, being Mexican citizens, were carried off; but the job of arresting the first six persons was considered so dangerous that no officer had the temerity to attempt it. In addition to these Mexican outrages on the Texans, the Indians were becoming troublesome. Merchants and traders were intercepted and killed, and their goods carried off. But these Indian outrages served one important purpose; they gave the Texans an excuse for forming companies, procuring arms and drilling ostensibly for operations against the savages, but really to resist the encroachments of the despotic Mexican government. The companies were called "committees of safety," and their business was to disseminate information, secure arms, ammunition, etc. A central committee was also formed, which met at San Felipe, and an administrative council was organized. The council sent Messrs. Barrett and Gritton to San Antonio on a mission of peace to General Ugartechea, but nothing was accomplished. Stephen F. Austin, in the meantime, was returning, when he was made chairman of the council at San Felipe. expressed regret at the action of his friends, and stated that he had hoped to find everything peaceful.

Santa Anna still professed to have the kindest feelings toward the Texans, and he authorized Austin to tell his people that he was their friend, and that he desired their prosperity; that he would do all he could to promote it, and that in the new constitution he would use his influence to have conditions therein to give Texas a special organization, suited to their education and habits. Santa Anna could be nothing but treacherous, as the treatment of the people in that portion of the State occupied by his troops but ill accord with his professions of good will. Citizens were arrested, money forced from those who fell into the hands of the despot's minions, and communities stripped of their arms, the soldiers compelling families to support them, the attempt to disarm all citizens being a principal feature of the plan of subjugation. Captain Castenado was sent to Gouzales to seize a small cannon which had been given to the corporation for protection against Indians. The citizens were unwilling to part with their gun, and prepared to resist the demand of Castenado, who had 150 soldiers to back him. A company was organized, which charged the Mexicans and put them to flight in disorder. The news of this conflict roused a warlike spirit in the Texans. A company was raise i to capture the Mexican garrison at Goliad. Captain George Collingsworth led the party, and almost without firing a gun the exultant Texans made prisoners of the whole force, about twenty-five, including Colonel Sandoval, besides obtaining 300 stand of arms and military stores to the amount of \$10,000. Mexican fort at Lipantitlan was also captured shortly after.

Not only had Austin returned, but the noted Benjamin R. Milam had escaped from Monterey and returned and joine I the patriot forces. Austin, who was a born commander,



was put in immediate command of the Texan forces on his arrival at Gonzales, which was on the 11th of October.

The consultation met October 16, 1835, but there being only thirty-one members present an adjournment was made until November 1. November 5 a preamble and set of resolutions were adopted, in which the declaration was made that although they repudiated Santa Anna and his despotic government, they yet clung to the Constitution of Mexico of 1824. On November 12 an ordinance was passed for the creation of a provisional government, with an executive council, to be composed of one member from each municipality. Henry Smith was made Governor, and James W. Robinson Lieutenant-Governor. Sam Houston, who, it will be noticed, had figured some little in Texas history since 1832, was selected to command the army to be raised.

General Cos, with 500 soldiers, landed at Pass Cavallo, in September, 1835, and marched immediately to San Antonio, when he superseded General Ugartechea. Austin, after reaching Gonzales, and effecting a reorganization of the volunteers, started for San Antonio. He reached the Mission La Espada, nine miles below the city, on the 20th. On the 27th, after resting his men, he detached the companies of Fannin and Bowie, ninetytwo men, to ascend the river and if practicable select a more suitable camping ground. Fannin spent that night in a bend of the San Antonio river, near the Conception mission. The point was well chosen, but the Mexicans looked upon it as simply a trap to secure their game from, which was all they had to do. It was a natural fortification, but General Cos thought he had a sure thing of it; so he marched out in the morning and made an attack. The Mexicans surrounded their supposed prey, and the battle began. ans with their deadly rifles plucked off all the gunners from the enemy's battery, as they came within range. A charge was made, or attempted, three separate times, but they were hurled back in confusion by the Texans, who remained masters of the field. Sixteen dead bodies were found near the abandoned cannon, which had been discharged but five times; so true was the aim of the riflemen that the Mexican gunners were shot before they could fire, in most cases. This was the first battle of the Revolution, and the loss of the Texans was one man-Richard Andrews. The Mexican loss was about sixty, as every one of the patriots who fired took aim and usually brought down his man. Austin, in October, moved up about half a mile, on the Alamo ditch, near the old mill, and next day to within one mile east of the city. He had nearly 1,000 men, but they were ill provided with arms and ammunition of war, and without cannon. He was poorly prepared to attack a larger force than his own in a strongly fortified city. He, however, sent to Gonzales for the cannon at that place. Then came a number of skirmishes with the enemy and the capture of 300 horses by Bowie. The executive or general council, in view of the lack of funds wherewith to provide the supplies, etc., so much needed at that time, sent Messrs. Austin, Archer and Wharton as Commissioners to the United States, in order to negotiate a loan of \$1,000,000 in bonds of \$1,000 each, and the commander-in-chief was authorized to accept the services of 5,000 volunteers and 1,200 regulars. Provision was also made for a navy.

### BATTLE OF SAN ANTONIO.

The army encamped before San Antonio was under General Edward Burleson Many

of the men had gone home, although others were arriving daily; still, only about half the original force remained. There had been about 1,400 men in the camps at one time; 600 was the number on the 1st of December, while Cos had a much larger force in the city, and was expecting 500 more. additional troops arrived in time to take part in the defense of the city. The defenses had been put in order and the old fortress of the Alamo on the east side of the river had been repaired and fortified with cannon. main plaza had been fortified and the streets barricaded, while the adobe houses in the narrow streets afforded shelter for the Mexican soldiers. Many of Burleson's officers, in consideration of these facts, were in favor of abandoning the siege. On the 2d of December it was decided to make the attack. force was paraded and a strong address was made by Colonel William H. Jack. A call was then made volunteers, and 450 men, including the New Orleans Grays, responded, the latter under the command of Major R. C. It was decided to make the attack next morning, although many considered the project as a hopeless one. But three citizens arrived in camp from the city and gave such encouraging news that the next morning Colonel Milam suggested to Burleson to make the attempt while the enthusiasm was at its He agreed, and Milam stepped in height. front of Burleson's tent and gave a loud and ringing huzzah, which, together with his magnetism, aroused the whole camp. He said he was going into San Antonio, and wanted volunteers to follow him. A ready response was made, and the little band, forming into two sections and accompanied by two field pieces, entered the town by different directions. A description of this famous battle has so often been given that its details

are almost like household words to all Texans. The result was sufficient almost to place it in the category of one of the "decisive battles of the world," for the result of a battle is what makes it great. Hundreds of battles have been fought where thousands on each side have been slain, and yet the result has been nil. This siege and capture of the strongly protected city of San Antonio de Bexar was all important to Texas. It gave the Mexicans to understand that not in numbers alone consists the strength of an army. Here was a force of undisciplined frontiersmen, poorly armed and equipped, only a few hundred in number, attacking a well organized army of regular soldiers, advancing into their very midst and forcing them to surrender. The difference in apparent strength of the two forces and the result would appear ridiculous were it not so serious a matter. The spectacle of a general such as Cos seemed to be, surrendering to a few Texans, was a scene to be remembered by those who took part in the siege. But it is the old story of the Anglo-Saxon against the field. He is rarely ever the under dog in the fight at the finish.

But, during the time the fighting men were doing such splendid work, the politicians were quarreling; nor are we lacking in a more "modern instance" or two, on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Governor Smith vetoed some matters that the council had voted, and the council promptly deposed him and placed Lieutenant-Governor Robinson in the executive chair. Smith held the archives and claimed to be governor still, and there were consequently two governors at once; but that state of affairs is not uncommon in these days. Much other legislative matter of some interest at the time was transacted, but it is not now of supreme import-

The main historic facts is what the compiler wishes to emphasize in these pages. Several declarations of independence were adopted in different sections of the embryo State, but an election was held for delegates to a convention which met on the 1st of March, 1836, and on the second day a committee was appointed to draft a declaration of independence, which was done, and it was unanimously passed, Sam Houston offering the resolution that the report of the committee be adopted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, was president of the convention. A constitution was also framed which was adopted March 17, and a government ad interim inaugurated: David G. Burnett, President; Lorenzo de Zavala, Vicepresident, and Sam Houston, Commander-in-Chief of the army in the field.

Zucatecas, and the district over which Governor Garcia still had nominal sway, the remaining portion of old Mexico wherein the Republicans held out the longest, at last fell, Santa Anna having gained a complete victory over the forces of the governor. This swept away the last vestige of the Republican party in Mexico. Yet Texas was not only holding her own, but gaining strength with every day; so Santa Anna determined to subjugate this State. He proposed to send two columns into the province, General Urrea being ordered to Matamoras to take one division along the coast to Goliad and Victoria, while the president himself, with the main division, would take the province by way of Presidio, thence to San Antonio and San Felipe.

#### THE ALAMO.

In January, 1836, Santa Anna reached Saltillo, and Guerrero by the 15th of February. From the latter place he wrote to

Senor Tornel, Minister of War, giving that official an outline of his plans in reference to Texas, which were "to drive from the province all who had taken part in the revolution, together with all the foreigners who lived near the sea-coast, or the borders of the United States; to remove far into the interior those who had not taken part in the revolution; to vacate all lands and grants of lands owned by non-residents; to remove from Texas all who had come to the province and were not entered as colonists under Mexican rules; to divide among the officers and soldiers of the army the best lands, provided they would occupy them; to permit no Anglo-American to settle in Texas; to sell the remaining vacant lands at \$1 per acre, allowing those speaking the French language to purchase 5,000,000 acres, those speaking English the same, and those speaking Spanish without limit; to satisfy the claims of civilized Indians; to make the Texans pay the expense of the war; and to liberate and to declare free the negroes introduced into the colony." And further, to cut off from Texas the hope of aid from the United States, the Minister of War, Tornel, issued a general order to all commanders to treat all foreigners (volunteers from the United States) as outlaws, to show no quarter, and slay them when taken as prisoners,—in short, to take no prisoners alive. Colonel Travis, with 145 men, who was in the vicinity of San Antonio, on the approach of the invading army, retired to the fortress of the Alamo, on the east side of the river.

And just here a description of this famous fortress, the Alamo, and its armament, will be in place; and although it has often been described, yet the memories surrounding it, glorious though sad, cannot be kept too fresh in the minds of all who love supreme hero-

ism,-the Spartan beroism as shown by Travis and his little band. "The main chapel is 75 x 62 feet, walls of solid masonry, four feet thick and twenty-two and a half feet high, roofless at the time of the siege. It fronts to the west toward the city, onehalf mile distant. From the northwest corner a wall extended fifty feet to the convent building. The convent was a two-story building, with a flat roof, 186 x 18 feet. From the northeast corner of the chapel a wall extended 186 feet north, thence 102 feet west to the convent, inclosing the convent yard. From the southwest corner of the chapel a strongly built stockade extended 75 feet to a building called the prison. The prison was one-story, 115 x 17 feet, and joined a part of the south wall of the main Alamo plaza, of which the convent formed a part of the east wall; and some low buildings, used as a barracks, formed a part of the west wall. The main plaza, inclosed with walls, was 154 x 54 yards. The different enclosnres occupied between two and three acres, -ample accommodations for 1,000 men. The outer walls were two and a half feet thick and eight feet high, though as they were planned against the Indians the fortress was destitute of salient and dominant points in case of a bombardment. A ditch, used for irrigation, passed immediately in the rear of the church; another touched the northwest angle of the main square. The armament was as follows: three heavy guns, planted upon the walls of the church, -- one pointing north, toward the old mill; one west, toward the city; and one south, toward the village of Lavalleta. Two guns protected the stockade between the church and the prison; two protected the prison, and an eighteen-pounder was planted at the southwest angle of the main square; a twelve-pound cannon protected the center of the west wall, and an eight-pounder was planted on the northwest angle; two guns were planted on the north wall of the plaza,—in all, fourteen in position. Over the church floated the flag of the provisional government of Texas, the Mexican tri-color, with the numerals 1824, in place of the eagle in the white stripe."

The siege began on the 23d of February, and so stubbornly did Travis and his men resist the furious onslaughts of the Mexicans that not until Sunday, March 6, did the fall of the Alamo occur, an account of which, briefly told, will here be given: The Mexicans advanced to the attack at about four o'clock in the morning, but the Texans were ready, and poured upon the advancing columns a shower of grape and musket and rifle balls. Santa Anna was watching the operations from behind a building about 500 yards south of the church. Twice the assailants reeled and fell back in dismay. Rallied again by the brave Costrellon (who fell at San Jacinto), according to Filisola, the columns of the western and eastern attacks meeting with some difficulty in reaching the tops of the small houses forming the wall of the fort, did, by a simultaneous movement to the right and to the left, swing northward until the three colums formed one dense mass, which under the guidance of their officers finally succeeded in effecting an entrance into the enclosed yard. About the same time the column on the south made a breach in the wall and captured one of the guns. gun, the eighteen-pounder, was immediately turned upon the convent, to which some of the Mexicans had retreated. The cannonade on the center of the west wall was still manned by the Texans, and did fearful execution upon the Mexicans who had ventured into the yard.

But the feeble garrison could not long hold out against such overwhelming numbers. Travis fell early in the action, shot with a rifle ball in the head. After being shot he had sufficient strength to kill a Mexican who attempted to spear him. The bodies of most of the Texans were found in the buildings, where hand-to-hand fights took place. The body of Crockett, however, was in the yard, with a number of dead Mexicans lying near him. Bowie was slain in his bed, and it is said that he killed three Mexicans with his pistols before they reached him after breaking in the door. The church was the last place entered by the foe. It had been agreed that when resistance seemed useless, and suspecting their fate, any surviving Texan should blow up the magazine. Major Evans, it is said, was performing this sad duty when he was killed in time to prevent the explosion. Several Texans appealed to their inhuman captors for quarters, but they were cut down without mercy. The butchery was complete; not a Texan soldier was spared! Two ladies and a negro servant were the only occupants who remained to tell the tale of the Alamo. Lieutenant Dickinson attempted to escape with a child on his back, but their bodies fell, riddled with bullets. 180 bodies of the Texans were collected together and partially buried. The Mexicans lost twice that number.

# THE ALAMO MONUMENT.

At the entrance to the State house at Austin, a fine monument has been erected in memory of the extraordinary heroism of the Texans who fell in the battle and massacre of March 6, 1836. On the four sides of the pedestal are the names of Travis, Crockett, Bowie and Bonham. On the north front of

the shaft is the following inscription: To the God of the Fearless and Free is Dedicated this Altar, made from the ruins of the Alamo; on the west front, Blood of Heroes Hath Stained me: Let the Stones of the Alamo Speak, that their Immolation be not forgotten; on the south front, Be They Enrolled with Leonidas in the Host of the Mighty Dead; and on the east, Thermopylæ had her Messenger of Defcat; but the Alamo had None.

The following names are inscribed upon the north and south fronts:

the north and south fronts:	
M. Autry,	W. Cummings,
R. Allen,	R. Crossan,
M. Andress,	Cockran,
Ayres,	G. W. Cottle,
Anderson,	J. Dust,
W. Blazeby,	J. Dillard,
J. B. Bowman,	A. Dickinson,
Baker,	C. Despalier,
S. C. Plair,	L. Davell,
Blair,	J. C. Day,
Brown,	J. Dickens,
Bowin,	Devault,
Balentine,	W. Dearduff,
J. J. Baugh,	J. Ewing,
Burnell,	T. R. Evans,
Butler,	D. Floyd,
J. Baker,	J. Flanders,
Burns,	W. Fishbaugh,
Bailey,	Foreyth,
J. Beard,	G. Fuga,
Bailess,	J. C. Goodrich,
Bourn,	C. Grimes,
R. Cunningham,	J. George,
J. Clark,	J. Gaston,
J. Cane,	J. C. Garrett,
Cloud,	Gwyn,
S. Crawford,	J. F. Garwin,
Cary,	Gillmore,

Pelone,	Sewall,
C. Parker,	A. Smith,
N. Pollard,	Simpson,
G. Paggan,	R. Star,
S. Robinson,	Starn,
Reddenson,	N. Sutherland,
N. Rough,	W. Summers,
Rusk,	J. Summerline,
Robbins,	Thompson,
W. Smith,	Tomlinson,
Sears,	E. Taylor, G. Taylor, Bros., J. Taylor,
C. Smith,	G. Taylor, Bros.,
Stockton,	J. Taylor,
Stewart,	W. Taylor,
A. Smith,	Thornton,
J. C. Smith,	Thomas,
Hutchason,	Lanio,
S. Holloway,	W. Lightfoot,
Harrison,	G. W. Lynn,
Hieskell,	Lewis,
J. Hayes,	W. Mills,
Horrell,	Micheson, E. T. Mitchell,
Harris,	E. Melton,
Hawkins, J. Holland,	McGregor,
W. Hersie,	T. Miller,
Ingram,	J. McCoy,
John,	E. Morton,
J. Jones,	R. Mussulman,
L. Johnson,	Millsop,
C. B. Jamison,	R. B. Moore,
W. Johnson,	W. Marshall,
T. Jackson,	Moore,
D. Jackson,	R. McKenny,
Jackson,	McCaferty,
G. Kemble,	J. McGee,
A. Keut,	G. W. Main,
W. King,	M. Querry,
Kenney,	G. Nelson,
J. Kenny,	Nelson,
Lewis,	J. Noland,
W. Linn,	Nelson,
•	•

Wm. G. Nelson, Wm. Lightfoot, J. Lonly, C. Ostiner, J. M. Thruston, L. J. Wilson, Valentine, Warner, D. Wilson, Williamson, Walsh, Washington, W. Wells, C. Wright, R. White. J. Washington, T. Waters, Warnall, J. White, D. Wilson, A. Wolf. J. Wilson,

It is greatly to be regretted that a complete and correct list of the names of those who fell at the Alamo, with some biographical account of each, is not at hand. Scanning the above list of imperfect names will often remind the reader that

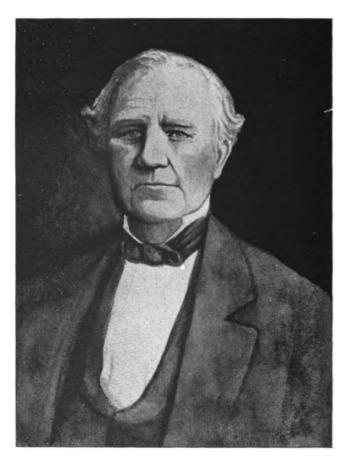
"Full many a gem of purest ray serene,
The dark, unfathomed caves of ocean bear;
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."

# GOLIAD MASSACRE.

Santa Anna, in the meantime, had ordered Urrea to proceed along the Texan coast, and that general reached San Patricio on the 28th of February, entirely unknown to Texans. Some narrow escapes were made by Colonel F. W. Johnson and others, but a party under Major Morris and Dr. Grant were captured and they fell victims to the Mexican murderers,—for they were nothing less. Fannin had been ordered to prepare for a descent on Matamoras, but hearing of the advance of Urrea, he re-entered Goliad, where he had been in command some time. Having been requested to send some reinforcements to Captain King, his force was thereby depleted by 112 men. King and his men, after a skirmish or two, by some means got separated from another portion of his force, and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the Twenty-eighth Cavalry. then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita, which followed, is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march, and were within two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream, and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the Their condition was indeed critmorning. ical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the

usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessels could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner.

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Caligulas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretense of starting them homeward, the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent, and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also be in decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered! A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded, who were still in the fort, were then taken out, and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Anna, at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Tex-Ten years later, when he ans to swallow. was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the Amer-



Sam Houston.

ican soldiers to keep their hands off the bloodthirsty brute, and he had to be strongly guarded to save him from the vengeance of many a grizzled Texan. Not content with these butcheries, Santa Anna, thinking that the conquest of Texas was complete, gave orders to his subordinates to shoot all prisoners, he himself making preparations to retire to the capital. But when he heard that a considerable army under Houston was still in the field, he, at the solicitation of Almonte and Filisola, concluded to remain and complete his work.

#### BAN JACINTO.

General Houston had been re-elected commander-in-chief of the army, and had gone to Gonzales, with the intention of re-organizing the forces, in which he had great difficulty, for the fate of Travis and Fannin and their men caused a great panic when the news became known. Besides, thirty-two of the citizen soldiers of Gonzales, who had entered the Alamo the night before the battle, were slain, leaving a dozen or more families of that town without a head. A number of desertions also occurred, and the alarm was, indeed, widespread. Then came some movements on the part of General Houston that caused great criticism of his actions. was not a very considerable cordiality between the commander and the newly inaugurated president, and in an order to the former from the latter these words were added: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must tight them. You must retreat no further-The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing , so." The Confederate as well as the Federal generals during the late war, had their critics at their respective seats of government, yet

the names of Houston, Lee and Grant live on; but where are they, who were they, who sought to teach those great soldiers? The battle of San Jacinto was the response of the great Texan to his official, not to say officious superior. And the best report of that decisive battle is contained in the official report of the commander, who, by that one blow to Mexico, secured the independence of Texas, the annexation of our great State to the greatest nation on earth, and finally led to the acquisition of the vast interior region stretching from the Rio Grande to the Pacific ocean:

"Headquarters of the Army,
"San Jacinto, April 25, 1836.

"To His Excellency, D. G. Burnett,
President of the Republic of Texas:

"Sir:—I regret extremely that my situation since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same previous to this time.

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of his choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's Ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and

we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within a half mile of the ferry, in some timber, and were engaged in slaughtering beeves, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be in battle array, having been encamped at Clopper's Point, eight miles below.

"Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparations for his reception. He took a position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery, consisting of one doublefortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry in column advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed with a discharge of grape and canister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms took place between the troops, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortification. A short time before sunset our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Colonel Sherman, marched out for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a short renconter with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well, and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime the infantry under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel

Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment, with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the cavalry, if necessary.

"All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half-past three o'clock, taking the first refreshments which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by . a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork, in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upward of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half-past three o'clock in the evening I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heightened their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements for the attack, without exposing our designs to the enemy.

The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army.

The artillery, under special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector-General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar (whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades, and called him to the station), placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was despatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and displaying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within 200 yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry, 'Remember the Alamo!' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork, our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encampment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stand of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanded the pursuers. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half-past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom were one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenantcolonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants; wounded, 208, of whom five were colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, two second lieutenant-colonels, seven captains, one cadet; prisoners, 730; President-General Santa Anna, General Cos, four colonels (aids to General Santa Anna), and the colonel of the Guerrero battalion, are included in the number. General Santa Anna was not taken until the 22d, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped. About 600 muskets, 300 sabres and 200 pistols have been collected since the action; several hundred mules and horses were taken, and nearly \$12,000 in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, ill supplied with rations and clothing; yet, amid every difficulty, they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such a manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel T. J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy; he bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

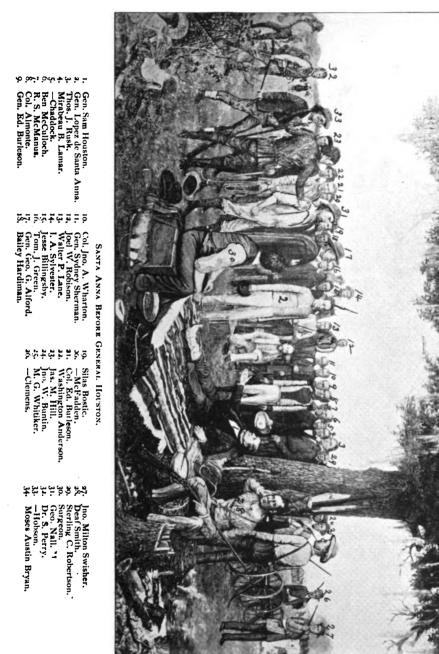
"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published, as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of their daring intrepidity and conrage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a luster from the humanity which characterized their couduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader while devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration, your obedient servant,

"Sam Houston,
"Commander-in-Chief."

The condition in which Santa Anna was when captured was in accordance with the actions of all bloodthirsty cowards when entrapped by those they have wronged. had torn from his body his gaudy uniform and donned the garb of a common countryman, but he had forgotten to take from his shirt-sleeves a pair of cuff-buttons, which aroused the keen suspicions of James H. Sylvester, a printer, the man who found the sneaking despot hidden in the grass. The capture, as told by a writer who had knowledge of the facts, are these: "Some of Burleson's men were out hunting for the fugitive, when one of them saw a deer on the prairie looking intently at some object in the tall The man approached the spot and found lying upon the grass a Mexican in common garb, but, upon discovering a gold button on his sleeve, took him back to his companions, who conducted him to camp, having no idea of his rank. Santa Anna offered his captors a gold watch to let him off. As the company passed into the camp, the Mexican prisoners exclaimed, 'El Presidente!' Inquiry was made of General Almonte, who announced that the one just brought in was no less a personage than Santa Anna himself! He was conducted to Houston's camp, and his own officers allowed to remain with him, and his personal baggage restored. Besides Sylvester, who found him and brought him to his companions, the captors were Joel W. Robinson, A. H. Miles and David Cole."

How that little force of 783 Texans, badly equipped, poorly clothed, and half starved, could march out and crush to atoms, as it were, in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, ably generaled, and comfortably clothed and fed,



Digitized by Google

is nothing short of marvelous; and with a loss of but two killed in battle and twenty-nine wounded to the victors, against 630 killed and 208 wounded of the enemy, to say nothing of the prisoners; for all, or nearly all, who were not killed or wounded, were captured, hardly a man escaping! But oh! the Texans had the fate of those two brave martyrs, Travis and Fannin, in their minds, and when the battle cry of "Remember the Alamo!" rang out as they rushed to battle, every man was a Hercules. Ten thousand men could not have dannted their invincible courage. They knew that defeat meant death to every one of them, and it were better to die in harness than to be led out like sheep to They shot and struck to kill. the slaughter. Death had no terror for those patriots, and woe betide the brutal Santa Anna had he been caught in the action! He was so sure of victory that it is said that he contemplated with pleasure the close of the fight that he might show his power. Every man, Houston and all, of those San Jacinto heroes, would have been immediately shot if they would have been so unfortunate as not to be killed in Knowing this, how those Texans battle. could have refrained from killing this man has always puzzled the friends of liberty. As it was, it was the best. No stain rests upon the escutcheon of the Lone Star State.

After much controversy, especially in regard to the disposition of the captive President of Mexico, a treaty was entered into by President Burnett and most of his cabinet and Santa Anna; but the clause providing for the release of the latter was bitterly objected to, and at one time the matter bid fair to be the cause of serious troubles and internal complications.

During these exciting times a number of captures of vessels on the coast near Copano

were made, especially by Captain Burton, who commanded a company of mounted rangers. Cavalry does not seem to be the best arm of the service in naval warfare, but this bold captain used very ingenious stratagems to induce passing vessels to stop at Copano, when his men would step aboard and take possession in the name of the Republic of Texas.

### THE INDEPENDENCE CONVENTION.

Not to interrupt the crimson thread of the war history, we have run past a remarkable event, which must now be related.

By anthority of a resolution adopted December 10, 1835, by the provisional government of Texas, which existed from November, 1835, to March, 1836, delegates, clothed with plenary powers, were elected February 1, 1836, to meet in convention at Washington, on the Brazos, March 1. The provisional government was composed of Henry Smith, governor; James W. Robinson, vice governor; and a council. At the period of the meeting of the convention, the council had quarreled with and deposed the governor, and Mr. Robinson was acting governor.

The convention assembled at the date above mentioned. The official journal opens thus: "Convention of all the People of Texas, through their Delegates Elect." George C. Childress of the municipality (county) of Milam, moved that James Collingsworth, of Brazoria, be called to the chair, which motion prevailed; and Willis A. Farris was appointed secretary pro tem.

After the roll of members was completed, the convention proceeded to the election of president, when Richard Ellis of Red river (then Pecan Point) was elected unanimously. H. S. Kimble was chosen permanent secretary.

On the afternoon of the first day George C. Childress offered the following resolution: That the president appoint a committee of five to draft a declaration of independence, which was adopted, after an offered substitute had been rejected. The president appointed on this committee, George C. Childress, of Milam, James Gaines of Sabine, Edward Conrad, of Refugio, Collin Mc Kinney, of Red river, and Bailey Hardeman, of Matagorda.

On the second day, March 2, a committee of one from each municipality was appointed to draft a constitution for the (contemplated) Republic of Texas, comprising Martin Palmer (chairman), Robert Potter, Charles B. Stewart, Edwin Waller, Jesse Grimes, Robert M. Coleman, John Fisher, John W. Bunton, James Gaines, Lorenzo de Zavala, Stephen H. Everitt, Bailey Hardeman, Elijah Stapp, William C. Crawford, Claiborne West, James Power, Jose Antonio Navarro, Collin McKinney, William Menefee, William Motley and Michael B. Menard.

On the same day, March 2, Mr. Childress, chairman of the committee, reported the draft of a declaration of independence; Mr. Collingsworth was called to the chair, while Mr. Houston introduced the following resolution: That the declaration of independence reported by the committee be adopted, and that the same be engrossed and signed by the delegates of this convention. The question being put, the resolution was unanimously adopted.

### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

When a government has ceased to protect the lives, liberty and property of the people from whom its legitimate powers are derived, and for the advancement of whose interests it was instituted; and, so far from being a guarantee for their inestimable and inalienable

rights, becomes an instrument in the hands of evil rulers for their oppression; when the federal republican constitution of their country, which they have sworn to support, no longer has a substantial existence, and the whole nature of their government has been forcibly changed, without their consent, from a restricted federative republic composed of sovereign States to a consolidated central military despotism, in which every interest is disregarded but that of the army and the priesthood, both the eternal enemy of civil liberty, the ever ready minions of power and the usual instruments of tyrants; when, long after the spirit of the constitution has departed, moderation is so far lost by those in power that even the semblance of freedom is removed, and the forms themselves of the constitution discontinued; and, so far from the petitions and remonstrances being disregarded, the agents who bear them are thrown into dungeons, and mercenaries sent forth to enforce a new government upon the point of the bayonet; when, in consequence of such acts of malfeasance and abduction on the part of the government, anarchy prevails and civil society is dissolved into its original elements. in such a crisis the first law of nature, the right of self-preservation, the inherent and inalienable right of the people to appeal to the first principles and take their political affairs into their own hands, in extreme cases, enjoins it as a right toward themselves and a sacred obligation to their prosperity, to abolish such government and create another in its stead, calculated to rescue them from impending dangers, and to secure their welfare and happiness.

Nations, as well as individuals, are amenable for their acts to the public opinion of mankind. A statement of a part of our grievances is therefore submitted to an impartial world in justification of the hazardous but unavoidable step now taken, of severing our political connection with the Mexican people and assuming an independent attitude among the nations of the earth.

The Mexican government, by its colonization laws, having invited and induced the Anglo-American population of Texas to colonize its wilderness, under the pledged faith of a written constitution, they should continue to enjoy that constitutional liberty and republican government, to which they had been habituated in the land of their birth, the United States of America. In this expectation they have been cruelly disappointed, inasmuch as the Mexican nation has acquiesced in the late changes made in the government by General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, who, having overturned the constitution of his country, now offers us the cruel alternative either to abandon our homes, acquired by so many privations, or submit to the most intolerable of all tyranny, the combined despotism of the sword and the priest-

It has sacrificed our welfare to the State of Coahuila, by which our interests have been continually depressed, through a jealous and partial course of legislation, carried on at a far distant seat of government, by a hostile majority, in an unknown tongue; and this, too, notwithstanding we have petitioned in humblest terms for the establishment of a separate State government, and have, in accordance with the provisions of the national constitution, presented to the general congress a republican constitution, which was without a just cause contemptuously rejected.

It incarcerated in a dungeon, for a long time, one of our citizens for no other cause but a zealous endeavor to procure the acceptance of our constitution and the establishment of a State government.

It has failed and refused to secure on a firm basis the right of trial by jury, the palladium of civil liberty and the only safe guarantee for the life, liberty and property of the citizen.

It has failed to establish any public system of education, although possessed of almost boundless resources (the public domains), and although it is an axiom in political science that unless a people are educated and enlightened, it is idle to expect the continuance of civil liberty or the capacity for self-government.

It has suffered the military commandants stationed among us to exercise arbitrary acts of oppression and tyranny, thus trampling upon the most sacred rights of the citizenand rendering the military superior to the civil power.

It has dissolved, by force of arms, the State Congress of Coahuila and Texas, and obliged our representatives to fly for their lives from the seat of government, thus depriving us of the fundamental political right of representation.

It has demanded the surrender of a numberof our citizens, and ordered military detachments to seize and carry them into the interior for trial, in contempt of the civil authorities and in defiance of the law and the constitution.

It has made piratical attacks on our commerce by commissioning foreign desperadoes and authorizing them to seize their vessels, and convey the property of our citizens to far distant parts for confiscation.

It denies us the right of worshiping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience, by the support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interests of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God.

It has demanded us to deliver up our arms, which are essential to our defense, the rightful property of freemen, and formidable only to tyrannical governments.

It has invaded our country both by sea and by land, with the intent to lay waste our territory and drive us from our homes, and has now a large and mercenary army advancing to carry on against us a war of extermination.

It has through its emissaries incited the merciless savage, with the tomahawk and scalping knife, to massacre the inabitants of our defenseless frontiers.

It has been, during the whole time of our connection with it, the contemptible sport and victim of successive military revolutions, and has continually exhibited every characteristic of a weak, corrupt and tyrannical government.

These and other grievances were patiently borne by the people of Texas until they reached that point at which forbearance ceases to be a virtue. We then took up arms in defense of the national constitution. We appealed to our Mexican brethren for assistance; our appeal has been made in vain; though months have elapsed no sympathetic response has yet been made from the interior. We are therefore forced to the melancholy conclusion that the Mexican people have acquiesced in the destruction of their liberty, and the substitution therefor of a military government; that they are unfit to be free and incapable of self-government.

The necessity of self-preservation, therefore, now decrees our eternal political separ-

We, therefore, the delegates, with plenary powers, of the people of Texas, in solemn convention assembled, appealing to a candid world for the necessities of our condition, do hereby resolve and declare that our political connection with the Mexican nation has forever ended, and that the people of Texas do now constitute a free, sovereign and independent republic, and are fully invested with all the rights and attributes which properly belong to independent nations; and, conscious of the rectitude of our intentions, we fearlessly and confidently commit the issue to the Supreme Arbiter of the destinies of nations.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

RICHARD ELLIS,

President and Delegate from Red River.

H. S. Kimble, Secretary.

Following is a table of the names, age, place of birth and former residence of the signers of the above Declaration of Independence:

Name.	Age.	Born in.	Emigrated from.
Richard Ellis.	54	Virginia.	Alabama.
C. B. Stewart.	80	South Carolina. Louisiana.	
James Collingsworth.	30	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Edwin Waller.	35	Virginia.	Missouri.

	Asa Brigham.	46	Massachusett	s. Louisiana
	J. S. D. Byrom.	38	Georgia.	Florida
	Fras. Ruis.	54	Texas.	••••
	J. Anto. Navarro.	41	Texas.	•••••
	J. B. Badgett.	29	North Carolin	
	W. D. Lacy.	28	Kentucky.	Tennessee.
	William Menefee.	40		
	John Fisher.	36	Tennessee.	Alabama
	M. Coldwell.	38	Virginia.	Virginia.
	W. Motley.	24	Kentucky.	Missouri,
	L. de Zavala.		Virginia.	Kentucky.
		47	Yucatan.	Mexico.
	George W. Smyth.	33	North Carolin	
	S. H. Everitt.	29	New York.	New York.
	E. Stapp.	58	Virginia.	_ Missouri.
ı	Clae. West.	36	Tennessee.	Louisiana.
I	W. B. Scates.	80	Virginia.	Kentucky.
I	M. B. Menard.	81	Canada.	Illinois.
I	A. B. Hardin.	38	Georgia.	Tennessee.
I	J. W. Bunton.	28	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
I	Thomas G. Gazeley.	35	New York.	• Louisiana.
ĺ	R. M. Coleman.	87	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
l	S. C. Robertson.	50	North Carolina	. Tennessee.
ı	George C. Childress.	<b>32</b>	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
l	B. Hardiman.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
I	R. Potter.	36	N. Carolina.	N. Carolina.
l	Thomas J. Rusk.	29	S. Carolina.	Georgia.
l	Charles S. Taylor.	28	England.	New York.
١	John S. Roberts.	40	Virginia.	Louisiana,
l	R. Hamilton.	53	Scotland.	N. Carolina.
l	C. McKinney.	70	New Jersey.	Kentucky.
l	A. H. Lattimer.	27	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
i	James Power.	48	Ireland.	Louisiana.
i	Sam Houston.	43	Virginia.	Tennessee.
l	David Thomas.	35	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
l	E. Conrad.	26	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
l	Martin Parmer.	58	Virginia.	Missouri.
١	E. O. Legrand.	33	N. Carolina.	Alabama,
l	S. W. Blount.	28	Georgia.	_
l	James Gaines.	60	Virginia.	Georgia. Louisiana.
l	W. Clark, Jr.	37	N. Carolina.	
l	S. O. Pennington.	27	Kentucky.	Georgia.
l	W. C. Crawford.	81	N. Carolina.	Arkansas.
	John Turner.	84	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
	•	87		Tennessee.
l	B. B. Goodrich.	43	Virginia.	Alabama.
l	G. W. Barnett.		S. Carolina.	Mississippi.
l	J. G. Swisher.	41	Tenuessee.	Tennessee.
ĺ	Jesse Grimes.	48	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
	S. Rhoads Fisher.	41	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
	Samuel A. Maverick.	29	S. Carolina.	S. Carolina.
	John White Bower.	27	Georgia.	Arkansas.
	James B. Woods.	87	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
ĺ	Andrew Briscoe.			
	John W. Moore.			
1			· ·	

Thomas Barnett.

Besides the above, the following were delegates who failed to reach the convention in time to sign the Declaration of Independence: John J. Linn, from Victoria, born in Ireland in 1802, and came to Texas in 1830; James Kerr, from Jackson, born in Kentucky in 1790, and came to Texas in 1825; and Juan Antonio Padilla, a Mexican from Victoria. Also a few of those whose names are given in the table were not present at the signing.

On March 16 the convention adopted the executive ordinance by which was constituted the government ad interim of the Republic of Texas.

- The constitution of the Republic of Texas was adopted at a late hour on the night of the 17th, but was neither engrossed nor enrolled for the signature of the members prior to the adjournment next day. The secretary was instructed to enroll it for presentation. He took it to Nashville, Tennessee, where it was published in one of the papers, from which it was republished in a Cincinnati paper, and from the latter copied into the Texas Telegraph of August, that year, 1836, this being its first publication in Texas. enrolled copy having been preserved, this printed copy was recognized and adopted as authentic, and became the "Constitution."

During the sitting of the convention General Sam Houston took leave of the body in order to take command of the army, then concentrating at Gonzalez.

At eight o'clock on the evening of the 18th of March, the convention assembled for the last time, and elected David G. Burnett President ad interim of the Republic, and Lorenzo de Zavala, a patriot Mexican exile, vice-President. They also elected the members of the cabinet, namely: Samuel P. Carson, Secretary of State; Bailey Hardeman, Secretary of the Treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, Secretary of

War; Robert Potter, Secretary of the Navy; and David Thomas, Attorney-General.

At eleven o'clock the convention adjourned sine die.

### THE FLAG OF THE LONE STAR.

It was once generally believed in Georgia, that the Lone Star flag was the workmanship of a Miss Troutman, of Crawford county, that State, who afterward married a Mr. Pope of Alabama; and that she presented the same to a Georgia battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ward. It was of plain white silk, bearing an azure star of five points on either side. On one side was the inscription Liberty or Death, and on the other side the appropriate Latin motto, Ubi Libertas Habitat, ibi Nostra Patria est.

This flag was unfurled at Velasco January 8, 1836, and proudly floated on the breeze from the same liberty pole with the first flag of independence, which had just been brought from Goliad by the valiant Captain William Brown, who subsequently did such daring service in the Texas navy. On the meeting of the first Congress, the flag of the Lone Star was adopted as the national flag of the young republic.

But another authority denies the Georgian belief, and insists that the first Lone Starflag ever unfurled in Texas was presented by Mrs. Sarah R. Dawson to a company of volunteers raised in Harrisburg, Texas, in 1835, and commanded by Captain Andrew Robinson. The flag was a tri-color of red, white and blue, the star being white, five-pointed and set in a ground of red.

# · FOREIGN RELATIONS.

The people of the United States now felt more free to assist, both morally and materially, the young and struggling Republic of

Texas. This increased sympathy immediately began to find expression in public utterances, and naturally the Texans, by way of sympathetic response, began to talk up annexation to our Union. In view of this general sympathy, President Burnett, May 30, 1836, appointed James Collingsworth and Peter W. Grayson as commissioners to proceed to Washington and ask the friendly aid of our Government in procuring from Mexico the recognition of independence, and to endeavor to obtain a like recognition from the United States Government itself, and also to state that annexation to this Government would be ac-The commissioners accordingly presented these matters at Washington, but as Congress had just adjourned, no action was taken. President Jackson sent Henry M. Morfit to Texas to inform himself and report as to the military, political and civil condition of the people there. He accordingly made his report, stating that Texas had a population of 58,500 souls, and expressing surprise that that country had carried on a successful war so long, against so great odds, at so little expense. He estimated that the probable total amount of her outstanding debts did not exceed \$1,250,000.

Gorostiza, the Mexican minister at Washington, representing a displeased government, maintained that the United States had violated neutrality during the preceding struggle, naming the instance of United States soldiers fighting on Texas ground, etc.; but this was explained by the United States officers on the ground that they were only fighting hostile Indians, who had invaded our territory, excepting that General Gaines at one time occupied Nacogdoches, and at another took Fort l'arker, on the head-waters of the Navasota.

The admissions at the conclusion of the above statement were enough for Gorostiza.

He repeated his representations, and, not satisfied with the assurance of our Government,—that the measures adopted were of a temporary and purely defensive character,—declared his mission at an end, October 15, and left for home. Thus ended diplomatic relations between the two countries.

By July the Texan army had increased to 2,300 men, and the commissioners—Austin, Archer and Wharton—returned from Washington, reporting that they had aroused much sympathy in the United States. On the 23d of this month, assured of tranquillity for a time by internal dissensions in Mexico. President Burnett issued a proclamation for the election of president, vice-president and senators and representatives in Congress, on the first Monday in October. The election officers were also requested to obtain from each voter his sentiment as to constitutional amendments and annexation to the United States.

For the presidency three candidates were nominated,—Stephen F. Austin, Sam Houston and Henry Smith, late governor. Houston at first declined, but as the other two candidates represented factions, it was finally decided that he, being neutral as to them, should be retained as a candidate; and he was elected by a large majority. Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected vice-president. The constitution already drafted was adopted almost unanimously, as also the proposition of annexation.

# EARLY LEGISLATION.

The first Texan Congress met at Columbia October 3, and the following day President Burnett delivered his message, a long document, describing particularly the deficiency of their army and navy, the judicial system, etc. After endeavoring to his utmost to con-

ciliate the Indians, Houston left Nacogdoches for Columbia, arriving October 9; but according to the constitution he could not commence the duties of his office until the second Monday in December. However, as both President Burnett and Vice-President Zavala were both equally willing to retire from office, and sent in their resignations, Congress considered it judicious to inaugurate the new president immediately.

In his inaugural address Houston insisted upon harmony between the legislative and executive departments of the government, as the situation was peculiarly a delicate one; recommended that the friendship of the Indians be obtained by treaty and a strict maintenance of good faith with them; urged abstinence from all acts of aggression, and the establishment of commerce with the different tribes; contrasted the barbarous mode of warfare practiced by the enemy with the humanity and forbearance displayed by the Texans in the hour of victory, citing the fact that the moral effect of such conduct had done more toward the liberation of Texas than the defeat of the army of veterans, and dwelt upon the question of annexation to the United States, -a consummation unanimously wished for by the Texan people, who were cheered by the hope that they would be welcomed into the great family of freemen. General Lamar, as president of the Senate, delivered an address breathing the same spirit and deprecating party antagonism.

According to the spirit of the above speeches, President Houston appointed as members of his cabinet eminent men from the principal parties. Stephen F. Austin was made secretary of State; Henry Smith, secretary of the treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, of war; S. Rhodes Fisher, of the navy; Robert Burr, postmaster general, and J. Pinckney

Henderson, attorney general. General Felix Houston was given command of the army.

On November 16 Congress empowered the president to appoint a minister to the United States, to negotiate with this government for the recognition of the independence of Texas and her annexation to this republic. The president accordingly appointed William H. Wharton to that position.

A writer relates an interesting anecdote in this connection. It seems that Wharton, by being tendered this appointment, felt that the president was endeavoring to send him into honorable exile, to get him out of some one's else way. Houston did not hear of this till some months afterward, when three commissioners were to be appointed to purchase a navy. John A. Wharton, brother of William H., was one of the candidates, and, to the surprise of many, was not appointed. Meeting the latter after his return from the United States, the president could not refrain from delivering a home thrust, saying, "I did not appoint John A. Wharton one of the three naval commissioners, because I did not wish to drive any more of the Wharton family into exile!"

This Congress also ordered the issue of bonds to the extent of \$5,000,000, to bear interest at ten per cent. and be redeemable in thirty years. Two commissioners were appointed to negotiate these bonds, \$1,000 each, either in the United States or Europe, and holders were to be allowed the privilege of purchasing public lands of the Republic at the lowest government price, payable in bonds.

This Congress continued in session until the close of December, passing many beneficial laws and performing many embarrassing duties. Provisions were made for the increase of the navy, by the purchase of a twenty-

four gun sloop of war, two armed steam vessels and two eleven-gun schooners. Rules and articles were established for the government of the army and navy, the army to be reorganized by the president; measures were adopted for the protection of the frontier and for the national defense by the organization of militia; courts were also established, and their powers defined; revenue provided for by import duties; salaries of the government officers established, and a general post office and land office created. A national seal and standard for the Republic were adopted. The seal consisted of a single star, with the letters REPUBLIC OF TEXAS in a circular line on the seal, which also was circular. The national flag was to have an azure ground, with a large golden star central.

This first congress also chartered a gigantic company, called the Texas Railroad, Navigation & Banking Company, with a capital stock of \$5,000,000, etc.; but this met with considerable opposition, and the company, not being able to raise the million dollars required for their bank, went down.

The boundary line of the young republic was thus defined by this congress: From the mouth of the Sabine to the mouth of the Rio Grande, thence up the principal stream of the latter to its source, thence due north to the forty-second degree of latitude, and thence along the boundary line as defined in the treaty between the United States and Spain, to the beginning. But this line included the greater and best portion of New Mexico, to which Texas had no right, and she had afterward to recede from it.

At the opening of the new year the pecuniary situation of Texas was very gloomy. Although the country was temporarily relieved from invasion, it was still threatened by the old enemy. In respect to agriculture

it had somewhat recovered from the widespread desolation brought upon it by the wars and unfriendly legislation of the old government, but still much land remained abandoned, and the people were all poor. The army was in good condition, but not the navy. Outside encouragement, however, began to be manifest. It was morally certain not only that the struggling republic would soon be recognized as a nation by the United States, but that also from this country there would pour forth a stronger emigration to the new-born land. Of course, no public measure can be adopted without its bearing hard on some parties, but these hardships are seldom as great as feared. Some Northerners objected to the annexation of Texas to the old Union because it was spreading slave territory; others, because their trade would be interfered with by a new application of the tariff laws, etc. President Jackson himself was personally in favor of recognizing Texan independence, but as president he made the following statement: "Prudence therefore seems to dictate that we should still stand aloof and maintain our present attitude, if not until Mexico itself or one of the great foreign powers shall recognize the independence of the new government, at least until the lapse of time or the course of human events shall have proved, beyond cavil or dispute, the ability of the people of that country to maintain their separate sovereignty and to uphold the government constituted by The senate of the United States, on March 1, 1837, passed a resolution recognizing the independence of Texas, but negotiations for annexation were not listened to by the government. But soon afterward the Texan minister was recognized at Washington, and Alcee Labranche was appointed by the president as charge d'affaires to the new republic,

and the house of representatives made an appropriation for a diplomatic agent to the same.

William H. Wharton, on his return from Washington on the ship Independence, was captured by the Mexicans, conveyed to Matamoras, with others, and cast into prison. His brother, John H. Wharton, having obtained permission and a flag, proceeded thither with thirty Mexican prisoners, hoping to effect his release; but on arrival he was seized and thrown into a dungeon. William II, Wharton, with the aid of Captain Thompson, of the Mexican navy, escaped and reached home; and John H. also escaped after an imprisonment of six days. Thompson, who had agreed to desert the enemy's service, had previously left Matamoras, his departure being hastened by information given against him to the authorities.

May 1, 1837, the congress reassembled at the town of Houston, and the president on the 5th read his message, wherein he referred to the recognition of the independence of Texas by the United States with an eminent degree of satisfaction, and said that the republic was now unwilling to invoke the mediation of other powers; but with regard to the financial position of the government it could hardly have assumed a much worse On account of the unfavorable condition of the money market in the United States, no portion of the \$5,000,000 loan had been realized, and the land scrip (for which the sale of 500,000 acres had been authorized) had produced nothing, owing to the questionable action of the agents at New Orleans, who would render no account of their transactions to the executive, and dishonored drafts drawn upon them by the latter.

Sectionizing the public domain met with a difficulty, the old settlers preferring their old

"leagues" and "labores." At this time the Caddo Indians on the northeastern frontier were under treaty with the United States. They had been very troublesome, showing a disposition to unite and amalgamate with the wilder tribes.

The most important question which occupied the attention of the congress of 1837 was that of the land bill. During this and the called session in the fall the matter was repeatedly brought up, and several acts amendatory to the original one were passed. Besides the problem of surveying the public land into sections, there were many other knotty difficulties as to the disposition of the lands, to titles, grants, etc. Since the closing of the land offices in November, 1836, questions concerning imperfect titles had increased in the commissioners' offices, and the grants to empresarios and titles depending thereon had to be considered. To distinguish legitimate claims and guard against fraud was a most difficult matter, and to frame a bill that would defeat the ingenuity of land stealers without violating the rights of citizens of Texas, justly acquired under the old Mexican legislation, and even under old Texan legislation itself, was almost an impossibility. Moreover, land bounties had been granted to the volunteers who had so valiantly stepped forward to aid Texas in her direct need, and land scrip had been sold in the United States. To protect the soldier and colonist in the priority of choice of location, against unprincipled speculators who supported their prior claims by perjury, was no easy matter. Head-rights of individuals were purchased by numbers of persons who never intended to make Texas their home. Names of natives, to whom exceptional privileges as to the area of grants were extended, were used to substantiate claims, and

in default of this recourse fictitious names were supplied, and head-rights obtained under them. No legislature has ever had the task of unraveling a more complicated entanglement of just with unjust claims, or has been called upon to devise a law that could discriminate between rights almost equipoised in the scale of justice. some temporary legislation a general land law was at length adopted, with the following provisions: For each county a surveyor was to be appointed, and a board of commissioners whose duty it was to investigate claims for head-rights, and grant certificates upon proof of right being established. Persons advancing claims under the old colonization laws were required to take oath that they were resident in Texas at the time of the declaration of independence, that they had not left the country during the campaign of the spring of 1836, and prove by two or more creditable witnesses that they were actually citizens of Texas at the date of that declaration. In this provision widows and orphans were excepted. Conflicting claims were to be tried before the nearest justice of the peace and six disinterested jurors. Empresario contracts having ceased with Mexican domination, all vacant lands within such grants were declared the property of the Republic. On the whole this law was a very good one, though somewhat imperfect.

Among the acts of this congress, one was for the sale of Galveston and other islands in lots of ten to forty acres, and the result was an impetus to the growth of Galveston, soon making it the most important seaport in Texas.

During the last session of this congress, this year (1837) much attention was paid to the incorporation of towns and to the boundaries of old counties and the creation of new counties. The towns of Shelbyville, Brazoria, Richmond, San Felipe de Austin, Lagrange, San Antonio, Victoria, Gonzalez, Matagorda, Mina, Houston, Washington, Crockett, Refugio, Columbia, Clarksville, Lexington, Milam, Goliad, San Patricio and Jonesborough were all incorporated during this session; and the new counties of Montgomery, Fayette, Fannin, Robertson and Fort Bender were created. Some of the above mentioned towns, however, had been incorporated once before.

As to the general condition of Texas at this time, and the outlook, it may be said that there was a promise of permanency and success; the crops had been unexpectedly good; immigrants were flocking into the country, and the revenue from tariff duties proportionately increased; lands were rising in price; commerce was assuming a prosperous condition; nothing was to be feared from Mexico for the present, as that nation was in a difficulty with France; and the western frontier was enjoying a rest from war, although Indians kept up their usual depredations. (See a subsequent section, to be found by the index.)

From the reports of the State officers, it is seen that 10,890 certificates of land title had been issued by the different county boards up to November 1, 1838, representing 26,242,199 acres; that up to October 15, 2,990,000 acres had been distributed to soldiers as land bounties; that the issues of land scrip amounted to 2,193,000 acres, of which scrip to the amount of 870,000 acres had been returned by the agents, and a portion, representing 60,800 acres, had been funded. But financially, the outlook was bad. The public debt had been increased, and the credit of the Republic was nearly exhausted. Considerable legislation was enacted with reference to

the public finances, with the prospect that immigration and the increased interest taken in Texan securities by persons in the United States, the way out of their difficulties would be found in due time.

By the constitution the term of office of the president was limited to two years, without his being eligible for re-election; succeeding presidents were to hold their office for three years. Consequently Houston's term expired on the first Monday in December, 1838. The election was held in September, the candidates being Mirabeau B. Lamar, Peter W. Grayson, James Collingsworth and Robert Wilson; but before the election Grayson and Collingsworth both committed suicide! Lamar was chosen president almost unanimously, and David G. Burnett, vice-president.

In his inaugural address Lamar opposed annexation to the United States very decidedly, claiming that such an act would be "the grave of all her hopes of happiness and great ness." In his message, which was a long one, he urged the speedy adoption of a system of public education, the promotion of a general diffusion of knowledge and industry by the appropriation of lands for educational purposes and the establishment of a university; and he also recommended reform in the municipal code. He advocated severe measures against the hostile Indians, considering that they had broken their treaties, and that the whites were therefore under no further obligation to observe them. With regard to the savages, "extinction or expulsion" was his policy. For the protection of the frontier he proposed the establishment of a line of military posts, and, as a general protection against Mexico, the organization of a militia and the encouragement of volunteer associations. While he was a free-trader in the abstract, in view of the financial distress of the Republic, he recommended a continuance of the tariff system then in vogue for a short time longer, in order to maintain the good credit of the country.

But with all that Texas could do, her debt frightfully increased. One historian says that during the three years of Lamar's administration the public debt increased from \$1,887,526 to \$7,300,000, and that the securities decreased from 65 and 85 to 15 and 20 cents; but, according to ex-President Houston's subsequent report, matters were not quite so bad as that. Great allowance had to be made for the peculiarity of the situation.

### A REBELLION.

During the latter part of 1838 the Nacogdoches rebellion occurred, when a considerable number of Mexican settlers assembled on the banks of the Angelina, with 300 Indians, under the leadership of Nathaniel Norris, Vicente Cordova, and others. numbers soon increased. President Houston, who was then at Nacogdoches, received a communication from these leaders, disclaiming allegiance to Texas. The malcontents then directed their march to the Cherokee nation. President Houston sent out General Rusk, with the main body of the army, to the headquarters of Bowles, the Cherokee chief, while Major Augustin, with 150 men, followed the trail of the malcontents. Rusk presently discovered that the Mexican leaders had gone to the head-waters of the Trinity river, his followers had dispersed and many of them returned to their homes without any blood being shed. precise object of this attempt at revolution has never been fully explained.

had been in correspondence with the enemy at Matamoras, and appears to have held a commission from Filisola to raise the Indians as auxiliaries to the Mexican army. Early in 1839, Filisola was succeeded by General Canalizo, who, February 27, issued instructions to the captains and chiefs of the friendly nations, inciting then to wage incessant war against Texas, and laying down a plan of campaign for their guidance. He said that Mexico was engaged in a war with France, and could not at the time resume operations against the revolted province; but the friendly tribes had it in their power to prevent the enemy from taking advantage of fortunate circumstances. They were, however, cautioned not to advance too near the frontier of the United States, but should occupy the lines of San Antonio de Bejar about the Guadalupe, and from the heads of the San Marcos to its mouth. This position would have the advantage of keeping the enemy in front and a friendly nation in the rear, besides cutting off the enemy's commerce with the interior of Mexico, and furnishing abundant spoil. They were "not to cease" to harass the enemy for a single day, to burn their habitations, lay waste their fields and prevent them from assembling in great numbers, by rapid and well concerted efforts. In case they should succeed in uniting in a considerable number, they were to be harassed day and night, and operations to be directed with the greatest vigor against distant points. Manuel Flores was appointed commissioner to the Indians, to operate with them as allies, and also to enlist the services of Cordova.

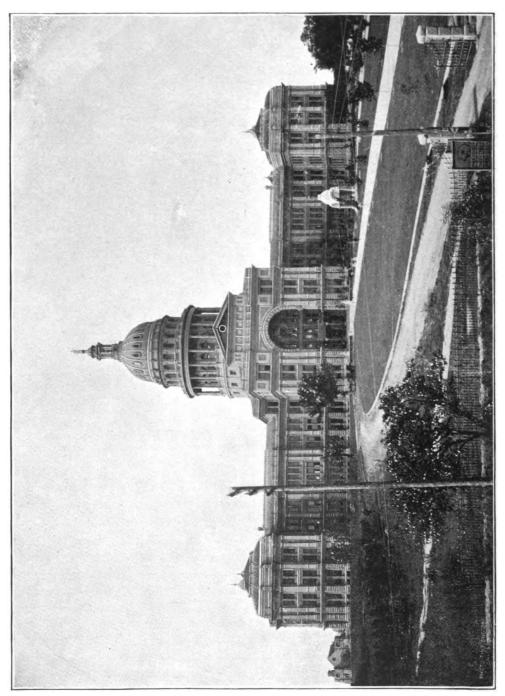
But the best-laid scheme of this man went "agley;" for as Flores was passing through Texas with about twenty-five Mexicans and Indians, he was taken by a Texan force under

James O. Rice and killed. Flores' men had committed several murders; and in the engagement, which occurred about fifteen miles from Austin, the men were put to flight. The correspondence with reference to the enlistment of the Indians and Cordova thus fell into the hands of the Texans and the plot was made known.

### THE INDIANS

The Texan government then resolved to remove the Cherokees, upon whose rich and beautiful lands the whites were constantly encroaching. Accordingly, Colonel Burleson, from the Colorado, Colonel Landrum, with his regiment from eastern Texas, and General Rusk, with the Nacogdoches regiment, were ordered to invade the territory. The whole force, about 500 men, was placed under the command of General Douglass. Negotiations for the peaceable removal of the tribe to Arkansas having failed, on July 15, Douglass advanced against the Indian camp, on arriving at which he found that the Indians had retreated higher up the river. He found them, about 800 strong, and a running fight with them for several days drove them from their lands. Their crops were also destroyed, with the idea that they were being raised in order to co-operate with the Mexicans. A few of the expelled owners, however, did not leave the country, but remained along the Colorado and continued to harass the settlers.

But the most hostile and troublesome Indians were the Comanches. In February, 1840, showing a disposition to enter into a treaty of peace, twelve of their principal chiefs met, March 19, the Texan commissioners at Bejar, where General H. D. McLeod was in command. It was known that the Comanches had thirteen white captives in



- - - Digitized by Google

their power, and the release of these was demanded. The Indians brought forward only one, a little girl. After a brief discussion, in which the Indians exhibited defiance, an order was sent to Captain Howard, to bring his company into the council room; and as soon as the men had taken their position the chiefs were informed that they would be detained as prisoners until the captives were surrendered. A terrible conflict ensued; the twelve chiefs, armed, were all killed in the council room, while the warriors in the yard outside maintained a desperate fight. All were finally slain, thirty-two in number, while seven women and children were made prisoners.

Naturally the Comanches in general were resolved on revenge for what they considered treachery, and in return for the destruction of so many of their chiefs. With a band of 600 they raided Linnville and the vicinity of Victoria, which latter place they made two efforts to capture, and carried off to their homes immense numbers of live stock and large amounts of other property. During August (1840) the whites had several skirmishes with them, under command of General Felix Houston, and drove them away, with considerable loss. Furthermore, on October 5th following, Col. John H. Moore, with ninety Texans and twelve Lipan Indians, was sent up the Colorado in pursuit of the escaped Comanches, and on reaching them he destroyed their village and killed many of the escaping Indians. The rout was complete, and Lamar's system of extermination or extinction was for once thoroughly carried out.

### SANTA FE EXPEDITION.

A comparatively long interval of peace with Mexico was occasioned by internal strifes in the latter country. The northern "Fed-

eralists" failed to establish their "Republic of the Rio Grande," a scheme wholly ignored by the Texans. The latter, however, as has already been remarked, claimed all the territory east of the Rio Grande to its source, which was indeed much farther into the interior than they were warranted in going. Accordingly, in 1841, they sent out an expedition toward Santa Fe, in order more perfectly to establish their possession to that section of the country. This scheme was a wild one, from the fact that the population of Santa Fe was thoroughly Mexican, and separated from the Texas settlements by an Indian country fully 600 miles in width. Indeed it was not sanctioned by the Texan congress, and the scheme was wholly Lamar's. He proclaimed in advance to the authorities at Santa Fe the object of the expedition. they in that section were unwilling to submit to Texas, said he, then he wished to establish friendly commercial relations with New Mexico. He instructed his commander not to subjugate the country if the people were unwilling to submit; the military organization of the expedition was only for protection against the savages. The expedition, consisting of 270 soldiers, left Austin June 20, 1841, and met with many disasters, and, after some loss of men, was captured before it reached Santa Fe, and most of the men sent to the City of Mexico, where they were kept in prison for a time. Among them was the commissioner, J. A. Navarro, who, after languishing in prison for fourteen months, finally escaped at Vera Cruz, in January, 1845.

# LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL

January, 14, 1839, Congress appointed five commissioners to select a site for the capital of the republic. The commissioners were Albert C. Horton, Lewis P. Cook, Isaac



W. Burton, William Menifee and J. Campbell, who made choice of the location where Austin now stands. Although at that date the new town, which was immediately laid out, was situated on the extreme frontier of the settlements, the commissioners showed their wisdom in their selection. They aimed at establishing a permanent capital, which would occupy a central position when Texas had become a thickly populated country; and though the government would be near the Indians, Austin as the seat would draw settlers more rapidly westward.

During the month of November, 1840, the congress assembled there, surrounded by the wilderness. The seat of government for the Republic of Texas, like that of most other new governments, was subject to frequent change. The following is the order, with the dates:

- 1. San Felipe, November, 1835.
- 2. Washington, March, 1836.
- 3. Harrisburg, same month.
- 4. Galveston, April 16, 1836.
- 5. Velasco, May, 1836.
- 6. Columbia, October, 1836.
- 7. Houston, May, 1837.
- 8. Austin, October, 1839.
- 9. Houston, in 1842 a short time.
- 10. Washington, November, 1842.
- 11. Austin, 1845 to the present time.

The new State capitol has a length of 566 feet 6 inches, inclusive of porticos; width, 288 feet 10 inches at widest point; height, 311 feet from grade line to top of statute on dome. It contains 258 rooms, and is second only in size to the capitol at Washington, and is the seventh largest building in the world.

The State executive offices are located on the first floor, as follows: Governor, secretary of State, comptroller, treasurer, superint ident of public instruction, adjutantgeneral, attorney general, commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history, superintendent of public buildings and grounds and State geologist; also the police department and offices of the electrician and janitor.

The senate chamber and hall of house of representatives, State library and reading-rooms, reception and consultation rooms of the governor, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the legislative committee rooms are located on the second floor.

The supreme court, court of appeals, law library, galleries of the house of representatives and senate chamber, and reporters' galleries, and marshal's, clerks' and other offices of the judicial department are located on the third floor.

The fourth floor consists of twenty-three unassigned rooms.

All the conveniences necessary to a complete modern structure have been incorporated in the building.

The following brief description of the capitol is copied from the "Official Guide to the Texas Capitol," by Charles N. McLaughlin:

"The building is located on a commanding elevation, near the center of the city of Austin, in the square originally selected for the capitol of the Republic of Texas. It is shaped like a Greek cross, with projecting center and flanks, having a rotunda and dome at the intersection of the main corridors. The exterior walls are built of Texas red granite, from the inexhaustible quarries of Burnet county. This granite is pronounced by experts to be equal to any in the world, both in beauty and imperishability. The stately ideas of ancient builders have been blended with the useful of the modern,

and the whole conception and aim seems to have been to meet the practical demands of a progressive and cultured people. Wherever it was practicable Texas material has been used in the building, and the fact that nearly all the material used is native, is an illustration of the wonderful and varied resources of Texas. Besides the granite a vast amount of other material, including stone, lime, wood, brick, etc., and many other articles, were secured in Texas, so that it may be said the State house is built for Texas land, out of Texas material."

# RECOGNITION BY FOREIGN POWERS.

During the first presidency of Mr. Houston, General J. P. Henderson was sent to London and Paris to obtain an acknowledgment from those countries of Texan independence; and from the first the British government was favorably disposed, on account of Texas being an agricultural country and the people inclined to free trade, thus opening new channels for English commerce. France, indeed, recognized the independence of Texas in 1839, but this friendly relation was soon interrupted by a ridiculous affair until some time in 1842. Holland and Belgium recognized it in 1840, and England in But all the efforts made to obtain a like recognition from Mexico failed. In this connection the following passage from Bancroft's history will be appropriate:

"In 1839 the Texan government, entertaining some expectation that Mexico would be inclined to listen to proposals for peace, sent Bernard E. Bee as diplomatic agent to that government. Bee arrived at Vera Cruz in May, where he remained ten days, pending the decision of the government with regard to his reception. He was court-

eously treated by General Victoria, Governor of Vera Cruz, during his stay in that city. The Mexican authorities finally decided not to receive him, and he embarked for Havana. Texas, however, had a secret agent in the Mexican capital, who, in 1840, under the auspices of Packenham, the English minister in that city, succeeded in submitting to the government the basis of a treaty of peace. Packenham, moreover, offered to act as mediator. The treaty and the offer were alike rejected by Mexico. In 1841 the British government, without waiting for the exchange of ratifications of the mediation convention, officially instructed Packenham to bring before the Mexican authorities the proffer of Great Britain to mediate between that power and Texas; and Mr. Burnley, provided with a letter of introduction to him from Lord Palmerston, proceeded to Mexico as negotiator on the part of Texas. James Webb also was sent from Texas as commissioner to open and conduct the negotiations; but he was not received, and immediately returned. Mexico paid no more heed to the British nation than she had done to her diplomatic agent. She unhesitatingly declined any such mediation, refused to entertain the question of peace unless Texas resigned her claim to independent sovereignty, and prepared for war."

# PRESIDENTS LAMAR'S AND HOUSTON'S ADMINIS-TRATIONS.

The presidential election of September, 1841, resulted in the choice of Sam Houston again, by a vote of 7,915 votes against 3,616 for David G. Burnett. Edward Burleson was elected vice-president, against Mennican Hunt, with a much smaller majority.

When congress met in November, Lamar

opened his message with congratulations upon the prosperity of the country, but advised hostilities with Mexico, stating that he had already sent the Texan navy to co-operate with the government of Yucatan, which had lately declared her independence of Mexico. Lamar's administration was a bad one. He was too military and sanguine. During his administration the question of annexation to the United States lay quiescent. The Government at Washington consistently maintained that so long as Texas was at war with Mexico and the United States at peace with her, annexation would be a breach of treaty with her and involve our Government in war with her; and, on account of public criticism and the labors of his office, he obtained permission for absence from his office during the last year of the term, while the government was administered by the vice-president, David G. Burnett.

President Houston, on the opening of his second term, did not hesitate to announce that his administration would be guided by a policy directly opposite to that of his predecessor, advocating a kinder and more patient course with regard both to Mexico and the Indians. Financially, he made a number of recommendations to improve the treasury and the credit of the Republic. As long as Texas was able to borrow she had been borrowing, and as long as her paper was of any value at all she issued it and lived on the proceeds, no matter how ruinous the rate. On the recommendation of President Houston congress adopted a policy of retrenchment, abolishing many unimportant offices and cutting down the salaries of the government officers to less than half. A system of economy was likewise practiced in all the departments of the government. During the administration of Lamar the treasurer paid out \$4,855,215, while during a like term, Houston's second, only \$493,175, the principal difference being caused by the inflation of low credit.

### THE MEXICAN WAR.

As an argument for annexation to the United States, it was stated that Mexico had for six years failed to reconquer Texas or even sent an army within her borders, and that the war therefore might be considered ended, although no formal recognition of the independence of Texas had been made by the mother country. Her prolonged inactivity might be considered an acknowledgment that reconquest was impossible.

Mexico, however, in order to make good her claim, prepared at the close of 1841 to invade Texas. On January 9, 1842, General Arista issued a proclamation from his headquarters at Monterey that the Mexican nation would never consent to the separation of the territory, and that it was owing only to the civil wars in Mexico that no effort had recently been made to subjugate Texas. He declared that his country was determined to recover her rights through the only means left her, namely, persuasion or war; that hostilities would be directed against only those who sustained and fought to maintain the Texan nationality; and he called upon the people to reflect and consider their own interests, and return to their allegiance.

On March 5, General Rafael Vasquez appeared before San Antonio de Bejar at the head of 500 men. The Texan force there, being small, evacuated when the surrender of the town was demanded. Vasquez entered the place, hoisted the Mexican flag and departed. About the same time small forces of Mexicans occupied Refugio and Goliad,

and also soon retired. Aroused, the Texans bristled up for another engagement, and Houston, on the 10th of March, issued a proclamation calling upon all citizens subject to military duty to hold themselves in readiness to repair to the scene of action in the event of a formidable invasion. On the 21st he addressed a letter to Santa Anna, again in power, which was published far and wide. In it were criticisms incited by injudicious correspondence between him (Santa Anna) and Bernard E. Bee and General Hamilton. Santa Anna declared that Mexico would not cease her efforts until she had planted her standard upon the Sabine. Houston replied promptly and boldly, that Texas would never yield, writing a very eloquent letter to the old treacherous Mexican. He declared blockaded all the Mexican ports on the eastern coast from Tabasco, including the mouth of the Rio Grande and the Brazos The Texan navy at this time consisted of four vessels, the other vessels that had been purchased by authority of the congress having been wrecked. These vessels were transferred to the United States the next year, upon annexation.

By the way, it may be observed that when Vasquez occupied San Antonio much alarm was felt for the safety of Austin and the gov-The president removed ernment archives. his cabinet to Houston, where congress held its special session of June 27, 1842, and this aggravated the indignation of the people of Austin. A vigilance committee was formed, the records were packed in boxes and a guard placed over them. Besides, a force was sent out to guard the roads, to see that no wagon passed with the archives. December 10, 1842, Houston instructed Captain Thomas I. Smith to raise a company secretly and bring the most necessary books and documents to

Washington, where congress was to convene in regular session that month. Smith avoided the regular patrols by a circuitous route, entered Austin December 30, at night, and succeeded in loading three wagons with records. This act was a surprise to the inhabitants of Austin. Smith hastened back, after having been fired upon without effect by Captain Mark B. Lewis, who, having rallied a volunteer company and procured a cannon from the arsenal, fired at the intruders. Smith encamped at Kinney's fort on Brushy creek, and on the following morning discovered that Lewis, with his cannon pointed, had taken a position in front. After some parley, Smith agreed to take the wagons back to Austin. This affair has been called the Archive war. No further attempt was made to remove the records. The Austin people retained them until 1845, when, on occasion of the annexation convention being summoned to meet in July, they delivered them over to the administration of Anson Jones, on condition that the convention should assemble at Austin.

THE WAR OF THE "MODERATORS" AND "REG-ULATORS."

This breeze took place during the second administration of President Houston, in 1842. Early in this century the "neutral ground" became the asylum of adventurers and desperate men. Land commissioners, especially in Shelby county, found a profitable business in issuing "headright" certificates. During this year one Charles W. Jackson, a fugitive from justice, arrived in Shelby county from Louisiana, and offered himself as a candidate for the Texan congress. Being defeated, he undertook to expose the land frauds, declaring that his de-

feat was owing to the opposition of the party connected with them. He notified the general land office of the illegal proceedings had there, and a man named Joseph Goodbread intimated that his life was in danger if he did not desist. Jackson shot him dead on the spot. He was called to trial, the court was thronged by armed men, and the judge failed to appear. The Louisianian then organized his party, under the name of "Regulators." Their operations were somewhat irregular, and doubtless many honest men lost their lands, etc., by their work. The "Moderators" were therefore organized in opposition, and a kind of warfare was carried on for three years, when the two factions drew up in actual battle array in front of each other; but the President had General Smith, with a force of about 500 men, put a stop to the threatening strife. However, many a murder was afterward committed in quarrels growing out of the issues.

# THE GREAT WAR CLOUD AGAIN.

In 1842 the Texan congress resolved on war with Mexico, but President Houston vetoed the bill authorizing the undertaking, as it was then beyond their means. Violent men were angered by the president's action. Directly, in July, General Davis on the Nueces was attacked by Canales with 700 men, 500 of whom were cavalry; but with only 192 men he repulsed them. Two months later General Woll took possession of Antonio, after some resistance on the part of the Anglo-Texans. After some discussion the Texans, fifty-two in number, surrendered on condition that they should be treated as prisoners of war.

When it became known in Gonzales that Bejar was again occupied by the Mexicans,

a force of about 220 men, under Colonel Matthew Caldwell, assembled in the Salado bottom, about six miles east of town, and they sent Captain John C. Hayes forward to draw out the enemy, and was successful. Woll came up with the remainder of his forces, and maintained a fight for an hour. Meantime a company of fifty-three Texans, from Fayette county, under the command of Nicholas Dawson, hastened to the assistance of Caldwell; but the enemy proved too strong, putting most of the Texans to death, only two making their escape; tifteen were taken prisoners, and started on foot toward the city of Mexico.

Then, September 16, Houston called for volunteers to cross the Rio Grande. 1,200 men were soon collected in the vicinity of Bejar, but poorly equipped and provisioned, and there was also considerable discontent as to choice of officers, many preferring General Burleson to Somerville, whom Houston had appointed. The latter indeed proved to be a poor general, and soon returned to Bejar, while the most of his men, about 550 in number, determined to do something to redeem the expedition from disgrace, choosing Colonel William S. Fisher as their commander. But after a fight of a day or so in the vicinity of Mier, they had to surrender to the Mexican General Ampudia and Colonel Canales. The Texan prisoners, about 260 in number, succeeded at the hacienda del Salado in making their escape, with some loss of life, and after seizing some ammunition, guns, etc., started on their way home, but made the mistake of changing their route to that through the mountainous region, which proved disastrous, and, weakened by hunger and exposure, they were easily re-captured. Seventeen of these were massacred at Salado by order of Santa Anna! One of these, James L. Shepherd by

name, was at the first shot struck in the face by the ball, but not seriously wounded, and he fell forward and feigned death. At night he crawled to the mountains, but compelled by hunger, after wandering for several weeks, surrendered himself and was taken to Saltillo, recognized and shot in the public square! Much important matter is condensed in the following paragraphs, from H. H. Bancroft, quoted before:

"On the subject of the release of these prisoners, much correspondence was carried on between the governments of Texas and those of the United States and Great Britain, through their representatives. The expedition under Fisher was conducted without the sanction of the Texan government, and in direct defiance of General Somerville's order to march home. By the United States and Great Britain it was regarded as a marauding incursion, and those powers remonstrated with Texas when it sought their interposition in behalf of the prisoners. The defense of the Texan government, however, was based on reasonable grounds. Admitting, said the executive, that they went without orders and were thereby placed beyond the protection of the rules of war, yet the Mexican officers, by proposing terms of capitulation to the men relieved them from the responsibility which they had incurred.

"The opposition papers of the time charged the president with endeavoring to prejudice Santa Anna against the prisoners by admitting that the movement across the Rio Grande had been made on their own responsibility. On January 10, 1846, General Green published an address to the people of Texas, in which he holds Houston responsible for the decimation of the prisoners, on the ground that he begged the mercy of the Mexican government for them, 'though they had entered Mexico

contrary to law and authority.' Green, in his journal, expressed himself very bitterly against Houston, and brought forward charges against him which the latter considered so serious that he denounced them as calumnies before the United States Senate, in 1854, when he was a member of that body. Houston dealt as severely with Green, and considered that his book should receive the attention of the chairman of the committee of the library of Congress, and be condemned. Houston's speech elicited a reply from Green, who, in scathing terms, assailed his opponent."

In all probability Houston, in the first place, unwittingly admitted that the Mier expedition was unauthorized, not thinking that any serious consequences could come from it, but that the statement would indeed elicit greater consideration for the honor of the Texan government. At the same time the Texan soldiery were too zealous, and rushed forward with too small numbers and too little equipment for so formidable an undertaking as a war with Mexico. On this subject, we think that neither Houston nor the soldiery were criminal, but made mistakes.

What were left of the Texan prisoners, 107 in number, were finally liberated by Santa Anna, September 16, 1844, in commemoration of Mexico's national day.

In 1842, another unsuccessful expedition was made by 180 Texans, under Colonel Jacob Snively, and authorized by the president, against a Mexican caravan crossing territory far to the north claimed by Texas.

During the year 1843, and the most part of 1844, Texas enjoyed an armistice from Mexican hostilities, pending consultation with the great powers, concerning a final settlement of difficulties, and the slavery question, to a slight degree, entered into the controversy. England was willing to mediate alone,

rather than with the aid of the United States and France, and her motives were supposed to be selfish.

### TEXAS ANNEXED TO THE UNITED STATES.

The Texas presidential election of September, 1844, resulted in a victory for the antiannexationists, being a choice of Anson Jones for president, who was known to be opposed to annexation. Kenneth L. Anderson was chosen vice-president. Edward Burleson was the defeated candidate for the presidency. Houston, in his farewell message, gave a very cheerful view of political affairs. But, being yet weak, Texas was in fact only a shuttlecock for the stronger powers. Houston, by his pacific policy, had brought the Indians to terms of peace, and by his economical administration had improved the financial condition of the republic, while in agricultural and commercial respects Texas began to thrive. In his inaugural address President Jones said that his policy would be the maintenance of the public credit; the reduction of the expenses of government; the abolishment of paper issues; the revision of the tariff law; the establishment of public schools; the speedy attainment of peace with Mexico, and just and friendly relations with the Indians; the introduction of the penitentiary system; and the encouragement of internal improve-Not a word did he say with reference ment. to annexation.

But aunexation loomed up so rapidly that Jones' administration was destined to be short. February 28, 1845, only three months after his inauguration, the United States Congress passed a joint resolution in favor of incorporating Texas into the Union. May 5th, President Jones proclaimed an election of delegates to a convention to consider the adop-

tion of the proposition of the United States, and, meeting at Austin, July 4, they recommended annexation, and submitted to a popular vote the proposition of the United States Congress, along with a proposed State constitution, which, on October 13, were ratified by a vote almost unanimous! February 19, 1846, President Jones surrendered the executive authority to the newly elected Governor, J. Pinckney Henderson, who was inaugurated February 16, 1846. Thus the lone star of Texas became one of a glorious constellation.

### TO ARMS.

Of course, this act of annexation meant war with Mexico on a larger scale than ever. In Texas, at this time, there were probably about 75,000 inhabitants, about 4,000 of whom were Mexicans. The nationality of the new State was very composite. As to the criminal element, there was no more of that than in any frontier settlements, which generally have a class of ruffians that disappear on the approach of more settled civilization.

When the resolution of Congress in favor of annexation was published, March 7, 1845, General Almonte, the Mexican minister at Washington, demanded his passports. with Mexico, indeed, the Government had been preparing for, and General Zachary Taylor was ordered to move from the Sabine with a strong force to Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces, at the end of June, 1845. In the meantime the Mexicans, too, had been preparing for the contest, establishing their first base at Matamoras. We have not space here to give a full account of the "Mexican war," but let us be content with a tabular view of the principal battles, etc., which, in general, is more satisfactory for reference than an extended account:

At the battle on the Rio Grande, above Matamoras, April 26, 1846, Captain Thornton, with sixty-three men, was captured by General Ampudia, after a loss of sixteen lives.

Palo Alto, May 8, General Taylor and Major Ringgold, with 2,300 men, were engaged with Arista, who had about 6,000. American loss, 4 killed and 40 wounded; Mexican, 100 killed and wounded.

Resaca de la Palma, May 9, General Taylor and Captain May, with 2,000, were engaged with General La Vega, who had about 5,000. American loss, 120 killed and wounded; Mexican, 500 killed and wounded.

Monterey, September 21 to 24, Generals Worth, Quitman and Taylor, with a force of 6,600, opposed General Ampudia, with 10,000. American loss, 120 killed and 368 wounded; Mexican, the city of Monterey itself.

Bracito, east of the Rio Grande, December 25, Doniphan, with 500 men, was engaged with Ponce de Leon, who had 1,200.

Buena Vista, February 23, 1847, General Taylor, with 4,750 men, was engaged with General Santa Anna, who had 17,000. Taylor's loss, 746 killed, wounded and missing; Mexican, 1,500 killed and wounded.

Sacramento, Doniphan, with 900 men, secured the surrender of Chihuahua, defended by Trias with 4,000 men.

Vera Cruz, March 12 to 27, General Winfield Scott and Commodore Connor, with 12,000 men, engaged with General Morales, who had 6,000, and secured the surrender of the city, with only a loss of 19 killed and wounded.

Cerro Gordo, April 18, Generals Scott and Twiggs, with 8,500, were engaged with Santa Anna, who had 15,000. American loss, 500 killed and wounded; Mexican, 3,000 prisoners and 43 guns.

Contreras, August 20, General Scott, with 4,000 men, engaged by Valencia, with 7,000. American loss, light; Mexican, the batteries.

Churubusco, August 20, General Scott, with 8,000 men, against Santa Anna with 25,000; 700 killed and wounded on each side.

Molino del Rey, September 8, General Worth, with 7,500, against Alvarez with 14,000. American loss, 787 killed and wounded; Mexican, 230 killed and wounded.

Chapultepec, September 13, General Scott, with 7,200, against Santa Anna and Bravo, with 25,000. American loss, 863 killed and wounded; Mexican, citadel and outworks.

Mexico city, September 14, General Scott, with 6,000 men, against Santa Anna. Mexican loss, the city.

Huamantha, October 9, General Lane, with 500 men, against Santa Anna, with 1,000. American loss, 34 killed and wounded; Mexican, not known.

In this general war the Texans took the following part: The Texas legislature appointed Governor Henderson to take command of the Texans who might be mustered into the service of the United States. May 2, 1846, a requisition for two regiments of infantry and two of cavalry was made on Texas. Henderson reached the army of General Taylor at Comargo, after the war had begun. The limited means of transportation, and uncertainty with regard to supplies, induced Taylor, while on his march against Monterey, to leave a large number of volunteers on garrison duty in towns on the Rio Grande, and only the first and second regiments of the Texan division accompanied the main army on that memorable campaign. In the attack upon Monterey, the first regiment of mounted volunteers under Colonel John C. Hays, familiarly known as "Jack"

Hays, the celebrated ranger, was detached and sent with General Worth to make a demonstration on the western side of the town, while Taylor assaulted the east side. The city, which was strongly fortified and garrisoned, was assailed by Taylor September 21, and the attack lasted three days, on the last of which Henderson led in person the second regiment of Texans, who, dismounting, acted as infantry. Being cut off from his command by a murderous fire, he narrowly escaped death.

In the meantime Worth, making a detour, had gained the other side of the town. On the 21st he engaged a body of Mexicans 1,500 strong; and it was mainly owing to the strategy of Hays and the deadly fire of the Texan rangers, who were in advance, that a furions cavalry charge was repulsed and a victory gained.

To the west of Monterey were two fortified heights, one on each side of the river, known by the names of La Federacion and Cerro del Obispado, and commanding the approach to the place. On the afternoon of the 21st a force of 300 men, half of them Texans, stormed and occupied La Federacion on the south side, and before daylight on the following morning 200 Texans, led by Hays and Walker, with three companies of the artillery battalion and three companies of the Eighth Infantry, scaled in two columns, under cover of a mist, the almost perpendicular height of El Obispado, and nearly reached the summit before the alarm was given. Then a volley was poured down upon them; but the work was soon taken, and as fresh troops arrived in support, the strong fort of El Obispado was assaulted and taken. The Texans, however, had to mourn the death of Captain Gillispie.

Thus the investment of the city on the west side was complete; and during the next two days the Americans so successfully pushed their way into the city that on the 24th Ampudia capitulated. The Texans bore a prominent part in the above engagement.

Indeed, all through the war the Texans characteristically exhibited their valor, maintaining the extraordinarily high reputation they had gained in former years. Hays' regiment, for example, of which the rangers formed the nucleus, was transferred to Scott's command, after serving in Taylor's campaign on the Rio Grande, and the efficiency of these men was marked wherever the army went. Serving equally well on foot or on horseback, they would storm a height or charge the enemy's cavalry with the same indifference, intrepidity and success. On the road they were the terror of the guerrilla bands, and in the town they were objects of dread to antagonists and of awe to non-combatants. Bancroft says, "their uncouth, wild, and fierce appearance, their strange garb and their reputation for contempt of every form of danger, gained for them in Mexico the belief that they were more than human,—that they were beings intermediate between man and devil! In the city of Mexico, some of these brave, single-hearted and patriotic men fell beneath the knives of assassins, and the remains of many others lie buried in Mexican soil all the way from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico."

Mexico was forced to the terms dictated by the United States, and in the treaty of peace, signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 22, 1848, not only Texas was given up, but also what is now New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Arizona and California were ceded to the United States.

### EVENTS AFTER THE WAR.

While Governor Henderson was absent in command of the Texan volunteers, his place was filled by Lieutenant-Governor Horton. December 21, 1847, George T. Wood was inaugurated as the second governor of the State, and John A. Greer as lieutenant-governor.

During Wood's administration a dispute arose which made many a Texan sorry he voted for annexation. When war was declared between the United States and Mexico, General S. W. Kearny took possession of Santa Fé in the name of the latter government; and when, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, New Mexico was ceded to the United States, Colonel Munroe was placed in command there. In 1848 the Texan legislature sent a judge (Beard) to hold court there, still maintaining that that part of the country was a portion of Texas, as at first decided by them. Colonel Munroe, however, ignored the Texan judge, and ordered the election of a Territorial delegate to the government at Washington. The controversy grew violent, and Governor Wood threatened The Washington government announced that it would resist it. The matter entered into national politics as a new side issue between the North and the South, the latter sympathizing with the claims of Texas. This matter was at length "settled" by absorption into another question, namely, that of the public debt of Texas, soon to be mentioned.

The election of 1849 resulted in the choice of P. Hansborough Bell for governor, while John A. Greer was re-elected lieutenant-governor. For the next presidential term Governor Bell was re-elected. During his administration two absorbing questions were

settled,—the boundary line and the public debt. The particulars in regard, to these delicate and complicated matters are thus carefully worded in H. H. Bancroft's History:

"On the incorporation of Texas into the Union, the United States Government, of course, acquired the revenue derived from the customs. These receipts, however, had been pledged by the late Republic as security for the payment of a certain portion of her debt; and when they were passed over to the Federal Government the bondholders clamorously maintained that the United States had become responsible for the liabilities of Texas, and pressed for a speedy settlement. That portion of the debt, however, for which the revenue from customs was specially pledged, amounted to only \$868,000 ostensible value, or \$611,784.50 par value. This matter, as well as the boundary question, was discussed at great length in both houses, and January 29, 1850, Henry Clay introduced, among other 'compromise resolutions,' one designed to solve the perplexing questions of dispute with Texas.

"Meantime the excitement with regard to the question of ownership of that part of New Mexico lying east of the Rio Grande, increased both in Texas and the United States. To show her serious determination not to yield her claim, a joint resolution was passed, February 11, 1850, by the legislature of the new State, asserting not only her right to the disputed ground, but declaring her intention to maintain the integrity of her territory. The several resolutions of Clay's bill were slowly discussed, and August 5, 1850, James A. Pearce, senator from Maryland, introduced a bill making definite propositions to the State of Texas relative to her boundary and the payment of her public debt.

They were to this effect: Texas was to agree that her boundary on the north should commence at the point at which the meridian of 100° west from Greenwich is intersected by the parallel of 36° 30' north latitude, and should run from that point due west to the meridian of 103° west from Greenwich; thence the boundary line should run due south to the 32° of north latitude, thence on said parallel to the Rio Grande, and thence with the channel of that river to the gulf of Texas was to cede to the United States all her claim to territory outside of these limits, and to relinquish all claim on the United States for liability for her debts, or compensation for the surrender of her ships, forts, customhouses, customhouse revenue, public buildings, etc. The United States, in consideration of the establishment of said boundary and relinquishment of claims, would pay to Texas \$10,000,000, in stock bearing five per cent. and redeemable at the end of fourteen years. No more than \$5,000,000 of said stock was to be issued until the creditors of the State of Texas had filed at the treasury of the United States releases of all claims against the United States on account of Texan bonds.

"This bill passed the senate August 7, by a vote of 30 yeas and 20 nays, and on September 4 following passed the house by a vote of 108 against 97. A copy of the bill, called the Boundary Act, was forwarded to Governor Bell, who forthwith called an extra session of the legislature. In his message Bell advised the occupancy of Santa Fé with a military force, suggesting, however, that the vacant lands of that district might be sold to the United States provided that Texas retained jurisdiction over it. Apart from the unwillingness to yield territory on a general principle, there was one feature in the bill

especially repulsive to the Texans, and that was the retaining of half of the \$10,000,000 in the United States treasury until the creditors of Texas were paid. This self-protective condition imposed by the United States was regarded as a reflection on Texas, since it seemed to insinuate that she would not be disposed to meet her liabilities promptly if she obtained possession of the whole amount. Then again, agreement to the propositions was required to be given on or before December 1, 1850,—a proviso which, taken with the general tone of the document and the unconditional assent expected, was regarded as a symptom of domination to which a sovereign ought not to be subject. question having been discussed with much warmth and at great length, the propositions of the United States were finally accepted, November 25, 1850, and a law passed to that effect. By this act Texas waived her fictitious claim to about 98,380 square miles of the territory of New Mexico;" and thus it seems that all the important questions were settled regarding the evolution of Texas from an unprogressive province of Mexico to a complete membership in the American Union, with every prospect of prosperity and peace.

"This matter having been settled," continues Bancroft, "the \$5,000,000 was paid into the State treasury in February, 1852. The amount of the indebtedness of the late republic had been determined previously by the State. According to the report of the auditor and comptroller, dated November 12, 1851, the ostensible indebtedness of Texas was \$12,436,991, including interest; but the State, in view of the low price at which a large portion of the bonds issued by the republican government had been sold, did not consider itself bound to pay their full face value, and in January, 1852, the legislature

reduced the amount of her apparent obligations (\$12,436,991) to nearly half (\$6,827,278), over the president's veto, by a strong vote."

As soon as Texas was annexed to the United States, immigration began to increase, and increase more and more rapidly after peace was established. The only drawback to uninterrupted prosperity was Indian depredations. Though the main body of each border tribe professed friendship, the outlying settlements suffered considerable damage, especially on the western frontier. These depredations for the most part were committed by the Comanches, who generally did their mischief on returning from raids into Mexico. On several occasions white men were killed and captives Also the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Kickapoos made raids from the north. In the spring of 1854 a band of Kickapoos killed the special agent, Stein, and a Mr. Lepperman from Ohio, near Fort Belknap. The affair was reported to the Government at Washington, and aid invoked.

### INDIAN COLONIZATION, ETC.

The Indians were the more incited to predatory raids on account of the diminution of wild game on the approach of the white race, and they were in danger of being reduced to destitution, since their manner of living made them dependent upon flesh food; and they were unwilling to adopt the white man's method of raising domestic animals for a subsistence.

As a remedy for the evil, a system of colonization was applied, but this system, too, was quite unwelcome, being more a white man's method of managing affairs than the Indians'. Means were to be provided by the United States Government to aid and instruct Indian settlers in the cultivation of land. In

carrying out this policy two Indian colonies were established in Texas in the spring of 1855, on reservations granted by the State in Young county, one of which, consisting of eight leagues of land, was located on the Brazos river, below the junction of Clear Fork, and fifteen miles from Fort Belknap. This reservation was called the Brazos agency. The other, comprising four leagues, was situated on Clear fork about forty-five miles above its confluence with the main river. In the first colony were placed Anadarcoes, Caddoes, Tahwacorroes, Wacoes and Tonkawas, numbering in all 794 souls. At the other reservation were 277 northern Comanches.

At first the reports of the agents at these points held out every prospect of success. The Indians of the Brazos settlement, in good behavior, morality and industry, surpassed the most sanguine expectations. They voluntarily abstained from the use of ardent spirits. By the end of August, public buildings had been erected,-store rooms, houses for agents and employees, and a blacksmith's shop. Two farmers, with assistant laborers, were employed to instruct the Indians, and 295 acres of land had been plowed and planted with corn. At the other reservation the Comanches were too late in arriving for cornplanting, but from the disposition evinced by them the agents looked forward to the suc-Within three years cess of the settlement. these settlements attained a high degree of prosperity. The Brazos Indians, however, on account of their always having had more familiar and friendly intercourse with the whites, were more apt in the new arts, and their settlement accordingly made more rapid progress in the arts of civilization. They erected comfortable dwellings, had school houses, and were accumulating a goodly number of live stock by honest methods. Besides,

they helped in the protection of the white frontier, as they furnished from fifty to a hundred warriors for ranging service. For example, in the spring of 1858, a band of these went out with the Texan rangers on an expedition against the Comanches, and fought gallantly.

But alas! this tender bud of civilization was nipped by white people! The rougher ones, inconsiderate and over-zealous, continued to encroach upon them, until they were driven entirely away. In 1858 the number of these natives thus reclaimed from barbaric life was 1,483; and among this number, especially of the Comanches, some were addicted to horse-stealing, and sometimes would participate with the wilder tribes in general predatory incursions. Some white men even them in these nefarious transassisted The crimes of the few had to actions. be visited on all, such is the inconsidof human erateness and haste generally. In the counties adjoining the reservations many of the whites were so hasty as to believe that all, or nearly all, the depredations in their neighborhood were cominitted by the Indians at these reservations, and they accordingly determined to get rid of them some way. In 1858 several parties of these innocent Indians went hunting outside of their reservations, as they had often been permitted to do by the agents on former occasions, and a number of roughs among the whites determined on a cruel massacre. In a bend of the Brazos, just above the mouth of Keochi creek, a party of Indians,—men, women and children,—encamped, for several weeks, peaceably engaged in hunting. On December 21, between forty and fifty men, mostly of Erath county, assembled in conclave on Bosque river to consult upon a general extermination policy,

They appointed a committee to organize a company, the command of which was given to Peter Garland. Then the order was given to kill any Indians found south of Cedar creek. The company proceeded to the Indian camp on the Brazos, which at the time contained eight men, eight women and eleven children. Approaching stealthily early in the morning in December, while their victims were sound asleep, they poured into them a volley of buckshot and rifle-balls. were killed outright, of whom three were women! Three men, two women and three children were severely wounded, and nearly all the rest more or less injured. The wounded succeeded in escaping to the reservation.

This atrocity naturally caused great excite-A proclamation issued by the governor, denouncing the act and warning all persons against joining organizations for hostilities against the friendly Indians, had no ef-The newspapers published prejudicial stories and inflammatory philippics on the subject, and the citizens at various points held meetings and resolved that the Indians should be removed. In the adjoining counties bands of armed citizens were organized, who spent much time scouting around the reservations. Civilized Indians found outside the reservation limits, it was said, could not be distinguished from the savage ones, and would therefore have to suffer their fate. The removal of the reservation Indians was peremptorily demanded, under threats of extermination. In vain did the agents endeavor to avert the coming blow, and their efforts in this direction even gave offense to the citizens of the frontier, who, on April 25, 1859, boldly demanded their immediate resignation. All the agents could do then was to acquiesce as soon as they could safely remove the Indians to a better place; but before they had

reasonable time for this, May 23, Captain Baylor, an ex-agent, at the head of 250 armed men, marched to the Brazos reservation, with the avowed intention of attacking the Indians. Captain Plummer, of the First Infantry, warned him to leave the reservation, and he did so, but a skirmish occurred with the Indians, and several on both sides were killed and wounded.

It was now, therefore, certain that the Indians could not remain on the reservation they were then occupying. On the representations of the agents, the government ordered the removal of the Indians as soon as the crops could be matured and gathered, but this did not satisfy the hasty frontiersmen, who demanded immediate action, and at the urgent request of the supervising agent, R. S. Neighbors, permission was given him to conduct them at once beyond Red river. The evil passions of the border whites were so greatly aroused that the government had to send troops to guard the imprisoned Indians on their march to prevent massacre! Thus guarded, these unfortunate Indians were escorted, July 30 and August 1, to a reservation on the Washita river, beyond the jurisdiction of the State of Texas. The number of Indians in this exodus was 1,415, of whom 380 were Comanches. Owing to the persistent persecution kept up by the whites, it was found impossible even to collect the cattle which belonged to these Indians, and they were therefore obliged to leave their stock behind! As a climax to this practical illustration of Lamar's principle of expulsion or extermination, Superintendent Neighbors, having returned to Texas in September, was waylaid on the 14th near Fort Belknap by a man unknown to him and shot! He died in twenty minutes. It was believed that this crime was committed on account of the free opinion expressed by Neighbors relative to the killing of a reserve Indian some time previously.

The last of the Alabama Indians were reported in existence on the Trinity river, a few miles east of the town of Livingston in 1869, then about 200 or 300 in number, and half civilized.

### CURRENT OF EVENTS.

While Elisha M. Pease was governor the financial questions between the State and the general Government were finally adjusted, and a settlement made with the creditors of the cld Republic. But many new claimants arose demanding indemnity from the United States Government for loans and losses incurred during the days of the Republic in defending the country against Indians from United States territory. The general Government offered a compromise, which was at first treated very indignantly by the creditors, and even by a majority of the citizens in a popular vote on the subject. The legislature, however, in later and cooler moments, agreed to the compromise, and the creditors received a pro rata, which was about 78 per cent. The amount thus paid was \$2,750,000.

From 1852 to 1858 nine-tenths of the taxes collected were remitted to the several counties to enable them to build courthouses and jails, the remaining tenth being set apart by the constitution for the support of schools, was paid into the treasury. During this period very rapid progress was made, both in immigration and assessable wealth.

But Texan animosity toward the Mexican population did not abate. The Mexican inhabitants were mostly of the lower orders, and were charged with associating with "niggers," and frequently of stealing horses and negro girls, whom they would take to Mexico.

In the fall of 1856 a formidable negro con-

spiracy was discovered in Colorado county, which contemplated a simultaneous insurrection and the massacre of the white population, with the exception of their young women, who were to be made captives. The slaves had systematically organized, with secret signs and pass-words, and provided themselves with bowie-knives and a few fire-Their intention seemed to be to fight their way into Mexico, which they called a "free State." On the detection of the conspiracy, more than 200 negroes were severely punished with the lash, two being whipped to death, and three prominent leaders were hanged September 5. It was asserted that every Mexican in the county was implicated in this intended uprising, and they were ordered to leave and never return, under penalty of death. Similar measures were adopted in Matagorda county.

# THE CART WAR.

In 1857 Texan wagoners committed many acts of violence upon Mexican cartmen in the transportation of goods from San Anto-The freight rates were so low as to drive the Texan wagoners from the field. The latter, moreover, were not quite so faithful as the Mexicans. Outrages became so numerous and high-handed that General Twiggs, the United States commander at San Antonio, was compelled to furnish a military escort to trains transporting Government sup-In October, the Mexican minister at Washington addressed the United States Government on the matter, stating that he had been assured that the number of men thus murdered was no less than seventy-five, and that many Mexicans had been compelled to fly to Mexico, in a state of destitution. In November, Governor Pease addressed special

messages to the legislature on the matter, stating that Mexican citizens engaged in the business of teaming were not safe without a military escort. As the counties in which the deeds of violence were committed did nothing to stop them, he suggested the propriety of legislative interference. The senate referred the matter to a committee, who reported in favor of inflicting a penalty upon those counties, but introduced no bill to that effect, and so the matter ended. The legislature, however, approved the action of the governor in calling out a company of troops, which, by the way, was ineffectual in regulating a large section of country with the criminals scattered over it. When the road was abandoned by the Mexican cartmen and booty became scarce, they began to commit depredations on the property of the citizens. The latter, though so indifferent to the rights of the Mexicans previously, were now enraged and resorted to lynching; and in the neighborhood of Goliad the traveler would see many a corpse suspended from the boughs of the black caks. The "Cart War" was thus brought to an end.

### POLITICAL PARTIES.

The general political parties were not definitely organized in Texas until during Pease's administration. The party factions opposed to each other previous to this differed only on personal or local matters. After the annexation the people naturally allied themselves gradually with either the Whig or the Democratic party, but took no zealous part in their issues for eight or ten years, on account of the greater importance of local questions; these settled, they began to become more decidedly Whig or Democratic, with a far greater preponderance on the Democratic side. Between

1854 and 1857, "Know-nothingism" had considerable influence. By the latter party, in 1855, L. D. Evans was elected to Congress from the Eastern District of Texas, and the same year Dickson, for governor, received 17,968 votes, against Pease, who was then re-elected.

In 1857 the death of two eminent Texas statesmen took place,—Thomas J. Rusk and James Hamilton, of South Carolina. Their sketches may be found on a subsequent page, by the index.

#### SIGNS OF THE COMING STORM.

December 21, 1857, Hardin R. Runnels, the successful Democratic candidate, was inaugurated governor. He had been elected by a vote of 32,552 against 23,628 for Sam Houston.

By this time the old slavery question began to loom up in its various relations to passing political events, and nothing so exasperating could happen to the American public, both North and South. Runnels addressed a message, in January, 1858, to the legislature, calling attention to the aspect of affairs in Kansas, and clearly advocating the doctrine During the same month a of secession. Democratic State convention at Austin resolved that it suspected the United States Government of abandoning the principle of "non-intervention" in respect to the slavery question, in its dealings with Kansas and T. J. Chambers offered resolutions to the effect that any act on the part of Congress tending to embarrass the admission of Kansas as a member of the Union would be a usurpation of power, etc., and that in case Congress should do such a thing Texas should again declare independence. In response to the governor's message the legislature adopted a resolution to appoint delegates to a general convention of the Southern States, to act in self-defense and in protection of immigrants in Kansas from the South, who were denied the rights of citizenship there.

Runnels, at the close of his term, again ran as a candidate for governor, on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated by Sam Houston, independent, by a majority in favor of the latter of 8,757 votes, the latter being known as opposed to secession. In 1858, a vacancy occurred on the supreme bench, and the Democrats nominated for it a Mr. Buckley, whose reputation was not the best, and was of well-known disunion proclivities; and he was defeated by an overwhelming majority, by Bell, an avowed Unionist.

During the canvass of 1359, the Democratic convention at Houston contained members who spoke publicly and vehemently in favor of secession, and even upheld the African slave trade. Indeed, so much sympathy for Southern independence was manifest at that convention that the Democratic party of Texas was clearly known as committed in favor of secession, if the Federal Government did not recede from its intervention policy with the great Southern institution.

Honston, therefore, took his seat as governor at a time when intense political excitement prevailed throughout the United States, as well as in Texas. By the close of 1859 the opposing parties were uncompromisingly arrayed against each other on the slavery question, and the fire of disruption was being kindled. The victory of the Abolition party in Kansas and the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry aggravated the feeling of disappointment throughout the South. Accordingly, in December, this year, the legislature of South Carolina, famous for taking the lead for the South, passed resolutions in favor

of secession, and appropriated a contingent of \$100,000 for military purposes, should it be required. These resolutions were addressed to the governors of all the Southern On the receipt of them, Houston addressed a long message to the Texas legislature, opposing secession. It had a great influence upon that body, for the members very temperately passed resolutions favoring union, except that they held that a State had the right to secede, etc. There were majority and minority reports of the committees of both branches of the legislature, the minority holding that a State did not have the right to secede.

Many years previously, a secret order was formed for the purpose of establishing a Southern empire, with slavery, and known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. Its empire was to have Havana, Cuba, as its center and extend in every direction from that sixteen geographical degrees. It is said that the filibustering expeditions of 1850 and 1857 were undertaken under the auspices of this organization, and that now, in the antislavery agitation at the North, the disappointed Democrats began to turn to it for aid. "In 1860," says Bancroft, "two members of the order, George W. Bickley and his nephew, were employed to organize 'castles,' or lodges, in Texas, receiving as remuneration for their work the initiation fees paid by incoming members. Such castles were soon established in every principal town and village in the State, and they became a power in the land. In it were many members of the legislature and prominent politicians. By its influence the sentiments of the people were revolutionized; from its fold were drawn the first armed rebels in Texas, under the famous ranger, Benjamin McCullough; it furnished the vigilance committees; and to its

members were charged murders and incendiary acts committed during the war."

Even after South Carolina had positively declared secession from the Union, in December, 1860, Houston stood true to his principles of Unionism, though it must be confessed that many Union men in the State were suspected of too great sympathy with the Abolitionism of the North, and were hanged by vigilance committees, and that most others were terrorized into silence. So said Senator Clingman, of North Carolina, at the time. Remember, it is not understood that such outrages are chargeable to the Democrats as such, but to "mobocrats," of whatever party. Sixty of these Knights, says Bancroft, issued a call for a State convention at Austin, to meet January 28, 1861. The mass of the people considered the proceeding as irregular, as the Knights took pains to put in their own men as judges at the primary elections wherever practicable, and barely half of the counties were represented at the convention by the people. The legislature, by a joint resolution, recognized the informally elected delegates and declared the convention a legally constituted assembly. Houston's veto was overruled, and on the appointed day the convention met. February 1, it passed the ordinance of secession, by a vote of 167 to 7, subject to a vote of the people on the 23d. This body, also, without waiting to hear what the result of the popular vote might be, appointed a " committee of public safety," with secret instructions, and appointed also delegates to the Confederate convention at Montgomery, Alabama. committee of safety usurped the powers of the executive, and appointed three commissioners to treat with General Twiggs, in command of the United States forces in Texas. for the surrender of his army and the national posts and property. February 16th he complied, surrendering 2,500 men, and all the forts, arsenals, military posts, public stores and munitions of war, all the property being valued at \$1,200,000 cost price.

A few days before the popular vote was taken, as above noted, Houston delivered a speech from the balcony of the Tremont House in Galveston, to the excited public, on the question of secession. His personal friends, fearing that violence would be offered, entreated him to remain quiet; but he was not to be stopped by any apprehension of He stood erect before the people, and in prophetic language pictured to them the dark future. "Some of you," he said, "laugh to scorn the idea of bloodshed as a result of secession, and jocularly propose to drink all the blood that will ever flow in consequence of it. But let me tell you what is coming on the heels of secession: the time will come when your fathers and husbands, your sons and brothers, will be herded together like sheep and cattle at the point of the bayonet, and your mothers and wives, sisters and daughters, will ask: Where are they? You may, after the sacrifice of countless millions of treasure and hundreds of thousands of precious lives, as a bare possibility, win Southern independence, if God be not against you; but I doubt it. I tell you that, while I believe with you in the doctrine of State rights, the North is determined to preserve this Union. They are not a fiery, impulsive people as you are, for they live in cooler climates; but when they begin to move in a given direction, where great interests are involved, such as the present issues before the country, they move with the steady momentum and perseverance of a mighty avalanche; and what I fear is, they will overwhelm the South with ignoble defeat." Before the close of his speech, however, he said, "Better die freemen than live slaves. Whatever course Texas may pursue, my faith in State supremacy and State rights will carry my sympathies with her. As Henry Clay had said, 'My country, right or wrong,' so say I, My State, right or wrong."

It seems from the above that Houston was a shrewd reader of human nature, as also from the following remarks in his message to the legislature a year previously: "To nullify constitutional laws will not allay the existing discord. Separation from the Union will not remove the unjust assaults made by a class in the North upon the institutions in They would exist from like pasthe South. sions and like feelings under any government. The Union was intended as a perpetuity. In accepting the conditions imposed prior to becoming a part of the Confederacy, the States became a part of the Union. In becoming a State of the Union, Texas agreed 'not to enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation, and not, without the consent of Congress, to keep troops or ships of war, enter into any agreement or compact with any other State or foreign power.' "

The result of the vote of February 23 for delegates to the State convention to consider the propriety of secession, was in substance as follows: Austin, the capital, San Antonio, and other western towns, as well as counties, gave Union majorities; the German colonists, too, were for the Union, while the rest of the State gave large Confederate majorities. Out of about 70,000 voters in the State, 53,256 cast their votes; and of this number 39,415 were in favor of secession, and 13,841 against it.

To lose no time, the State convention assembled on March 2, in order to be ready for immediate action as soon as the result of the vote was known, which proved to be on the 5th. They, therefore, immediately assumed the powers of government. It instructed its delegates at Montgomery to ask for the admission of Texas into the Southern Confederacy that had just been formed; it sent a committee to Governor Houston to inform him of the change in the political position of the State; it adopted the Confederate constitution, and appointed representatives to the Confederate congress. During the Confederacy, Lewis T. Wigfall and William S. Oldham represented Texas in the senate, and John A. Wilcox, C. C. Herbert, Peter W. Gray, B. F. Sexton, M. D. Graham, William B. Wright, A. M. Branch, John R. Baylor, S. H. Morgan, Stephen H. Derden and A. P. Wiley in the house.

In his reply to the above convention Houston said that that body had transcended its powers, and that he would lay the whole matter before the legislature, which was to assemble on the 18th; whereupon the convention defied his authority and passed an ordinance requiring all State officers to take the oath of allegiance to the new government. Houston and E. W. Cave, secretary of State, refused to take the oath, and they were deposed by a decree of the convention, and Edward Clark, lieutenant governor, was installed as the executive. Houston then appealed to the people, and when the legislature met, sent to it a message protesting against his removal, stating at the same time that he could but await their action and that He argued his case ably and of the people. well before both the legislature and the people, but the legislature sanctioned the acts of the convention. Houston then retired to at · life.

During these years Indian depredations continued, and were more frequent and daring after

Twiggs had surrendered all the United States forces on the frontier to the Texans; and also after the removal of the Indians from the reservations in Young county the hostility of the red savages was intensified. The more peaceable Indians had been removed to a great distance, while the more hostile were next in proximity. There was one remarkable exception, however, to the above observation: A band of emigrants from the Creek nation, consisting of Alabamas, Coshattas and a few Muscogees, persevered in their peaceful pursuits on Alabama creek, on the side toward Trinity river, despite the frequent depredations committed upon them by "mean whites." As a community they set a model example of industry, honesty, patience and peaceableness.

While the northern and western frontier was subjected to slily conducted forays by the untutored savages, the southern borders on the Rio Grande were afflicted with a more open and formidable invasion by a Mexican desperado named Cortina. He and his gang had long been known for their frequent thefts of cattle and other depredations. He and his followers, by professing sympathy with the persecuted Mexicans living in Texas, added to their numbers until they had nearly 500, and, like the old Mexican regime, began to inaugurate a little rebellion against the government. But booty was their principal object, and they made their escapes the easier by alternating in their operations between Texas and Mexico, claiming while followed in one country to be citizens of the other. The gang sometimes committed murder, as for example in Brownsville, in September, 1859. On the 29th of that month he issued a "proclamation" professing that his object only was to protect persecuted Mexicans in Texas, and that an organization had been

formed for the purpose of chastising their enemies. It is claimed that he was assisted secretly by Mexican money and arms. ing October and November there were several collisions of Cortina and his men with the Government military forces, with loss on both sides. He devastated the country along the Rio Grande for over 120 miles, and back to the arroyo Colorado. This unprincipled desperado was finally defeated in May, 1861, when he burned a village named Rome. But he afterward revolutionized Tamaulipas, became governor, and intrigued both with the Confederates and the United States officials. In 1871 he was a general under Juarez, and in 1875 mayor of Matamoras and general in the Mexican army.

During the great civil war it was fortunate for Texas that she was geographically situated at a distance from the seat of the main conflict. The patriotism of her sons caused all of them to lose much in property, but no battle took place in, or destructive army marched through, her territory. Although her commerce suffered considerably, she found in Mexico a fair market for her cotton, her main staple, and her numerous ports on the gulf enabled her more easily to run the blockade.

### THE STORM BEGUN.

Within a month after the installation of Clark as governor, hostilities broke out. On April 14, 1861, Fort Sumter, at Charleston, South Carolina, was evacuated by Major Robert Anderson, and on the following day President Lincoln issued his proclamation for 75,000 volunteers. Enlistment for the Southern cause was begun in Texas at once, and early in May Colonel W. C. Young crossed Red river and captured Fort Arbuckle and other military posts of the United States in the

Indian Territory, the Federal soldiers recreating to Kansas. Colonel Ford also, assisted by an expedition from Galveston, took possession of Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, meeting no resistance. Captain Hill, in command there, was still holding it for the United States, having disobeyed the order of General Twiggs to evacuate it, but he had too small a force to hold it against assault.

Governor Clark issued a proclamation June 8 that a state of war existed, and shortly afterward the ports of Texas were blockaded. By November 15,000 Texans were culisted for the Southern cause.

The election of 1861 showed the small majority of only 124 votes in favor of Francis R. Lubbock for governor, over Clark, candidate for re-election, and he was inaugurated November 7, 1861.

Going back a little, we should state that in July of this year Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Baylor had occupied Fort Bliss, on the Rio Grande, and on the 25th Mesilla, across the Rio Grande. Major Lynde, commanding the United States fort, Fillmore, near by, having failed to dislodge Baylor, surrendered his whole command of about 700 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Canby was at this time in command of the department of New Mexico, and made preparations to meet the invasion, while Major Sibley, of the United States Army, had joined the Confederates, and with the rank of brigadier general was ordered in July to proceed to Texas and organize an expedition for the purpose of driving Federal troops out of New Mexico. Sibley reached El Paso with his force about the middle of December, and issued a proclamation inviting his old comrades to join the Confederate army, but met with no response.

Early in 1862 Colonel Canby made Fort Craig, on the Rio Grande, his headquarters.

February 21 he crossed the river and engaged the Texans, but was repulsed. This was the battle of Valverde, in which General Sibley had 1,750 men to 3,810 on Canby's side; but only 900 of Canby's men were regulars, and the others were of but little service. Encouraged by success so signal, Sibley immediately marched on to Albuquerque, sending a detachment on to Santa Fé, and easily took those places, but, a part of his army meeting with defeat by Colonel Slough, he had to begin a retreat which did not end until he reached Texas. In this bootless campaign the Texans lost 500 men; and even General Canby afterward reported that that portion of the country was too unimportant to hold by the expenditure of blood and treasure.

In May, 1862, Commodore Eagle, of the United States Navy, demanded the surrender of the city of Galveston, but could not enforce his demand. October 4 following he was re-inforced and easily took the place without much resistance. The Texans criticised General Hebert for giving up that city, and he was superseded during the next month by General Magruder, who forthwith made preparations to recapture the island. He made good preparation, with great secrecy, to attack the island by both land and water, and he was successful in regaining the point, after an engagement that cost the Federals great loss. But the port continued to be blockaded.

At first, and during the earlier part of Governor Lubbock's administration, the Texans enlisted freely and cheerfully, believing that the contest would soon end in victory for them, but ere long they began to feel the tedious burden of war in many ways. Trade was interfered with, military law proclaimed, conscription resorted to, etc. All

males from eighteen years of age to forty-five were made liable to service in the Confederate army, with the exception of ministers of religion, State and county officers and slave-holders, the possession of fifteen slaves being the minimum number entitling to exemption. Governor Lubbock was an ex-In his tremist in regard to this system. message to the Legislature in November, 1863, he suggested that every male person from sixteen years old and upward should be declared in the military service of the State; that no one should be permitted to furnish a substitute, and in the same message informed the Legislature that 90,000 Texans were already in the field. When one calls to mind that the greatest number of votes ever polled in the State was but little over 64,000, it will be seen what a tremendous drain had been made on the strength of the country!

August 31, 1861, the Confederate congress passed a law confiscating all the property of Union men, and banishing the men them-Many persons who had spent their lives in Texas thus lost their property, and even temporary absentees in the North, who would have found it difficult, if not impossible, to return, were likewise deprived of their possessions. Many Unionists, in their attempts to escape to Mexico, were caught and put to death. Says the San Antonio Herald, a paper loyal to the Confederacy: "Their bones are bleaching on the soil of every county from Red river to the Rio Grande, and in the counties of Wise and Denton their bodies are suspended by scores from the black-jacks."

By the close of Lubbock's administration, in 1863, the tide of public opinion and feeling began to ebb, as the Confederate arms had met with serious reverses, and the dark

shadow of the impossibility of an independent confederacy was casting a gloomy sky over the sunny South.

After the recovery of Galveston island, no other operation of importance occurred until September, 1863, when the Federals attempted to effect a lodgment at Sabine City, the terminus of a railroad. The blockade of Sabine Pass was temporarily broken by the capture of two United States gunboats, outside the bar. Afterward the Confederates erected a fort at Sabine City, defended by a formidable battery of eight heavy guns, three of which were rifled. A detachment of 4,000 men, with gunboats, from Banks' army, made an attempt in September, 1863, to take Sabine City, but met with ignominions defeat, losing two gunboats, 100 men killed and wounded, and 250 as prisoners. The garrison of the fort consisted of only 200 Texans, of whom only forty-two took part in the ac-These were presented by President Davis with a silver medal, the only honor of the kind known to have been bestowed by the Confederate government.

On the 26th of July this year General Houston died. See his biography on another page, to be found by the index.

The Rio Grande being a national boundary line, it could not be blockaded by the United States; but General Banks, after his failure to capture Sabine City, endeavored to take Brownsville, and thus at least cripple the trade between Texas and Mexico. Late in October, 1863, supported by a naval squadron under Commander Strong, Banks sailed with 6,000 troops from New Orleans for the Rio Grande. The immediate command, however, was given to General Napoleon Dana. By November 2 the force reached Brazos Santiago, and on the 6th took Brownsville, and soon afterward Corpus Christi, Aransas Pass,

Cavillo Pass and Fort Esperanza at the mouth of Matagorda bay. By the close of the year Indianola and the Matagorda peninsula were also in the hands of the Federals. The Texans made but a show of resistance, withdrawing from the coast defenses west of the Colorado. But this possession of Texan forts was of short duration. After a few months the Federals withdrew from all except Brazos Santiago, leaving the duty of guarding the coast to the navy, which soon afterward captured several Confederate vessels.

Banks' next scheme to obtain possession of Texas was by an entrance from the northeast, from Red river; but this famous "Red river expedition" also ignominiously failed. The Texans were too much for that Yankee army. At the battle of Pleasant Hill, however, the Texans suffered a serious defeat; Sweitzer's regiment of cavalry, about 400 strong, was almost annihilated by the Federals; and they also lost the battle at Pleasant Grove; but in the great battle of Sabine Cross Roads the Texans gained a great victory.

During the month of September Brownsville was captured by her old enemy, Cortina, under peculiar circumstances. A French force of about 5,000 took Bagdad, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, with the object of taking possession of Matamoras, where Cortina was then in command. Brownsville was at that time occupied by Colonel Ford with a considerable force of Texan cavalry, and Brazos Santiago was still held by the Federals. On the 6th the French began to move up the right bank of the river, and their advance became engaged with Cortina, who had marched with 3,000 Mexicans and sixteen pieces of artillery from Matamoras to meet them. There seems to have been some understanding between Ford and the French commander, for during the engagement the former appeared on the other side of the Rio Grande with a large herd of cattle for the use of the invading army, and, immediately crossing the river, took part in the conflict by attacking the rear of Cortina's army. The Mexican commander, however, succeeded in repulsing both Ford and the French, who retreated to Bagdad. Cortina next turned his attention to Ford. On the 9th he passed with his whole orce and drove the Texans from Brownsville, and took possession of the town for the United States.

Governor Pendleton Murrali, of Texas, on his accession to the executive chair, found many unusual perplexities, the State being harassed, and currency down to 3 or 4 cents on the dollar, and all three branches of the government usurped by military proclamation, etc. He therefore convened the legislature in extra session, to meet May 11, 1864. But the terrible evils under which Texas was laboring could not be remedied in a short time, and before any measure of relief could take signal effect, the end of the great war came. Kirby Smith, however, had the hardihood of protracting the war in Texas some weeks after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, but finally surrendered to General Canby, May 26. But the last engagement in the great war took place May 13, near the old battle-field of Palo Alto, the scene of Taylor's victory over Arista.

# AFTER THE WAR.

After the formal surrender of Smith and Magruder, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico, and June 19, General Granger, of the United States Army, assumed temporary command. On the 17th President Johnson, in pursuance of his plan of reconstruction, appointed Andrew J. Hamilton provisional governor of

Texas. May 29, the president issued a proclamation granting an amnesty, with certain exceptions, to persons who had been engaged in the rebellion, on condition of their taking an oath of allegiance. Governor Hamilton arrived at Galveston near the close of July, and began the reorganization of the State government, under the old regime, by proclaiming an election, where loyal persons may vote for State and all other necessary officers. Both President Johnson and Governor Hamilton were so liberal that the anti-Union men of Texas had hopes of gaining control of the government.

But the greatest practical question now coming up was the disposition of the freed blacks. The course of Congress soon assured the public that the negroes would have all the rights of citizenship, so far as national legistion could make them. President Johnson seemed to be in haste to re-install the old Confederates in power under the Federal Government. During the years 1865-'66 he pardoned over 600 persons in Texas alone who were not included in the amnesty proclamation he had issued. He "soured" on certain prominent Republicans in Congress, and seemed to desire to obtain a preponderance of Southern or Democratic element in that body as soon as possible.

After the final victory of Northern arms, the Unionists in Texas, and especially the Federal soldiers, were peculiarly exposed to the vengeance of the more riotous element of the vanquished Confederates, and considerable persecution and some murders were indulged in. Only in the vicinity of the garrisoned towns and posts was security of person and property maintained. Even the courts were warped, according to General Custer's (Federal) testimony. Said he: "Since the establishment of the provisional government in

Texas the grand juries throughout the State have found upward of 500 indictments for murder against disloyal men, and yet not in a single case has there been a conviction."

The negro population of Texas at the close of the war was about 400,000. Great numbers had been sent hither during that struggle to get them away from Federal interference. Now, since they had been freed, they all began to move for employment, and before they attained it many of them suffered much, and some even killed. One man testifies that he collected accounts, showing that 260 dead bodies of negroes had been found throughout the State up to the middle of January, 1866, -some in the creeks, some floating down stream, and some by the roadside. But soon the excitement died down somewhat, and the negroes began to find work. Plantation owners were compelled to yield to necessity and offered them terms which promised to insure steady labor. Wages, \$20 a month, or twothirds of the cotton crop and one-half the corn crops. And many testified that they could net as much from their business under the new order of things as under the old.

# THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD.

January 8, 1866, an election was held for delegates to a State convention to form a new constitution. There was no excitement, and little interest was shown, probably not half the voters taking part. This created some alarm in the minds of the philanthropists, but an occasion of that kind seldom draws out a large vote, because there is no particular issue in question, and no great hero up for office, whose followers take zealous hold.

On the meeting of the convention J. W. Throckmorton was elected its president, and they proceeded to adopt every measure neces-

sary for re-admission into the old Union. This constitution was submitted to the people June 25, who that day gave 28,119 votes for it and 23,400 against it. Of course there was many a bitter pill in the new document for the old pro-slavery element to swallow, but they could not help themselves.

On the same day of the ratification of the constitution, Mr. Throckmorton was elected governor, and G. W. Jones, lieutenant-governor. In his message to the legislature the new governor said it was desirable that all military force, and the agents of the freedmen's bureau, should be withdrawn from the interior of the State, and that the most certain way to effect this object would be the enactment of just laws for the protection of the blacks, and their rigid enforcement. He added that every effort should be made to impress upon the freedmen that their labor was desirable, and that laws should be passed carrying out the intention of that article in the constitution securing to them protection of person and property. He also called the attention of the legislature to the numerous outrages recently committed by Indians on the frontier. Upon his recommendation the legislature paid no attention to the question of ratifying the new clause of the Federal constitution abolishing slavery, and rejected by sixty-seven nays to five yeas the disfranchisement of the late Confederates imposed by the fourteenth article of the same constitution, which reads: "No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of president or vicepresident, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability." The governor maintained that the adoption of such an article would deprive the State, for nearly a quarter of a century, of the services of her ablest and best men, at a time, too, when such services are peculiarly important.

This legislature passed numerous laws for internal improvement, and one providing an efficient military force for the protection of the frontier, besides many other useful laws.

Under the plan pursued by President Johnson, State governments had by this time been established in all the Confederate But Congress considered that the president had been going too fast, and established military rule throughout the South, of course over the veto of the president. eral Phil Sheridan was given the command of the district including Louisiana and Texas, and he appointed General Griffin to supervise the latter State, with headquarters at Galveston. To him was entrusted the reorganization of the State, and he proceeded according to the more stringent measures required by the "Radical" Congress. found Governor Throckmorton in his way, and advised his removal, which was done by General Sheridan. Griffin added: "I cannot find an officer holding position under the State laws whose antecedents will justify me in reposing trust in him in assisting in the registration." He further stated that he had again and again called the attention of the governor to outrages perpetrated on Union men, but knew of no instance in which the offunder had been punished. At a later date he explains that efforts were made to exclude I Union men from the jury boxes, to prevent which he issued a circular order, prescribing a form of oath which virtually excluded every person that had been connected with the Confederacy from serving as a juror. This order was seized upon by some State officials, who attempted to make it appear that the courts were closed by the enforcement of it.

Governor Throckmorton, of course, denied the many slanderous attacks that had been made upon him, and it seems that he was really desirous of adjusting himself and the State to the new system of reconstruction adopted by Congress in opposition to President Johnson's views.

Says Bancroft: "Early in August the deposed governor sent in his final report of his administration. It contains the Treasurer's report, showing the receipts to have been \$626,518, and the expenses \$625,192; a statement of Indian depredations from 1865 to 1867, from which it appears that during the two years 162 persons were killed, 48 carried into captivity and 24 wounded; and he gave in addition a copy of his address and the official correspondence explanatory of his In reviewing this correspondence conduct. Throckmorton remarks that every fair-minded person will be satisfied that the reports of General Griffin were made without any foundation in fact, and were not supported by any public or private act of his; and that the imputation that he (Throckmorton) was an impediment to the reconstruction of the State showed the sinister influences which surrounded Griffin and his proclivity to error.

"In examining the facts Throckmorton calls attention to the fact that he tendered the cordial co-operation of the State authorities to aid in the execution of the laws of Congress; that he called upon the civil au-

thorities for such information as would conduce to that end; and that he advised the people to a cheerful and prompt compliance with the terms. But extraordinary impediments to the proper execution of the acts of Congress had been thrown in the way. First, the circular order relative to jurymen's qualifications filled the country with consternation, impressing the minds of the people that they were not to have the benefit of the laws; the oath prescribed would in fact exclude the majority of the people, except the freedmen, from serving as jurors; secondly, by refusing to fill vacancies in State offices except by such persons as could take the test oath; and thirdly, by delay in appointing boards of registration in many counties. Again, no persons except those of one political party were selected as registrars, while negroes notoriously incompetent were appointed to act on such boards; such persons as sextons of cemeteries, auctioneers, members of police, under-wardens of workhouses, school directors, jurymen, overseers of the roads and many other classes had been excluded from registration; and finally a manifest disinclination had been shown by the military authorities to believe in the sincerity of the State officials, and in the people when declaring their desire to comply with the acts of Congress."

Besides the above, Mr. Throckmorton proceeds to enumerate many acts of lawlessness and oppression on the part of the United States agents and the military.

Elisha M. Pease became governor for the third time in August, 1867. Public affairs, however, had sadly changed since the happy period of his first administration. Partisan feeling was now bitter, and in no other of tile Confederate States did the work of recon-

struction prove more difficult. Texas was the last to be readmitted into the Union.

General Sheridan's military administration gave great dissatisfaction to President Johnson, and on August 26, 1867, he was replaced by the appointment of General Winfield S. Hancock, whose views were very different from those of his predecessor. He was unwilling to submit civil offenders to military tribunals. He annulled the rigid rules laid down by Griffin with regard to registration of voters, instructing the local boards to proceed according to the statutes. But Hancock gave as little satisfaction to Congress as his predecessor had to the president, and the want of harmony at Washington between the legislative and executive departments was the occasion of frequent change in policy with regard to Texas, and corresponding change of officers, and such a state of national affairs would naturally keep the people of Texas in an unsettled condition. Hancock was succeeded by General Reynolds.

An election was held in February, 1868, which continued four days, for the choice of delegates to a State constitutional convention.

At the same time 44,689 votes were cast in favor of the convention being held, and 11,440 against it. According to the historian Thrall, 56,678 white voters were registered and 47,581 black ones.

June 1 following, the convention, comprising sixty-three delegates, was held at Austin, and organized by electing Edmund J. Davis president, and W. V. Tunstall secretary. Although the convention was composed of loyal Republicans, they were divided into two factions. General Griffin had some time before that been petitioned to declare by military order all acts of the Texas legislature passed after secession null ab initio; but he died

before issuing the order. The members of the convention who believed in having a formal order issued annulling all acts during the period of secession, were called by nickname "Ab Initios." Another difference concerned the question of suffrage, a portion of the convention being inclined to be more intolerant toward the ex-Confederates than the other party. For three months these opposing factions argued these matters and made but little progress in framing a constitution. August 31 they adjourned to reassemble December 7, and when they did meet again, the differences appeared to be more irreconcilable than ever; but finally the more liberal party prevailed by a vote of thirty-seven yeas against twenty-six nays, on February 3, 1869. The article concerning the franchise, which was finally adopted, was drafted by Governor Hamilton, and reads as follows:

"Every male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years and upward, not laboring under the disabilities named in this constitution, without distinction of race, color or former condition, who shall be a resident of this State at the time of the adoption of this constitution, or who shall thereafter reside in this State one year, and in the county in which he offers to vote sixty days next preceding any election, shall be entitled to vote for all officers that are now, or hereafter may be, elected by the people, and upon all questions submitted to the electors at any election; provided, that no person shall be allowed to vote or hold office who is now or hereafter may be disqualified therefor by the constitution of the United States, until such disqualification shall be removed by the Congress of the United States: provided further, that no person, while kept in any asylum or confined in prison, or who has been convicted of a felony, or is of unsound mind, shall be allowed to vote or hold office."

But the very next day after the adoption of the form of constitution to be submitted,

namely, on February 4th, twenty-two of the minority members signed a protest, the president, E. J. Davis, being one of them. In substance the objections they raised were: That it was based on the assumption that the constitution of the United States and the accepted constitution of Texas of 1845 had not been continuously the supreme law of the land; that the article on the right of suffrage enfranchised all those who voluntarily became the public enemy of the United States; that the majority of the convention had deliberately removed from the constitution every safeguard for the protection of the loyal voter, white or black; had stricken from it the whole system of registry; had repudiated the oath of loyalty contained in the reconstruction laws; had spurned the test of equal civil and political rights, etc.

The convention was so disorderly as to not adjourn in a formal and decent manner, and the members left for their homes before the journal of the proceedings was made up and approved. General Canby reported the trouble to Washington, and on instruction proceeded to gather together the records as well as he could and compile them in an orderly shape.

The popular vote on the constitution, taken November 30 following, resulted in 72,366 in favor of it, to 4,928 against it. At the same election Edmund J. Davis was chosen governor, and J. W. Flanagan lieutenant governor. Members of the legislature were also appointed, and an order was issued by the military commander, summoning the legislature to assemble at Austin February 8, following.

Governor Pease, finding his position an embarrassing one, the military rule being so awkwardly mixed in with civil affairs, that he resigned September 30, 1869, and ar in-



terval of over three months occurred, in which the adjutant in charge acted a kind of provisional governor, before Davis was inaugurated.

The legislature, meeting as ordered, promptly ratified the proposed amendments to the United States constitution (enfranchising negroes, etc.), appointed senators to Congress, and did other necessary business imposed upon it by the reconstruction laws as a provisional body, and adjourned.

March 30, 1870, the president of the United States, Grant, approved the Congressional act readmitting Texas "into the Union."

The reconstruction period of Texas extended over five years, during which time lawlessness prevailed as it never did before. On this subject General Reynolds, in a letter to the War Department, dated October 21, 1869, says: "The number of murders in the State during the nine months from January 1, 1869, to September 30, same year, according to the official records, necessarily imperfect, is 384, being an average of about one and a half per day! From this statement it appears that with the partial breaking up of bands of desperadoes by military aid the number of murders is diminishing from month to month."

Although the re-admission of Texas into the Union was technically the end of the "reconstruction period," full re-adjustment was not attained for some years afterward.

On the recognition of Texas as a State, Governor Davis passed from the relation of provisional to permanent governor, and soon afterward the military gave up its special civil jurisdiction to the new order of things. The governor, in his message, called attention to the necessity of providing measures for the suppression of crime, and recom-

mended the enactment of a law for the efficient organization of the militia, and the establishment of a police system, which would embrace the whole State under one head, so that the police, sheriffs and constables of the different cities should be made a part of the general police, act in concert with it and be subject to the orders of the chief. He made mention of a class of criminals which consisted of mobs of lawless men, who assembled and operated in disguise in carrying out some unlawful purpose, generally directed against the freedmen. The immunity from arrest of such offenders gave reason to suppose that they were protected or encouraged by the majority of the people. To repress this evil he suggested that the executive be given power to establish temporarily, under certain contingencies, martial law. Also he considered that the frequency of homicides was attributable to the habit of carrying arms, and recommended that the legislature restrict that privilege, which it would be able to do under the amended constitution. Furthermore, believing that education would limit crime, he recommended improvement in the school system. Many other good things he also recommended.

The legislature, politically, stood: Senate, 17 Republicans, two of them Africans, 7 conservatives and 6 Democrats; house, 50 Republicans, 8 being Africans, 19 conservatives and 21 Democrats. This body was in accord with the governor. Its session was a long one, not adjourning until August 15, and it passed many acts, in accordance with the recommendations of the governor. The military and the police were authorized to be organized, and the result of the organizations brought many a collision between the whites and the blacks. The latter, sometimes being on the police force and otherwise in command,

found a bitter time in endeavoring to execute the law over his white neighbors. Mistakes were made and vengeance resorted to, and the fire of party passion was raised to a greater height than ever before. In January, 1871, there was a serious affair at Huntsville. negro, an important witness in a criminal case, was killed, and persons implicated in the murder were arrested. Friends aided them to escape, and the captain of the police who held them in charge was wounded in the scrimmage. Martial law was proclaimed by the governor and a military company sent from an adjoining county to enforce the law. Soon all was quiet. Another difficulty occurred at Groesbeck, in September, one Applewhite being killed in the streets by three colored policemen. A serious disturbance took place, the whites and negroes being arrayed against each other. On October 10 Governor Davis, on account of the above fracas, proclaimed martial law in Limestone and Freestone counties. The order was revoked November 11, but the people were assessed for a considerable sum to defray expenses. Godley, House and Mitchell were also murdered in a similar manner. In Hill county, also, in the fall of 1870, martial law was enforced for a short time. The particulars in the last mentioned case were these:

One James Gathings and "Slol" Nicholson killed a negro man and woman in Bosque county, and fled, it was supposed, to Hill county. Soon afterward, one morning before sunrise, Lieutenant Pritchett and two other officers and four negroes, under the special authority of Governor Davis, went to the residence of Colonel J. J. Gathings in Hill county, and demanded opportunity to search his house for "little Jim" Gathings. The colonel met them at the door and told them he was not there. They insisted, and he

asked them for their anthority, and they said they had it. He demanded that it be shown They then replied that they had left it in Waco; and he then told them that they could not search his house except by force of Two of the men then drew ont their pistols and said that they intended to do that very thing. Next, Pritchett told the negroes to go in and search. Gathings then seized a shotgun and declared that he would shoot the first negro that came in: a white man could go in, said he, but no "nigger;" and he cursed them in the severest terms imagin-The search was made, but no boy able. found.

The officers and negroes then started toward Covington, a village near by. Gathings had them arrested before night, for searching his house without legal authority. They gave bonds for their appearance at court, but sent word that they were going to mob Gathings, and the citizens stood guard at his house for eight nights. The mob, however, did not appear; nor did they appear at court, although Gathings and his friends were on hand.

In the meantime Governor Davis issued writs for the arrest of Gathings and his friends, to be served by Sheriff Grace; but when the matter came up again the authorities said they wanted only an amicable adjustment, and proposed to release Gathings and his friends if he would pay the cost of the proceedings thus far, which amounted to nearly \$3,000, and which was readily furnished. Afterward when Richard Coke was governor the State reimbursed Gathings.

During Davis' administration as governor, the State treasurer, Davidson, embezzled \$50,000 or over and ran away, and was never caught, although Davis seemed to make all possible effort to capture him. The bondsmen were sued.

In November, as shown by the general election, the Democrats came out in full force and elected a full set of State officers, a majority of the State legislature, and the full Congressional delegation. At the same election Austin was chosen as the permanent seat of the State government, by a large majority. The new legislature met January 14, 1873, and the Democrats at one proceeded to repeal all obnoxious laws; the militia bill passed by the preceding legislature was so modified as to deprive the governor of the power to declare martial law; the objectionable State police force was disbanded, and material changes were effected in the election laws.

Now for a coup d'état. The Democrats, after reforming the law, determined next to reform the personnel of the government, and this had to be done by stratagem. The governor was a stanch Republican, and the senate still contained a Republican majority. Seeing that a scheme of obstruction would immediately stop the wheels of the government, the Democrats voted no appropriations with which to carry on the government until they could have a new election. So, being confident that at the polls they would be sustained, they boldly ordered a new election of State officers, members of the legislature, etc. Their party, of course, was triumphant, but, the election being unconstitutional, as decided by the supreme court, Davis officially announced the fact, and prohibited the new legislature from assembling. The new legislature met, however, in the upper story of the capitol, while the old Republican body met in the lower story, guarded by negroes. The immediate outlook appeared frightful. President Grant was appealed to, but refused to sustain Davis, and this was the cause of the moderation, which finally resulted favorably.

Richard Coke was elected governor, and

Richard B. Hubbard lieutenant governor, they being elected by a majority of 50,000. On the 19th of January, Governor Davis vacated the executive chair without a formal surrender. This was an exceedingly narrow escape from bloodshed. In a public speech, in 1880, Davis referred to this affair, and said the Democrats seized the State government; but Governor Coke, in his message, referred to the matter in the following terms:

"Forebodings of danger to popular liberty and representative government caused the stoutest and most patriotic among us to tremble for the result. A conspiracy, bolder and more wicked than that of Cataline against the liberties of Rome, had planned to overthrow of free government in Texas. capitol and its purlieus were held by armed men under command of the conspirators, and the treasury and department offices, with all the archives of the government, were in their possession. Your right to assemble in the capitol as chosen representatives of the people was denied, and the will of the people of Texas was scoffed at and defied The president of the United States was being implored to send troops to aid in overthrowing the government of Texas, chosen by her people by a majority of 50,000. The local and municipal officers throughout the State, in sympathy with the infamous designs of these desperate and unscrupulous revolutionists, taking courage from the boldness of the leaders at the capital, were refusing to deliver over to their lawfully elected successors the offices in their possession. A universal conflict of jurisdiction and authority, extending through all the departments of the government, embracing in its sweep all the territory and inhabitants of the State, and every question upon which legitimate government is called to act, was imminent and impending."

### NEW CONSTITUTIONS AND THE ADMINISTRATIONS.

Now, in January, 1875, all the most irritating partisan questions being out of the way and the minds of the people in comparative rest, Governor Coke recommended the adoption of a new State constitution, as many clauses in the one then existing were cumbersome or obstructive, and becoming more so with the advance of events. In his message to the legislature meeting that winter, which was a long document of ninety-two octavo pages, he recounts in detail all the small necessities and desired improvements in the government, as well as the large ones, discussing them at length. Among many other statements was one to the effect that Mexican maranders were doing more mischief on this side of the Rio Grande than they had done before for a number of years. Federal aid was asked for protection against them.

By an act of August 13, 1870, veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, including the Mier prisoners, were to receive pensions. Comptroller Bledsoe, by mistake, extended the provisions of this law to persons not properly entitled to the benefit of it. At any rate this was the reason given by Governor Davis on the occasion of his vetoing two items of appropriation to pay claims of veterans. By this act the governor exposed himself to the attack of his Democratic enemies, who charged him with entertaining hostile feelings toward the vet-By a subsequent act of the legislature, however, the list of pensioners was increased, and by the end of the year the governor became alarmed at the rapidly increasing number of claims. He said that Darden and Coke, in the course of a year or so, issued \$1,115,000 worth of bonds in pension. About 1,100 persons came up as "veterans" in struggles between Texas and Mexico. The law was soon repealed.

In March, 1875, another constitutional convention was provided for. August 2d the people cast 69,583 votes for the convention, electing delegates, and 30,549 against it. The convention assembled at Austin, September 6, following, and completed its labors The new constitution was November 24. ratified by the popular vote February 17, 1876, when 136,606 votes were cast in its favor and 56,652 against it. On the same day a general election was held, when the regular Democratic State ticket prevailed. Coke was re-elected governor, by a majority of over 102,000 votes, over William Chambers, who received 47,719 votes.

In this new constitution the following are some of the more noticeable features: In the bill of rights the provisions of the constitution of 1869, which declared secession a heresy, and the constitution and laws of the United States the supreme law of the land, are omitted. Provision was made to increase the number of members of the house of representatives to 150, at the rate of one additional member for each 15,000 inhabitants at each fresh apportionment. The number of senators was permanently fixed at thirty-one. The legislature was to meet every two years, the governor's term of office reduced to two years, and his salary from \$5,000 to \$4,000. The article of the old constitution respecting suffrage was so changed as to make no reference to "race, color or former condition." Foreign immigration was discountenanced.

As soon as the legislature met, the governor pointed out defects in the constitution, recommending amendments, especially with reference to the judicial system. The governor also stated, in his message to the legislature, that while Indian troubles were less, the Mexican border troubles continued unabated.

On May 5, this year, Governor Coke was elected United States Senator, but continued to exercise the functions of executive until December 1, when he resigned, and Lieutenant Governor Hubbard succeeded to the office.

During Governor Hubbard's administration a serious trouble arose between Texan and Mexican citizens in El Paso county, which resulted in some bloodshed among the bad characters, and probably even among some of the good people. It originated in a personal quarrel between Charles H. Howard and Louis Cardis, concerning some salt deposits. The United States military was called into requisition before the fracas was finally quelled.

Oran M. Roberts was governor of Texas during the years 1879-'80, during which period nothing very exciting occurred.

By this time it seems that the famous old Indian question was about out of the way. The reds were nearly all gone. The Comanches and Kickapoos had proved to be the most troublesome, the former claiming the country as their own, while the latter proclaimed that they were at war only with Texas, and not with the United States. In 1870 there were only 500 Tonkawas and Lipans, and a few years later Texas was relieved from the hostile incursions of the Kickapoos, who were removed to a reservation in the Indian Territory, and since that time all hostile Indians have been subdued. By 1882 the remnant of harmless natives within the borders of the State have been reduced to 108 souls, and these were located in the vicinity of Fort Griffin, in Shackelford county. They had no reservation, and were

dependent to a great extent upon the whims of their white neighbors. They had no live stock, and lived in brush houses and tepees. They had all been friendly to the whites and were well contented. An insufficient appropriation for their support was annually made by the Government, and the citizens of Texas assisted them from time to time.

A little further on will be given a list of all the governors of Texas to date. As this work goes to press J. S. Hogg is re-elected governor, after an exciting contest occasioned by his antagonism to certain classes of monopolistic corporations, etc.

#### GREER COUNTY.

"Under the terms of the annexation treaty of 1845 Texas retained possession of all vacant and unappropriated lands within her boundaries; but from that time to the present the boundary has not been definitely set-A dispute has occurred, arising out of the old treaty with Spain of February 22, 1819, in which the Red river is made the boundary between the 94th and 100th degree west longitude from Greenwich. At the date when this treaty was made but little information had been obtained respecting the region extending along the upper portion of Red river, nor was it known that the river was divided into two branches-now called the north and west forks-between the 99th and 100th meridians. As late as 1848 all maps described Red river as a continuous stream, the north fork not being laid down upon them. By an exploration, however, made in 1852, by Captains Marcy and Mc-Clellan, under the direction of the War Department, it was discovered that there were two main branches to the river proper; but, probably owing to the inaccuracy of their

instruments, the explorers located the 100th meridian below the junction. In 1857 the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, who wished to know the boundary between the Choctaw and Chickasaw countries, caused an astronomical survey to be made for the purpose of ascertaining the true meridian, which was found to be eighty miles west of the junction of the two forks, the surveyors designating the south fork—"Prairie Dog Fork"—as the main branch.

"Texas at once questioned this designation, and Congress passed an act, approved June 5, 1858, authorizing the president, in conjunction with the State of Texas, to mark out the boundary line. Commissioners on both sides were appointed, who proceeded to do their work in 1860. No agreement, however, could be arrived at, and Texas, adopting the report of her commissioner, established the Territory in dispute—about 2,000 square miles in area—as a county under the name of Greer. In an act of Congress of February 24, 1879, to create the Northern Judicial District of Texas, etc., Greer county is included in the district.

"In 1882 a bill was before Congress seeking to establish the north fork as the true boundary, but hitherto no settlement of the question has been attained. Meantime complications have arisen, through persons claiming to exercise rights on the disputed land under the jurisdiction of Texas, conflicts have taken place and blood has been shed, owing to procrastination in the adjustment of the disputed claim."—H. H. Bancroft, History of the Pacific States.

# GENERAL REFLECTIONS.

In the language of Mr. H. H. Bancroft: "No State in the Union has passed through more political vicissitudes than Texas. Dur-

ing the present century her people have fought and bled under no less than five different national flags, representing as many different governments. First we find her with a sparse population, among which might be found some few individuals of the Anglo-American race, under the royal standard of Spain, ruled by monarchial laws; next, the eagle of the Mexican republic dictates the form of government and exasperates by oppression the free-spirited settlers from the United States; then follow revolt and a short but sanguinary struggle for independence, terminating in the establishment of the Texan republic, with its emblematic lonestar flag. After a brief existence, however, as a sovereign nation, Texas was content to repose beneath the standard of the stars and stripes, which in turn she threw sside to fight under the Confederate banner. The land which was once the abode of savages has been converted into a civilized country, which will prove a center of human develop-

"Short as has been her life, the commonwealth of Texas has had a varied experience, -first as the borderland of contending colonies, then a lone republic, as a member of the great federation, member of the Southern Confederacy, and finally reinstated as one of the still unbroken Union. The annals of her past career, as we have seen, are replete with stories of romantic events, and persevering struggles to shake off the leaden weight of impeding influences and elevate herself to the proud level of advancing civilization. Her future is bright; she has entered the broad highway of universal progress, and henceforth her march will be one of unprecedented prosperity. A marvelous rapidity has already marked her onward course to wealth and happiness. Probably there never



was a country which entered upon the long and brilliant career of progress that we may look forward to in this instance, under more favorable auspices than this State. Although older than any of the more northern Pacific States, it has developed more slowly, and has avoided many of their mistakes. The great curse of California is not here entailed. The people are still freemen, and the law-makers and the public officials are their servants. There is little or no public debt; their public lands are their own, and they have not all fallen into the hands of sharpers and specutors; they rule the railroad companies instead of being ruled by them; unjust and oppressive monopolies are not permitted. Here are the seeds of life insteal of the elements of disease and death. With her vast area of tillable and grazing lands, a people rapidly increasing in numbers, wealth and refinement; with young and healthy institutions resting on honest republican foundations; with a determination on the part of the people to admit within their borders no species of despotism, no form of tyranny, there is no height of grandeur to which this commonwealth may not reasonably aspire.

"Indian depredations on the frontier have ceased, and cattle-raiding on the Rio Grande borderland will soon be a trouble of the past; lawlessness and crime are yielding to fearless administration of justice and application of the laws, and order is sweeping from her path the refuse that for decades obstructed the progress of large portions of the State. The advancing strides made by Texas since the civil war toward the goal where lofty aspirations will win the prize of unalloyed prosperity, are strikingly exhibited by official statistics on population, agriculture, commerce, industries and developing enterprises."

Indeed, many men who have no pecuniary interests in Texas have been heard to say that that State is destined to be the greatest in the Union.

In their social character the people of Texas are still hospitable, with better opportunities than ever to exhibit that pleasurable trait. General intelligence, and its concomitant, the establishment of educational institutions, also characterize the sons of the South who emigrated to that great, free State in the first place for greater opportunity for education, hospitality and comfortable homes in a comfortable climate.

CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF TEXAS FROM 1691 TO 1891—200 YEARS.

SPANISH-1691 TO 1822-131 YEARS.

Domingo Teran. Don Gaspardo de Anaya. Don Martin de Alarconne. Marquis de Aguayo. Fernando de Almazan. Melchoir de Madiavilia. Juan Antonia Bustillos. Manuel de Sandoval. Carlos de Franquis. Prudencia Basterra. Justo Boneo. Jacinto de Barrios. Antonio de Martos. Juan Maria, Baron de Riperda. Domingo Cabello. Rafael Pacheco. Manuel Muñoz. Juan Bautista el Guazabel. Antonio Cordero. Manuel de Salcedo. Christoval Dominguez. Antonio Martinez.

# MEXICAN-1822 TO 1835-13 YEARS. Don Luciana le Garcia......1823 Rafael Gonzales (Coahuila and Texas).. 1825 TEXAN-1835 TO 1846-11 YEARS. Henry Smith, Provisional Governor. 1835-'36 David G. Burnett, President ad interim. 1836 Sam Houston, Constitutional President. 1836 Mirabeau B. Lamar, President......1838 Sam Houston, President...........1841 STATE GOVERNMENT SINCE ANNEXATION—1846 TO 1893-47 YEARS. J. Pinckney Henderson..... 1846 1847 George T. Wood..... 1861 Pendleton Murrah.................1863-'65 A. J. Hamilton (provisional).....1865-'66 James W. Throckmorton ......... 1866-'67 E. M. Pease (provisional)......1867-'70 Richard Coke......1874-'76

#### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

Some of the more prominent characters in the early history of Texas are further sketched in the following list:

ELLIS P. BEAN, the successor of Philip Nolan, in the command of his company, was a marked character. In 1800, when he was but eighteen years of age and possessing a spirit of adventure, he left his father's home at Bean's Station, Tennessee, went to Natchez and enlisted in Nolan's trading company, then consisting of twenty-two men. Reaching Texas, and while at a point between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, they were attacked and beaten by a body of Spanish troops. Bean, with eight others, was taken as a prisoner to San Antonio, and thence to Chihuahua, being kept at the latter place three years, when they began to be allowed some liberty and to labor for themselves. Bean had learned the hatting business, and he followed it for a year in Chihuahua, when his longing to see his native land induced him, with two comrades, to run away and endeavor to reach the United States. The three were arrested near El Paso, severely lashed, and again ironed and imprisoned.

Bean's many friends in Chihuahua soon obtained for him again the freedom of the city, and he made a second effort to escape, but was again taken. He was this time sent under a strong guard to the south of the city of Mexico. On their way they came to the city of Guanajuato, where they remained several days; and while there, Bean's noble and manly bearing won the heart of a beautiful Mexican señorita of rank, who wrote a letter to him avowing her passion, and promising her influence to obtain his liberation, when she would marry him; but he was hurried away and never per-

mitted again to see her. Poor Bean was next conveyed to Acapulco, one of the most sickly places on the Pacific, and thrown into a filthy dungton, where no ray of the light of heaven penetrated, and the only air admitted was through an aperture in the base of the massive wall, which was six feet thick! In this foul abode his body was covered with vermin; no one was allowed to see him, and his food was of the coarsest and most unhealthy kind. In his confinement his only companion was a white lizard, which he succeeded in taming, and which became very fond of him. only air hole had to be closed at night, to prevent ingress of serpents. One night, having neglected to close it, he was awakened by the crawling of a monstrous serpent over his body. His presence of mind enabled him to lie perfectly still, until, getting hold of a pocket-knife which he had been able to keep concealed upon his person, he pierced the monster in the head and escaped his fangs. This exploit so astonished the keeper of the prison that by his influence a petition was sent to the governor for a mitigation of his confinement; and that dignitary graciously decreed that he might work in chains, and under a guard of soldiers. Even this was a relief.

While thus engaged his desire for freedom again overcame his prudence. He succeeded in freeing himself from his shackles, and with a piece of iron killed three of the guard and fled to the mountains. Again he was hunted down and recaptured, nearly starved. His cell now became his only abode, and flogging and other indignities were heaped upon him. Another year passed and he was again allowed the liberty of the prison yard, under strict surveillance.

Once more he made a desperate attempt to escape, killing several soldiers and taking the

road to California. This time he had traveled 300 miles, when he was once more recaptured and carried back. He was now confined upon his back, and for weeks was almost devoured by vermin! His appeals for mercy were treated with mockery. But his freedom drew nigh. The Mexican revolution of 1810 broke The royalists became alarmed. had learned to look upon Bean as a chained lion, and now, in the hour of their trouble, they offered him liberty if he would join their standard. He promised, secretly determining that he would desert the first opportunity. In a few days he was sent out with a scout to reconnoitre the position of General Morelos, the chief of the republicans. When near the camp of that officer, Bean proposed to his comrades that they should all join the pa-His persuavive eloquence was so successful that they all agreed, and at once reported to Morelos.

Upon the information Bean was able to give, an attack was planned and executed against the royalists, resulting in a complete victory. For this Bean received a captain's commission, and his fame spread like a prairie fire throughout Mexico. For three years he was the chief reliance of Morelos, and when he fought victory followed. He was soon conducted, with flying banners, into the town of Acapulco, the scene of his sufferings. The wretches who had persecuted him now on bended knees begged for mercy, expecting nothing but instant death. But Bean scorned to avenge his wrongs upon them, and dismissed them with warnings as to their future conduct.

Three years later it was agreed that he should go to New Orleans and obtain aid for the republicans of Mexico. With two companions, he made his way across the country. On the route, while stopping a few days at

Jalapa, Mexico, he became suddenly and violently enamored of a beautiful lady and married her, promising that he would return to her after accomplishing his mission. After various adventures he reached New Orleans, two days before the memorable battle of January 8, 1815. He at once volunteered as aid to General Jackson, whom he had known when a boy, and he fought bravely in that decisive action.

He afterward returned to Mexico and joined his wife, with whom he lived happily many years. In 1827, when the Fredonia war broke out at Nacogdoches, Texas, he was colonel commanding the Mexican garrison at that place. In 1835 he returned to Jalapa, Mexico. In 1843 he was still living in Mexico, as an officer on the retired list of the army of that nation. A volume containing an account of his almost fabulous adventures was written by himself in 1817, and published soon afterward.

Stephen Fuller Austin, who carried out the scheme of his father, Moses Austin, in the founding of what was known as the Austin colony, was born November 3, 1793, at Austinville, Wythe county, Virginia, while his father was interested in lead mines there. In 1804 he was sent to Colchester Academy, in Connecticut, and a year afterward to an academy at New London, same State. the age of fifteen he became a student at Transylvania University, in Kentucky, where he completed his education. When twenty years of age he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri, and was regularly re-elected until 1819, in which year he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was made Circuit Judge of that Territory. From there he removed to New Orleans, in order to co-operate with his father in the projected colonization scheme. On the death of his father he determined to carry out the enterprise himself, in deference to the wishes of his deceased parent.

Stephen F. Austin was well adapted as a leader of settlers in an unknown country. In his childhood he had been inured to a frontier life, and his broad intellectual capacity enabled him to utilize many lessons to be learned from the wild West. This, together with his legislative experience in Missouri, and experience as an executive of Territorial laws, enabled him to be a good ruler, diplomatist or commissioner. But as a military commander he had no ambition. As to his temper, he himself published that he was hasty and impetuous, and that he had forced upon himself a stringent discipline to prevent a fit of passion that might destroy his In his disposition he was openinfluence. hearted, unsuspecting and accommodating almost to a fault. He was therefore often imposed upon, especially in the minor demands of benevolence and justice in social life. He excelled in a sense of equity, constancy, perseverance, fortitude, sagacity, prudence, patience under persecution, benevolence, forgiveness, etc.

He was never married. During the first years of his residence in Texas, his home was at the house of S. Castleman, on the Colorado. Later, when his brother-in-law, James F. Perry, removed to the colony, he lived, when in Texas, with his sister at Peach Point plantation, in Brazoria county. Besides this sister he had a younger brother, named James Brown Austin, who was well known in Texas.

COLONEL DAVID CROCKETT, one of the most original, typical Western characters that ever lived, and the bravest hero of the Alamo, was born in east Tennessee, on the Nola Chucky river, at the mouth of Limestone

creek, August 17, 1786, the son of John Crockett, of Irish descent, who participated in the American revolution for independence. David's grandparents were murdered by Indians, one uncle wounded by them, and another captured. When about twelve years of age his father hired him out to a kindhearted Dutchman in Virginia, several hundred miles distant, but he soon became homesick, ran away, and, availing himself of the services of a man he knew, and who was passing through that section of the country with a wagon, started home with him, but the wagon proved to be too slow in its progress for his eagerness to reach home, and he left it and hastened along on foot.

But he was not home very long until he ran away from that, and after a time went to Baltimore to embark in a seafaring life, but the man who conveyed him to Baltimore in his wagon, concluding that the boy was too hasty, prevented him, by holding his clothing and money, about \$7; and the wagoner started back with him in a homeward direction, and young Crockett had to complete his journey home for the want of funds to go elsewhere. He remained with his father for some years, working on the farm and hunting, for he finally became as great a hunter as Daniel Boone himself. During this period, when about seventeen years of age, he "fell in love" with a young Quakeress and proposed marriage, but was refused, which event preyed upon his spirits. When about eighteen he was "smitten" by another girl, who at first agreed to marry him, and then jilted him; and this was worse than ever; he felt like committing suicide. Within a year or so, however, after this, he found still another young lady who agreed to marry him, and "stuck" to her bargain. Up to the time of his second proposal of marriage he had had but four days' schooling, and he sometimes thought that it was his lack of education that caused the girls to despise him, and he managed to get a few months' schooling, and that was all he ever obtained in his life. After marriage he moved to Lincoln county, and then to Franklin county, Tennessee.

The Creek war coming on, in 1813, Mr. Crockett enlisted in Captain Jones' company of mounted volunteers, and was engaged as a scout. Afterward, while a member of the main army, he participated in several engagements, and subsequently, under General Jackson in the Florida campaign, he was commissioned colonel.

About the close of the Florida war his wife died; but he soon married a soldier's widow and emigrated to Shoal creek, where he had an amusing time endeavoring to serve as a justice of the peace. He was subsequently elected a member of the State legislature, despite his backwoods character, as he was a witty humorist. He made the campaign a characteristic one as a humorous, typically Western-pioneer electioneering canvass, which suited the tastes of the people of the time and place.

His next removal was to Obion, Tennessee, to a point seven miles distant from the nearest house, fifteen from the next, twenty from the next, and so on; but, being a passionate hunter, and living in a forest noisy with abundant game, he found it easy, the height of his life's pleasure, to keep his family supplied with fresh meat of the highest order, besides obtaining many luxuries from a distant market in exchange for peltry. He killed many a bear, one specimen weighing 600 pounds, and of course he had many hairraising adventures and hairbreadth escapes with his life.

Being again elected to the State legislature, as a Whig, he voted against General Jackson for United States senator, becoming a candidate for the office himself. After the adjournment of this legislature he engaged in humber speculation. Making a trip down the Mississippi with a splendid cargo of lumber, he was wrecked and lost all. In 1827 he was elected to Congress, and in 1829 re-elected; but, running the third time, he was defeated, his district having been gerrymandered to keep him out; and the fourth time a candidate, he was again triumphant, but the fifth time he was beaten.

The last disapointment disgusted him, especially after he had so great an ovation in northern cities, where everybody was running after him, more for his humor than learned statesmanship. This disgust with his fellowcitizens in Tennessee was the spur that incited him to think of a distant pioneer field, and he decided upon Texas, then a part of Mexico, struggling for independence. At Little Rock, Arkansas, on his way, he endeavored to enlist a number of assistants, but failed to obtain any volunteers. On arriving in Texas, however, he succeeded in picking up four or five attachés, and soon had a scrimmage with some fifteen Mexicans, and of course whipped them out completely. Giving the fugitives chase they soon arrived at the fortress Alamo, commanded by Colonel William B. Travis. This was situated at the town of Bejar (now San Antonio), on the San Antonio river, about 140 miles from its mouth. At that time it had about 1,200 inhabitants, nearly all native Mexicans, but was afterward greatly reduced by Indian depredations. It was started by the Spaniards establishing a military post at that point in 1718, the village actually starting three years later, by emigrants sent out from the Canary islands by the king of Spain.

Colonel "Davy" Crockett kept notes, as a foundation for an autobiography, and they end with his death in the Alamo fortress, March 5, 1836.

General Castrillon, commanding under Santa Anna, as a besieger of the fort, was a brave man, but not cruel toward prisoners. Crockett's life had just been spared from the first massacre, with five others; and Castrillon marched these fated six patriots up to that part of the fort where stood Santa Anna and his murderous crew. The steady, fearless step and undaunted tread of Colonel Crockett on this occasion, together with the bold demeanor of the hardy veteran, had a powerful effect upon all present. Nothing daunted, he marched up boldly in front of Santa Anna and looked him sternly in the face, while Castrillon addressed "his excellency," "Sir, here are six prisoners I have taken alive: how shall I dispose of them?" Santa Anna looked at Castrillon fiercely, flew into a violent rage and replied, "Have I not told you before how to dispose of them? Why do you bring them to me?" At the same time his hard-hearted officers plunged their swords into the bosoms of the defenceless prisoners! Crockett, seeing the act of treachery, instantly sprang like a tiger at the ruffian chief, but before he could reach him a dozen swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart, and he fell and died withont a groan, with a frown on his brow and a smile of scorn and defiance on his lips!

General Sam Houston, the father of Texas, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 2, 1793. Left an orphan in early life by the death of his father, he went with his mother, in destitute circumstances, to Tennessee, then the verge of civilization. There he received a scanty education, spending most of his youthful years among the Cherokee Indians. During a portion of this

period he served as clerk for one of the traders, and also taught a country school.

In 1813 he enlisted as a private in the United States Army, and served under General Jackson in his famous campaign against the Creek Indians. He had so distinguished himself on several occasions that at the conclusion of the war he had risen to the rank of lieutenant, but on the return of peace he resigned his commission in the army and began the study of law at Nashville. His political career now commenced. After holding several minor offices he was sent to Congress from Tennessee in 1823, and continued a member of the House until 1827, when he was elected governor of the State, but before the expiration of his term he resigned that office, in 1829, and went to Arkansas and took up his abode among the Cherokees. Soon he became the agent of the tribe, to represent their interests at Washington.

On a first visit to Texas, just before the election of delegates called here to form a constitution preparatory to the admission of Texas into the Mexican Union, he was unanimously chosen a delegate to that body. The constitution framed by that convention was rejected by the Mexican government. Santa Anna, president of the Mexican Confederated Republic, demanded of Texas a surrender of their arms. Resistance to this demand was determined upon. A military force was organized, and Houston, under the title of general, was soon appointed commander-in-chief. He conducted the war with great vigor, and brought it to a successful termination by the battle of San Ja-His enemies had accused him of cowardice, because he had the firmness not to yield to hot-headed individuals, who would have driven him, if they could, to engage Santa Anna prematurely, and thereby have

placed in jeopardy the independence of Texas, and because he scorned to resent with brute force the abuse that was heaped upon him by political and personal enemies seeking his blood.

In October, 1836, our hero was inaugurated the first president of the new Republic of Texas, and afterward served as the chief executive in this realm twice, besides On the acting in many other capacities. breaking out of the great Civil war he was a strong Union man, but the excited Texans had nearly all espoused disunion principles, and Houston was forced to retire from public He died July 25, 1863, at Huntsville, Walker county, Texas, after having witnessed for some years, with a broken spirit, the wild rush of the South for a goal that she could not obtain, and suffering in his own person physical ailments and general declining health. His last days were embittered by the fact that even his own son, Sam, had enlisted early in the Confederate ranks, and had been wounded and was a prisoner.

Houston was a remarkable man. This fact has frequently been illustrated in the foregoing pages. He was a better and a more capable man than George Washington. His greatest failings were vanity and its companion, jealousy. He also caused some enmity by his inclination to clothe himself and his movements in a robe of mystery, but whether this was a natural trait involuntarily exhibited or a habit intentionally exercised, is itself a problem. Mistakes, of course, he The sun has its spots. But these mistakes were more in the direction of giving offense to his opponents than in the administration of public affairs. All personality was merged into altruistic patriotism.

He had hard men to deal with, and these men, of course, "knew" they could do bet-

ter than he. His military strategy was extraordinary. The instances are too numerous to mention here. The reader will have to consult nearly half the pages of Texas history to discover them all. His intuitive quickness of perception, his foresight and farreaching mental grasp, his penetration and ready comprehension of the drift of parties, and his sagacity and tact in devising means for the attainment of specific ends, were indeed exceptional. In self-possession and confidence in his own resources he was unrivaled; his influence among the masses was extraordinary, and as a speaker his power over a Texan audience was magical.

As president of the Republic his administration was marked by economy, by a pacific policy toward the Indians, and by a defensive attitude toward Mexico. He would rather feed Indians than kill them; he was ever ready to ward off threatened invasion and adopt protective measures against predatory incursions on the frontier, but not organize such undertakings as the Santa Fe expedition; and such an enterprise as the one attempted by Colonel Fisher and his followers in their attack on Mier was never contemplated by him.

In the Senate of the United States, where he represented Texas for nearly fourteen years, he was persistently conservative and democratic. He voted against the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific coast, and thereby favored free territory south of that parallel; he voted for the Oregon Territorial bill with the slavery exclusion clause, and he voted against the Kansas-Nebraska bill of Stephen A. Douglas, thereby favoring free territory where the Missouri compromise had fixed it, and by this last act he incurred the displeasure of his Southern adherents more than by anything else he had

ever done. He also became identified with the "Know-Nothing" party, and by this means also alienated many of his old Democratic friends. But who can guard the rights of the righteous without incurring the displeasure of the unrighteous? For the ignorant, the hasty and the iniquitous will not only promulgate falsehoods, but even truths in such a way as to turn friends into enemies. Gossip, especially in haste, will unavoidably distort everything.

The following is one of the numerous instances illustrating the humor as well as the sternness of character of that eminent statesman:

In 1860, while Houston was governor of Texas, an expedition was fitted out for frontier protection. In the purchase of medical supplies, the governor gave strict orders that no liquor should be included, under penalty of his serious displeasure. In the requisition for medical stores made by Dr. T-, surgeon of the regiment, were included, "Spts. Vini Gallici, bottles 24. " This was duly furnished with the other articles, and the bill was taken to General Houston for his approval. The old gentleman settled his spectacles upon his nose, and, gravely putting his eagle quill behind his ear, read the bill through slowly and carefully until he came to the item in question, when he turned to the druggist and said: "Mr. B-, what is this,-Spts. Vini Gallici?" "That, General, is brandy." "Ah, yes! and do you know that I have given positive orders that no liquor should be furnished for this expedition?" "No, General; I was not aware of it."

The general rang his bell. "Call Dr. T..."
The doctor was summoned. "Dr. T..., what is this 'Spts. Vini Gallici' for?" "That. Governor, is for snake-bites." Appealing to the druggist the governor continued, "Mr.

B—, is Spts. Vini Gallici good for snake-bites?" "Yes, sir; it is so considered." "Yes", replied General Houston, in slow and measured tones; "and there is Dr. T—, who would cheerfully consent to be bitten by a rattle-snake every morning before breakfast in order to obtain a drink of this Spts. Vini Gallici!" Having thus delivered himself, he approved the account.

In private life Mr. Houston was affable and courteous, kind and generous. thwarted, however, he became harsh and sometimes vindictive. He never failed to repay with compound interest, sooner or later, any insinuation or coarse attack; and those who crossed his political pathway were chastised with a scathing invective which they never forgot. Acts of friendship and enmity were equally retained in his memory, and met with corresponding return. Majestic in person, of commanding presence and noble. countenance, he was a striking figure. Sorrow for the miseries of his country, poverty in his household and a broken-down constitution, saddened his later days. So straitened were his means that his family were often stinted for the necessaries of life! He was married the second time, and at his death left a widow and seven children, all under age.

Lorenzo de Zavala, a-prominent champion of Texan freedom, was born in Merida, Yucatan, in 1781, where he was educated and practiced as a physician till 1820, when he was elected deputy to the Spanish Cortes. On his return he was first made deputy and then senator in the Mexican congress. In March, 1827, he was governor of the State of Mexico, which office he held until the revolution of Jalapa in 1830, which forced him to leave the country. In 1833 he was again elected to congress, and also governor of the State of Mexico, the house passing a unanimous

resolution permitting him to hold both positions. During the following year he was appointed minister to France, but as soon as he saw the direction toward centralism which the party in power was taking he resigned that position. He was too liberal a republican and too honest in his principles to take part in the overthrow of the federal constitution. He served his country faithfully, but on his retirement to Texas he was stigmatized as a traitor and vagabond. March 6, 1829, he acquired a grant in Texas, contracting to colonize it with 500 families. He was one of three commissioners to represent Texas and Coahuila at the Mexican government in 1834; signed the declaration of independence; was the second vice president of the Texan Republic; and was entrusted with many other important public matters. He died at Lynchburg, Texas, November 15, 1836.

Of WILLIAM B. TRAVIS, a Texan patriot in the early times of strife and feud, comparatively little is known. His name figures occasionally in the previous history in this volume, his career winding up at the terrible battle of the Alamo, where he was killed early in that short fight. The capital county of Texas is named in his honor.

RICHARD B. ELLIS, after whom Ellis county is named, lived in one of the disputed settlements in the Red river country. He was a prominent citizen and represented his municipality in the convention of 1836, being president of that body. He died in 1840. Doubt existing as to which government his section belonged, to be certain of representation somewhere, his son, who lived in the same house with him, was elected to the legislature of Arkansas as a citizen of Miller county, of that State, and accepted.

James Bowie, brother of the gentleman who invented the "bowie knife," was a na-

tive of Georgia. While Latitte occupied Galveston, the three brothers, James, Rezin P. and John, engaged in buying negroes of Lafitte's men, conducting them through the swamps of Louisiana for sale. They are said to have made \$65,000 by this traffic. James Bowie was connected with Long's expedition in 1819. In October, 1830, he became a naturalized citizen of Saltillo, and soon after married a daughter of Vice Governor Veramendi, of San Antonio de Bejar. November 2, 1831, he fought a remarkable battle with Indians on the San Sabariver, in which, with his brother Rezin, nine other Americans and two negroes, he defeated 164 Tehuacanas and Caddoes, the Indians losing nearly half their number, while the Anglo-Texans had only one man killed and three wounded! When hostilities broke out he attached himself to the Texan cause. A county in this State is named in his honor.

REZIN (or RAZIN) P. Bowie, first made a new style of knife, which was used in combat by his brother, Colonel James Bowie, and it has since been improved upon from time to time by cutlers and dealers.

STEPHEN M. BLOUNT, who was in 1888 the oldest living survivor of the signers of the declaration of Texan independence, was a native of Georgia, born February 13, 1808, and moved to Texas in July, 1835, settling at San Augustine. In 1836 he was elected a member of the convention that declared the independence of Texas, and nominated General Houston for commander-in-chief of the Texan forces. Blount was a close personal friend of Houston, whom he always afterward regarded as a grand man. In 1837 Blount was elected clerk of San Augustine county, and held that position four years. His whole life has been one of activity. Prior to his emigration to Texas he served in

several official capacities in his native State. He was colonel of the Eighth Regiment of Georgia militia, and was aide-de-camp to military generals in 1832-'34.

Colonel James W. Fannin participated in the battle of Conception in October, 1835; was stationed in command at Velasco directly afterward; appointed military agent early in 1846 to raise and concentrate all volunteers who were willing to take part in an expedition against Matamoras; assisted in the defence of Goliad early in 1837, but made a fatal mistake and was defeated. He was a brave and intrepid officer, but somewhat deficient in cantion. He was inclined to underestimate the force of the Mexicans, was with his men taken prisoners, and as such massacred, with over 300 others!

MIRABEAU B. LAMAR was appointed secretary of war in 1836 for the new republic, and as such was strongly opposed to entering into negotiations with Santa Anna; was appointed major general of the Texan army, in 1836, but his hasty advice caused him to be unpopular among his men, and he was induced to retire; was the same year elected vice-president of the republic; was left in command of the general government by President Houston, who left the executive office for the seat of war; elected president in 1838; advised in his inaugural address "extermination or extinction" of the Indians; encouraged the Santa Fe expedition, which proved so disastrous; and on the whole he was a rather unfortunate "statesman." His administration as governor, etc., was extravagant financially, and many of his measures demoralizing.

Jose Antonio Navarro, in whose honor Navarro county was named, was born in San Antonio de Bejar, February 27, 1795, his father being a native of Corsica and an officer in the Spanish army. He was a stanch Federalist and a foe to military depotism. In 1834-'35 Navarro was a land commissioner for Bejar district; a member of the convention in 1836; and a member of the congress in 1838-'39. He was condemned by Santa Anna to imprisonment for life, though during his captivity he was several times offered pardon, liberty and high office if he would abjure his native country, Texas, forever. These propositions were rejected with scorn.

In December, 1844, just before the fall of Santa Anna, he was removed from San Juan de Ulua and allowed to remain a prisoner at large in Vera Cruz, whence he escaped January 2, arriving at Galveston February 3, 1845, after an absence of more than three years and a half. On his return he was elected delegate to the convention held that year to decide upon the question of annexation, and was afterward senator from Bejar district in the State congress. He died in his native city in 1870.

GENERAL T. J. Rusk was born December 5, 1808, in South Carolina, his father being an immigrant from Ireland and a stone mason by occupation. Through the influence of John C. Calhoun, on whose land the family lived, young Rusk was placed in the office of William Grisham, clerk for Pendleton district, where he made himself familiar with the law, and was soon admitted to the bar. Heafterward removed to Clarksville, Georgia, where he married the daughter of General Cleveland. At that place he acquired a lucrative practice, but unfortunately engaged in mining speculations and was swindled out of nearly all his earnings. He pursued some of the rascals to Texas, and found them in this State, but they had spent or concealed all his money. Going to Nacogdoches, he located himself, and was afterward conspicuous

as a Texan patriot. He distinguished himself in the war of independence, and subsequently commanded various expeditions against the Indians. In 1839 he was appointed chief justice of the Republic, but soon resigned and retired into law practice at Nacogdoches. In 1845, he was president of the annexation convention, and was one of the first two senators to the United States Congress, and this position he held until his death in 1857, brought about by his own hand, probably in a fit of mental aberration induced by a malignant disease and the loss of his wife. He was a man of rare qualities, and is held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. On account of his death Congress wore the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

Elisia Anglin, a prominent early settler of central Texas, was born in Powell Valley, Virginia, where he was raised and married; moved thence to Kentucky, afterward to Clay, Edgar and Cole counties, Illinois, and finally, in 1833, to Texas. He reached what is now Grimes Prairie, Grimes county, in the fall of 1833, where Austin's colony still remained. In the summer of 1834, in company with James and Silas Parker, he visited Limestone county in Robertson's colony, and located a claim where the present town of Groesbeck is situated. Silas Parker located his claim north of Anglin's, and James Parker went still further north. They then returned to Grimes Prairie, each buying a load of corn preparatory to bringing their families, which they did in the summer of 1834. Mr. Anglin settled on his claim February 1, 1835, and Fort Parker was built in the summer of the same year.

When the Parkers and Mr. Anglin settled in the county the Indians were friendly and peaceable, those then in the locality being the Tehuacanas, at Tehuacana Hills; the Kee-

chies, on Keechie creek, and the Wacoes, who were then occupying their village at Waco. The first trouble was brought about by raids being made on them by bands of white men. The raids were made in the summer of 1835, and the following spring news reached the fort of the advance of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. Mr. Anglin, believing that the fort and all the inmates would fall victims to Mexican foes and hostile Indians, tried to induce the Parkers to abandon it and retire to the settlements beyond the Trinity. But this they refused to do. Taking his family, Mr. Anglin, in company with Mr. Faulkenberry and family and Mr. Bates and family, sought safety at old Fort Houston, near Palestine. He did not return to Limestone county until the spring of 1838, when Springfield, afterward the county seat, was laid out, he being present and assisting in this labor. For four or five years following this date he resided principally in the settements in Grimes county, but in January, 1844, took up his permanent residence on his claim, where he lived until his last marriage, and until his death, near Mount Calm, in January, 1874, aged seventy-six years. He assisted in the organization of the county, held a number of minor local positions at an earlier day, was an unlettered man, but possessed considerable force of character, the elements of the pioneer strongly predominating.

Mr. Anglin was five times married, and the father of a number of children. His first wife was Rachel Wilson, a native of Virginia, who died in Edgar county, Illinois, leaving five children: Abram; William; John; Mary, afterward the wife of Silas II. Bates; and Margaret, now Mrs. John Moody. He was then married, in Coles county, Illinois, to Catherine Duty, who bore him three children, only one of whom reached maturity: Rebecca

Catherine, now the wife of Franklin Coates, of Utah Territory. His second wife died at old Fort Houston, near Palestine, this State, and he married the third time, at Tinnan's Fort, Robertson county, Mrs. Orpha James. They had eight children, only one of whom is now living: Adeline, wife of Daniel Parker, of Anderson county, Texas. His fourth marriage occurred in Limestone county, to Mrs. Nancy Faulkenberry, widow of David Faulkenberry. His fifth wife was Mrs. Sarah Chaffin, nee Crist, but by the last two unions there were no children.

NEILL McLENNAN, in honor of whom Mc-Lennan county is named, was born in the highlands of Scotland, in 1777, and emigrated with two brothers and other relatives to the State of North Carolina in 1801, where he resided as a farmer until 1816. With a brave and adventurous spirit, and with one companion, he explored the wilds of Florida, and, becoming satisfied with the country, remained there until 1834. He had heard of Texas, and with his two brothers and a few other friends purchased a schooner at Pensacola, loaded her with their goods and families, navigated her themselves, and landed safely at the mouth of the Brazos river early in 1835. They proceeded up the river and settled on Pond creek, near its mouth, in what is now Falls county. While there his two brothers were killed by the Indians, Laughlin, one of the brothers, being shot full of arrows. The family of the latter, consisting of a wife and three small boys, were captured and taken away. The mother, who was living with him, was also killed, the house was burned, and the wife and youngest child died in captivity. The next boy was bought, and the eldest remained with the Indians until grown, when, by a treaty, his uncle, Neil (not Neill) McLennan, brought him to McLennan county. It was difficult to reconcile him to staying away from his tribe. He finally married and raised six children. His death occurred in 1866. John, the other brother, was ambushed and shot near Nashville.

During the winter of 1839 and spring of 1840 Neill McLennan accompanied Captain George B. Erath on a surveying tour to the Bosque country, and being impressed with the advantages there for farming and grazing, determined to locate there. Accordingly he commenced improvements there in 1845, and made it his home during the remainder of his life. At the old homestead still stands the old double log house, where many a way-faring man has received refreshments and rest without money or charge.

Mr. McLennan had six children, namely: John, who died in Milam county, in 1887; Christina, wife of Eli Jones, of McLennan county; Catherine, wife of L. E. R. Davis; Neil (one l), a resident of McLennan county; Duncan, also of McLennan county; Laughlin, deceased in 1860. Mr. McLennan died in the month of November, 1867, aged eightyone years.

Colonel Sterling C. Roberston, empresario of Robertson's colony, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, about 1785. He served as major of the Tennessee troops in the war of 1812, received a good education, and was trained up as a planter, and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Giles county, that State. Enterprising and adventurous, and having considerable means, he formed a company in Nashville, in 1823, to explore the wild "province" of Texas. Coming as far as the Brazos, he formed a permanent camp at the mouth of Little river. All the party returned to Tennessee, however, except Robertson. He visited the settlements that had

been made, and while there conceived the idea of planting a colony in Texas. Filled with enthusiasm over this plan, he went to his home in Tennessee, where he purchased a contract which the Mexican government had made with Robert Leftwick for the settlement of 800 families. The colony embraced a large tract of land, and Robertson was to receive forty leagues and forty labors for his services.

In 1829, at his own expense, he introduced 100 families, who were driven out by the military in consequence of false representations made to the government. The matter was finally adjusted, and in the spring of 1834 the colony was restored. In the summer of the same year he laid out the town of Sarahville de Viesca. A land office was opened about October 1, and the settlements were rapidly made. In the summer of 1835 he made a tour of Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana and Kentucky, making known the inducements to immigration. He had been authorized by the Mexican government to offer to settlers who were heads of families one league and one labor of land, and lesser proportions to others.

Colonel Robertson was a delegate to the general convention of 1836, was one of the signers of the declaration of independence and of the constitution of the Republic of Texas. In the spring of 1836 he commanded a military company, and received therefor a donation of 640 acres of land, having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. He was a member of the Senate of the first congress of the Republic of Texas.

He died in Robertson county, March 4, 1842, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. Bold, daring and patriotic, he had many opportunities for the exhibition of these traits. From the campaigns of the war of 1812 down

to 1842, he was a participant in every struggle of his countrymen. When the revolution broke out in 1835, he had introduced more than 600 families into the colonies, fully one-half of the whole number at his own expense.

DAVID G. BURNETT, according to the foregoing history of Texas, is first known in this State as an "empresario," who, December 22, 1826, contracted to colonize 300 families in Texas. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his grant was divided between Burnett and Joseph Vehlein. He was a member of the second State convention, which met April 1, 1833, at San Felipe; was elected the first President of the Republic of Texas in 1836; had a stormy time during an engagement with the Mexicans, being accused of treason; resigned his presidency October 22, 1836; was elected vice-president in 1838, but in 1841, as a candidate for the presidency, was defeated by General Houston.

MAJOR GEORGE B. ERATH, after whom Erath county is named, was born at Vienna, Austria, January 1, 1813. His mother was supposed to be of Greek origin. At Santa Anna College, Vienna, he studied Spanish, French, Italian and English, besides other branches. He also spent two years at a polytechnic institute. When fifteen years of age his father died, and he was taken in charge by relatives in Germany, who, at the request of his mother, managed, by a ruse, to keep him from conscription by the Austrian government. By the connivance of the German and French governments he managed to get a start to America, and in due time landed at New Orleans with no money. After traveling and working his way along to several points, he came to Texas in 1833, first stopping at Brazoria. He visited several points in the southern central portion of the

State, and at length engaged in war with the Indians, in which he distinguished himself for bravery and fidelity. He also was in Captain Billingsley's company at the battle of San Jacinto. Moreover, he at several times engaged as an assistant in land surveying.

In 1839 he was a member of a company of rangers, by which he was elected captain, and again he was active in repelling Indian invasions. He was also in the noted "Mier expedition," but, not crossing the Rio Grande with the headlong faction, he escaped the horrible experiences of the Mier prisoners.

From 1843-'46 he was a member of the Texas congress, and in the latter year he was elected a member of the legislature of the State of Texas. In 1848 he was elected by an overwhelming majority to the State senate, from the district of McLennan county, his home; and in 1861 he was again elected to the same body, and after the legislature adjourned raised a company of infantry and fought under the command of Colonel Speight. Ill health not permitting him to remain in the service, he returned home, but was appointed major of the frontier forces of Texas, in which capacity he won the gratitude of the State.

After the war he settled down upon his farm on the South Bosque, eight miles from Waco, and endeavored to confine himself to the quiet pursuits of agriculture; but his extended knowledge of land and surveying in that part of Texas led others to persuade him to engage again as a surveyor. He was called the "walking dictionary of the land office." In 1873 he was again elected to the State senate, and was an influential member of that body. His intelligence and integrity were so great that in many instances he was selected as sole arbitrator in preference to a

suit at law. He died in Waco, May 13, 1891, and his wife five months afterward. He lost one son in the last war, and died leaving one son and three daughters.

GENERAL JAMES HAMILTON Was a native of South Carolina, of which State he was gov-Coming to Texas he boldly advocated her independence, and contributed both time and means to the cause. Even in South Carolina, as a member of her senate, he upheld in eloquent phrase the purity of the motives of the revolutionists of Texas, and actively devoted himself to the interests of the new republic. He secured the treaty with Great Britain, and negotiated one with the kingdom of the Netherlands. In recognition of his services he was invested with the rights of Texas citizenship by a special act of its congress. But while he was a diplomatic agent for Texas in Europe he became involved in embarrassments which eventually In 1857 he sailed from New ruined him. Orleans for Galveston in the steamship Opelonsas, with the hope of obtaining an indemnification for his losses and of retrieving his fertune in the country for which he had done so much. The vessel was wrecked on her passage by a collision with the steamer Galveston, and Hamilton was one of the victims of the disaster. The State congress went into mourning out of respect to his memory.

JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, governor of Texas in 1866-'67, was born in Tennessee in 1825, and began life as a physician, in which calling he won a high reputation until he decided to adopt the profession of law. Removing to what is now Collin county, Texas, in 1841, he was elected ten years later to the State legislature, and was re-elected in 1853 and 1855, and in 1857 he was chosen State senator. During all these years the legislation of the State bears the impress of

his tireless efforts, and to no one else are the people more indebted for the development of their resources. Though a Democrat in politics, he was opposed to secession, and as a member of the first secession convention he voted against secession; but, being true to his State, after the Confederate movement was fully inaugurated he raised a company of soldiers and joined the Southern cause, and remained till the close of the struggle, though at intervals he was disabled from active service by sickness. Among the engagements in which he participated was the battle of Elkhorn. Afterward he served under General Dick Taylor. In 1864 Governor Murrah assigned him the command of the northern frontier, with the rank of brigadier general. In 1865 General Kirby Smith appointed him general Indian agent, and he made treaties with numerous Indian tribes favorable to Texas. In 1866 he was elected a member of the first reconstruction convention, and was chosen president of that body: the same year he was elected governor, under the new constitution, by a vote of nearly four to one; but, though his administration was most satisfactory to the people of the State, he was deposed in the following year, under reconstruction measures executed by "Radi-In 1874, and again in 1876, he was chosen for Congress, where he served with distinction until March, 1879, when he retired to private life.

Early in his professional career he was married to Miss Ann Ratten, a native of Illinois, and of their nine children seven still survive.

GENERAL THOMAS NEVILLE WAUL, whose ancestors on both sides took part in the Revolutionary struggle, was born in South Carolina, in 1813. After receiving his education at one of the best colleges in that

State, he studied law at Vicksburg, Mississippi, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of that State in 1835, and was soon afterward appointed district attorney. Removing later to New Orleans, he took an active part in politics, being a thorough Democrat of the State-rights school, and he won a high reputation. After the war broke out he organized what was known as Waul's Legion, which he commanded ir many hotly contested engagements. At its close he settled in Galveston, where he resumed his profession, and was elected president of the bar association.

In 1837 the General married Miss Mary Simmons, a native of Georgia, and in November, 1887, celebrated his golden wedding.

BEN McCullough, prominent in the last war, was a native of Tennessee, came to Texas during revolutionary times, and commanded a cannon in the battle of San Jacinto. After the independence of Texas he was captain of a company of rangers. During the last war he was appointed brigadier general in the Confederate army, and was killed in the second day's fight at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 24, 1862.

General Henry Eustace McCulloch was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, December 6, 1816, and first came to Texas in the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his brother, Ben McCulloch, five years older. Arriving at Nacogdoches, they had an argument as to the propriety of Henry's coming on. Ben tried almost every way to persuade him to return home, but in vain, until he hit upon the argument that he should take care of his parents in their old age. Selling their horses, fine saddle animals, they separated, starting off on foot, one east and the other west.

In the fall of 1837 Henry came again to Texas and stopped at Washington, then the capital of the State, and passed the winter there hewing house logs, splitting red-oak boards and building board houses. In the spring he joined a party in the exploration of the upper Brazos. While out hunting one day, in company with another member of the party, they chanced upon a company of five Indians, whom they attacked, killed two and chased the other three away! In the summer of 1838 he joined his brother, Ben, at Gonzales and formed a partnership with him in surveying and locating lands, and this partnership lasted until the death of the brother in 1862.

During pioneer times both the brothers engaged in much ranger service, with skill and good fortune, the particulars of which we have not space for here.

During a battle with the Comanches in 1840, Henry saved the life of Dr. Sweitzer, a bitter enemy of his brother, by driving away the Indians who where about to take the life of the doctor. Henry had dismounted and taken his position behind a small sapling in advance of the main Texan force and was pouring hot shot into the ranks of the enemy, who, in return, had completely scaled the bark of the little tree behind which he stood. Arch. Gipson and Alsey Miller had come up and were sitting on their horses near Henry, who was standing on the ground beside his horse, when suddenly Gipson or Miller cried out, "They'll catch him; they'll catch him!" McCulloch asked, "Catch who?" The reply was, "Sweitzer."

Glancing over his horse's neck the gallant young McCulloch saw a party of eight or ten Indians closely pursuing the bitterest enemy of his brother; but the life of a human being was involved, and, prompted by that magna-



nimity of heart which ever characterized his life, he did not stop to calculate the consequences, but in a second was in his saddle going at full speed at the risk of his own life to save that of Sweitzer. His companions followed, and they reached Sweitzer just in time to save his life.

August 20, 1840, soon after the above occurrence, Mr. McCulloch married Miss Jane Isabella Ashby, and directly settled on the place improved by his brother Ben, four miles from Gonzales.

In September, 1842, General Woll, at the head of a thousand Mexican infantry and 500 or 600 cavalry, captured San Antonio; but just before the retreat of the Mexican forces Captain Matthew Caldwell, with 200 men, engaged the enemy about five or six miles from town and defeated them. While this fight was progressing Dawson's men were massacred in the rear of the Mexican army while trying to make their way to Caldwell, and in this engagement McCulloch was a lieutenant under Colonel Jack Hays. He was also in Somervell's expedition so far as it remained in Texas.

Becoming a resident of Gonzales county in 1844, he entered mercantile business there. In 1846 he was elected captain of a volunteer company for the Mexican war, and the next year was elected sheriff of that county. Occasionally he was engaged in an expedition against the Indians, with success. In 1853, on the Democratic ticket for the legislature, he was elected, over Colonel French Smith, a Whig, and in 1855 he was again elected, defeating Thomas H. Duggan. In 1858 he was appointed United States marshal for the Eastern District of Texas, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil war, and in this mighty struggle he had a brilliant He was promoted from the position of colonel to that of brigadier-general. March 1, 1876, Governor Coke appointed him superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which place he held until dismissed by Governor Roberts, September 1, 1879. In 1885 he was employed by the State Land Board as an agent to manage the public-school, university and asylum lands.

ELISHA M. PEASE, twice governor of Texas, was born in Connecticut, in 1812, and became a lawyer. In 1835 he came to Texas and was appointed secretary of the executive council at San Felipe. During 1836-'37 he held several positions under the government. Resigning the comptrollership of public accounts in the latter year, he began to practice his profession in Brazoria county. He was a member of the house of representatives of the first and second legislatures, and of the senate of the third legislature. He was governor of Texas from 1853 to 1857, and from 1867 to 1869, in the latter case being appointed by General Sheridan, under reconstruction regime, to succeed Throckmorton. In 1874 he was appointed collector of customs for Galveston, which office he did not accept. In 1879 he was reappointed to the same position, and took charge of the customhouse February 1 of that year.

Benjamin R. Milam was a native of Kentucky, born of humble parents and having but little education. He distinguished himself in the war of 1812, and afterward engaged in trade with the Indians at the headwaters of Texan rivers. Later he joined Mina in his disastrous expedition in aid of the revolutionary cause in Mexico, and, being one of those who escaped death, rendered valuable services. When Iturbide proclaimed himself emperor, Milam was among the first to join the party that opposed him. For this he was cast into prison, where he

languished until lturbide's de'hro ement, when he was released. For his services in the republican cause he received in 1828 a grant of eleven square leagues of land in Texas, but he located it by mistake in Arkansas, and obtained from the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas an empresario grant. He was in Monclova at the time of Viesca's deposal, and was captured in company with him. Milam escaped from prison at Monterey by winning the confidence of the jailer, and, being supplied with a fleet horse and a little food by a friend, he traveled alone for 600 miles, journeying by night and concealing himself by day, till he reached the vicinity of Goliad, almost exhausted. After the capture of that place he enlisted in the ranks, and was soon afterward killed by a rifle ball from the enemy, when he was about forty-five years of age.

ERASTUS SMITH, who, on account of his being "hard of hearing," was generally known as "Deaf Smith," was born in New York in 1787, moved to Mississippi in 1798, and to Texas in 1817. He was a most indefatigable observer of the movements of the Mexican army during the war; and his perfect knowledge of the country and astonishing coolness and bravery made him an invaluable scout for the Texan army. He married a Mexican lady in San Antonio, and had several children. He died at Fort Bend in 1839, and is buried at Richmond. A county is named in his honor, "Deaf Smith."

Josiah Wilbarger, brother of the author of the work entitled "Indian Depredations in Texas," was one of the earliest settlers in this State, coming here from Missouri in 1828, locating first in Matagorda county for a year. Early in the spring of 1830 he removed to a beautiful location he had selected at the mouth of the creek named in his honor,

ten miles above the point now occupied by the town of Bastrop. At that time his nearest neighbor was about seventy-five miles down the Colorado, and he was not only the first but also the outside settler of Austin's colony until July, 1832, when Reuben Hornsby went up from Bastrop, where he had been living a year or two. He located about nine miles below the present city of Austin.

Early in August, 1833, Mr. Wilbarger went to Hornsby's, and, in company with Messrs. Christian, Strother, Standifer and Haynie, rode out in a northwest direction to look at the country. On Walnut creek, five or six miles above Austin, they discovered an Indian, who ran away and disappeared. The white party gave chase but after a time abandoned it. While eating their dinner, however, after returning from the chase, they were suddenly fired upon by Indians. Strother was mortally wounded, Christian's thigh bone was broken, and Wilbarger sprang to the side of the latter to set him up against a tree, when the latter received an arrow in the leg and another in his hip. Soon he was wounded in the other leg also. Three of the Wilbarger party then ran to their horses, which had been been tied out for feeding, and began to Wilbarger, though wounded as he was, ran after them, begging for an opportunity to ride behind one of them, but before reaching them he was wounded in the neck by a ball. He fell apparently dead, but though unable to move or speak he remained He knew when the Indians came conscious. around him, stripped him naked and tore the scalp from his head. The character of the wound in the neck probably made the Indians believe that it was broken, and that Wilbarger was dead, or at least could not survive, and they left him. They cut the throats of Strother and Christian.

Late in the evening Mr. Wilbarger so far recovered as to drag himself to a pool of water, lay in it for an hour, and then, benumbed with cold, he crawled upon dry ground and fell into a profound sleep. When awakened the blood had ceased to flow from his wounds, but he was still consumed with hunger and again suffering intensely from thirst. Green flies had "blown" his scalp while asleep and the larves began to work, which created a new alarm. Undertaking to go to Mr. Hornsby's, about six miles distant, he had only proceeded about 600 yards when he sank exhausted! Remaining all night upon the ground, he suffered intensely from cold; but during the next day he was found by his friends, who had been urged to hunt for him by Mrs. Hornsby, despite the report by Haynie and Standifer that he was dead. She was influenced by a dream, so the story goes, to say that Wilbarger was still alive, and consequently urged the men to go and hunt for him. It is stated also that Wilbarger had a dream or vision of the spirit of a sister, who had died only the day before in Missouri, which said that help would come that day! The relief party consisted of Joseph Rogers, Reuben Hornsby, Webber, John Walters and As they approached the tree under which Wilbarger was lying and had passed the night, they saw first the blood-red scalp and thought they had come upon an Indian. Even his body was red almost all over with blood, and he presented a ghastly sight. Rogers, mistaking him for an Indian, exclaimed, "Here they are, boys!" Wilbarger arose and said, "Don't shoot! it is Wilbarger! The poor sufferer was taken to Hornsby's residence, where he was cared for. When he had somewhat recruited he was placed in a sled, as he could not endure the jolts of a wagon, and taken down the river to his own

cabin. He lived eleven years afterward, but the scalp never grew to entirely cover the bone. The latter, where most exposed, became diseased and exfoliated, finally exposing the brain.

By his death he left a wife and five children. The eldest son, John, was killed many years afterward by the Indians in west Texas. Harvey, another son, lived to raise a number of children.

The circumstance above related is the first instance of white blood shed at the hands of the red savage within the present limits of Travis county.

GENERAL EDWARD BURLESON was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, in 1798. We quote the following sketch of his life from J. W. Wilbarger's work, before referred to:

"When but a lad, young Edward served in a company commanded by his father under General Jackson, in the Creek war. In March, 1831, he emigrated to Texas and settled eleven miles below the town of Bastrop, where he soon rendered himself conspicuous by his readiness when called on to repel the savages, then of frequent occurrence. unflinching courage and perseverance on such occasions brought him into favorable notice, and in 1832 he was elected lieutenant colonel of the principality of Austin. By his activity, promptness and courage, he soon rose to be an acknowledged leader, while his plain and unpretending deportment and natural dignity won friends as fast as he made acquaintances.

"In the battle with the Mexicans under General Cos at San Antonio he was conspicuous for his gallantry and rendered important services. As colonel of a regiment he participated in the final battle at San Jacinto, which secured the independence of Texas. On that bloody field Burleson added new honors to his fame as a brave soldier and tried officer. His regiment stormed the breastwork and captured the artillery, and contributed its honorable share to the victory. The morning of the day on which the battle was fought, General Houston ordered Burleson to detail 100 men from his regiment to build a bridge across the bayou in case a retreat should be necessary. Burleson replied that he could make the detail, but he had no idea the bridge could be built; that they had no axes or tools of any description whatever, or teams to haul the timber. Houston asked him whether he intended to disobey orders. Burleson replied that he was not disposed to disobey orders, but that his men would much rather fight than work. 'Then,' said Houston, 'if you are so anxious to fight you shall have your fill before night," and immediately made out his plan of battle.

"After the battle of San Jacinto General Burleson returned to his home and was elected to the senate of the first congress of the republic. In the Cherokee war he moved against the Indians at the head of 500 men, defeated them in a hard-fought battle, killing many (among them their head chief, Bowles) and drove the remainder beyond the limits of the republic. In the great Indian raid of 1840 General Burleson was second in command of the forces that met the Indians on Plum creek, which defeated them with great slaughter and recaptured a vast amount of plunder. He was in a number of hotly contested fights with the Indians, in one of which, the battle of Brushy, he lost his brother, Jacob Burleson, who had engaged the enemy before the general arrived.

"On one occasion a party of forty-five or fifty Indians came into the settlements below the town of Bastrop and stole a lot of horses

while the people were at church. A man who had remained at home discovered them, ran to church and gave the alarm. Burleson, with only ten men, started in immediate pursuit and followed the trail that evening to Piny creek near town. Next morning he was reinforced by eight men, the pursuit was continued and the enemy overtaken near the Yegua, a small sluggish stream now in Lee county. When within about 200 yards of them, Burleson called out to the Indians to halt; they immediately did so, and, forming themselves in regular order, like disciplined troops, commenced firing by squads or plat-When within sixty yards the battle was opened by the Texans by the discharge of Burleson's double-barreled shot-gun. The conflict was of short duration. Six Indians were killed, and the remainder fled into a deep ravine enveloped in thickets and made their escape.

"In 1841 General Burleson was elected vice president of the Republic, by a considerable majority over General Memucan Hunt. At Monterey he was appointed by Governor Henderson, then in personal command of the Texas division, one of his aides-de-camp, and in that capacity bore a distinguished and honored part in the fierce conflicts before that city.

"He died September 26, 1851, at the capital of the State, while a member of the senate then in session, and his death produced a profound sensation throughout the country, where his name had become as familiar as a household word. Eloquent eulogies were pronounced in both houses of the legislature at his death."

An ambitious young village in Johnson county, this State, a few miles north of Alvarado and on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, is named in honor of the hero of the foregoing memoir.

Joun C. Hays, generally known as Colonel "Jack" Hays, was a native, it is believed, of Tennessee, and came to Texas when a young man, bringing with him letters of recommendation from prominent people to President Houston. The latter soon gave him a commission to raise a ranging company for the protection of the western frontier. This company is supposed to be the first regularly organized one in the service so far in the West. With this small companyfor it never numbered more than three-score men-Colonel Hays effectually protected a vast scope of the frontier reaching from Corpus Christi on the gulf to the headwaters of the Frio and Nueces rivers. With the newly introduced five-shooting revolvers each of his men was equal to about five or six Mexicans or Indians. Although the colonel was rather under the medium size, he was wiry and active, well calculated to withstand the hardships of frontier life. He was frequently seen sitting before his camp fire in a cold storm, apparently as unconcerned as if in a hotel, and that, too, when perhaps he had nothing for supper but a piece of hardtack or a few pecans. Although he was extremely cautious when the safety of his men was concerned, he was extremely careless when only his own welfare was in jeopardy.

He was elected colonel of a regiment of mounted volunteers at the breaking out of the Mexican war, and they did valiant service at the storming of Monterey. Some time after the war he moved to California, where he finally died, a number of years ago.

As an example of Hays' heroism we cite the following anecdote from Mr. Wilbarger's work: In the fall of 1840 a party of Comanche Indians numbering about 200 came into the vicinity of San Antonio, stole a great many horses and started off in the direction of the

Guadalupe river. Hays, with about twenty of his men, followed in pursuit, overtaking them at that river. Riding in front, as was his custom, the colonel was the first to discover the red rascals, and, riding back to his men, he said, "Yonder are the Indians, boys, and yonder are our horses. The Indians are pretty strong, but we can whip them and recapture the horses. What do you say?" "Go ahead," the boys replied, "and we'll follow if there's a thousand of them." "Come on, then, boys," said Hays: and, putting spurs to their horses, this little band of only twenty men boldly charged upon the 200 warriors who were waiting for them drawn up in battle array.

Seeing the small number of their assailants the Indians were sure of victory; but Hays' men poured shot among them so directly and rapidly as to cut down their ranks at a fearful rate, killing even their chief, and the Indians, frightened at what appeared to them a power superior to man, fled in confusion. Hays and his men followed for several miles, killing even more of them and recovering most of the stolen horses.

About a year afterward he was one of a party of fifteen or twenty men employed to survey land near what the Indians called "The Enchanted Rock," in which, high up, was a cavity large enough to contain several Being attacked by Indians in this vicinity, Colonel Hays, who was at some distance from his party, ran up the hill and took a position in this little hollow place, determined to "sell his life at the dearest price." He was well known to the Indians, and they were anxious if possible to get his scalp. Mounting the hill, they surrounded the rock and prepared to charge upon him. Hays was aware that his life depended more upon strategy than courage, and reserved

his fire until it could do the most good. He lay behind a projection of the rock, with the muzzle of his gun exposed to their vision, and awaited the most opportune moment. The savages meanwhile suspected that the noted white warrior had a revolver besides, and indeed he had two. The Indians yelled with all their might, but our hero was too well acquainted with that style of warfare to be very badly frightened by it.

The red men, being ashamed of permitting themselves to be beaten by one man, made a desperate assault, and when the chief in front approached sufficiently near the colonel downed him with the first shot of his rifle. In the next charge he did effective work with a revolver, and soon the remainder of his own men, who had been engaging the main body of Indians, suspected that their commander was hemmed in there, and turned upon the Indians near by, immediately routing them.

A remarkable example of Colonel Hays' generalship was exhibited in a little skirmish in 1844, when, with fifteen of his company, on a scouting expedition about eighty miles from San Antonio, he came in sight of fifteen Comanches, who were mounted on good horses and apparently eager for battle. As the colonel and his men approached, the Indians slowly retreated in the direction of an im mense thicket, which convinced Hays that the Indians they saw were but a part of a larger number. He therefore restrained the ardor of his men, who were anxious to charge upon the Indians they saw, and took a circuitous route around the thicket and drew up his little force upon a ridge beyond a deep ravine, in order to take advantage of some position not looked for by the Indians. latter, seeing that they had failed to draw the white party into the trap they had laid for them, showed themselves, to the number

of seventy-five. Directly the rangers assailed them on an unexpected side, made a furious charge, with revolvers, etc. The battle lasted nearly an hour, exhausting the ammunition of the whites. The Comanche chief, perceiving this, rallied his warriors for a final effort. As they were advancing, Colonel Hays discovered that the rifle of one of the rangers was still loaded. He ordered him to dismount at once and shoot the chief, and the man did so, successfully. This so discouraged the Indians that they gave up the day.

In the battle above referred to, with the main body of the Indians, the rangers lost only two killed and five wounded, while thirty Indians were left dead on the field. For good generalship, as well as cool, unflinching bravery, Colonel Hays and his men deserve the highest credit. The above fight is certainly one of the most remarkable in all Indian warfare.

In 1845, in encountering a large party of Indians, Colonel Hays mounted a horse which had more "heroism" or "foolhardiness" than he anticipated, as it carried him, in spite of all the rider could do, right through the enemy, the main body of the Comanches. This so astounded the Indians that they actually gave way for him and another man accompanying him, and the rest of the white party rallied forward with a yell and with their revolvers actually put the savages to flight!

Not long after the above occurrence Hays, with only fifteen men, encountered and totally defeated the famous Comanche chief, Yellow Wolf, who was at the head of eighty warriors: the chief himself was slain. This battle occurred at the Pinta crossing of the Guadalupe river, between San Antonio and Fredericksburg.

CAPTAIN JAMES G. SWISHER, in whose honor a county in this State is named, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, November 6, 1794. Joining John Donelson's company, under General Jackson, he participated in the battles of New Orleans on the night of December 23, 1814, and on January 8, 1815. came from near Franklin, Williamson county, Tennessee, to Texas in 1833, and during the following January he settled at the town of Tenoxtitlan on the Brazos river, not now in existence, but which up to the year 1832 had been garrisoned by 200 Mexican troops. Swisher commenced life here with his family apparently under the finest auspices, but in a few months two Comanche Indians stole most of his horses, which, however, he recovered after a long journey in pursuit.

Captain Swisher was the father of James M. Swisher and John M. Swisher, of Travis county. The latter, known as Colonel "Milt." Swisher, was in the employ of the Republic from 1839 up to the time of annexation, and from that time to 1856 in the employ of the State. In 1841 he was chief clerk and acting secretary of the treasury of the Republic, and in 1847 was appointed auditor to settle up the debts of the late Republic.

John L. Wilbarger, brother of the author of "Indian Depredations in Texas," was born in Matagorda county, Texas, November 29, 1829, and grew up in his parents' family in Austin colony, inured to the roughness of pioneer life. Having considerable talent he became well qualified to manage the interests of those exposed on the frontier; but before he had opportunity to exercise his talent to a considerable degree he joined an expedition which eventually proved disastrous to him. August 20, 1850, he and two other young men were quietly pursuing their journey back to the command in Bastrop county

which they had left, when Indians attacked them, shooting down the two other young men at the first fire, and then Wilbarger, after a chase of about two miles. One of the young men (Neal), however, was not killed, and succeeded in getting back home, to tell the news.

Colonel George G. Alford, prominent in the early history of the State, was born in Cayuga, Seneca county, New York, June 19, 1793, reared on lakes Champlain and Cayuga, that State, and served as lieutenant of artillery under General Winfield Scott during the second war with Great Britian, in 1811-'13, participating in the battles of Queenstown Heights, Lundy's Lane, etc. father, who was a cousin of General Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, had twelve children. In 1815 the family removed to Detroit, Michigan, then an obscure and remote frontier Indian village, making the trip in a small sail vessel, which was wrecked at what is now the great city of Cleveland. In 1819 he moved to New Madrid, Missouri, the former capital of the Spanish province of Louisiana, and there engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1821 he married Miss Jeannette Lesieur, a sister of Hon. Godfrey Lesieur, one of the oldest and wealthiest French settlers of that section: she died, leaving him one daughter, Jeannette. About 1829 Colonel Alford married Miss Ann Barfield, of Murfreesborough, Tennessee, born May 9, 1807, a descendant of Governor Badger, of North Carolina. By this marriage there was born Judge George Frederick Alford, now of. Dallas.

While a resident of Missouri the Colonel prospered and became wealthy, and served with satisfaction to his constituents a term in the State legislature.

He came to Texas during the exciting times of the revolution, in 1835, and, still inspired with the martial spirit of 1812, he entered zealously into the cause of Texan independence. He joined the immortal band under General Houston and participated in the heroic struggles which culminated in the battle of San Jacinto, which was so glorious a victory for the Texans, securing for them what they had unanimously so long sought for,—independence. Soon after this battle Colonel Alford was sent by the provisional government of the embryo republic to New Orleans, for military supplies for the famishing soldiery of Texas. Here he loaded two vessels, and, returning on one of them, the brig Julius Cæsar, he was captured by the Mexican blockading fleet, under command of Captain Jose V. Matios of the Mexican brig of war General Teran, off Galveston harbor; the two vessels and cargoes were confiscated, and the captives incarcerated in a loathsome dungeon in Matamoras, Mexico; and Colonel Alford and his brother, Major Johnson H. Alford (who was returning to Texas with him), were condemmed to be shot; but they were liberated, through the intercession of Andrew Jackson, president of the United States.

Colonel Alford returned to Missouri, settled up his business, and in April, 1837, moved his family and slaves to Texas, first settling in the old Spanish pueblo of Nacogdoches, and later in Crockett, the capital of Houston county, and there he engaged in planting, in mercantile pursuits and as judge, until his death, April 1, 1847, his wife having preceded him February 10, same year. His death was deplored throughout the young State, which he had served with Spartan heroism.

John Henry Brown, a well informed historian of Dallas and prominent in the annals of Texas as a pioneer, legislator, soldier and citizen, was born in Pike, county, Missouri, October 29, 1820, five months before that Territory became a State. Both his parents were natives of Kentucky, and in favorable financial circumstances. The family is and has been for many generations famous for patriotism and historical worth. The originator of the family in this country came across the ocean in the time of Lord Baltimore.

John Henry was but four years old when he heard, with all the intensity of earnest childhood, of the charms of Texas. As he grew up he learned the art of printing. first residence in Texas was with his uncle, Major James Kerr, on the Lavaca river. When Austin was laid out, in 1839, he repaired thither in search of employment as a printer, and obtained a favorable introduction to the principal statesmen of the place, who used their influence in his favor, and he obtained a good situation. The next year or two he engaged in several expeditions against raiding Indians. In 1843 he returned to Missouri and married Miss Mary Mitchel, of Groton, Connecticut. The following winter he suffered with "black-tongue," a fever that brought him to death's door. Recovering and returning to Texas, he was engaged on the Victoria Advocate. When the militia of the new State was organized, in 1846, he was appointed brigade major of the Southwest, with the rank of colonel, which position he held four years. In February, 1848, he removed to the new town of Indianola, and until 1854 was a zealous worker in various positions of trust, and also edited the Indianola Bulletin. During this time he was a contributor to De Bow's Review, on the subject of "Early Life in the Southwest."

In 1854 he purchased an interest in and became co-editor of the Galveston Civilian, where he did most of the responsible work, on account of the absence of the principal editor. He exhibited such ability that he was at length elected to the legislature. He was a talented speaker on the political rostrum, but in the legislature his speeches were never over five minutes in length. Next he was elected mayor of Galveston, where he gave eminent satisfaction, for two terms, and again he was returned to the legislature.

Receiving an injury by a fall his health began to decline, and he changed his occupation to that of stock-raising, but at length he again became editor, this time of the Belton Democrat, and in 1861 he was elected a member of the secession convention, without a single vote being cast in opposition. During the war he served on General Ben McCulloch's staff, and on that of General H. E. McCulloch, and on account of failing health he returned home. During these years he had two surgical operations performed upon himself.

Next he moved to Mexico, where he was appointed commissioner of immigration by the imperial government; in 1866 he received a commission to explore the country along the Panuco river; in the spring of 1869 he visited Texas and the East in relation to the purchase of improved arms for the Mexican government; and in 1870 he delivered a hundred addresses in the Northern States in aid of a reform society in Mexico. joined his family in Indianola, in January, 1871, and July following he moved to Dallas, where he has since resided. 1872 he was elected once more to the State legislature; in 1875 a member of the State constitutional convention; in 1880-'81 he was revising editor of the "Encyclopedia of

the New West;" and the three following years he was alderman, mayor or local judge in Dallas.

During all this time he has been industriously writing as an author or compiler. He now has prepared two large works for publication: History of Texas from 1685 to 1892, in two large volumes, and "The Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas." In the latter at least 3,000 names of early pioneers, who largely clothed, fed and in war mounted themselves for their unpaid services, will appear to prove that no country was ever settled, reclaimed, populated and defended by a braver, more unselfish and patriotic people.

## EDUCATIONAL.

Previous to independence Texas had scarcely any schools worth mentioning. The municipality of Bejar had supported a school for a short time, and there had been a private school near Brazoria, with thirty or forty pupils, supported by subscription, and primary schools at Nacogdoches, San Augustine and Jonesburg. Those colonists who could afford the expense sent their children abroad for education, while the rest, the masses, did not care for education.

As soon as Texas declared her independence of Mexico, she declared in her constitution the necessity of a school system. In 1839 the congress of the new republic assigned three leagues of land to each organized county, and in the following year an additional league, for the purpose of establishing primary schools. At the same time fifty leagues were devoted to the establishment of two colleges or universities, to be thereafter created. In February, 1840, a law was passed making the chief justice of each county, with the two associate justices,

a board of school commissioners, as an executive body, and under their supervision many schools were organized and conducted. In 1850 there were 349 public schools, with 360 teachers and 7,746 pupils. By 1860 there were 1,218 schools, with a corresponding increase of teachers and pupils. But even yet the schools were not entirely supported by public tax. Considering the many political revulsions, Indian depredations, etc., to which the State of Texas has been subject, it is remarkable to observe the advance she has made in education and the refinements of modern civilized life. The last civil war was, of course, the greatest interruption to her progress in all directions. Under the constitution of 1866, all funds, lands and other property previously set apart for the support of the free-school system were rededicated as a perpetual fund. It furthermore devoted to that fund all the alternate sections of land reserved out of grants to railroad companies and other corporations, together with one-half of the proceeds of all future sales of public lands. The legislature was deprived of the power to loan any portion of the school fund, and required to invest the specie principal in United States bonds, or such bonds as the State might guarantee; and it was authorized to levy a tax for educational purposes, special provision being made that all sums arising from taxes collected from Africans, or persons of African descent, should be exclusively appropriated to the maintenance of a system of public schools for the black race. Provision for the university was renewed; a superintendent of public instruction was directed to be appointed by the governor, who, with himself and comptroller, should constitute a board of education and have the general management of the perpetual fund and common schools.

The constitution of 1868 did not materially alter these provisions, except in one marked particular, namely, the significant omission of the provision appropriating the taxes paid by colored persons for the support of schools for their children. The schools were made free to all. The article in the constitution reads: "It shall be the duty of the legislature of this State to make suitable provisions for the support and maintenance of a system of public free schools, for the gratuitous instruction of all the inhabitants of this State between the ages of six and eighteen."

Since the adoption of the constitution of 1868, improvements have been constantly made, either by constitutional provision or legislation, until now, when the State has as good a school system as any in the Union.

Under the topic of public education are included:

- 1. The Common-School System.
- 2. The Normal Schools,
- 3. The University of Texas.

The Common-School System embraces:

- 1. Rural Schools.
- 2. Independent School Districts (cities and towns).

The Rural Schools are organized in two ways:

- (A) Districts.
- (B) Communities.

The districts are formed by the commissioners' courts, have geographical boundaries, and may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding two mills. One hundred and thirty counties are thus districted, and about three per cent. of the districts levy local taxes. The average school term for the year 1890-'91 was 5.25 months in the districts; the average salary paid teachers was \$228.05, and 90 per cent. of the children within scholastic age were enrolled in school some time during the year.

In seventy-five counties the schools are operated on a peculiar plan called the community system. The community has no geographical boundaries, and enrollment on the community list is a matter of local enterprise. Local taxes can be levied in community counties, but the plan is cumbrous and rather inefficient. The average school term in these counties for 1890—'91 was 4.71 months; the average salary of teachers was \$202.76, and the percentage of enrollment on the scholastic population 88.

The cities and towns of the State may be constituted independent districts on a majority vote of the people of the municipality. Independent districts may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding five mills. There are 127 of these districts in the State, including all of the larger and many of the smaller towns. The average school term in these districts in 1890-'91 was 7.48 months, the average annual salary of teachers \$447.97, and the per centage of enrollment 81.3. These districts are independent of the county school officers, and receive the State apportionment direct from the State Treasurer.

The State endowment of the common schools is large. About \$7,427,808.75 in interest-bearing bonds, more than \$14,380,906.37 in interest-bearing land notes, and about 20,000,000 acres of unsold lands constitute the State endowment. Of the unsold school lands a large amount is leased at 4 cents per acre, and the funds thus derived added to the annual available school fund.

Besides the State endowment fund, each county has been granted by the State four leagues of land, which constitute county endowment. As these lands are sold the funds received are invested under the authority of the county commissioners' court, and the interest on the investment is annually applied

to the support of the schools. A considerable portion of these lands is leased for varying terms of years, and the rental applied as the rental of the State school lands. These lands are under the exclusive control of the county authorities; 3,896,640 acres have been thus granted to counties, and a reservation has been made from the public domain for the unorganized counties.

In addition to the interest on bonds and land notes and rental from leases, the State levies an annual ad-valorem school tax of one and one-quarter mills, devotes one fourth of the occupation taxes, and an annual poll tax of \$1 to the available school fund. The entire amount of available apportioned school fund for the year 1890-'91 was \$2,545,524, and the total receipts by local treasurers, including balances from the previous year, were \$3,958,316.07. The disbursements for the same year amounted to \$3,551,442.53.

# AVAILABLE SCHOOL FUND ACCOUNT. RECEIPTS.

Amount brought forward from previous		
year\$	357,691	76
Amount from State apportionment	2,538,707	05
Amount from county school (available)		
fund	375,806	15
Amount from local school taxes	469,392	23
Amount from all other sources	215 257	64
Amount paid in excess of receipts	49,367	09
Total receipts	4,006,221	92

#### DISBURSEMENTS.

Cash paid to teachers	2,878,027	79
Cash paid for supervision of schools	100,609	88
Cash paid for building schoolhouses	152,417	89
Cash paid for rent of schoolhouses	33,726	65
Cash paid for repair on schoolhouses	63,456	03
Cash paid for furniture for use of school-		
houses	61,637	59
Cash paid for all other purposes	277,807	18



Cash paid treasurer for comm	issions	2	8,376 09
Total amount of expendi	tures	\$3,59	6.059 15
Balance on hand		41	0,162 77
Total	••••	*1.00	6 221 92
			9,000
AVERAGE SALARY P	AID TEAC	CHERS.	
	White.	Colored.	General Average.
Average salary per month for	r		
male teachers in communit	y • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	<b>9</b> 40 17	<b>4</b> 40 9F
Average salary per month of	. คูบบ่อน งก	\$40 T1	<b>\$48</b> 20
female teachers in commun	/1 1-		
ity counties		34 55	39 65
General average salary pe	r		30 30
month of all teachers in dis	8-		
trict counties			45 52
Average salary per month o	of		
teachers in community coun			
ties-males	. 47 61	48 57	46 75
Average salary per month of			i
teachers in community coun		04.40	
ties—females	. 30 35	34 13	37 16
month of teachers in com			
munity counties			43 05
Average salary per month of		••••	40 00
teachers in cities and town	8		
males		53 93	71 08
Average salary per month o	f		
teachers in cities and town			
females			45 51
General monthly average salar	y of all t	eachers	
in cities and independent dis	stricts		59 02
General annual average salary			
cities and independent distr	icts	• • • • • • •	447 86
SCHOLASTIC POPULATION AND	STATE AI	PORTIO	MENT.
			i
White males225,017 )	Total.	p	
White females211,334 (	436,341	<b>\$</b> 1,963,	534 50
Colored males 74,262 (	147,494	663	723 00
Colored females 73,342 )			
Grand total		\$2,627	257 50
Total population of counties ou			
side of cities		2,127	478 50
Total population of cities and in		45-	
dependent districts	. 111,062	499,	779 00
Grand total	.583,835	\$2,627,	257 50
149 district counties withou	t		
cities	. 282,049	\$1,269,	220 50

74 community counties without	
cities	<b>858,2</b> 58 00
140 cities and independent districts	499,779 00
Grand total	\$2,627,257 50

SAM HOUSTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1879 the Normal School was established by the State of Texas for the purpose of training competent teachers for the public Regarding the Normal School as the heart of the public-school system, it was decided to name the proposed institution the "Sam Houston Normal Institute," in honor of the hero of Texas independence. Houston had spent the evening of his eventful life in Huntsville. Here was his neglected grave. As an everlasting monument to the honored dead the Normal School was located at Huntsville. On the 1st of October, 1879, the institute opened, with Bernard Mallon as principal. Coming here, he had said that he would make this his last and best work. But the life of this great man, so much loved and so much honored, was near its close. On the 21st of the same month in which the school opened he entered upon his rest. II. H. Smith succeeded Professor Mallon, and continued in charge of the school to the close of the second session. The third annual session opened on the 26th of September, 1881, with J. Baldwin as principal. The school has generally prospered, and is in the highest sense a State school for educating teach-The school is greatly indebted for its establishment and success to the liberality of the trustees of the Peabody education fund. The general agents, Dr. B. Sears and Dr. J. L. M. Curry, have done everything possible to foster and build up a normal school worthy of the great State of Texas.

The school is strictly professional, and its aim is to qualify teachers in the best possible manner for the work of the school-room.

#### FIRST DECADE.

	Enrolled.	Graduated.
1879_'80	. 110	. 37
1880–'81	. 144	. 55
1881–'82	. 165	. 73
1882_'83	. 190	. 77
1883-'84	. 200	. 101
1884_'85	. 206	. 118
1885_'86	. 215	. 138
1886_'87	. 212	. 136
1887_'88	. 284	. 147
1888_'89	. 267	. 168
1890-'91	. 320	. 78

No effort has been made to secure large numbers, but rather the best material for making efficient teachers. None are admitted under seventeen years of age, or who do not possess a good knowledge of the common branches. All students sign a pledge to teach in the public schools of the State.

The standard for admission has been steadily raised as the educational agencies of the State have become more efficient. The aim is to make this strictly a professional school for preparing trained teachers for the public schools of Texas. Academic instruction is given only so far as they find it absolutely necessary; and this necessity, we are pleased to say, steadily diminishes from year to year, as the public schools, high schools and colleges of the State become more thorough in their instruction.

With the session beginning September 17, 1889, the school entered upon its second decade, with an enrollment of over 300 stu-The school having outgrown its accommodations, the twenty-first legislature, with wise liberality, appropriated \$40,000 to erect an additional building. The new building has been erected and is now occupied. It is a model school building, with all the modern appliances, and furnishes ample accommodations for 500 students.

This institution is under control of the State Board of Education, composed of the Governor, Comptroller of Public Accounts and Secretary of State, who will appoint a local board for its immediate supervision.

Value of buildings and grounds...\$105,000 Value of library and apparatus... 15,000

Total appropriations for support

from organization to date.....\$236,000 Donations from Peabody fund.... 50,000

## PRAIRIE VIEW STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution is located six miles east of Hempstead, in Waller county. It is a branch of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, and under the government of the Board of Directors of that school. Originally it was designed for an industrial school, but the lack of education among the colored people of the State, and the pressing need of trained teachers for the colored schools, led to a change of objects, and it was therefore converted into a normal school for training colored teachers. The constant and steadily increasing patronage it has since received is the best evidence of the wisdom of the change—the session of 1888-'89 having the largest attendance and being the most prosperous in the history of the institution. Since its establishment 757 teachers have received more or less professional training, and a large number of them are occupying influential and profitable positions in the

public free schools of the State. The teachers are all colored people, who have thus far governed the school with credit to themselves and the entire satisfaction of the Board of Directors. The institution is supported by direct appropriations from the general revenues of the State, and one State student from each senatorial district and fifteen from the State at large are admitted and taught free of charge. A limited number of pay students are admitted, and receive books and tuition free. Pay students are charged \$10 per month for board. All students are rerequired to pay a matriculation fee of \$5, and a fee of \$2 for medical attention.

The regular course of study covers a period of three years, and leads to a diploma which, in addition to evidencing the holder's literary attainments, has the value of a teacher's certificate of the first grade. Certificates of competency are issued to such students as do satisfactory work in the middle classes, entitling them to the compensation of second grade teachers in the public schools.

The continued growth of this school, and demand of the colored people of the State for opportunity to secure agricultural and mechanical education, induced the twentieth legislature to make an appropriation of \$10,-000 to enable the Board of Directors to inaugurate the industrial features of the school. Accommodations have recently been provided for thirty-eight students to receive instruction in carpentry under a practical teacher. Theoretical and practical agriculture form an important branch of study, and the farm and garden worked by the students in this department contribute largely to the needs of the mess hall. A sewing-room, provided with the latest improved sewing machines and other equipments, has been placed in charge of a competent instructress in the art of cutting, sewing and fitting, and such of the young ladies as desire a practical knowledge of this art have an opportunity to acquire it during their course of study.

The institution is open to both sexes.

Applicants must be sixteen years old and residents of the State, and are required to sign a pledge to teach as many sessions in the free schools as they may attend the Normal School.

State students must sustain a satisfactory examination in arithmetic as far as decimal fractions, orthography, English grammar, English composition and history of the United States.

Students furnish their own bedding, except mattresses and pillows.

Value of buildings and grounds...\$100,000 Value of library and apparatus.... 7,000

AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE OF TEXAS.

This institution owes its foundation and endowment to the act of the United States Congress, approved July 2, 1862, amended July 23, 1865, and to a joint resolution of the legislature of Texas, approved November 1, 1866, and an act of the same body approved April 17, 1871. Under these acts and the special laws of the legislature growing out of them, the first board of directors met at Austin, July 16, 1875, and proceeded to organize the college. Finally the constitution of 1876, article VII, provided that the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, established by the act of the legislature passed April 17, 1871, located in the county of Brazos, is "hereby made and constituted a branch of the University of Texas, for the instruction in agriculture, the mechanic arts, and the natural sciences connected therewith."

The college was formally opened for the reception of students October 4, 1876.

The constitution of Texas provides that taxes may be raised for the maintenance and support of the college.

The college is situated at College Station, in the county of Brazos, five miles south of Bryan and ninety-five miles northwest of Houston. The Houston & Texas Central railroad runs through the grounds, daily trains stopping at the station about 800 yards from the main building.

The government of the college is vested in a board of directors, consisting of five members, appointed by the governor of the State. They are "selected from different sections of the State, and hold office for six years, or during good behavior, and until their successors are qualified."

In November, 1866, the legislature formally accepted from Congress the gift of 180,000 acres of public land for the endowment of an agricultural and mechanical college. This land was sold for \$174,000, which sum was invested in 7 per cent. State bonds. As under the act of congress neither principal nor interest of this money could be used for other purposes than the payment of officers' salaries, at the time of the opening of the college there was an addition to the fund, from accumulated interest, of \$35,000. This was invested in 6 percent, bonds of the State, thus furnishing an annual income of \$14,280.

The county of Brazos donated to the college 2,416 acres of land lying on each side of the Houston & Texas Central railroad.

The act of Congress which established the State agricultural and mechanical colleges defines their objects. But under that act there have been founded as many different schools as there are States. These institutions have presented a variety of educational

schemes which have embraced nearly all gradations from the classical and mathematical college to the manual labor industrial school. In view of this fact it is proper to state, as definitely as possible, the interpretation given to the act of Congress by the authorities of this college, and the manner in which they are endeavoring to carry out its provisions.

The general object of this college is to excite and foster in the minds of our people an enthusiastic appreciation of the attractiveness and value of those pursuits by which the material development of the country is advanced.

It is the business of this college to turn the attention of our young men from the overcrowded "learned professions" to those occupations which have brought abundant wealth and power to other States, and which are beginning now to attract and well repay the services of trained young men in Texas.

These objects are sought to be attained by a thorough course of instruction in mathematics and natural science, with continual application of principles to work in the shops, fields, gardens, vineyards, orchards, pastures, dairies, and other laboratories; by relying upon text-books as little as possible, and leading the students to seek information directly from observation and experiment; by inculcating the dignity of intelligent labor banishing the idea that the farmer or mechanic who is worthy of the name need be any less learned than the professional man; and by inducing in the mind of the student an enthusiastic love of nature and the study of natural laws, whereby agricultural and mechanical processes become invested with absorbing interest, and are pursued in a spirit which leads to progress and success.

To enter the college an applicant must be in his sixteenth year, or at least must have attained a degree of physical and mental advancement corresponding to that age. He must be free from contagious or infectious diseases or any deformity that would unfit him for the performance of his duties as a student of this college. He may be required to furnish evidence that he has not been dismissed from another institution of learning, and that his moral character is good. The mental attainments necessary for entering upon the courses of study comprise a fair knowledge of arithmetic as far as proportion, of descriptive geography, and of elementary English grammar and composition.

The regular courses of study lead to the degrees of bachelor of scientific agriculture, bachelor of mechanical engineering, bachelor of civil engineering, and bachelor of scientific horticulture. Thorough instruction, theoretical and practical, is given in the departments of mathematics, agriculture, mechanics, civil engineering, horticulture, chemistry, English, veterinary science and drawing; courses in modern languages; special short courses in agriculture, horticulture, dairying, carpentry, blacksmithing, machinery, chemistry, drawing and surveying.

Total expenses for session (exclusive of books and clothing), \$140.

There are in the agricultural museum 419 specimens of Texas wood, all numbered and labeled, also 208 jars of soil from the different counties of the State, all of which are properly arranged in cases.

Grounds and buildings are valued at \$260,000; equipment, including stock, machinery, apparatus, library, etc., \$75,000.

AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION OF THE AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE OF TEXAS, COLLEGE STATION, TEXAS.

In 1887 Congress made provision for establishing, equipping and supporting agri-

cultural experimental stations in the several States, the stations to be placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the State agricultural and mechanical colleges, where such colleges have been established.

The act of Congress appropriates \$15,000 per annum from the United States treasury, to each State, to equip and support the stations. Owing to some technical defect in the bill as passed, additional legislation was required to make the fund available. By recent enactment the appropriation is placed at the disposal of the several States, and the stations are being organized.

The purposes for which the Agricultural Experimental Station bill was passed is clearly set forth in section 2 of the act, which reads as follows:

"It shall be the object and duty of said experiment stations to conduct original researches or verify experiments on the physiology of plants and animals; the diseases to which they are severally subject, with the remedies for the same; the chemical composition of useful plants at their different stages of growth; the comparative advantages of rotative cropping as furnished under a varying series of crops; the capacity of new plants or trees for acclimation; the analysis of soils and water; the chemical composition of manures, natural or artificial, with experiments designed to test their comparative effect on crops of different kinds; the adaptation and value of grasses and forage plants; the composition and digestibility of the different kinds of food for domestic animals; the scientific and economic questions involved in the production of butter and cheese; and such other researches or experiments bearing directly on the agricultural industry of the United States as may in each case be deemed advisable."



The bill further provides that reports of the progress made in experiments shall be published from time to time, one copy of which shall be sent to each newspaper published in the State where such station is located, and one to each individual actually engaged in farming who may request the same, as far as the means of the station will permit; all such reports to be carried in the mails free.

The experiment stations were placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the agricultural and mechanical colleges, not for the purpose of assisting the colleges, but because it was thought the fund would be most judiciously expended under such control, and it was believed that a portion of the equipment of said colleges, in the way of land, stock, implements, etc., might, without detriment to the work of the colleges, be used to some extent in experimental work. It was thought also that men employed at the colleges, many of whom have become skilled in experimental work, would be able to give part of their time to the station.

The bill expressly provides that no part of the fund appropriated shall be used for any purpose other than equipping and supporting an establishment for carrying on experimental work. While the stations may be attached to the agricultural colleges and be made departments of the same, no part of this fund may be used in support of the colleges except in experimental work.

The Texas Experiment Station.—In accordance with the act of Congress, the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas have established this station, and have made provision for beginning the work. The station is located at the college, and is made a department of the rollege. Such part of the college farm, build-

ings and other equipments as may be deemed necessary for experimental work will be assigned to the station department by the board of directors. In addition to the equipment assigned, whatever buildings, apparatus or other materials are found necessary to carry out the provisions of the law will be provided from the experiment station fund.

The board of directors of the college have placed the station department under the immediate control of the Agricultural Experiment Station Council, consisting of the chairman of the faculty, the agent of the board and the director of the station. The departments of agriculture, horticulture, chemistry and veterinary science will aid in the experimental work, the heads of the departments to superintend the details in their several departments.

The board of directors of the college desire to make the work of the station of as much value to the agricultural interests of the State as may be possible. The work will be conducted at all times with special reference to giving information of value that may be of some practical use to the farmer. them to carry out this policy, all associations having the advancement of agriculture in view—the Grange, Alliance, stock-breeders', fruit-growers', and other organizations—will be invited from time to time to appoint delegates to meet with the board of directors and the council, and consult and advise with them in regard to the work of the station. Suggestions will be gladly received at all times from any one who is interested in advancing the agricultural interests of the State.

Through the courtesy of the State Penitentiary board, branch stations have been established on the State farms for making experiments of interest to the particular localities where the farms are situated.

Following is a list of the most important investigations so far as undertaken by the station:

A study of the disease of the cotton plant known as "blight," or "root rot," and experiments to find a preventive for the same; jointly with the Missouri Agricultural Experiment Station, a study of the cattle disease -Texas fever-to determine how the disease is transmitted, what parts of the State are free from it, and experiments in disinfecting to prevent cattle from spreading the disease when Texas cattle are shipped north, and inoculating cattle to protect from the disease when brought into the State; testing different fertilizers; growing a variety of forage plants, including silage crops; fattening cattle on different rations to determine the most economical method of feeding; testing a variety of food stuffs for the production of butter; testing tile drains on land used for growing farm, fruit and vegetable crops; testing a variety of grasses, fruits and vegetables; operating a creamery for investigation in dairy work.

Bulletins are published from time to time, giving in detail the work of the station, and sent free to any applicant in the State.

Information in regard to construction of silos, farm buildings, creameries, with plans for the same, and list of machinery and estimate as to the cost, will be supplied upon request.

## STATE UNIVERSITY.

The University of Texas owes its existence to the wisdom, foresight and statesmanship of the founders of the Republic of Texas, who made the most ample provision for its establishment and maintenance in the legislation of that period. By an act of the Third

Congress fifty leagues of land were set apart as an endowment to the university. legislature of Texas, by an act approved February 11, 1858, added to this \$100,000 in United States bonds then in the State treasury, and every tenth section of land granted or that might be thereafter granted to railroads or the Brazos and Galveston Navigation Company, which was to be used as an endowment and for the purpose of putting the university into operation. This act was, however, never carried out, doubtless on account of the intervention of the civil war. The constitution of 1876 re-appropriated all grants before made except the one-tenth section, and in lieu thereof set apart 1,000,-000 acres of the unappropriated public domain for the university.

The legislature, by an act approved March 30, 1881, provided for the location, organization and government of the University of Texas, and in obedience to that act an election was held the first Tuesday in September, 1881, to determine where the institution should be located, resulting in favor of Austin, the capital of the State.

The buildings are situated about three-quarters of a mile north of the State capitol, on an imposing site in the center of a forty-acre tract of land set apart by the Third Congress of the Republic of Texas for that purpose, and were opened for the reception of students September 15, 1883. Thus was the long cherished desire of the fathers of Texas, and the wishes of the people so often expressed in the various State constitutions, at last attained.

The university is governed by a board or regents composed of eight citizens, residents of different sections of the State, who are appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate. By an act of the legislature ap-

proved April 10, 1883, 1,000,000 acres of the public debt land were added to the permanent university fund.

Of the various land grants made to the university, there remained unsold 2,020,049 acres on December 31, 1891. The permanent fund consists of: State bonds, \$571,240; cash, \$24.01. Total, \$571,264.01; available fund (cash), \$19,548.85. Grand total, \$590,812.86.

The interest on the above sum, rental on leased lands, and matriculation fees, amounting to \$45,100.78 per annum, constitute the available university fund.

The system of instruction adopted by the university is a combination of what is known as the elective system and what is known as the class system. The four classes—freshman, sophomore, junior and senior—are retained, and serve to articulate the four years devoted to the completion of any full course in the academic department. The studies, however, are grouped into three general courses, designated, respectively, the course in arts, the course in letters, and the course in science. A student upon matriculation is allowed to elect any one of these courses, and upon its completion he is entitled to a diploma of the university.

The three general courses of arts, letters and science lead respectively to the three following degrees: Bachelor of arts (B. A.); bachelor of letters (B. Lit.); bachelor of science (B. Sc.). Each special course leads to the same degree as the general course to which it is related.

Every candidate for admission must be sixteen years of age and of good moral character. Candidates (except a graduate from an approved high school) are required to pass an entrance examination in English and mathematics as follows: English—English

grammar, etymology, elementary principles of syntax and rhetoric. The main test consists in writing upon a given subject a composition correct in spelling, punctuation, capital letters and grammar. Mathematics -Arithmetic, including proportion, decimals, interest, discount and the metric system; algebra, including theory of exponents, radicals, simple and quadratic equations; and the elements of plain geometry (corresponding to the first six books of Halsted's geometry). Passing these examinations, a student will be admitted to the freshman class in the course of science, or the junior class of the law department. The graduates of approved high schools will be admitted to the university without examination, provided they have reached the required age, and provided they present themselves for admission at the beginning of the scholastic year next succeeding their graduation from the high school. If, however, a graduate of an approved high school is not sixteen at this time, he will be allowed to enter when he attains this age.

The following high schools have already been approved, and are now auxiliary to the university:

Austin, Mexia, Houston, Blanco, Galveston (Ball), Taylor, Belton, Mineola, Round Rock Institute, Bryan, Fort Worth, Corsicana, San Antonio, Abilene, Waco, Temple, Brenham, Weatherford, Tyler, Cleburne, Rockdale, Terrell, El Paso, Waxahachie, Gonzales. Dallas,

La Grange.

When graduates from the above schools present their diplomas or certificates to the chairman of the faculty, they will be admitted to the freshman class in English, history and mathematics and to junior law. In case Latin and Greek were requisite for graduation from any high school, the graduates of that school will be admitted to freshman Greek and freshman Latin also.

The session begins the fourth Wednesday in September and closes on the third Wednesday in June, and is divided into two terms.

Co-education is a feature of the institution. Young women have equal advantages with the young men, and the course of study is the same for both. Tuition in the university is free to all residents of the State.

Each student is required to pay a matriculation fee, as follows: Academic department, \$10; law department, \$20. Non-resident students are also required to pay that amount as a tuition fee. Students who work in the laboratory pay for the materials they use.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$240,000; value of library, \$15,573.99; value of chemical and physical apparatus, \$30,945; total, \$296,518.99.

#### BLIND ASYLUM.

The State Asylum for the Blind was established September 2, 1856, and has for its object the education of blind persons. It is not an asylum where the indigent and helpless are cared for at the public expense, but a school in which the blind receive such general education and training in industrial pursuits as will aid them to become self-supporting as other classes. When the course of study prescribed has been completed the pupils return to their homes, as do the students of other schools, and like them are no longer a charge upon the State. In short,

the only difference between the school for the blind and a public school is in the amount of money the State expends on them. Sighted persons only receive free tuition, while the blind are fed, clothed and transported to and from school at public expense.

The course of study is as follows:

Reading by touch in point and line print, writing in New York point, arithmetic, mathematical and physical geography, English grammar, etymology, elements of ancient and modern history, natural philosophy, English literature, elements of chemistry, physiology and hygiene.

Of the trades, piano-forte tuning, broommaking and upholstering are taught to the young men. The young ladies receive instruction in crocheting and bead work, and learn to sew by hand and by machine. The young men excel sighted persons as pianotuners, and become very proficient at making brooms, mattresses, pillows, and bottoming chairs with cane and rattan. The bead work and crocheting done by the young ladies would reflect credit on sighted persons. The physical development of pupils is promoted by regular daily exercises in calisthenics, with dumb-bells, Indian clubs and rings.

Pupils whose sight can be benefited by operating on their eyes receive treatment from a skilled oculist connected with the institution. About twenty-three persons have in this way been restored to sight within the last twelve years.

All blind persons, or persons who cannot see to read ordinary newspaper print, between eight and twenty years of age, will be admitted to the institution.

The school is located in Austin, and in number of teachers, size of the buildings, the amount of philosophical, chemical and astronomical apparatus, maps, globes and appliances for the school-room, variety of musical instruments, etc., is the largest in the South.

Number of pupils enrolled during 1891, 164. The average cost per capita of feeding them was about \$5.30 per month.

Number of officers and teachers, 19; number of employés, 14.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$115,000; value of scientific apparatus, \$1,250; value of school and musical apparatus, \$7,000; total, \$123,250.

## DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM.

The State Deaf and Dumb Asylum is situated at the State capital, on a commanding height south of the Colorado river, and is justly regarded as one of the most beautiful and healthful locations in the city.

During the session of 1891, 233 pupils were enrolled up to October 31, and 195 were in actual attendance.

The health of the institution has not been good, three deaths having occurred during the year from la grippe, dysentery and dropsy of the heart.

The total expense of maintaining the institution from March 1, 1891, to November 1, 1891, was \$75,816, which includes \$30,000 for additional story and repairs. This includes all ordinary expenses, such as board, fuel, light, medicine, salaries of officers, teachers and employes, and so much of clothing and transportation as was paid by the State.

There are fourteen officers and teachers, five experts and twelve employes connected with the institution.

It is the purpose of the State in establishing such institutions to give the students a practical education, and as far as possible rescue this unfortunate class from helplessness and dependence. In addition, therefore,

to the instruction usual in such schools, a printing office, book bindery and shoe shop have been established for the purpose of teaching those trades to such of the pupils as have the ability and inclination to learn them. Skilled workmen, experts in their business, are in charge of each of these departments, and the progress made by the students under them has thus far been very encouraging.

An art department was inaugurated October 5, 1887, and is now one of the most interesting and attractive features of the school. Some of the pupils acquired such skill in crayon work before the end of the session that they were offered profitable employment at work of that kind during vacation.

The conditions of admission to the institution are few and simple. The age at which pupils are received and the length of time they are kept are matters left to the discretion of the superintendent. Persons not susceptible of receiving instruction will not be received at all. Parents are required to furnish transportation, if able to do so; otherwise it will be provided by the State.

The school opens the first Wednesday in September and closes the first Wednesday in June of each year.

Pupils are required to return to their homes during vacation to give opportunity to renovate and repair the buildings.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$125,000; value of library, \$500; total, \$125,500.

DEAF AND DUMB AND BLIND INSTITUTE FOR THE COLORED YOUTH.

The Deaf and Dumb and Blind Asylum for colored youth was established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, which provided for the appointment of a board to select a site near the city of Austin, and appropriated

\$50,000 for the erection of buildings and the purchase of furniture. An admirable location, about two and a quarter miles northwest of Austin, was selected for the buildings, and the institution first opened for the reception of students October 1, 1887. On November 1, 1891, there had been 73 pupils enrolled and in actual attendance. Of this number 37 were deaf mutes and 36 blind persons.

The same general rules of government and conditions of admission in force at the institutions for the blind and deaf and dumb for the whites, obtain in this institution. The text-books and system of instruction are also the same.

Including the superintendent, there are three officers and four teachers and four employes connected with the institution, all of whom are colored people.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$34,000; total disbursements from March 1, 1889, to October 1, 1890, \$24,553.48.

# OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.

#### STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

The State Lunatic Asylum is situated about two miles north of Austin, on a beautiful plateau of ground adorned and beautified by flowers, plants, summer-houses and forest trees, the latter constituting a splendid park, upon whose grassy lawn the patients are permitted to take exercise and get fresh air and sunshine. The buildings are capacious and elegant, though somewhat crowded owing to the rapidity with which the insane population increases.

There are ninety-five employes in the institution.

The estimated value of the buildings and grounds is \$505,000, that of all other prop-

erty belonging to the institution \$35,419.83.

In connection with the institution there is a large farm and garden where patients are permitted to work with a view of diverting the mind and affording exercise for the body. For the same purpose concerts, music, dancing and other amusements are indulged in once each week. Most of the patients enjoy the farm work very much, and look forward with great interest for the return of the day appointed for the weekly entertainment. In this way their minds are pleasantly occupied with the new subjects, and in many cases ultimate recovery thereby made possible.

From the report of the superintendent for the year ending October 31, 1890, the following data have been obtained:

Number patients admitted during the year, 106; discharged restored, 27; discharged improved, 37; discharged unimproved, 1; total discharged, 65; furloughed, 36; returned from furlough, 33; died, 33; escaped, 19; returned from escape, 17. Total treated during the year, 745; number in asylum October 31, 1891, 629.

The daily average number present during the year was 621, and the cost per annun of keeping each patient, \$149.71, or \$2.87 per week. Total expenditures for the year, \$130,326.54, of which \$5,000 was for permanent improvements.

The total number of patients admitted from the beginning of the hospital is 3,678, of which number 667 died, 66 escaped, 1,798 were discharged, 53 furloughed.

#### NORTH TEXAS HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

This institution is located at Terrell, in Kaufman county, and was first opened for the reception of patients July 15, 1885. It was established in obedience to a general demand



for additional asylum room for the accommodation of the hundreds of insane persons then confined in jails and on poor farms throughout the State.

The buildings are constructed on the latest and most improved plan of hospitals for the insane, and contain all modern conveniences for the treatment of the insane.

The actual running expenses for the year were \$95,226.04; cost of maintaining inmates, per capita per year, \$170; per week, \$3.26. The estimated value of the buildings, grounds, furniture and other appurtenances, is \$261,765. Number of officers connected with the institution, 5; employes, 42.

#### STATE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The creation of an orphan asylum was contemplated and provided for by the founders of our State government, who gave it the same land endowments bestowed on other charitable institutions. This institution was required to be established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved April 4, 1887. The governor was required to appoint three commissioners to select a site for the Competition between the various asylum. towns in the State for the location of the institution was invited, which resulted in the selection of Corsicana, in Navarro county. The sum of \$5,700 was appropriated out of the available Orphan Asylum fund for the establishment of the institution. quently, at the special session of the Twentieth Legislature, \$15,000 and the available fund to the credit of the asylum in the State treasury was appropriated for the erection of buildings and other improvements.

The site on which the asylum is located and the surrounding scenery are unsurpassed by any place in the State for their beauty and

adaptability for such an institution. The buildings, which are constructed on the cottage plan, and have a capacity of about 200 inmates, were completed and the institution formally opened July 15, 1889.

From the date of the opening of the institution, November 1, 1890, 60 children—23 girls and 31 boys—had been received into the home. Of those two ran away and four were returned to friends, leaving 54 in the institution.

The expenses of the asylum for the seventeen months ending October 31, 1890, amounted to \$13,993.63.

The asylum is governed by a board of managers who are appointed by the governor, and have power to prescribe rules and regulations for the admission of inmates and control of the institution.

All orphan children under the age of fourteen years shall be admitted, subject only to such restrictions as the board deem necessary to the welfare and good government of the asylum.

The superintendent is required to keep a list of the names and ages of all children, with such data as may be obtainable concerning their history, subject at all times to public inspection. He is also required to see that their pro rata of the public school fund is set aside, and to provide them with proper educational facilities.

#### STATE HOUSE OF CORRECTION AND REFORMATORY.

By act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved March 29, 1887, a State house of correction and reformatory for youthful convicts was provided for, and the governor required to appoint a commission to locate the same. The institution was located two and one-fourth miles northeast of Gatesville,

Coryell county, and the necessary buildings erected there during the summer of 1888. Up to date of the last report of the superintendent \$75.890 had been expended in the purchase of land, erection of buildings, and equipping the institution.

The institution has a capacity of about 100, and was opened January 3, 1889. Up to October 31, 1890, 111 persons had been received at the institution.

All persons under sixteen years of age convicted of any felony, the punishment for which does not exceed five years' confinement, are sentenced to the Reformatory.

The trustees are required to "see that the inmates are taught habits of industry and sobriety, some useful trade, and to read and write, and also supplied with suitable books." The white and colored inmates of the institution are required to be kept, worked and educated separately.

The institution is conducted on the "cottage" or family plan. The buildings are heated by steam and lighted by electricity. Since the institution was opened a farm of 200 acres and a garden and orchard—about 600 acres—have been put in cultivation.

There are six officers and three guards at the institution. Expense of the institution from March 1 to November 30, 1891, \$25,-295.48.

## THE PENITENTIARY SYSTEM.

The law of 1881 for organizing the State penitentiaries provided that the system of labor in the State penitentiaries should be by lease, by contract, by the State, or partly by one system and partly by the other, as shall be in the discretion of the penitentiary board deemed for the best interests of the State. The Eighteenth Legislature in 1883 repealed

that portion of the law of 1881 authorizing the lease of the penitentiaries, and consequently the contract and State account systems only are allowed.

At this time all of the industries at both the prisons, Huntsville and Rusk, are operated on the State account system. Between 800 and 900 convicts are worked on farms, and about 463 on railroads, under the contract system. Nearly 200 convicts are worked on farms on shares, and about 200 on farms owned by the State, on State account.

The organization of the penitentiaries consists of a penitentiary board composed of three commissioners appointed by the governor, a superintendent of penitentiaries, a financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, and two inspectors of outside convict camps, all appointed by the governor. For each penitentiary a physician and a chaplain are appointed by the penitentiary board. The assistant superintendent of each penitentiary appoints, with the approval of the superintendent, such number of under officers as may be necessary to preserve discipline and prevent escapes. And the superintendent of penitentiaries, when the penitentiaries are being operated on State account, may, under the direction of the State board, employ such number of skilled workmen or other employes as may be deemed essential to the successful operation of the penitentiaries.

The gangs or forces of convicts worked on farms and railroads, whether worked under contract or on State account, are each under the control of an officer designated as a sergeant, who is appointed by the superintendent of penitentiaries, and, under the direction of the said superintendent and inspector of outside forces, has charge and control of the management and discipline of the convict

force for which he may have been appointed. This sergeant, under the direction of said officers, has the appointing and control of the guards necessary to control such force. The contractor has nothing whatever to do with the discipline of the convicts. He is only entitled to a reasonable amount of labor within hours, etc., prescribed by contract and provided for in the penitentiary rules and regulations. On the contract farms the contractors feed the convicts as prescribed by the At all other places the State feeds, clothes and furnishes bedding and all medicines and medical attendance, and pays all sergeants and guards. The law provides that no contract shall be made by which the control of the convicts, except as to a reasonable amount of labor, shall pass from the State or its officers, and the management of convicts shall, in all cases and under all circumstances, remain under control of the State and its officers.

#### PENITENTIARY INDUSTRIES.

At the Huntsville penitentiary there is the wagon department, in which are built wagons, drays, cane and log wagons, buggies, hacks, etc. In the cabinet department are made chairs and furniture, mostly of a cheap class.

In the machine rooms are made engines, boilers, hydrants, etc.; in the foundry various kinds of castings. There is a factory in which is manufactured mostly the stripes for all the clothing for the convicts. In the shoe and tailor shops are made convict shoes and clothes, and there is also done on order some citizens' work.

The State owns and works on State account with convicts a farm about two miles from the Huntsville penitentiary, on which is raised cotton for the factory, corn for farm and prison

consumption, and vegetables for the prison.

At the Rusk penitentiary the principal industries are the making of pig iron, manufacture of castings of various kinds, and making of cast-iron water and gas pipe. A large number of convicts are engaged in making charcoal and digging iron ore for the smelting furnace.

In connection with the Rusk penitentiary some of the land belonging to the State is used for raising fruit and vegetables for the convicts, and other lands have been rented contiguous to the prison, on which has been raised corn, peas, etc., for prison use.

Another farm belonging to the State, in Fort Bend county, on Oyster creek, and known as Harlem, is worked on State account, and raises cotton, corn and sugar for the general market. All of these farms are operated with second and third class convict labor—convicts not fit for much other kind of labor.

There are two farms worked on the share system, by which the State furnishes the labor and the owners of the farms the land and teams, and crop divided. One of these belongs to the estate of J. G. Johnson, about seven miles from Huntsville, and employs about forty convicts, and the other belongs to Colonel John D. Rogers, in Brazos county, on which are employed about 160 convicts. There is the same class of convicts on these share farms as on the State farms.

The officers of the penitentiaries appointed by the governor are: three commissioners, constituting the penitentiary board, one superintendent of penitentiaries, one financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, two inspectors of outside camps.

The officers appointed by the penitentiary board are: two penitentiary physicians, two chaplains.

The under officers appointed by superintendent of penitentiaries are: twenty-five sergeants of outside forces, six assistant sergeants of outside forces, two stewards of outside forces.

The under officers appointed by assistant superintendents are: two under keepers, two night sergeants, two stewards, seven sergeants, two assistant sergeants, eighty-five guards, etc.

The under officers or guards appointed by sergeants are: 300 guards.

The foremen and other citizen employes employed by superintendents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, eight at Rusk penitentiary.

The clerks employed by financial agents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, two at Rusk penitentiary.

The outside physicians appointed by superintendents are seven in number.

Total number paid monthly by the financial agent—officers, guards, foremen, and other employes—470.

The value of State property belonging to the penitentiaries is fully set forth in the report of the superintendent, up to November 1, 1890, as follows:

Huntsville penitentiary	\$769,096.72
Rusk penitentiary	720,245.62
State farm, Harlem	266,074.83
Rogers' share farm	21,062.48
Contract farms	9,702.32
Railroad trains	10,152.27
State penitentiaries, cash on hand, etc	43,621.28
Total valuation of penitentiary property, November 1, 1890	\$1,840,955.52
Total valuation of penitentiary property, May 16, 1883	931,149.32

#### RELIGIOUS.

As one might guess from the early history of Texas in a political point of view, the Mexicans and pioneers of this region were not demonstrative in their piety. Down to the time of independence Catholic intolerance prevailed, and the Catholics themselves, in Spanish America, were not zealous in secular education.

Prior to the era of independence about the only efforts, of which we have record, to establish Protestantism in Texas were those of the Baptists, who failed to make their institutions permanent. In 1837 a Baptist church was organized at Washington, Z. N. Morrell being chosen pastor, and money was subscribed to build a house of worship. The first Protestant Episcopal church was established in 1838, at Matagorda, by Caleb S. Ives, who collected a congregation, established a school and built a church. During the same year R. M. Chapman organized a parish in Houston.

For the purpose of this volume, with reference to church statistics, probably the only feature that would be of general interest to the general public will be the total membership; for all other statistical matter in regard to religious institutions is about in a certain proportion to this. The following table, therefore, gives only the total membership:

DENOMINATION.	MEMBERSHIP.
Methodist Episcopal, South	151,533
Baptist	127,377
Episcopal	9,982
Methodist Episcopal (North)	25,739
German Lutheran (1877)	2,270
Presbyterian	2,414
Southern Presbyterian (1877)	13,555
Cumberland Presbyterian	24,257
Christian	<b> 55,000</b>
Primitive Baptist	1,000
Seventh-Day Adventists	300
Universalists	95
Brethren (Dunkards)	125

Free Methodists	100
Catholic	157,000
Hebrew	
Methodist Protestant	
Colored M. E. Church in America.	
African Methodist Episcopa!	
Colored Baptist	

It must be borne in mind that it has been impossible to obtain exact data with reference to a few of the above named churches.

# THE PRESS.

The first printing-press in Texas was put into operation at Nacogdoches in 1819, and was brought to that place by General Long, who established a provisional government and a supreme council, which issued a declaration proclaiming Texas an independent republic. The office was placed under the management of Horatio Biglow, and was used for the publication of various laws enacted and proclamations issued by that shortlived government.

The first regular newspaper, however, made its initial appearance about 1829, at San Felipe, bearing the name, The Cotton Plant. Godwin B. Cotten was editor and proprietor. In 1832 its name was changed to The Texas Republican.

The second paper was the Texas Gazette and Brazoria Advertiser, published in Brazoria in 1830. In September, 1832, it was merged into the Constitutional Advocate and Texas Public Advertiser, with D. W. Anthony as owner and editor, who died in 1833, and the paper ceased.

Next was the Texas Republican, at Brazoria, by F. C. Gray, in December, 1834. This was printed on the old press brought into the realm by Cotten, before mentioned.

In January, 1835, this was the only paper published in Texas, and in August, 1836, it was discontinued.

The fourth newspaper was the Telegraph, started in August 1835, at San Felipe, by Gail and Thomas H. Borden and Joseph Baker. A Mexican force seized this in April, 1836, and threw the material of the office into a bayou at Harrisburg, to which place it had been moved after the abandonment of San Felipe by the Americans. In August, that year, the Bordens bought new press and material and revived the Telegraph at Columbia, and subsequently moved to Houston, where the paper was published for many years, under the name of the Houston Telegraph.

After the establishment of Texan independence the number of newspapers inincreased rapidly, until now the State has as many newspapers as any other in proportion to population.

The first daily paper established in Texas was the Morning Star, by Cruger & Moore of the Telegraph, between 1840 and 1844.

The Texas Editorial and Press Association was organized September 10, 1873, and afterward incorporated.

## RAILROADS.

During the last fifteen years railroad systems have been established at a comparatively rapid rate. In 1870 there was less than 300 miles in operation; in 1876, 1,600 miles; in 1885, over 7,000 miles; and in 1890, according to the last census, 8,914.

In the time of the republic numerous charters for railroads were granted, but no road was built. It was not till 1852 that the first road was commenced. That year a pre-

liminary survey was made and some work done on what was then called the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos & Colorado Railroad, starting from Harrisburg and going westerly; and within the same year the first locomotive was set to work at Harrisburg, the first in Texas and the second west of the Mississippi. company was organized June 1, 1850, at Boston, Massachusetts, by General Sidney Sherman, who may be regarded as the father of railroads in Texas. The work progressed slowly, and the Colorado was not reached till 1859, when the line was opened to Eagle lake, sixty-five miles from the place of beginning. By 1866 the line had reached Columbus, the river being bridged at Alleyton. A change in the charter made in 1870 fixed upon San Antonio as the objective point, and since that time it has been known as the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway, or "Sunset route," but is now incorporated in the great Southern Pacific system. January 15, 1877, the road reached San Antonio, the citizens of Bexar county having voted, in January, 1876, \$300,000 in county bonds to secure the speedy completion of the line. In the same month the passenger terminus was changed from Harrisburg to Houston by a line from Pierce The line has since been extended to El Paso, to connect there with the Southern Pacific, going on to the Pacific coast. At that point it also connects with the Mexican Central. The length of the main line is 848 miles, and no railroad in Texas has had more influence in the settlement and development of the country.

The next railroad commenced in Texas was the Houston & Texas Central. The original charter was granted in 1848, by which the company was incorporated under the title of the Galveston & Red River Railroad Com-

pany. Their line was to extend from Galveston to the northern boundary of the State. Work was begun in 1853, at Houston, by the first incorporator, Ebenezer Allen, and at that time the name was changed to its present form. The rivalry between Galveston and Houston was satisfied by a compromise, under which arrangement the two cities were connected by the Galveston, Houston & Henderson Road, which was begun at Virginia Point, and completed in 1865, and a junction was made with the Houston & Texas Central. In 1859 a bridge was constructed across the bay by the city of Galveston.

Construction proceeded slowly, only eighty miles having been made by the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, which completely interrupted further building. In March, 1873, it reached Denison, forming there a junction with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Road, thus opening rail communication with St. Louis.

Houston has become the railroad center of the State, having at least ten trunk lines.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe line was chartered in May, 1873, as a Galveston enterprise. Construction was commenced at Virginia Point in May, 1875, and the road opened for traffic as far as Richmond in 1878.

Other important systems of late introduction are the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, San Antonio & Aransas Pass, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas ("Cotton Belt"), International & Great Northern, Texas & Pacific, etc.

All the above mentioned trunk lines have of course several branches, so that it can now be said in familiar parlance that the State of Texas is "gridironed" with railroads, and still construction is going on, and many more lines are projected.

The following	table shows	the number of
miles of railroad	in the State:	

4
of Track. 76.00
121.35
467.34
40.50
112.54
926 30
50.00
510.00
958.25
111.10
191.38
+647.00
91.00
389.39
9.53
52.43
31.76
70.57
37.62
$\boldsymbol{65.57}$
66.55
105.89
637.20
<b>554</b> 0 <b>5</b>
100.41
103.47
288.80
178.61
38.00
51.00
1,125.95
89.08
<b>52</b> 25
105.10

tOnly 250.80 miles are taxed.

Weatherford, Mineral Wells & North-	
western	20.05
Central Texas & Northwestern	12.00
Wichita Valley	51.36
Totals8	.914.13

# MINERAL RESOURCES OF TEXAS.

The mineral resources of Texas are too varied in their character and too widespread in their occurrence to permit more than a brief review of the results obtained by the investigations of the geological survey dur-Previous to the ing the past two years. organization of the present survey little systematic work had been done toward securing definite and accurate information of the various economic products of the geology of the Many mineral localities were known, and the qualities of many ores, soils and other materials had been tested by analyses. A few mines and manufactories scattered here and there over the State had tested some of these deposits practically, but there was nowhere a statement of such facts concerning them as would enable the owner or prospector to form any definite idea of their relations or probable values.

The following statements are based for the greater part on the work of Hon. E. T. Dumble, State Geologist, and his associates of the present survey (although all reliable sources of information accessible to them at present have been examined), and many of the facts will be found stated in much greater detail in the various papers accompanying the annual reports of the survey.

## FUEL AND OILS.

Wood.—Over eastern Texas the amount of wood suitable for fuel purposes is seemingly inexhaustible; but westward it grows less

<sup>\*</sup>Operated by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas,

and less, until in many places mesquite roots or even the "Mexican dagger" are the principal source of supply. The investigations of the survey up to the present have been confined to an examination of the wood supply of certain counties with reference to the manufacture of charcoal for iron smelting.

Lignite.—Intermediate between peat and bituminous coal we find a fossil fuel known as lignite or brown coal. It contains less water and more carbon than peat, but has more water and less carbon then bituminous coal. Lignites are the product of a later geologic age than bituminous coal, and the bituminous matter has not been so fully developed as in the true bituminous coal.

Lignite varies in color from a brown to a brilliant jet black, and occurs in all degrees of purity, from a lignitic clay to a glossy coal of cubical fracture. The greatest amount of our lignites, however, are of black color, changing to brownish black on exposure, often with somewhat of a conchoidal fracture and a specific gravity of about 1.22. Lignite occurs in beds similar to those of bituminous coal, although they are not always as regular and continuous.

The lignite field is by far the largest field we have, and the coal strata it contains are of much greater thickness than those of either of the others. As nearly as we can at present mark its boundaries they are as follows: Beginning on the Sabine river, in Sabine county, the boundary line runs west and southwest near Crockett, Navasota, Ledbetter, Weimar, and on to Helena and the Rio Grande, thence back by Pearsall, Elgin, Marlin, Richland, Salem, and Clarksville to Red river.

It includes fifty-four counties in whole or part, and while we do not know of the occurrence of lignite in every one of these, it will in all probability be found in all of them sooner or later.

Within the area thus defined lignite has been observed at hundreds of localities. The beds vary from a few inches to as much as twelve feet, which thickness has been observed and measured in numerous places.

The lignites have been mined in greater or less quantities in several places, among which may be mentioned: Athens, Henderson county; seven miles east of Emory, Rains county; Alamo, Cass county; Head's Prairie, Robertson county; Calvert Bluff, Robertson county; Rockdale, Milam county; Bastrop, Bastrop county; Lytle Mine, Atascosa county; San Tomas, Webb county, and others.

Of these localities the Laredo "San Tomas" coal stands out sharply above the rest. Although it is classed as a lignite on the ground of its geologic occurrence, it is much superior to any of the ordinary lignites, as is shown by its analysis.

The real value of this material as fuel is not at all appreciated. Lignite, up to the present time, has been regarded as of very little value. Two causes have been instrumental in creating this impression; first, the quality it possesses of rapidly slacking and crumbling when exposed to the air; and second (and perhaps this is the principal cause), all who have attempted to use it have done so without first studying its character and the best methods of burning it, as they have in most cases endeavored to use it under the same conditions which apply to a bituminous coal containing a little water. While lignite may not differ materially from bituminous coal in weight, its physical properties are entirely different. This is due not only to the amount of water contained in the lignite, amounting to from 10 to 20 per cent. of its

weight, but also to the fact that it is the product of a different period of geologic time, and it may be that the development of the bituminous matter differs in some way in the two. Therefore, in any intelligent effort to make it available for fuel, these considerations must be taken into account and proper allowances made for them. In Europe, where fuel is scarcer than here, lignites of much poorer quality than our average deposits are successfully used, not only as fuel and domestic purposes, but also for smelting.

The fact that lignites have not been used in the United States is taken by some as an evidence of their worthlessness, but if we turn to Europe we find that their usefulness is of the highest character. Although the German lignites are inferior to those of Texas, as proved by numerous chemical analyses, they are in use for every purpose for which bituminous coal is available, and for some to which such coal is not suited. Their principal use is, naturally, as fuel. They are used in the natural state, or "raw," in places for household purposes, and also to a very large extent in Siemens' regenerator furnaces; and, even in connection with coke made from the lignites themselves, as much as 40 to 70 per cent. of raw lignite is used in the smelting of iron ores in furnaces of suitable construction. Raw lignites are also used in the conversion of iron into steel by the Bessemer process, but require a small addition of coke for this purpose.

For general fuel purposes, however, the lignites are manufactured into briquettes, or coal bricks, of different sizes, by pulverizing them, evaporating the surplus water and compressing them under presses similar to those used in the manufacture of pressed brick. Many of the German lignites contain as much as 30 to 40 per cent. of water, and

the heat which is necessary to drive this off acts on the chemical elements of the lignite and develops the bituminous matter sufficiently for it to serve as a bond or cement under the semi-fusion caused by the heavy pressure which is applied to make it cohere. Such coals as do not form their own cement in this way are made to cohere by the addition of various cementing materials, such as bitumen, coal tar, pitch, starch, potatoes, clay, etc.

Lignites prepared in this way are fully equal to ordinary bituminous coal as fuel for all purposes, and possess, in addition, several important advantages. They are more compact, and are in the regular form of blocks which can be stored in four-fifths the amount of space occupied by the same weight of coal. They are much cleaner to handle, and the waste in handling, which in the case of bituminous coal is often as much as twenty per cent., is very little. Owing to its physical structure it burns with great regularity and without clinkers, making it a very desirable steam fuel. For these reasons it is often preferred to bituminous coal.

Coke of excellent quality is made from lignites in ovens properly constructed for the purpose. These ovens are of various designs suited to different characters of lignite, but all accomplish similar results, and the coke thus produced is used for all purposes for which other cokes are adapted.

Illuminating gas of very superior quality is manufactured from lignites, and is in use in many German manufactories.

Lignite also forms the base of many other important industries. Up to the time of the discovery of the oil fields of America and the great deposits of mineral wax, or ozocerite, the lignite was the principal source of supply of paraffine and illuminating oils, and even

now, although comparatively few factories are run solely for their production, as was formerly so largely the case, the amount manufactured as by-products is very large. These substances are the results of distilling the lignites in the same manner in which gas is produced from bituminous coal, and the product consists of gas, water, tar, ammonia, coke and ash. The tar contains paraffine and mineral oils, as well as being the basis for the aniline dyes for the production of which great quantities are used.

Powdered coke from lignites is used in the manufacture of gunpowder, of blacking and for filters, and is substituted in many places for the more costly boneblack.

Finally, lignite is used very successfully in the place of boneblack in clarifying sugar. In this, as in all uses of lignite, reference must be had to the particular kind of lignite to be employed.

Just as bituminous coals vary, and that from one locality proves more suitable for certain purposes than that of another seam at no great distance, so the lignites differ and the characteristics of each must be studied in order to ascertain for which of these many uses it is best adapted.

With such evidence as this before us—the results of fifty years of experiments and trial ending in successful operation in all these various uses of lignites—there can remain no shadow of doubt of the adaptability of the great lignite fields of Texas, and other parts of America as well, to meet the wants of the people for cheap fuel.

The ease and cheapness of mining, the small cost of preparation, and its value when prepared, will enable it to compete with wood in the best wooded portions of the State, with coal in close proximity to the coal mine, and

it will prove of inestimable value in those localities in which it is the only fuel.

Bituminous Coal.—The work of the survey during the past two years has resulted in fully determining the limits of the central coal fields, in ascertaining the number, thickness and dips of the workable seams of coal, and in approximately mapping their lines of outcrop.

The coal measures consist of beds of limestones, sandstones, shales and clays, having an aggregate thickness of some 6,000 feet. The dip of these beds is very gentle, averaging less than forty feet to the mile in one seam and about sixty-five in another, and is toward the northwest or west. Very little disturbance has been noted in it beyond a few slight folds and small faults. These two facts-slightdip and undisturbed conditionare of great importance in the mining of the Two seams of workable coal have been None of the other seven seams observed are of sufficient thickness to be of economic value.

The central coal field is divided by a strip of Cretaceous south of the line of the Texas & Pacific Railway. The two divisions thus formed have been named after the principal rivers which cross them—the Brazos coal field, or Northern, and the Colorado coal field, or Southern. In the Brazos coal field both of the workable seams of coal are found.

Coal seam "No 1" first appears at the surface in Wise county, some eight miles southwest of Decatur. It outcrops in a southwestern direction nearly to the southwest corner of the county, when it turns more sharply west and appears in the southeastern portion of Jack county. It crosses into Palo Pinto county near its northeastern corner and its outcrops appear in a south-southwest direction entirely across this county

and down into Erath, until it disappears beneath the Cretaceous hills and is found no more. On this seam are located several mines and prospects, among which may be mentioned those of the Wise County Ccal Company, Mineral Wells Coal Company, Lake Mine, Carson and Lewis, Gordon, Johnson, Palo Pinto, and Adair. The output from these mines is gradually increasing.

Coal seam "No. 7" is first observed outcropping near Bowie, in Montague county. From this point it bends southwestward, passing north of Jacksboro, between Graham and Belknap, when it turns south, running just west of Eliasville, by Crystal Falls and Breckenridge, to and below Cisco, when it, too, passes under the Cretaceous ridge. South of this ridge we find it again on Pecan bayou, in Coleman county, and from here the outcrops extend in a southerly direction, near Santa Anna mountain, to Waldrip in Mc-Culloch county.

On this seam we have the Stephens mine, in Montague county, and various prospects in Jack county. Considerable work has been done in Young and Stephens counties, and coal of fair quality mined, but lack of railway facilities prevents anything like systematic mining. The seam becomes thinner and much poorer toward Cisco, graduating into a material little better than a bituminous shale. Probably the largest amount of work ever put on a coal seam in Texas was expended in this county, but the whole thing was given up at last as impracticable.

On the southern portion of this seam, or that within the Colorado coal field, there have been numerous prospecting shafts sunk, but no coal of any consequence has been mined except for local consumption. The principal ones are located north of Santa Anna, on Bull creek, Home creek, and at and near Waldrip. The thickness of these two seams is about equal, each averaging about thirty inches of clean coal. They are similar also in having at most places a parting of clay, or "slate," of a few inches in thickness. While the outcrops of the two seams are parallel to each other in a general way, they vary from twenty-five to forty miles apart.

In the northern portion the seams are separated by some 1,200 feet vertical thickness of limestones, clays and shales. This thickness, however, increases rapidly toward the south.

As has been stated, the dip is gentle; that of seam No. 1 will not average over sixty-five feet, and that of No. 7 is less than forty feet. The average increase of elevation of the surface of the country toward the west is only a few feet per mile (not exceeding ten), and in consequence the extension of these beds can be found anywhere within eight to ten miles west of their outcrops at less than 600 feet in depth.

The linear extent of the outcrops of these two seams is fully 250 miles. They are probably workable for at least ten miles west of their line of outcrops, giving us an area ot 2,500 square miles of coal lands. Even if only two-fifths of this area prove to be fully adapted to coal mining, we have 1,000 square miles, each of which contains nearly 3,000,000 tons of coal. The roof of these coal seams is sandstone, limestone, or a hard clay, which makes a good roof. The mines are generally dry.

The quality of the coal varies considerably. In some few places it is high in sulphur, in others very little is found. It also varies greatly in the amounts of ash and moisture contained in it, as well as in its fuel constituents, but careful selection will result in a fuel that will give perfectly satisfactory results.

Digitized by Google

Of its value as a steam coal there can be no doubt, for it has been fully tested for railroad and other uses, and is taken as fast as it can be mined, leaving practically none to be sold for ordinary purposes.

The quality of coke produced gives every promise that, with proper care in selecting material and attention to burning, it will produce a coke fully adapted for the best metallurgical uses.

In addition to this central coal field there are others on the western borders of the State. A boring made at Eagle Pass, four miles from the outcrop on which the Hartz mine is situated, reached the Nucces coal at 531 feet. This coal cokes in the crucible, and there is no doubt but that an excellent coke can be made from it, if ovens of suitable construction are used. This seam is the thickest in the State, averaging nearly five feet, and must prove of very great economic value.

A second coal field is that containing the deposits in Presidio county between the Capote mountain and the Rio Grande. The specimens of this coal which have been furnished for analysis show it to be very high in sulphur, but no detailed examination of it has yet been made.

Bitumen or Asphaltum.—This valuable material exists in Texas under several conditions. Its most frequent occurrence is probably in tar springs. These are found in many places in the Tertiary and Cretaceous formations, and occasionally among those that are older. It is in these cases the seepage from the beds which contain it. So far few, if any, of these beds have been examined to ascertain their extent or quality, for there has been little or no demand for the material. Among these may also be included the Sour lakes of Hardin and Liberty

counties, at which both bitumen and gas occur in large quantities. In other places it is found as deposits of greater or less extent, impregnating the accompanying sands, sandstone and limestone. These have not been given much more attention than the springs, but some of the localities have been examined and specimens of the material analyzed.

The tar springs are of frequent occurrence in certain beds of the timber belt series, which stretch across the State in a belt approximately parallel to the Gulf coast and from 100 to 150 miles inland, and are at places connected more or less with deposits of oil. They are also found along the belt of country underlaid by the Fish beds, or Eagle Ford shales, of the Cretaceous, as may be seen in the vicinity of Fiskville and other localities in Travis county, and still others southwest of the Colorado. Similar springs are found in Burnet and other counties in the older rocks.

The deposits which have been examined most fully are those of Anderson county east of Palestine, where there is an asphalt bearing sand. This appears to be due to the oxidation of the residuum of oil left in the sand. Here they are of unknown and somewhat uncertain extent, as they are apt to run into an oil bearing sand. This is possibly the case with many of the deposits of east Texas.

In Uvalde county there are several outcrops of bitumen impregnating both sandstone and limestone. The sandstone oyster bed is underlaid by eight feet of black asphaltum sandstone, from which in warm weather the asphaltum exudes and forms small pools. This is on the Nueces river fourteen miles southwest of Uvalde. The stratum here described is continuous. The stratigraphical position is some thirty feet below the San

Tomas coal vein (that which is worked above Laredo), and Mr. Owen states that the sandstone occurs at nearly every locality where its stratigraphical position was exposed. The connection of this asphaltic material and the coal seam mentioned over an area exceeding 1,000 square miles opens one of the most profitable fields of fuel industry in Texas.

Analyses of these asphaltum sands give an average of 14 per cent. asphaltum. Beds of similar sands are known in Jack, Montague, Martin and other counties. Analyses gave the following percentages of bitumen: Montagne county, 8.90 to 10.20; Martin county, The asphaltic limestone found in 10.72. Uvalde county, specimens of which are in the State museum, is richer in asphaltum than any of the sandstones, the average of three analyses giving 20.35 per cent. of bitu-This gives it the same composition as the best grade of asphaltic limestone gotten in the Val-de-Travers, Switzerland, of which the famous asphalt streets of Paris are made. It is a natural mixture of asphaltum and limestone in the best proportion for good road making.

Oil is often an accompanying material when the tar springs and deposits of bitumen are found in the timber belt and Eagle Ford beds. Thus, in the counties of Sabine, Shelby, Nacogdoches, San Augustine, Anderson, Grimes, Travis, Bexar and others, oil in small quantity has been found. Most often, it is true, the quantity has been too small to be of much economic importance, but in Nacogdoches county one of the fields has had considerable development and the results are satisfactory. Besides these deposits there are others in the Carboniferous region, where small quantities of oil are secured in wells and springs which appear to have a larger quantity of the higher oils connected with them. | its amelioration or the increase of its fertility.

The only places at which oil is at present produced are Nacogdoches and San Antonio.

In the vicinity of Chireno, Nacogdoches county, a number of oil wells have been bored, many of which became producers. pipe line was run connecting the wells with the railroad at Nacogdoches, and shipments of oil have been made from time to time. This locality produces only a lubricating oil, but it has the property (through absence of paraffine) of withstanding very severe cold, and is therefore of high market value for railroad use where such oils are needed.

Mr. George Dulnig, when boring on his place for water, at a depth of 300 feet struck petroleum, and subsequently, in another boring at some distance from the first, came upon it at 270 feet. The flow is only about twenty gallons a day, but is continuous and regular. The oil is a superior article for lubricating purposes.

Gas, another economic product accompaffying these beds of bitumen and oil, has long been known in Shelby, Sabine and adjoining counties, and it was found in wellboring in Washington county and elsewhere many years ago. Within the last few years fresh borings have been made in the vicinity of Greenvine, in Washington county, and the flow of gas found to be of considerable It has been found near San Antonio at depths of from 400 to 800 feet, and also at Gordon and other places in the Carboniferous area. No attempt has yet been made to bring it into use, or even to fully test the character or extent of the fields thus far determined.

## FERTILIZERS.

Under this heading might be included everything that can be applied to a soil for This would, therefore, in its widest application, embrace even the addition of sands to clay soils of such sticky character as our famous black waxy. The deposits, however, which will be mentioned here are apatite, bat guano, gypsum, glauconite (or greensand marl), chalk marl, limes and clays.

Apatite, which is a phosphate of lime, has as yet been found only in very small quantities in Texas. Its value as a fertilizer is due to its contents of phosphoric acid, and if it can be discovered in any quantity will be of very considerable value in connection with the greensand and other marls in sandy lands low in that essential element. Phosphate of lime is also the chief constituent of bone, and any deposits of this character will also prove of value. As yet known, no deposits rich in phosphatic material have been found in Texas.

Bat guano, as a fertilizer, occupies a place second to nothing, except it be the Peruvian guano. Its great value as a fertilizer is due to its salts of ammonia, potash and phosphorus. It is found in caves in Williamson, Burnet, Lampasas, Llano, Gillespie, Blanco, Bexar and other counties of Texas in great quantities. It varies greatly in quality. Many of the caves are so situated that water has access to the beds, and parts of the valuable salts of ammonia are dissolved and carried off. In others, fires have by some means got started and immense bodies of the guano burned. Many analyses have been made from différent caves, and large quantities of it have been shipped, but the present lack of railroad facilities in the vicinity of the deposits has prevented their successful working.

Analyses of guano from Burnet and Gillespie counties gave a value of over \$50 per ton.

Gypsum, as a top dressing for many crops, is of great use, and when ground for this purpose is known as land plaster. Ground gypsum is also an excellent deodorizer.

Texas is abundantly supplied with this material. Not only does it occur in immense deposits in the Permian beds west of the the Abilene-Witchita country, but all through the timber belt beds it is found along the streams and scattered through the clays as crystals of clear selenite, often miscalled "mica" or "isinglass." It is of all degrees of purity, from the pure selenite to an impure gypseous clay. So far it has been little used for this purpose in Texas.

Greensand marl is a mixture of sand and clay with greensand, and often contains quantities of shells. Greensand, or glauconite, as it is often called, is a mineral of green color composed of silica (sand) in chemical combination with iron and potash, and usually contains more or less phosphoric acid, and the shells furnish lime. Where it occurs in its original and unaltered condition it is is of a more or less pronounced green color, due to the color of the greensand in it. Where it has been subjected to chemical action the greensand is gradually decomposed and the iron unites and forms hydrous oxide of iron, or iron rust. This alteration gives rise to a great variety of color in the different beds of the material. When it is fully altered in this way it forms the red or yellow sandstone so much used in east Texas.

Numerous analyses have been made of these marls, both in their original and altered conditions. They contain, in all the samples tested at least, lime, potash and phosphoric acid, just the elements that are required to fertilize the sandy soils and to renew and increase the fertility of those that have been worn out. These elements occur in the marl in variable amounts, and less in the altered than in the unaltered material. In nearly every instance, however, the amounts were sufficient to be of great agricultural value to every field within hauling distance of such a deposit. It often happens, too, that these beds of marl lie in closest proximity to the very soils on which they are most needed, and all the farmer has to do to secure the desired results is to apply it as a fertilizer.

If any proof is wanted of the adaptability of these marls, and of their great value on just this character of soil, it is shown in New Jersey, where exactly similar conditions exist. In that State there were large areas of pine-land soils which were, like ours, of little agricultural value, because of the small amounts of potash, phosphoric acid and lime contained in them. There were, however, large deposits of greensand marl adjacent to them, and its use has been of the highest benefit. This is fully attested both by the agricultural and the geological reports of the State. It gives lasting fertility to the soils. No field that has once been marled is now One instance was found where poor and sandy land was marled more than thirty years ago and has ever since been tilled without manure, and not well managed, which is still in good condition. Fruit trees and vines make a remarkable growth and produce fruit of high flavor when liberally dressed with this marl. Although the greensand marls of east Texas are not as rich as those of New Jersey, they are nevertheless rich enough to be of the same use to our Nearly 200,000 tons of greensand lands. marls are used yearly in New Jersey.

The first requisite to the best results is that the marl should be powdered as finely as possible before spreading it on the land.

The greensand decomposes and is dissolved very slowly, and the finer it is powdered the more rapid will be its action. It should also be spread evenly and uniformly over the ground. It is ordinarily wet when first dug, but after a certain amount of drying it can be easily pulverized, or it can be dried more rapidly and rendered more friable by the mixture of a small amount of quicklime with it. It could also be improved by composting it with barnyard manure or guano. Owing to the difficulty with which the greensand is dissolved, the effects are not always so apparent the first year, but it is a lasting fertilizer, as is shown by the quotations given above.

The amount required will of course vary with the composition of the soil and the quality of the greensand. From three to ten wagon loads per acre would, perhaps, be the usual amount required, although some soils might need even more.

Calcareous Marls.—Lime is already used to a large extent in agriculture, and will be used more largely still. Its uses are to lighten clay soils and to make sandy soils more firm, while sour soils or swamp lands are sweetened by its application. In addition to this the chemical action brought about by its presence in the decomposition and rendering soluble of other constituents of the soil is very great, so that its action is both chemical and physical. Its use is perhaps most beneficial when composted with organic manures or the greensand marls.

When the calcareous marls are soft enough to be easily powdered they may be applied as they are, and in this condition the action of the lime is much more gradual and of longer continuance. When they exist as harder rocks they will have to be burned before applying them.

Among the rocks of the Cretaceous series are many deposits which are especially adapted for use in this way. Localities are numerous in the divisions known as the Austin chalk and the Washita limestone which will afford a soft material well suited for the purpose.

It often happens that in the greensand beds themselves there are large deposits of fossil shells still in their original form as carbonate of lime. Where these occur the marl is of great value, as it contains that which will render it most valuable on such sandy lands as need it.

Clays.—Some of the clays of east Texas will prove of value as fertilizers on account of the large amount of potash they contain—as high as five and six per cent. in certain cases. While it is true that much of the potash is in chemical combination with silica, and therefore soluble only with difficulty, if composted with quicklime this substance will be rendered more soluble and prepared for plant food.

## FICTILE MATERIALS.

Texas has not yet begun to take that place among the manufacturers of pottery and glassware which the character, quality and extent of the materials found within her borders render possible. For pottery-making there exist clays adapted to every grade, from common jug ware and tiling through yellow, Rockingham, C. C., white granite or ironstone china, to china or porcelain of the finest quality. Glass sands are also found of a high degree of purity, and many other materials of use or necessity in the manufacture of these various grades of goods are found here.

While the subject of clays has not yet received the attention that it is proposed to

give it, numerous specimens have been secured and analyzed, with the result of proving the facts as stated above.

Among the clays of the division known as coast clays are some that will answer for the coarser stoneware, such as jugs, flower pots, drain tile, etc., and others which from their refractory character are well adapted for the manufacture of charcoal furnaces, and possibly of sewer pipe.

The coast region contains beds of light colored clays, many of which are pure white. These beds of clay not only underlie and overlie the middle beds of Fayette sands, but are also found interbedded with that series. The excellent qualities of these clays were first stated by Dr. W. P. Riddell, of the first geological survey of Texas under Dr. Shumard. His specimens were obtained from the Yegua, in Washington county, and in the vicinity of Hempstead. Since that time many analyses have been made of clays of various portions of these beds, and while some of them are too high in alkalies or fusible constituents, others are well suited to the manufacture of all grades of earthen ware below that of porcelain, or French china as it is called. Clays of this character have been secured in various localities from Angelina to and below Fayette county. There are beds in the Fayette sands that will be of value in glassmaking. Some of the beds are composed of clear angular quartz grains without tinge of iron, having only an occasional grain of rounded red or black quartz.

In the timber-belt beds there are other clays and sands well suited to the manufacture of earthenware and glass. Most of the beds of pottery clays of this division examined so far in eastern Texas are, however, only suited for the coarser grades of earthen-

ware, but in Grimes and Robertson counties (and possibly in others as well) clays of higher grade are found.

Kaolin.—In Robertson county, not far from the town of Mexia, there is a deposit of sandy clay which is readily separated by washing into a kaolin of excellent quality and a perfectly pure quartz sand. This kaolin has been tested practically and produces a good porcelain.

Potteries have been erected in various parts of the State within the limits of the Fayette and timber-belt beds for the manufacture of common earthenware, flower pots, etc., and several are now in successful operation. Among localities of potteries may be mentioned Lavernia, Wilson county; Athens, Henderson county; Kosse, Limestone county; Burton, Washington county, and others.

In addition to the kaolin already mentioned in Robertson county, kaolins of excellent quality are found in Edwards and Uvalde counties. These are pure white in color, somewhat greasy to the touch, and are infusible in the hottest blow-pipe flame. Being practically free from iron, they are adapted to the making of the best grades of china. They are free from grit and every other objectionable impurity. A comparison of the analyses of these kaolins with those of established reputation more fully show their value.

Of the other materials needed in the manufacture of pottery, we have deposits of feld-spar well suited for glazing; gypsum for the manufacture of plaster of paris for molds; clays suitable for the saggers, and cheap fuel in abundance.

## BUILDING MATERIALS.

The variety and widespread occurrence of the rocks of Texas suitable for construction is so great that it will be impracticable to allude to them in any other than general terms. They will therefore be grouped under general headings.

Granites occur in widely separated por-The first locality is what tions of the State. has been termed in the reports the central mineral region, the second is in the extreme west, or trans-Pecos Texas. The granites of the first or central region are of different colors. The best known is the red granite, such as was used in the construction of the capitol building. The color is red to dark reddish-gray, varying from fine to rather coarse grain in structure, and susceptible of high polish. The outcrop of the granite, which can be quarried to any desired dimensions, covers an area of over 100 square miles.

There is a quarry now in operation on the portion from which the granite was taken for the building of the capitol, on account of which it was originally opened, the material used having been donated by the owners, Colonel Norton, Dr. Westfall and George W. Lacy.

Besides this particular granite there are many others in this region which will prove as useful. In the northern part of Gillespie county there is a brownish granite of very grain which takes a beautiful polish; and in addition there are found in various portions of the region granites varying in color from light to dark gray, which are well adapted for building purposes, and in some instances will prove of decided value for ornamental and monumental purposes.

The granites of trans-Pecos Texas, like those of the central mineral region, are well suited both for building and ornamental purposes. The western granites, however, lack the variety of color which is found in those

of the central region, being for the most part a lighter or darker gray, the feldspar being very light-colored in all of them. They are adjacent to railway transportation, however, as the Southern Pacific Railway passes very near their outcrop in the Quitman mountains and directly by them in the Franklin mountains, near El Paso, and will sooner or later come into market.

Porphyries.—Among the most beautiful and indestructible of our building stones we must place the porphyries. Their hardness, however, and the difficulty of quarrying and dressing them, often prevent their taking the place in actual use that their good qualities would otherwise secure for them; but where the elements of durability and beauty are sought their worth must be properly recognized.

Porphyries of almost every shade and color abound in trans-Pecos Texas. There are in the State museum specimens taken from the outcrops in the Quitman Mountains alone, which are readily divisible into twenty or more shades. These vary through light grays, yellows, reds, purples and greens to black, and their polished surfaces are especially rich. The quantity and accessibility to railroad transportation must prove sufficient inducement for their development.

Marbles.—The deposits of the marbles, like those of the granites, are found both in the central mineral region and in trans-Pecos Texas. In addition to these deposits there occur in numerous places limestones more or less altered from various causes which are locally called marbles, and are sometimes both beautiful and useful when properly dressed. Among such deposits may be noticed what is known as the Austin marble, a stratum of the Cretaceous which has been altered until its fossils have been changed to

calcite. The body of the stone is, when polished, of a light yellow color, and the tracings of the contained shells in pure calcite, which gives a very pretty effect, although their fragile character detracts greatly from the usefulness of the stone. Other deposits of similar semi-marbles of various colors are found among the Carboniferous limestones of the northern portion of the State. marbles and semi-marbles of the central mineral region are the altered limestones of the Silurian and older beds, some of which are of fine texture and capable of receiving an excellent polish. The marbles of the Silurian beds found in San Saba, Burnet, Gillespie and other counties, which are known as "Burnet marbles," are both of solid color and variegated. They are found in beautiful pink, white, buff, blue and gray shades, and although not true marbles, are well adapted for many uses.

The marbles belonging to what are called the Texan beds, a formation older than the Silurian, are, however, real marbles. They are found near Packsaddle mountain, Enchanted Peak, and in the Comanche creek region of Mason county. They are often snowy white in color, of even grain, and among the deposits are found strata of medium thickness. They are not, however, as extensive as the deposits of the semi-marbles.

In trans-Pecos Texas marbles belonging, as is supposed, to the same geologic age, exist in great abundance, and for beauty in color can not be surpassed.

From the Carrizos to the Quitman mountains outcrops occur in the vicinity of the railroad of marbles which are certain at no distant day to become the basis for great commercial industry. They are found banded or striped and clouded, as well as pure white. They are fine-grained, and can be quarried

in stone of almost any dimensions. Some of them when polished will rival the Aragonite or Mexican or yx in delicacy of coloring.

The limestones of Texas which are suited for building purposes are abundant and widespread in their occurrence. The Cretaceous formation which covers fully one-fourth of the entire area of the State abounds in limestone well adapted for structural purposes. In addition to this we have the limestones of the Carboniferous, Permian and Silurian systems, so that the total area is largely increased.

The limestones of the Cretaceous occur both in its upper and lower divisions. In the Austin chalk there are beds which furnish excellent stone which is quarried for use in many places, but a large portion of it is too chalky and not firm enough for general use. The best limestone of this formation is that contained in the Fredericksburg and Washita divisions of the Lower Cretaceous. These limestones are of color varying from white to yellow, very rarely darker, and are often somewhat soft when first quarried, becoming harder on exposure.

Among the materials of the Clear Fork division of the Permian formation are some even-bedded limestones of square fracture, fine, even grain and good color, that will prove valuable as building material. These were observed in the northwestern part of Shackelford county, and will also be found north and south of that locality along the outcrop of these beds. Seymour and Ballinger show buildings constructed of these limestones.

Sandstones and Quartzites.—The sandstones are fully as widely distributed as the limestones, being found in nearly all districts in greater or less quantity. In the Fayette sands are found beds of indurated

sands of light color which have been used in various localities along their line of outcrop for building purposes. Rock has been quarried from these deposits for many localities, principally at Rockland, Tyler county; Quarry Station, on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad; Rock Quarry, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, in Washington county, and in various parts of Fayette, Lavaca and other counties to the southwest.

In the timber-belt beds the altered (and even the unaltered) greensand marls are sometimes so indurated as to be used for building purposes. In addition to this many of the hill-cappings of sandstone, which at times replace the iron ore, are valuable building stones.

In the Cretaceous area north of the Colorado river there are no sandstones of any particular value so far as our examinations have extended.

The area of the central coal field abounds in excellent sandstone for building purposes, some of which has been extensively quarried and used in the construction of buildings from Dallas west to Cisco. It is of good color, quarries well, and presents a handsome appearance in the wall. It is so generally found in this district that it is impossible to name the localities.

In the Permian there are some sandstones which will be of wide application in the buildings of the State. East of Pecos City, at Quito, on the Texas & Pacific Railway, a company has recently opened a quarry in a compact, well jointed red sandstone which is probably of Permian age. It is of a beautiful red color, uniform in texture and color, easily worked yet durable, and in every way adapted to the best uses in building. The company in boring a well at the place

have passed through more than 100 feet of this red sandstone, thus proving its unlimited quantity. It will compare favorably in every way with the sandstones formerly imported into the State for the fronts and trimmings of buildings.

Beyond the Carrizo and Diabolo mountains there is a fine-grained red sandstone which is destined to be one of the finest building stones of the State. It is a little darker in color than the Quito stone, finer-grained, firmer, of even texture, and will lend itself to almost any character of decoration.

In this trans-Pecos region there are many other sandstones and quartzites which will in time come into use for structural purposes.

Slate.—The two areas in which the older rocks are found both give promise of furnishing slate suitable for roofing. In the central mineral district several localities have been examined which on the surface give indication of furnishing good roofing slate, and in the vicinity of the Carrizo mountains, El Paso county, similar indications are found.

It will of course require some actual work in opening the quarry sufficiently to ascertain the condition of the material below the surface to fully decide the value of the deposits, but the indications are very favorable and warrant such an attempt at development.

Thus it is readily apparent that in building stone there is no lack of variety, as well as an ample supply of all that can be made useful.

Clays suitable for brickmaking, terra cotta and drain tile are found in all the different formations occurring in the State. All are not of equal value, and indeed the brick made from some few are quite inferior, but the majority produce good, serviceable brick. The colors of the brick vary from yellow or cream color, such as are made at Austin, through various shades of browns and reds, according to the character of the clay. In eastern Texas, as well as in the carboniferous area, the brick are usually mottled from the amount of iron in the clays. Selected clays, however, in these localities produce brick of excellent color. The importance of this industry will be seen by the following statement of the aggregate of brick production for the year 1889, which was received from the operators of the brick kilus in answer to inquiries, namely, 95,000,000.

Many of the clays of the Tertiary examined during the past year are well suited to the manufacture of terra cotta and drain tile. These are found in the region covered by the timber-belt beds, as well as among the Fayette clays. Those of the other areas have not yet been examined fully enough to determine their availability for these purposes, but it is probable that many carboniferous clays will prove well adapted for them.

Lithographic stone is found in several places in Texas, but it is too much fractured for use.

Lime.—As is well known, the lime made from the rocks of that horizon of the Cretaceous formation known as the Caprina limestones (which is the most persistent bed of all the formation) is unsurpassed for quality. The fame of the Austin lime is well established. Other beds of the cretaceous will answer well in lime-making, although some of them contain too much clayey matter, or are otherwise unfitted for this use. Lime is also made from the limestone of the other deposits, but none of these have been so successfully operated as those above mentioned. The reports received for 1889 gave a total production of 190,000 barrels.

Cement Materials.—Cements are of two kinds,—natural, or hydraulic, and artificial, or Portland.

Natural, or hydraulic, cement is made from certain clayey limestones, which, when burned and ground, have the property of setting or becoming hard under water. Portland cements are of similar character, but are made by artificially mixing the limestone and clays in the proper proportion.

Materials for both characters of cement exist in abundance within the State. The limestones of certain beds of the Cretaceous are clayey enough to make cement when properly calcined and ground, and the same properties are claimed for some of those found in the Tertiary, but our tests have so far failed to bear out the claim. Some of the limestones belonging to the Clear Fork beds of the Permian might answer if the percentage of magnesia was not too great.

The materials for Portland cement are, however, more abundant, and the product of so much better quality as to render the natural cement a matter of comparatively small importance. The Austin chalk is rather widespread in its distribution and adjacent to clays of almost any required grade.

The entire practicability of the manufacture of Portland cement has been shown by the two factories which have undertaken it, one at San Antonio, the other at Austin. The former supplied much of the cement used in the erection of the present capitol building, and it was of very excellent quality.

Plaster of Paris is produced from gypsum by driving out the percentage of water which is chemically combined with it. Its manufacture on any desired scale is entirely practicable in the Permian region of Texas, where many beds of gypsum of great purity occur.

Sand for mortar, plaster, etc., is found in many places. The Cretaceous is perhaps the area in which it is scarcest, and it can be brought in from either side. The locations will be more fully discussed in the descriptions of counties.

#### METALS AND ORES.

Iron.—Probably the most important of our ore deposits are those of iron, which in various forms are found in many parts of the State.

Beginning at the Louisiana line with a breadth of nearly 150 miles, stretching southwest in a gradually narrowing belt and probably fading out in Caldwell county or just beyond, there is found a series of hills of greater or less elevation which are capped with ferruginated material, varying from a sandstone with a small amount of oxide of iron in the matrix, to limonite ores of high grade. Of this division only a few of the counties of east Texas have been fully examined, but enough has been done to show the probability that the greater amount of workable ores of this belt lie east of the 96th meridian, although there may be localities west of that line at which ores of value These ores are associated entirely with rocks of the Tertiary and later periods.

In the Cretaceous no iron ores of any consequence are known except in the extreme west, where deposits of other seem to occur in connection with strata belonging to the Fredericksburg division of the Lower Cretaceous series.

There are only a few ores of any value found in the carboniferous area, and those of the Permian are not of much importance. The central mineral region, however, contains, in connection with its deposits of older

rocks, large deposits of very valuable ores, including magnetite, red hematite, and various hydrated ores. Finally, in trans-Pecos Texas iron ores of the hematite and magnetic types are found in veins of considerable thickness.

Thus it will be seen that the distribution of the ores is general, extending entirely across the State from east to west.

The ores of east Texas all belong to the class of limonites, or brown hematites. They have been divided according to their physical structure, due to the manner of their formation, into four general classes,—laminated ores, geode or nodular ores, conglomerate ores, and carbonate ores.

The laminated ores are brown to black in color and vary in structure from a massive to a highly laminated variety in which the laminæ vary from one-sixteenth to one-quarter of an inch in thickness, frequently separated by hollow spaces, and sometimes containing thin seams of gray clay. The average thickness of the ore bed is from one to three feet, although it may exceed this in places. This class of ores is most extensively developed south of the Sabine river. The ore bed is generally underlaid by a stratum of greensand marl from ten to thirty feet in thickness, and overlaid by from one to sixty feet of sands and sandstones.

The nodular, or geode ores, which are best developed north of the Sabine river, usually occur as nodules or geodes, or as sandyclay strata. This ore generally occurs in nodules or geodes, or as honey-combed, botryoidal, stalactitic and mammillary masses. It is rusty brown, yellow, dull red, or even black color, and has a glossy, dull, or earthy lustre. The most characteristic feature of the ore is the nodular or geode form in which it occurs. Some of the beds are made up of

these masses, either loose in a sandy-clay matrix or solidified in a bed by a ferruginous cement. The ore lies horizontally at or near the tops of the hills, in the same manner as the brown laminated ores to the south of the Sabine river. The beds vary in thickness from less than one foot to over ten feet, the thicker ones being often interbedded with thin seams of sand. The ore-bearing beds are immediately overlaid by sandy or sandy-clayey strata.

Conglomerate ores consist of a conglomerate of brown ferruginous pebbles one-quarter to two inches in diameter and cemented in a sandy matrix. Sometimes a few siliceous pebbles are also found. The beds vary from one to twenty feet thick, and are generally local deposits along the banks and bluffs and sometimes in the beds of almost all the creeks and streams in the iron-ore region just described. Sometimes they cap the lower hills. They are generally of low grade, but could be concentrated by crushing and washing out the sandy matrix. They usually contain more or less ferruginous sandstone in lenticular deposits, and are much cross-bedded.

The investigations of the survey in east Texas show an aggregate iron-bearing area of a thousand square miles. This is not all a solid bed of commercial ore, but the area within which commercial ores are known to exist. If even one-fourth be taken as productive iron land, and the bed be estimated at two feet in thickness, both very safe estimates, we have a total output of 1,500,000,000 tons of iron ore. The quality of the ores varies from that adapted to the manufacture of steel, or "Bessemer ores," to that of low grade.

The ochres of the Cretaceous are found in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, and probably elsewhere. From analyses they appear to

be of very high grade, but no examination has yet been made of them by the survey.

A great quantity of hematite ironstone is reported to occur in the beds adjacent to the Waldrip-Cisco division, which, if it equal the sample analyzed, is a very valuable ore.

The iron ores of the central mineral region are of three classes, magnetites, hematites, and hydrous ores, each of which has its own place and mode of occurrence. The magnetites lie in the northwest trend in the Archæan rocks, which for practical purposes may be confined between northwest-southeast lines drawn through Lone Grove town upon the east and through Enchanted Rock upon the west. This blocks out a district twenty miles wide, and extending perhaps thirty miles in the direction of the strike. Within this field, however, various structural features have prevented, in many places, the outcropping of the iron-bearing system, so that probably two-thirds of the area is not in condition to yield ore without removing thick deposits of later origin. Assuming that one-third of the territory, in scattered patches, will show the Fernandan beds at surface or at depths that may be considered workable from an economical standpoint, it must be understood that only a small fraction of the thickness of these strata is iron ore. Keeping in mind also the folded condition of the rocks, it is evident that the chances for mining will be dependent largely upon the character of the erosion, it being premised that the iron bed, if such it be, is not very near the top of the system to which it belongs.

The general section of this system of rocks shows that the magnetite, sometimes associated with hematite, occurs in a bed usually about fifty feet thick at a definite horizon in it. The investigations of the survey show that

there are several belts within which valuable deposits are known or may be discovered.

The most eastern of these is the Babyhead belt, and the outcrops follow a line bearing southeastward, west of Babyhead postoffice and Lone Grove, and coming out southward very near the Wolf crossing of the Colorado river. Probably the best exposure of this belt is the Babyhead mountains, and its northern boundary does not cross the Llano county line. To the southeast good results may be expected as far as Miller's creek.

A second belt west of this occupies the area between Packsaddle and Riley mountains, and stretches northwestward by Llano town toward Valley Spring. Ores of value have been found in many places in this belt, the surface indications of the underlying beds of magnetite being hematite or limonite.

The third, or the Iron mountain belt, is that on which the greatest amount of work has been expended, and in two places in it large and valuable masses of magnetic iron have been exposed. The bed is most persistent, and can be traced for miles. At Iron mountain a shaft has been sunk down the side of the iron outcrop to the depth of fifty feet, and a cross-cut of twenty-two feet cut in the lead. The quantity of magnetite and hematite exposed here is very great. three miles south of Llano City considerable prospecting has been done by drilling with a diamond drill, and also opened by a shaft, disclosing iron almost identical with the Iron mountain product.

The most western of these belts lies between the Riley mountains and Enchanted Rock in the south, possibly having also a greater width to the northwest. While it is covered in places by later rocks, the indications are good for the discovery of important masses of iron ore in it.

In quality the magnetites are high-grade Bessemer ores, being low in silica, phosphorus and sulphur, and very high in metallic iron.

The hematite ores seem to be chiefly derived from alteration of the magnetites. They usually crop out along portions of the northern border of the magnetite area, and are chiefly segregations in sandstone, and although none of the exposures have yet been worked, valuable deposits will be found following the trend of the magnetite beds. These segregations are to be found chiefly in the red sandstone of the Cambrian system. They will be of value as Bestemer ores.

The hydrated iron ores embrace many different varieties. These appear almost exclusively in veins, for the most part in the older rocks. While they are not abundant enough to sustain any industry by themselves, they may become valuable in addition to the other iron ores.

Taking the iron ore deposits of the State as a whole, and considering their wide distribution, their excellent quality, their relation to fuel supply and other necessaries for smelting and manufacturing them, no doubt can remain of the magnitude which the iron industry is bound to assume in this State, and that Texas is destined to become one of the great iron and steel producing centers of the world.

The copper ores of Texas are of two characters. Those of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas occur in veins, while the ores of the Permian are found as impregnations and regregations in the clays.

The copper ore of the Permian division was first described by Captain R. B. Marcy in his report on the exploration of Red river in 1852, when he found specimens of it in Cache creek. In 1864, Colonel J. B. Barry sent a party with Indian guides to Archer

county and secured a considerable amount of ore, which was shipped to Austin and part of it smelted and used for the manufacture of percussion caps for the Confederacy, under the superintendence of Dr. W. De Ryee. After the war several attempts were made to develop these deposits, but lack of transportation facilities and the fact that the highgrade ore bodies were in pockets and irregularly distributed prevented the success of the undertaking. Still later General McLellan and a strong company made an effort to utilize the deposits of Hardeman and adjoining counties, but it seems that the true nature of the deposits were not fully appreciated, and the result was the same as those of earlier date.

As has been stated, these ores occur as impregnations or segregations in the clays at certain definite horizons in the formation. They are not in veins, therefore, but in beds, and are not to be mined by sinking shafts to lower depths, but more after the manner of coal deposits. There are three (and possibly a fourth) of these horizons, one in each division of the Permian. The Archer county deposits belong to the lower or Wichita beds, the California creek bed to the Clear fork beds, and the Kiowa Peak stratum or strata to the Double mountain beds. The general manner of occurrence is the same in all. The ores are found in a bed of blue clay from three to four feet thick. It is sometimes found in a pseudomorphic form after wood, in which case the oxide of copper has replaced the material of the woody fibre in the same manner as is done by silica in ordinary petrified wood. In other places it occurs in rounded nodules of different sizes, "like potatoes in a bed," as it is graphically described. In addition to this the stratum of clay is impregnated with copper to the extent of forming a low-grade

Analyses from various localiore in places. ties of average specimens of these copper clays yield from 1.6 to 4.5 per cent. of copper. In any successful attempt to utilize these ores the work must be undertaken with a view of recovering the copper from the copper clays by lixiviation as the principal object. The extent of the deposits and amount of copper contained in them in places seem to warrant this character of development, and the probability of finding many rich pockets, such as have been found in nearly all the workings so far attempted is additional inducement for the erection of such works. Some of these pockets have yielded as much as 6,000 pounds of ore assaying sixty per cent. copper.

The general lines of the outcrop of copper clays are as follows: The lower bed appears at Archer, and from there northeast to the mouth of Cache creek, the original place of discovery. The next bed is found in a line running from Paint creek, in Haskell county, northeast through the northwestern part of Throckmorton county, and crossing Baylor county west of Seymour, and Wilbarger county east of Vernon into Indian Territory.

The upper bed appears at Kiowa and Buzzard Peaks, and passing through the northwestern part of Hardeman is finally found on Pease river west of Margaret.

In the central mineral region copper ores are known principally from the surface indications of carbonates and sulphides, which are found in outcrops and scattered through the rocks in various localities. The principal outcrops are confined to the Babyhead district, extending westward from the Little Llano to the head of Pecan creek. A few others are found still further westward in Mason county, and some in Llano, but all are apparently connected with the same series of rocks.

The ores at the surface are largely carbonates, both Azurite and Malachite occurring, but the latter predominating. Tetrahedrite is more or less common, and sometimes carries considerable silver. Chalcopyrite is also present in small quantities, and in some places Bornite occurs.

The various prospecting works which are scattered through this area, beginning at the Houston & Texas Central Railway diggings on the east, includes many trial shafts and pits sunk by Captain Thomas G. McGehee on Little Llano, Yoakum and Wolf creeks, Hubbard Mining Company on Pecan creek, others by the Houston Mining Company on Wolf creek, and the Miller mine, also on Pecan. Further west in Mason county similar prospecting works are found. In addition to these some prospecting has been done in the vicinity of Llano, and also southeast of that city. Specimens taken from the different localities by different members of the survey assayed all the way from one per cent. to forty-five and six-tenths per cent. copper, in silver from nothing to 107.8 ounces per ton, and of gold from nothing to one-fifth ounce.

There have been several attempts at development, but there are no mines in successful operation at present. The work that has been done on the different outcrops has not been carried sufficiently far, nor has it been of such a character, as to make it possible to speak with certainty regarding the existence of extensive bodies of copper ore in the dis-What has been done, however, taken in connection with the outcrops and assays, and our knowledge of the geological formation of the country, suggests the accumulation of ores of considerable importance below, and will justify a much larger expenditure for the purpose of developing them than has yet been made.

The copper ores of trans-Pecos Texas have been known for many years, and considerable prospecting has been done on them. is, however, only one mine in operation at present—the Hazel mine in the Diabolo mountains, near Allamore, El Paso county. This mine is situated at the foot of the Sierra Diabolo on a lime-spar lead cutting through a red sandstone. The principal ore is copper glance or sulphide of copper, at times carrying a good deal of wire silver, and occasionally rich pockets of grey copper. This pay streak runs in a vein from a few inches up to ten feet in width, in a gangue of strongly siliceous limestone, which is also impregnated with the ore. The width of this gangue is in some places as much as thirtyfive feet, and the material is a low grade ore of about \$15 per ton.

In the Carrizo mountains and further south in the Apache or Davis mountains are other good copper prospects, in addition to the many outcrops in the Quitman mountains and Sierra Blanca region which show copper at the surface.

Lead and Zinc.—While many finds of lead ore have been reported in many portions of the State, all those outside of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas have proved to be merely float specimens. In the central mineral region the lead ore occurs sparingly in veins in the older rocks, under similar conditions and within the same area as marked out for the copper ores, but it is principally found in the rocks of the Cambrian or Silurian age under circumstances similar to those in which it is found in Missouri.

Perhaps the most extensive "digging" on any of the veins of galena was that of the Sam Houston Mining Company, who worked in the Riley mountains. This shaft, which followed the irregular course of the vein, was 160 feet, or possibly more, in depth. There was a string of galena, sometimes widening out and sometimes almost entirely missing, but enough ore was not secured to satisfy the owners and work was stopped.

The deposits which occur in the horizon of an age apparently corresponding to that of the Missouri galena ores have been prospected, chiefly in Burnet county. The principal work is at Silver Mine Hollow. The galena is not only scattered through the sandy, ferruginous vein material, but is found abundantly in the adjacent dark gray to green magnesian limestone. Its original source is probably the "cavern limestone" of the Silurian, but up to the present time there has not been sufficient development to make it possible to speak with any degree of certainty regarding the exact locality of the ores

No zinc ores at all are known in the central mineral region.

In trans-Pecos Texas ores of both lead and zinc are very abundant and contain silver and gold in variable quantities. The prospects of the Quitman mountains and vicinity are the best known. These mountains are crossed by numerous vein outcrops and indications of ore, and wherever prospecting holes have been sunk there are promising indications, and even distinct veins of leadcarrying silver, most of them at least having traces of gold. Occasionally, also, tin is present. The outcrops are generally composed of iron silicates, with probably some carbonate and oxide of iron, usually containing a little silver; a few feet below the surface the copper stain begins; deeper down the quantity of copper increases and traces of lead appear with the copper. This becomes stronger the lower the shaft is sunk. and shows zinc and bismuth in greater depths. The zinc sometimes amounts to 30 per cent. of the whole, and even pure argentiferous zinc ores are found. One fact observed is that on the northeast slopes of the mountains uranium is found in connection with the ores, while on the southwest slopes this metal gives place to molybdenum even on the same vein traced across the crest of the mountain.

There are a number of shallow prospect holes scattered over this region, but very few of them reach a depth of fifty feet.

Several mines have, however, made shipments of ore, the principal being from the Alice Ray and Bonanza mines, both of which are on the same vein. Their ores have an average value of \$60 to \$65; but owing to the fact that they contain 25 to 30 per cent. of zinc and that the El Paso smelters are not prepared to properly treat such ores, it has not been found possible to work them profitably after paying for roasting the zinc out of the ores in place of receiving pay The Bonanza is the best developed for it. mine in the Quitman range. The lead runs about east and west, dipping almost vertically in a contact between granite and porphyry. A shaft ninety-five feet deep is sunk to a drift below, running on the vein and about 350 feet in length, which shows a seam of galena from two to ten inches in thickness. This carries an average of about thirty ounces of silver, although it sometimes reaches as high as sixty ounces, to the ton. The shipping average of this ore is about 30 per cent. of lead, 25 to 30 per cent. zinc, and thirty ounces of silver, to the ton, and about 500 tons have been shipped. From the drift a winze is sunk 110 feet deep.

On the Alice Ray claim, at a distance of 8,000 feet from the Bonanza, a tunnel is run

into the same lead. This mine is 5,095 feet above the sea level, which, when compared with the deepest body of the Bonanza, shows an ore body 450 feet in height by about 4,000 feet long. The ore body of the Alice Ray, like that of the Bonanza, is a well defined vein of galena, running from two to eight and ten inches in width.

There are many other valuable prospects in this district, which are more fully described in the reports.

Besides the ores of this district, ores are found in districts on the east and south. The Chinati region is, however, the only other one in which much prospecting has been done. Here there are a great many prospecting shafts, as well as some well developed mines. The ore on the river side is galena, the outcrops being strongly ferruginous streaks, similiar to those of the Quitman mountains. Some outcrops show carbonates and sulphides containing both bismuth and silver. An assay of one of these outcrops gave silver ten ounces, bismuth three and five tenths, lead forty and fivetenths per cent. On the eastern side the contacts between the porphyries and crystalline limestones are very clearly marked, and it is on these that the most satisfactory prospecting work has been done. These yield both fine milling silver and galenas.

In the other ranges examined to the south and east similiar ores also exist, but they are at present so difficult of access that little work has been done on them.

Gold.—The precious metals occur in connection with the ores of copper, lead, and zinc, as has already been stated under those heads. They occur also in a free state. Small amounts of free gold have been found by panning in the Colorado river and in some parts of Llano county, but the amount found is too small for profitable working. In the Quitman mountains some of the quartz and ferruginous outcrops show traces of gold, and by using the pan colors of gold are frequently found in the gravel and sand. A small piece of quartz found near Finlay assayed eleven ounces of gold to the ton. Taking this evidence, with the general geologic features of the Quitman and surrounding mountains, the presence of gold is established, although the probable quantity is still uncertain. Free gold has also been observed in certain ores received from Presidio county.

The best developed mine in this region is generally known as the Shafter or Bullis mine, and is owned and operated by the Presidio Mining company, who are now working two mines—the Presidio and Cibolo. In the former, which was discovered in 1880, the mine consists of pockets and bunches of ore of irregular shapes and sizes, generally isolated from each other, imbedded in a limestone country rock, thus forming chamber deposits.

The Cibolo has the same general character, but, in addition, has an ore body situated in a well defined fissure, and is a contact deposit. This company work their own mill and ship their product as bullion. The mill, which is of ten stamps of the common California pattern, is located on a hillside, so that the ore from the crusher falls to the automatic feeder at the stamps, from which the pulp is lifted to the amalgamaters. The amalgam is freed from the excess of quicksilver by straining, as usual, when retorted and fused. This mill averages from thirty to thirty-five tons of ore per day, which yields from forty to forty-five ounces of silver per ton. The motive power is an eighty-horse power engine. There is an ample water supply in Cibolo creek to permit an increase in the size of this mill and the erection of others as well, and there is also good opportunity to build storage reservoirs along it. There are other locations being worked up, many of which promise good returns, and there is no doubt that this district must soon become one of the centers of the mining industry in Texas.

Silver.—Native silver has not yet been reported. In trans-Pecos Texas, however, the conditions are more favorable; and there are two mines now working a free-milling silver ore in Presidio county, and many trial shafts have been put down in the surrounding region. A considerable amount of silver bullion has already been produced, and shipped to San Francisco.

Tin.—The occurrence of tin was reported, doubtfully, in the central mineral district in 1889, and it was also found in connection with lead ores in trans-Pecos Texas. In November, during the examination of specimens collected by members of his party, Dr. Comstock found some excellent pieces of cassiterite, or oxide of tin, and made a special trip to decide the reality and manner of its occurrence. This resulted in the discovery that it occurred not only as cassiterite, but in small quantities in connection with other minerals in the rocks of a certain portion of the Burnetan system extending from the western part of Burnet to the eastern part of Mason county, a distance of fifty miles, and having a width of eight to ten miles. In this belt the tin ore has been found at four or five localities. It occurs in a quartz of somewhat banded appearance, and when pure may often be recognized by its weight, being of greater specific gravity than the iron ores.

Near the divide between Herman creek and tributaries of the San Saba river, in Mason county, are the remains of two old furnaces, and considerable slag which carries tin in little globules scattered through it. While it is impossible to speak positively of the probable quantity of ore, the indications are favorable for its existence in amounts sufficient to be of economic value.

In trans-Pecos Texas tin has been found in connection with some of the ores of the Quitman range.

Mercury.—Like tin, this metal has been reported from several localities, but up to the present we have not succeeded in verifying any of the reports or of finding any traces of it.

Manganese.—The only workable deposits of manganese yet defined by the survey are those of the central mineral region. These deposits are both in the form of manganese ores and of combinations of iron and manganese ores in different proportions. The Spiller mine, south of Fly Gap, Mason county, is the only known occurrence of the manganese ore on an extensive scale anywhere in the region, although surface croppings were traced, which seemed to indicate companion belts to the one which has been opened at the locality mentioned.

The ore is rather siliceous psilomelane, with patches of pyrolusite and more or less black wad, filling cavities and crevices in the vein, which is three or four feet wide. The ore seems to lie as an interbedded vein, and numerous borings were made on it with a diamond drill, presumably for the purpose of prospecting in the direction of its dip.

Manganese ores are found under similar circumstances in the region between Packsaddle and Riley mountains, and specimens are reported both from Gillespie and Blanco counties. Manganese also occurs as an ingredient of the various limonitic ores, and in one instance such an ore was found to contain as much as eleven per cent. of this metal,

in the form of dioxide. These deposits, however, are not likely to prove of much economic value.

Bismuth occurs in small quantities in connection with the ores of the Quitman range, and in one vein examined in the region of the Chinati mountains as much as three and onehalf per cent. of this metal was found in the ore (galena).

### ABRASIVES.

Buhrstone.—In the Fayette sands are found stones of excellent quality for use as millstones. In Jasper and other counties millstones which have given perfect satisfaction in use have been cut from certain horizons of these sands.

Grindstones.—Certain sandstones in the Carboniferous and older formations furnish excellent materials for grindstones, but up to the present they have been utilized only locally.

No whetstones have yet been manufactured in Texas, although excellent material exists for such a purpose. The Fayette sands probably furnish the best of the material, and some specimens from Fayette county are now in the State museum. Other material suitable for the purpose is found in the central mineral region and in the central coal field.

Several localities of deposits of infusorial earth are known in Hopkins, Leon, Polk and Crosby counties. Very little has been mined for shipment.

# ORNAMENTAL STONES AND GEMS.

Among the gem stones may be mentioned beryl, smoky quartz, rose quartz, silicified wood, garnet, agate, moss agate, amethyst, jasper, sardonyx, tourmaline, and others. "Crystal" Quartz.—The clear white variety, which is known as crystal, is sparingly found in masses of a size suitable for use. Clusters of crystals are found which form handsome ornaments, but the greater part are stained or milky.

Smoky Quartz.—The central mineral region produces fine crystals of smoky quartz of deep color. Barringer Hill, Llano county, is one of the best localities.

Rose Quartz.—Beautiful shades of rose quartz are found in Llano and Gillespie counties.

Amethyst.—Gillespie county furnishes some amethysts of fair color, but the deeper-colored ones have so far been found only in the Sierra Blanca or Quitman region.

Thetis Hair Stone.—This variety of limpid quartz, with fine needles of actinolite scattered through it, is found in the northern part of Gillespie county, near Enchanted Rock.

Beryl.—Some very large, fine crystals of beryl have been found in Gillespie county, and occasionally in Llano county.

Garnets are abundant both in the central mineral district and in trans-Pecos Texas. Fine cabinet specimens showing both large and attractive crystals are in the museum, but no systematic work has been done in working the deposits. There are several colors-brown, black, and green-and they occur in abundance. Among the localities may be mentioned Clear Creek valley on the Burnet and Bluffton road, Babyhead, King mountains, and similar areas in Llano and Gillespie counties, in the Quitman mountains and other localities in trans-Pecos Texas. In Llano county fine crystals are also found of idocrase, or Vesuvianite, which is near the garnet in character.

Black tourmaline is abundant in certain granites of Llano county, and will be useful for all purposes for which it can be employed, although there is no prospect of specimens of value for cabinet purposes being found.

Chalcedony.—Some fine specimens of chalcedony have been found in Travis county in the neighborhood of the disturbances caused by the Pilot Knob eruption. They also occur in Presidio county and other portions of west Texas.

Carnelians have been found in the vicinity of Van Horn, El Paso county.

Sardonyx.—Beautiful specimens of sardonyx are found in the trans-Pecos region in El Paso or Jeff Davis counties. A number of specimens are now in the State museum.

Jasper.—In this same region are found handsome varieties of plain and banded jasper, but, like the other deposits, there has been no attempt at development, and only a few specimens have been collected by persons happening on them. Pebbles of jasper are also abundant in the drift as far north as the Staked Plains.

Agate.—The occurrence of this beautiful stone has been mentioned in the former reports of this survey. It is found abundantly in several parts of west Texas and occasionally in the river drift of the Colorado. In west Texas they are found in a schistose material and scattered over the surface in large quantities, from fragments to boulders of The colors are rich, and considerable size. the banded and fortification agates show beautiful bandings and stripes. Moss agates are also plentiful, and there is ample room for the establishment of an industry in this material, even if they are only collected for shipment abroad. The average price paid for rough agate for manufacturing purposes

at Idar, Oldenburg, Germany, one of the principal manufacturing cities of this material, is about 25 cents per pound, and the beauty of the varieties occurring in Texas would add materially to that price.

Pudding Stone.—Of equal beauty with the agates are some varieties of metamorphosed pudding stones brought from the lower mountains by Prof. Streeruwitz. They take fully as fine a polish, and the variety of color and shape of the inclusions are very pleasing.

Serpentine.—Some of the serpentines of west Texas will be valuable as ornamental stones. So far no "precious serpentine" has been found, but some of the red and green varieties will come into use as the region is developed. Central Texas also affords varieties which may be utilized.

Alabaster.—Alabaster of fine grain and translucency occurs both among the rocks of the Cretaceous formation and in the gypsum region of the Permian. Its uses in vases and statuary are well known, and material suitable for any of these purposes can be secured in any desired quantity.

Pearls.—Texas is one of the principal pearl-producing States of the United States. Mr. Kunz, in "Gems and Precious Stones," mentions one from Llano valued at \$95, which was sold in New York. The pearls are found in the Unios, or fresh-water mussels, which abound in the Colorado, Llano and Concho rivers, and many other streams in Texas. They have been collected in large numbers, and in collecting them great numbers of the shell-fish have been destroyed. In order to avoid this wholesale destruction and leave the animal to propagate more valuable progeny, it is recommended that instruments similar to those used in Saxony and Bavaria be introduced here. One of

these is a flat iron tool, the other a pair of sharp-pointed pliers, both fashioned for the purpose of opening the shells for examination without injury to the animal, which, if no pearl is found, is replaced in the shoal.

Silicified Wood.—While the greater part of the silicified wood of the State is not of much value as an ornamental stone, there are certain horizons in the Fayette beds in which the wood has been opalized and presents a pleasant variety of color and banding. These will probably be used quite largely for various purposes in ornamental work so soon as their beauty is properly shown.

#### REFRACTORY MATERIALS.

Refractory materials, or those which will stand very high degrees of heat without injury, are of the highest importance in manufacturing. They enter into the construction of all furnaces for iron, or steel, or pottery, or glass, or the various other products of high temperatures, and are an absolute necessity in the proper development of such manufactures. Of such substances fire clay is doubtless the most important. The essentials for a good fire clay are not so much the proportions of silica and alumina, although the larger the percentage of silica the greater its refractory power seems to be, but its freedom from materials such as lime, soda, potash, magnesia, or oxide of iron, which could unite with the silica and form a glass, and thus cause fusion.

Fire Clays.—Of our Texas fire clays only two or three have had any decided or extensive trial. These are from the beds found in Henderson, Limestone and Fayette counties. The first two are found in connection with the timber-belt beds, the third in the Fayette beds. In use the brick made at Athens from

the Henderson county clay have proved to be of excellent quality. They have stood the severe test of the iron furnace at Rusk and of some of the lime kilns, and are highly recommended for their good qualities. The brick from the beds of Limestone county are also of good quality, and proper care in their manufacture will make them fully equal to any. The Fayette clays which have come under my notice, which are classed as fire clays, seem to be somewhat high in fluxing constituents, but more careful selection of the clays may entirely obviate this difficulty.

The fire clays are found usually in connection with the lignite beds, and in the central coal field directly underlying the coal seams. They are therefore found scattered over a wide area of the State, but only a few of them have been examined by the geological These are nearly all from eastern were collected during one Texas, and field season. While they have not yet been fully studied, numerous analyses have been made, and it is found that many of them are too "fat," or contain too much alumina for use in the state in which they are dug, but require a large mixture of sand to correct the excessive shrinkage that would otherwise take place in drying them, amounting in some specimens to one-fourth of their original bulk. Others, however, are of excellent quality, and careful selection of localities for mining will yield very favorable results, and clays be secured suitable for brick for furnaces, kilns, ovens, fire-boxes, retorts, saggers, and the many other similar articles.

Graphite, or Plumbago.—In the central mineral region are deposits of limited extent of an impure graphite in shales and schists. In view of the larger deposits of pure material in other localities it is not probable that this will be of much value.

Soapstone.—This highly infusible stone, which is used as firestone in stoves, hearths and furnaces, is found in large quantities. One of the best exposures is about two miles south of west from Smoothing-Iron mountain, and the most favorable districts for its further occurrence are that between House and Smoothing-Iron mountains and the King mountains, and to the west of that area in Llano and Mason counties; also southeast in Llano, Gillespie and Blanco counties. lining for furnaces and other purposes which do not require a very firm texture this material is fully adequate, and it can be cut or sawed into blocks or masses of any desired shape, with a perfectly smooth surface if desired.

Mica.—While mica is a very abundant mineral in both the central and trans-Pecos regions, it is not commonly of such transparency and size as to be commercially valuable. Specimens are in the museum, however, from both localities which combine these requisites, and it is entirely probable that workable deposits may be found. It is used in stove fronts, lanterns, etc, also in the manufacture of wall paper and as a lubricant.

Asbestos.—Asbestos has often been reported from the central region, and many specimens have been received bearing that name. Upon examination this is found to be fibrolite, and may answer for many purposes for which asbestos is used as refractory material, but not for the finer uses in the manufacture of cloth, etc.

#### ROAD MATERIALS.

Among the various materials suited for road-making are the large gravel deposits which are found in many portions of the State; some of the quartitic sandstones

which occur in the Fayette beds (coast region, from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and from 40 to 150 miles wide); the eroded flints of the Cretaceous; some of the firmer limestones of the lower divisions of the Cretaceous and the Carboniferous areas; the basalt of such areas as Pilot Knob in Travis county; some of the sandstones or siliceous iron ores of the iron region of east Texas; the granites and other tough rocks of the central region are especially valuable, and similar rocks and the quartzites and porphyries of west Texas will also prove of value when transportation charges will admit of their use.

The occurrence of asphaltum in various portions of the State has already been noticed, and its use as paving material is well known.

For the construction of sidewalks, in addition to the material above mentioned, flagstones are found in various localities.

## MATERIALS FOR PAINTS.

Graphite has already been mentioned under refractory substances.

Ochre is a hydrated oxide of iron, usually containing more or less clay or sand and giving various shades of yellow, red and brown, The most valuable is that which on preparation furnishes the color called Indian red. Ochres are found in connection with the geode and nodular ores of east Texas, forming centers of the geodes, and also deposits of limited extent. It is reported at many localities in the area covered by the timber-belt beds. In the Cretaceous area good ochres occur in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, in the latter of which one locality has been developed to some extent and the material shipped. Other deposits have been

opened and worked very slightly for local use in different parts of the State.

Barytes is found in Llano county, but has not been put to any use at all as yet.

### OTHER ECONOMIC MATERIALS.

Sulphur.—Specimens of native sulphur of a high degree of purity have been received from Edwards county, but up to the present no detailed examination has been made to ascertain its quantity or the condition of its occurrence.

Salt.—Like many of the other valuable deposits of Texas, the occurrence of common salt is widespread. Along the coast to the southwest are lagoons or salt lakes from which large amounts of salt are taken annually. Besides the lakes along the shore many others occur through western Texas, reaching to the New Mexico line, while northeast of these in the Permian region the constant recurrence of such names as Salt fork, Salt creek, etc., tell of the prevalence of similar In addition to the lakes and conditions. creeks from which salt is secured by solar evaporation we have also extensive beds of rock salt.

That which is at present best developed is located in the vicinity of Colorado City, in Mitchell county. The bed of salt was found by boring at 850 feet, and proved to have a thickness of 140 feet. A vein of water was struck below it which rises to within 150 feet of the surface. This is pumped to the surface and evaporated, and the resulting salt purified for commerce.

In eastern Texas there have long been known low pieces of ground called "salines," at which salt has been manufactured by sinking shallow wells and evaporating the water taken from them. At one of these, Grand

Saline, in Van Zant county, a well was sunk, and at 225 feet a bed of rock salt was struck, into which they have now dug 300 feet without getting through it. Many other similar salines are known in eastern Texas and western Louisiana, and the great deposits of rock salt developed at Petit Anse and Van Zandt under practically similar circumstances is certainly warrant enough for boring at the other salines for similar beds. Some of these localities are in Smith and Anderson counties.

In the Carboniferous area many of the wells yield salt water, sometimes strong enough to render them unfitted for any ordinary purpose, but no attempt has been made at their utilization. There are also brine wells in limited areas in central Texas.

Alkalies.—The source from which the salts of potash and soda can be obtained in Texas are: The alkali lakes, where there is a large percentage of sulphate of soda (Glauber salts) deposited by the evaporation of the water. Its impurities consist of some sulphate of lime, or gypsum, and common salt.

Nitre, or saltpeter, was made from bat guano during the late war, but, the necessity for its manufacture ending, it was abandoned.

Alum.—The best material for the manufacture of alum is found in the clay of the lignitic portion of the timber belt, or Fayette beds, which contain both pyrites and lignitic matter. Nearly all the material used in the production of alum in this country is imported.

Strontia.—Two minerals having this earth as a base (celestite and strontianite) are found in the lower magnesian rocks of the Cretaceous of central Texas. It is found at Mount Bonnel near Austin, and in the vicinity of Lampasas, and can be expected to occur wherever the proper horizon of the Cretaceous rocks containing it are found at the sur-

face. It is not only used in the form of nitrate for fireworks, but also in the manufacture of sugar.

Epsomite.—Crystalline masses of Epsom salts are found in the same series of beds that contain the strontianite and celestite. It is extremely doubtful, however, whether it can be made commercially valuable.

THE ARTESIAN WATER CONDITIONS OF TEXAS.

Artesian water is rain water which has fallen on some porous bed or stratum of earth and has followed the sloping course of this bed between other beds, which were sufficiently impervious to confine it until it has found an opening to the surface, either natural or artificial, at a lower level than its original source, through which it rises and flows off. When this opening is a natural one, it is a spring; when artificial, it is an artesian well.

The artesian-water conditions of a region are dependent upon its geology, topography and its rainfall. The geologic conditions are that there shall be a continuous porous stratum enclosed between two strata that are impervious. Topographically it is necessary that the exposed portion of this porous stratum—the "catchment" basin—be at sufficient elevation above that of the mouth of the wells to force a steady flow of water by hydrostatic pressure; and finally the rainfall must be sufficient within the area covered by the catchment basin to secure the steady supply of water. Unless all of thece conditions be favorable there can be no constant supply of flowing water obtained.

For the purpose of this discussion, Texas is readily separable into three divisions,—the Gulf Slope (Cenozoic), the Central Basin (Paleozoic) and the Western Mountain system.

The area covered by the Gulf Slope includes all the region east and south of the western and northern boundary of the Grand Prairie plateau, which stretches southward from the Red river to the Colorado, and thence westward to the Rio Grande. In area this comprises fully one-half of the State and by far the most thickly settled portion.

The Central Basin includes all that portion of the State west and north of the Grand Prairie, extending to the Gaudalupe mountains on the west.

The Western Mountain System covers the remainder of trans-Pecos Texas.

The Gulf Slope is in a certain degree a continuation of the topographic and geologic features of the States eastward which border upon the Gulf, but in some ways its differences are as pronounced as its resemblances. Thus, with the exception of a little marshy ground in the southeastern corner, there is none along the entire coast. Differences in amount and character of rainfall and of temperature have also resulted in the production of a somewhat different topography, especially toward the Rio Grande, and the soils of certain formations are of far greater fertility than those derived from rocks of similar age in the other States, owing to peculiar conditions of formation.

The different sediments which now appear covering the surface of this area were laid down by the waters of a great sea, which in its present restricted basin we call the Gulf of Mexico.

Beginning at the coast in low and almost level prairies the ascent is gradual toward the interior, in many places not exceeding one foot per mile for the first fifty miles. Through this comparatively level plain, which comprises the exposure of the strata embraced under the general name of "coast

clays," the streams move sluggishly in tortuous channels, and for the most part through an open prairie country, the only timber being along such water courses and in scattered motts or islands. As we pass inland this is succeeded by other belts which, having been longer subjected to erosion, show a surface more and more undulating as we recede from the gulf. The ascent is also more rapid, and some elevations of as much as 700 feet are found, as at Ghent mountain, Cherokee county; but such are unusual south of the Grand prairie. This character of country is continuous from the gulf to the western scarp of the Grand prairie, east of the Brazos river. West of the Colorado river the undulating country ends at the foot of the southern scarp of the Grand prairie, which is a line of elevations known as the Balcones, from the top of which the Grand prairie stretches away north and west to the Rio Grande. The eastern portion of these belts is heavily timbered, but throughout the greater portion-west of the ninety-sixth meridian—the quantity of timber rapidly decreases and the prairie conditions become almost universal. The general elevation east and south of the Grand prairie is less than 500 feet.

The Grand prairie itself is a great plateau, preserved in its present extent by the resistence to erosion afforded by its capping of limestones, and is a marked topographic feature of the State. Beginning at Red river it extends in a gradually widening belt to the south, until its western border meets the Colorado in Lampasas county, from which point it is contracted rapidly until it finds its narrowest exposure in crossing the river in Travis county north of Austin. From this point west it broadens rapidly, until it is merged into the mountainous trans-Pecos

Its height above the country on either side is variable. On its eastern border, from Red river to the Brazos, there is not that abruptness of separation which distinguishes it at other places from the upper and lower formations. In the northern portion this plateau begins with an elevation of from 600 to 1,200 feet above sea level. West of the Colorado its northern edge reaches a height of 2,300 feet in the ridge which forms the divide between the water flowing into the Colorado and that flowing south. The southern border is, however, hardly ever more than 700 feet in height, and usually not so high. The western and northern edge of the Grand prairie is, generally speaking, topographically higher than the eastern and southern, and the dip of the beds is very gentle toward the southeast.

The break between the Grand prairie and the Central Basin region is equally as decided as that between the undulating country and "Balcones' country" on the south, and were it not for its intimate relations, geologically, with the "Coastal Slope," the topographic features of the Grand prairie would entitle it to be considered a division by itself.

Both topographically and geologically this area presents a gradual fall from the interior toward the gulf coast, but the average slope of the surface toward the southeast is less than the dip of the strata in the same direction, and as there has been no disturbances of sufficient magnitude to complicate the geology except the uplift which brought up the Balcones (and that of Pilot Knob and similar areas if it be later, as it possibly is), we find the outcropping edges of the beds of earlier and earlier age as we pass from the coast to the interior. These various beds are exposed in bands of less or greater width, which are, in a general way, parallel with the present gulf coast. The coast clays, which are the most recent of these, and which form a part of the present floor of the gulf, are very impervious, variously colored, calcareous clays, which often form bluffs along the bay shores and river banks. The level belt of this formation varies from 50 to 100 miles in width.

The Orange sands underlying these are mottled red and white sands which are well exposed below Willis, on the International & Great Northern Railroad, and at other places. The Fayette beds, which underlie these, are made up also of sands and clays, but of entirely different character and structure. The sand greatly predominates, especially in the center, where great beds of sand and sandstone and millstone grit occur.

The clays, instead of being massive, are usually thinly laminated and of very light color wherever exposed to the air, and are found both underlying and overlying the sands, as well as interbedded with them. They extend along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railway from Waller to near Giddings. A study of these beds in the vicinity of Ledbetter showed nearly 400 feet of sandy strata included between the two series of clays.

The dip of the strata toward the gulf is not much greater than that of the surface of the country. For this reason the exposure of the sand-bed on the surface is very wide—a circumstance of greatest importance, as it gives an immense catchment area for the rain-water.

These Fayette sands form a range of hills and give rise to the most striking topographic feature of the coast region. Every river in its passage to the gulf pays tribute to and is deflected by them. Many smaller streams have their course entirely determined by them, while the coast rivers, of which the

San Jacinto and Buffalo are types, have their origin on their southern slope. At Rockland, in Tyler county, and along the various railroads that cross the area of these sands, as shown upon the map, typical sections can be seen. The base of these beds are sandy clays and sands, with some lignite.

The strata often contain carbonate of lime in appreciable quantities, and sulphur and gypsum are of frequent occurrence.

The timber-belt beds are composed of siliceous and glauconitic sands with white, brown and black clays, and have associated with them lignite beds sometimes as much as twelve feet in thickness; iron pyrites, gypsum and various bituminous materials also occur. Carbonate of lime is also widely disseminated throughout the beds, sometimes as limestone, but more often as calcareous concretions or in calcareous sandstones.

The basal clays are, as the name implies, beds of stratified clays and contain masses of concretionary limestone and large quantities of gypsum.

The Upper Cretaceous is composed in its upper members of great beds of clay somewhat similar to the basal clays above, which were doubtless derived from these. This is underlaid by the Austin chalk, below which we find another series of clay shales overlying the lower cross timber sands.

The rock formation of the Grand prairie belongs to the Lower Cretaceous series, and consists of a great thickness of limestones and chalks—magnesian, arenaceous and even argillaceous in places—which is underlaid by a great bed of sand and conglomerate, known as the Trinity Sands.

We have in these formations, therefore, well marked and definite sandy or porous beds, which are enclosed by others practically impervious. Some of these are the Orange

sands, the middle portion of the Fayette beds, the lower cross timber sands and the upper cross timber or Trinity sands. On the lower Rio Grande there occurs a rock known as the Carrizo sandstone, the geologic age of which is not yet exactly determined, but which must be included among the other water-bearing beds.

That these beds are indeed "catchment" basins and fully capable of supplying the belts nearer the gulf with flowing water has been amply verified by actual and successful boring. In the coast clay belt artesian water has been secured in many places, as at Houston and vicinity, at Galveston, at Velasco, at Corpus Christi, and at various other points. The shallowest of these wells is at Yorktown, De Witt county, where artesian water was secured at a depth of a very few At Houston water is obtained in wells from 150 to 400 feet deep, and the water is practically free from mineral matter. Galveston, fifty miles southeast, the wells are from 600 to 1,000 feet deep, and yield water carrying salt, etc., in small quantities. flow at Velasco is reported to be good, but at Corpus Christi it is highly charged with mineral matter. The quantity of mineral matter contained in the water seems to vary with the depth and distance from the outcrop of the "catchment" basin.

It can be stated, therefore, from our present knowledge that throughout the coast-clay district artesian water can be obtained where the topographic conditions are suitable, but that it may be more or less impregnated with mineral matter leached out of the containing stratum.

While the timber-best beds are not classed as artesian beds, it is nevertheless the fact that favorable conditions exist in numerous localities, and, although no great flows have



been secured, still flowing water has been found in several places; for example, various localities in Robertson county and at Livingston, Polk county.

The lower cross timbers form the second "catchment" basin, but from their location have not been found to yield as good a flow as can be obtained by going deeper, to the Trinity sands.

The Carrizo sandstone outcrops along a line drawn at a point on the Nueces river south of the town of Uvalde to a point ten miles west of Carrizo Springs, and ten miles north of that point, on the ranch of Mr. Vivian, produces a stream of excellent water four inches in diameter from a well 175 feet deep. This stratum of sandstone ought to be reached at Laredo at a depth of from 500 to 600 feet.

The third and possibly best explored collecting area is that of the Trinity sands. This bed, the Trinity or upper cross timber sands, is the base of the Lower Cretaceous system, and is the great water-bearing bed east and south of the central basin. In its many exposures and from the material brought up from it in boring, its composition is shown to be clear white grains of quartz, slightly rounded to much worn, containing a few grains of red and black chert. It is for the most part practically free of soluble mineral matter, and the water derived from it is often of excellent quality. From its position, character and extent it forms a most important member in the geology of Texas. The water which falls upon the exposed edge of this belt is carried under the limestone of the Grand prairie plateau, and part of it breaks forth in a system of great springs which extend from Williamson county by Austin, San Marcos and New Braunfels, toward the Pecos. These springs are natural artesian wells, which owe their existence to the fault lines caused by the disturbances, already alluded to, which formed the Bal-The remainder of the water continues its course below the overlying formations, and can be reached at almost any point east and south of the Grand prairie to the border of the basal clays of the Tertiary. Wells are very numerous and vary in depth with distance from catchment area from 100 to 2,000 feet. They can not be named in detail here, but the principal boring has been at Fort Worth, Dallas, Waco, Austin, Taylor, San Antonio, and in Somervell, Coryell, Hood and Bosque counties. These prove that artesian conditions exist, and there can be no doubt that wells bored in suitable localities will prove successful.

West of the Grand prairie plateau we find the central basin region, which is principally occupied by strata of the Paleozoic formations. The eastern and southern border of this area is plainly marked by the scarp of the Grand prairie. Its western border is not determined further than that in Texas it is terminated by the Guadaloupe mountains in El Paso county. In its topography it shows a gradual elevation toward the west, most usually, however, in a series of steps which rise one above the other, having the ascent facing toward the southeast and a long gentle slope toward the west, the average rise being less than eight feet per mile.

At the edge of the Staked Plain, which is a newer formation superimposed upon these, there is an abrupt elevation of from 200 to 300 feet in places, and a continued rise toward the west to a height of 3,100 feet. West of the Pecos the rise is much more rapid, being about fifteen feet per mile. The dip of the strata, which on the east is toward the northwest not exceeding forty feet to the

mile, is reversed, that is, it is to the southeast, and brings the edges of the strata to the surface again after crossing the river. In the southeast corner of this region we find the Archæan area of Llano county, around which the upturned edges of the older paleozoic rocks are exposed at a considerably greater elevation than that of the basin north of them, giving the overlying rocks of the basin itself a northward dip.

The western extension of this southern border has not been examined. We find the northern border of our basin in the Wichita mountains in the Indian Territory, where the edge of the Silurian rocks is again exposed at a higher altitude than the interior portion of our region. This region is, therefore, of a basin form of structure, with the exposed edges of its lower members and the underlying rocks topographically higher on the northern, western and southern borders than on the east or in the center.

The formations which occupy this basin, if we except some overlying cretaceous and the plains formation, are almost entirely confined to the Carboniferous and Permian sys-These consist of beds of limestone, sandstone, sands, clays and shales, with coal, gypsum and salt as associated deposits. The general dip of all the strata in the eastern portion of the basis is to the northwest, but its elevation along the eastern border is less than in almost any other portion of it; consequently there can be little hope of finding artesian water from any catchment area on this side, although some of the strata (the lower sandstone and shales) are well adapted for carrying water, and where suitable topographic conditions exist do furnish artesian water. An instance of this is found in the flowing well at Gordon, but such cases are the exception and not the rule. The same

series of sandstones and shales are exposed on the southeastern border, and the flowing wells at and around Trickham and Waldrip find their supply in them. The conditions are very favorable in the valley of the Colorado and some distance north, between the 99th and 100th meridians, for similar wells. The rocks of this age are covered by later deposits in the Wichita mountains, and it is therefore impossible to judge of the possibility of their water-bearing character there. Similar rocks are exposed on the western border of this basin, in the vicinity of Van Horn and further north in the Guadaloupe mountains. They are reached by a well 832 feet deep at Toyah, some seventy miles east of Van Horn. This well has an abundant flow. We have, therefore, in the lower members of the Carboniferous rocks of this basin water-bearing strata, the exposed edges of which on the southeast and west are sufficiently elevated to furnish artesian water to portions of the basins in their immediate vicinity.

We do not know what interruptions to the subterranean flow may exist in the way of dikes or fissures, and therefore the areal extent of this portion favorably situated cannot be given until the topography and geology are better known. The quality of the water from every well thus far secured in this basin, which has its origin in this series of rocks, is highly saline, and it is safe to assume from this and from the character of the deposits that no fresh water can be obtained from this source. Therefore, if the supply be general over the entire region, it will only be adapted for limited uses. addition to this, this water-bearing bed can be reached in the greater portion of the region only after passing through the entire series of Permian strata and those of the uppermost Carboniferous, amounting in all to 2,000 or 3,000 feet, or even more in places.

If there be any other hope for an artesian water supply in this region, the catchment are must be either in the pre-Carboniferous rocks of the central mineral region and the Wichita mountains or in the Guadaloupe and connected ranges. That such a catchment area exists on the south is fully proved by the powerful springs at Lampasas and in San Saba county, all of which have their origin below the rocks of Carboniferous age. Some of these springs, such as the Lampasas, have their vent through rocks of this period, but they belong to the very lowest strata, and the temperature of the water proves that it comes from still greater depths. All such water is highly mineralized, but much of it seems suitable for general uses after exposure to the air has dispelled the sulphuretted hydrogen. Others of these springs, like that at Cherokee, San Saba county, spring through rocks below the Carboniferous, and these furnish water of an excellent quality. The dip of these rocks is much greater than the overlying Carboniferous, and the water supply would therefore be rapidly carried beyond the depths of ordinary artesian borings. The conditions of outcropping strata are similar in the Wichita mountains to those of Llano and San Saba counties, but we have no such evidence in the way of springs to prove their value, and no boring has been carried far enough to test the matter, although preparations are now under way to do so. No rocks of similar age have been observed in the We must therefore conclude Guadaloupes. that while the artesian conditions of the central basin are not unfavorable, the probabilities are against securing an adequate supply of water sufficiently free from mineral matter to be of use for general purposes, unless it be from the saudstones of the Guadaloupe mountains, which would require sinking to impracticable depths in most places. All exceptions will be of purely local extent and will require much local topographic and geological work for their designation.

There still remains the area of the Staked Plains formation to be discussed, but our knowledge of its geology is too limited to permit anything but the most general statement. The upper portion of these plains is composed of strata of later Tertiary or possibly Quaternary age, underlaid by a conglomerate and sandstone of earlier date than the Trinity sands, dipping southeast. It is this bed that furnishes the surface water of the plains, and from it gush the headwaters that form the Colorado, Brazos, and Red rivers. The beds underlying this are probably Permian on the southern border, but newer formations may intervene toward the north. It is possible that this conglomerate bed may yield artesian water near the western border of the State, and it is said that one such well has been secured. It is the opinion of the State Geologist, however, based on such knowledge as he can obtain, that the probabilities of artesian water on the plains are rather unfavorable than otherwise. It will require a considerable amount of work in western New Mexico to decide the matter finally.

The well at Pecos City most probably belongs to the series newer than that described under the Grand prairie region, and therefore gives no clue to the area north of it.

The trans-Pecos mountain district from the Guadaloupe mountains to the Rio Grande consists of numerous mountain ranges and detached peaks which rise from comparatively level plains. These plains are composed of loose material which has been derived from

the erosion of the mountains and sometimes has a thickness of over 1,000 feet, as is proved by the wells along the Texas Pacific & Southern Pacific railways. The geologic formations of the mountains themselves consist of granites, sandstones, schists, and quartzites and Silurian, Carboniferous, and Cretaceous limestones. The whole area is faulted, broken, and cut by intrusive porphyries, basalts, granites, and other eruptives.

These conditions of structure prevent any other than a general unfavorable report on the district, although in certain localities conditions may, and probably do, exist favorable to the securing of artesian water.

Mineral springs are to be found everywhere in the world, the financial success attending the management of them depending mainly upon advertising and equipment. It is therefore unnecessary to detail here the springs and wells that are frequently visited for medicinal purposes. The mineral elements of such waters generally comprise common salt, sulphur, magnesia, soda, iron, salts of lime and potash and traces of a few other minerals, and often of organic matter. More or less of these elements are also to be found in nearly all artesian water.

#### CAVES.

Caves are very numerous in the limestones of the Carboniferous, and some of them are very extensive. Very few of them have been explored for any purpose other than idle curiosity. "I entered only one of them," says a member of the geological staff, "and traversed it about three-fourths of a mile. Sometimes the roof would be high overhead, and then again to crawl upon our hands and knees. There were lateral openings at different places, but the main opening.

Most of the way the bottom was dry, but here and there a pool of water would be found standing in a basin of calcareous rock. Stalagmites covered the floor and stalactites hung from the top. We came to a place where there was a descent of the bottom of the cave for several feet, and, lowering our candles into the opening, found on account of the gas they would not burn; so we retraced our way to the entrance. This cave is in the massive limestone, three miles down the Colorado river, on the west side from the Sulphur Spring, and just below the mouth of Falls Creek."

Other caves have large quantities of guano in them, deposited by the bats. Some of these deposits are twenty feet thick, and are of unknown extent. These caves will, in the near future, no doubt, be fully explored, and their valuable beds of guano put upon the market.

#### PETRIFACTIONS.

Some magnificent specimens of petrifaction are found in several places in the State.

### TRANS-PECOS TEXAS.

That portion of western Texas lying west of the Pecos river is called "trans-Pecos Texas." The mineral deposits of that region are proved to be extensive and of great richness:

- 1. By their extensive outcrops, the many assays of which show the almost universal presence of the precious metals in them.
- 2. By the prospecting and work already done.

The advantages offered the miners and prospectors are:

1. The ease with which the outcrops may be distinguished.

- 2. The proximity to railroad transportation and case of access by wagon roads.
- 3. The healthy climate and freedom from fear of Indian depredations.
  - 4. Little need of timbering for mines. The disadvantages are:
- 1. The present clouded titles of certain districts.
- 2. The lack of definite land lines, marking exact boundaries between surveys.
- 3. The lack of surface water. (This can be supplied by reservoirs or can be found in the mines themselves.)
- 4. The demand for a yearly cash payment on each claim in addition to the amount of work required.

All of these disadvantages except the third can be removed by proper legislative action, and the country opened to prospectors in earnest, and as easy terms offered as those by Mexico and other sister States. When this is done, and not sooner, may we expect to see trans-Pecos Texas take that position among the mining countries of the world which the richness of her deposits so surely warrants.

While western Texas has been regarded as perfectly valueless, and its value doubted even now, because it is not settled by farmers and stock-raisers, and the fact is that it is not and will not be fit for farming and stock-raising without water reservoirs and irrigation, there are in the mountains mineral districts of uncommon value. The question arises, why have these resources not been developed?

This can be answered by simply hinting at the circumstances as they existed in western Texas up to a few years ago. In former years the want of water, added to the danger of Indians, prevented the settling of western Texas; and even travelers hurried through parts of the country, as the Sierra de los Dolores ("the Mountains of Misery," now Quit-

man and surrounding mountains), with its Puerta de los Lamentaciones ("Gate of Lamentations"), and nobody stopped long enough to examine the mountains for their mineral resources; or if perchance some one did stop he did so at the peril of his life, as is proved by the numerous graves which are found in the mountains.

Up to ten or twelve years ago military detachments were kept at stage stations on the road to Fort Davis and El Paso, to protect these stations from the Indians. Under such circumstances travelers were not inclined to lie over at the station houses, which were uninviting, and to make geological examinations of the hills and mountains, or try to ascertain their ore-bearing character.

The daring pioneers who prospected and who began the development of other mineral districts of the United States had not sufficient inducement to undergo like hardships and risk their time and life in Texas, for this State had no mining law granting to prospectors any right to discoveries they may have made. The Mexicans living along the Rio Grande were farmers,—very indolent, too poor to buy arms, too timid to make exploration trips to the mountains without arms.

In 1883 the legislature of the State passed a mining law, but its contents and ruling were not very tempting. Very few persons in Texas knew, and nobody outside the State suspected, that there was really a mining law at all. It was quite natural that no mineral resources were expected in a State which did not deem it worth while to pass sensible mining laws.

The railroads made traveling through trans-Pecos Texas easier and quite dangerless. They brought mountain ranges which were hardly accessible in former times in easier reach; and in 1889 the legislature of the

State passed a new mining law. The terms, however, under which this law grants mining rights to prospectors are not as inviting as those of the mining laws in force in the mineral districts in other States of the United States or Mexico. There are very few actual prospectors who are able or willing to pay the locating and recording fees, and in addition to their work make a payment annually of \$50 in cash on each claim, some of which they may not wish to patent, thus entailing a loss of both work and money. This feature of the law encourages capitalists to locate and secure mineral lands for speculation, and discourages, or it may even be said excludes, the actual prospector. This law does not prevent persons from erecting corner monuments of fictitious mineral claims wherever they think good indications might be found, which will at least serve to prevent other honest prospectors from locating on them. There are numerous such bogus locations, which have neither been surveyed by the authorized surveyor, nor recorded in the land office, nor the assessment work done, nor the cash payments made on them. There is nobody in the mineral districts to watch and prevent such work, even if it were prohibited by law. The required annual payment of \$50 on each claim location would certainly benefit the school or university funds if locations were made under the law; but under the circumstances very few locations will be Most of the alternate sections, as well as larger tracts of school and university land, in West Texas in their present condition can not be sold at a reasonable price; they can not be rented out as farming or grazing land; they therefore bring no revenue through taxation, and they are, and evidently will remain, dead capital until the mineral resources are developed in the mountains, and

water found or provided for in the flats; and the present mining law should be made as favorable as is possible to secure this development. But this is not the only drawback.

The titles to some of the lands of west Texas are clouded by large Mexican or Spanish grants, covering hundreds, and some of them (as, for instance, the Ronguillo grant) thousands of square miles of the best mineral and prospective farming lands. Prospectors who are able and who are willing to submit to the terms of the mining law are afraid to risk time and money without knowing on whose land they are locating, or which party, State, railroad, or grantee, has a right to grant them the rights.

In other parts of the trans-Pecos region, where there are no Spanish or Mexican grants clouding the titles, the prospector can, in very few cases only, be perfectly certain whether his claim is located on State or railroad land, even though the location be made by the authorized surveyor, who knows or professes to know the lines. The terms which are offered by the railroad are for the most part so exacting that in fact it is almost impossible for a prospector to accept them. Thus, instead of offering sufficient inducements to secure a greater amount of prospecting, everything is against the prospector, and helps to prevent the development of the mineral resources of the State.

The scarcity of water, also a drawback to the development of the mineral and other resources of west Texas, can be overcome by storage reservoirs, and will be partially overcome by the water found in deeper mines. The scarcity of mining timber is not severely felt, for little timbering is required in the solid material of the western mountains.

The scarcity of fuel is a drawback, the greater because it prevents the utilization of

the poorer grade of ores which can not stand shipment, and also in less degree on account of its need for use under steam boilers for hoisting, pumping, and ventilating machinery. But poorer ores might be stored until the coal deposits of Texas are sufficiently explored and developed to furnish cheap fuel, or until the unjustified prejudice against the excellent brown coal of the Tertiary is overcome sufficiently to bring it into use.

The railroads will no doubt find it to their interest to make cheaper freight rates for coal and ore to and from trans-Pecos Texas.

The mineral resources, like those of the Quitman district, will and must attract attention, and will be appreciated and utilized as soon as a more liberal mining law makes them acceptable to prospectors, as soon as the title clouds are removed, and as soon as it is possible to determine the exact location of the The advantages for mining are fully as great as the disadvantages that have been mentioned, the proximity of the railroad to most of the mountains being by no means the The communication from the mountains to the railroad is easy, the roads either good or capable of being made so at nominal cost. The climate is healthy, and there is not the slightest danger of Indian outbreaks or other disturbances so common in many other mining districts.

#### ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

The practical man desires a knowledge of the useful minerals and other natural resources, and he, therefore, often fails to appreciate the necessity for such determinations as have been laboriously worked out for the geological reports. But experience has clearly shown that haphazard methods of development are not only ruinous to individuals and

corporations engaged in mining, but also detrimental to the legitimate industrial growth of any region. Little as it may be realized by those who have suffered from ill-advised speculation in mining property, and undesirable as the revelation may be to those who live by preying upon the credulity of investors, it is certainly true that there are no isolated cases of marvelous subterranean wealth. If a bonanza in gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, or manganese exists anywhere in central Texas, it is because certain causes have acted to produce it; and if one such occurrence be known, others of the same kind probably exist in the same region. Still, it does not follow that the discovery by accident of one ore body necessitates a similar method for acquiring knowledge of others. Nothing is now more firmly established than the close relations of geologic structure and mineral deposition. Every competent mining engineer is a structural geologist, or he is wofully unfitted for his profession, however well trained he may be in other very necessary directions. The really practical miner is often the best judge of the proper means of attacking a special problem in excavation, provided that it requires no knowledge beyond the range of his own experience. But whenever any person, of whatever training and experience, assumes to pass an opinion upon values after simple inspection, without such knowledge of the structure and of the chemical composition as can come only from varied experience and thorough tests, he is arrogating to himself powers beyond the capacity of any human being.

No industry can be built upon such a foundation. Whatever may be the future of our district, its development will depend upon its resources as they are, not as they are estimated by any individual, although correct statements of fact will aid materially in attracting attention from capitalists. Unfounded hopes and guesses of inexperienced persons, if converted into cash, may produce a temporary artificial excitement, which will certainly result in eventual disaster. The money which has already been honestly expended in the Central Mineral Region by well-meaning enthusiasts, often without competent advice, would have sufficed to determine the value of the resources of the tract if it had all been understandingly applied. The amount actually expended in unnecessary work in one investigation would have given a fair knowledge of the economic value of a vast area had it been used in a different manner. That this is not idle talk, but hard business sense, is proved by the fact that the writer has already been able in several instances to predict accurately the results of explorations in advance of the work, simply from his familiarity with the geologic structure, as outlined in the first part of the second geological report.

### AGRICULTURE.

#### SOILS.

The origin of all soils is from the decomposition of the rocks, clays, shales, and other material going to make up the crust of the earth. When any part of the earth's crust is exposed to the influence of the rain and dew, the cold of winter and the heat of summer, no matter how compact that material may be, it gradually decomposes and the particles wash down and make the soils of the valley below.

Then again the lichens, although in many instances they are of microscopic size, fasten themselves upon the rocks and there secrete an acid which gradually decomposes the rocks, and the particles go to make up the soils.

The clays and other soft materials are more easily broken up and washed down by the rains, and they too enter into the composition of the soils. Again, growing upon this newly made soil will be plants which in turn will die, and the material of which they are composed will combine with the rock material and form a soil somewhat different from that of purely mineral origin. The difference in the soil is often observed in the color of the two; the last, or that on top, is usually darker than that below, caused by the large amount of vegetable matter contained therein.

The material from which most soils are derived has been subjected to this disintegration several times since it was first deposited as rock material. The sandy soils are mostly made up from the sandstones of the different formations, which were in turn derived from the granites and other igneous rocks and deposited along the shores of the former The calcareous soils have their origin from the limestones, and the limestones were deposited in the bed of the old ocean, the material coming from the worn-out shells of the bygone times. A perpetual round of disintegration, mixing, and redeposition has been going on since the beginning, our soils being the work of all the ages. In the classification of the soils some writers have distinguished them as sedimentary soils, being those which are in the immediate vicinity of the rocks from which they were formed, and the transported soils, being those which have been brought from a distance. This classification will be well enough if the fact be kept in mind that nearly all the stratified rock material has itself been brought from another locality by the very same forces that are now transporting and depositing the other class of soils. There is no soil that has not at one time been rock.

There are fifteen principal chemical elements composing all soils, aside from many other elements that occur only in small quantities. These elements are: 1, hydrogen; 2, carbon; 3, oxygen; 4, nitrogen; 5, silicon; 6, chlorine; 7, phosphorus; 8, sulphur; 9, aluminum; 10, manganese; 11, potassium; 12, calcium; 13, sodium; 14, magnesium; 15, iron. Besides these elements soils often contain other ingredients which are, when in excess, quite deleterious to plant life.

These elements are contained in the primitive or granitic and metamorphic rocks, with little or no admixture of the elements or combinations caused by the admixture of the acids with the basic elements. As there are no primitive or metamorphic rocks in that part of the State to which this report relates it will be unnecessary to discuss the question of the mode of occurrence and the combination of these elements in the primitive rocks. The soils of this part of the State are derived from the sandstones, limestones, and clay and shale beds found in the district.

These stones and beds were originally formed by the disintegration of the material of the primitive rocks. The materials of the limestone were brought down by the rivers into the sea, and were finally deposited with the comminuted shells of the ocean in the deep, quiet ocean in beds as they are now formed. These limestones are composed principally of calcium, carbon and magnesium, with iron, silica, clay, bitumen, and other substances as impurities.

The sandstones were deposited along the sea beach, and are composed principally of silica, being nothing more than fragments of quartz. This material is bound together by clay or lime, and sometimes by iron.

The clay beds were formed in the shallow seas and along the estuaries and mouths of

rivers, and are principally aluminum silicate and carbonate of lime.

Soils are largely indebted to vegetable life for their fertility and for their ability to receive heat and moisture and to transmit it to the growing crops. This vegetable material after it has reached a certain state of decay is called humus. This material has no fixed chemical constituents, owing to the effect produced and the combination formed with other substances in the process of decay. Many soils owe their dark color to this material. It renders a soil more susceptible to heat and moisture. It also causes the undissolved particles of rock material remaining in the soil to disintegrate and give up their unused material to form a part of the soil.

Texas justly lays claim to greater variety and richness of soil than any State in the Union. The black waxy, black sandy, black pebbly, hog wallow, gray sandy, red eandy, sandy loam and alluvial soils are each to be found in the State, the majority of them in greater or less quantities in each section. About the best evidence of the richness and fertility of these various soils that can be offered is the fact that commercial fertilizers. now so common in the older States and constituting as much a fixed charge on the agricultural interests of those sections as the seed necessary to plant the ground, are not used at all in Texas. Another fact worthy of mention in this connection is that there are thousands of acres in cultivation in this State that have been cultivated continuously for more than thirty years, which now yield as much per acre as they did when first planted. The principal soils of Texas are the black waxy, black sandy and alluvial lands of the river bottoms. The other varieties are minor divisions, and for the purpose of this report a brief description of these only will be given.

The black waxy soil, so called from its color and adhesive qualities, is the richest and most durable of the soils of the State. It constitutes a large percentage of the prairie region, and is better adapted to the growth of grain crops than other soils of the State. It varies in depth from twelve inches to many feet, the average depth being about eighteen inches, and is not appreciably affected by the washing rains so injurious to looser soils.

One of the largest bodies of upland black prairie in the United States extends from Lamar county, on the Red river, southwest in an irregular manner to a point south of San Antonio, in Bexar county, with a width of 140 miles on the north end, 100 in the middle, and about sixty on the south end, and embracing twenty-three and parts of twenty-six counties.

The black sandy soil covers a very large area of the State, and is very productive and casily cultivated. It is highly esteemed for gardening purposes and fruit-growing. It is very loose and requires care and attention to prevent deterioration from washing away the surface. Portions of the timber region, counties bordering on the timber belt of east Texas, and also the Cross Timbers, contain more or less sandy land.

The alluvial soils of the river bottoms vary in quality according to the territory drained by the streams on which they are located. River soils east of the Brazos river partake more of the waxy character and are stiffer than those on the Brazos and streams westward that drain the sandy lands of the northwest. The Brazos river bottom is regarded as the most valuable in the State, on account of its fertility and comparative im-

munity from overflows. The lower Brazos is in the heart of the sugar-growing belt, and its bottom lands in that section are considered equal to the best in the sugar-producing region of Louisiana.

The variety of crops that Texas soils are capable of profitably growing is as yet unknown. For information in regard to the products that are grown, and the yield per acre of the soils here described, the reader is referred to the reports of the various counties under the head of "Agricultural and General Statistics."

#### TIMBER GROWTH.

The area of timber in Texas is much greater than it is generally supposed to be by persons not familiar with the country. By many people outside of the State it is regarded as a vast "treeless" plain; but this, like many other opinions of the State formed at a distance, is wide of the mark. In the prairie region the bottoms along the streams and ravines are skirted with timber, and in most places there is that happy admixture of prairie and timber land that so delights the heart of the farmer. Besides this, eastern and southeastern Texas is covered with a dense forest of fine timber, embracing nearly every variety grown in the South. The reports to the State Agricultural Department show that there are 35,537,967 acres of timber land in the State.

The "Cross Timbers" is the name given to two irregular belts of timber varying in width and entering the State on the Red river on the north and running in a southerly direction across the prairie region.

The "Lower Cross Timbers" run from a point on Red river north of Gainesville, in Cooke county, south to the Brazos river, in McLennan county, a distance of about 135 miles, and has an average width of from ten to fifteen miles, interspersed at irregular intervals with small prairies.

The "Upper Cross Timbers" leaves Red river at a point further west, passing south through Montague county, at the lower edge of which it divides, the eastern portion passing south through Wise and Parker counties to the Brazos river, the western veering farther west and extending south into Erath county.

The timber growth of the Cross Timbers is principally post and black-jack oaks. On the streams and lowlands ash, hackberry, pecan and cottonwood trees are found.

On the gray sand hills in eastern Texas the timber growth is mainly scrubby post and black-jack oaks. On the black sandy land the timber is generally of the same kind, but of more perfect growth. The red lands are covered with hickory, red and post oaks, with a few sweet and black gum and elm trees interspersed.

In Newton, Jasper, Tyler, Orange, Hardin, and parts of Sabine, Angelina, Trinity, San Augustine, Nacogdoches, Polk, San Jacinto, Shelby and Panola counties, long-leaved pine grows in great abundance.

Short-leaved pine, interspersed with hickory and the various oaks, is found from Bowie county, on the Red river, south along the eastern edge of the State, finally merging into the long-leaved pine region. The area of the pineries, both long and short leaved, is estimated at 25,000,000 acres, capable of producing 64,587,420,000 feet of merchantable lumber. Along the streams, especially the larger ones, walnut and ash timber is abundant. In the southern part of the State, near the gulf, and west, bordering on the plains, the live oak is a prominent growth. It is found singly or in clumps on the prairies and in the edges of the bottoms.

The mesquite is a tree found more generally in western Texas than any other. It is a common growth on the prairie. A prairie with a growth of mesquite six or eight years old resembles a peach orchard very much in appearance. The mesquite is a small, scrubby tree, and produces a bean similar in size and appearance to the common cornfield bean. It is very nutritious and highly prized as food for horses and cattle. It has spread rapidly over the prairies within the last few years, and now furnishes firewood in many localities where a few years ago there was not a stick of any kind of fuel to be found. Cedar of stunted growth also forms a large part of the timber north and west of the Colorado river, and it is usually found on the sides and apexes of the hills and mountains.

The pecan tree, which produces the delicious pecan nut, is found on nearly all the streams, but more abundantly in southern and western Texas, where there are numerous pecan groves in the valleys and on the uplands. Gathering and marketing the pecan crop forms no inconsiderable adjunct to the industries of that section. The pecan crop of 1887 was estimated at 9,000,000 pounds, valued at \$540,000.

West of the one hundredth meridian the timber growth is very limited, being almost exclusively confined to the ravines and waterways until the outlying ridges of the Rocky mountains are reached.

The mesquite tree is a species of gum-Arabic tree (Acacia), has very durable wood that shrinks but little in drying, and is thus well fitted for posts, rails, certain parts of wagons, carriages and furniture. The bean is nutritious, fattening live-stock. This tree is taking possession of prairie tracts and

gradually rendering the land more valuable. The whole body of the wood is also rich in tannin, thus rendering it a good tanning material. It is said, indeed, to be better than any of the old popular materials, as it better preserves the leather.

#### ARBOR DAY.

In response to a growing public opinion in favor of forest planting, and to encourage and promote that object, the Twenty-first Legislature passed an act designating February 22 of each year as "Arbor Day." If it shall result in arousing a greater interest in preserving from unnecessary destruction the magnificent forests in the eastern part of the State and the planting and cultivating of forest trees on the bare prairies of the West, it will become a monument to the wisdom and foresight of the Legislature more enduring than any ever made of marble or And this is the main purpose to be subserved by the setting apart of one day in the year for planting out trees. The number of trees planted out on such occasions is inconsiderable compared to the requirements of any community needing the influence exerted by forest areas on the climate. But a beginning must be made and the people gradually educated up to a proper appreciation of the importance of tree planting on a scale commensurate with the importance of the work. The beneficial influence of forest cover in precipitating rainfall and preserving moisture is now acknowledged by the best authorities on the subject. The effect is seen in this State in the greater average rainfall in the timbered regions of east Texas as compared with the prairie regions of the west. situations of the two sections with reference

to other conditions of rainfall, such as proximity to the gulf, topography, etc., are substantially the same.

#### COTTON.

As will be seen by the reference to the summary of totals published elsewhere, the cotton crop of 1890 amounted to 1,692,830 bales—an increase of 119,424 bales over the crop of 1889. The average production per acre was .41 of a bale, the largest number of bales ever reached in the State, and exceeding that of any State in the Union.

A fact worthy of note in this connection is that Texas has the largest acreage in cotton of any State in the Union, and would, under equal conditions of soil, climate and seasons, fall below the average production per acre of other States. On the contrary, however, as the above figures show, the average yield in this State exceeds that of any of the cottongrowing States, and thus the superiority of our soil and the adaptability of the climate in the production of the fleecy staple are clearly established. It may be stated without fear of contradiction, that no fertilizing materials were used by any Texas farmer, except in cases where experiments were being carried on, while in most, if not all, of the other cotton-producing States commercial fertilizers enter largely into the expense account of the cotton producer.

During the past four years the average yield per acre for each year has been as follows: 1887, .34 of a bale per acre; 1888, .38; 1889, .41, and 1890, .41. The average value of an acre of cotton, including cotton seed, for 1890 was \$16.64. It will also be seen by reference to the previous reports of this department that there has been a con-

stant and steady increase in the acreage devoted to the cultivation of cotton. This is partly due to the abandonment of wheat-growing in portions of north Texas hereto-fore devoted to the growth of that cereal, and partly to the opening of new cotton farms in the southwestern and western parts of the State, but not entirely. The increase in the cotton acreage has been much greater than the increase in population, showing conclusively the tendency to an expansion of the cotton acreage to the exclusion of other crops on farms in cultivation during that period.

The fact that this has been going on in the face of strenuous efforts on the part of the agricultural press and some of the leading farmers of the country to induce the farmers to diversify crops and raise more grain and less cotton, would indicate that the average farmer thinks he knows best what crop is suited to our soil and climate and will yield the greatest return for the capital and labor invested. It is true there are other crops that yield a larger average money value per acre in cultivation, but as a rule they enjoy only a limited market, and are sure to entail loss on producers when the demand is exceeded by production. Sugar cane is about the only exception to this general rule in this State, but the heavy expense necessary to the manufacture of sugar prohibits a rapid development of the agricultural interests of the State in that direction. Another very important consideration in accounting for the steady increase in the acreage in cotton is the fact that it is a sure money crop, and can be realized on at any time, even in markets remote from the great marts of trade, for its value at the mills, less the cost of transportation; but the producer retains but little money in his hands after paying the cost of production.

Much time and attention is being devoted to the discovery of the cause of cotton blight. or root rot, which damages the crop and entails considerable loss on farmers every year. So far no satisfactory conclusions have been reached upon the subject. While this subject offers a wide field for investigation and research, and one worthy of the best efforts of the scientists, a more important question to the cotton-growers of Texas is the discovery of a cheap and efficient agent for the destruction of an insect commonly called the boll worm. The value of a remedy for the boll worm will be better understood by the following carefully prepared estimate of losses from that source for three years:

Years. 1887	Bales. 297,499	Value. \$11,897,960
1888	342,560	13,359,840
1889	<b>42</b> 8,572	<b>17,578,8</b> 32
Total	1,068,631	\$42,836, <b>632</b>

The boll worm destroys cotton in all stages of growth, from the formation of the bud and appearance of the bloom to the boll ready to open, and is equally destructive in its effect at all times.

#### CORN.

In 1890 there was a decrease of 135,655 acres in corn compared with the area of 1889. This is accounted for by the low prices at which the crop of that year was marketed. In many places farmers could find no sale for their surplus corn at all, and it was left at the mercy of the weevil, which injures the crop more or less every year, especially in the middle and southern portions of the State. A heavy corn crop is usually followed by a decrease in the acreage in corn the following year and a corresponding increase in the acre-

age in cotton. The average production per acre was 14.38 bushels, which is an average yield during an unseasonable year, when we consider that Texas is not classed among the corn-producing States as a source from whence the demand for maize may be supplied. The average production in the corn-growing States for years, according to the National Department of Agriculture, was 24.2 bushels per acre.

The estimated annual consumption for the past ten years was 28 bushels per capita. On this basis the account of the State, so far as it relates to the item of corn, would stand as follows: Bushels produced, 41,812,904; bushels necessary for home consumption, 62,594,644; deficit, 20,781,780.

#### WHEAT.

The returns for 1890 show a slight decrease in the acreage of wheat compared with 1889. The acreage in wheat for the four years past has been as follows: In 1887, 520,219; in 1888, 386,I20; in 1889, 402,154, and in 1890, 359,440. There has been a constant decrease in the acreage in wheat in the northern portion of the State, where formerly the bulk of the wheat grown in the State was produced. This decrease has, in a measure, been compensated for by the opening of new farms in the Panhandle, which is fast becoming the granary of the State. The soil and climate of that section are admirably adapted to wheat-growing, and with favorable meteorological conditions that section will supply the demand for home consumption and furnish a large surplus for exportation. The Secretary of Agriculture, in his report for 1890, estimates the consumption of wheat at 4% bushels per capita. On this basis of

consumption the account of the State on the item of wheat for 1890 stands as follows: Bushels necessary for home consumption, 10,432,442; bushels produced in the State, 2,365,523; bushels imported for home consumption, 8,066,917.

The value of the wheat imported, at 65 cents per bushel, the average value of the crop, amounted to \$5,243,496.05, which is approximately the sum sent out of the State for flour during the year.

The average production per acre is quite a decrease from the previous year, being 6.58 bushels, against 13 for 1889. There was a material decline in the average price per bushel, it being 65 cents, as against 71 for the previous year. The tendency to lower prices and consequent diminution of gross returns per acre in wheat has been very marked during the past ten years, as shown by the reports of the Secretary of Agriculture for 1890. The decline has been from \$13 per acre to \$9.97.

#### OATS.

There was a large decrease in the acreage in oats in 1890, attributable to putting oats. land in cotton. The average value per bushel of oats in the United States in 1889 was 22.9 cents, and the average value per acre was \$6.26. In this State the average for 1890 was \$9.46 per acre, and 48 cents per bushel. Owing to the fact that there is no means of knowing what the average annual consumption per capita of oats is, it is impossible to determine exactly whether the supply exceeds the demand or not. The vast amount of open range and enclosed pasture land curtails largely the annual consumption of oats in this State.

#### RYE.

Rye is sown mostly for pasturage in this State, there being little if any demand for it in local markets. The average yield per acre in the United States for 1888 was 12 bushels, and the average value per bushel 58 cents. The crop of 1889 in this State averaged 14 bushels per acre, and the average value per bushel was 85 cents.

#### BARLEY.

The barley crop is of small importance in this State. In fact the yield is not a fair average of what might be produced under different conditions. Most of the barley sown is planted for pasturage, there being little or no demand for it except for seed. The yield, therefore, represents what is harvested after the pasturing season is past, and gathered mainly for seed.

### HAY.

Upon this crop the language used in the report of 1888 is still appropriate:

"Under this heading is included sorghum cane cut for hay, cultivated hay, millet and prairie hay, standing in value per acre in order above presented. Sorghum cane hay is most profitable, showing the highest average yield per acre. It is affected less by drouth than any other cultivated product, and in favorable seasons two crops can be easily grown. The acreage in cultivated hay indicates the extent to which farmers are turning attention to the various varieties of grasses that must soon become a part of the crop on every well conducted farm."

hay crops was as follows: Sorghum cane hay, \$17.75; cultivated hay, \$10.88; prairie hay, \$5.27; millet, \$12.87.

#### POTATOES.

Sweet Potatoes.—There was a decrease in the acreage in sweet potatoes as compared to 1888, and a decrease in the average yield per acre. The average value per acre of this crop in 1889 was \$57.50, and for the past four years was \$57.83. The average yield per acre for the past four years was 123.11 bushels. The demand for the pure yellow yam has never been fully supplied. not so prolific as other varieties, it bears a higher market value and can be readily sold.

Irish.—There was an increase in the acreage in Irish potatoes in 1890. Owing to the inability of preserving them for any considerable length of time in this climate, the production of Irish potatoes for the general market is not undertaken at all. The local markets are supplied with them when the crop first matures, but beyond this their production is adjusted to the demands of the farm on which they are cultivated. Our soil is admirably adapted to the production of Irish potatoes, and the average yield per acre is considerably above the national average. The average annual yield per acre in the United States for the ten years ending in 1888 was 87.7 bushels, while in this State the average annual yield per acre for four years past (which is as far back as we have an accurate record) was 101.67 bushels.

#### SORGHUM CANE.

The large decline in the acreage of sorghum cane devoted to the production of sorghum The average value per acre of the different | cane syrup is not easily accounted for, unless it be on account of low prices and the growing tendency to supplant sorghum cane syrup with syrup made from sugar cane. It is partly accounted for from the fact that heretofore more of the acreage in sorghum cane should have been credited to the hay crop, having been planted for that purpose alone. Sorghum cane syrup is not so generally used as formerly, and in time it will doubtless be practically eliminated as a syrup crop.

#### SUGAR CANE.

One of the most promising fields for development is the vast area of alluvial soil in the middle, eastern and southern part of the State adapted to the growth of sugar cane. This territory is variously estimated at from 500,000 to 1,000,000 acres. From information collected in this office the conclusion has been reached that there is not less than 1,000,000 acres in south Texas alone where sugar cane can be successfully grown every year, and on the river bottoms and along many of the smaller streams, as high as the 33d parallel, it is successfully grown for the manufacture of syrup.

The total value of the sugar and syrup crops amount to \$1,260,650, and the value per acre \$88.62. As stated in previous reports, only a small portion of the area in sugar cane is devoted to sugar-making, owing to a want of facilities for manufacturing sugar. The larger part of the crop is converted into syrup, which is less profitable than sugar, and consequently the value of the crop per acre is thereby considerably reduced.

The following observations in the report of 1887 are still true:

"Estimating the area in which sugar cane can be profitably grown at a half million

acres, and valuing the product at \$100 per acre, a fair idea of the possibilities of development in this industry may be gained. It would yield a crop annually worth \$50,000,000—a sum greater by \$1,500,000 than the present value of the cotton crop of the State. It is as staple an article, and less liable to fluctuation in prices. The supply in the United States is far below the demand, and there is, therefore, an unlimited market for the product.

"The only difficulty in the way of the rapid development of the industry is the cost of machinery necessary, which practically limits the advantages presented to men of large means, the cost of a plant ranging from \$60,000 to \$100,000. Co-operation has been suggested by some as a remedy for this, while others have thought that the purchase by the large mill owners of the cane grown by small planters would solve the problem."

Messrs. Cunningham & Miller, of Sugarland, Fort Bend county, have recently refined a quantity of granulated sugar, as good as any in the market, but their efforts have been cramped by opposing trusts.

### FLAX.

Flax has been raised in Texas as fine as any in Ireland. It will produce here about two tons to the acre, worth about \$45, while it costs less to market it than cotton.

# BEE CULTURE.

The production of honey has received but little attention in the State, although it pays more to the capital invested than any other business. Unlike the interest on money, which silently piles up the indebtedness of individuals, bees, with but little attention, day after day, store away hundreds of pounds

of honey, which not only add many dollars to the purse, but they furnish the table with a luxury which cannot well be dispensed with.

In 1890, 145,542 stands produced 2,316,-889 pounds, valued at \$236,466, which was more than 10 cents per pound.

#### HORTICULTURE

As stated in previous reports under this head, it is intended mainly to record the number of acres in orchards and note the progress made from year to year in extending the area devoted to the fruit-growing industry. The total acreage in orchards in the State is 62,835, and the value of the fruit crop in 1890, estimated at current market prices, was \$1,227,791.

We take this occasion to repeat the language of the report of 1888 commendatory of the work of the State Horticultural Society in promoting the interests of horticulture throughout the State, which was as follows:

"Within the past few years the State Horticultural Society has done a great work in developing and cultivating an interest among the people of the State on the subject of horticulture. Local societies have been formed in various parts of the State, and local fairs held at which the horticultural products of the immediate section in particular and the State in general were exhibited, thus practically educating the people upon this most important branch of agriculture, and stimulating an interest in the adoption of the best methods of work and the attainment of a more scientific knowledge of the subject. As a result of the impetus given to fruitgrowing by these various associations, canneries for the preservation of the surplus crops of fruits and vegetables have been

started in different sections of the State. The fruit crop of the State is therefore getting to be quite an item in summing up the State's sources of revenue. The climate and soil are admirably adapted to the growth of peaches, pears and all the smaller fruits. Large quantities of peaches, grapes and strawberries are shipped North in the early part of the season."

### MISCELLANEOUS.

In addition to the foregoing data, we have the following items from the last census:

			Av. value	
•	Number	. Value	. per h'd.	
Horses and mules	1,439,71		-	
Cattle			99 6.03	
Jacks and jennets			57 28.52	
Sheep			05 1.38	
Goats			49 .72	
Hogs			55 1.27	
Total14,565,413 \$94,589,941				
	1888.	1889.	1890.	
Number gins	4,110	4,506	4,500	
No. sheep sheared	3,860,034	3,754,069	2,813,172	
No. lbs. wool clipp'd 1	8,721,693	18,345,638	13,531,196	
Total val, wool clip'd \$	2,907,314	<b>\$</b> 3,319,155	\$2,466,625	
Miles of telegraph				
lines in the State	9,475	10,120	10,322	
Miles of street rail-				
road in the State	202	<b>*84</b>	244	
Number physicians.	3,024	3,513	3,750	
Number lawyers	2,662	3,106	3,150	
Number marriages	22,856	23,596	24,593	
No. divorces granted.	1,520	1,466	1,852	
No. persons incarcer-			•	
ated in county jails.	12,867	13,274	13,274	
No. of convicts rec'd		-	•	
in State penitentiary	1,113	1,045	<del>†69</del> 5	

"GRASSHOPPER" RAIDS.

The famous western "grasshoppers," or migratory locusts, made their first appearance in Travis and adjoining counties in the fall

† August 1, 1891.

<sup>\*</sup>Difference in mileage caused by its rendition as personal property.

of 1848, in swarms from the north, lighting and depositing their eggs everywhere, and preferring sandy land for the deposit of eggs. After cating all the garden products, which they would do in a short time, they disappeared, no one knowing whither they went. The warm sun of the following March again brought the little hoppers out, which suddenly consumed every green thing and fled northward. The crops were again planted and the season proved favorable.

In October, 1856, they came again, as before, with the early north winds. eating the blades off the wheat and depositing their eggs, they disappeared. the next spring myriads of young hoppers, as before, about the size of large fleas, issued from the ground, and did but little mischief until about three weeks old, when they were They then moulted and started half grown. northward on foot, preserving as much regularity and order in their march as an army of well drilled soldiers. Exercise had of course a marked effect upon their appetites, which impelled them to be ravenous, preferring the young cotton to everything else, next the When one was killed or young corn, etc. wounded, he would be immediately devoured by his fellows! In their march they had no respect for the dwellings of human beings or animals, but would march right along through them without fear. At the age of six weeks they moulted again and were full-grown grasshoppers. In a few days their wings were ready for a prolonged flight, which they took, northward.

The ensuing autumn they were here again, acting as before. The next spring the young came forth again, but this time there were added to their already immense numbers another horde which had been driven back in their march by a heavy norther. These latter

had been bred between the Colorado and the gulf. After remaining long enough to consume nearly all that the native locusts had left, they resumed their migration. In the fall of 1858 the pests were again seen, high up in the air, passing southward.

In their flight their wings glitter in the sun, so that the sky seems to be overcast by a shining snow flurry. They come with the north wind in the fall, and return with the south wind in the spring.

### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The Patrons of Husbandry, or Grange, is the oldest farmers' organization of State-wide influence in the State, and according to the estimate of Hon. A. J. Rose, Master of the State Grange, numbers between 10,000 and 15,000 active members, and has a non-affiliating membership approximating 100,000 in the State. The order has been the means of accomplishing great good in behalf of the farming population of the State, mainly by constantly keeping before the agricultural classes the necessity of a strict observance of the principles of economy in the management of the farm, avoiding extravagant, useless expenditures, and producing as far as possible all necessary supplies at home. Farmers who practice the principles of the Patrons of Husbandry do not contribute to the annual outflow of money from the State for the purchase of bacon, lard, molasses and other farm supplies that can be produced on Texas soil, and are not in debt to the money-lending classes. The Grange numbers among its adherents in this State some of the most intelligent, thrifty and conservative farmers of the State—men who would be an honor to any organization, and whose names are a guarantee of success in any enterprise with which they may connect themselves.

The Texas State Farmer, located at Dallas, is the organ of the State Grange.

TEXAS CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION OF THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This organization is the outgrowth of the Grange movement in the State, and has for its object the purchase of supplies and general merchandise for farmers, and the sale of products of the farms of the membership, though its business transactions are not confined to members of the order. The association consists of central and branch organizations. The central organization conducts a wholesale and the local organizations a retail business. The central or wholesale branch is located in Galveston, and is supported by about 130 associations located in various parts of the State; and in addition to the 130 associations above mentioned, there are about 650 individual shareholders. Membership, about 9,000.

The institution is chartered with an authorized capital stock of \$100,000.

# FARMERS' ALLIANCE.

This State enjoys the distinction of having given birth to the above named institution, which is now the strongest and most active farmers' organization in the State. No farmers' move has ever taken such deep root in the hearts of the agricultural classes, and spread throughout the State and nation with such rapidity, as has the Farmers' Alliance movement, and its phenomenal growth still continues, its progress being marked by continual acquisitions to old Alliances and the formation of new ones in various parts of the State. State Alliances have sprung up in several States, and a national organization has been perfected.

The following facts relating to the origin of the organization were gleaned from a "History of the National Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union of America," by W. L. Garvin and S. O. Daws, of Jacksboro, Texas.

The name Farmers' Alliance was assumed by an association of farmers in Lampasas county in 1875, who had organized for self-protection against persons who drove off their stock and otherwise harassed them with a view of preventing the further settlement of the country. In 1878 it had spread over Lampasas and adjoining counties, but, becoming entangled with politics through designing men, was broken up.

In 1879 W. T. Baggett, of Coryell county, a member of one of the old organizations, moved to Parker county and settled near Poolville. He had in his possession one of the constitutions of the order as it existed in Coryell county, and organized the first Alliance at Poolville, July 29, 1879.

In this organization the political features which had destroyed the Alliance of Lampasas and adjoining counties in 1878 were stricken out of the declaration of principles, and the order placed on a non-political basis.

The following is the original declaration of principles, with the exception of the second and seventh articles:

- 1. To labor for the education of the agricultural classes in the science of economical government, in a strictly non-partisan spirit.
- 2. To endorse the motto, "In things essential unity, and in all things charity."
- 3. To develop a better state, mentally, morally, socially and financially.
- 4. To create a better understanding for sustaining civil officers in maintaining law and order.

- 5. To constantly strive to secure entire harmony and good will among all mankind and brotherly love among ourselves.
- 6. To suppress personal, local, sectional and national prejudices, all unhealthful rivalry and all selfish ambition.
- 7. The brightest jewels which it garners are the tears of widows and orphans, and its imperative commands are to visit the homes where lacerated hearts are bleeding, to assuage the sufferings of a brother or a sister, bury the dead, care for the widows, and educate the orphans; to exercise charity toward offenders; to construe words and deeds in their most favorable light, granting honesty of purpose and good intentions to others, and to protect the principles of the Alliance unto death.

Its laws are reason and equity, its cardinal doctrines inspire purity of thought and life, and its intentions are "peace on earth and good will to men."

The first meeting of the State Alliance was held at Central, Parker county, Texas. Twelve sub-alliances were represented.

The membership of the order in Texas is now estimated at 250,000.

### FARMERS' INSTITUTES.

The legislature appropriated \$500 for the encouragement of the movement, to be used by the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College as they might direct. By direction of the board the college authorities have arranged for holding an institute in each congressional district in this State, at which lectures on subjects relating to agriculture, stock-raising and other subjects of practical utility to the farmers will be deviewed by the professors of the college and such other persons as they and the local com-

mittee at the place of holding the institute may determine. The products of the farm are also exhibited, and results of the best methods of work in all departments of farm labor are shown.

Farmers' institutes have been held at several points in the State, and in every instance they were attended with great interest and enthusiasm among the people. With more liberal encouragement on the part of the legislature they would become powerful agencies in awakening a deeper interest among the people in improved methods of farming, and directing public attention to the importance and value of the work now being done at the Agricultural and Mechanical College in instructing the youth of the State in the science of agriculture and the mechanic arts.

Farmers' institutes are open and free to all who choose to attend them, and thus afford a means of interchanging ideas and opinions among the agricultural classes, unencumbered by any conditions whatever.

# CLIMATE.

To convey a correct idea of the climate of any section by giving a statement of "mean temperatures" by the year or month, or even by the day, is misleading, from the fact that the mean temperature of great extremes may be the same as that of slight variations. For example, the mean between zero and 100 (fifty) is the same as that between forty and sixty, which also is fifty. To give a correct impression of climate one needs to state the number of times the temperature reaches certain extremes in each year for a number of years, with accompanying statements of the wind and moisture prevailing at the same A table giving all these items is too tedious for the ordinary reader to scan, and

scientists always go to the original reports of trained observers for their information.

Texas has variety in her climate as well as other things. A very large portion of the State is swept by the gulf breezes, which dispense life to vegetation and health to the The long inhabitants wherever they reach. summers characteristic of this latitude are by them rendered not only endurable but enjoy-So marked is the influence of the gulf winds on the climate of the State that the average temperature along the gulf coast and for many miles inland is much lower during the summer months than it is in the higher The same influence latitudes of the north. neutralizes the cold of winter and makes the winters of the southern and southwestern part of the State the mildest and most delightful of all States in the Union.

The extremes of temperature in Texas range from about zero in the northern part of the State to 100° and 112° in August. The air being pure, the extreme heat is far more endurable than a temperature of only eighty-five, with such impure air as generally prevails in the cities. Most of the year the temperature is comfortable, and averages letter than any other State in the Union.

The amount of rainfall at Austin varies from twenty-three to forty-four inches per annum, generally ranging from twenty-eight to thirty-six inches. The exact average from 1857 to 1874 inclusive was found to be 33.93 inches, with signs of increase; that is, the first five years the fall was 148.08, the second five 166.55, and the third five 178.88.

During the same period the highest thermometer was 96° to 107° in the shade, and the lowest 6° to 28° above zero.

The following table of rainfall, for the years named, is interesting and is of easy reference:

Year.	Jan	Peb	Net	April	May	Jun	July	Aug	liopt	001	Hor	Dre
1868				3.27	4.10	.40	7.30	1.86	2.35	6.40	8.75	1.69
1869	2.55	.20	2 41	1.10	3.31	3.76	. 43	1.94	.50	. 96	1.59	1.6
1870	1.16	. 16	4.76	62	. 26	4.86	3.32	6.90	9.92	5.44	1.24	. 1:
1871	١.	.54	2.75	1.90	4.40	.42		2.04	.90	2.73	.44	. 9
1872	1.28	1.00		1.12	1.86	1.50	3.79	2.60	.85	.66	1.60	5
1873	.16	.33	1.60	1	4.56	6.40	92	1.46	.44	1.08	.25	
1874	.25	25	1 14	. 39	3.29	3.05	.88	.61	5.58	.64	2.9	5.H
1875	.05	1.55	12	50	1.70	64	5.67	.:2	1.22		.36	2 4
1876	11.00	.32	36	.50		1.52	78	3.14	2.84		.5.	. 6
1877	1	.98	30	.79	2.12	1.47	.50	2.32	3.60	1.50	1.00	2.0
1878	1	.10		2 32	. 02	1.50	4.55		6.70		1.10	
1879	.50		40	1.70	1 10	3.80	50	4.00	1.00	.20		
1880	3.90	.60	1 14	1.70	1.15	3 20	7 60	3.90	7 .: 0	2.50	.30	. 6
1881	1		20	1.46	6.10	.10	40	.20	.70	2.30	.50	1.8
1892	84	3.39	35	.09	1.21	2 09	4.14	8.46	3 59	.58	2.05	
1883		1	3.16	1	1	.76	3.39	2.20	3.36	6.04	50	. 6
1881	40	.80	.50	4.60	9.08	1.87	2 20	.96	2.00	4.76	1.86	6 2
1885	1.32	2.15	1.35	3.91	2.33	1.22	1.68	1.35	1.90	.73		. 7
INS6	1.15	.80	.75	.48	. 76	1.60	36	8.74	. 6	1.35	'	
1887	1	. 10		1.76	2.86	.66	.93	1.86	2.81	1.74	1.36	.9
1888	1.10	1.98	.9:	3.63	1.55	2.50	3.10	2.50	.48	1.72	2.20	.4
18-9												

The most notable floods of the Colorado since the settlement of Austin have occurred as follows: February, 1843, river rose about thirty-six feet; March, 1852, thirty-six feet; July, 1869, forty-three feet; and October, 1870, thirty-six feet.

The following circumstance is illustrative: Colonel Merriam, of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, with his family and an escort, encamped on the Concho river Sunday, April 24, 1870. This river is formed by the junction of a number of small streams from springs, but at its head it is so small that a man can step across it. The tops of the banks are usually about twenty-five feet above the water.

Fatigued with their journey, the party were pleasantly resting, when early in the evening Colonel Merriam saw signs of a coming storm. The tent was fastened and made as secure as possible, and about nine o'clock a hailstorm burst upon them and lasted until about eleven o'clock, the stones being of the size of hens' eggs and striking the tent with a noise like incessant musketry. The colonel, who was not ignorant of the sudden and extreme overflows to which the mountain streams of Texas are liable, went out into the darkness as soon as the storm

had ceased, to see what effect had been produced on the rivulet. To his amazement he found, in the previously almost dry bed of the creek, a resistless torrent, filled with floating hail, rolling nearly bank full, white like milk and as silent as a river of oil. He at once saw the danger and rushed back to the tent, shouting at the same time to the soldiers and servant to "turn out." He placed Mrs. Merriam and their child and nurse in the ambulance, and with the aid of three men started to run with it to the higher ground, a distance of not more than sixty yards. Scarcely a minute had elapsed from the time the alarm had been given before the water began to surge over the banks in waves of such volume and force as to sweep the party from their feet before they had traversed thirty yards. The colonel called for assistance upon some cavalry soldiers who had just escaped from the United States mail station near by, but they were too terror-stricken to take heed.

Colonel Merriam then gave up the hope of saving his family in the carriage, and tried to spring into it, intending to swim out with them; but the icy torrent instantly swept him away. Being an expert swimmer, he succeeded in reaching the bank 200 yards below, and ran back to renew the attempt to save his dear ones, when he received the awful tidings that the moment he was borne away by the stream the carriage, with all its precious freight, turned over and went rolling down the flood, his wife saying as she disappeared, "My darling husband, goodby!" The little rill of a few hours before, which a child might step across, had become a raging river nearly a mile in width, from thirty to forty feet deep and covered with masses of driftwood. The bereaved husband procured a horse from one of the cavalry and

rode far down the river, but could see nothing distinctly in the darkness, while nothing could be heard but the wild roar of the waters.

Thus passed the long, wretched night. Before day the momentary flood had passed by, and the stream had shrunk within its accustomed limits. The search began. The drowned soldiers and servant, four in number, were soon found, and the body of the wife was taken from the water three fourths of a mile below. The body of the child was not found until three days afterward, four miles down the stream and a long distance from the channel. The carriage was drifted by the current about a mile, and lodged in a thicket.

The storm had been frightful, beyond description. The beaver ponds at the head of the Concho were so filled with hail that the fish were killed, and were washed out and deposited on the surface of the surrounding country in loads. Three days after the storm, when the searching party left the Concho, the hail lay in drifts to the depth of six feet.

Heavy indeed was the heart of the husband and father when he commenced his melancholy march to the post of the Concho, fiftythree miles distant!

### PUBLIC LANDS.

Under this head are included all the lands owned by the State or held in trust for any of its public institutions.

There are about 5,000,000 acres of unappropriated public domain belonging to the State. This may be acquired by the provisions of the law relating to homestead donations.

HOW TO ACQUIRE HOMESTEAD DONATIONS, ETC.

Every head of a family without a homestead shall be entitled to receive a donation from the State of 160 acres of vacant unappropriated public land, and every single man of the age of eighteen years or upward shall be entitled to receive from the State eighty acres of vacant and unappropriated public land. The applicant must apply to the surveyor of the district or county in which the land is situated, in writing, designating the land he claims, stating that he claims the same for himself in good faith, etc.; that he is without any homestead of his own; that he has actually settled on the land, etc., and that he believes the same to be vacant and unappropriated public domain. The survey to be made within twelve months after date of application. When the terms of the law have been complied with, and proof of such fact, together with the proof of three years' continuous occupancy, is filed with the commissioner of the general land office, patent will issue to the claimant or his assignee. (Title LXXIX, Ch. 9, Revised Statutes.)

By virtue of an act passed March 29, 1887, and amended April 5, 1889, "To provide for the sale of such appropriated public lands, situated in organized counties, as contain not more than 640 acres," it is provided that any person desiring to purchase any of such appropriated lands situated in any of the organized counties of the State as contain not more than 640 acres, appropriated by an act to provide for the sale of a portion of the unappropriated public land, etc., approved July 14, 1879, may do so by causing the same to be surveyed by the surveyor of the county in which the land is situated. The person desiring to purchase shall make application in

writing, describing the land by reference to surrounding surveys. The land must be surveyed within three months from date of application, and within sixty days after said survey the surveyor shall certify, record and map the same in his office, and within said sixty days return the same to the general land office, together with the application. Within ninety days after the return to and filing in the general land office the applicant must pay into the State treasury the purchase money at the rate of \$2 per acre; patent to be issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the treasurer's receipt is filed in his office. Failure to make the payment within ninety days forfeits the right to purchase, and the applicant cannot afterward purchase under the act. (Chapter 80, Acts of Twentieth Legislature, pp. 61 and 62.)

COMMON SCHOOL, UNIVERSITY AND ASYLUM LANDS.

The act of April 1, 1887, and the act amendatory thereof of April 8, 1889, provide for the sale of all lands heretofore or hereafter surveyed and set apart for the benefit of the public free schools, the university, and the several asylums, amounting in all to about 30,000,000 acres.

All lands under this head must be classified by the commissioner of the general land office into agricultural, pasture, and timber lands, and valued according to classification before being placed on the market. When classified and valued the land commissioner is required to notify the county clerks of the counties where the lands are situated of the value of each section of land offered for sale in their respective counties and counties attached for judicial purposes, which notification said clerk must keep on record for public inspection.

Lands classified as agricultural are sold to actual settlers only, in quantities of not less than eighty, and in multiples thereof not more than 640 acres, provided that where there is a fraction of less than eighty acres of any section left such fraction may be sold. Where two quarter sections are purchased they must constitute a given half of some Lands classified as purely pasture lands, and without permanent water thereon, may be sold in quantities not to exceed four sections to the same person. Parts of two sections cannot be purchased without taking the whole of one section. No sales are made to a corporation, foreign or domestic, and all sales to a settler are made on express condition that any sale, transfer, or conveyance of such land to a corporation, either immediate or remote, shall ipso facto terminate the title of the purchaser and forfeit the land to the No watered portion of any section shall be sold unless there is permanent water on or bordering on the part of the section remaining unsold.

The minimum price of lands sold under this act is \$2 per acre. Lands having permanent water thereon or bordering thereon are sold at not less than \$3 per acre. bered lands are sold at not less than \$5 per By timbered lands is meant lands chiefly valuable for the timber thereon. The timber on such lands may also be sold at the discretion of the commissioner of the general land office, for \$5 per acre, cash, except where land is sparsely timbered, then for not less than \$2 per acre, the jurchaser to have five years from the date of purchase to remove the timber therefrom, after which, if not removed, it reverts to the State without judicial ascertainment.

Agricultural and pasture lands are sold on forty years' time, at 5 per cent. per annum

interest. One-fortieth of the aggregate purchase money must be paid in advance, and an obligation, duly executed, binding the purchaser to pay to the State treasurer, on the first day of August each year thereafter, until the whole is paid, one-fortieth of the purchase money and the interest on the whole of the unpaid purchase money. Within one year next after the expiration of three years' residence on the land the purchaser must make proof by his own affidavit, corroborated by the affidavits of three disinterested and credible citizens of the county, certified to by some officer of the court, that he has resided on the land three years. Upon receipt of the fortieth payment by the treasurer, and the affidavit and obligation required to be filed with the application for the land, the sale is held effective.

All purchasers have the option of paying in full after they have resided on their land three consecutive years, proof of which must be furnished the commissioner of the general land office. Purchasers may sell their lands any time after three years, the vendee or subsequent vendees to become subject to all the conditions of sale to the original purchaser.

If the interest due on the first day of August of any year is unpaid the purchaser shall have until the first day of January thereafter to pay said interest, and for said default shall pay 50 per cent. penalty on said interest past due. Failure to pay said past due interest and penalty on or before the said first day of January any year works a forfeiture of the land without the necessity of reentry or judicial ascertainment, except where the purchaser dies, in which event his heirs have one year after the first day of August next after such death in which to make payment.

Timbered lands are sold for cash.

All applications for the purchase of land must be forwarded to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin, accompanied by an affidavit stating in effect that the applicant desires the land for a home, and has in good faith settled thereon; that he is not acting in collusion with others for the purpose of buying the land for any other person or corporation, and that no other person or corporation is interested in the purchase save himself.

The commissioner of the land office may, at his discretion, lease any of the public lands not in demand for actual settlement, for a period of not over five years, at 4 cents per acre per annum in advance.

Applications to lease shall be made in writing to the commissioner of the land office, and shall specify and describe the land desired. If satisfied that it is not detrimental to the public interest, the commissioner may execute under his hand and seal, and deliver to the lessee, a lease for the time agreed upon of any land applied for.

Grazing lands are not subject to sale during the term of the lease. Lands classified as agricultural shall be leased subject to sale, the lessee to give immediate possession when such lands are sold, and allowed a pro rata credit upon his next year's rent, or the money refunded to him by the treasurer, as he may elect; provided, that no such sale shall be effected of a section where the lessee has placed improvements of the value of \$100 thereon; and provided further, that no actual settler purchasing land within a leasehold shall be permitted to turn loose therein more than one head of cattle or horses for every ten acres of land purchased by him and enclosed, or in lieu thereof four head of sheep or goats. Each violation of this proviso subjects the violator to a fine of \$1 for each head of stock so turned loose, and each thirty days' violation constitutes a separate offense.

Failure to pay the annual rent due for any year within sixty days after the same shall have become due, subjects the lessee to forfeiture at the discretion of the land commissioner. The State retains a lien upon all improvements on leased lands to secure payment of rents. Leaseholds are exempt from taxation.

It is unlawful for any person to fence, use, occupy or appropriate, by herding, line-riding or other means, any portion of the public lands; and the attorney-general is authorized to bring suit for the recovery of such land and damages for its use and occupation, and such suits may be brought in the district court of Travis county.

Fences on grazing lands must not be constructed for more than three miles lineal measure, running in the same general direction, without a gateway in the same.

Patents to lands are issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the receipt of the State treasurer (to whom all payments are made) for all payments due on the land is presented at the land office and the patent fees thereon paid.

Patent fees are as follows:

320 acres of land or less	\$5.00
Over 320 acres and up to 640 acres	6.00
Over 640 and up to 1,280 acres	10.00
Over 1,280 acres and up to one-third of a league.	12.50
Over one-third of a league and up to one league	
and labor	15.00
One league and labor	20.00
Each set of field notes filed for less than one	
league and labor	1.00
Each set of field notes filed for more than one	
league and labor	2.00

The number of acres of school lands located in each county is given in connection with the statistics of the counties, and represents the amount of unsold public school land in the county July 4, 1888.

Four leagues of school land have been set apart for each county in the State, to be used for educational purposes. Said lands are in the control of the commissioners' courts of the several counties, to whom purchasers should apply. Many counties have already leased or sold their lands.

Any person desiring to purchase or lease public lands can procure blank applications suitable for each class of land for sale or lease by applying to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin.

Divisions of land in this State are made according to Spanish land measurement, by varas, labors and leagues, and distances are given in linear varas.

1 vara	331/3 inches.
1 acre	5,646 square varas-4,840 sq. y'ds
1 labor	1,000,000 square varas—177 acres
⅓ league	8,333,333 square varas-1,476 acres
1 league	25,000,000 sq. varas—4,428 acres.
1 league and 1	abor 26 000 000 sq. varas-4 605 acres.

## NUMBER OF FARMS IN THE STATE.

In procuring information on this subject much depends upon the standpoint from which inquiry is directed. One farm may

cover half of a county, and yet be tenanted by hundreds of people, each having to himself a separate, distinct area of cultivation. A farm may also be a body of land enclosed and separated from other land. Therefore, there may be many farms owned by the same person and each adjoining the other. Another difficulty in ascertaining the number of farms in the State is in determining how small a tract of land may constitute a farm. In the census of 1880 all bodies of four acres and over were regarded as farms, which is misleading, for on this basis half the market gardens would be called farms. What are generally known in a community as "farms" are reported under that head in this office. There are 142,437 farms in the State.

In 1889 the number of tenant farmers in the State was 87,991; in 1890 the number was decreased 512 in one year. This decrease indicates the rapidity with which the State is being settled by farmers from other States, as most immigrants rent land the first year of their residence in the State.

In 1889 the number of farm laborers was 58,918, and in 1890 57,321. By farm laborers is meant those who worked for wages on the farm. The average wages per month paid each laborer was \$13.38.



# THE COUNTIES.

The following table States the names of the counties of the State, for whom named, from what taken, when created, when organized, area in square miles, county seats, and population in 1890.

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Anderson	Kenneth L. Anderson	Houston	Mar. 24, 1846 Aug. 21, 1876	July 13, 1846 Unorganized	1,088	Palestine Unorganized	20,921
Angelina Aransas	Rennert L. Anderson. Richard Andrews Angelina River. Aransas River. Branch T. Archer. Pioneers of that name Atascosa River Stephen F. Austin Bandera Pass. Baron de Bastron	Nacogdoches	Apr. 22, 1846 Sept. 18, 1871	July 13, 1846 1871	878 405	Homer Rockport	6,504
Archer	Pioneers of that name	Clay	Jan. 22, 1858 Aug. 21, 1876	July 27, 1880 Mar. 8, 1890	900	Archer	2,090
Atascosa	Atascosa River	Bexar	Jan. 25, 1856	Aug. 4, 1856	1,224	Pleasanton	6,449
Bandera	Bandera Pass	Bexar and Uvalde	Jan, 26, 1856	Mar. 10, 1856	1.001	Bellville Bandera	3.778
BastropBailey				Apr. 8, 1837 Unorganized	928	Bastrop Unorganized	.0,595
Baylor	Bailey Henry W. Baylor Bernard E. Bee, Sr	Fannin	Feb. 1, 1868	Apr. 13, 1879	900	Seymour	2,57
Bee				July 25, 1858	888	Beeville	3,716
Bell	Governor P. H. Bell	Milam.	Jan. 22, 1850	Aug. 1, 1850	1,025	Belton	33, 89
BexarBlanco	Governor P. H. Bell Duke of Bexar Blanco River	Burget, Hays, Gillespie, and Comal.	Mar. 17, 1836 Feb. 12, 1858	Apr. 12, 1858	713	San Antonio Blanco	50,145 4,635
Borden	Gail Borden	Rover	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 17, 1871	900	Durham	
Bowie	Bosque River	Red River	Dec. 17, 1840	Aug. 7, 1854	915	Meridian Texarkana	20.273
Brazoria	Municipality of Brazoria Brazos River	Original	Mai. 17, 1886	1837	1,479	Brazoria	11,474
Brazos Brewster	AL. I. DICWBLUI	residio	F CU. 2, 1884	Feb. 6, 1843 Feb. 26, 1887	2,278	Murphyville	16,603
Briscoe Brown	Andrew Briscoe	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized Mar. 2, 1857	900	Unorganized Brownwood	11 946
Buchel	Col, Buchel, of Con, army General Edward Burleson	Presidio	Mar. 15, 1887	Unorganized	2,013	Unorganized	
Rurnet	President David G Rurnet	Travis Williamson and Rall	Woh 5 10:0	July 13, 1846 Aug. 7, 1854	651	Caldwell Burnet	12 712
Caldwell	Matthew Caldwell	Gonzales	Mar. 6, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	403	Lockhart	15,751
Calhoun	Matthew Caldwell. John C. Calhoun. James M. Callahan. Ervin Cameron. J. L. Camp. S. P. Carson. Lewis Cass. Henry Castro Thomas J. Chambers. Cherokee tribe of Indians. George C. Childress. Henry Clay. ————————————————————————————————————	Victoria	Apr. 4, 1816 Feb. 1, 1858	July 13, 1846 July 3, 1877	964	Indianola	815 5,429
Cameron	Ervin Cameron	Nueces	Feb. 12, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	3,308	Brownsville	13 080
Camp	S. P. Carson	Upshur	Apr. 6, 1874	June 20, 1874 June 26, 1888	201	Pittsburg Panhandle	6 000
Cass	Lewis Cass	Bexar	Apr. 25, 1846	July 13, 1846	951	Linden	22,567
Chambers	Thomas J. Chambers	Liberty and Jefforson	Aug. 21, 1876 Feb. 12, 1859	Dec. 23, 1891	200	Dimmit	2,241
Cherokee	Cherokee tribe of Indians	Nadogdoches	Apr. 11, 1846	Ang. 2, 1858 July 13, 1846	1,008	Rusk	22,91
Childress	Henry Clay	Fannin	Apr. 11, 1876 Dec. 24, 1857	Apr. 11, 1887 Nov. 24, 1873	1,122	Childress Henrietta	7,406
Cochran	Cochran	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	825	Unorganized	
Coke Coleman	Richard Coke	Travis and Brown	Mar. 13, 1889 Feb. 1, 1858	Apr. 23, 1889 Oct. 6, 1861	1,243	Robert Lee Coleman	2,087
Collin	Collin McKinney	Fannin	Apr. 3 1846	July 13, 1846	884	Mc Kinney.	of had
Collingsworth	Judge James Collingsworth Municipality of Colorado	Original	Mar. 17, 1836	Sept. 30, 1890 1837		Aberdeen Columbus	19.470
Comal Comanche	Comal River	Bexar, Travis, and Gonzales.	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846 Mar. 17, 1856 Mar. 11, 1879	673	New Braunteis Comanche	6.411
Concho	Comanche tribe of Indians	Bexar	Feb. 1, 1858	Mar. 11, 1879	956	Paint Rock	1.051
Cooke	William G. Cooke	Fannin			933	Gainesville	04 60K
Cottle	G. W. Cottle	Fannin	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 4, 1854 Unorganized Unorganized July 14, 1891	1,120	Inorganized	Control
Crane	William Carey Crane David Crockett	Tom Green	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	800	Unorganized Ozona	
Crosby	Stephen Croshy	Rover		Sept. 11, 1000	900	Estacado	413
Dallam	James W. Dallam	Bexar Nagogdashas	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 9, 1891 July 13, 1846	1,468	Texline	115
Dawson	Nicholas Dawson	Bexar	Feb. 1, 1858	Unorganized	MAN	Dallas Unorganized	
Dear Smith	From its location and shape	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 1, 1890 Oct. 6, 1870			
Denton	John B. Denton	Fannin	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	939	Cooper	21,27
					910	Cuero	14,390
Dickens Dimmit	J. Dickens Philip Dimmit	Bexar, Webb, Uvalde, Mav-	Aug. 21, 1876 Feb. 1, 1858	Mar. 14, 1891 Nov. 2, 1880	900 1,290	Espuela Carrizo Springs	293
Donley	Judge Stockton P. Donley	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 22, 1882	900	Clarendon	1,04



Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	Whet			hen nized.	Area in Square Miles	County Seat.	Population
Duval	The Duval family	Live Oak, Nueces and Starr.	Feb. 1	, 1858	Nov.	7, 1876	1.77.9	San Diego	7,58
Eastland	W. M. Eastland	Coryell, Bosque, and Travis.	Feb. 1	, 1858	Dec.	2, 1873		Eastland	
Ector Edwards	General Mat Ector Hayden Edwards	Rever	Feb. 20	1887	Apr.	6, 1591	900	Odessa Leaky	1,9
Ellis	Richard Ellis	Navarro	Dec. 20	1849	Ang.	5, 1850	969	Waxahachie	31,7
El Paso	Taken from The Pass	Bexar	Jan. 3	, 1850	May	7, 1871	8,46	El Paso	15,7
Encinal Erath	George B. Erath	Corvell and Rosane	Jen 95	1858	Unorg	anized 4, 1856		Unorganized Stephenville	
Falls	Falls on Brazos River	Milam and Limestone	Jan. 28	, 1850	Aug.	5, 1850	776	Marlin	20,6
fanuin	James W. Fannin	Red River	Dec. 14	, 1837	Jan.	-, 1848	891	Bonham	38,6
Fayette	General La Fayette S. Rhodes Fisher	Beyar	Dec. 14	1837	Jan.	-, 1838 97 1886		La Grange Roby	
Floyd	D. Floyd	Bexar	Aug. 21	, 1876	May	28, 1890	1,147	Floydada	
Foard	Robt L. Foard	Hardeman, King, Cottle, Knox	Mar. 3	, 1891	Apr.	27, 1891	750	Crowell	
ort Bend	A fort on the Brazos River	Anstin	Dec. 29	, 1887	Jan.	1838	2,537	Unorganized Richmond	10.5
ranklin	B. C. Franklin	Titus.	Mar. 8	, 1875	Apr.	30, 1875	310	Mt. Vernon	7,8
Freestone	Kind of Stone	Bayer Atacopa and Lyalda	Sept, 6		July	6, 1851 20, 1871		Fairfield	
alveston	Count de Galvez	Brazoria and Liberty	May 15	1838		_ 1839	673	Pearsall, Galveston	31,4
inines	James Gaines	Bexar	Ang. 21	1876	Unorg	anized	1,560	Unorganized	
Jarza	Captain R, A. Gillespie	Bexar and Travis	Feb 99	, 1876	June	5 1848		Unorganized Frederickburg.	
Blasscock	George W. Glasscock, Sr	Tom Green	Apr. 4	, 1887	Unorg	anized	900	Unorganized	
Goliad	Municipality of Goliad	Original		1836		- 1837	823	Goliad,	5,5
Gray	Raphael Gonzales Peter W. Gray Peter W. Grayson General John Gregg.	Bexar	Ang. 21	1836	Unorg	ranized	930	Gonzales, Unorganized	18,0
Grayson	Peter W. Grayson	Fannin	Mar. 17	, 1846	July	13, 1846	968	Sherman	53,
Freer	John A. Greer	Upshur and Rusk	Apr. 12	, 1873	June	28, 1873 10, 1886	279	Longview,	9,
Frimes	Jesse Grimes	Montgomery	Apr 6	1846	July	19, 1000	2,462	Mangum Andersom	21.
inadalupe	Guadalupe RiverLieutenant J. C. Hale	Gonzales and Bexar	Mar. 30	, 1846	July	13, 1846	711	Seguin	15,
Iale	Warren D C Hall	Beyor	Aug. 21	1876	Inno	- 1888 99 1890	998	Plainview Memphis	
Hamilton	James Hamilton	Comanche, Bosque, Lampa-	Jan. 22	, 1858	Aug.	2, 1858	977	Hamilton	9,2
Hansford Hardeman	John M. Hansford	Bexar	Ang. 21	1876	Mar.	11. 1889		Hansford Margaret	
Hardin	William Hardin	Liberty and Jefferson	Jan. 22	1858	Aug.	2, 1858	827	Hardin	3,9
Iarrison	John R Harrison	Original		1836		- 1837	1,800	Houston	37,1
	Q C and R K. Hartley	Bexar	Aug. 21	, 1836	Feb.	9, 1891	1.470	Marshall Hartley	20,0
Hartley	Q C and R K. Hartley Charle Haskell	Fannin and Milam	Feb. 1	1858	Jan	13, 1885	900	Haskell San Marcos	1,6
Hemphill	Captain Jack Hays	Beyar	Mar. 1	1848	Aug.	7, 1848 5, 1887	683	San Marcos Canadian	11,8
Henderson	Governor J. P. Henderson	Houston and Nacogdoches .	Apr. 27	1846	July	13 1846	965	Athens	12.5
Hidalgo	Guadalupe Hidalgo	Cameron	Jan. 24	1852	Aug.	7, 1852	2,356	Hidalgo Hillsboro	6,
lockley	Guadalupe Hidalgo	Bexar	Aug. 21	1876	Unorg	anized	900	Unorganized	×0.
lood	General John B. Hood A pioneer family	Johnson,	Nov. 2	1866	Dec.	25, 1866	492	Granbury Sulphur Spr'gs	7,
Hopkins	Volney E. Howard	Beyar	Mar. 25	1846	July	13, 1846	755	Sulphur Spr'gs	20,
louston	Sam Houston	Nacogdoches		1836		- 1837	1,177	Big Springs Crockett	19,3
Hunt Hutchinson	Memucan Hunt	Nacogdoches and Fannin	Apr. 11,	1846	July	13, 1846	509	Greenville	31,0
rion	Anderson Hutchinson	Tom Green	Mar. 7	1889	Apr.	16. 1889	900	Unorganized Sherwood	
ack	W. H. and P. C. Jack	Cooke	Aug. 27,	1876	July	7, 1857	870	Jacksboro	9,7
ackson							911	Edna	3,3
eff Davis	Jefferson Davis	Presidio,	Mar. 15	1887	May	24, 1887	2,289	Jasper Fort Davis	1,0
efferson							1,032	Beaumont Cleburne	5,5
ohuson	M. T. Johnson Dr. Anson Jones Henry Karnes David S. Kaufman	Bexar and Bosone	Feb. 4	1854	Aug.	7, 1854	687	Cleburne	22,2
arnes	Henry Karnes	Bexar, De Witt and Goliad	Feb. 4	1854	Feb.	27, 1854	735	Helena	3,6
endall	David S Kauldiau	Henderson,	Feb. 26,	1848	Ang.	27, 1854 7, 1848 18, 1862	832	Kaufman	1,7
ent	R. Kent	Beyar	Ang 91	1862	ren. Unorg	18, 1862 anized	900	Boerne Unorganized	3,8
err	James Kerr	Bexar		1856	Mar.	22, 1856	1,188	Kerrville	4.4
imble	William King	Fannin	Jan. 22,	1858	Jan.	3, 1876	1,372	Junction City.	2,2
inney	William King	Bexar	Jan. 28.	1850	ипе	22, 1856 3, 1876 25, 1891 - 1874	1,704	Guthrie Brackett	4,4
nox	Knox County, Ohio	Fannin	ren, i,	1858	Mar.	20, 1886 - 1841 anized	900	Benjamin	1,1
amaramb	Lieutenant Lamb	Bexar	Dec. 17,	1840	Unorg	- 1841 anizad	1.080	Paris Unorganized	37,8
ampasas	Lampasas River	Fannin and Bell	Feb. 1.	1856	Mar.	10, 1856	858	Lampasas	7,5
a Salle	Lavaca River	Bexar and Webb.	Feb. 1,	1858	Nov.	10, 1856 2, 1880	1,512	Cotulla,	2,1
avata	Lampasas River Cavalier de la Salle Lavaca River Caparal Robert E Lee	Fayette and Colorado.	Apr. 6,	1846	uly	13, 1846	1,004	Hallettsville	22,7
ee	General Robert E. Lee	Burleson, Bastrop, Fayette and Washington.	Apr 14,	1874	June	2, 1874	603	Giddings	11,3

Counties.	Named for-	Counties Created from,		Then cuted.	When Organized.	Area it. Square Miles	County Seal.	Population in 1850.
Leon	Alonzo de Leon	Robertson	Mar.	17, 181			Jewett	
Liberty	Municipality of Liberty	Original	A =>=	1530			Liberty Groesbeck	
Linestone	Limestone outcrops	Rover	Apr.	21 18.1	i June - 6, 1887		Lipecomb	
Live Ouk	Judge Abner S Lipscomb Live oak wood in county	San Patricio and Nucces	Feb.	2, 18	Aug. 4, 18 6	1,117	Oakville	2.6
Liano	Llano ( iver	Gillespie and Bexar	Peb.	1, 187	i Aug. 4, 1896	95.	Llano Unorganized	6,99
Lubbock	Oliver Loving Tom Lubbock	Revar	Anc.	21, 1876	i Unorganized 5 Mar. = 10, 1841	9(*)	Lubbock	3
Lynn	G. W. Lynn	Bexar	Aug.	21, 187	i Unorganized	9 ×.	Chorgenized	
Madison	G. W. Lynn. James Madison Francis Marion	Grimes, Walker and Leon	Jan.	27, 185	3 Aug. 7, 1854		Madisonville	
Martin	Wyly Martin (pres Consulta	Beyar	Aug.	21, 1870	) Mar 15, 1×60 5 Nov 4, 1834	9 0	Jefferson Marienfield	17
	tion							
Mason	Captain Mason, of U.S. Army.	Bexar	Jan.	23, 1859 1839	3 Aug. 2, 15'8	9.)≒	Mason	. 5,6
Mayerick	Municipa ity of Matagorda	Kinney	Feb.	2, 185	July 13, 1871		Eagle Pass	
McCulloch	Ben McCulloch Neil McLennan	Bexar	Aug.	27, 185	i ——— 1876	1,643	Brady	. 3.21
McLennan	Neil McLennan	Limestone, Milam and Na-	Jan.	22, 183	) Aug. 5, 1850	1,083	Waco	39,13
McMullen	John McMullen.	Atascosa, Live Oak and	Feb.	1, 185	18:7	1,176	Tilden	1,03
				•			!	1
Medina	Medina River	Bexar	Feb.	12, 184	SAUG. 7, 1818 SMay 8 1871	1,304	Castroville Menardville	5,72
Midlind	From its relative location	Tom Green	Mar.	4, 188	June 15, 1885	9(4)	Midland	1,03
Milam	Medina River M. B. Menard From its relative location B. R. Mılam John S. Mills	Original	-	- 183	i ————————————————————————————————————	191	Cameron	24,75
						1,361	Goldthwaite	5,46
	Two brothers, A. and E. Mitch-	Bexar			Jan. 10, 1821	800	Colorado	2,05
Montague	Daviel Montagne	Cooke	Dec.	24, 185	Aug. 2, 1858	891	Montague	18,63
Montgomery	General James Montgomery Commodore E. W. Moore	Washington	Dec.	14, 183	i Unorganized	1,054	Willie . Unorganized	11,73
Morris	W. W. Morris	Titus	Mar.	13, 187,	May 12, 1875		Daingerfield	
Motley	Dr. Wm. Motley Nacogdoches tribe of Indians.	Bexar	Aug.	21, 187	i Feb. 25, 1891	1,005	Matador	13
Nacogdocher	Nacogdoches tribe of Indians.	Original	A	- 183	i ————————————————————————————————————	974	Nacogdoches Corsicana	95.80
Newton	Jose Antonio Navarro	Jasper	Apr.	22, 184	July 13, 1816	875	Newton	4.61
Nolan	Sergeant Newton Philip Nolan. Nucces River	Bexar	Aug.	21, 187	5 June 10, 1831	900	Sweet Water	1,570
Nucces	Nucces River	San Patricio	Apr.	18, 1846	i July - <b>13,</b> 1846 i Feb 21, 1889	2,845	Corpus Christ Ochiltres	1 8,083 1 190
Oldham	Williamson S. Oldham, Sr.	Bexar	Ang.	25, 1876	June 12, 1891	1,477	Тавсова	2
Orange	From the Orange fruit	Jefferson	Feb.	5, 185	2 Mar. 2), 8 2	396	Orange	4,760
Palo Pinto	Palo Pinto River	Bosque and Navarro	Aug.	27, 1858 80 187	5 Apr. 27, 1857 5 Sept. —, 1846	, 968 790	Palo Pinto Carthage	14.30
Parker	A family at Parker's Fort	Navarro and Bosque	Dec.	12, 185	Mar. 1, 1856	900	Weatherford	21,66
Parmer	Martin Parmer	Bexar	Aug.	21, 1870	i Unorganized	858	Unorganized	1
Pecos	Pecos River	Presidio	May	80 180	June 18, 1872 July 18, 1816		Ft. Stockon Livingston	
Potter	Robert Potter	Bexar	Aug.	21, 186	Sept. 6, 1887	900	Amarillo	1:4
Presidio	Presidio del Norte	Bexar	Jan.	3, 185	) —————————————————————————————————————	2,652	Marfa	2.7
Rains	Emory Rains	Wood, Hunt and Hopkins	June	9, 1870	Dec. 1, 1870 July 27, 1889	900	Emory Canyon	3,9.5
Red River	Municipality of Red River	Original	Aug.		1847	1 (60	Clarkeville	21,32
Recves	Nucces River. W. B. Ochiltree W. B. Ochiltree Williamson S. Oldham, Sr. From the Orange fruit Palo Pinto River Indian tribe. A family at Parker's Fort. Martin Parmer. Pecos River. James K. Polk Robert Potter. Presidio del Norte. Emory Rains. H. Raudall Municipality of Red River. George R. Reeves. Municipality of Refugio	Ресов	Apr.	14, 15%	Nov. 4, 1881	2,721	Pecos	1 60.0
					i Jan. 10, 1889	900	Refugio Miami	33
Robertson	John S. Roberts	Milam	Dec.	14, 183	18 8	869	Franklin	26,496
Rockwall	An underground wall	Kaufman	Mar.	1, 187	Apr. 23, 1873	150	Kockwall	1 5,51
Runnels	Thomas I Rusk	Macogdoches	Jan.	16, 184:	Feb. 6, 1843	917	Ballinger Henderson	18 98
Sabine	Municipality of Sabine	Original			1817	572	Hemphill	4,43
San Augustine San Jacinto	An underground wall. An underground wall. Governor H. R. Runnels Thomas J. Rusk. Municipality of Sabine. Municipality of Sab Augustine Battlefield of San Jacinto	Original Polk, Liberty, Walker and	Aug.	1830 13, 1870	Dec. 1, 1837	856 637	San Áuguetine. Cold Spring	7,55
							San Patricio	1.3)
Schleicher	Gustav Schleicher, M. C	Crockett	Apr.	1, 188	Unorganized	1,300	Unorganized	
San Saba	Municipa ity of San Patricio. Gustav Schleicher, M. C San Saba River Wm. R. Scurry	Bexar	Feb.	1, 185	May 8, 1856	1,131	San Saba Snyder	6,61 1,41
Shackelford	Wm. R. Scurry	Bosque	Feb.	1, 185	Sept. 12, 1874	37.7(7	Albany	2 3
Shelby	Dr. Schackelford	Original	1	— 183		60.3	Center	14,24
Sherman	General Shelby, of Kentucky. General Sidney Sherman  James Smith Alexander Somervell	Pexar	Aug.	21, 1870	i June 13, 1889 i July 12 1946	910 057	Coldwater	28.9
Somervell	Alexander Somervell	Hood	Mar.	13, 187	Apr. 12, 1875	199	Tyler	8,41
Starr	James H. Starr	Nueces	Feb.	10, 184	Aug. 7, 1848	2,544	Rio Grande	10,04
Stephens	Alexander H. Stephens	Borque	Jan.	22, 189 4 180	June 9 1801	900	Breckenridge Sterling City	.,93
Stonewall	James H. Starr Alexander H. Stephens Sterling Creek Gen'l. T. J. (Stonewall) Jack-	Fannin	Aug.	21, 187	Dec. 20, 1888	900	Raynor.	1,02
	I SOD.		1		Nov. 4, 1890	1	Senora	
Qurinhan	Lient. Col. Sutton, of C. S. A. James G. Swisher.	Revar	Aug.	21, 187	Nov. 11, 1890	900	Tulia	.
Tarrant	E. H. Tarrant.	Navarro	Dec,	20, 184	Aug. 5, 1850	900	Fort Worth	.  40,88

## HISTORY OF TEXAS.

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Ares in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Terry Throckmorton Titue Tom Green Travis Trinity Tyler Upshur Utton	A family by name of Taylor. Frank Terry. Dr. William B. Throckmorton. An old settler. General Tom Green. William B. Travis. Trinity River. John Tyler. John Tyler. John and W. F. Upton.	Bexar Fannin and Bosque. Red River and Bosque. Bexar Bastrop Houston Liberty Nacogdoches and Harrison Tom Green.	Aug. 21, 1876 Jan. 13, 1858 May 11, 1846 Mar. 13, 1874 Jan. 22, 1840 Feb. 11, 1850 Apr. 3, 1846 Apr. 27, 1846 Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized Mar. 18, 1819 July 13, 1816 Jan. 5, 1875 Apr. 8, 1843 Apr. 1, 1850 July 13, 1846 July 13, 1846 Unorganized	900 900 420 3,548 1,019 708 918 519 1,197	Abilene. Unorganized Throckmorton. Mt. Pleasant San Angelo Austin Groveton Woodville. Gilmer Unorganized	902 8,189 5,183 86,183 10,566 10,681 12,659
Val Verde Van Zandt Victoria Walker Waller Ward Washington Webb Wharton	Jose Uvalde.  Relative location, Isaac Van Zandt Municipality of Victoria. Robert J. Walker. Edwin Waller. Thomas W. Ward Municipality of Washington James Webb. W. H. and J. A. Wharton	Kinney, Crockett and Pecos. Henderson Original Montgomery Grimes and Austin Tom Green Original Bexar and San Patricio Matagorda, Colorado, Jackson	Mar. 24, 1885 Mar. 20, 1848 ———————————————————————————————————	Aug. 7, 1848 ———————————————————————————————————	3,231 840 882 768 499 855 603 1,552	Uvalde Del Fio Canton Canton Victoria Huntsville Hempstead Unorganized Brenham Laredo Wharton	2,860 16,234 8,655 12,911 10,577 28,601 16,583
Wichita. Wilbarger Williamson Wilson. Winkler. Wise Wood Yonkum Young	Judge Royall T. Wheeler	Bexar and Fannin. Young Land District Bexar Milam Bexar and Karnes. Tom Green Cooke Van Zandt. Bexar Fannin and Bosque. Starr and Webb.	Féb. 1, 1858 Feb. 1, 1858 Mar. 13, 1861 Feb. 26, 1887 Jan. 23, 1856 Feb. 5, 1850 Aug. 21, 1876 Feb. 2, 1876 Jan. 22, 1858	Aug. 7, 1848 Aug. 6, 1860 Unorganized	589 937 1,197 795 837 900 702 825 900 1,291	Mobeetie. Wichita Falla. Vernon. Georgetown. Floresville. Unorganized Decatur Quitman Unorganized Graham Carrizo Batesville	4,881 7,072 25,888 10,651  24,183 18,928 

## SUMMARY OF TOTALS

### COUNTIES. .

	1888.	1609.	<i>1</i> 890.
Total number counties in State	200	265	947 219 18

# AREA AND POPULATION.

Total square miles territory	274,366
Population, United States census 1880.	1.591.740
Population, United States census 1890	2,235,523
Increase in population since 1880.	643,774
Percentage of gain since 1880	40.44
Relative rank in population	7
Density of population per square mile	8.8

The population of Texas in 1835 is estimated at 50,000; 1845, 150,000; 1850 census, 212,892; 1860, 601.039; 1870, 818,579. During the decade 1880 to 1890, Texas advanced in population, in point of rank, from the eleventh to the seventh among the States of the Union.



## CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

Abilene, with a population of 4,300, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, 160 miles west of Fort Worth, and at about the center of the "Abilene country." Its estimated trade for 1891 was about \$1,800,000, the average freight receipts at the depot being about \$22,000 per month. During the year 1890 nineteen brick business houses were erected. There are three national banks, with an aggregate capital and surplus of \$375,000, and the city has also water-works, electric lights, ice factory, etc.

Austin, the capital of the State, is located near the geographical center of Travis county. Its topography is distinctively unique, having in general the grade of an inclined plane broken by superficial waves, which seem from their regularity to be the work of art rather than the formation of nature. It is located at the foot of a range of mountains and possesses all local advantages that the most refined taste could desire. In sight of the city and a short distance from it Mount Barker and Mount Bonnell lift their towering heads—the former to an altitude of 398, and the latter 372 feet above the streets of the city. At the entrance of a fertile plain, on the banks of a beautiful stream, it unites the convenience of a commercial town with the romantic beauty of a spot admired by all for its pre-eminent loveliness. Its environments present every shade of refined beauty and cultivated elegance. Austin is regarded by general consent as the most beautifully located city in the State. The site was selected by a committee appointed by President Lamar in 1839 to locate a permanent seat of government. It was known at that time as the hamlet of Waterloo, and had a

population consisting of three families. What an enchanting picture must have presented itself to the committee! Here was a combination of charms that delighted the senses, embracing the majesty of mountain scenery, the spreading prairie, the lofty forest, the charming valleys and bounding streams.

The city was splendidly laid out with broad and imposing avenues, which received their names from the forest trees and streams of the State. Its corporate limits embrace an area of sixteen and three-tenths square miles. It has an efficient electric street railway system, with its ramifications reaching the principal points of interest. It has also a dummy line in successful operation, extending to the dam. The illumination by gas and electricity gives the place an air of convenience and security.

Austin has greatly increased in population during the past few years. In 1880 the population, according to the United States census, was 11,013; in 1891 it was 25,000. The assessed values of property during the same period increased from \$5,044,224 to \$10,514,088.

The population comprises some of the most enterprising and energetic as well as the most conservative to be found in the State. As a result of this Austin is a beautiful city, abundantly provided with every convenience which has been called into being by the wants of man.

While Austin is not yet distinctively a manufacturing city, recent investigations showing its possibilities as a manufacturing center, and the proximity of valuable building stone and an abundance of clay for brickmaking near at hand, have encouraged improvements of all kinds, and a general feeling of confidence for the city's future prevails.

In 1890 the tax-paying voters of the city

decided at the polls by a najority of twenty-seven to one to issue bonds for \$1,400,000, for the purpose of erecting an enormous dam across the Colorado river and the building of a complete system of water and electric light works, to be owned and controlled by the city.

The work on the dam was begun in November, 1890, and was completed in 1893. It is an immense granite structure, 1,150 feet long and 60 feet above the ordinary low-water level of the river. Total cost of the dam, \$607,928, and the city water and electric plants in connection raise the total cost to about \$1,400,000. It furnishes 14,500-horse power, of which the city has about 4,500, leaving 10,000-horse power that can be utilized for manufacturing purposes. It is the largest improved water-power, except one, in the United States. The lake formed by the building of the dam is another attractive feature of the city. It extends thirty miles up the river, and the scenery along its shores is of the most romantic and picturesque character, unsurpassed in America. A large excursion steamer navigates the lake, and Austin is destined to become a great pleasure resort. One of the most levely sites on the lake, about four miles above the dam, has been laid out for extensive Chantauqua grounds. It is owned by an association of well known, enterprising citizens and educators, chartered by the State. A large permanent high school, for advanced education, is established at the Chautauqua grounds. The site commands a magnificent view of lake and mountain scenery, and the Capital City can be plainly seen in the distance.

Austin offers many superior advantages for manufacturing enterprises, and her industrial enterprises, although comparatively small, are increasing with every year by the location of new establishments. A baking-powder factory and creamery are among the most recent assured additions to the manufacturing interests of the city.

The Houston & Texas Central, the International & Great Northern, and the Austin & Northwestern railways run into the city. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad also has arrangements by which its passenger trains run into the city. It is the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central, and the headquarters of the Austin & Northwestern Railroads.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1891: Dry goods, \$1,500,000; groceries, \$2,500,000; hardware, \$800,000; jewelry, \$750,000; lumber, \$1,200,000; agricultural implements, \$800,000; furniture, \$1,000,000; produce, eggs, chickens, etc., \$250,000; miscellaneous, \$2,000,000. Produce, etc., handled in 1891: Cotton, 16,000 bales; wool, 2,500,000 pounds; hides, 1,200,000 pounds; cotton seed, 10,000 tons; corn, 100,000 bushels; wheat, 10,000 bushels; live-stock, 5,000 head; value of all other products, \$100,000.

Bank exchange in 1891 amounted to \$11,-000,000.

The real type of Texas civilization expressed itself at an early date after annexation in the establishment of three grand asylums—one for the blind, one for the deaf and dumb, and one for the insane. The cost to the State in the establishment and maintenance of these benevolent institutions has been and still is a heavy draft upon the treasury. While they are sustained by direct taxation, they are the State's channels of continuous aid to the unfortunate among the people. They are objects of general interest, and frequent entertainments given by them draw large crowds and furnish occa-

sions of much instruction and amusement. An asylum for the deaf and dumb and blind of the colored race has also been established near the city.

The Travis county courthouse, constructed out of limestone having a marble-like appearance, and symmetrically proportioned to its surroundings, occupies an attractive and commanding place to the public eye. It is a costly building, having the appointments of convenience suggested by modern experience, and is located near the southeast corner of Capitol square and fronting Congress avenue.

The land office, situated in the east edge of Capitol square, is an imposing edifice adapted to the large business of the land commissioner, an officer of State. The governor's mansion is eligibly located on an elevated site southwest of Capitol square and in full view of the new capitol.

The United States building for post office and other governmental purposes, situated on the corner of Colorado and Sixth street (formerly Pecan street), is a handsome structure, every way in harmony with the greatness of the country and the magnificence of the city.

The University of the State of Texas is domiciled in an imposing building on College Hill, in the northern portion of the city. The growing patronage of this institution, its increasing matriculation during the brief period of its existence, and the thorough scholarship required in graduation, successfully advertise the work that is being done.

In this connection it is noted with pride the Confederate Home, an eleemosynary institution for the purpose indicated in the title. It is situated in the western part of the city, comprising a beautiful tract of land upon which is constructed an elegant and commodious building. The scope of its design is to provide a home for the unfortunate soldier having served in the Confederate army. It was conceived in the purest patriotism and noblest philanthropy, and although young in its mission of mercy it is rapidly approximating the ideal created for it by the divinest sentiments that ever dominate the human heart.

The Travelers' Protective Association of America has selected Austin for the location of their National Sanitarium, where the commercial travelers of the entire Union may spend their vacations. A beautiful site in the eastern part of the city, embracing some thirty acres on the line of the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, has been donated to the association, and buildings in keeping with the well known liberality of the traveling men will soon be erected thereon.

Austin has one of the best school systems in the State, and had a scholastic population in 1890 of 4,004, and gave employment to sixty teachers.

Brenham, the county seat of Washington county, is a flourishing commercial place of 7,000 inhabitants. It is located at the intersection of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé division of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé, and the Houston & Texas Central division of the Southern Pacific systems of railway. The town is beautiful and most pleasantly located, and surrounded by a very fine farming country in a high state of cultivation, and much valuable timber yet remains in the county. The town is well built and supplied with many costly public buildings and handsome residences.

As a commercial and manufacturing center, few places of its size possess greater advantages, in both of which it is steadily increasing.

The estimated mercantile transactions for 1890 amounted to about \$4,385,000. Bank capital, \$400,000.

There are in that city eleven churches, with an estimated membership of 3,200, and there are twenty lodges.

Brownsville, the county seat of Cameron county, is situated in the southwestern part of the county, on the Rio Grande, about thirty miles above its mouth, and directly opposite the Mexican city of Matamoras. It has a large trade with the numerous small towns along the Rio Grande for a distance of 400 miles, the extent of steamboat naviga-It has commercial relations with the gulf ports, both by the way of the mouth of the Rio Grande and the port of Brazos de Santiago, with which it is connected by the Rio Grande Railroad.

Population in 1890, 6,020. Assessed value of property, \$886,215 in 1880, and in 1891 **\$1**,126,136.

Bryan, in Brazos county, had a population in 1890 of 3,869, and an assessed valuation of \$1,376,000.

All the church buildings are nice, handsome structures.

Burnet, the capital of Burnet county, is situated about the center of the county, on the Austin & Northwestern Railway, and surrounded by picturesque scenery. It has a good trade, and is specially a wool and livestock market. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$543,135.

Cleburne, the seat of government for Johnson county, is located near the center of the county, on the edge of the Lower Cross Timbers, fifty-two miles from Dallas and twentyeight from Fort Worth. It is on the main line of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé Railroad, and is the location of the shops of that road, and also has a railroad direct to Dallas and to Weatherford. It is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural and stock-raising

largest shipping point on its line between Galveston and Dallas or Fort Worth.

Assessed valuation of property in 1891, **\$1,509,750.** 

Besides an excellent system of public schools there is a seminary of high standing and several smaller private schools.

Cuero, the county seat of De Witt county, had in 1890 a population of 3,079, and is a growing town, doing considerable business.

Dallas is situated on the Trinity river near the center of the county. It is a city of great push and energy. It has grown from a village of 10,358 inhabitants in 1880 to a population of 38,140 in 1890. The assessed values show a similar ratio of increase, having increased from \$3,420,045 in 1880 to \$32,098,950 in 1890. The population given here includes Dallas with all its suburbs.

The period in the history of Dallas has been reached when its future is no longer doubtful. Its natural advantages make it a rival of the most prosperous cities of the South in progressiveness and commercial importance. It is situated in the midst of the great grain belt of the State, and the many new enterprises inaugurated during the past few years are only keeping pace with the general expansion going on. In point of agricultural surroundings and manufacturing and commercial importance it is inferior to no city in the State. The past year has been a very prosperous one for Dallas. The number of public buildings and private residences constructed are said to be greater than that of any other city in the State.

Dallas has fine railroad facilities for marketing its manufactured products. lowing railroads run into the city: The Texas & Pacific, the Dallas & Wichita, the Houston & Texas Central, the Missouri district, as well as horticultural. It is the Pacific, the Texas Trunk, the Gulf, Colorado

& Santa Fé, the Dallas & Waco, and the Dallas, Southeastern & Pacific, about completed—thus making Dallas one of the great railroad centers of the State. It has sixteen miles of rapid-transit railroad, and about this mileage under construction; twenty-six miles of electric street railroad, and several miles being constructed. The business streets and many miles of residence streets are paved with bois d'arc.

A careful estimate of the volume of trade for 1890 gives the total of mercantile transactions \$26,097,000. The city has seven large flouring mills, ten banks, etc. There was spent in 1888 \$2,750,000 in building operations and public improvements.

The State Fair and Dallas Exposition, which is the outgrowth of the consolidation of the Dallas State Fair and Exposition and the Texas State Fair is located at Dallas, with a capital of \$250,000. It is situated about two miles from the courthouse and has a rapid-transit electric and railroad lines running to the grounds. The grounds cover an area of 120 acres, which, with all improvements, cost \$177,000. It is one of Dallas' most successful enterprises, as exhibited by the receipts and expenses for 1888—receipts \$110,000, expenses \$80,000.

The Federal District and Circuit Court for the Northern District of Texas is also located here.

The receipts of the Dallas post-office for the years 1888 and 1889, for example, very largely increased, and give an idea of the varied growth of postal business. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888, \$63,305.-26; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889, \$79,414.23.

Denison is a flourishing town of Grayson county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway and is the southern terminus of the

great Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. It is three miles south of Red river. The population now is 11,000, and the place is rapidly improving. It is one of the most important places in northern Texas.

Denton, the county seat of Denton county, is thirty-five miles northwest of the city of Dallas by the line of the Dallas & Wichita Railroad, which has its terminus at Denton. It is situated about the center of the county, on the Transcontinental division of the Texas & Pacific Railroad.

It has a population of 3,129, with property assessed at about \$1,000,000. Has two national banks, with a paid up capital of \$110,000; two flouring mills, representing an invested capital of \$100,000; an ice factory, marble works, two brick factories, two potteries, and several other manufacturing establishments.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1890, \$810,000. There were expended in 1890 \$25,000 in public improvements.

Fort Worth, the county seat of Tarrant county, is situated near the center of the county, on a high plateau overlooking the Trinity river. It is vigorous and enterprising, and is a success as a commercial and manufacturing point. Its growth has been steady and uniform. Fort Worth has long been the distributing point for the live-stock trade of the northwest; and to this is now added the enormous grain trade of the lately opened region of northwestern Texas known as the "Panhandle."

In 1876 it had a population of 1,123, and that year the Texas & Pacific Railroad was built to it. The increase in population and wealth was thenceforward very marked. The United States census for 1890 gave a population of 22,700; that of 1891, estimated at (city directory) 32,000.

The assessed values in 1880 were \$1,992,-891, and in 1890 \$21,306,785.

Fort Worth is situated in the northern portion of the central artesian water belt of the State, and has within its limits about 300 artesian wells, which supply water to both public and private enterprises. These wells vary in depth from 114 to 1,140 feet. The first well was dug in 1879 and there is no diminution from the water flow. The deepest wells are the strong-flowing ones. The water from these wells in most instances is wholesome, and is used for drinking and domestic purposes.

Manufacturing establishments now in operation are testimonies of Fort Worth's prosperity. They indicate what is in store for a city with such enterprise and financial backing as is possessed by Fort Worth.

The city has 110 miles of graded and graveled streets, sixty miles of sewer, fifty-nine miles of electric street railway, is copiously lighted by electricity, and has seventeen churches, models of architecture. It has seven national banks, with a combined capital of \$5,000,000. Amount expended in 1890 in building operations and public improvements, \$2,112,000.

Fort Worth is a great railroad center, the the following lines entering the place: Texas & Pacific, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas, Fort Worth & Rio Grande, Fort Worth & Denver City, Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Fort Worth & New Orleans. The shops of the Fort Worth & Denver City, the Texas & Pacific and Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Companies are located here.

The mercantile transactions for 1890 were estimated at about \$14,000,000

Galveston, the capital of Galveston county and chief seaport in the State, is situated on the extreme northeast end of Galveston island, at the mouth of the bay of the same name. It was laid out in 1838. The first sale of town lots took place April 20 of that year.

Galveston's peculiar advantages, by reason of its geographical position, have long attracted the attention of the commercial world. It is one of the largest cotton markets of America, which trade has contributed much toward its general prosperity.

Galveston suffered with other Southern cities in the general business depression incident to the war, and her trade, manufactures and industries of every character were more or less prostrated. But this prostration was only temporary. New enterprises have sprung up, and the commercial, manufacturing and maritime interests of the city took on new life, and at present a general feeling of confidence prevails, and the outlook for prosperity and stability is brighter than ever in the history of the city.

It has had a constant, steady increase in population, and for the past few years the ratio of increase has been great. The population (U. S. Census) in 1870, 15,290; in 1880, 24,121; in 1890, 29,118; estimated directory count, 1891, 56,000.

During 1889-'90-'91 the city inaugurated a thorough system of water works, fed from the many artesian wells in the city limits. A marked difference in the tonnage of vessels engaged in the export and import trade is observed, and the draught of water over the bar has been very much improved. From August 1, 1888, to August 1, 1889, 75 steamers entered the harbor from foreign ports and 192 entered from coastwise ports, while 80 cleared for foreign ports and 174 for coastwise ports.

Ocean-going vessels which have entered and cleared from this port for seven months, ending March 31, are as follows:

1	lo.	Tons.
Entered from foreign ports1	62	194,883
Entered from domestic ports2	03	241,468
Cleared for foreign ports1	76	246,613
Cleared for domestic ports2	02	271,176

Total......743 954.140

Ocean-going vessels have brought into and carried out of this port in twelve months, ending June 30, 1891 (May and June estimated to equal previous year), merchandise and products amounting in value to— Imports, foreign and domestic.. \$87,000,000

84,000,000

Exports, foreign and domestic...

Total value.....\$171,000,000 Imports consisting of miscellaneous merchandise, coal, etc., mainly from New York and other Atlantic ports, foreign imports being less than one-third of the total. Exports, mainly cotton, amounting to about \$50,000,000, the other \$34,000,000 being made up of wool, grain, flour, other agricultural products, and the product of our factories, of which the United States Government reports by the late census we have over 300 in operation. The near-by coastwise traffic carried on in small steamers and sloops amounts annually to many millions of dollars, and it is safe to say the port of Galveston does an annual business exceeding in value \$200,000,000, to which, in order to obtain the vast volume of business transacted in Galveston, should be added to wholesale merchandise business, amounting to nearly \$60,000,000 per annum, the annual output of our 304 manufactories, amounting to several millions of dollars, and the bank clearances, which far exceed \$250,000,000 per annum.

The city has an available wharf frontage on Galveston channel of over 6,000 feet. Its beach is said to be unsurpassed by any other on the American continent. It extends the whole length of the island east and west, and nearly straight, and almost as smooth as a floor.

There are two lines of steamships plying between Galveston and New York city, with a daily line to New Orleans, and another to Indianola and Corpus Crhisti, a weekly line to Havana, and a semi-monthly line to London.

The entrance to Galveston harbor is obstructed by an inner and an outer bar, the removal of which has been undertaken by the United States Government. The work was begun in 1874, but the appropriations have been inadequate, and the work is still incomplete, but very satisfactory as far as prosecuted. The water on the bar is steadily increasing in depth, and vessels are now passing over the bar drawing fifteen feet of The number of vessels requiring lightering before passing over the bar are fewer as the increased depth of water on the bar permits them to come in and discharge The work of deepening the their cargoes. water over the bar may be considered as experimental, but of sufficient importance to demonstrate the fact that when the work proposed is completed deep water over the bar varying from 18 to 20 feet will have been secured. The last report of the engineer in charge of the work shows a gain of six inches on the bar at mean low tide. In 1885 131 feet was the maximum depth over the bar. In 1886 only one vessel went out over the bar drawing 14 feet of water.

Galveston is a beautiful city, with wide and straight streets and elegant parks. It has a number of costly public buildings. Oleander Park occupies 80 acres, the City Park 25 acres. There are a number of public squares, an esplanade two miles long, and several public gardens. Magnolia Grove Cemetery comprises 100 acres, and the City Cemetery 10 acres.

Four railroads run into the city of Galveston. They are the Galveston, Houston & Henderson, the Gulf. Colorado & Santa Fé, the International & Great Northern, and the Aransas Pass—the latter running into the city via the track of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé.

All of the principal railroads in the State also have an outlet to the gulf over these lines.

In point of manufacturing and commercial importance Galveston surpasses any city in the State, and rivals many of the leading cities of the South with even greater population.

Galveston is the most attractive, coolest and healthiest city in the South. Constant gulf breeze, unsurpassed surf bathing and thirty miles of beach for riding and driving, which is unequaled in the world.

Georgetown, the county seat of Williamson county, is situated in a high, healthy section of the county, on the bank of the beautiful San Gabriel river, at the terminus of the Georgetown branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad from the south, and also the Georgetown & Granger branch of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from the east. Its population is 2,538. It has two banks, one private and one national. The transactions of these two banks during 1890 amounted to \$8,000,000.

Amount expended in building operations and public improvements, \$500,000.

Manufacturing establishments consist of chair and furniture factory, sock factory, two

planing mills working all kinds of woodwork for building purposes; ice factory, capacity six tons per day; one roller flouring mill, capacity 110 barrels per day; one saddle and harness factory; one plow factory.

The Southwestern University is located here, which has the patronage of the five annual conferences of Texas, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The annual enrolled attendance in 1890-'91 was about 600; \$100,000 was expended in 1891 in improvements of the buildings of this university.

The Texas Chautauqua Assembly is located on a high, elevated hill, immediately west of the city, and on the opposite side of the river, which is spanned by a magnificent suspension bridge, and is in a flourishing condition.

The city is supplied with a magnificent system of waterworks, furnishing pure water from springs.

Gonzales, the capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Guadalupe river, a mile below the mouth of the San Marcos river, about sixty-six miles east of San Antonio and sixty miles south by east of Austin. It has a population of 2,500, two banks, three churches and a college.

Hempstead, in Waller county, is situated on a high, rolling prairie, about fifty miles northwest of Houston, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and is the eastern terminus of the Austin branch of that railway. It is in the midst of a most productive agricultural region. Population, 2,259. There are sold in the place about 3,500 bales of cotton annually, and it is also a great shipping point for watermelons and canteloupes.

Houston, the capital of Harris county, in latitude 29° 30′, longitude 94° 50′, is at the head of navigation of Buffalo bayou, fifty miles northwest of Galveston, and the rail

road center of Texas. The city is situated on both sides of the bayou, on gently undulating land, and has steamboat communication with Galveston daily. In 1890 it had a population of 27,411. Besides the usual complement of schools and churches it contains the Masonic Temple for the Grand Lodge of Texas, and its city hall and market house are unsurpassed in the South. The annual State fair is also held here. It is an important manufacturing center.

Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$15,776,449, which is greater by nearly \$3,000,000 than that of the preceding year. Total value of all the property owned by the city, \$260,000. Number of square miles within the corporate limits, nine.

Huntsville, the last residence of the lamented Sam Houston, is the seat of government of Walker county, on the Huntsville branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad, seventy-four miles north of Houston. It contains eight churches, the State penitentiary, Andrew Female College, Austin College (Presbyterian), etc. Population, 2,271. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$490,000.

Kaufman, at the crossing of the east branch of the Texas Central and the Texas Trunk railroads, has enjoyed a constant increase in population and in taxable values. Since 1870 the number of inhabitants has increased from 400 to about 3,000. Assessed values in 1890, \$800,000.

Lampasas, with a population of about 3,000, has a property assessed in 1891 at \$1,096,325. There is also a seminary at that place.

Laredo, on the Rio Grande, at the junction of the International & Great Northern and the Mexican National railroads, has a

population of 11,313, an Ursuline academy or convent, and property assessed at \$2,405,870 in 1891.

Marlin, the county seat of Falls county, is situated four miles northeast from the geographical center of the county, on the Waco division of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. It has a population of 2,276, and property assessed in 1891 at \$1,050,000. Amount expended in buildings and improvements during that year, \$65,000.

Marshal', the seat of government for Harrison county, in the eastern part of the State, has now a population of 7,196, six churches, a female college, Wiley University (Methodist Episcopal), the machine shops and head-quarters of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, etc. The Shreveport branch of the railroad forms its junction there.

McKinney, the headquarters of Collin county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, is the terminus of the East Line & Red River Railroad. The assessed value of the property of the place increa ed from \$610,000 in 1880 to \$1,230,780 in 1888. In 1890 \$30,000 was spent in buildings and improvements, and this is but a sample of what that city is averaging. Population in 1890, 3,849.

Nacogdoches, capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Houston, East & West Texas Railroad, 140 miles from Houston and ninety from Shreveport. It is the best trading point between those two places. The amount of bank exchange in 1890 was \$400,000.

New Birmingham, in Cherokee county, with a population of 1,200 in 1890, is destined to become an iron-manufacturing city of considerable importance. It is situated only a mile and a half from Rusk, and is a new place, being laid off in 1888. It is on

the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad. White sulphur and chalybeate springs are numerous in the vicinity. The place is growing rapidly.

San Antonio is, as shown by the last United States census, the largest city in Texas. It is by far the prettiest, the most healthful, and has the finest drinking water of all cities anywhere, and her visible water supply is more than sufficient for a city of two millions of people. That this is no exaggeration may be seen by remembering that the San Antonio river, with a width of from thirty to seventy-five feet of purest, clearest water averaging from five to six feet deep, flows right through the middle of the city with a current of more than twelve miles an hour; and the San Pedro springs send a third as much through the city in the old acequias dug by the Spanish missionaries nearly 200 years ago; then it has one public artesian well right in the main business part of the city that flows over 3,500,000 gallons a day. This gives a public supply of more than 30,000,000 gallons of water a day, and its clearness, purity and sweetness are marvels to scientists as well as to visitors. Besides this, factories, ice works, the United States Government headquarters, laundries, breweries and private premises have a large number of wells, making the present flow of water within the corporate limits of San Antonio more than 45,000,000 gallons a day.

There is no climate yet known that equals that surrounding San Antonio. Southwest Texas, as shown by the most carefully kept statistics and scientific observations, surpasses any known country. Consumption, catarrh, malarial and typhus complaints are unknown among the natives here, and those coming here in the early stages of lung dis-

eases recover, and a great improvement immediately follows any stage. The evenness of temperature in this section is conducive to healthfulness. The highest temperature in 1890 was 96 in July, and the lowest 24 in February, and the air is almost perfectly dry except when raining. It was these facts of healthfulness, purity of water and mildness and evenness of temperature that caused the Spanish missionaries to select San Antonio and southwest Texas as their abode and headquarters. As soon as the truth is known hundreds of thousands of people will flock to this section.

In the way of climate, air, water, soil, scenery and unlimited resources, nature has blessed this section of the United States above almost any country on earth. Ten years ago a city of 20,000 inhabitants, with scarcely any modern business houses, with but one street worthy the name of a business street, with plazas, muddy eye-sores, streets unpaved and with few sidewalks, we find to-day a modern city of 41,181 inhabitants, and improvements completed and under construction that place the "Alamo City" in the front rank of Southern cities in appearance and in appliances for comfort.

As to municipal improvements the rapid increase in the assessed values of the city has enabled the authorities to inaugurate unprecedented expenditures in this direction, while the tax rate has been actually reduced from that of four years ago, and now stands at 1 per cent., a rate lower than that paid in any large city in the United States; and there are more than 155 miles of water mains in San Antonio, nearly 75 miles of paved streets, more than 125 miles of smooth cement sidewalks and the best electric street-car system of all cities in the United States—seventy-five miles.

The total number of manufactories now in operation is about 150, with a capital of \$2,750,300. The raw material used in 1889 amounted to something like \$1,800,000. In these establishments some 1,500 persons find employment, to whom wages are paid amounting to \$400,000. The value of the products for 1889 aggregated \$3,750,000.

One of the grand features that promises to have a great effect in San Antonio's success as a manufacturing center is the discovery of natural gas in considerable quantities both in and adjacent to the city. The wells already developed have more than enough to supply the entire city for domestic lighting and heating purposes. It has a confined pressure of from 50 to 200 pounds per square inch. And on the same lands, belonging to Mr. George Dullnig, are some oil wells that flow the best lubricating oil on the market. brings 20 cents a gallon for all that is pumped, and the Southern Pacific Railway gave a certificate saying one of their freight engines, oiled with it, had run over 3,000 miles without replenishing the cups—a record unprecedented for any lubricating oil ever discovered.

The increase in taxable values is a good index of the prosperity of San Antonio. Tax—State, city and county—is less than in any city in the United States—less than \$2 on the \$100 for all purposes whatever.

The San Antonio military post will one day be the largest in the country, as to-day it is the most beautiful. Nature has given the site, the location, the strategic importance, and Uncle Sam has always recognized the importance of keeping troops here.

The first military post in San Antonio was established in 1865. The troops were withdrawn in 1873, but two years later they were marched back, as the war department

had discovered what an important point this was. It was determined to make the establishment here permanent and the citizens were agreeable to the idea. What is now known as Government hill, being then a long distance from the town, met with favor in the eyes of the officers detailed to select a site.

The various Christian and Jewish denominations have a strong representation in the Many of the buildings in which their worship is conducted are fine specimens of church architecture. The most imposing church building is the San Fernando cathedral, which is the central church of the Catholic religion in the Southwest. cathedral is situated on Main plaza and its fine peal of the bells and sweet-toned organ are famous throughout the State. The largest Protestant church is called St. Mark's. It is the seat of the Episcopalian bishop of Western Texas. This church is beautifully located on Travis square and is widely noted for its magnificient choir and choral services. In the same neighborhood are situated the Jewish synagogue the First Baptist church and the Methodist Episcopal church, South. The following list shows the number of churches owned by the several denominations: Episcopalian 4, Catholic 4, Presbyterian 3, Methodist 6, Baptist 5, Lutheran 1, Christian 1, colored denominations 7. The rolls of church membership are large, and well filled churches attest the great number of worshipers in the city.

Besides these, all of which have large Sunday-schools, the Young Men's Christian Association has a large membership—a larger per cent of young people than any city in the Southwest—with a ladies' auxiliary.

No city in the United States has better schools than has San Antonio. She has a

larger scholastic population than any city in Texas by over 3,000, it being 10,694, 1,590 of which are colored. Her public free school property is valued at \$1,000,000, and comprizes seven two-story and one three-story building, latest designs, with all comforts and appliances, for white children, and one two-story stone and two large frame buildings for colored children.

As a picturesque and historical city there is none in the United States that can equal San Antonio. It is the tourists' paradise. It was founded in 1691, and has been the scene of many an exciting affray. There are many points of interest that afford great attraction for the visitors to the city. chief one of these is the Alamo, which was originally founded as a mission under the name of San Antonio de Valero, in 1720. It became the garrison or fort for Spanish and afterward American troops. As such it was the scene of several battles, the most memorable of which was in 1836, when General Santa Anna, at the head of a Mexican army of 7,000, besieged it, and when, on the 6th of March of that year, he carried it by storm after being three times repulsed by Colonel William B. Travis, Davy Crockett, James Bowie and their 172 heroic companions, who died fighting for Texas liberty, and whose bodies were burned by the savage Mexicans after the battle and their ashes lie buried in the sacred soil.

The Alamo is now the property of the State of Texas, is in the custody of the city of San Antonio and is open to visitors daily without charge.

The mission Concepcion, which is known as the first mission, was founded in 1716. It is situated on the left bank of the San Antonio river, about two miles below the city. It was the scene of a battle between

Colonel James Bowie, commanding 90 Americans and about 400 Mexican regular troops. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of 60 killed and 40 wounded. The Americans lost one man killed. This battle was fought on the 28th of October, 1835. This mission was also the scene of several Indian battles. Its name as a mission was "Mision Concepcion la Purisima de Acuna."

The second mission is the most beautiful and elegant of all the Texas missions. It is situated about four miles below the city near the river, and is named Mision San Jose de Aguayo. It was founded in 1720, and the celebrated artist, Huica, was sent here by the king of Spain, and devoted several years to carving its various ornamentations, statues, etc. The hands of vandals have exceeded the ravages of time in its defacement. Like the others, this mission has been the scene of many memorable conflicts. It is well worthy of a visit by all tourists.

The third mission differs in general design from all the other missions. It was founded in 1716 and is situated about six miles below the city. Its name as a mission was Mision San Juan Capistrano. It was near here that the American patriots rendezvoused prior to their capture of San Antonio from the Mexicans under General Cos, in 1835,—a battle which aroused the ire of Santa Anna and led to the holocaust of the Alamo and subsequently to Texan independence. Like most of the other missions, it is now in ruins—picturesque but silent eloquence of past glories and tragedies.

Sherman, having in 1890 a population of 7,320, is the county seat of Grayson county, and a good railroad point. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$4,966,334. Total of all property owned by the city, \$20,872.

Sulphur Springs, the chief trading point

in Hopkins county, grew in population from 1,000 in 1870 to 3,038 in 1890, and the assessed values increased from \$800,000 in 1880 to \$1,300,000 in 1890. This place also has a number of medicinal wells and springs.

Temple, in Bell county, is at the intersection of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé railroads, has a population of 6,500, and is a new and growing city.

Terrell, thirty-two miles east of Dallas, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, is a great shipping point for cattle, and is abundantly supplied with wells of good water. In 1890 it had a population of 2,977. The Terrell Institute is a good school at the place.

Tyler, the county seat of Smith county, is on the northern division of the International & Great Northern Railroad, and on the Cotton Belt road, had a population of 6,908 in 1890, has the Charnwood Institute as one of its local institutions of learning, and a public library of 10,000 volumes. One daily and two weekly newspapers flourish there, and the principal shops and general offices of the Cotton Belt Railroad for Texas, are located at that place.

Victoria, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, in Victoria county, had 3,500 inhabitants in 1890. Being on the east bank of the Guadalupe river, the prosperity of the place has been chiefly derived from navigation and the shipment of cattle, etc.

Waco is a live city at the intersection of several railroads, and had a population of 14,425 in 1890. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$10,242,642. There are about seven square miles within the corporate limits.

Waxahachie, the county seat of Ellis county, is a railroad center, with a population in 1890 of 3,076. The county is the banner

one in the black-waxy district. As a sample of the improvement made, we may state that about \$130,000 a year is expended in public and private improvements.

Weatherford, the capital of Parker county, is located at a railroad junction, sixty-six miles west of Dallas. Number of inhabitants in 1890, 3,314; assessed valuation of all property in 1891, \$1,572,772.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

#### "INDIAN DEPREDATIONS IN TEXAS."

The above is the title of a most interesting book to Texans, and even to the rest of the world, recently published by J. W. Wilbarger, from which liberal quotations have been made in this work. We only hope that the quotations we have made will whet the appetite of the Texan public for the purchase of that book. Stories have interest only in their details, and such are given in that work. and they cannot be condensed for a larger publication like this, and therefore only extracts could be given in this volume. The work is illustrated with graphic pictures, and arranged by counties and dates in the index, so that ready reference can be made to any point.

From the above work we give the following story in our miscellaneous department:

#### THE FORT PARKER MASSACRE.

"The following graphic account of the Fort Parker massacre has been gathered from several reliable sources, but the greatest portion of them has been by the kind consent of James T. De Shield, copied from a little book published by him, entitled 'Cynthia Ann Parker.' In fact everything, from the conclusion of the extract from Mrs. Plum-

mer's diary to the conclusion of the history of Quanah Parker, is intended to be a literal copy from said book.

"Among the many tragedies that have occurred in Texas the massacre at Parker's fort holds a conspicuous place. Nothing that has ever happened exhibits savage duplicity and cruelty more plainly than the massacre of helpless women and children.

"In 1833 a small colony was organized in the State of Illinois for the purpose of forming a settlement in Texas. After their arrival in the country they selected for a place of residence a beautiful region on the Navasota, a small tributary of the Brazos. To secure themselves against the various tribes of roving savages was the first thing to be attended to; and, having chosen a commanding eminence adjacent to a large timbered bottom of the Navasota, about three miles from where the town of Springfield formerly stood, and about two miles from the present town of Groesbeck, they by their joint labor soon had a fortification erected. It consisted of a stockade of split cedar timbers planted deep in the ground, extending fifteen feet above the surface, touching each other and confined at the top by transverse timbers which rendered them almost as immovable as a solid wall. At convenient distances there were portholes, through which, in case of an emergency, fire-arms could be used. The entire fort covered nearly an acre of ground. There were also attached to the stockade two log cabins at diagonal corners, constituting a part of the enclosure. They were really blockhouses, the greater portion of each standing outside of the main stockade, the upper story jutting out over the lower, with openings in the floor allowing perpendicular shooting from above. There were also portholes out in the upper story so as to admit of

horizontal shooting when necessary. This enabled the inmates to rake from every side of the stockade. The fort was situated near a fine spring of water. As soon as it was completed the little colony moved into it.

"Parker's colony at this time consisted of some eight or nine families, viz.: Elder John Parker, the patriarch of the colony, and his wife; his son, James W. Parker, wife, four single children, and his daughter, Mrs. Rachel Plummer, her husband, L. M. S. Plummer, and an infant son fifteen months old; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, another daughter, and her husband, L. D. Nixon; Silas M. Parker (another son of Elder John), his wife and four children; Benjamin F. Parker, an unmarried son of the elder; Mrs. Nixon, Sr., mother of Mrs. James W. Parker; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg, daughter of Mrs. Nixon; Mrs. Duty; Samuel M. Frost, wife and two children; G. E. Dwight, wife and two children—in all, thirty-four persons. Besides those above mentioned, old man Lunn, David Faulkenberry and his son Evan, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin had erected cabins a mile or two distant from the fort, where they resided. These families were truly the advance guard of civilization in that part of our frontier, Fort Houston in Anderson county being the nearest protection ex. cept their own trusty rifles.

"Here the struggling colonists remained, engaged in the avocations of a rural life, tilling the soil, hunting buffalo, bear, deer, turkey and smaller game, which served abundantly to supply their larder at all times with fresh meat, in the enjoyment of a life of Arcadian simplicity, virtue and contentment, until the latter part of the year 1835, when the Indians and Mexicans forced the little band of compatriots to abandon their homes and flee with many others before the invading army from Mexico. On arriving at

the Trinity river they were compelled to halt in consequence of an overflow. Before they could cross the swollen stream the sudden and unexpected news reached them that Santa Anna and his vandal hordes had been confronted and defeated at San Jacinto, that sanguinary engagement which gave birth to the new sovereignty of Texas, and that Texas was free from Mexican tyranny.

"On receipt of this news the fleeing settlers were overjoyed and at once returned to their abandoned homes. The Parker colonists now retraced their steps, first going to Fort Houston, where they remained a few days in order to procure supplies, after which they made their way back to Fort Parker to look after their stock and prepare for a crop. hardy sons of toil spent their nights in the fort, repairing to their farms early each morning. The strictest discipline was maintained for awhile, but as time wore on and no hostile demonstrations had been made by the Indians they became somewhat careless and restive under confinement. However, it was absolutely necessary that they should cultivate their farms to insure substance for their fam-They usually went to work in a body, with their farming implements in one hand and their weapons of defense in the other. Some of them built cabins on their farms, hoping that the government would give them protection, or that a sufficient number of other colonists would soon move in to render them secure from the attacks of Indians.

"On the 18th of May, 1836, all slept at the fort, James W. Parker, Nixon and Plummer, repairing to their field, a mile distant on the Navasota, early the next morning, little thinking of the great calamity that was soon to befall them. They had scarcely left when several hundred Indians (accounts of the number of Indians vary from 300 to 700—

probably there were about 500), Comanches and Kiowas, made their appearance on an eminence within 300 yards of the fort. who remained in the fort were not prepared for an attack, so careless had they become in The Indians hoisted their fancied security. a white flag as a token of their friendly intentions, and upon the exhibition of the white flag Mr. Benjamin F. Parker went out to have a talk with them. The Indians artfully feigned the treacherous semblance of friendship, pretending they were looking for a suitable camping place, and inquired as to the exact locality of a waterhole in the immediate vicinity, at the same time asking for a beef, as they said they were very hungry. Not daring to refuse the request of such a formidable body of savages, Mr. Parker told them they should have what they Returning to the fort he stated to the inmates that to his opinion the Indians were hostile and intended to fight, but added he would go back to them and he would try to avert it. His brother Silas remonstrated, but he persisted in going, and was immediately surrounded and killed; whereupon the whole force—their savage instincts aroused by the sight of blood—charged upon the fort, uttering the most terrific and unearthly yells that ever greeted the ears of mortals. The sickening and bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort, while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made Samuel M. Frost and his son, Robert, met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old 'Granny' Parker was stabled and left for dead. Elder John Parker, wife, and Mrs. Kellogg attempted to make their escape, and in this effort had gone about three-fourths of a mile, when they were overtaken and driven back to the fort, and the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead, but by feigning death escaped, as will be seen further on. Kellogg was spared as a captive. The result summed up as follows: Killed-Elder John Parker, aged seventy-nine; Silas M. and Benjamin F. Parker; Samuel M. and his son Robert Frost. Wounded dangerously-Mrs. John Parker, old 'Granny' Parker, and Mrs. Duty. Captured-Mrs. Rachel Plummer, daughter of James W. Parker, and her son, James Pratt Plummer, two years of age; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg; Cynthia Ann Parker, nine years old, and her little brother, John Parker, aged six, children of Silas M. Parker. The remainder made their escape, as we shall now narrate.

"When the attack on the fort first commenced, Mrs. Sarah Nixon made her escape and hastened to the field to advise her father, husband and Plummer of what had occurred. On her arrival Plummer hurried off on horseback to inform Faulkenberry, Bates and Anglin, who were at work in the fields. Parker and Nixon started to the fort, but the former met his family on the way and carried them some four or five miles down the Navasota, secreting them in the bottom. Nixon, though unarmed, continued on toward the fort, and met Mrs. Lucy, wife of Silas Parker (killed), with her four children, just as they were interrupted by a small party of mounted and foot Indians. They compelled the mother to lift her daughter Cynthia Ann, and her little son, John, behind two of the mounted war-The foot Indians then took Mrs. riors. Parker, her two youngest children and Nixon on toward the fort. As they were about to

kill Nixon, David Faulkenberry appeared with his rifle and caused them to fall back. Nixon, after his narrow escape from death, seemed very much excited and immediately went in search of his wife, soon falling in with Dwight, his own and Frost's families. Dwight and family soon overtook J. W. Parker and went with him to his hiding place in the bottom. Faulkenberry, thus left with Mrs. Parker and her two children, bade her follow him. With the infant in her arms and leading the other child, she obeyed. Seeing them leave the fort, the Indians made several attempts to intercept them, but were held in check by the brave man's rifle. mounted warriors, armed with bows and arrows, strung and drawn, and with terrific yells, would charge them, but as Faulkenberry would present his gun, they would halt, throw up their shields, sight about, wheel and retire to a safe distance. This continued for some distance, until they had passed through a prairie of some forty or fifty Just as they were entering the woods the Indians made a furious charge, when one warrior, more daring than the others, dashed up so near that Mrs. Parker's faithful dog seized his horse by the nose, whereupon horse and rider summersaulted, alighting on their backs in the ravine. At this moment Silas Bates, Abram Anglin, and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, came up, causing the Indians to retire, after which the party made their way unmolested.

"As they were passing through the field where the men were at work in the morning, Plummer, as if aroused from a dream, demanded to know what had become of his wife and child. Armed only with a butcher-knife he left the party, in search of his loved ones, and was seen no more for six days. The Faulkenberrys, Lunn and Mrs. Parker

secreted themselves in a small creek bottom, some distance from the first party, each unconscious of the others' whereabouts. twilight Abram Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry started back to the fort to succor the wounded and those who might have escaped. On their way and just as they were passing Faulkenberry's cabin, Anglin saw his first and only ghost. He says: 'It was dressed in white with long white hair streaming down its back. I admit that I was more scared at this moment than when the Indians were yelling and charging on us. Seeing me hesitate my ghost now beckoned me to Approaching the object, it proved come on. to be old 'Granny' Parker, whom the Indians had wounded and stripped, with the exception of her under-garments. She had made her way to the house from the fort by crawling the entire distance. I took her some bed-clothing and carried her some rods from the house, made her a bed, covered her up, and left her until we should return from the fort. On arriving at the fort we could not see a single human being alive, or hear a human sound. But the dogs were barking, the cattle lowing, horses neighing, and the hogs equally making a hideous and strange medley of sounds. Mrs. Parker had told me where she had left some silver-\$160.50. This I found under a hickory bush by moonlight. Finding no one at the fort, we returned to where I had laid 'Granny' Parker. On taking her up behind me, we made our way back to the hiding place in the bottom, where we found Nixon, whom we had not seen since his cowardly flight at the time he was rescued by Faulkenberry from the Indians.

"In the book published by James W. Parker, he states that Nixon liberated Mrs. Parker from the Indians and rescued old

'Granny' Parker. Mr. Anglin in his account contradicts or rather corrects this statement. He says: 'I positively assert that this is a mistake, and I am willing to be qualified to the statement I here make, and can prove the same by Silas Bates, now living near Groesbeck.'

"The next morning Bates, Anglin and E. Faulkenberry went back to the fort to get provisions and horses, and look after the dead. On reaching the fort they found five or six horses, a few saddles and some meat, bacon and honey. Fearing an attack from the Indians who might still be lurking around, they left without burying the dead. Returning to their comrades in the bottom they all concealed themselves until they set out for Fort Houston. Fort Houston, an asylum, on this, as on many other occasions, stood on what has been for many years a farm of a wise statesman, a chivalrous soldier and true patriot, John H. Reagan, two miles south of Palestine.

"After wandering around and traveling for six days and nights, during which they suffered much from hunger and thirst, their clothing torn to shreds, their bodies lacerated with briars and thorns, the women and children with unshod and bleeding feet, the party with James W. Parker reached Fort Houston.

"An account of this wearisome and perilous journey through the wilderness, given substantially in Parker's own words, will enable the reader to more fully realize the hardships they had to undergo and the dangers they encountered. The bulk of the party were composed of women and children, principally the latter, and ranging from one to twelve years old. 'We started from the fort,' said Mr. Parker, 'the party consisting of eighteen in all, for Fort Houston, a dis-

tance of ninety miles by the route we had to travel. The feelings of the party can be better imagined than described. We were truly a forlorn set, many of us bareheaded and barefooted, a relentless foe on the one hand and on the other a trackless and uninhabited wilderness infested with reptiles and wild beasts, entirely destitute of food and no means of procuring it.' Add to this the agonizing grief of the party over the death and capture of dear relatives; that we were momentarily in expectation of meeting a like fate, and some idea may be formed of our pitiable condition. Utter despair almost took possession of us, for the chance of escaping seemed almost an impossibility under the circumstances. \* \* \* I took one of my children on my shoulder and led another. The grown persons followed my example and we began our journey through the thickly tangled underbrush in the direction of Fort My wife was in bad health; Mrs. Frost was in deep distress for the loss of her husband and son; and all being barefooted except my wife and Mrs. Frost our progress was slow. Many of the children had nothing on them but their shirts, and their sufferings from the briars tearing their little legs and feet were almost beyond human endurance.

"We traveled until about three o'clock in the morning, when, the women and children being worn out with hunger and fatigue, we lay down on the grass and slept until the dawn of day, when we resumed our perilous journey. Here we left the river bottom in order to avoid the briars and underbrush, but from the tracks of the Indians on the highlands it was evident they were hunting us, and, like the fox in the fable, we concluded to take the river bottom again, for though the brambles might tear our flesh they might at the same time save our lives by hiding us from the cruel savages who were in pursuit of us. The briars did, in fact, tear the legs and feet of the children until they could have been tracked by the blood that flowed from their wounds.

"It was the night of the second day after leaving the fort that all, and especially the women who were nursing their infants, began to suffer intensely from hunger. We were then immediately on the bank of the river, and through the mercy of Providence a pole-cat came near us. I immediately pursued and caught it just as it jumped in the river. The only way that I could kill it was by holding it under the water until it was drowned. Fortunately we had the means of striking a fire, and we soon had it cooked and equally divided among the party, the share of each being small indeed. This was all we had to eat until the fourth day, when we were lucky enough to catch another skunk and two small terrapins, which were also cooked and divided between us. the evening of the fifth day I found that the women and children were so exhausted from fatigue and hunger that it would be impossible for them to travel much further. After holding a consultation it was agreed that I should hurry on to Fort Houston for aid, leaving Mr. Dwight in charge of the women and children. Accordingly the next morning I started for the fort (about thirty-five miles distant), which I reached early in the afternoon. I have often looked back and wondered how I was able to accomplish this extraordinary feat. I had not eaten a mouthful for six days, having always given my share of the animals mentioned to the children, and yet I walked thirty-five miles in about eight hours! But the thought of the unfortunate sufferers I had left behind dependent on my efforts, gave me strength and perseverance that can be realized only by those who have been placed in similar situations. God in His bountiful mercy upheld me in this trying hour and enabled me to perform by task.

"The first person I met was Captain Carter of the Fort Houston settlement, who received me kindly, and promptly offered me all the aid in his power. He soon had five horses saddled, and he and Mr. Jeremiah Courtney went with me to meet our little band of fugitives. We met them just at dark, and, placing the women and children on the horses, we reached Captain Carter's about midnight. There we received all the kind attention and relief that our conditions required, and all was done for our comfort that sympathetic and benevolent hearts could do. We arrived at Captain Carter's on the 25th of May. The following day my sonin-law, Mr. Plummer, reached there also. He had given us up for lost and had started to the same settlement that we had.

"In due time the members of the party located temporarily as best suited the respective families, most of them returning to Fort Parker soon afterward. A burial party of twelve men from Fort Houston went up and buried the dead. Their remains now repose near the site of old Fort Parker. Peace to their ashes. Unadorned are their graves; not even a slab of marble or a memento of any kind has been erected to tell the traveler where rest the remains of this brave little band of pioneer heroes who wrestled with the savage for the mastery of his broad domain.

"Of the captives we will briefly trace their checkered career. After leaving the fort the two tribes, the Comanches and Kiowas, remained and traveled together until midnight.

They then halted on open prairie, staked out their horses, placed their pickets and pitched their camp. Bringing all their prisoners together for the first time, they tied their hands behind them with raw-hide thongs so tight as to cut the flesh, tied their feet close together and threw them upon their faces. Then the braves, gathering round with their yet bloody-dripping scalps, commenced their usual war dance. They danced, screamed, yelled, stamping upon their prisoners, beating them with blows until their own blood came near strangling them. The remainder of the night these frail women suffered and had to listen to the cries and groans of their tender little children.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg soon fell into the hands of the Keechis, from whom, six months after she was captured, she was purchased by a party of Delawares, who carried her to Nacogdoches and delivered her to General Houston, who paid them \$150, the amount they had paid and all they asked.

"Mrs. Rachel Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, and to give the reader an idea of her suffering during that period we will give an extract from her diary: 'In July and a portion of August we were among some very high mountains on which the snow remains for the greater portion of the year, and I suffered more than I had ever done before in my life. It was very seldom I had any covering for my feet, and but very little clothing for my body. I had a certain number of buffalo skins to dress every day, and had to mind the horses at night. This kept me employed pretty much all the time, and often I would take my buffalo skins with me to finish them while I was minding the horses. My feet would often be frost-bitten while I was dressing the skins, but I dared not complain for fear of being punished. In October I gave birth to my second son. I say October, but it was all guess work with me, as I had no means of keeping a record of the days as they passed. It was a beautiful and healthy baby, but it was impossible for me to procure suitable comforts for myself and infant. The Indians were not as harsh in their treatment toward me as I feared they would be, but I was apprehensive for the safety of my child. I had been with them six months and had learned their language, and I would often beseech my mistress to advise me what to do to save my child, but she turned a deaf ear to all my supplications. My child was six months old when my master, thinking, I suppose, that it interfered with my work, determined to put it out of the way. One cold morning five or six Indians came where I was sucking my babe. As soon as they came I felt sick at heart, for my fears were aronsed for the safety of my child. fears were not ill-grounded. One of the Indians caught my child by the throat and strangled it until to all appearances it was dead. I exerted all my feeble strength to save my child, but the other Indians held me fast. The Indian who had strangled the child then threw it up into the air repeatedly and let it fall upon the frozen ground until life seemed to be extinct. They then gave it back to me. I had been weeping incessantly while they had been murdering my child, but now my grief was so great that the fountain of my tears was dried up. As I gazed on the cheeks of my darling infant I discovered some symptoms of returning life. I hoped that if it could be resuscitated they would allow me to keep it. I washed the blood from its face and after a time it began to breathe again. But a more heartrending scene ensued. As soon as the In-

dians ascertained that the child was still alive, they tore it from my arms and knocked me down. They tied a plaited rope around its neck and threw it into a bunch of prickly pears and then pulled it backward and forward until its tender flesh was literally torn from its body. One of the Indians who was mounted on a horse then tied the end of the rope to his saddle and galloped around in a circle until my little innocent was not only dead but torn to pieces. One of them untied the rope and threw the remains of the child into my lap, and I dng a hole in the earth and buried them.

"'After performing the last sad rites for the lifeless remains of my dear babe, I sat down and gazed with a feeling of relief upon the little grave I had made for it in the wilderness, and could say with David of old, "You can not come to me, but I must go to you;" and then, and even now, as I record the dreadful scene I witnessed, I rejoiced that my babe had passed from the sorrows and sufferings of this world. I shall hear its dying cries no more, and, fully believing in and relying on the imputed righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, I feel that my innocent babe is now with kindred spirits in the eternal world of joys. Oh that my dear Savior may keep me through life's short journey, and bring me to dwell with my children in realms of eternal bliss!'

"Mrs. Plummer has gone to rest, and no doubt her hopes have been realized.

"After this she was given as a servant to a very cruel old squaw, who treated her in a most brutal manner. Her son had been carried off by another party to the far West, and she supposed her husband and father had been killed in the massacre. Her infant was dead and death to her would have been a sweet relief. Life was a burden, and driven almost to desperation she resolved no longer to submit to the intolerant old squaw. day when the two were some distance from, although still in sight of, the camp, her mistress attempted to beat her with a club. Determined not to submit to this, she wrenched the club from the hands of the squaw and knocked her down. The Indians, who had witnessed the whole proceedings from their camp, now came running up, shouting at the top of their voice. She fully expected to be killed, but they patted her on the shoulder, crying: Bueno! Bueno!! (Good! Good!! or Well done!). She now fared much better, and soon became a great favorite, and was known as the 'Fighting Squaw.' She was eventually ransomed through the intervention of some Mexican Santa Fé traders, by a noble-hearted American merchant of that place, Mr. William Donahue. She was purchased in the Rocky Mountains so far north of Santa Fé that seventeen days were consumed in reaching that place. She was at once made a member of her benefactor's family, where she received the kindest of care and attention. Ere long she accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Donahue on a visit to Independence, Missouri, where she had the pleasure of meeting and embracing her brother-in-law, L. D. Nixon, and by him was escorted back to her people in Texas.

"During her stay with the Indians, Mrs. Plummer had many thrilling adventures, which she often recounted after her reclamation. In narrating her reminiscences, she said that in one of her rambles, after she had been with the Indians some time, she discovered a cave in the mountains, and, in company with the old squaw that guarded her, she explored it and found a large diamond, but her mistress immediately demanded it, and she was forced to give it up. She said

also she saw here in these mountains a bush which had thorns on it resembling fish-hooks, which the Indians used to catch fish with and she herself has often caught trout with them in the little mountain streams.

"On the 19th of February, 1838, she reached her father's house, exactly twentyone months after her capture. She had never seen her little son, James Pratt, since soon after their capture and knew nothing of his fate. She wrote or dictated a thrilling and graphic history of her capture and the horrors of her captivity, the tortures and hardships she endured, and all the incidents of her life with her captors and observations among the savages. This valuable and little book is now rare, and out of print. The full title of the volume is: 'Narration of the perilous adventures, miraculous escapes and sufferings of Rev. James W. Parker, during a frontier residence in Texas of fifteen years. With an important geographical description of the climate, soil, timber, water, etc., of Texas. which is appended the narration of the capture and subsequent sufferings of Mrs. Rachel Plummer, his daughter, during a captivity of twenty-one months among the Comanche Indians, etc. (18mo., pp. 95 and 35; boards. Louisville, 1844).

"In this book she tells the last she saw of Cynthia Ann and John Parker. She died on the 19th of February, 1839, just one year after reaching home. As a remarkable coincidence it may be stated that she was born on the nineteenth, married on the nineteenth, captured on the nineteenth, released on the nineteenth, reached Independence on the nineteenth, and died on the nineteenth of the month!

"Her son, James Plummer, after six long and weary years of captivity and suffering, during which time he had lived among many different tribes, and traveled several thousand miles, was ransomed and taken to Fort Gibson late in 1842, and reached home in 1843, in charge of his grandfather. He became a respected citizen of Anderson county. Both he and his father are now dead.

"This still left in captivity Cynthia and John Parker, who as subsequently heard were held by separate bands. The brother and sister thus separated gradually, forgot the language, manners and customs of their own people, and became thorough Comanches as the long years stole slowly away. How long the camera of their brains retained the impressions of the old home within the old fort, and the loved faces of their pale kindred, no one knows; though it would appear that the fearful massacre should have stamped an impress indelible while life continued. But the young mind, as the twig, is inclined by present circumstances, and often forced in a way wholly foreign to its native and original bent.

"John grew up with the semi-nude Comanche boys of his own age, and played at hunter and warrior with the pop-gun, made of elder-stems, or bows and arrows, and often flushed the chapparal for hare and grouse, or entrapped the finny denizens of the mountain brook with the many peculiar and ingenious devices of the wild man for securing for his repast the toothsome trout which abounds so plentifully in the elevated and delightful region so long inhabited by the lordly Comanches.

"When John arrived at manhood he accompanied a raiding party down the Rio Grande and into Mexico. Among the captives taken was a young Mexican girl of great beauty, to whom the young warrior felt his heart go out. The affection was reciprocated on the part of the fair Dona Juanita, and the two were engaged to be

married as soon as they should arrive at the Comanche village. Each day, as the cavalcade moved leisurely but steadily along, the lovers could be seen riding together and discussing the anticipated pleasures of counubial life, when suddenly John was prostrated by a violent attack of smallpox. The cavalcade could not tarry, and so it was decided that the poor fellow should be left all alone, in the vast Llano Estacado, to die or recover as fate decreed. But the little Aztec beauty refused to leave her lover, insisting on her captors allowing her to remain and take care of him. To this the Indians reluctantly consented. With Juanita to nurse and cheer him up, John lingered, lived and ultimately recovered, when, with as little ceremony, perhaps, as consummated the nuptials of the first pair in Eden, they assumed the matrimonial relation, and Dona Juanita's predilection for the customs and comforts of civilization were sufficiently strong to induce her lord to abandon the wild and nomadic life of a savage for the comforts to be found in a 'They settled in straw-thatched house. Texas,' says Mr. Thrall, the historian of Texas, 'on a stock ranch in the far West.' When the Civil war broke out John Parker joined a Mexican company in the Confederate service and was noted for his gallantry and daring. He, however, refused to leave the soil of Texas, and would under no circumstances cross the Sabine into Louisiana. He was still on his ranch across the Rio Grande a few years ago, but up to that time had never visited any of his relatives in Texas."

#### CYNTHIA ANN PARKER.

The following interesting account is a chapter added to the foregoing story: "Four long years have elapsed since she was cruelly

torn from a mother's embrace and carried into captivity. During this time no tidings have been received of her. Many efforts have been made to find her whereabouts, but without success, when, in 1840, Colonel Len. Williams, an old and honored Texan, Mr. Stoat, a trader, and an Indian guide named Jack Harry, packed mules with goods and engaged in an expedition of private traffic with the Indians.

"On the Canadian river they fell in with Pa-ha-u-ka's band of Comanches, with whom they were peacefully conversant; and with this tribe was Cynthia Ann Parker, who, from the day of her capture, had never seen a white person. She was then about fourteen years of age and had been with the Indians about five years.

"Colonel Williams found the Indian into whose family she had been adopted and proposed to redeem her, but the Comanche told him all the goods he had would not ransom her, and at the same time 'the firmness of his countenance,' says Colonel Williams, 'warned me of the danger of further mention of the subject.' But old Pa-ha-u-ka prevailed upon him to let them see her. She came and sat down by the root of a tree, and while their presence was doubtless a happy event to the poor, stricken captive, who in her doleful captivity had endured everything but death, she refused to speak a word. As she sat there, musing, perhaps, of distant relatives and friends, and the bereavements at the beginnings and progress of her distress, they employed every persuasive art to evoke some expression. They told her of her playmates and relatives, and asked what message she would send to them, but she had doubtless been commanded to silence, and, with no hope or prospect to return, was afraid to appear sad or dejected, and, by a stoical effort in order to prevent future bad treatment, put the best face possible on the matter. But the anxiety of her mind was betrayed by a perceptible opinion on her lip, showing that she was not insensible to the common feelings of humanity.

"As the years rolled by Cynthia Ann speedily developed the charms of womanhood, as with the dusky maidens of her companionship she performed the menial offices of drudgery to which savage custom consigns woman, or practiced those little arts of coquetry natural to the female heart, whether she be a belle of Madison Square, attired in the most elaborate toilet from the elite bazaars of Paris, or the half-naked savages with matted locks and claw-like nails.

"Doubtless the heart of more than one warrior was pierced by the Ulyssean darts from the laughing eyes, or cheered by the silvery ripple of her joyous laughter, and laid at her feet the game taken after a long and arduous chase among the antelope hills. Among the number whom her budding charms brought to her shrine was Peta Nocona, a Comanche war chief, in prowess and renown the peer of the famous and redoubtable Big Foot, who fell in a desperately contested hand-to-hand encounter with the veteran ranger and Indian fighter, Captain S. P. Ross, now living at Waco, and whose wonderful exploits and deeds of daring furnished theme for song and story at the war dance, the council and the camp fire.

"Cynthia Ann, stranger now to every word of her mother tongue save her own name, became the bride of Peta Nocona, performing for her imperious lord all the slavish offices which savagism and Indian custom assigns as the duty of a wife. She bore him children, and, we are assured, loved him with a fierce passion and wifely devotion; 'for,

some fifteen years after her capture,' says Victor M. Rose, 'a party of white hunters, including some friends of her family, visited the Comanche encampment, and recognizing Cynthia Ann—probably through the medium of her name alone—sounded her as to the disagreeableness of a return to her people and the haunts of civilization. She shook her head in a sorrowful negative, and pointed to her little naked barbarians sporting at her feet, and to the great, greasy, lazy buck sleeping in the shade near at hand, the locks of a score of scalps dangling at his belt, and whose first utterance on arousing would be a stern command to his meek, pale-faced wife, though, in truth, exposure to the sun and air had browned the complexion of Cynthia Ann almost as intensely as those of the native daughters of the plains and forest.'

"She retained but the vaguest remembrance of her people—as dim and flitting as the phantom of a dream; she was accustomed now to the wild life she led, and found in its repulsive features charms in which 'uppertendom' would have proven totally deficient. 'I am happily wedded,' she said to these visitors; 'I love my husband, who is good and kind, and my little ones, who too are his, and I cannot forsake them.'"

This incident, in all its bearings, is so unique an one that it seems highly warrantable to follow Cynthia's career to the end. About a score of years passed and young Ross, of Waco, had seemingly silenced the Comanches at Antelope hills and Wichita mountains, but it was a false silence, as the writer above quoted shows below:

"For some time after Ross' victory at the Wichita mountains the Comanches were less hostile, seldom penetrating far down into the settlements. But in 1859-'60 the condition of the frontier was truly deplorable. The people were obliged to stand in a continued posture of defense, and were in continual alarm and hazard of their lives, never daring to stir abroad unarmed, for small bodies of savages, quick-sighted and accustomed to perpetual watchfulness, hovered on the outskirts, and, springing from behind bush or rock, surprised their enemy before he was aware of danger, and sent tidings of their presence in the fatal blow, and after execution of the bloody work, by superior knowledge of the country and rapid movements, safely retired to their inaccessible deserts.

"In the autumn of 1860 the indomitable and fearless Peta Nocona led a raiding party of Comanches through Parker county, so named in honor of the family of his wife, Cynthia Ann, committing great depredations as they passed through. The venerable Isaac Parker was at that time a resident of Weatherford, the county seat; and little did he imagine that the chief of the ruthless savages who spread desolation and death on every side as far as their arms could reach, was the husband of his long-lost niece, and that the commingled blood of the murdered Parkers and the atrocious Comanche now coursed in the veins of a second generation-bound equally by the ties of consanguinity to murderer and murdered; that the son of Peta Nocona and Cynthia Ann Parker would become the chief of the proud Comanches, whose boast it is that their constitutional settlement of government is the purest democracy ever originated or administered among men. It certainly conserved the object of its institution—the protection and happiness of the people-for a longer period and much more satisfactorily than has that of any other Indian tribe. The Comanches claimed a superiority over the other Texan tribes; and they unquestionably were more intelligent and courageous. The reservation policy necessary though it be-brings them all to an abject level, the plane of lazy beggars and thieves. The Comanche is most qualified by nature to receive education and for adapting himself to the requirements of civilization of all the Southern tribes, not excepting even the Cherokees, with their churches, schoolhouses and farms. The Comanches, after waging an unceasing war for over fifty years against the United States, Texas and Mexico, still number 16,000 souls—a far better showing than any other tribe can make, though not one but has enjoyed privileges to which the Comanche was a stranger. It is a shame to the civilization of the age that a people so susceptible of a high degree of development should be allowed to grovel in the depths of heathenism and savagery. But we are digressing.

"The loud and clamorous cries of the settlers along the frontier for protection induced the Government to organize and send out a regiment under Colonel M. T. Johnson, to take the field for public defense. But these efforts proved of small service. The expedition, though at great expense to the State, failed to find an Indian until, returning, the command was followed by the wily Comanches, their horses stampeded at night, and most of the men compelled to reach the settlements on foot, under great suffering and exposure.

"Captain 'Sul' Ross, who had just graduated from Florence Wesleyan University, of Alabama, and returned to Texas, was commissioned a captain of rangers by Governor Sam Houston, and directed to organize a company of sixty men, with orders to repair to Fort Belknap, receive from Colonel Johnson all government property, as his regiment was disbanded, and take the field against the

redoubtable Captain Peta Nocona, and afford the frontier such protection as was possible with his small force. The necessity of vigorous measures soon became so pressing that Captain Ross soon determined to attempt to curb the insolence of these implacable enemies of Texas by following them into their fastnesses and carry the war into their own In his graphic narration of this campaign, General L. S. Ross says: 'As I could take but forty of my men from my post, I requested Captain N. G. Evans, in command of the United States troops at Camp Cooper, to send me a detachment of the Second Cavalry. We had been intimately connected on the Van Dorn campaign, during which I was the recipient of much kindness from Captain Evans, while I was suffering from a severe wound received from an Indian in the battle of the Wichita. He promptly sent me a sergeant and twenty-one men well mounted. My force was still further augmented by some seventy volunteer citizens, under the command of the brave old frontiersman, Captain Jack Cureton, of Bosque county. These self-sacrificing patriots, without the hope of pay or regard, left their defenseless homes and families to avenge the sufferings of the frontier people. With pack mules laden down with necessary supplies, the expedition marched for the Indian country.

"On the 18th of December, 1860, while marching up Pease river, I had suspicions that Indians were in the vicinity, by reason of the buffalo that came running in great numbers from the north toward us, and while my command moved in the low ground I visited all neighboring high points to make discoveries. On one of these sand hills I found four fresh pony tracks, and, being satisfied that Indian vedettes had just gone, I galloped forward about a mile to a higher

point, and, riding to the top, to my inexpressible surprise, found myself within 200 yards of a Comanche village, located on a small stream winding around the base of the hill. It was a most happy circumstance that a piercing north wind was blowing, bearing with it a cloud of sand, and my presence was unobserved and the surprise complete. signaling my men as I stood concealed, they reached me without being discovered by the Indians, who were busy packing up preparatory to a move. By this time the Indians mounted and moved off north across the level of the plain. My command, with the detachment of the Second Cavalry, had outmarched and become separated from the citizen command, which left me about sixty In making disposition for attack, the sergeant and his twenty men were sent at a gallop, behind a chain of sand hills, to encompass them in and cut off their retreat, while with fifty men I charged. The attack was so sudden that a considerable number were killed before they could prepare for de-They fled precipitately right into the presence of the sergeant and his men. Here they met with a warm reception, and finding themselves completely encompassed, every one fled his own way, and was hotly pursued and hard pressed.

"The chief of the party, Peta Nocona, a noted warrior of great repute, with a young girl about fifteen years of age, mounted on his horse behind him, and Cynthia Ann Parker, with a girl child about two years of age in her arms, and mounted on a fleet pony, fled together, while Lieutenant Tom Kelliheir and I pursued them. After running about a mile Kelliheir ran up by the side of Cynthia's horse, and I was in the act of shooting when she held up her child and

half a mile further, when about twenty yards of him, I fired my pistol, striking the girl (whom I supposed to be a man, as she rode like one, and only her head was visible above the buffalo robe with which she was wrapped) near the heart, killing her instantly, and the same ball would have killed both but for the shield of the chief, which hung down covering his back. When the girl fell from the horse she pulled him off also, but he caught on his feet, and before steadying himself my horse, running at full speed, was very nearly on top of him, when he was struck with an arrow, which caused him to fall to pitching or 'bucking,' and it was with great difficulty that I kept my saddle, and in the meantime narrowly escaped several arrows coming in quick succession from the chief's bow. Being at such disadvantage he would have killed me in a few minutes but for a random shot from my pistol (while I was clinging with my left hand to the pommel of my saddle), which broke his right arm at the elbow, completely disabling him. My horse then became quiet, and I shot the chief twice through the body, whereupon he deliberately walked to a small tree, the only one in sight, and leaning against it began to sing a wild, weird song. At this time my Mexican servant, who had once been a captive with the Comanches and spoke their language fluently as his mother tongue, came up in company with two of my men. I then summoned the chief to surrender, but he promptly treated every overture with contempt, and signalized this declaration with a savage attempt to thrust me with his lance which he held in his left hand. I could only look upon him with pity and admiration. For, deplorable as was his situation, with no chance of escape, his party utterly destroyed, stopped. I kept on after the chief, and about | his wife and child captured in his sight, he was undaunted by the fate that awaited him, and as he seemed to prefer death to life, I directed the Mexican to end his misery by a charge of buckshot from the gun which he carried. Taking up his acconterments, which I subsequently sent to Governor Houston, to be deposited in the archives at Austin, we rode back to Cynthia Ann and Kelliheir, and found him bitterly cursing himself for having run his pet horse so hard after an 'old squaw.' She was very dirty, both in her scanty garments and person. But as soon as I looked on her face, I said: 'Why, Tom, this is a white woman: Indians do not have blue eyes.' On the way to the village, where my men were assembling with the spoils, and a large caballada of 'Indian ponies,' I discovered an Indian boy about nine years of age, secreted in the grass. Expecting to be killed he began crying, but I made him mount behind me and carried him along. And when in after years I frequently proposed to send him to his people, he steadily refused to go, and died in McLennan county last year.

"After camping for the night Cynthia Ann kept crying, and thinking it was caused from fear of death at our hands, I had the Mexican tell her that we recognized her as one of our own people, and would not harm her. She said two of her boys were with her when the fight began, and she was distressed by the fear that they had been killed. It so happened, however, both escaped, and one of them, 'Quanah,' is now a chief. The other died some years ago on the plains. I then asked her to give me the history of her life among the Indians, and the circumstances attending her capture by them, which she promptly did, in a very sensible manner. And as the facts detailed corresponded with the massacre at Parker's Fort, I was impressed with the belief that she was Cynthia Ann Parker. Returning to my post, I sent her and child to the ladies at Cooper, where she could receive the attention her situation demanded, and at the same time dispatched a messenger to Colonel Parker, her uncle, near Weatherford; and as I was called to Waco to meet Governor Houston, I left directions for the Mexican to accompany Colonel Parker to Cooper as interpreter. When he reached there her identity was soon discovered to Colonel Parker's entire satisfaction and great happiness." (This battle broke the spirit of the Comanches for Texas.)

"Upon the arrival of Colonel Parker at Fort Cooper interrogations were made her through the Mexican interpreter, for she remembered not one word of English, respecting her identity; but she had forgotten absolutely everything apparently at all connected with her family or past history.

"In despair of being able to reach a conclusion, Colonel Parker was about to leave when he said, 'The name of my niece was Cynthia Ann.' The sound of the once familiar name, doubtless the last lingering memento of the old home at the fort, seemed to touch a responsive chord in her nature, when a sign of intelligence lighted up her countenance, as memory by some mystic inspiration resumed its cunning as she looked up and patting her breast, said, 'Cynthia Ann! Cynthia Ann!' At the wakening of this single spark of reminiscence, the sole gleam in the mental gloom of many years, her countenance brightened with a pleasant smile in place of the sullen expression which habitually characterizes the looks of an Indian restrained of freedom. There was no longer any doubt as to her identity with the little girl lost and mourned so long. It was in reality Cynthia Ann Parker, but oh, so changed!

"But as savage-like and dark of complexion as she was, Cynthia Ann was still dear to her overjoyed uncle, and was welcomed home by relatives with all the joyous transports with which the prodigal son was hailed upon his miserable return to the parental roof.

"A thorough Indian in manner and looks as if she had been so born, she sought every opportunity to escape and had to be closely watched for some time. Her uncle carried herself and child to his home, then took them to Austin, where the secession convention was in session. Mrs. John Henry Brown and Mrs. N. C. Raymond interested themselves in her, dressed her neatly, and on one occasion took her into the gallery of the hall while the convention was in session. They soon realized that she was greatly alarmed by the belief that the assemblage was a council of chiefs, sitting in judgment on her life. Mrs. Brown beckoned to her husband, Hon. John Henry Brown, who was a member of the convention, who appeared and succeeded in reassuring her that she was among friends.

"Gradually her mother tongue came back. and with it occasional incidents of her child-hood, including a recognition of the venerable Mr. Anglin, and perhaps one or two others.

"The Civil war coming on soon after, which necessitated the resumption of such primitive arts, she learned to spin, weave and perform the domestic duties. She proved quite an adept in such work and became a very useful member of the household. The ruling passion of her bosom seemed to be the maternal instinct, and cherished the hope that when the war was concluded she would at last succeed in reclaiming her two children, who were still with the Indians. But it was written otherwise and Cynthia Ann and her little barbarians were called hence cre the cruel war was over. She died at her brother's in Anderson county, Texas, in 1864, preceded a short time by her sprightly little daughter, Prairie Flower. Thus ended the sad story of a woman far-famed along the border."

Only one of her sons, Quanah, lived to manhood. He became one of the four chiefs of the Cohoite Comanches, who were placed on a reservation in Indian Territory in 1874, and became the most advanced of Comanche tribes in the arts of civilized life. learned English and soon conformed American customs. A letter written in 1886 thus described his surroundings: visited Quanah in his teepe. He is a fine specimen of physical manhood, tall, muscular, straight as an arrow, gray, look-you-straightthrough-the-eyes, very dark skin, perfect teeth, and heavy raven-black hair—the envy of feminine hearts—he wears hanging in two rolls wrapped around with red cloth. hair is parted in the middle; the scalp lock is a portion of hair the size of a dollar, plaited and tangled, signifying, 'If you want fight you can have it.'

"Quanah is now camped with a thousand of his subjects at the foot of some hills near Anadarko, Indian Territory. Their white teepes, and the inmates dressed in their bright blankets and feathers, cattle grazing, children playing, lent a weird charm to the lonely, desolate hills, lately devastated by prairie fire.

"He has three squaws, his favorite being the daughter of Yellow Bear, who met his death by asphyxiation at Fort Worth in December last. He said he gave seventeen horses for her. His daughter Cynthia, named for her grandmother, Cynthia Parker, is an inmate of the agent's house. Quanah was attired in a full suit of buckskin, tunic, leggins and moccasins elaborately trimmed in beads, and a red breech cloth with ornamental

A very handsome and end harging down. expensive Mexican blanket was thrown around his body; in his ears were little stuffed birds. His hair was done with the feathers of bright plumaged birds. He was handsomer by far than any Ingomar the writer has ever seen, but there was no squaw fair enough to personate his Parthenia. His general aspect, manner, bearing, education, natural intelligence, show plainly that white blood trickles through his veins. When traveling he assumes a complete civilian's outfit—dude collar, watch and chain, and takes out his ear rings. He, of course, cannot cut off his long hair, saying that he would no longer be 'big He has a handsome carriage, drives a pair of matched grays, always traveling with one of his squaws (to do the chores). Minnaa-ton-cha is with him now. She knows no English, but while her lord is conversing gazes dumb with admiration at 'my lord,' ready to obey his slightest wish or command."

### A COMANCHE PRINCESS.

The following beautiful story is from the pen of General H. P. Bee:

In the spring of 1843, the Republic of Texas, Sam Houston being president, dispatched Colonel J. C. Eldridge, Commissioner of Indian affairs, and Tom Torrey, Indian agent, to visit the several wild tribes on the frontier of Texas and induce them to make peace and conclude treaties with the Republic. General H. P. Bee accompanied the expedition, but in no official capacity. At the house of a frontier settler, near where the town of Marlin stands, the commissioners received two Comanche children who had been captured by Colonel Moore, a famous and gallant soldier of the old Republic, in

one of his forays on the upper waters of the Colorado in 1840. These children had been ordered to be returned to their people. of them was a boy fourteen years old, named Bill Hockley, in honor of the veteran Colonel Hockley, then high in command of the army of the Republic, who had adopted the boy and taken care of him: the other was a girl eleven years old, named Maria. parting of the little girl from the good people who had evidently been kind to her was very affecting; she cried bitterly and begged that she would not be carried away. She had forgotten her native tongue, spoke only one language, and had the same dread of an Indian that any other white children had. little nature had been cultivated by the hand of civilization until it drooped at the thought of a rough Indian life as a delicately nurtured flower will droop in the strong winds of the There being no excuse, however, for retaining her among the white people, a pretty gentle Indian pony, with a little sidesaddle, was procured for her, and she was taken from her friends.

On arriving at a camp in Tanaconi, above where Waco is now located, the party met the first Indians, a mixture of Delawares, Wacoes, etc. The appearance of the little girl on horseback created great amusement among the Indians. She was so shy and timid, and the very manner in which she was seated on the side-saddle was different from that of the brown-skinned women of her race. The next morning after the arrival at the camp, Ben Hockley came out in full Indian costume, having exchanged his citizen clothes for buck-skin jacket, pants, etc. at once resumed his Indian habits, and from that day, during the long trip of months, Bill was noticed as the keenest eye of the party. He could tell an object at a greater distance,

for example, a horse from a buffalo, a horse without a rider, etc., quicker than an Indian in camp.

The journey proceeded with its varied scenes of excitement, danger and interest for four months, and the barometer of the party was the little Comanche princess. The object of the expedition was to see the head chief of the Comanches, and of course, as the search was to be made in the boundless prairies, it was no easy or certain task; yet they could tell the distance from or proximity to the Comanches by the conduct of the little When news came that the Indians were near, the childish voice would not be heard in its joyous freshness, caroling round the fire; but when news arrived that they could not be found, her spirits would revive, and her joy would show itself in gambols as merry as those of the innocent fawn that sports around its mother on the great bosom of the prairie.

At last the goal was reached, and the party was in the Comanche camp, the village of Pay-ha-hu-co, the head chief of all the Com-Maria's time had come, but the little girl tried to avoid notice and kept as close as possible. Her appearance, however, was the cause of great sensation, and a few days fixed the fact that she was the daughter of the former head chief of the nation, who died on the forks of the Brazos, from wounds received at the battle of Plum creek in 1840. Thus, unknown to her or themselves, they had been associating with the royal princess, Nosa-co-oi-ash, the long-lost and beloved child of the nation. This extraordinary good luck for the little girl brought no assuagement to Her joy was gone. She spoke her grief. not a word of Comanche, and could not reciprocate the warm greetings she received.

On arriving at the village, Bill Hockley

determined that he would not talk Comanche, although he spoke it perfectly well, not having, like Maria, forgotten his native language. During the week they remained in the village, Bill, contrary to his usual custom, kept close to the party, and did not speak a word to those around him; nor could he be induced to do so. On one occasion a woman brought a roasting ear, which was of great value in her eyes, as it had come probably 150 miles, and presented it to Bill, who sat in one of The boy gave not the slightest atthe tents. tention to the woman or her gift, but kept his eye fixed on the ground. Finally she put the roasting ear under his eyes, so that as he looked down he must see it. Then, talking all the time, she walked off and watched him. But Bill, from under his eyes, noted her movements, and not until she was out of sight did he get up and say, "That ugly old woman is not mammie, but I will eat her roasting ear."

When the chief came home (he was absent for several days after the party arrived), he asked to see the children; and when they were presented he spoke to Bill in a very peremptory tone of voice, and Bill at once answered, being the first word of Comanche he had spoken since his arrival. This broke the ice, and the boy went among his people, not returning to his white friends until he was wanted to take part in the ceremony of being finally delivered over to his tribe, and afterward never going to tell them good by. So there and then Bill Hockley passed from the scene.

The day before the grand council with the Comanches, the skill and ingenuity of the party of the three white men were taxed to their fullest extent to make a suitable dress for the Comanche princess, whose clothes, it may be supposed, had become old and shabby.

Their lady friends would have been vastly amused at their efforts. There was no crinoline, corset, pull-back, wasp-waist or Dolly Varden to be sure. Whether the body was too long or too short, we are unable to say; but it was one or the other! The skirt was a success, but the sleeves would not work: so they cut them off at the elbow. The next morning they dressed the little princess in a flaming-red calico dress, put strings of brass beads on her neck, brass rings on her arms, a wreath of prairie flowers on her head, tied a red ribbon around her smooth, nicely plaited hair, and painted her face with vermilion, until she looked like the real princess All this, however, was no that she was. pleasure to poor Maria; she was like a lamb dressed in flowers for the sacrifice.

Finally the time came when, in the full council, Colonel Eldridge stood holding the hands of the two children in front of the chief, and said to him that as an evidence of the desire of the great white Father (Houston) to make peace, and be friendly with the great Comanche nation, he sent them two children, captives in war, back to their people. After these words he attempted to place the hands of both in the extended hand of the chief; but at that moment the most distressing screams burst from Maria. ran behind Colonel Eldridge, and begged him for God's sake not to give her to those people, to have mercy, and not to leave her. Then the poor child fell on her knees and shrieked, and clung to him in all the madness of despair. A death-like silence prevailed in the council. The Indians stood by in stern stoicism, the voices of the white men were silent with emotion, and nothing but the cries of the poor lamb of sacrifice pierced the distance of the bloom-scented prairies. Her white friends, as soon as possible, attempted to quiet the child. Of course the comforting words were spoken in their own language, but they were evidently understood by all, for theirs was the language of nature. Finding their efforts useless, the chief said: "This is the child of our long-mourned chief; she is of our blood; her aged grandmother stands ready to receive her; but she has forgotten her people. She does not want to come to us; and if the great white chief only sent her for us to see that she is fat and well cared for, tell him I thank him, and she can go back."

This was an opportunity; and General Bee suggested to Colonel Eldridge to save the child; but, although the latter's heart was bursting with grief and sympathy, his sense of duty told him his work was finished, and he replied to the chief, as follows: "I have been ordered to give up this child. I have done so, and my duty is fulfilled. But you see she is no longer a Comanche. Child in years when she was taken from you by the stern hand of war, she has learned the language of another people, and I implore you to give her to me, and let me take her to my home and care for her all the days of my life." "No," said the chief; "if she is my child I will keep her." He swung her roughly behind him into the arms of the old grandmother, who bore her screaming from the council tent; and thus the princess was delivered to her people; and the last sound the party heard on leaving that Comanche camp was the wail of the poor, desolate child!

Years afterward General Bee received a message from Maria, and sent her a few presents by way of remembrance. She had become the main interpreter of her nation, and met the white people in council. So it ended well at last. She became an instrument of good, and fulfilled her destiny on the stage

of action for which she was born. But the remembrance of the bright but desolate child, and her prayers and tears when she was forced to be left with her stranger people, is fresh in the memory of at least one of the party, and will last him through life.

We presume that the princess was captured in the fight by Colonel Moore on the Red fork of the Colorado.

### GAME ANIMALS.

George J. Durham, of Austin, a number of years ago enumerated the following as the chief game animals of Texas:

Buffalo (formerly), elk, black-tailed deer, antelope, hare, rabbit, red and fox squirrels, turkey, prairie chicken, quail ("partridge"), the whooping and the sand-hill cranes, the American and trumpeter swans, the bay goose, brant, snow goose (common or Canadian), etc., blue-winged teal, the shoveler, widgeon, green-winged teal, pintail, gray duck, ring-necks, canvas-back, mallard and possibly some other species of ducks, woodcock, plover, curlew, tatler, sanderling, etc.

It would scarcely be appropriate here to enumerate the habits of these various animals, their seasons of immigration and emigration, etc., as such matters come more properly within the domain of scientific and sportsmen's works. Hunters' stories constitute interesting reading, but are not properly the matter of the history of a State; but we will venture to relate one, as follows:

### FEARFUL ENCOUNTER WITH A BEAR.

"Returning home from one of my monthly tours under the burning sun of August," says Elder Z. N. Morrill, "I found myself greatly exhausted in consequence of a ride of

100 miles from Providence Church, Navarro county, north of Chambers creek. After a little rest I mounted my horse, gun in hand, with a view first to look after the farm, and secondly, if possible, to get a deer or turkey, as fresh meat was called for. The farm was in the Brazos bottom, and at this season of the year the weeds were from four to six feet high. Passing around the field, I watched every motion of the weeds, expecting to see a deer or turkey. Presently my attention was called to my right, and about thirty steps from my path my eyes rested upon the head of an old she-bear, standing upon her hind feet and looking at me. My horse was wild and I dared not shoot from the saddle. Leaping to the ground as quickly as possible, I leveled my rifle at the fearful object, which then suddenly disappeared. Immediately the weeds nearer by began to shake, and two cubs, not more than ten feet from me, ran up a hackberry tree. Resting among the limbs, they turned their anxious eyes on me. The old bear was gone; and very deliberately I tied up my horse, and with a smile on my face and none but the cubs and the God of the universe in hearing, I said, I am good for you, certain. As I was about pulling the trigger the case of Davy Crockett flashed into my mind when he shot the cub and the old bear came upon him with his gun empty. With that distinguished hunter I had gone on a bear chase in Tennessee.

"Well was it that I thought of him at this moment, for I had not even a knife or a dog to help me in my extremity; and as, unlike the king of Israel, I did not feel able to take the bear by the beard, I lowered my gun and unsprung the trigger. Just then an angry snarl fell upon my ears a short distance away. The old bear was after me. The weeds cracked and shook, and she stood upon her

hind feet, walking toward me, swaying her body right and left. Her hair was all standing on end and her ears laid back, presenting a frightful appearance. Life was pending on the contest. Either Z. N. Morrill or that bear had to die. The only chance was to make a good shot. The bear was now not more than forty feet from me, and steadily advancing. Remembering that I had but the one slim chance for my life, depending on the one gun-cap and the faithfulness of my aim, I found I had the 'buck ague.' had faced cannon in the battle-field, but never did I feel as when facing that bear. I grasped the gun, but the tighter I grasped the worse I trembled. The bear was now less than twenty feet away, walking straight on her hind legs. By moving the gun up and down I finally succeeded in getting in range of her body, but not until the animal was within ten feet of me did I get an aim upon which I was willing to risk a shot! The bear was in the act of springing when I fired. At the crack of the gun, the bear sprang convulsively to one side and fell. I then re-loaded and killed the cubs."

### YELLOW FEVER.

The year 1867 was probably the worst season for yellow fever that Texas ever saw. About thirty interior towns and villages suffered an appalling mortality. It first made its appearance at Indianola, early in July,—which was probably the earliest for that year in the United States. Within the first few weeks it proceeded in its devastating march, in turn, to Galveston, Lavaca, Victoria, Goliad, Hempstead, Cypress, Navasota, Millican, Brenham, Chapel Hill, La Grange, Bastrop, Alleyton, Long Point, Courtney, Anderson, Huntsville, Liberty, Lynchburg

and many smaller places. It was said to have been successfully excluded from Richmond and Columbus by a rigid quarantine, and also from Brownsville and Anderson till a very late period, though it finally broke out in both of the latter places.

The mortality was very great. In Galveston, for example, out of a total of 1,332 deaths reported during the epidemic, 1,134 were from yellow fever. In Harrisburg and some other towns, considerably more than half the cases were fatal; in other places, half or a little less. Some cases of distress and lack of care were truly heart-rending.

### DAWSON AND SIMS.

Frederick Dawson, of Baltimore, Maryland, who helped Texas with money in her early struggles, was a jovial gentleman with huge proportions, and used to come to Austin during the sessions of the legislature after annexation, to press his claims for settlement with the State of Texas. He was a jolly companion, a good liver, very fond of brown stout, and had a laugh which waked the echoes around to a marvelous distance.

In the amplitude of his proportions and the magnitude of his laugh Dawson was rivaled by Bart Sims, a resident of the Colorado valley. They had never met before the occasion under consideration; consequently their points of resemblance were unknown to each other. Upon this day, as they chanced to be in town at the same time, the young men of the place conceived the sportive notion of having Dawson and Sims laugh for a wager. Drinks for the whole population were staked upon the result, judges were chosen and the cachinnation commenced.

Never before or since has there been such a merry scene in Texas. For half an hour the log houses within, and the hills around, the seat of government echoed and re-echoed to laughter of the most thundering description. Dogs, pigs, chickens and little children ran away terrified; and men, women and the youth who did not know what was the matter poked their heads out of the doors and windows in wonderment. Soon the bystanders became infected with the fun of the thing, joined in the loud smile, and from the head of Congress avenue to its foot the street was one astounding roar.

At one moment the star of Sims would appear to be in the ascendant, but the next instant Dawson would gather himself for a mighty effort and roll out a peal that would drown out the neigh of a horse or bray of an ass. The umpires gave their decision in favor of Dawson.

"Well, boys," said Sims, after the result was announced, "he (pointing to Dawson) laughs to the tune of half a million, while I hav'nt got a d——d cent to laugh on." This was a good hit for Sims, as he was not a man of wealth, and the laugh now turned in his favor, while his antagonist stood the treat with his usual good nature.

### TEXAS VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

This association is composed of the survivors of the Texas revolution, the men who conquered the armies of Santa Anna and wrested this vast empire from the dominion of Mexico.

Its object is to "perpetuate the memories of men and measures that secured and maintained liberty and independence to the Republic of Texas, and for the promotion of more intimate intercourse and association of the survivors of that memorable struggle."

Its membership is composed: 1st, of all survivors of the old 300 soldiers and seamen of the Republic of Texas who served against Mexicans and Indians from 1820 to 1845; 2d, all citizens appointed by the government or elected to and who discharged positions of trust from 1820 to 1836.

The association meets annually at such time and place as may be designated by the members.

### SUFFRAGE.

The following classes of persons are prohibited from voting in this State: 1, All persons under twenty-one years of age; 2, idiots and lunatics; 3, paupers supported by any county; 4, persons convicted of any felony; and 5, soldiers, marines and seamen in the service of the United States.

Every male citizen twenty-one years of age, subject to none of the foregoing disqualifications, who has resided in the State one year next preceding the election and the last six months within the district or county where he offers to vote, is a qualified elector.

### EXEMPTIONS FROM TAXATION.

Farm products in the hands of the producer and family supplies for home and farm use.

Household and kitchen furniture to the value of \$250, including a sewing machine.

All annual pensions granted by the State. All public property.

Lands used exclusively for graveyards or grounds for burying the dead, unless held by persons or corporations for profit.

Buildings and lands attached thereto belonging to charitable or educational institutions and used exclusively for charitable or educational purposes.

### EXEMPTIONS FROM FORCED SALE.

A homestead worth \$5,000 exclusive of improvements, if in a town or city; if in the country, 200 acres, including improvements and crops growing thereon, except for part or all of the purchase money thereof, the taxes due thereon, or for material used in constructing improvements thereon, and in this last case only when the work and material are contracted for in writing, with the consent of the wife given in the same manner as is required in making a sale and conveyance of the homestead.

All household and kitchen furniture, and all provision and forage on hand for home consumption.

Any lot or lots in a cemetery for the purpose of sepulture.

All implements of husbandry, and all tools, apparatus and books belonging to any trade.

The family library and all family portraits and pictures.

Five milch cows and their calves, and two yoke of work oxen, with necessary yokes and chains.

One gun, two horses and one wagon, one carriage or buggy, and all saddles, bridles, and harness necessary for the use of the family.

Twenty head of hogs and twenty head of sheep.

All current wages for personal services.

TEXAS AT THE WORLD'S FAIR OF 1893.

Were it not for an implied inhibition in the present State constitution, made in haste to cover more ground than was probably intended, Texas would have surprised the

world at the great Columbian Exposition at Chicago with exhibits of her vast resources and present stage of development. Possibly she would have surpassed every other State in the Union, if not every country in this wide world, as a favorable section for immigration, which she could have easily done had it not been for that fatal clause in her constitution and the political collisions which it occasioned between the granger and antigranger element of the people.

A tremendous effort was made by a few of the most zealous friends of Texas to have a respectable and worthy exhibit at Chicago, despite the obstacles just mentioned, but all proved abortive except the movement inaugurated by the two private organizations denominated the Gentlemen's World's Fair Association of Texas and the Texas Women's World's Fair Exhibit Association, all the work being devolved upon the latter, headed by the brave and executive Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, of Austin, who was elected president of the board of managers and took charge of the Texas State building at the fair. The career of the enterprise is a long story, but remarkable from the fact that it was successfully carried through by Southern This was probably the greatest ladies. undertaking by women of the South in the history of the whole country. They succeeded in obtaining subscriptions from various parties in the cities and towns throughout the State, until they raised sufficient funds to place upon the fair grounds at Chicago the best arranged State building there, at a final cost of about \$28,000; and it was really a magnificent structure, even in comparison with all the other State buildings, which were erected under appropriations from the respective general State treasuries. architect was J. Riely Gordon, of San

Antonio. Considering that the ladies did not commence work until the August preceding the opening of the fair, the grand success of the enterprise seems still more remarkable.

A splendid oil painting representing a lifesized equestrian statue of General Houston, in the act of giving orders in action in the battlefield at San Jacinto, adorned the wall in the rear of the rostrum of the building.

The officers of the association were: Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, President; Mrs. J. C. Terrell, Mrs. W. F. Ladd and Mrs. E. A. Fry, Vice Presidents; Miss Mary J. Palm, Secretary; S. J. T. Johnson, Superintendent of the State building; Board of Directors:

Mes. B. B. Tobin, J. W. Swayne, J. L. Henry, J. M. Boroughs, E. M. House, A. V. Doak, A. D. Hearne, C. F. Drake and Val. C. Giles; Vice Presidents at Large: Mes. John W. Stayton, R. R. Gaines, John L. Henry, George W. Tyler, George Clark, Ella Scott, Ella Stewart, E. M. House, W. W. Leake, C. F. Drake, J. B. Scruggs, Wm. H. Rice, Mollie M. Davis and Miss Hallie Halbert.

Desides the above building, a few enterprising business men and women contributed a small exhibit, notably Mrs. Mary B. Nickels, of Laredo, who had in the Horticultural building probably the grandest cactus exhibit ever made in this country.







D. W. M. Jadin



Jerusha Mª Fadin

# MILAM, WILLIAMSON, BASTROP, TRAVIS, LEE AND BURLESON GOUNTIES.

AVID H. McFADIN.—In portraying the lives of the pioneers of Texas, the heroes of San Jacinto and the first settlers of what is now Williamson county, none are more worthy of mention than the subject of this sketch, whose energy and perseverance have contributed to the placing of his community among the best in the State, which holds front rank among the sisterhood of the nation.

Mr. McFadin was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, May 22, 1816, and is the only child of William and Sarah (Jett) Mc-Fadin, both of whom were natives of the same State as himself, where they were reared and where they resided for many years. The paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, also David McFadin, was a native of Ireland and came to America in an early day. The father of Mr. McFadin of this notice was a farmer, who joined the tide of western emigration in 1828, moving with his family slowly and laboriously overland from the home in Tennessee to the new and wild country which was then a part of Mexico, but is now the great State of Texas. There were but few civilized settlements in this part of the country at that time, and one of these was situated in what is now Liberty county, in which the McFadin family cast their lot and there set about making their frontier home.

The subject of this sketch, who was then twelve years of age, was for three years engaged in assisting his father to open up a new farm. The very hardships of those early days, however, served to quickly mature precocious intellects and teach self-reliance and independence. Thus it was that at the early age of fifteen, young David became desirous of beginning life on his own account. Accordingly left the parental roof to accept employment in the stock business, which he followed without interruption until the spring of 1836. By this time the oppression and tyranny of the Mexican Government became so strongly felt that the settlers resolved to endure it no longer and war was declared.

Mr. McFadin joined the army, which was composed of as brave a class of men as any to be found on the globe, men who knew and were willing to emulate the example of those

heroes who fell at San Antonio and Goliad. This little army was reorganized under the able leadership of General Sam Houston, who resolved to make a last resistance to Mexico. Accordingly the battle of San Jacinto was fought, on the 21st of April, 1836, when a gallant little army of 783 brave men, poorly equipped, scantily clothed and half starved, marched up and in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says General Houston's report) disintegrated an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, comfortably clothed, well fed, and under the able generalship of Santa Anna. This is little short of marvelous, but each man was a Hercules of determination, and their war cry was, "Remember the Alamo!" Ten thousand men could not have daunted their courage, for they were fighting for their lives and those of their loved ones, besides avenging those who had been murdered by the Mexicans. This little army was composed of such hardy, determined men as Mr. McFadin, and they followed their great leader, General Houston, with no thought but that of victory, and it is such men who gained for Texas her independence and placed her among the greatest States of the Union. The posterity of these men will look back over the history of Texas with pride in cognizance of the fact that their forefathers fought so bravely to lay the foundation of privileges which the younger generations now enjoy. Too much cannot be said in honor of these veterans of San Jacinto, whose names will live in the memory of their descendants and also in that of the newer comers, who enjoy the fruits of those brave men's courage and heroism.

After serving six months in the Texas army and helping to gain the victory at San Jacinto, Mr. McFadin returned to his home in Liberty county, where, in November,

1836, he was married to Miss Jerusha Dyches, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Joseph Dyches, a well known pioneer. She came to Texas in 1832. She possessed great force of character with superior ability, and was well fitted to become the companion of a man who had his own fortune to make in a frontier country. She contributed her full quota to that success which he achieved, making for him a comfortable and happy home, consoling him under misfortune and encouraging him to renewed endeavor.

After the war, Mr. McFadin engaged in the stock business on his own account, following the same successfully for a number of years. In 1842, he was elected Sheriff of Jefferson county, and discharged the duties incumbent upon him with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He also served at various times in many minor offices of responsibility and trust. He subsequently traded with his cousin for a headright of land in what is now Williamson county, but which was then on the frontier of civilization. In December, 1846, he removed with his family to this land and began the task of making a permanent home in the midst of a vast solitude and interminable plain, there being at that time but four white men within the borders of what is now Williamson county. He cultivated his land and engaged extensively in the stock business and was the owner of a few slaves. Success attended his efforts and prosperity smiled on his endeavors.

Mr. McFadin was cosmopolitan in his views, far seeing and of great probity of character. He was a true and tried patriot, and as his birthplace was in a union of States, he was opposed to disintegration. Like his old commander, General Houston, and many other noble men, he opposed se-

cession with all his force, and when the State finally seceded he took no part in the ensuing struggle. He has been highly successful in his undertakings and has accumulated a large and valuable amount of property and means, which he uses to the best advantage, in surrounding himself and family with all the comforts and many luxuries of life, as well as contributing liberally to all worthy enterprises tending to advance the welfare of the community in which he lives.

Mr. and Mrs. McFadin had eight children, three of whom attained maturity and two reared families of their own. John N., deceased, who was an able man of affairs in this vicinity; William D., born in 1840, entered the army during the Civil war in 1862, and has not been heard from since; Irvin A. who was also a prominent citizen of this community; Sidney, who died aged two years; George, who died at the same age; Sarah died in infancy, as did the two youngest. July 7, 1880, Mr. McFadin was called upon to mourn the death of his faithful wife, who had been his loving companion for forty-four years, enduring with him the privations and hardships of frontier life and participating with him in the prosperity which followed their united and intelligent efforts. lived to see her two sons happily married and surrounded by families of their own, and in the enjoyment of prosperity and the respect of the community. She was an active member of the Christian Church and prominent in all good works, and her death was a signal for universal sorrow. In 1881 Mr. McFadin was married to Mrs. Armstrong, widow of the late Colonel James Armstrong, an attorney of more than ordinary promi-She was born in Kentucky, but was nence. reared in Missouri. Her life was spared for eleven years after marriage, her death occur-

ring June 9, 1892, many friends remaining to mourn her loss. Previously, in 1887, Mr. McFadin was bereft by death of his son Irvin, and November 4, 1891, his only surviving son, John, joined the other members of the family in the spirit world. Thus Mr. McFadin has lived to see his whole family pass away from this transitory sphere, and he now resides on his old homestead, surrounded by his grandchildren, who relieve him, as far as they are able, of all the cares and responsibilities of the management of his large He is a prominent and useful member of the Christian Church, to the success of which he has largely contributed.

He is a man of more than ordinary ability, and while in his youth, owing to the newness of the country and the disturbed condition of frontier life and consequent lack of school facilities, he was deprived of educational advantages such as are now gained in classical institutions. He, however, attained, by observation and reflection and by contact with the world, that practical information essential to success. He is a deep thinker, honest in his convictions, firm in their execution and consistent in action.

In politics he is independent and has never sought office, but in consequence of his known integrity, exact knowledge of affairs and energy in execution of his duties, he has been called upon to contribute his share toward the general advancement of the community. He served with his usual ability as Commissioner of his county for twelve years. He is a member of the Grange and the Farmers' Alliance, to both of which he has devoted his best endeavors. He is an extensive reader, is well informed upon all the leading topics of the day, and able to discuss them intelligently and effectively. He enjoys the distinction of being the oldest living settler

of Williamson county, where he is well and favorably known. No one is more deserving of universal veneration than this veteran and hero of San Jacinto.



H. THAXTON, a highly respected citizen of Bluff Springs, Travis county, was born in San Saba county, Texas, August 8, 1862. His father, William Thaxton, was one of the pioneers of of the southwestern frontier, coming to Texas in 1848. He stopped first in Burnet county, and eight years later went to San Saba county, where he spent most of his life thereafter. He was a man of superior education and was trained to the profession of civil engineering. During the war he was conscript officer of the Confederate Government; he had raised a company and it was his intention to go into active service, but his health failed, so he remained at home performing the duty mentioned.

After the close of the war he engaged in driving cattle from Texas to Kansas, and continued in this business three years. next turned his attention to agriculture and superintended the cultivation of land until his appointment as Deputy under Sheriff Zimmerman of Travis county. He was practically Tax Assessor during the time T. W. Noland was the incumbent of that office, a period of one term. He then retired from public business and made his home with his son during the remainder of his life. The place of his birth was Warren county, Tennessee, and the year 1827. He was married to Barsha Campbell, daughter of Henry Campbell, of Fayette county, Missouri, to which State his family had removed when he was a mere lad. The children born of this union were five in number: Susan, deceased, was the wife of G. W. Campbell; she left a family of seven children; Sallie W. died unmarried; Mary, deceased, was the wife of T. W. Garvin and the mother of three children; Ola, deceased, was the wife of Joe Martin and the mother of three children; W. II. is the subject of this biographical sketch. The mother of this family died in 1866.

W. H. Thaxton secured only a fair English education, leaving school at the age of sixteen years. He then began in an independent line to work out his own destiny. Industrious and economical in his habits, he saved his small earnings until he had accumulated a sufficiently large sum to make an investment in land; this he did with more than ordinary discernment, and he now owns a tract of 600 acres ten miles south of Austin. He has 400 acres under cultivation, the whole being under his personal supervision.

Mr. Thaxton was married February 14, 1883, to Nannie Smith, a daughter of the Hon. Felix E. Smith, whose history is given in full in this volume. The children of this union are four in number: Willie S., born January 25, 1886, died January 3, 1891; Mary Barsha was born April 4, 1888; and Clara and Claude, twins, were born February 15, 1891; Claude died March 5, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Thaxton are intelligent members of the Baptist Church.



A. TODD, a citizen of St. Elmo, has been identified with the history of Travis county since the first day of June, 1857. He then located on his present farm and engaged in tilling the soil until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he en-

listed in Captain Carter's company, which was assigned to the Fourth Texas Infantry, under command of Colonel Hood, who afterward gained the title of General. Mr. Todd's first engagement was at Eltham's Landing on York river; then followed in rapid succession the Seven-Days' fight, second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and all the other battles which led up to the capture of Richmond, and was surrendered with Lee's army at Appomattox. He did not receive a single wound. Returning to Nashville he remained in his Tennessee home for a period of eight months, during which time he suffered from a long illness. In the fall of 1865 he came to Texas, and purchased a tract of forty acres near Austin, which he cultivated for two years. He disposed of this property and embarked in the dairy business, locating on the Dock Sneed place, 200 acres of which he had inherited; to this tract he added by purchase 427 acres; he has 125 acres under cultivation, and has conducted a large and prosperous dairy business since 1872.

Politically he loyally supports the issues of the Democratic party. His wise counsel and sound judgment recommending him to the people of his precinct, he was chosen by them to fill the office of County Commissioner in 1876; he has served many times as Magistrate, deciding all questions with impartiality.

Colonel David Todd, father of our subject, was born in Virginia in 1797, and there passed his youth; when nearly grown to maturity he removed to Tennessee, where he engaged in farming; he was married in Warren county, Tennessee, to Margaret, daughter of Thomas Leech, a planter from North Carolina, whose wife was Miss Stewart. Colonel and Mrs. Todd were the parents of seven children: Mary, wife of R. M. Johnson;

Louisa; J. Albert; Lottie J., wife of M. L. Young; Alcena, wife of H. M. Hay; Margaret, deceased, and D. A., the subject of this biography. The mother of this family died in 1836, and the husband married a second time, being united to Mrs. Mayfield; they had two children, Van Buren, and Harriet, deceased. Colonel Todd removed to Mississippi in 1837, and located at Holly Springs. After the death of the Colonel in 1843, our subject was thrown upon his own responsibility; he passed two years in De Soto county, Mississippi, and then went to New Orleans by water, taking a boat there for Galveston and Port Lavaca; by stage he journeyed to Austin, where he arrived June 1, 1857.

He was united in marriage to Tennessee A. Jones, a daughter of J. M. Jones, whose history is found elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Todd was born in 1852. Of this union ten children have been born: Sallie Ann, Jeff D., William H., John H., Alfred C., Walter N., W. S., Ruth, Robert Grover, and Grace.

wow-Lum

C. BEARD, a farmer and pioneer settler of Williamson county, was born in Cumberland county, North Carolina, July 10, 1814, a son of Neil and Elizabeth (Carver) Beard, natives also of that State, the former of Scotch and the latter of Scotch-Irish descent. The maternal grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, Neil Beard was a millwright and farmer, and served as Major of a militia company. was the father of eight children, of whom our subject was the fifth child, and the only one to come to Texas. All are now deceased but him and one daughter, Elizabeth, widow of a Mr. Ellis, and a resident of Mississippi.

W. C. Beard was reared to farm life, and at the age of sixteen years found employment as a clerk in Fayetteville. Three years later he moved with his father to Mississippi, where the Indians were still numerous, followed freighting from Memphis a number of years, and later conducted a grocery store in Grenada, that State. In 1837 he located in Jefferson county, Texas, where he followed farming, also boating on the Natchez river, and the following year obtained a certificate for a grant of land, which he located in Williamson county. Mr. Beard moved to this farm in 1850, where he owns 640 acres, all now under fence, and 400 acres cultivated. In 1839 he joined a ranging company of 370 men, commanded by Colonel Neil, and they succeeded in driving the Indians from this part of the country. When our subject first located in this county he drove his ox team to Houston for supplies, and at that time had only about six neighbors.

In 1837 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. May, who was born in North Carolina, May 26, 1823, a daughter of Robert B. May, a native also of that State. latter's father, J. May, was of Scotch descent, held a high commission in the Revolutionary war, and drew a pension for services rendered in that struggle. Robert May was a prominent farmer, served as Justice of the Peace, and at one time was captain of a steam boat. He moved to Mississippi when the Indians were still there, spending the remainder of his days in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Beard have had fifteen children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: Robert, deceased at the age of twenty-five years; William, who died at the age of twenty years; Rilla, wife of Benjamin Starks, a farmer of Williamson county; Tabitha, widow of Tom Barnes; Elizabeth, deceased, was the

wife of A. Morris; Eugene, who died January 15, 1892, leaving a family; Josephine, deceased at the age of sixteen years; John, whose residence is unknown; Emma, wife of C. M. Jones, a railroad agent at Granger; and Jerufus, deceased. Two sons served in the late war, and one was captured and held prisoner two years at Ship island. Mr. Beard takes an active interest in the Democratic party, but never aspires to public office. Religiously, his wife is a member of the Christian church. Our subject is well and favorably known in his community, has lived to a ripe old age, but can still ride horseback over his plantation, looking after the details of his farm. He and his wife live happily at the old homestead, in the full enjoyment of a well-spent life.

# ~~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

AMUEL A. SCOTT, a prominent pioneer of Texas was born in Alabama, December 4, 1824, a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bruce) Scott, who were born and married in North Carolina. The father was a son of James Scott, a native of Virginia, who served as a private through the Revolutionary war. Joseph Scott was a soldier in Jackson's army during the war of 1812, and was a planter by occupation. His death occurred in this State in 1832, his wife surviving until 1842, and both are buried in Washington county. Her brothers became prominent men, and one was a celebrated physician of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Scott were the parents of eight children, six of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Phillip, who reared a large family in Burleson county, Texas, and died in 1888; Robert W., deceased in that county in 1880, also raised a large family of children; Blackman,

deceased in 1880; John W., who died of yellow fever in Corpus Christi county, Texas, in 1869; Samuel, our subject; and Andrew A., of Bee county.

Samuel A. Scott landed with his father at the mouth of the Brazos river, in Texas, in March, 1831. He lived the first year in Fort Bend county, spent six years in Washington county, and in 1837 removed to Burleson county, where he grew to manhood and attended a boarding school five years. After reaching a suitable age he embarked in the stock business, which he continued until 1869, and during that time made many trips with his stock to Kansas. In 1857 Mr. Scott came to Williamson county, and the following year bought his present farm of 320 acres, 100 acres cultivated, a part of which he rents. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. In 1861 he entered the State service for one year, assisted in guarding Galveston island, and nine months later engaged in the Confederate serv-Mr. Scott was appointed Second Lieutenant in the State command, and after the reorganization served as Lieutenant until the close of the struggle. The regiment disbanded at Galveston.

In 1851 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Posey, who was born in South Carolina in 1831, a daughter of James C. and Rhoda (Evans) Posey, natives also of that State. The father was a prominent farmer and slave owner. Mr. and Mrs. Scott had two children: Izora, wife of W. M. Key, Supreme Judge of Austin; and Samuel W., a lawyer of Haskell county, Texas. The wife and mother died in 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have four grandchildren. Our subject votes with the Democratic party, was in favor of secession, but never aspires to public office. The family are members of

the Methodist Church. Mr. Scott has made his home on the same farm in this county for thirty-five years, and when he first located here it was only sparsely settled. He was educated for the practice of medicine, but preferred agricultural pursuits and stockraising. He holds an enviable position in the hearts of his acquaintances, and is especially esteemed among his old comrades in arms, as when camp life tried men's hearts and patience he was never known to speak a harsh or unkind word.

# morrow

\ILLIAM D. WALLACE, one of the most intelligent and successful agriculturists of Travis county, has resided here since March, 1867. He was born in Laurens district, South Carolina, September 4, 1838, a son of Martin Wallace, a native of the same State, born in 1810. The father was a planter and carriage-manufacturer of excellent business habits and sound judgment. He was a prominent member of the Masonic order, and built a lodge room for the fraternity on his own plantation; this he deeded to his brothers, with an additional tract of land to be used as a burial ground. He was a stanch supporter of Southern independence, and although he was too old for military duty cheerfully gave three sons to the service of the Confederacy. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jonathan Wallace, removed from Virginia to South Carolina about the beginning of the nineteenth century. He was of Scotch ancestry and lived to the age of sixty years. He married Elizabeth Brown and they had three children: Martin, Wilkinson, and Mary, who died unmarried. The wife survived her husband only a few years. Martin Wallace

married Eliza, daughter of Nathan Davis. Mr. Davis married Charity Hughes, and they had two children, Thomas and Eliza. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace had born to them seven children: Thomas Jefferson, who died before the war; John M., deceased; William D., whose name heads this notice; Mary Elizabeth, wife of A. W. Burnsides; Nathan and Augustus.

William D. was trained in his youth both to the occupation of farming and the wagonmaker's trade. When difficulties arose between the North and South and the taking up of arms became inevitable, Mr. Wallace enlisted in Company F, Hampton's Legion of Confederate troops, and went at once to Virginia; participated in the first battle of Manassas, following which were some of the hardest fights of the war; received a flesh wound at Seven Pines which disabled him for a short time; rejoined his regiment near Richmond and afterward took part in the enat Chickamauga and Lookout gagements Sickness compelled a furlough, mountain. and at the time of Lee's surrender he was at home.

The war swept away his property, blighted his prospects and paralyzed his energies for the time. Feeling that he could no longer content himself in an environment that was continually a reminder of former prosperity, he determined to seek a new home, and in 1866 came to Texas, locating in Travis county near his present home, and engaged in farming. Here reverses still attended him: his crops failed, sickness prostrated his family and finally his home was swept away by an overflow of the Colorado river. afterward located on higher ground and now owns 360 acres, in a high state of cultivation; he has made many improvements and has one of the most comfortable homes in the community. He takes no interest in politics beyond voting the Democratic ticket. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and fills the office of Trustee.

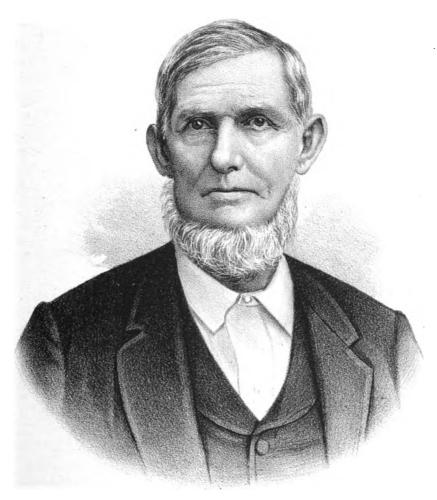
On November 7, 1867, he was married to Miss Callie C. Fowler, a daughter of William Fowler, a native of South Carolina, born in 1795. Mrs. Wallace was born May 1, 1848, and when she was six years old her family came to Texas and settled in Travis county. Her mother, Mrs. Avaline Durham, nee Thompson, by her first marriage had thirteen children. Mr. Fowler also had thirteen children by a former marriage, his wife being Miss Holcomb. By this second union eight children were born: Pierce, died in the army at the age of seventeen years; Callie C., James I., John P., Barney, Kate, wife of Ed. Rousseau; M. T., and Beatrice, wife of W. R. Stewart of Ellis county. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace are the parents of five children: M. Ada, wife of John Erhard; Augustus, William Allen, Lawrence and Hubert.



W. RUDASILL, of Williamson county, Texas, was born east of Blue Mountain, Virginia, December 17, 1843, a son of Phillip and Mildred Rudasill, natives also of that State. The father was a son of Phillip Rudasill, a native of Germany and one of the pioneer settlers of Virginia. The old Rudasill homestead has passed through four generations. Mr. and Mrs. Phillip Rudasill had ten children, viz.: Andrew, who was killed at Fredericksburg in 1863; Mary J., wife of William Doyle, of Virginia; William K., who served through the Civil war, and still resides in Virginia; J. W., our subject; Eliza, wife of B. Bolden, also of Virginia; Lucy, wife of John Swartz; Sally, who died in Vir-



M. Coscsheer



W.W. Oysheen

ginia, at the age of eighteen years; Robert E. came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1880; Fanny B., wife of John Scott, who came to Texas in 1872, and in 1877 returned to Virginia for his wife; and Ella, wife of John Adams, who came to this State in 1883, and now resides in Tyler.

J. W. Rudasill remained with his parents until the opening of the late war, when, in 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, under General R. E. Lee. He participated in all the engagements until in the following May, when he was wounded at Front Royal, thirty-six men having entered the charge, and only six were left mounted. After his recovery, ten months later, Mr. Rudasill again entered active service, but was wounded at Fisher's Hill, from which he was disabled four months. One week before the surrender, between Appomattox and Richmond, he was again wounded, arriving home the day of the surrender. In the fall of 1865 he was paroled. During his service Mr. Rudasill had three horses shot while under After his recovery he assisted his father at home until 1872, and in that year located near where he now lives in Williamson county, Texas. On arriving in this locality he first found employment as a farm hand, the second year farmed on rented land, and the following year purchased 160 acres of his present farm. He has since added 160 acres to his original purchase, and 170 acres of his place is under a fine state of cultivation, a part of which he rents. Mr. Rudasill is engaged in general farming and stockraising, and is giving special attention to the raising of hogs, of the Berkshire stock.

In 1881 our subject returned to his old home in Virginia, and while there was married to Miss Della B. Swindler, who was born in that State, April 6, 1864, a daughter

of Major A. A. and Mary (Hamrick) Swindler, natives also of Virginia. Mrs. Rudasill has one brother in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Rudasill have three children: Phillip A., born December 1, 1881; Pearl, January 9, 1886; and Clyde, December 15, 1888. Politically, our subject is a stanch Democrat; socially, affillates with the Masonic fraternity; and religiously is a member of the Baptist Church.

-www-www-

ON. W. W. OXSHEER.—An importance attaches to the life, and interest to the personality, of the subject of this sketch not met with in the personal history of any other man of Milam This importance and interest grow partly out of the individuality of the man and are the results partly of environment. As the oldest settler now living in the county, as one who has been most prominently identified with its history for more than fifty years, as a gentleman of intelligence and one who has enjoyed exceptional opportunites for observation, a biography of him with some reminiscences of early times will probably form the most interesting and valuable contribution of a personal and local nature that appears in this volume relative to Milam county.

W. W. Oxsheer was born in Bledsoe county, Tennessee, March 9. 1815, and is a son of Samuel and Sarah (Wilson) Oxsheer. The father was a native of Virginia, born in 1778, and the mother a native of North Carolina, born in 1780. The parents moved to Tennessee about 1812 and settled in Bledsoe county, where the father died in 1837 and the mother in 1859. They left a family of twelve children: William Wilson Oxsheer was the eighth in age, being the third son.

He was reared in his native county, passing his boyhood and youth on his father's farm. He left there in 1836, being then in his twenty-first year, and went to Alabama, where he took up his residence with his maternal uncle, William B. Wilson. He made his home in the family of this uncle for some years, in fact until his removal to Texas and his marriage here at a later date.

Mr. Oxsheer first set foot on Texas soil in January, 1837, coming on a prospecting tour that year and remaining about six weeks, when he returned to Alabama. He came to make this his home in December, 1839, being one of a party composed mostly of relatives of his uncle, William B. Wilson, and his ser-This party settled near old Wheelock in Robertson county, which was then the first halting place of most of those intending to make central Texas their home. From there he came, in the spring of 1842, to what is now Milam county. His recollection of the country at that date and of early events and early settlers as well as his own personal record, is best given in the narrative in which he related it to the writer.

· As I was induced to come to Texas to live by the impression made on me during my visit in 1837, a reference to that impression is proper at the outset of what I have to say. Texas then, according to my recollection of it, was as near an earthly paradise for a man of simple tastes and fond of nature as I have ever saw or have since read of. To the eye it presented the appearance of a vast stretch of undulating country, threaded at intervals by clear streams of running water and divided almost equally between timber land and prairie. All kinds of game, such as buffalo, deer, antelope, bear, wild hogs and turkey were here in abundance, while the climate, barring the occasional heavy

rainfall in winter, was almost ideally perfect. To use a little rhetoric, none too strong, however, for the facts, I would say it was the hunter's home, the pioneer's paradise and the poet's dream of breathing beauty. Added to this was the promised pleasure of association with a class of people the like of whom could be found only in such a country,—a people who were a little rude, perhaps, in ways, but honest, brave, candid, steady in purpose and steadfast in friendship, generous and hospitable to a degree, as I believe, never witnessed elsewhere in the world.

"It was in such a country and among such people that I took up my residence in what is now Milam county more than fifty years ago. For the first few mouths after coming here I lived with my uncle, William B. Wilson, who settled on the homestead now occupied by his son, W. S. G. Wilson, about four miles southwest of Cameron. We located in the woods on Little river and the first few months were occupied in clearing up some land, erecting buildings, making a crop and getting things in readiness to move out that fall the family, which was then at Wheelock. I had but little time to make excursions over the country, but the settlers were so few that we knew one another for miles and considered ourselves acquainted on first meeting. I remember there were several families living near where Cameron now stands, mostly in the river bottom and along the breaks from a mile to a mile and a half east of the present site of the town. These were Daniel Monroe, Josiah Turnham, Shapley P. Ross, Giles O. Sullivan, John and William Thompson with their widowed sister, Mrs. Frazier; Mat Jones, a Mr. Wortham and an eccentric old man without a family called 'Dad Anders.' At Nashville lived W. D. Thompson, John Beal, Daniel Cullins and C. C. Bowles, and at Port Sullivan lived A. W. Sullivan and Jonathan C. Pool. There may have been another family or two in one of these settlements or at other points in the county, but I have mentioned all that I can remember who were here when I came early in 1842. Not long afterward, however, the Mercer brothers—Peter and Jesse—and a man named Orr settled on the Gabriel, west of the present site of Cameron, where Peter Mercer, Captain Orr and a negro servant were killed by the Indians in 1843.

"Just when the first settlement was made in the county and by whom it was made I never knew; but I know that settlements were attempted at a very early date even as far as what is now Bell county, a man named Taylor settling in the valley in Bell county since named for him, whose widow I afterward knew and who told me her husband was killed there by the Indians. W. H. Walker, afterward county judge of Milam county, told me that he had located on a claim on Walker's branch in 1835, where he had had a fight with the Indians and was run out. About 1844-'45 settlers began to come in very rapidly, and the country soon came to be what we considered in those days as pretty thickly populated. Milam county then embraced a considerably larger territory than now, the seat of justice for which was located at Caldwell, where most of the public business was done. Before that, however, old Nashville was the seat of justice, as it was the principal trading point, and to that place we generally went on public business and to make our purchases. Old Nashville was then a point of some consequence. remember being there as early as July, 1840, and it was there that I first met some men who afterward became well known in connection with the history of this part of the State, and a few who achieved more than a local reputation. I have in mind now one especially whom I remember seeing there at a horse-race which I attended on the 4th of July, 1840. He was then a boy and a rider in one of the races, which I think he won, this being the subsequently famous Indian fighter and late distinguished Governor 'Sul' Ross.

"The first court I ever attended for this county was held at Nashville, and was presided over by Judge John T. Mills. My recollection is that the court was a very informal, and I may add unimportant, affair; for the people then seldom had to appeal to the law for aid, those who were here being in the main law-abiding or able in extreme cases to redress their own grievances.

"By act of the Legislature of 1846 Burleson county was created and Milam county was cut down to its present area, the county seat of which was fixed at Cameron, then a sandy spot among the scrub oaks. I happened to be one of those honored with office at the first election and I therefore retain a very good recollection of the early incidents attending the launching of the new government, as well as a pretty good idea of its personnel. The county seat was located by three commissioners, Israel Standifer, Josiah Turnham and, I think, Daniel Monroe, appointed for that purpose. I am not able to give the exact date on which they rendered their decision, but it must have been early in 1846, for in June of that year, I remember, the town was laid off by A. W. Sullivan, Benjamin Bryant, John Hobson and Daniel Monroe.

"The first building erected was a courthouse. If I were an expert draughtsman I believe I could draw an exact picture of Milam county's first temple of justice, for I retain a very distinct recollection of it. It was a rude structure of small dimensions, but abundantly large enough and sufficiently ornate for the plain people who used it. was thirty feet east and west by twenty feet north and south, about nine feet high to the eaves, built of upright studding mortised into sills and plates, weather-boarded on the outside, floored with plank cut out by hand with a whipsaw, and covered with boards rived and shaved. There was a door on the north side and one on the south side and a window in each end. On the south side two shed rooms about ten feet square were added which were used as clerks' offices, there being a passage way between leading to the court-Jacob Gross and Wiley Jones took the contract and erected the building.

"The second house built in the new town was put up by C. M. Hubby—a hewed-log affair-which was opened as a mercantile establishment, the principal article of merchandise sold being whisky. This building stood near the present site of Davis' livery stable on the east side of the square, and and was thus sufficiently near the courthouse for all practical purposes. later on George E. Burney and John Blair put up a tavern near where the jail uow stands. The style of architecture was changed a little in this building from what had been observed in the erection of the courthouse and grog-shop. Instead of making it of studding, weather boarded on the outside, the owners simply drove 'stubs' in the ground sufficiently far to make them steady, then put on a few cross pieces and weather-boarded the whole. My recollection is that this made a very substantial structure. that if the guests ever 'kicked' they never succeeded in kicking it down. Other buildings - some residences and some business houses—followed them shortly afterward and the town soon began to put on the 'airs' of a regular business center. Perhaps I should mention that among the early buildings was a double-walled log jail, the interior of which was reached by a trap door from the top, and which was supposed to be, and I believe was, 'bomb-proof' against assaults from without and within.

"The first election in the county was held in August, 1846, and the officers who were selected to serve the people at the time were: Isaac Standifer, Chief Justice; John McLennan, Sheriff; F. T. Duffau, County Clerk; and myself District Clerk. The first term of the district court was held in November of the same year and was presided over by that versatile, eccentric and truly noblehearted man, R. E. B. Baylor, Judge and preacher. I do not doubt that a faithful pen picture of that term of the district court, with some side-lights on incidents and men present, would be read with interest and would indeed be a valuable souvenir for the descendants of the old settlers. I wish I could draw such a picture, but my literary accomplishments are not equal to the task, and I shall not attempt even an oral description. I may mention, however, that among the lawyers who attended that sitting of the court were J. D. Giddings, afterward well known in State history and politics; William H. White, who later became a resident of this county and was a very good lawyer as well as a good citizen; A. M. Lewis, of Brenham, and James Norris of Caldwell, both of whom became regular practitioners at the Milam county bar; and another, who was indeed a character, John Taylor by name, a man who possessed a sound knowledge of the law, was an interesting conversationalist and one who might have

left a lasting imprint upon the history of his county and State had not his sloth, negligence or 'crankiness' made of him one the filthiest mortals that ever attempted to adorn an honorable profession. A year or so later two other lawyers who afterward made their mark in their profession began to make this point in their circuit, these being James and Asa M. Willey, the latter District Attorney of this district at a later day and on the bench of the Supreme Court of the State. I held the office of District Clerk for six years. During that time there was not a great deal of legal business transacted at Cameron, nor indeed much general business.

"For several years after the town was laid out and established as the county seat, Port Sullivan and Nashville were its successful rivals in trade, some people of the county going also to Wheelock and Caldwell. The buying of an article of wearing apparel or a piece of furniture or a lot of groceries in more than dollar quantities was such a rare event with the people then that they could afford to go thirty or forty miles to make selections and get good bargains. The chief employment of the people was stock-raising, and farming on small scale. For the first few years after I settled here immigration into the county was so heavy that we sold all we raised in the way of grain to settlers. A great deal of corn was grown and some wheat and oats. Cotton did not become one of the staple products until about the beginning of the war. The people as a whole were industrious and self-sustaining, and they were, with a few exceptions, moral and law-abiding.

"Schools, of course, were not plentiful, nor were those that we had what they ought to have been, but we had not then come to depend so much upon books as now. The

newspaper was not regarded in those days as a household necessity, nor had the electric telegraph brought the utmost parts of the earth to our doors. We were somewhat of a people unto ourselves, not used to the high living and high thinking of these times. spiritual needs were administered to by the itinerant ministry, supplemented by neighborhood and family prayer-meetings. We had occasional seasons of refreshing when there would be a general upheaval of religious sentiment and a taking of bearings upon the parts of the frivolous and unregenerate. Church buildings were scarce but the settlers' houses were always open for gatherings of a religious nature, and when an extraordinary gathering was promised resort was not unfrequently had to what the poet has called 'God's first temples, the spreading trees.' I attended church a number of times in the courthouse at Cameron, and perhaps should mention in this connection those able and earnest divines of the Methodist Church, the pioneer organization of this county, the Rev. W. C. Lewis, Pleasant M. Yell and Josiah W. Whipple, all of whom were early workers in the cause of Christianitiy in Milam county. I cannot say exactly when they began their labors here, but it was early in the '40s. The Methodists effected an organization in this county in 1847, and the first quarterly meeting was held at Cameron, that year, Rev. J. W. Whipple, the presiding elder, being in charge of it.

"I have spoken of the early settlement of the county and its educational and religious interests by choice. I have been in politics some, but I am no politician, and I leave it to others to give, in their recollections, the political history of the county and to still others to speak of its material growth and resources.'

Continuing on Mr. Oxsheer's career in this county for the purpose of completing this biography, it will be proper to say that in addition to having held the office of District Clerk of the county for six years as related by him, he was also Deputy District Surveyor of Milam land district from 1849 to 1852 inclusive, and has represented this county in the State Legislature three sessions, the fourteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth. Surveyor he has located thousands of acres of land in the counties of Milam, Falls, McLennan, Bell, Bosque and Coryell, and was at one time thoroughly familiar with the status of most of the grants and claims in this section of the State. During his service in the Legislature he assisted in the fourteenth session in getting the State Government in operation after the removal of the Federal authorities, and in other measures which attracted attention and were of moment at the time, such as the State's deal with the International & Great Northern Railroad, the re apportionment of the State into legislative and senatorial districts, and similar He has always taken great intermeasures. est in public matters, but has never been a seeker after office, having consented to serve in the positions he has held solely from a sense of duty. His business is farming, to which his taste mainly leads him. He owns about 2,000 acres of land lying in the east part of the county, eight or ten miles from Cameron, a magnificent body of land fronting on Little river, a considerable portion of which is in cultivation and well improved. On this place he has lived over fifty years, having settled there January 16, 1843.

As mentioned at the opening of this article, Mr. Oxsheer was a single man when he came to Texas. He married, in Robertson county, this State, December 1, 1842, Martha

E. Kirk, a daughter of William A. and Ann R. Kirk, who moved to Texas from Mississippi in 1841, being originally from Williamson county, Tennessee, where Mrs. Oxsheer was born. She, like her husband, comes of pioneer stock, her people being early settlers of Tennessee, Mississippi and Texas. Her father died in Robertson county, this State, in 1843, and her mother in Milam county, in 1877.

Mr. and Mrs. Oxsheer have had born to them a family of eight children, only three of whom are now living, all residents of this State: Fountain G., of Colorado City; Viola M., wife of H. F. Smith of Cameron; and Medora M., wife of Dr. J. S. Fletcher of Their children having married and moved away Mr. and Mrs. Oxsheer have been left to occupy the old homestead alone. This they are doing in comfort and ease, and the picture which their home life presents is one of peculiar interest and significance, and this allusion to it here is fully justified by the lesson it teaches regardless of its appropriateness to this biography. They have grown old together in a most affectionate and beauti-Their union has served to vindiful way. cate the law of affinities and to present a choice example of domestic harmony, confidence and devotion. The story of their wedded life is a sermon of radiant and salutary meaning, and its chief lesson is that there is honest, steadfast and imperishable goodness in the scheme of society. The cynic stands silent where fireside virtue is so well declared; the infidel encounters here a form of religion that he is bound to respect. There could not be a more impressive picture of the better side of human nature. December 1, 1892, Mr. and Mrs Oxsheer celebrated their golden wedding.

UGUST SWENSON, one of the popular, progressive and thrifty farmers of Williamson county, was born near Jaukoping, Sweden, June 30, 1835. According to the Swedish custom he does not bear the name of his father, Swan Nelson, who was born April 1, 1797. Mr. Nelson was a farmer by occupation, and also carried on a milling business. He married Annika, a daughter of Nels Peterson, and there were born to them six children: N. J., a son, took the surname Westberg; he is a resident of Williamson county; Magdalena is the wife of P. M. Peterson; August is the subject of this biographical notice; P. M. is a resident of Sweden; Annisteno is the wife of John Peterson, and still lives in Sweden. August Swenson secured a thorough education, the lawful heritage of every native of his country. For a number of years he followed farming, and finally turned his attention to cabinet-making, being desirous of mastering a trade. He became very proficient in the use of tools, but money came slowly to him, and he was anxious to make more than a He concluded to seek a home mere living. in the New World, where he might secure many advantages to himself and family, and with this in view embarked at Guttenberg, sailing by way of Hull and Liverpool for New York; thence he came by water to Galveston, and on to Austin by the usual route, arriving at his destination in 1868. His first year in America was spent in farming, and the two years following in carpentry; he was foreman of a lumber-yard in Austin, and afterward held the same position in a cabinetshop and planing-mill. He was not disappointed in his hopes of laying up a little money, and in 1882 he had accumulated a sufficiently large sum to invest in unimproved farming land. This proved a most profitable venture, and he has since developed one of the most desirable farms within the borders of Williamson county. He owns 400 acres, 250 acres being in an advanced state of cultivation. He has also erected a comfortable residence, and all his buildings are of a most substantial character.

Mr. Swenson was married in 1858, to Johanna Peterson, and four children were born to them: Matilda is the widow of Mr. Peterson and resides in Austin; Carl, Annie and Esther are at home. They have been given exceptional educational advantages, which have been well improved. The family are members of the Lutheran Church.

# ~WW\*\*VWW

ION. FELIX E. SMITH, deceased, whose record is an honor to his country and a just source of pride to his descendants, was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, August 10, 1831. secured an inferior education in the common schools of his day, but by close application to his studies fitted himself for teaching. This profession was not followed through life, however, but was abandoned for agriculture, which he regarded superior to all other callings, in that excellent health was easily secured, as independent living was certain, and leisure time for intellectual pursuits could be enjoyed. His residence in Texas began in 1851, when he located with his father near Bluff Springs, seven miles south of Austin; there he lived, prospered, reared a family, and died, the date of his passing into the great unknown being February 5, 1891.

At the beginning of hostilities between the North and South he declared himself ready to do and dare for the fair Southland.

He was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Carrington's company, and served in the trans-Mississippi Department; he was later transferred to the Rio Grande country, and his company drew the last rations issued by the Confederate government. Before the war he was elected County Commissioner, and frequently held the office of Justice of the Peace, conducting the affairs of this office with entire satisfaction to the public. His name was presented as a candidate for the Fourteenth General Assembly of the State of Texas, to which he was elected. Recognizing his superior ability and unusual fitness for the management of public business, he was returned to the Sixteenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twenty-first Assemblies. He introduced the bill that gave Texas her magnificent capitol; he was largely instrumental in passing the bill creating an endowment fund for the State University, and was especially the representative of the agricultural interests of the State; he labored zealously for the passage of the laws looking to the amelioration of the condition of farmers. Possessing a wide and deep sympathy for the sufferings of humanity he was every ready to lend assistance to the needy and distressed, and his charities extended to all classes. was one of the most extensive farmers of the county, and owned besides his homestead of 700 acres lands in Travis and Hays counties, aggregating 2,000 acres. He was a prominent Mason, belonging to the order of Knight Templars.

He returned to Tennessee in 1856, and there the 23d day of October was united in marriage to Mary S. Mann, a daughter of Matthew Robinson Mann. Mr. Mann was a native of Virginia, and was left an orphan in childhood, his mother dying when he was three weeks old, and his father passing away a

few years later. He married Elizabeth Turner, a daughter of Captain John Turner, of the war of 1812, and of this union ten children were born: Newton, Martha E., deceased, was the wife of Benjamin Frame; Samira Ann, deceased, was the wife of Charles Woods; Judith Eveline, deceased, married John W. Syler; John Turner, deceased; Sarah, died in early life; Mary S., born April 18, 1838, is the wife of the subject of this sketch; Matthew R. died in military prison at Fort Donelson; Susan, deceased, was the wife of a Mr. Syler; Ruth, the youngest, married Joe Syler.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith had born to them a family of twelve children: Elizabeth Alma, born August 20, 1857, is the wife of Robert F. Roundtree (deceased), and the mother of six children; William Stark, born October 7, 1859, resides in Los Angeles, California; he married Novella, a daughter of Dr. Stovall; Nancy, born April 15, 1862, is the wife of William H. Thaxton (see sketch); Matthew Mann Smith is a graduate of the State University and of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, and practices in Austin; James N., a graduate of the State University, is practicing law in Austin; John Turner, born March 2, 1870; was educated as a civil engineer; Wade Morris, born August 6, 1872, is a student at the State University; Mary Leonora, born December 31, 1874, is also a student at the State University; Felix Ezelle was born October 31, 1876; Lewis and Lawrence, twins, were born November 24, 1878; Lawrence died at birth, and Lewis at the age of two years; Georgie Ruth was born March 11, 1884.

The Rev. William S. Smith, father of the Hon. Felix F. Smith, was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, in 1797, the youngest son of William and Mary Smith, natives of



A. V. Doak, M.D.

Virginia. In 1817 the parents removed to Lincoln county, Tennessee, where the father died in 1830, and the mother in 1824. During the Revolutionary struggle every member of this family stood in defense of the young country against her cruel mother. The Rev. Mr. Smith emigrated to Texas in 1851. He was twice married: first, to the beautiful Miss Mildred Roundtree, who died with her infant child within two years after her marriage; the second union was with a sister of the first wife, Miss Nancy Roundtree, a most accomplished and amiable woman; they lived in peace and happiness for fifty years, and reared a family of eight children: Lieutenant John M. Smith died in the Confederate service in Arkansas; two other sons are planters in Travis county; and the fourth son is he whose name stands at the beginning of this biographical sketch; the four daughters are all married to men of high standing in their communities. The father was a well-known and greatly respected man, a most efficient clergyman of the Baptist Church; his wife, an exemplary woman, was well fitted to be thre companion of so worthy a man, and both lives were dedicated to the service of God, in that they were devoted to aiding their fellowmen.

# ~~~~

V. DOAK, a prominent physician of Taylor, was born in Tallahatchie county, Mississippi, August 2, 1838, a son of John M. and Mary A. (Rowe) Doak, the father of Scotch-Irish descent, and the mother a Virginian by birth, of English family. The father was born in Tennessee, and the name is still prominently and favorably known in that State. He came to Washington county, Texas, with his family

in 1846, and in 1859 located permanently on what was then known as String Prairie, Burleson county, now Lee county. Mr. Doak and James Shaw were the most prominent pioneers of that section. The former was a surveyor for the Austin colony, of which he was one of the leading spirits; platted and staked off the town of Lexington in 1850, out of the James Shaw headright, and purchased 640 acres of that tract adjoining the town, paying \$1 per acre. At that time, in 1849, there were not half a dozen families on String Prairie. Mr. Doak continued to live there until his death, in 1866.

A. V. Doak, the subject of this sketch, attended school in Lexington, Texas, until 1857, and from that time until 1860 pursued his studies at Lexington, Mississippi. then entered the medical department of the University of Virginia. At the opening of the late war Mr. Doak entered the Confederate army, in the medical department, served as hospital physician and surgeon at Charlotteville and Danville, Virginia, was then appointed Surgeon of the Twenty-fourth Virginia Cavalry, and during the last year of the war was Senior Surgeon of Gary's cavalry He was surrendered by General Lee at Appointation Court House, April 9, 1865. Mr. Doak was then engaged in the practice of his chosen profession at his boyhood home, Lexington, Lee county, Texas, until 1879, when he went to Taylor, Williamson county, then a small town. While in that place he served ten years as local surgeon of the International & Great Northern and the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroads, his experience of four years as an army surgeon having well fitted him for that position.

Dr. Doak graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York, in 1873, attended a special course at the New York Polyclinic in 1883, and again in 1889. Since that time he has had a lucrative practice in Taylor, although his time and attention is much drawn upon in other matters of busi-He is Mayor of the city of Taylor, president of the Taylor Street Railway Company, and a member of the firm of Doak-Gano Land Agency. Dr. Doak is identified with almost every enterprise of a public nature in Taylor. It was through his energy and push that Taylor has a free-school building, which cost \$45,000, was for a number of years president of the Board of School Trustees, and is regarded as the champion of public free-schools and education under the graded-school system. He now lives to enjoy the pleasure of seeing over 1,100 children attending a nine-months free school in the year. The Doctor is also interested in the West Side, a beautiful addition to Taylor, through which the Tayor Street Railroad runs, and it embraces the most choice residence property in the city. In company with J. E. Tucker, Dr. Doak is interested in the Commercial Hotel, a magnificent threestory brick building, 90 x 100 feet, and is recognized by the traveling public as one of the most commodious and comfortable hotels in the State.

December 6, 1866, the Doctor was united in marriage, in Charles City county, Virginia, with Miss Martha Tabb Ferguson, a daughter of Austin H. Ferguson, who was for forty years professor and superintendent of Northwood Academy, of Charles City county, a noted educational institution of that State. Mrs. Doak is a favorite in the social circles of Taylor, and at all times is a ready and willing worker in any enterprise of a religious or moral nature. She is now a member of the Executive Board of Lady Managers for the Columbian Exposition of

the State of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Doak have had seven children: Annie, Ferguson, Elizabeth, Vernon, Edward, Wyeth and Sloan. Dr. Doak and family are members of the Episcopal Church. The Doctor is also a member of the A. F. & A. M.; the R. A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484; the K. of P., Alamo Lodge, No. 53; the L. of H. and the K. of H. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of his community, and is an ornament to any country in which he may live.



OHN SCOTT, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Rappahannock, Virginia, February 25, 1849, a son of John and Tabitha (Lockhart) Scott, natives also of Virginia, and of Scotch-Irish descent. The Scott family settled in Virginia in an early day. father of our subject still resides in that State, aged eighty-three years, and his wife died in 1890. They were the parents of thirteen children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Tabitha, wife of A.A. Pinkard; William, who was a soldier in the Civil war; Frances, deceased; David, also a soldier in the late war, died in October, 1861; Ann, deceased; Armstead, who was a conscript officer during the war; Kate, deceased, was the wife of A. Holland; Rachel, wife of William K. Rudasill, of Virginia; John, our subject; and Lizzie, deceased, was the wife of A. Compton.

John Scott, the only one of the above family to come to Texas, remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age, when, in April, 1872, he came to Williamson county, this State. He first found employment as a farm hand, and in 1873 bought a small tract of land, to which he has since

added until he now owns 580 acres. His entire farm is fenced, 240 acres under a good state of cultivation, with a good residence, etc. Since 1887 Mr. Scott has been engaged in the sheep and cattle business, starting with 150 head of sheep, and has since sold, in mutton and wool, to the amount of \$2,300, and has a good herd left. He handles a fine grade of cattle. His home is located within five miles of both Bartlett and Granger.

In Virginia, in February, 1877, he was united in marriage with Miss Fanny B. Rudasill, who was born in that State December 16, 1854, a daughter of a Philip Rudasill, of German descent, and one of the earliest settlers of Virginia, where he spent his entire life. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have had three children, one now living, Edd, born March 22, 1884. Mr. Scott is independent in his political views, but at the last election voted with the People's party.



J. DURANT, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Alabama, March 14, 1811, son of Latchley and Mary (Hall) Durant, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of Florida. His mother survived the massacre of St. John's, Florida. The father was a Captain in the war of 1812, was a prominent slave-owner, and his death occurred at Pensacola, Florida, in 1853. The maternal grandfather of our subject was an early settler of Florida, and lived near St. John at the time of the massacre, but was engaged as a scout during that time. Mr. and Mrs. Latchley Durant were the parents of seven children, viz.: Sarah A., wife of Samuel Adams; Martin, who never came to this State; A. J., our subject; William; Arelia, who married J. Knox; Constantine, of Alabama; and Charles. A. J., Constantine and Charles are the only ones now living.

A. J. Durant remained with his parents until thirty-three years of age, when he began farming for himself. In 1846 he removed to Mississippi, one year later went to Louisiana, and in 1853 came to Williamson county, Texas, having brought a number of slaves He located on Donahue creek, with him. purchased and improved two small tracts of land, and after the close of the war bought his present farm of 1,600 acres. He has also given land to each of his children. Mr. Durant has 600 acres of his farm under a fine state of cultivation. In 1864 he entered the Confederate army, served principally on Galveston island, under Colonel Sam Easley and Captain Berry, and in the following spring received a furlough and returned home, with the understanding that he was to return to the war if needed. Since the close of the struggle he has been engaged in general farming and stock-raising, in which he has been very successful.

Mr. Durant was married in 1840, to Miss Sarah J. McNeill, a daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Jones) McNeill, natives of Georgia, and of Irish descent. The parents afterward moved to Mississippi, where both died. and Mrs. Durant have had nine children, namely: Lehellar, who married Samuel Mc-Laughlin, and both are now deceased; Sarah J., wife of Thomas Jones, a farmer of Bell county, Texas; Otho, engaged in the stock business at Abilene, Taylor county; Arillia, deceased, was the wife of C. Williams; Shelby, a farmer of Williamson county; A. J., also a farmer of this county; Randolph, engaged in the stock business at Abilene; Mildred, wife of L. M. Minton, a stock-raiser of Indian Territory; and Nancy A., wife of R. Bartlett, a farmer of Williamson county. Mr. and Mrs. Durant have twenty-five grandchildren. Our subject takes an active part in public affairs, votes with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

### ~~~~\*\*\*~~~~

D. MILLER, one of the most progressive and intelligent farmers of Travis county, resides near St. Elmo. At the close of the late war he came out of the Confederate service and joined his family, refugees from Missouri to one of the eastern counties of the Lone Star State. He resided in Newton county, Missouri, before the war, and had been engaged in farming, lumbering and the handling of live-stock. His father, Hezekiah Miller, was a farmer by occupation, though in early life he had worked at cabinet. making; he was born in Richmond, Virginia, in the year 1800, and was a son of John Miller, a native of England; the latter had emigrated to America and had assisted in fighting the battles of the war that ended in the complete independence of the United States. About the year 1820 Hezekiah Miller left the State of his birth and removed to Kentucky; there he was married, in Cumberland county, and it was here our subject was born January 13, 1831. Ten years later Mr. Miller removed his family to Randolph county, Missouri, where his son, W. D., received his education and grew to manhood. Upon attaining his majority he went from home to work for wages; but this sort of occupation was not in harmony with his independent nature; so he undertook the management of a farm on his own responsibility; this proved a satisfactory venture.

In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Eighth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Mitchell; he participated in the Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry engagements, and was in many skirmishes. At the close of hostilities he was paroled at Shreveport, Louisiana, and a few weeks later joined his family at Douglasville; shortly afterward he located on land in Travis county. He found his financial resources much crippled, but this serious condition of affairs did not depress him. He engaged at once in the raising of cotton and corn, and was soon getting ahead of the world. Five years later he and his wife were driving on the road south of Austin, when Mrs. Miller remarked, "I wish we were able to buy that farm over there." The "wish was father to the deed," as she indicated the place they now own. They have since added to the original purchase, and now have 562 acres; 310 acres are under cultivation and yield abundant harvests.

Politically Mr. Miller is a Democrat of no uncertain type.

The paternal grandfather of Mr. Miller married a Miss Ellington, and they had a family of eleven daughters and two sons, one of whom was Hezekiah Miller; he was twice married, the children of the first union being: John D.; W. D.; J. C.; Elizabeth, deceased; Mary, deceased, wife of Quilla Wallace; and Kittie; the mother died in 1848; there was one child of the second marriage, Major Miller, of Missouri.

W. D. Miller was married December 26, 1854, at Millersburg, Calloway county, Missouri, to Nancy Northcutt, a daughter of Eli and Ellen (Ellis) Northcutt, who had ten children: J. K., deceased; W. H., deceased; T. D.; H. Clay; Mary; James McClintock; Nancy; Elizabeth C.; George; and Willis,

who was killed in the battle of Elkhorn. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are the parents of ten children: Mary, wife of J. H. Robbins; J. H., deceased; Dee, who married Lizzie Wilson; John T., deceased; Felix L., who married Anne Raney; Belle, deceased; Eli; James; Lee; and Ella.

In 1876 Mr. Miller met with a most painful accident in a gin at Bluff Springs, which resulted in the loss of his right arm. He is an active member of Onion Creek Lodge, No. 220, A. F. & A. M. He also belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a Steward.



AMES H. SHAW, one of the most prosperous agriculturists of Travis county, dates his residence here from November 29, 1852. He was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, December 16, 1821, a son of Thomas H. Shaw, a native of Ken-Łucky, born in 1797. Thomas H. Shaw was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was also engaged in the defense of the South against the Indians. He became a politician of local note, serving as Sheriff for many years, and frequently as Justice of the Peace. He adhered to the principles of the Democratic party, and worshiped with the Primitive Baptists. His death occurred in 1867. wife, Catharine Roundtree, was a daughter of Thomas Roundtree, of Tennessee. reared a family of seven children: James H., whose name heads this notice; William, who died before the war; Thomas, who died in Tennessee in February, 1892; Ann. deceased, wife of Daniel Smart; Elizabeth, wife of M. N. Moore; Nancy, widow of Dr. Settliff; and Mary. James H. received only a fair English education, but was well trained

in all the details of agriculture. He remained under the parental roof until he had attained his majority, and then started out in life for himself. He first went to Mississippi and secured a position as overseer in Yalobusha county, which he retained for a time, but gave up his position on account of ill-health. He then taught school a short At the end of this period he returned to Tennessee and became connected with a mercantile establishment, of which he soon became proprietor in partnership with his father-in-law and brother-in-law. This business relation continued until Mr. Shaw came to Texas. This journey consumed sixtyeight days, and ended in Travis county, where our subject decided to locate. bought a tract of 400 acres at the rate of \$2.50 an acre, and at once began the task of placing it under cultivation. His crops were grain and cotton, until a few years ago he placed his entire farm in grass. This has proven a judicious change and considerably more profitable than his previous management. He has made elegant improvements, having erected a commodious stone residence as early as 1871.

Mr. Shaw was united in marriage, in 1846, to Elizabeth V. Motlow, a daughter of Felix Motlow, who married a Miss Adkins. Mr. and Mrs. Shaw are the parents of eight children: John A. married Texanna Henry, and has a family of six children; Virginia is the wife of James Benson, of Austin; Margaret married John Landers, and lives in San Saba county, Texas; Thomas H. married Nannie Blocker; Felix married Ella Matthews, deceased; Mary Jane is the wife of J. E. Martin; Laura is the wife of J. C. Burkett; Daisy is unmarried.

Our subject was a soldier in the Confederate service, being a member of Captain Car-

rington's company and Colonel Ford's regiment. He participated in several skirmishes on the Rio Grande river, and his engagements were almost entirely confined to the Texas department. When at last peace was declared, he was at home on a furlough. He has been one of the leading spirits in the development of the resources of this State, and is numbered among the most progressive agriculturists of this section.

### ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

W. MOORE.—Among the original pioneers who became well known in this territory, was the father of our subject, T. A. Moore. It is concluded from the best authority that he came to Texas about He was born in Tennessee, January 10, 1808, a son of Nathaniel Moore, who was born March 13, 1780, and was united in marriage, July 2, 1801, with Rebecca Adams. She was born May 12, 1788, and became the mother of the following named children: Nancy, born October 16, 1802; Sarah, born November 1, 1804; Diana, born November 28, 1805; T. A., the father of T. W., whose name heads this notice; Elizabeth, born April 12, 1810; and Nathaniel, born December 24, 1812.

Upon coming to this new and thinly settled country, T. A. Moore located in southern Texas, on Cana river, where he resided about twelve years. The settlers were frequently attacked by the Indians, and were often forced to flee from the dreaded tomahawk. They provided themselves with a simply constructed two-wheeled cart that moved almost noiselessly, and in this vehicle made their escape from the ferocious red man. When he came to Travis county, Mr. Moore

found the conditions the same with regard to the Indians; he was ever on the alert for the treacherous savages, and was ever ready to join expeditions against them, on which he had the most thrilling experiences. He accumulated a handsome estate, leaving at his death several thousands of acres in Williamson county and property in Travis county. He was exceedingly fond of fast horses, and kept a number of valuable animals. In 1849 he won a purse of \$2,000, his son, Robert J., being the rider.

Returning to the family record: Diana married James Gilliland, deceased, and is now a resident of Austin; Nancy married Zebulon Edminson; her second husband was John B. Robinson, and her third marriage was to Mr. Strong. T. A. Moore married Mary Williams, and they became the parents of the following children: Robert J., born September 23, 1833; Rebecca Ann, August 10, 1835; Nancy E., February 23, 1838, and married Ezekiel Warren; Mary L., July 2 1840, is the wife of A. H. Meeks; N. J., born in 1842, married Rebecca Burleson; Thomas W., the subject of this sketch, was born November 10, 1844; Sarah Jane, born November 21, 1845; Maggie S., born August 26, 1851, married John S. Hill, a native of Tennessee, who died January 12, 1874, aged twenty-nine years.

T. W. Moore was reared to the life of a farmer on the southwestern frontier. The schools of that day being inferior, he gained only an ordinary education; but as experience is a thorough teacher, time made up for the lack of opportunity in his youth. He has always devoted his energies to agriculture, and has raised live-stock. He resided in Travis county, where he was born, until 1874, and then came to Williamson county, locating on the Moore league, which was the head-



Mro. Mary D. Moore.

right of his father. He and Mrs. Hill retain their respective interests in the estate, and reside together. He has eighty acres in an advanced state of cultivation, the chief products being corn and cotton. He has been quite successful in the undertakings of life, and enjoys the esteem of a wide circle of friends. Mr. Moore is unmarried.

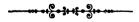


McSLOAN, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Pickens district, South Carolina, September 21, 1827, a son of Thomas McSloan, a native also of that State. The latter's father, David Mc-Sloan, was a native of Virginia, an early settler of South Carolina, and was Captain of a company in the Indian fight at King mount-Thomas McSloan married Nancy Blassengane, a native of South Carolina and of French descent. That family were early settlers in this country, and were soldiers in many of the early Indian fights. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas McSloan had fifteen children, all of whom grew to years of maturity, and nine are still living. Our subject and one sister are the only ones of the family to come to Texas, and the latter is the wife of Samuel Early. The remainder of the children still reside in South Carolina. Six sons took part in the late war, one of whom died while in service, and one shortly afterward, from the effects of wounds received in the army. Another son, Benjamin McSloan, is professor in Columbia College, of South Carolina. The family were all strong secessionists.

D. McSloan, the subject of this sketch, was early inured to farm labor, and was educated in the subscription schools of his native county. In 1853 he came by teams to Texas, bringing his family and a number of slaves,

and located in the San Gabriel valley, Williamson county. He purchased his present farm of 900 acres, 340 acres of which are under a good state of cultivation, and the work is carried on by tenants. In 1861 he enlisted for service in a squadron in Company A, served in Missouri and Arkansas, and after a time the command was ordered to dismount, but after due consideration was continued as cavalry to the close of the struggle. Mr. McSloan took part against Bank's raid on Red river, followed him to Yellow Bayou, and the command then fell back to Texas. At the close of the war our subject held the rank of Lieutenant of his company.

In 1854 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Easley, a daughter of John and Elizabeth Easley, natives of South Carolina. The father was a prominent planter of that Mr. and Mrs. McSloan have had seven children, four now living: David, the eldest child; Martha, wife of John Kritser, engaged in the stock business at Taylor; William, a farmer of Williamson county; Nannie, wife of Owen France, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county. Mrs. McSloan died November 3, 1890. The family are members of the Methodist Church, and, politically, our subject affiliates with the Democratic party. He is now living with his son at the old homestead, engaged in looking after the details of the farm.



AMES L. ROOT, of the firm of Simons, Root & Co., of Taylor, was born in Livingston, Missouri, in 1854, a son of Daniel H. and Martha (Alexander) Root, of English and Irish parentage. The Root family came to America after the war for independence, locating in Virginia. The

grandfather of our subject, Daniel Root, was a soldier in the war of 1812, took part in the battle of New Orleans, and was Major of the State Troops in that engagement. Daniel H. Root moved from Virginia to Missouri in 1854, settling near where Livingston now stands, where he followed farming, and was also a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He remained there until his death, in 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Root were the parents of ten children, viz.: William, who was killed at the battle of Vicksburg, while serving in the Confederate army; Sophia, widow of H. H. Bowler, a resident of Montana; Maggie, wife of John J. Gray, of Missouri; Daniel, who was killed in the battle of Pea Ridge; Jennie, deceased, was the wife of John Evans, of Columbia, Missouri; Mary, wife of Dr. George Potter, of St. Joe, that State; Martha, deceased; James L., our subject; Annie, wife of M. A. Violett, of Sturgeon, Missouri; and Orra, a teacher in the schools of this city. The father died in 1881. The mother now resides with the subject of this sketch, aged seventy-nine years. She has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, from childhood.

James L. Root received his early education in the common schools of his native county, and later attended the college at Fayette, Howard county, Missouri, for one year. Leaving school at the age of about twenty years, he went to California, remaining in the West ten years, and was engaged in teaming, mining and other employments. November 25, 1882, Mr. Root landed in Taylor, Texas, with a few hundred dollars, and for the following five years was employed as clerk by Simons & McCarty. In 1887 the firm of Root, Mills & Co. was established, and in 1891 the two firms of Simons & McCarty and Root, Mills & Co. consolidated. Messrs.

Mills and McCarty withdrawing, the present firm of Simons, Root & Co. was then formed.

Mr. Root was united in marriage in 1886 with Miss South C. Easley, a daughter of Colonel Samuel A. Easley. To this union has been born two children: Florra and Daniel E. Mr. and Mrs. Root are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M. and K. T., the I. O. O. F., No. 240, and the K. of P., No. 53.



W. STORRS, the leading merchant of Granger, was born in Lodi, Washtenaw county, Michigan, December 30, 1858, a son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Taphouse) Storrs, the former a native of New York and the latter of England. The father left his home when only seven years of age, on account of a stepmother, and never returned until after reaching man-He now resides with his family in hood. McLennan county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Storrs had nine children: A. W., Alva, Clarence, Ella, Charley, James, Roy and Samuel.

A. W. Storrs, the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life, and remained under the parental roof until reaching the years of maturity. In 1878 he came with his father and family to McLennan county, Texas, where they farmed on rented land one year, and they were then enabled to buy a team. In 1883 Mr. Storrs had sufficient money to purchase a team for himself, and he continued at different kinds of work until 1885, when he bought a cotton gin, operating that in connection with his other interests. In 1887 he began inerchandising at Rosenthal,



R.B. Mayes

McLennan county, and early in 1882 sold his store and gin, came to Granger, Williamson county, and erected a large gin and mill, which is run by steam power, with all modern improvements, and is said to be the best gin in the county. He will probably make about 2,000 bales of cotton this season. Mr. Storrs also erected a large store building, where he opened a fine stock of general merchaudise, and has a large and remunerative trade. In addition to these interests, he still owns his farm in McLennan county.

Our subject was united in marriage with Miss A. Brown, a daughter of D. H. Brown, a native of Illinois, who came to McLennan county, Texas, in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Storrs have one child, Arthur. They are members of the Christian Church, and our subject also takes an interest in politics, having served as Postmaster four years at Rosenthal.

www-now

B. MAYES, the subject of this sketch, a representative of one of the early-settled families of Milam county, an old soldier with an honorable record, and a prominent and prosperous farmer, is a native of Greene county, Alabama, where he was born December 12, 1838. His father was Thomas Newton Mayes, who was born in Union district, South Carolina, June 16, 1812, and was a son of Anthony Mayes, born in South Carolina in 1778. Anthony Mayes, a blacksmith and farmer by occupation, moved from South Carolina early in the present century, to Alabama, settling in Greene county, where he resided for many years, dying there in 1844. His wife, whose maiden name was Cynthia Otterson and whom he married in the old State, bore him twelve children: Lucinda, Thomas Newton, Harvey, Bradley, Samuel, Daniel, Ruth, Jane, Ann, Mary, James and John, all of whom became grown and most of whom were married and had families. Thomas Newton Mayes, the father of the subject of this notice, was reared in Alabama, and moved from there to Texas in 1853, settling in Milam county, in the vicinity of Maysfield, which was named for him, and there spent the remainder of his life. He was a farmer and stock-raiser, and, while not rich, was the possessor of some means and passed his years in peace and comfort. The only public functions he ever performed were in connection with the office of Justice of the Peace, which preferment he held both in Alabama and Texas. He was for many years an active member of the Presbyterian Church and lent his influence to all moral and religious works. He was three times married and was the father of a large family of children, whom he reared to be useful men and women. first marriage was to Catherine, a daughter of Joseph Alexander, by which union he had nine children: Cynthia Ann, who was married to William Sharp and is now deceased; Alexander, who died in 1862; Robert Bruce, of this notice; David, who lives at Maysfield, Milam county; Elizabeth, the deceased wife of James Bradley; Daniel, who died in 1873, at about the age of thirty years; Albert, a resident of Milam county; James, who lives in Wilson county, this State, and Jane, the wife of John Hobson of Milam county. The wife and mother died in 1858, and in 1860 Mr. Mayes married Mrs. Eliza McKinney, widow of William McKinney. This lady died in 1869 and he then married Mrs. Naoma Teel, of this county. Mr. Mayes died in 1890.

Robert Bruce Mayes was a lad of fifteen when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Milam county. His youth was spent in

this county near Maysfield, where his father What education he received was obtained in the schools of that locality. 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company G (commanded by Captain J. C. Rogers), Fifth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Archer. The Fifth Texas being ordered at once to the army then forming in Virginia, Mr. Mayes was in most of the engagements that were fought during the early days of the war in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Later his command was sent West, under Longstreet, to the relief of the forces about Chattanooga, and at the battle of Chickamauga, in November, 1863, he was captured and taken to Camp Douglas, at Chicago, where he was held in prison till the spring of 1865, being exchanged about June 1st of that year, at the mouth of Red river. He served as a private, and was once captured, as just noted, and once wounded, receiving a flesh wound in the left leg at the second battle of Manassas.

Returning home at the close of the war Mr. Mayes spent two or three years in an effort to gather means to embark in some sort of profitable business. By the spring of 1868 he had saved enough from his earnings to purchase a small place, and that year bought forty acres of land near Maysfield, where, having married, he settled and engaged in farming. Two years later he purchased the 160 acres where he now lives. To this place he then moved and here he has The intervening years from since resided. that date to the present he has spent in farming and stock-raising, and his holdings, by industry and economy and by judicious investment, have grown to be something like 800 acres, 400 acres of which are in cultivation and give good yields of the staple prodncts of the farm.

In 1868 Mr. Mayes married Miss Mollie Smith, a daughter of Darling M. and Eliza Tyson Smith, who were natives of North Carolina. The parents moved to Texas in 1853 and settled in Milam county, where they died, the father in 1880 and the mother about 1854 or '55. Mrs. Mayes was born in North Carolina and was about ten years old when her parents moved to Texas. She was reared in Milam county.

Mr. and Mrs. Mayes have seven children: Josie, Eula, Emmett, Ethel, Robert B., Jennie and Minnie, the three eldest being now deceased.

The religious connection of the family is with the Presbyterian Church, in which Mr. Mayes is an Elder, holding a membership in the church at Maysfield.

In politics he is a Democrat.



J. EILERS, a member of the wholesale firm of McKeon, Eilers & Co., Austin, Texas, is a native of this State, born in Bastrop county, January 23, 1864. He is a son of the venerable pioneer merchant, Louis Eilers, whose history appears in this connection. Mr. Eilers received his literary education in the common schools native town, and at the age of eighteen years entered the well-known business college of Poughkeepsie, New York, where he finished the prescribed course in four months, receiving the diploma of this institution. His first business engagement was with the firm of Crow, McKean & Co., with whom he remained four years. In March, 1886, this firm was changed to McKeon, Eilers & Co., Mr. Eilers becoming a member of the firm. This relationship continued until January 1, 1893, when George W. Massie retired.

When this house opened for business the stock comprised dry goods and groceries, but as the trade increased boots and shoes and hats were added to the list. The patronage is drawn from central and southern Texas, and an annual business of \$250,000 is transacted. The firm is a strong one and enjoys an enviable reputation in commercial circles throughout the Southwest.

Mr. Eilers was married in March, 1887, to Miss Maggie, a daughter of Captain Thomas Cater, a worthy pioneer of Travis county and an old merchant of Austin. Mrs. Eilers is a niece of John D. McCall, present Comptroller of the State of Texas, and is one of a family of five. Our subject and wife have one child, a daughter named Bessie. Mr. Eilers possesses the business sagacity of his esteemed father, and promises to attain a place of equal importance in the commercial world.

### moone

OUIS EILERS.—Forty years of continuous and successful mercantile life in one place is the statement of a fact to which rhetorical effort adds little force. name of Louis Eilers long ago became the synonym of honor, and has proven a powerful influence for good in the community. the son of Joseph S. and Julia (Brueck) Eilers, and was born in the city of Amsterdam, Holland, February 1, 1828; his father was a merchant of that city, and he was given a thorough training in all the details of the business. In 1852 he sailed for America, and spent the first year here prospecting, his observations resulting in his selecting Bastrop, Texas, as a location for his operations. In 1853 he opened a store there, and although it was a somewhat primitive beginning the patronage

was encouraging. Obstacles and reverses both attended these early efforts, and in 1862 the entire stock was destroyed by fire with the building, and there was not a dollar of insurance. After this calamity Mr. Eilers went to Matamoras, Mexico, and there purchased a stock of goods that were confiscated in transportation and were a total loss to the purchaser. Nothing daunted he made another effort and soon made his way to the front again.

The firm name was changed to Louis Eilers & Son in 1891, his son Louis being admitted a member of the firm. They carry a stock of \$20,000, and do an annual business of \$60.000.

Mr. Eilers was married the year following his establishment in business to Caroline Johnson, of Albany, New York, who became the mother of five children; she died June 23, 1885, at Austin, Texas, whither she had been taken for medical treatment; she was a woman of many virtues, and was deeply mourned by her family and friends. Julia, deceased, was the eldest daughter and the wife of A. H. Crow; Laura is the wife of A. McKean, of Austin; Mary L. married George W. Massie; Louis, Jr., the eldest son, was born August 22, 1861, and was a student at Bickler College, Austin, and at Poughkeepsie, New York, graduating at the latter institution in 1880. Upon his return from New York he assumed practical control of his father's business and has since devoted his attention to the interests of the firm. 1892 the firm name was changed to Louis Eilers & Son, and the son is a worthy descendant of the father.

On October 30, 1883, he was united in marriage to Miss Emma Duncan, a daughter of the Rev. J. Duncan, a prominent rector of the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Eilers has

been given excellent educational advantages, and is a graduate of the Millersburg (Kentucky) Female College. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eilers: Julia Duncan, aged eight years, and Louis A., who survived but nine weeks. Politically Mr. Eilers supports the issues of the Democratic party; he is an honored member of the Knights of Pythias, and is one of the most reliable and highly esteemed citizens of his county.



community has its unusual characters who give it some little distinction, and stand out in history like the foremost figures in a bas-relief. Such a unique individual was John Wahrenberger, now deceased. He was widely and familiarly known as "Dutch John," and was one of the first permanent settlers of Austin. He was born in Switzerland in the month of April, 1812, and emigrated to the United States in 1836, landing in the city of New Orleans; three years later he came to Austin and secured a small place on Walter creek, where he engaged in gardening.

At this time the Indians were intensely hostile, and Mr. Wahrenberger came near losing his life one day near the spot now occupied by the Governor's mansion; a small sack of meal he was carrying served as a shield and received the arrows intended to pierce his heart. One arrow struck his arm and permanently crippled his finger. He participated in both the Indian and Mexican wars.

Gardening with so small a market as Austin was not profitable, so he did not continue this industry, but concluded to establish a

bakery in Austin, as he knew something of the business. This was a satisfactory venture and was attended with marked success. The profits were invested in real estate, both in town and country, and in time yielded a handsome income. Preferring a life in the open air he disposed of his city interests and removed to the country, intending to engage in agriculture, but this change failed to restore his failing energies, and in the month of March, 1864, he passed to the great beyond.

To this worthy man is due the credit of saving Austin from being sacked of her archives in 1842. The fact, although not widely known, is a matter of history and should be properly accredited. Mr. Wahrenberger was in the village and overheard the conspirators discussing the plan of taking the archives from Austin. He at once set out to give the alarm. Feeling insecure with their small force for resistance, it was decided to dispatch a courier to arouse the citizens of Washington county. Volunteers were called for, and our hero was the only man to respond; he covered the distance of eighty miles in thirty-six hours on foot, secured the aid of the settlers, and placed Austin on the defensive; but General Woll never made the proposed attack.

Mr. Wabrenberger was united in marriage May 8, 1848, at Austin, by Chief Justice Cummings, to Caroline Klein, a daughter of Charles Klein, who emigrated from Switzerland to the United States in December, 1846. Arriving in Galveston Mr. Klein placed his two daughters in an English school, and continued with the remainder of the family by ox teams to Austin. He was very successful in all his business ventures, and accumulated a handsome competency. His first wife, Barbara Schubiger, was the daughter of a

Swiss farmer. They had three children: Caroline, Albertine, widow of Jacob Steussy, and Arnold. Mrs. Wahrenberger was born January 28, 1834; she was well educated in both German and English. Complying with the request of her husband, after his death she went to Europe for the purpose of finishing the education of their children; the son was placed in the polytechnic school at Baden, and the daughters in a private school of Zurich; Elizabeth, deceased, was born June 5, 1853; James was born August 9, 1855; Bertha, deceased, was born February 19, 1860; Josephine, born March 9, 1862, is the wife of William Cullen and the mother of three children; Mary was born December 5, 1857, and is the widow of Ernest Linderman. The mother now resides in Austin, surrounded with all the comforts of the present civiliza-Her father, now eighty years of age, is a member of the household, receiving all the care and attention prompted by a loving heart.

### mannon

OHN WOLF.—Among the various nationalities that have sought homes in the New World none have proven more desirable citizens than the sturdy Germans. They bring with them good health, robust constitutions, energy and industry; they have also a most laudable desire to acquire property and become independent householders.

A worthy representative of the Fatherland is John Wolf, an honored citizen of Garfield, Travis county. He was born in Prussia, June 24, 1843, and was a lad of twelve years when his parents crossed the sea to America. His father, John Wolf, Sr., settled in Bastrop county, Texas, and there carried on an agricultural business and at the

same time did a good business at his trade, blacksmithing. Upon ariving at his majority John, Jr., married and with a small capital began an independent career that has been attended with gratifying success and reflected credit upon his worthy parents. He was enabled in early life to purchase 200 acres of his present farm, which he has increased to 450 acres. He has placed under cultivation 175 acres, and has the remainder in fine pasture land, where he feeds some fine specimens of live stock for the market. Besides this valuable tract on which Mr. Wolf resides he owns 5,000 acres elsewhere, in a body.

When the Civil war threatened disaster to the land of his adoption Mr. Wolf joined the Confederate service, but a serious bodily injury received soon after prevented his giving any active aid.

John Wolf, Sr., married Catharine Bernbach, and John, Jr., was their third-born child. He was united in marriage to Anna Catharine Meners, and they are the parents of ten children: John M., born in 1866; F. Joseph, born in 1870; Henry M., in 1872; Mary Agnes, in 1874; Katie, in 1877; Aloese, in 1879; Peter, in 1881; Charles, in 1884; Annie, in 1886 and Alice, in 1888. The family are devout members of the Roman Catholic Church, and highly esteemed members of the community.

# margan

RNOLD KLEIN, one of Travis county's enterprising citizens, is a son of Charles Klein, whose history is briefly outlined in the sketch of John Wahrenberger, appearing on another page of this volume. Switzerland is the native land of our subject: there he was born in the

town of Wazen, February 15, 1840, and was a child of six years when his father sailed with his family to America. Soon after their arrival in Austin, Texas, young Klein was placed in school, where he remained until he had secured a good English education. At the same time he was cultivating his mind he was exercising his muscle in performing necessary labor upon his father's farm; he also had some experience in the bakery owned by his father.

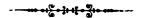
Upon attaining his majority he took an interest in a restaurant with his father, and conducted the business until 1871. concluded to engage in farming, he invested the nice sum he had accumulated in a tract of choice land, consisting of 240 acres; he at once set about making improvements and placing the land under cultivation. added to his first purchase until he now has a tract of 800 acres, 200 acres being under cultivation, and the balance in meadow and Among the modern improvements on his place are to be found a gin and mill, that were erected at an outlay of \$4,000. Fine herds of cattle graze rpon the pasture land, and the whole place has an air of thrift and prosperity, the just reward of every industrious man.

Mr. Klein enlisted in the Confederate service in 1862, and was first stationed at San Antonio; he was afterward at Corpus Christi, Houston and Liberty, but was in no regular engagement; the command disbanded on the Red river.

In the month of March, 1870, Mr. Klein was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Clouchbache, a native of Germany, born in 1852. Her father, a blacksmith by trade, emigrated to the United States in 1859, but died soon after his arrival in this country. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Klein

a family of six children: Arnold C., Eda, wife of Henry Holey, Elizabeth, Josephine, Rudolph and Awald.

It is the presence of such men as Mr. Klein that give character to a community, and to such men is due the credit of developing the resources of this great nation.



OHN B. DARLINGTON, of Travis county, Texas, a large landholder, stockraiser and farmer, was born near the Colorado river, his birth having occurred in 1848. His parents, John W. and Ellen (Love) Darlington, removed, soon after his birth, to a place three miles south of Manor, and when he was twenty-one years of age, they settled in Brushy Creek, Williamson county, whence they later moved to Taylor, Williamson county, where they now reside.

The subject of this sketch began life for himself when twenty-one years of age, previous to which time he had accumulated some When twenty-four years old, he property. purchased his father's farm of 420 acres, paying for it \$5,000 cash. He now owns considerable land, 1,040 of which is located in Travis county, 300 of the latter being under a fine state of cultivation. He has 565 acres in Williamson county, 200 of which is cultivated, besides property in San Antonio, Manor, and other places. 1891, with the exception of two years, he resided on the old homestead of his parents, which he had purchased from his father. During these two years he was engaged in driving cattle to Kansas, and is justly numbered among the substantial men of his vicinity.

In 1874 Mr. Darlington was married to Miss Mary Van Pelt, a native of Williamson county, Texas, born in 1854, and the only child of Edward and Louisa (Jones) Van Pelt, natives of Louisiana. At the beginning of the late war, her father removed to Texas and enlisted in the Confederate service, and was killed at the battle of Donaldsonville. He was for a number of years District Judge and was a man of rare judgment and honor. Mrs. Darlington's mother died when she was an infant, and after her father died she made her home with her maternal grandfather, Judge Jones, of Lampasas, Texas, and later of Travis county, where he died in 1875, universally lamented. Mr. and Mrs. Darlington have six children: Edward Van Pelt, Eunice, Lucretia, Benjamin F., Florence L. and Loretta.

Politically, Mr. Darlington is a Democrat, and, fraternally, affiliates with the Knights of Honor, of Manor. Mrs. Darlington is an active and useful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Darlington takes a deep interest in the welfare of his community, to the development of which he is prompt to contribute, and his labors and influence have figured prominently in the attainment of the present high standing which his vicinity enjoys.



AMES K. QUINN.—Up to 1850 by far the greater number of immigrants to America were natives of Ireland. As a result of this the descendants of the Irish became scattered throughout the country at an early date and have exercised a marked influence on the history of civilization in the western world. Some of the most conspicuous figures in the annals of this country have been of Irish origin.

To this class of citizens the subject of this sketch, James K. Quinn, belongs, being the third removed from the original progenitor of the name on this continent. He is a native of Alabama, of which State his father, Oliver Quinn, was also a native, born about the year 1813. John Quinn, father of Oliver and grandfather of James K., moved from South Carolina to Alabama about the beginning of this century and settled in what is He was a planter by now Bibb county. occupation and in an early day a large slave-Oliver Quinn grew up in his native county in Alabama and there passed his entire life. He was a man of some distinction in the locality where he lived, having served as Sheriff of Bibb county and represented that county in the State Legislature. His early educational advantages were poor, there being few schools in Alabama when he was growing up, but he improved his opportunities as he advanced in years, and became in middle life a man of good general information. He was distinguished for his knowledge of public matters and the interest he took in them, and for his liberality toward his friends, neighbors and acquaintances. He was a genuine patriot in sentiment and action, and was a humanitarian of the broadest and most generous impulses. He possessed an even temper, and in consequence of this and the general correctness of his life his years on earth were passed in peace. belonged to the old-school Presbyterian Church, but was liberal in his views as respects church polity, the practice of the virtues and graces of the Christian religion being with him the test of the possession of these virtues and graces.

He was twice married; first, in 1833, to Martha Lee, a daughter of William Lee and a native of Alabama, and after her death to

a Mrs. Mayberry, widow of Jacob Mayberry, of Bibb county. By the former marriage he had nine children, and by the latter, two. The children of the first marriage were: Green, who now resides in Choctaw county, Mississippi; John, who resides in Blount county, Alabama; Chester, who lives in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama; Robert, who died in Milam county, this State, in January, 1885; James K., of this sketch; Sarah, the deceased wife of Thomas Moss; Mary, the wife of Benjamin Moseley, of Alabama; Duff, of Milam county; and Jefferson D., of Choctaw county, Mississippi. Ida and Ada, the children of the second marriage, are now married and live in Ellis county, this State.

James K. Quinn, of this article, was born in Bibb county, Alabama, on August 11, He grew up on his father's farm, and until the opening of the late war worked on the farm and attended the local schools. At the age of eighteen, in August, 1862, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain Tarrant's battalion, from which at a later date he was transferred to Clanton's cavalry, with which he served during the greater part of the war. saw active service through Mississippi, Alabama, Tennessee and Georgia, being on the skirmish line a large portion of the time during the operations in these States. was never wounded, but was once captured at Cave Springs, Georgia, and placed in prison at Rome, that State, from which he escaped by cutting a hole in the wall of the building in which he was confined and letting himself down from the upper story by means of a rope made from strips of his blanket. After the surrender he returned home, went thence to Mississippi, where some of his relatives resided, and remained for a year. He then married and settled in Tuscaloosa county,

Alabama, where he engaged in farming. 1870 he came to Texas and made his first stop in Washington county, whence after a year's residence he moved to Bell county, and thence to Burnet, the county seat of Burnet county, and in 1874 to Milam county. Since residing in this State he has been variously engaged, -- principally in farming, stockraising and merchandising, at which he has met with very good success, owning now about 1,500 acres of black land in Milam county, well stocked with high-grade horses and cattle, and he has a mercantile establishment in Thorndale that does an annual business of \$25,000 to \$30,000. In recent years he has given particular attention to the breeding and raising of thoroughbred and highgrade horses, and has now on his place some animals that have become noted throughout the country, having taken prizes at many of the principal horse shows in Texas and some also in other States. He exhibits great zeal in the matter of stock-raising, and pursues it intelligently and successfully.

In 1866 Mr. Quinn married Miss Hattie V. Hart, a native of Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, and a daughter of Velimus and Elizabeth Hart, the former of whom was a native of Connecticut and the latter a native of South Carolina. Mrs. Quinn died in 1879. the mother of seven children, but two of whom are now living, most of them dying in infancy. The older of the two is Mrs. Minnie Flint, wife of James Flint of Austin; and the younger, Lee, who remains at home with his Mr. Quinn married a second time, in 1882, his wife being Mrs. Alice Daugherty, the widow of Thomas Daugherty, and daughter of William Phillips. To this union three children have been born: Two sons, Gleaves and Homer (twins), and a daughter, Jennie V. Mrs. Quinn was born in Fayette county,





Mar G. J. Mc Gutcheon

Her parents were William P. and Alabama. Annie H. Phillips, the father being a native of Tennessee and reared in Alabama, the mother a native of Alabama. The parents The father was a were married in 1846. prominent and influential farmer of Alabama. He died in Memphis, Tennessee, December 31, 1874. The mother is still living. Quinn is one of four children, three now living, these being Mrs. Virginia Avery, Mrs. Alice Quinn, and Mrs. Willie Cheatham, the deceased one being Minnie B., who died unmarried.

www-som

OHN McCUTCHEON is another one of the popular and substantial men of Williamson county, Texas. "Jack" McCutcheon, as he is familiarly known, is a son of William McCntcheon, whose name is well known in this vicinity. The former was born in Bastrop county, Texas, February 4, 1840, and received a fair English education in Travis county, to which place the family moved when he was a boy. When he was fifteen or sixteen years of age he helped his father drive a band of cattle from a point west of San Antonio, Texas, to Quincy, Illinois, being several months in making the journey, and still retaining many pleasant memories connected with that trip. He grew up on his father's farm, receiving the best of training from his mother, who had charge of the farming operations during her husband's absence, he being engaged in teaming and being away from home much When he was nineteen Jack of the time. began working for wages, receiving \$18 per month. Early in life he had a desire to accumulate property, and by saving his earnings and investing the same in horses in a few years he got a good start, having a number of horses and a couple of hundred dollars when the Civil war broke out. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Darnell's regiment, Captain Hart's company, and soon afterward joined a regiment of Missouri State troops, with Captain Crisp in command of the company and Colonel Coffey at the head of the regiment. A little later this command was mustered into the service of the Confederate government and was brigaded with Joe Shelby. Mr. McCutcheon relates with interest many of the incidents connected with his service while a private, courier and Sergeant Major, to which position he rose by merited promotion. In 1864 he was transferred to west Texas for service on the Rio Grande, and at the mouth of that river assisted in the capture of about 150 Yankee soldiers from Ohio.

A few weeks after the surrender of General Lee our subject went home. A small amount of money and some horses was the sum total of his earthly possessions at this Soon after his return home he engaged to take a drove of cattle to Ottumwa, Iowa, these being probably the first Texas cattle that ever passed through Kansas. For this service he received \$100 a month. next season he and his brothers and father were equally interested in a herd of stock driven to Kansas, and for six years longer Mr. McCutcheon followed the trail and made handsome profits out of the business. With these accumulations he purchased his first farm and settled down to its cultivation and improvement. He is now the proud possessor of 917 acres of fine black soil, all under fence, in Williamson county, and also owns 2,000 acres of his father's headright in Bastrop county. Besides this he owns property in Taylor, Texas, and in Oklahoma. He is engaged extensively in the raising of horses, having now on hand about fifty head. All this, together with a snug sum of a few thousand dollars to his credit in one of the national banks of Taylor, gives one an idea of the hard work Mr. McCutcheon has done since the war.

Politically, Mr. McCutcheon affiliates with the Democratic party. He has never joined any of the secret organizations, nor has he ever married.



F. JONES, a prosperous and popular young farmer and stock-raiser of Garfield, Texas, is a native of the State, born in Travis county, June 30, 1858. His great-grandfather, Robert Jones, was a Virginian by birth, and was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and some of his military trappings are still in the possession of the family. He married a Miss Roberts, and they had two children, their son Robert being the grandfather of our subject. Robert Jones, Jr., received a limited education, and was reared to the life of a farmer. He was a Democrat in his political views, and at one time was a member of the Alabama Legislature. He, too, was a native of Virginia, born in 1783. In 1810 he removed to Wilkes county, Georgia, and later to Oglethorpe county, in the same State. About the year 1830 he went to Jackson county, Alabama, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died in October, He was a man of exceptional force of character, and stood high in the estimation of his fellow-men. In his religious faith he was a primitive Baptist. He was united in marriage to Mary Wilson, and they reared a family of twelve children: Pleasant, deceased,

married Martha Bowling; Miles, deceased, married Elizabeth Majors; Delia, deceased, was the wife of Charles Jones; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Frank Cloud; Armstead married Elizabeth Townsend; Melvina, deceased, married William Allen; Albert C. married Elizabeth Hancock; Mary, deceased, was the wife of A. C. Olney; Robert, father of the subject of this notice; Louisa married John Olney; J. P. lives near Garfield; Jane is the wife of C. F. Graham. The mother of this family died in March, 1884, at the extreme old age of one hundred years and eight months.

Robert Jones, father of R. F. Jones, was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, July 26, He remained under the roof of his parents until twenty six years of age, and then went out to wage life's battle unaided. He began his career as a farmer, and continued to till the soil of the old States until 1849, when he came to Texas and located in Bastrop county. Three years later he re moved to Travis county and settled on his present farm. His first purchase was 357 acres, but as his means increased he bought other lands, and at one time owned 1,800 acres, which he divided among his children, retaining 416 acres. Until 1880 he had devoted considerable time to the raising of live-stock, but since then he has given his attention more especially to grain. He was a soldier in the service of the Confederacy, and was in the engagements at Houston and Sabine Pass under Major Towns. He later joined a company for service on the Rio Grande river, and took part in the last fight of the war, Palmetto ranch.

In March, 1848, he was united in marriage to Mary Hancock, a daughter of Allen Hancock and a niece of Judge John Hancock. They had a family of five children: Sarah,

deceased, was the wife of Thomas Henry; Mattie is the wife of T. R. Pearce (see sketch); Louisa J. married H. C. Foster; R. F.; and the youngest, Susan, died at the age of ten years. The mother died in 1883, and Mr. Jones was afterward married to Mrs. Large, nee Burnett.

R. F. Jones was educated in the district school, and received a thorough training in all the details of agriculture. He now owns a fine farm of 732 acres, 250 acres of which are cultivated to cotton. He also raises some live stock, feeding from twenty-five to fifty head of cattle annually. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, but beyond the exercise of his right of suffrage, takes little interest in the action of that body.

He was married December 25, 1879, to Miss Annie Berry, a daughter of James W. Berry, who married a Miss Motlow. Mr. and Mrs. Berry were the parents of seven children: George, Tom, Annie, Fannie, Robert, James, and William. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have a family of five children: Ida, born in September, 1880; James, in August, 1882; Myrtle, in February, 1884; Ethel, in September, 1887; and Hattie, April, 1890. Mr. Jones has made a great success of life, and his many achievements are due to his untiring energy, industry and thrift, a most excellent heritage.



G. MATTHEWS, a successful business man of Williamson county, is a son of Abner and Senath (Henderson) Matthews. The grandfather of our subject, James Matthews, came with his wife from Ireland to Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, about the time of the Revolutionary war, where they continued to reside until 1812.

In that year they located in Maury county, Tennessee, where they both afterward died. Abner Matthew was born in North Carolina, in 1792, and when a young man served with General Jackson in the Creek Indian war. He was married in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1813; in 1834 located in Tipton county, that State, and five years later came to Texas. In the spring of 1840 he located in Travis county, where he died in 1862; and the mother, a native of North Carolina, died in He was a farmer by occupation, also served as Justice of the peace, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Henderson family moved from North Carolina to Tennessee. They were members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Abner Matthews were the parents of ten children, viz.: Mary D., deceased; James, deceased; Nancy A., deceased; John G., the subject of this sketch; Easter A., deceased; E. S., a farmer residing three miles from Austin; and Eliza J., Martha M. and Robert F., deceased.

J. G. Matthews was born in Maury county, Tennessee, March 3, 1824, and was sixteen years of age when he came with his parents to Texas. During the '40s he was principally engaged in ranger service, was a member of a squad of Jack Hays' rangers, under Lieutenant Coleman; served on the frontier and had many skirmishes with the Indians, His house was located in the extreme western settlement from Austin. Mr. Matthews followed farming in Travis county until 1870, and for the following twenty years was engaged in the same occupation near Liberty Hill, Williamson county. He then came to this city. At the time of the annexation of Texas to the United States, he was a member of Captain D. C. Caty's company of rangers, which afterward became a part of the United States army, and served during the Mexican war. He was principally engaged in scouting duty, and now draws a pension from the Government for services rendered in that struggle. Mr. Matthews was a member of a volunteer company during the latter part of the Civil war, of which he served as Lieutenant, and did duty on the southern coast of the State. He now owns one of the finest farms in Williamson county, consisting of 250 acres, 125 acres of which is cultivated. In his political relations he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously an Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Matthews was married in Travis county, in October, 1855, to Leonore Caruthers. Her parents came from South Carolina to Texas in 1853. To this union have been born seven children, namely: Addie M., wife of R. E. Allen, residing three miles from Liberty Hill; Abner B., a merchant of this city; Samuel H., who also resides three miles from Liberty Hill; Sidney J., a school-teacher by profession; Neally, attending the Huntsville Normal; and William Franklin and Leonora, at home. The wife and mother died April 1, 1892, having been a member and prominent worker in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



ICHAEL II. FLEMING comes of Irish ancestry, his father, Patrick Fleming, and his mother, whose maiden name was Margaret Holland, being natives of the Emerald Isle, born in the county of Cork, the father in 1816 and the mother in 1824. They were married in their native country in 1853, and the following year came to America, settling in New York city, where they resided until they died, the

father in 1864 and the mother in 1862. The father was something of a merchant, being a dealer in naval stores, at which he earned an honest livelihood for himself and family but laid up nothing for the proverbial "rainy day." He was a type of his race, generous, impulsive, full of wit, not over-provident, a Democrat in politics and a Catholic in re-The mother was an industrious, economical house-wife, devoted to her husband and children and attentive to all of her duties. They had but three children, the eldest dying in infancy, the second being the subject of this notice, and the youngest, a daughter, Annie, now the wife of Patrick McCarty of Chatham, Columbia county, New York.

Michael H. Fleming was born October 12, 1854, in the city of New York. His boyhood until he was twelve was passed in that Then, his parents having died, he was sent up to New Lebanon in Columbia county, where he was put to work on a farm. Here he resided some three or four years, working as a farm hand in summer and attending the local schools in the winter. lumbia county continued to be his home for twelve or fourteen years, which time he spent as a laborer among the farmers of that county and as a railway construction hand on railway lines in that vicinity. In 1880 he came to Texas and settled at Milano, where he entered the employ of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad Company, with which he has continued since. He began with this company as a foreman at \$55 per month, and in 1884 was promoted to the position of road master at a salary of \$112.50 per month, but in a few weeks resigned and again became foreman of his section. In 1891 he was again promoted to the position of road master, but again resigned and still holds his old position of foreman.

Mr. Fleming is one Irishman who does not thirst for official distinction. He is content to pursue the even tenor of his way as an unpretentious citizen, giving to his employers a reasonable share of his time and labor for what he receives from them, reserving the remainder to be devoted to his own private affairs. How well he has profited by this course can be easily seen by a glance at his financial standing. When he came to the State in 1880 he had about \$1.500, which he had saved from his earnings in New York. Since then he has bought 512 acres of land in Milam county, 260 acres of which is in cultivation; he owns ten lots, a residence and a brick business building in Milano, and holds vendor lien notes to the amount of \$4,000 or \$5,000. He has made all of this in the last twelve or fourteen years, partly by labor and partly by judicious investments.

In 1879 Mr. Fleming married Miss Margaret Molyneaux, a native of county Kerry, Ireland, and a daughter of John and Mary Molyneaux, Mrs. Fleming coming to America in company with an older brother when a girl. Mr. and Mrs. Fleming have had four children: Edward; Frank, who died at the age of two years; Charlie and Francis. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church, and he belongs to the Knights of Honor, Milano Lodge, No. 3,678, of which he is Trustee.

~WWWW

LVIN P. PERRY, of Rockdale, is a son of Milton and Isabella Perry and a brother of Judge J. S. Perry, of Rockdale, a sketch of whom appears in this work, to which reference may be had for the ancestral history of Alvin P.

The latter was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, April 20, 1844, and reared there to the age of eleven, coming with his parents to Texas in 1853. From that date until 1861 he worked on his father's farm, first in Travis and then in Washington county, and attended the local schools. He was in Baylor University at Independence when the war came on, and quit school to enter the Confederate army, enlisting in Company F, Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Roger Q. He began his service in Arkansas, and was taken prisoner with his regiment at the fall of Arkansas Post. After a confinement of three months at St. Louis he was exchanged at Petersburg, Virginia, and joined the army under Bragg, then at Tullahoma, Tennessee, and was with Bragg in his subsequent operations about Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Chattanooga, and in all of the Georgia campaign down to Atlanta. the reorganization of the Confederate forces before Atlanta, he was placed with Hood, and was with him on the return into Tennessee, taking part in most of that disastrous cam-He was wounded at the battle of Franklin, where he was taken from the field with a severe gunshot in the left shoulder. He was placed in hospital at Columbia, where he remained until the retreat of Hood's army, when he walk to Corinth, Mississippi, and thence to Lordville Springs, at which latter place he had the ball extracted, when his wound began to heal. After a two weeks' stay in Mississippi, he returned to Texas on a furlough, and after a brief visit home reported for duty to Colonel Mills, who was then at Corsicana. Before being ordered to the front again the war closed.

After the surrender Mr. Perry settled on a farm in Brazos county, where he engaged in farming until 1867. He then came to

Milam county, and until 1879 engaged in farming on the San Gabriel, moving thence to the vicinity of Rockdale, and in 1887 into the town, where he now resides. Until the date of his last removal he was engaged actively in farming and later in the dairy business, and still owns his farm of 348 acres near Rockdale. He also owns property in Rockdale and a one-fourth interest in the cotton-yards at this place, where since 1887 he has been the weigher.

In 1871 Mr. Perry married Miss Ada Daniel, a native of Mississippi, and daughter of William and Jane (Gordon) Daniel, who moved to Texas about 1858 or '59, settling in Williamson county. To this union four children have been born: Emma, who died at the age of seventeen; Andrew P., Sam and Harry.

In politics Mr. Perry affiliates with the Populists, being a zealous supporter of the Alliance and kindred organizations. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

# ~WW\*\*\*WW

O. HORNE, the leading merchant of Manchaca, Travis county, was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, December 5, 1831, a son of A. O. and Elizabeth (Thornbrough) Horne, of German and Irish descent. The first of the Horne family in America came in Colonial times, settling in Pennsylvania. The grandfather of our subject, William Horne, was a soldier during the seven years of the Revolutionary war, and was married to a Miss Ogden, a member of the family of that name since quite prominent in this country, and a relative of Judge Ogden, of San Antonio. The father of our subject was born in east Tennessee, in 1793; was married in Lawrence county, Alabama, in 1840; removed to Illinois; shortly afterward to Johnson county, Missouri, and in 1846 to Austin, Texas, where he lived continuously until his death, July 1, 1876. The mother departed this life in 1865. During his residence in Alabama Mr. Horne was a member of the Legislature, and, although a licensed lawyer, never practiced his profession, preferring to engage in educational work, having taught school the most of his life. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Horne were the parents of ten children, seven of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: William T., who died the same year as his father, was for a number of years a physician of Austin; James A., deceased in 1849, was also a physician of that city; Sarah O. married Leander Brown, a prominent citizen of Austin, and both are now deceased; Malcom G., a farmer of Hill county, Texas; Archibald, deceased; Jonathan B., deceased; and A. O., the subject of this sketch.

The latter grew to manhood in Texas, and received an ordinary English education. At the opening of the Civil war, not being a believer in that struggle, he obtained a detail to make salt; but in April, 1865, he joined the Second Texas Cavalry, United States Volunteers, at New Orleans, and served until November, 1865. He was probably the last man wounded in the war, having received a ball in the thigh in the engagement at Palmetto ranch, on Rio Grande river. This battle occurred after the surrender of both Lee and Johnston.

After the close of hostilities, Mr. Horne was engaged in business for a time in Austin, then at Prairie Lea, Caldwell county, then spent some time in the State Comptroller's office, and next was engaged as chief clerk in the State Treasurer's office, until the State

went Democratic, in 1874, when he entered the Internal Revenue service in February, 1879, as storekeeper and gauger at Waco, Texas; was ordered to take charge of the San Antonio Division of the Third Internal Revenue District of Texas in June, 1879; in 1881, ordered to the home office at Austin, Texas, where he was chief clerk from July, 1882, until the office was turned over to President Cleveland, elected in 1884. In 1886 he began merchandising in this city, and the firm of Horne & Son now carry a general stock amounting to \$10,000.

Mr. Horne was married in Caldwell county, December 5, 1867, to Mary C. Dougherty. They have had two sons: Louis, who graduated at the Texas University in the class of 1889, with the degree of B. L., is now engaged in business with his father; and Harrison, deceased in infancy. Mr. Horne sympathizes with the Republican party in political matters; socially, is a memder of the Odd Fellows, and religiously has been an Elder in the Cumberlaud Presbyterian Church for thirty years.

min Dum

U. KIMBRO, one of the leading farmers of Williamson county, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, November 20, 1833, a son of Daniel and Polly (Gilbert) Kimbro, early settlers of The maternal grandmother South Carolina. of our subject, Cynthia P. Brown, was a native of Ohio. Both the paternal and maternal grandfathers took part in the war for independence, the paternal family having resided near Guilford Court House at that Daniel Kimbro moved with his father to Tennessee when only four years of age, locating in Bedford county, where he was reared; he married Mary Gilbert of Tennessee. At that place he was engaged at the mechanic's trade.

In 1836, via New Orleans, he came to San Augustine county, Texas, and in the spring of 1837, in company with several other families, John Glasscock and Taylor Smith being among the number, he located in the town of Bastrop. There he erected a shop for the purpose of making looms, spinning-wheels, chairs, wagons, etc., which was the first shop established in the town, and many of the articles made there are still to be found in the county. Among the families living in this county on Mr. Kimbro's arrival and settling here soon afterward are: Mr. Tatum, who erected the first gristmill; a Mr. Gamble, the first hotel man; Mr. Bissell, a merchant; Robert and Bill Readon, also merchants; a Mr. Castleman, and the Wells family. Indians were then quite troublesome, and the settlers erected a fort on the banks of the Mr. Kimbro was in many expeditions against the Indians, was a member of the company who participated in the Mexican wars, and had many narrow escapes from death. He resided in Bastrop county until the fall of 1846, when he located on the creek known as Brushy, then in Milam, now Williamson county, where his nearest neighbors were five and eight miles distant. Milling was done at Austin and Bastrop, the former a distance of twenty-five miles. While there Mr. Kimbro was engaged in farming and at the mechanic's trade. He made the celebrated Kimbro stirrup for saddles, and was one of the most celebrated shots in the His death occurred in this county in 1882, his wife having died about 1851. They were the parents of six children, five of whom grew to years of maturity: E. U., our subject; Garrett, deceased; Nethera E., wife of

John T. Price, of Travis county; Venary, deceased; and C. M., a resident of Arkansas. E. U. Kimbro, the subject of this sketch, came to this State at the age of four years, and from infancy was obliged to rely upon himself for protection against wild beasts and wilder and more dangerous foes, the red men of the West. At the age of eighteen years he began hauling lumber for the second State capitol at Austin, and at the age of twenty-one years engaged in raising cattle and horses. In 1861 he located near where Taylor now stands. In 1862 Mr. Kimbro joined a company of militia for the late war, later became a member of Colonel Easley's company, Colonel W. L. Mann's regiment of cavalry, served on the island of Galveston, and After returning surrendered at Galveston. home he found most of his stock gone, and recovered only about one-half of his original In 1867 he removed to Travis number. county, for the purpose of educating his daughters at Parsons' Seminary; spent four years at Georgetoun, and in 1891 came to Taylor, Williamson county. He owns a beautiful residence in this city, and has three good farms in Williamson county, 450 acres

Mr. Kimbro was married, at the age of twenty-five years, to Miss Lucinda Avery, a daughter of Willis and Elzana (Weeks) Avery, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The parents moved to Missouri when young, where they were afterward married. In 1832 they came with Austin's first colony to Bastrop county, where Mr. Avery engaged in farming and stockraising. He was in many campaigns against the Indians; participated in the battle of San Jacintò, and also took part in the engagement fought by the settlers on what was called Map Battle Creek, near where Taylor now stands,

of which is cultivated.

where four of the leading citizens were killed - Jake Burleson, Daniel Gilliland, Captain Walters and a Mr. Blakey. first squad of thirty which attacked the Indians were repulsed, and on returning were met by Captain Ed Burleson, and they again opened fire. Both Indians and whites camped on the battlefield that night, but in the morning the Indians had vanished. Mr. and Mrs. Avery had the following children: Nancy, widow of William Bryant; Malinda, deceased; Vincent R. C., and W. T., of Williamson county; Lucinda, wife of our subject; Willis, deceased; Henry, of Mills county, Texas; John C., of Llano county; and Harriet, wife of Thomas Christian. The wife and mother died in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Kimbro have had five children: H. Fredonia, wife of R. B. Pumphrey; Josephine, wife of G. M. Kirkendall; Kate, at home; Edwin, deceased; and Henry, of this county. Mrs. Kimbro are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M.

# \*\*\*

AMES C. ELLIOTT, hotel-keeper and lumber merchant of Thorndale, Milam county, is a native of Tennessee, born in 1839, and is a son of Robert L. and Mary Eliza Elliott, who were natives, the father of Tennessee, born in 1810, and the mother of Alabama. His parents were married in Alabama, in 1837, and moved in 1848 to Texas, making their first stop in Cherokee county, whence they moved to Caldwell county, and later to Bell county. The father died in the year 1864, in Williamson county, near Corn Hill, the mother having died in Bell county in 1852. The father was a farmer and stock-raiser, possessed some



J.F. Allion

means, led a quiet, uneventful life and died in the esteem of those among whom his life had been passed. He was three times married, first to Parmelia Blair, who died childless; secondly to the mother of the subject of this sketch, and thirdly to Elizabeth Teague, who bore him four children. Mary Eliza Elliott, second wife of Robert L. Elliott and mother of James C. Elliott, was a daughter of Robert C. Reed, who was a prosperous Alabama planter and herself a lady of pious Christian life. She was the mother of seven children, of whom the subject of this notice is the second in age. Her eldest child was Henry B., who died after reaching manhood; Martha I. is the wife of John M. Roberts of Bell county, Texas; Thomas, who died in the Confederate army in 1862; William N. died after reaching manhood; Richard is a resident of McCulloch county, this State; and Mary, who died at about the age of twentytwo, unmarried.

James C. Elliott was ten years old when his parents moved to this State. His youth was passed in Cherokee, Caldwell and Bell counties. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company K, First Texas Cavalry, with which he served during the war, mostly in Louisiana and Texas, being much of the time on the skirmish line between the Union and Confederate lines. He took part in the series of engagements following Banks' Red river campaign and surrendered at Natchitoches, Louisiana, in May, Returning home he was engaged in 1865. driving stock until 1868, when he married and settled on a farm in Milam county, six miles south of Thorndale, where for fifteen years he was engaged in farming. In 1883 he moved to Thorndale and engaged in the hotel business, returning to his farm in about eighteen months, but taking the hotel again

in 1890, which he is now running, in connection with the lumber business. Besides his farm he owns property in Thorndale and a very good hotel and lumber trade in that place.

June 17, 1868, Mr. Elliott married Miss Sarah E. Mills, a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Mills, who moved to Texas, from Missouri, and by this union he had six children: Joseph,; Thomas R.; Ida, deceased; Minnie; Jennie, and Willis Burton.

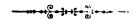
Mr. Elliott has filled the usual number of local offices in his neighborhood; is independent in politics, but a member of the Alliance and Grange, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

F. ALLISON, a farmer and pioneer of Williamson county, was born in Hardeman county, Tennessee, July 29, 1830, a son of Elisha C. and Margaret M. (Neely) Allison, natives of Virginia and South Carolina respectively. The father was a son of John Allison, a native of Virginia, and the latter's father, a Scotchman, was killed in the Revolutionary war. John Allison learned the trade of blacksmithing in Virginia, was a prominent slave-owner, and moved to Tennessee. The father of our subject was reared in the latter State, and after coming to Williamson county, Texas, became a prominent land and slave owner. His death occurred in this county in 1871. The mother of our subject died in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Allison were the parents of ten children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: J. F., our subject; Mary S., deceased, was the wife of E. Morris; Sarah J., wife of James J. Young; Elizabeth A., deceased, was the wife of H. Smith; Margaret, wife of W.J. Jamison; E. P., a farmer of Williamson county; S. N., a farmer and ginner of this county; and R. C., also a farmer of Williamson county.

F. Allison came to Texas with his father and family in 1835, when only five years of age, settling in St. Augustine county. At the outbreak of the war the family went with many of the settlers to the State line, and after their return moved to Sabine county. In 1847 they came to Williamson county, and at that time only a few settlers were scattered through the county. Here our subject grew to manhood, cast his first vote, and paid his first taxes. dians were scattered over the country, but were friendly, and game of all kinds was plentiful. In 1856 Mr. Allison built a log cabin near where he now lives, and at that time was principally engaged in the raising of horses. In 1862 he joined an independent company for service in the late war, but later became a member of Baylor's regiment, was detailed many different times for different work, and after the close of the struggle he resumed farming and stock-raising. time he owned 700 acres of land, but has since given to his children until he now has only the old homestead. His land is well improved, and he has a good, commodious residence.

Mr. Allison was married in 1856, to Miss Sarah A. Marsh, a native of Missouri and a daughter of John and Elizabeth Marsh, natives of Kentucky. The father died in Missouri, and in 1850 the mother brought her family of seven children to Williamson county, Texas. Our subject and wife had seven children: Erastus A., a traveler by occupation; Francis A., a farmer of Williamson county; Elijah P., engaged in the railroad shops at Temple; Samantha A., wife of

F. M. Utzman, a merchant of Taylor. Allison died in December, 1879, and February 9, 1881, Mr. Allison married Mrs. Virginia M. Blackburn, a daughter of John H. and Mariah (Rogers) Ferguson, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Ohio. The Rogers family came from England to America, locating in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson moved to St. Louis in an early day, witnessed nearly its complete development, and both died in that city, the father in 1864 and the mother in 1890. Mrs. Allison was married in St. Louis to Mr. Blackburn and they had two sons, - Morris L., of Cairo, Illinois, and Charles E., an engineer at Pueblo, Colorado. Mr. Allison established the post office at Connell, of which he was appointed Postmaster. Religiously, he is a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife of the Methodist Church.



F. MARTIN, proprietor of the Austin White Lime Works, is a self-made man, and one of the most prosperous and progressive citizens of Travis He was born in the city of Austin, October 8, 1856, and received his education here, in a German-American institution on Red River street. He was also a student at Dyrenforth's Commercial College, Chicago, finishing the course in 1871, before the great fire swept that city. The drug business presenting many attractions to Mr. Martin, he engaged as clerk to learn the business, but, his health failing him after about two years, he made a change and secured a position as bookkeeper with the firm of H. J. Huck & Co., lumber dealers, of Victoria, Texas. Upon leaving their employ, he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he secured a position as bookkeeper in a wholesale house, which he held for two years and a half. this time he was offered the position of paying and receiving teller in the private banking house of A. P. Wooldridge, Austin, and served with eminent success and satisfaction until he resigned, to engage in the lime manufacture, at Round Rock, and was there for a period of five years. He then formed a partnership with Mr. J. J. Walker, of Austin, and established a business at McNeil, Travis county. They constructed kilns, having a capacity of 100 barrels a day, but since Mr. Walker's retirement, at the end of the first year, Mr. Martin has increased the capacity to 300 barrels daily, and now owne and operates the largest and most complete lime works in Texas. From twenty to fifty men are employed, and the trade extends throughout the State of Texas, penetrating even the "Pan Handle," and demanding for its supply over 50,000 barrels annually. In addition to this industry, Mr. Martin conducts a general mercantile business, at McNeil, carrying a general stock of dry-goods, groceries, boots, shoes, etc. His works are very favorably located in regard to shipping facilities, being situated on the International & Great Northern, and the Houston & Texas Central Railroads. The general office of his business is at Austin, where he is also engaged in the sale of lime, cement, and other building material, his warehouses being located on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, near the freight depot.

Joseph Martin, tather of A. F. Martin, was born in Baden Baden, Germany, and died in Austin, Texas, in 1870, at the age of sixty years. He was finely educated, being a graduate of one of Germany's universities. He emigrated to America in 1849, and came directly to Texas after landing, stopping at

Indianola. He secured a position as civil engineer with a company, locating a new railroad, and afterward was employed in the State Land Office as draughtsman, a work for which he was peculiarly fitted, and which he continued to do until his death. married to Theresa Huck, a sister of H. J. Huck, of Austin, and J. A. Huck of Chicago. Mrs. Martin was born in Baden Baden, and came to the United States a few years after her husband. She survives him, at the age of sixty-five years. They were the parents of five children: C. J., a grain merchant, of Austin; A. F., the subject of this notice; Laura, wife of Prof. Buckman, of the Alamo Business College; A. A., proprietor of the Capital City Cornice Works; and J. A., of Austin, a partner of C. J., in the grain business.

Mr. A. F. Martin was united in marriage, February 15, 1886, to Mary Agnes, a sister of S. V. Dooley, a citizen of Round Rock, Texas, but a native of Ireland; Mrs. Martin also was born on the Emerald Isle, in 1862. They are the parents of three children: Mary, Anna and Alberta, and are residents of Austin. Texas. Their residence is beautifully eituated on one of the hills near the Confederate Home, on West Sixth street, which he had built in the year 1889.

will-2-river

G. GORDON, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, August 25, 1828, a son of Andrew and Eliza K. (Goff) Gordon, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia. The father was a son of Robert Gordon, a native of Virginia, who removed to Kentucky in an early day, and later went to Tennessee. The maternal grandfather of

our subject, John Goff, was also a native of Virginia, came to Texas after the late war, and died here in 1866, aged ninety-two years. The father of our subject filled many minor offices of his county, was a farmer by occupation, and was a great hunter. After coming to this State he bought over 700 acres of land, of which he cultivated 225 acres, and was a slave owner. He died June 24, 1889. His wife departed this life January 28, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Jane M., wife of W. A. Daniel; Robert M., deceased at the age of six months; J. G., our subject; Mary J. married R. S. Wylie, and both are now deceased; Eliza K. married O. M. Lesueur; Andrew F., deceased in 1873; David M., who died in the army, in 1862; George W., a resident of Memphis, Tennessee; Sarah E., deceased in 1859; William H. H., who was killed during the war, May 27, 1864, at New Hope Church; and Nancy M., who married Thomas Lane. The children are all now deceased but our subject and G. W.

J. G. Gordon moved with his parents to Mississippi in 1843, and in 1853 came to Williamson county, Texas. In the following year he engaged in mercantile business in Austin, but sold his store at the opening of the late war. He was employed as Clerk in the Land Office from 1863 until the close of the struggle, after which he again engaged in merchandising, and in 1870 removed to his present farm in Williamson county, and also controls other tracts of land. sixty acres of his farm under a fine state of cultivation. When Mr. Gordon came to this locality it was but sparsely settled, and game of all kinds was plentiful. He has always taken an active part in public affairs, served as County Treasurer of Travis county, was a candidate for the same office in this county, has always supported the Democratic party, and is well posted on all general questions. In addition to his farming and other interests, Mr. Gordon has also given some attention to stock-raising and private surveying, and is an agent for the sale of lands.

He was married at Austin, in 1862, to Miss L. R. Thompson, who was born in Nashville, Texas, September 26, 1838, a daughter of W. D. Thompson, a native of Georgia. The father came to Texas in 1831, was a soldier with Ward and Pease in 1837, and afterward became a large land owner of Austin. He was a public-spirited man, served in the Legislature of his State, and after the close of the late war returned to Burleson county, where he died in 1866. He was always a liberal contributor to churches, but was never a member of any denomination.

Mr. Thompson married Permelia A. Evans, a native of Tennessee. Her brother, D. J. Evans, is a resident of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson had eight children: Alexander C., D. D., Ann C. (deceased), Louisa R., Jasper M., Elizabeth R., Lucinda L. and Knox. Mr. and Mrs. Gordon have had two children, —Harrison, deceased in October, 1870; and William A., attending school at Austin. Mr. Gordon was formerly a member of the Whig party, but since the war has been identified with the Democratic party.



P. CROSLIN has been identified with the agricultural interests of Williamson county since 1881, when he removed from his native State to Texas. He was born in middle Tennessee July 8, 1836; there he grew to manhood in Robertson, and received a limited education. At the age of

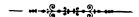
eighteen years he became self-supporting, engaging in farming; he cultivated land on the shares for a period of three years, and then turned his attention to shoemaking, as he concluded he would master a trade. At the end of twelve months, however, he returned to the plow and hoe, having purchased a a small farm, on which he resided eight years.

W. W. Croslin, his father, was born in Smith county, Tennessee, in 1805; he was a slave-owner, and was a moderately successful planter. He married Catharine Byrum, a daughter of Simeon Byrum and one of a family of eleven children; her mother's maiden name was Stork. They had a family of five children: Tamar, wife of B. D. Hulsey; one child, who died in infancy; S. P., the subject of this notice; W. B.; and Sarah, deceased, who was the wife of S. T. Bell. The father died in 1844, and the mother was married a second time, being united to Anderson Jones; she died in April, 1865.

After a varied career in his native State S. P Croslin came to Texas in 1881, as be fore stated. Crippled by a white swelling, he was unable to perform military service during the Civil war. The first six years of his residence in Williamson county he farmed on rented land; he now owns a desirable body of seventy-six acres, fifty of which are under cultivation; in 1891 he gathered nineteen bales of cotton, and the following year increased the yield to twenty-seven bales. As the result of years of close application and excellent management he is in easy circumstances. His farm is well improved, and well stocked with good grades of animals.

Mr. Croslin was married in August, 1873, to N. A. Baird, a daughter of Miles and Elizabeth (Harris) Baird, and one of a family of twelve children. Mr. and Mrs. Croslin are the parents of five children: Norman,

John, Lizzie, Fannie and Lavita. In all the relations of life Mr. Croslin has shown himself a man of the strictest integrity, and has won the entire confidence of all with whom he has been associated.



M. BURRIS, one of the early pioneer settlers of Texas, and a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Missouri, November 25, 1815, a son of David and Nellie (Lackey) Burris, natives of New The paternal grandfather of our subject served in the Revolutionary war. David Burris emigrated to Missouri at a very early day, when it was yet a Territory, and for seven years after locating there was obliged to fight the Indians. They lived in forts, and at one time their cabin had a strong puncheon door, in which was a hole to put the hand to open the door. At one time a neighbor of our subject remained alone during the day, and the Indians made a raid on the house. She closed the door, but an Indian ran his hand through the hole, and she cut his hand off with an ax. After the Indians had gone she took the hand and made her escape to the fort. Mr. and Mrs. Burris had a large family of children, of whom our subject was the third child, and he is supposed to be the only one now living. One brother came to Texas and died in Collin county.

J. M. Burris was early inured to farm labor. In the fall of 1837 he emigrated to Texas, in company with several families, and was three months on the road. He located in Red River county, where he first farmed on rented land, and remained in that county several years. He next bought wild land in Titus county, one and one-half miles from where Dangerfield now stands, afterward

went to Hopkins county, and in 1848 came to Williamson county. Mr. Burris purchased 700 acres of land, erected a pole shanty, fenced forty acres, and the first year raised a good crop of corn. He added to his original purchase until he owned over 1,500 acres of land, but has since given to his children until he now has only the old homestead, 150 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He also owns two other Before the war he owned improved farms. a number of slaves, and followed farming and stock-raising on a large-scale, but since 1886 he has given his attention entirely to the former occupation. When Mr. Burris first came to this county it was known as Milam district, and there were only about six families in what is now Williamson county. Indians were friendly, but while in Titus county they gave him considerable trouble. At one time they burned his entire crop, committed many other depredations, and during the late war killed entire families in that neighborhood. Mr. Burris was too old to participate in that struggle, but furnished three sons for the army.

He was married in Missouri, in 1836, to Miss Nancy Tankersley, a daughter of Richard Tankersley, a native of South Carolina. Mr. Tankersley fought under General Jackson at New Orleans, moved to Missouri in 1835, and came to Texas in 1837. sided in many places in this State, and his death occurred in Coryell county. Mrs. Burris was born in 1823, and died in this State, July 29, 1892, having been a devout member of the Methodist Church from early life. She will be remembered by the citizens of Williamson county for her many acts of charity and benevolence. Mr. and Mrs. Burris were the parents of thirteen children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity,

namely: Richard, who served through the late war, but lost his health in the service, and died at the home of an uncle in Lamar county; William M., also a soldier during the entire struggle, is a farmer of Williamson county; James H., who served as a substitute for his father in the army, is also a farmer of this county; Ella, wife of Spencer Fine, and they reside at the old homestead: Sarah J., deceased at the age of sixteen years; Betty, wife of Rev. Leo Allenbeck, a Methodist minister; Clarissa, wife of Samuel Lewis, a farmer of Williamson county; and Mary, wife of J. P. Bevel, and they also reside at the old homestead. Mr. Burris takes an interest in the Democratic party, but never aspires to public office. Socially, he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, and religiously is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.



AMES D. HOOKER.—There is no fact better established in the history of this country-not to go beyond it for illustration—than that family blood is transmitted from father to son, and that pride of ancestry, when rightly understood, and acted upon, exercises a most salutary influence in the shaping of individual character. The history of a dozen or more of the leading families of America, such as the Lees, the Marshalls, the Bayards, the Breckenridges, Randolphs and others of lesser note, whose names have become household words in the land, affords abundant evidence of the truth of this, while it is a matter of common observation, though in a less degree, in the daily affairs of life.

The subject of this sketch comes of a family that has been long established in this

country, and one that has an honorable record. The Hookers were originally from England. They emigrated to the New World in Colonial times, and settled in New England, where they are credited with having founded the town of Hartford, Connecticut, and where they secured a strong footing and were afterward influential factors in the settlement of that locality. From there the branch to which the subject of this notice belongs moved to North Carolina, where three brothers settled at a point in what is now Greene county, named Hookerton for them. John Hooker, the grandfather of James D., of this article, was a North Carolina planter, a man of some means, and a patriot in the times that, as the historian wrote, "tried men's souls." He served in the Revolution and died in South Carolina. James W. Hooker, the father of James D., was born in South Carolina, in 1797, and there grew to manhood, receiving a liberal education in the schools of that State. He early exhibited a taste for mathematics and became in a few years proficient in astronomy and other applied branches of that science. When a young man, he went to Alabama, where he married and became a planter and slave Later he moved to Jackson county, Florida, where he spent the remainder of his life. He served in the Seminole war under General Jackson; filled the office of Justice of the Peace in his county, became a minister of the Methodist Church, which he served faithfully for twelve years, and died in the enjoyment of a large property, and in the consciousness of a well spent life. He was greatly respected and exercised a wide influence both as a citizen and as a minister. His learning, his readiness as a talker, his earnestness, his character as a man, made him a tower of strength for order, law, morality and Christianity in the newly settled localities, where he lived, and made his death a public loss. He died January 16, 1841.

Lavica Simmons, the wife of James W. Hooker, and the mother of the subject of this notice, was also a native of South Carolina, being a daughter of Fountain and Elizabeth Simmons, who were probably born in South Carolina, being residents of the locality where the Hookers lived, and who moved about 1820 to Alabama. It was the attachment that had been formed for the daughter Lavica in the old State that took James W. to Alabama. This lady died in 1829, leaving four children, three of whom, Martha, Elizabeth and Jane, are now deceased, the only survivor being James D., of this article.

The last named was born in Dale county, Alabama, June 24, 1828. He was reared in Florida, Alabama, and Georgia, and received good educational advantages. In 1850 he came to Texas and entered Fowler Institute, at Rusk, where he remained three years. He then engaged in teaching in Cherokee county. Later he engaged in farming, in that and Houston counties, following this successfully till the opening of the war. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company A, Carter's brigade of cavalry, with which he served about a year, when he had to quit on account of sickness, and returned home. In 1863 he moved to Milam county, and settled on a farm near the present town of Milano, where he followed farming for twenty years. In 1882 he moved to Milano, where he embarked in the mercantile business, to which and his farming interests he has since devoted his time. He owns a large amount of real estate in Milam county, which represents his earnings since moving here thirty years ago, and considerable personal property also. He has served as Commissioner of the county two years, and has taken an active interest in county and neighborhood affairs.

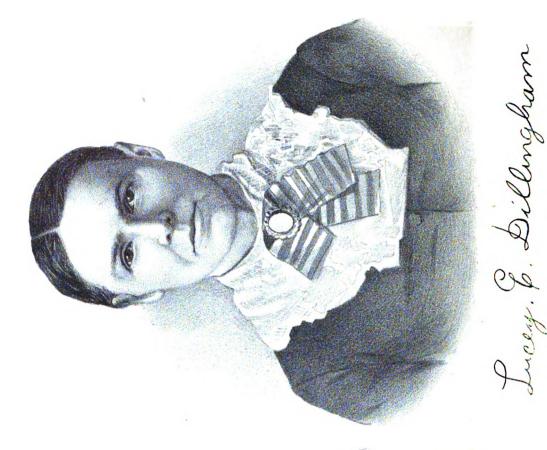
April 5, 1855, he married Martha J. Carr, a native of Tennessee, then residing in Cherokee county, this State, her parents, Erastus and Mary (Millican) Carr, having moved to Texas about 1843. The fruit of this union has been twelve children, but four of whom are now living, although eight reached maturity. The names in the order of their ages are: Martha, Tom, Frank and James C., deceased; Julia, deceased, wife of I. A. Beard; Susan, the wife of T. P. Smith, of Atascosa, Texas; George D., of Milano; Dora, deceased; W. Freeman, of Trinity county, this State; Rosa, deceased; Charles, at home; and Mary II., deceased. For more than twenty years in early life, Mr. Hooker was a member of the Church of the Disciples, of which he was also a minister and did much work of a ministerial nature; but recently he has identified himself with the "New Church," a late organization, in which he is now a minister, and of whose doctrines he is an exponent of recognized ability. His life has been devoted largely to the good of his fellow-man, in the capacity of a minister.

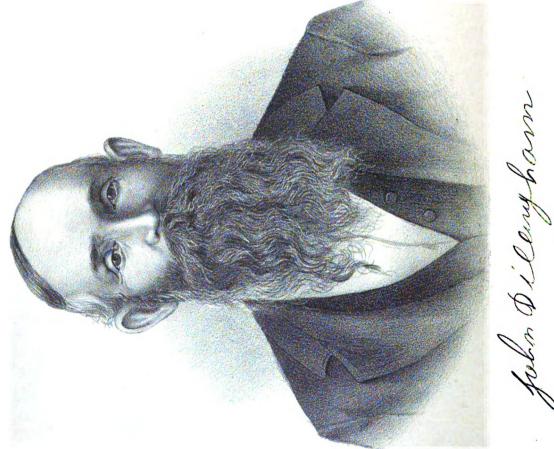
# 多人

A FAYETTE D. HILL is one of the best known physicians of Travis county, having become a fixture in the hearts of the people, and enjoys their deepest confidence in his skill to battle with disease. He is a son of Tilary and Sallie (Rector) Hill. The paternal family are of English descent, and trace their ancestors back to Rowland Hill, a noted Baptist minister in the times of the Commonwealth, and is spoken of in history for his advanced ideas on religion.

Isaac and two brothers, sons of Rowland, emigrated to America in Colonial times, locating in Maryland and Virginia. family had taken a prominent part with Cromwell in upholding the Commonwealth, and, after its fall, the feeling was so strong against them that the father thought best that his sons should leave the country. Isaac located in Virginia, and was the great-greatgrandfather of the subject of this sketch. The great-grandfather was named James, and the grandfather was Dr. Thomas Hill, who brought the family from Virginia to Tennes-A purse for coin, intricate in design, has been handed down in the Hill family since Rowland Hill's time. He hated all the customs of royalty to such an extent that instead of giving this relic to the eldest son he gave it to the youngest son, Isaac, and commanded that it should so descend. It is now owned by Benjamin Hill, of Grimes county, Texas.

Tilary Hill, the father of our subject, was a Baptist minister by profession, his father having been also a minister, as well as physician. He was married January 11, 1827, in Sevier county, Tennessee, afterward moved to Alabama, and later to Mississippi. subsequently returned to Tennessee to transact some business, and died there about 1835. The mother of our subject was of German descent, the family having come to this country in Colonial times, and located in Virginia. They were all highly educated, and members of different professions. Benjamin Rector, the grandfather of Mr. Hill, was a public officer in Tennessee and Alabama all his life After her husband's death, the mother of our subject returned to her father and home in Marshall county, Alabama, but in 1847 she came with her father's brothers and others to Bastrop, Texas. She afterward moved to





Digitized by Google

Hays county, and lived with her daughter, Mrs. Wise, until her death, July 21, 1891, aged ninety-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Hill had four children: LaFayette D.; Sarah E., widow of Thomas Harrison, of Buda, Texas; Francis, who served as a private in Terry's rangers, and died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, where he is buried; and Mary J., wife of John Wise, of Bastrop.

LaFayette D. Hill was born in Sevier county, Tennessee, January 10, 1829, and was raised by an uncle, Dr. Thomas B. Rec-The latter was a member of the medical firm of Sayers & Rector, the former the father of Joe Sayers, present Congressman from this district, and in 1850 Mr. Hill began the study of medicine with that firm at Bastrop. He took a course of lectures at the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans, and graduated at that institution in 1853, in the same class as Professor Sanford Chalie, now Professor of Physiology at that college. While Mr. Hill was a boy in Alabama two of his uncles failed in business, owing \$20,-They had a number of slaves, which 000, were subject to sale by the sheriff. The gold fields in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, were then exciting attention, and at the brothers' request they were allowed to take the slaves to the mines, where they all worked, our subject included, four years. At the end of that time they came to Texas, in 1847, arriving at Bastrop December 31, having made sufficient money to pay their debts, and also had a competency remaining. Dr. Hill is now one of the leading physicians of Travis county.

He was married June 20, 1855, in Webberville, Texas, to Sarah A. Duty, who was born and raised in this county, a daughter of Joseph and Louisa Duty. The parents came to Texas with Austin's first colony, in 1822.

Dr. and Mrs. Hill had three children: Mary E., wife of E. E. Winfrey, of this county; Joe T., who married Leora Hunter, and resides at Hunter's Bend, Travis county; and Frank, who graduated at Tulane in 1887, married Bertie White, and is now a physician of Prairie Lea, Texas. The wife and mother died March 22, 1886. March 20, 1889, at Webberville, Dr. Hill married Kate S., a daughter of Robert B. Taylor, of Stafford Court House, Virginia.

Politically, our subject is identified with the Democratic party, and socially, is a Knight Templar Mason, and High Priest of Webberville Chapter, No. 127. He was Master of Colorado Lodge, No. 96, for twenty years continuously. He is also a member of the Austin District Medical Society, and a Steward in the Methodist Church.

www.

OHN DILLINGHAM, a successful farmer of Travis county, Texas, is a son of William Dillingham, who was born in Kentucky, in 1802. The latter was one of the early proneers of Tennessee, and his death occurred in Lincoln county, that State, in He was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and was a His parents, Peter and very moral man. Rebecca (McCafry) Dillingham, were also natives of Kentucky, but subsequently located in Tennessee. Peter Dillingham was a son of Michael Dillingham, a native of England, who located in Kentucky when it was The mother of our subject, yet a Territory. nee Hannah Newton, was born in Georgia, in 1807, a daughter of Nicholas and Margarette (Cox) Newton, natives also of that Her death occurred in 1850. State.

and Mrs. William Dillingham were the parents of eleven children, viz.: Brice, who died in Tennessee, although he was a resident of Travis county, Texas, and now lies buried in this county; John, the subject of this sketch; Margarette, a resident of Tennessee; Rebecca, wife of James Irwin, also of that State; Samuel, of Tennessee; William P., who was killed in the battle of Petersburg; Hiram B., of Tennessee; Isaac N., also of that State; Hannáh, deceased when small; Diana, wife of Alexander Freeman, of Coryell county, Texas; and the youngest child died in infancy.

John Dillingham was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, May 22, 1832. At the age of eighteen years he moved with his parents to Lincoln county, that State, and in 1855 came to Texas, coming by steamboat to New Orleans, and then by ox teams to Bluff Springs, on Onion creek. He was accompanied by L. S. Woodward, Brice Dillingham, J. B. Kemp and William Brown, and our subject and Mr. Brown are the only surviving members of the party. Mr. Dillingham landed at Bluff Springs with only \$40 in money, remained there two years, spent the following two years on Parson Zivley's place, rented land two years at Merrilltown, and for the following five years rented land at Wal-Mr. Dillingham then moved to nut creek. his present location, where, after renting the first year, he purchased 640 acres of land, sixty-five acres of which was cultivated. He paid \$3,000 down, and the remainder in two Mr. Dillingham was thrown on his own resources at the age of twenty-one years, with comparatively nothing, and he now has 3,000 acres of good land in the counties of Travis, Burnet and Corvell. About 250 acres of the land is under a fine state of cul-He has about 1,000 acres of land in Travis county, where he keeps 150 head

of cattle, from fifty to seventy-five mules, 250 head of sheep, and from twenty-five to thirty horses.

Mr. Dillingham was married in 1854, to Lucy E. Woodward, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of L. S. and Jane (Wagoner) Woodward, natives also of that State. have had eleven children, namely: Clementine, wife of A. F. Tombaugh, a farmer of Coryell county, Texas; William S., a stockman of Burnet county; Annette, wife of C. D. Morris, of Merrilltown, Travis county; Sarah Margarette, wife of J. M. Wells, also of this county; John Logan, a farmer of this county; Josiah P., at home; James S., a farmer of Coryell county, Texas; Lucy Lee, wife of G. M. Saunders, a farmer of Travis county; Hiram N., a student at Gin Springs; George Washington and Sudie May, at home. In his political relations, Mr. Dillingham affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially, has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since twenty-two years of age. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church of Gilliland creek.



W. HOLLER, of Fiskville, Travis county, is well known as being the most extensive peach-grower in Central Texas, having an orchard of 6,500 bearing trees.

Mr. Holler was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1828, son of Peter and Agnes (Wagner) Holler, who were born, reared and died in that State. Mr. Holler's grandfather, Peter Holler, Sr., also a native of Pennsylvania, was twelve or fifteen years old at the time of the Revolutionary war, and took an active part in that struggle. The parents of our subject reared a family of

eight children, as follows: Peter, deceased; David, Franklin county, Pennsylvania; Samuel, deceased; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Elias Clippinger, Franklin county, Pennsylvania; Catherine, widow of a Mr. Harper, Franklin county, Pennsylvania; and Professor Joseph, deceased. The father of Mr. Holler, a farmer and miller by occupation, and a man of excellent business ability, died about 1867, and the mother passed away the following year. Both were Lutherans.

E. W. Holler was reared in Pennsylvania. The day he was twenty years old he started West, and the following two years he spent in teaching school and traveling through Ohio, Illinois and Iowa. In 1860 he came to Texas, landing first in Jefferson, Cass county, where he taught one term. Then he taught in Dallas county two years, whence he went to Grayson county and there spent two years in teaching and merchandising. Next we find him in Lampasas county, where for fifteen years he was variously employed. In 1857-'58 he was Sheriff of that county. He moved to Travis county in the spring of 1866, settling north of Austin, in the neighborhood in which he now resides, and in 1876 he moved to his present farm, six miles from Austin. At the time he settled here this land was all unimproved. He bought 185 acres, but has since sold off a small portion of it. He also owns ninety-two acres about two miles from his home place.

In 1883 Mr. Holler concluded there was money in the peach business, and started his present large orchard, setting out about 3,000 trees the first year and 3,500 the year following. These trees began to bear in 1887, since which time the only failure that has occurred was in 1890, and that was when a warm winter was followed in January by a heavy freeze which even killed some of the

trees. In this orchard among the early varieties are found the Alexander, Early Rivers, Beatrice and Amsden. Among those that come later are the Robert E. Lee, Old Mixon, Early St. John, Stonewall Jackson and Thurber; and of the late ones there are the Crawford Late, Hale's Late, and several other varieties. From this orchard he sold as high as \$1,000 worth of peaches in one year. His average crop brings him about \$700. He also has some plum trees which bear fairly well.

Mr. Holler was married in 1857, on the 12th of January, in Lampasas county, Texas, to Lucetta Anderson, daughter of A. W. Anderson. She was born in Missouri and reared in Texas. They have had twelve children, nine of whom are living, namely: A. P., of Dickens county, Texas; Henry, Lee county, Texas; William, Indian Territory; Robert, Dickens county, Texas; Arminta, at home; Theodosia, wife of Morgan McClain, resides near her father; and Mary, Sallie and Nannie, at home.

Mr. Holler affiliates with the Democratic party. During the past twenty years he has taken a lively interest in political matters, attending conventions, etc., but has never aspired to official position. He served as a member of the Home Guards during the Civil war.

Mr. Holler is a member of the Baptist Church.

www.

From the writings of Rev. Rufus C. Burleson, of Waco, Texas, the following is culled concerning this justly celebrated family:

"The Burleson family is of Welsh origin, and derives its name from Burles, meaning

a strong man. All the Burlesons in America originated from two brothers, Sir Edward Burleson, who located in Jewett City, Connecticut, in 1716, and Aaron Burleson, who settled in North Carolina in 1726. The latter's descendants have always emigrated south of Mason and Dixon's line, except in one or two instances. Aaron came to find his brother Edward, but, not being successful in his efforts, settled in Buncombe, Mitchell county, North Carolina. He raised seven sons and six daughters. The former entered the Revolutionary war, and four perished. three survivors, Thomas remained in North Carolina; Jesse went to Mobile, Alabama; and Aaron started to join his intimate friend, Daniel Boone, in Kentucky, but was murdered by the Indians in crossing Clynch river, Tennessee. He left a large family, of whom Captain James Burleson, father of our subject, was a member.

"Captain James Burleson was the special and confidential commissary of General Andrew Jackson at the battles of Horse Shoe Bend and New Orleans. He afterward located in Alabama, on the Tennessee river, and owned the ferry where the Memphis and Charleston roads now cross. Becoming involved with the Indians at that point, the family moved to Missouri, but after a few years returned to Tennessee, locating in Hardeman county. From there they came to Bastrop county, Texas, some in 1827 and others in 1830—'31."

Aaron Burleson, the youngest son of the family, was born in Alabama, October 10, 1815. Coming to Texas with the family in 1830 or 1831, when a young man, he endured all the trials and dangers of that early period. He was a brother of the noted Indian fighter, General Edward Burleson, and was frequently with him in his expeditions against

the red men. He also fought bravely under him at the capture of the Mexican army in San Antonio, December 5, 1835, and at the battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836. 1838 he returned to Tennessee and married Minerva J. Seaton, who returned with him to his home on the Colorado, through a wilderness of 800 miles, riding the entire distance They settled at the month of on horseback. Walnut creek, in Travis county, where the wife died in 1855. There were six children of Mr. and Mrs. Burleson, viz.: John, who enlisted in the Confederate army, was captured at Arkansas Post, and died in the Union prison of Camp Butler; Jefferson W., of Manor, Texas; Nannie, now Mrs. John Taylor, of Webberville; Vollie, wife of Edd Taylor, of Austin; and two deceased in infancy.

May 15, 1856, Mr. Burleson married the lady who now survives him, Miss Jane Tannehill, a daughter of J. C. and Jane (Richard-The parents were married son) Tannehill. in Tennessee, came to Texas in 1829, and were members of Austin's second colony at Bastrop, where the father built the first house in that town. He served in many positions of trust and responsibility, and acquired the title of Judge. They lived there until the "runaway scrape" of 1836, and then located in La Grange. In 1839 Mr. Tannehill settled on his headright, which joined the city of Austin on the east. The mother died there in 1855 and the father in 1863. was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. They were the parents of the following children: Francis, who died from wounds received at the battle of Mansfield; Cynthia was Mrs. Joel Minors; Jesse J., also deceased; Jane, wife of our subject; and William J., of Burnet county, Texas. and Mrs. Burleson had six children, namely: Edward, engaged in agricultural pursuits near Webberville; Lillie married D. B. Matthews, also of this city, and died April 2, 1893, leaving five small children; Janie, wife of Robert Deats; Rufus, of Webberville; Libbie, at home; and Tinnie, wife of C. W. Hill, of Bastrop county. Aaron Burleson died January 13, 1855, near Austin, and his widow now makes her home with her children, near Webberville. From an obituary notice which appeared in the Austin Statesman the following is taken:

"Aaron Burleson, one of the oldest and best known citizens of this county, died suddenly at his home near Govalle, some two miles east of Austin, yesterday morning. He was one of the purest men and best citizens Texas ever lost. As a husband, father, citizen and a Christian he had no superiors and very few equals. In 1849 he and his wife were happily converted, and, although Baptists in sentiment, from great attachment to the pastor, Rev. Finis E. Foster, Alford Smith and others, they joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1859, impelled by early conviction and mature investigation to admit that the Baptists were right, he bade a respectful and tender farewell to his beloved Presbyterian brethren, and was baptized into the fellowship of the Austin Baptist Church by the pastor, the Rev. Woodlief Thomas. He was ordained a Deacon in 1860, and served faithfully in that important office twenty-five years. But to his modest, pure and loving heart, 'home was the dearest spot on earth,' and in his home and among his immediate neighbors his virtues shone out most resplendently.

"His tenderness and devotion to his family, mingled with firmness, no language can express, and among his neighbors he was loved as a peacemaker. To his clear judgment, common sense and honest heart his

neighbors referred their difficulties, and cheerfully accepted his advice and decisions. By economy and untiring industry he accumulated a large fortune, and made most ample preparation for the education and comfort of his twelve children. He died suddenly, just entering his three-score years and ten. He had been complaining for some weeks, but felt better and rode down to his lower plantation. On returning he complained of a severe pain in his breast, but his family physician gave him medicine which seemed to relieve him entirely, and he seemed stronger and more cheerful than for weeks. On the fatal morning of the 13th he walked out on his farm to look after some stock. After walking some distance he called out, 'I feel like falling.' The boy caught him and laid him on the ground, but he never spoke. A freedman, living near by, ran for his family and a physician. His devoted wife and children ran to his relief. His noble heart for the first time was unmoved by their sobs and cries. All medical skill was in vain. He never breathed. The doctors pronounced it apoplexy. But the weight of seventy winters and the ceaseless wear and tear of seventy years on the tented field, on the track of the bloody savage, as well as on the farm, had completely exhausted all the powers of nature. The silver cord was loosed, the golden bowl was broken, the pitcher at the fountain, and the wheel at the cistern.

"Thus lived and died Aaron Burleson, a grand type of a genuine old Texan. His cheek never paled in the thickest of the battle, and his heart and purse were open to the cries of the widow and orphan. Ever ready to live or die for his country, yet he never sought or accepted office. He lived seventy years amid all the bloody and exciting scenes of frontier life without a stain, and died with-

out a groan. Oh, what a model for his sons, his relations and the youth of America! With a nation of such citizens our Republic would eclipse Greece and Rome, and shine on with ever increasing splendor till the stars grow dim. He was the last of his noble father's fourteen children, except one half-sister, Mrs. Texas Burleson Brooks, wife of C. W. Brooks, of Georgetown, Texas."

Jefferson W., the eldest living son of our subject's first marriage, was born November 11, 1841. He had just arrived at manhood when the war broke out, and, like all loyal young men of his time, willingly enlisted in the service of his country. He became a member of the Eighth Texas Cavalry, Terry's Rangers, and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesborough, Perryville and Chickamauga. After the last-named engagement he returned home, and did not again enter the army. Mr. Burleson lived in the Colorado valley, near Webberville, until 1890, when he came to Manor for better educational advantages. He is one of the leading farmers in Travis county, and has 500 acres of land under a fine state of cultivation. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously, a member of the Baptist Church.

September 26, 1867, in Travis county, Mr. Burleson was united in marriage with Fannie Browning, a native of Washington county, Texas, where her parents had moved from Arkansas. She was a daughter of William and Celenah Browning. They had three children: W. H., of Lampasas, Texas; John P., of Malvern, this State; and Mrs. Burleson. Mr. and Mrs. Burleson have had nine children: Lena (now Mrs. L. H. Glasscock, of Austin), Jefferson, Woodson, Maggie, Baylor, Eugene, Aaron, Clarence and Olin.

Edward Burleson, the eldest son of Aaron

Burleson by his second marriage, was born February 26, 1857, and was educated in Austin and at the Waco University. He is now a farmer and resides in Webberville. In 1885 he was united in marriage with Ida Taylor, who died July 20, 1890, leaving one child, Inez. October 25, 1892, Mr. Burleson married Mattie, a daughter of James Wood.

Rufus C., the youngest son of Aaron Burleson by his second marriage, was born July 21, 1865, and was educated in the common schools and at Adrian College. He now owns a farm of about 450 acres, 250 acres of which are cultivated. Mr. Burleson was married at Austin, December 4, 1889, to Martha, a daughter of Mrs. E. H. Deats. To this union have been born two children: Norma and Edward. Mr. Burleson affiliates with the Democratic party.



J. SNEED, one of the most highly respected citizens of Delvalle, is a pioneer of Travis county, having resided here since 1848. He was born at Fayetteville, Arkansas, February 19, 1844, and was a child of four years when his father, S. G. Sneed, emigrated with his family to the Lone Star State. He attended the common schools of that day, and at the age of sixteen years, then a zealous patriot, joined Captain Fisher's company; he was assigned to the Sixth Texas regiment, Colonel Garland, and was ordered to Petersburg, Virginia, and afterward joined the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in the engagements at Arkan. sas Post, where the brigade were captured and held prisoners at Camp Butler for about five months; then at Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. At the latter place he was severely wounded, a minie ball piercing his

lungs. At the end of six months spent in the hospital he was granted a furlough, and was not again in service. He was married the year the war closed, and the following year settled in his present home. He owns a fine farm of 500 acres, and has placed 150 acres under good cultivation; the soil is of a most desirable quality, and yields abundant harvests.

Although a pronounced Democrat, until recently Mr. Sneed has not taken an active interest in politics. During a recent campaign between the two Democratic factions in Texas, he announced himself for Hogg, and aided very materially in carrying his box for him.

S. G. Sneed, father of W. J., was born in Missouri in 1802; there he grew to maturity and was educated for the legal profession. He removed to Arkansas at an early date and practiced law there before coming to Texas; he held the office of County Judge before the war, and when the questions arose that led to the war declared himself for secession. was united in marriage to Miranda Adkins, and they reared a family of eleven children: Edward, deceased; Louisa, wife of John B. Costa; Thomas E., an attorney of Austin; Susan E., widow of Dr. R. S. Morgan; Mary C., deceased, was the wife of S. Mussett; S. G., County Superintendent of Schools of Travis county; Miranda, wife of J. A. Bledsoe; Isabella, wife of T. G. Anderson; W. J., the subject of this biography; Matilda, deceased, was the wife of Calvin Goodloe; and Newton, a farmer of Dallas county.

Our subject was married in September, 1865, to Mary E., a daughter of Nicholas McArthur, an early settler of Travis county, who came as early as 1836; he reared a family of three children: Mary E., J. P., and John T. Mr. and Mrs. Sneed are the

parents of five children: Fannie, the wife of Victor Oatman; William G., Loda J., S. T., and Mack A. The sons were educated in the district schools, and the daughters in the Catholic schools, the mother being a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

### MIN Sum

R. PEARCE, a well-to-do farmer of Travis county, is one of the leading citizens of Delvalle. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Bradley county, February 28, 1854. His father, James Pearce, a Virginian by birth, removed to Tennessee about the year 1845, and there became prominent in his county; he held the office of Sheriff at the time of his death. He was a secessionist at heart, and contributed liberally of his means to the Confederacy. He died in 1862, at the age of forty-five years. He had just succeeded in securing a contract with the Confederate Government for supplying a large quantity of lead for the manufacture of ammunition. His father, Lewis Pearce, was also born in Virginia, and followed farming in the latter years of his life. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and when the struggle between Texas and Mexico came he joined the forces of the young Republic and aided her in winning her independence. He returned to Tennessee, where he died at an advanced age. James Pearce married Mary, a daughter of Thomas Burch of Virginia; her mother's maiden name was Mary Smith, and she was one of a family of seven children: John, deceased; Reuben, Eliza, wife of Mr. McCoy; Mary, J. C., Houston, and Mark. Mr. and Mrs. Pearce were the parents of eight children: James, deceased; Mary, wife of Alexander Johns; T. R., whose name heads this notice; John, W. G., and three children who died in infancy.

A meager education was all that Mr. Pearce could secure, and at the age of fifteen years he was forced from the shelter of his own home by a stepfather. In search of work he went to Murfreesborough, Tennessee, but the scourge of cholera which swept the land compelled him to return to his home. A month later he went to west Tennessee, and secured employment near Paris, where he remained until 1875. Having accumulaed a small sum of money he came to Texas and located in Travis county; he first worked for a Mr. Vance in a dairy, and afterward was in the employ of W. D. Miller. izing the advantages of cultivating land for himself he rented a tract, and kept "bachelor's hall." In 1887 he removed to his present home, his wife having inherited a fine farm of 4161 acres; he subsequently purchased 200 acres. For the past fifteen years he has made a specialty of feeding cattle for market, and annually sends some excellent specimens to the city trade.

He was married December 24, 1877, to Mattie A., a daughter of Robert Jones; she was born November 6, 1851. They are the parents of seven children: Mary Iola, L. Ernest, A. D., Lulu Belle, R. J., J. W., and C. A.

### MM77Mm

brother of V. R. C. Avery, and was another one of the substantial yeomen of Williamson county, Texas, residing in the same precinct with his brother. He was born in Bastrop county, Texas, April 8, 1840. Like other boys of those early days, much of his time was spent in working with cattle and farming, rather than in the schoolroom, schools at that time being few and far between.

The tocsin of war found him on the threshold of manhood, and willing to "do and to dare" for the fair Southland. He accordingly enlisted in the service and reported with the rest of his company for duty. "The spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak." Willis Avery had never been a strong boy, and now that a duty presented itself that needed none but strong men, he found himself not equal to the task. Taking advantage of a detail, therefore, he returned home, and was not again asked to go to the front.

Much of his early manhood was given to the business of freighting, the Williams boys being his employers. He finally concluded to begin farming, and, buying a tract of land near that of his brother, V. R. C., at \$6 per acre, he built him a home. After experience proving the location a poor one on account of its sickly character, he invested in the tract now owned by his widow, and built the home she occupies. The farm consists of some 415 acres, traversed by Brushy creek, well timbered, and furnishing 235 acres of tillable soil of the rich, black variety peculiar to this The county line dividing Williamson and Travis crosses it, the nearest trading point being the flourishing little town of Hutto, about six miles distant. sixty-eight bales of cotton were made on the place, requiring six men to work the crop.

Mr. Avery married the lady who now survives him, January 22, 1862. Mrs. Avery's maiden name was Sallie Reid, she being the daughter of Hutchinson and Elizabeth (Curtis) Reid. She was born and reared in Texas, together with the following family: James, who enlisted in the Confederate service, and was killed in battle; Bartlett, living in Gonzales county, Texas; Sarah, born October 11, 1840, is the widow of our subject; John,



J. J. Lavis

living in Bastrop county; Van Zandt and William, both of Gonzales county; and Mary, now Mrs. Swain, of Travis county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Avery were born children as follows: Nora, born July 11, 1863, is the wife of W. A. Mayhall, and has three children, the Mayhall family residing with Mrs. Avery; Thomas, born November 10, 1865, married Callie Carroll, and has four children, their home also being on the old farm; the other children are single: Melinda, born August 25, 1867; James, September 18, 1869; John, February 9, 1872; Dora, July 16, 1874, is deceased; Martin, September 19, 1875; Hugh, November 12, 1877; Nancy, October 22, 1879; Albert, January 16, 1882; and Mary E., January 22, 1885. Mrs. Avery is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the faith of which church she is rearing her family.

Mr. Avery departed this life January 6, 1889.

OSEPH J. DAVIS is one of the wellknown, substantial farmers of Travis County, and, although not a Texan by birth, is yet of sufficient years in the State to merit the name of old settler. He is a son of Jenkins and Jane (Calvert) Davis, both born and raised in Tennessee. After marriage they spent ten years in Arkansas, returned to Tennessee in 1842, and in 1852 moved to Texas, locating south of Austin, Travis county, in the neighborhood of where our subject now resides. The mother died August 27, 1862, and the father afterward moved further north in Texas, finally dying in Hood county. Mr. and Mrs. Davis were the parents of twelve children, viz.: Andrew C., Mary A., John A., Martha J., Rebecca, Joseph J., our subject; W. R., of |

Creedmoor, Travis county; Charity, wife of James A. Hewitt, also of this county; Samuel G., David! E., George H., deceased; and F. E.

J. J. Davis, the subject of this sketch, was born in Arkansas, September 19, 1840, and was twelve years of age when he came with his parents to Texas. His life has been that of the hard-working, successful farmer and stock-raiser, and he is now a good business man. His ranch consists of 1,000 acres of fine pasture and farm land, 350 acres of which is cultivated, and the remainder affords an excellent range for stock. The land lies between Slaughter and Onion creek, eight miles southwest of Austin. During the late war Mr. Davis served as a State ranger under Captain John Dix, and assisted in guarding the frontier.

In the fall of 1865 he was united in marriage with Mary E., a daughter of Judge Thomas W. Nolen, a pioneer settler of Travis county. To this union were born six children: Finis, who died on reaching manhood; Jennie, wife of Nicholas A. Dawson, a lawyer of Austin; and Cordie, Joseph, Daisy and Mary, at home. The wife and mother departed this life February 1, 1883. Dr. Davis afterward married Miss Blumen Hughes.

Politically, he acts with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Onion Creek Lodge, No. 220. Mr. Davis holds the respect and esteem of his neighbors, and is one of the leading men of Travis county.

# となる

OSEPH R. ROWLAND, a successful merchant of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Lamar county in the historic year of 1846,

and comes of one of the early settled families of this county. His father, Pleasant Roland (who always spelled his name in this way although the majority of the family spelled it with a w), was a native of Alabama, where he was born in the first year of this century and where twenty-eight years later he married and came to Texas, in 1842, settling in Lamar county. He took up his residence with his wife and two children on what was then the outposts of civilization, where he lived for nine years. At the end of that time he lost his faithful helpmate, and discouraged and broken up in home he returned to his native State, but came again to Texas at a later date and passed the remainder of his life in Collin county, where he died in 1879, after a long life spent in the quiet pursuits of the farm.

For a few years after his mother's death the subject of this sketch made his home with a married sister, a Mrs. Davis, in Collin county. Then a stripling at the age of ten, he began the serious duties of life for himself. For a number of years he worked among the neighboring farmers at common farm labor or whatever else he could get to do, earning a livelihood, growing strong in body and in sturdy self-reliance. The second year of the war found him a youth of sufficient age and strength to bear arms, and he was accordingly enlisted in the Confederate service, entering Company F, Martin's regiment, with which he served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He discharged his duties acceptably in camp and field, and after the surrender returned to Collin county, where he turned his hand at once to the pursuits of peace. He took up carpentering as a means of support and followed it for a number of years. Then about 1870 he engaged in merchandising and was so engaged at the towns of Bremond, Wortham and Palmer along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railway, which was then being built north toward Red river for about four In the latter part of 1874 he located at Rockdale, where he shortly afterward embarked again in mercantile pursuits, which he has since steadily followed at this place. He is thus one of Rockdale's oldest merchants, and one who has met with marked success throughout his whole career in this place. He has handled almost all kinds of merchandise since he has been in business here, and has had partnerships at one time and another with many of Rockdale's leading men. For four years past he has been handling general merchandise and has a trade varying from \$40,000 to \$50,000 a year. In addition to this he owns good property in the town, consisting mainly of business buildings but including also a neat, modest residence, and has some stock in a few of the local enterprises. What Mr. Rowland owns he has made since settling in Rockdale, and having succeeded reasonably well he is naturally much attached to the place and all of its interests. Whatever tends to stimulate the industry of his town or promote its general welfare receives his hearty support and assistance. For twenty years past he has been devoted wholly to business, having taken only such part in public matters as might be expected of any citizen. Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights of Honor, to all of which he gives an earnest support.

In 1867 Mr. Rowland married Miss Sallie M. Lee, a daughter of W. J. E. Lee, who moved to Texas about 1859 and settled at Palestine. Mrs. Rowland was born in Sumter district, South Carolina, and was a girl about eight years old when her parents

came to Texas. She was reared mainly in Palestine. Mr. and Mrs. Rowland have but one child, Alice Pearl, now a young lady verging on womanhood.



OHN P. STURGIS, a member of the firm of Womack & Sturgis, of Taylor, was born in Columbus, Georgia, in 1851, a son of John and Eliza (Cook) Stur-The father was engaged in mercantile business in Columbus, and his death occurred when our subject was but three years of age. The mother afterward moved to this State, landing in Montgomery, Montgomery county, on Christmas day, 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Sturgis were the parents of five children: Lucy, widow of John C. Womack; Laura, deceased; Sallie C., deceased, was the wife of W. T. Nobles; John P., our subject; and Josephine, wife of Charles Peynghaus, of Madisonville, Texas.

John P. Sturgis, the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools of Montgomery, Texas, and completed his education at Dolbear's Commercial College, New Orleans, graduating at that institution at the age of nineteen years. After returning home he was employed as a laborer on a railroad, · next followed contracting one year, served as Deputy County and District Clerk of Montgomery county one year, spent the following year as bookkeeper for the firm of Gary & Nobles, and then formed a partnership with J. W. Womack and W. T. Nobles, under the firm name of W. T. Nobles & Co. In addition to his other business interests, Mr. Sturgis has served as vice-president of the First National Bank since its organization in 1883.

In 1876 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Anna Griffith, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of John and Rebecca (Trion) Griffith, natives also of that State. The father died in his native State, and the remainder of the family afterward came to Texas, locating near Montgomery. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith had ten children, all of whom lived to years of maturity, and only one is now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Sturgis have had one child, William J., born January 8, 1877, and died in 1888. In his social relations, our subject is a member of the A. L. of H.

### \*\*\*

TENRY LOCKWOOD, lumber merchant of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native Texan, having been born in Harris county, October 18, 1855. His father, William R. Lockwood, was a native of Connecticut; born November 13, 1805; reared in that State and in New York, near the city of Buffalo, whither his parents moved when he was young. He left New York at the age of sixteen and came South, stopping at New Orleans, where he shortly afterward engaged for a whaling voyage, during which time he was in foreign seas for a year. then returned to New Orleans, and about 1823 or 1824 came to Texas on a tour of exploration. After making two or three trips back and forth between Texas and New Orleans, he settled in Houston, Harris county, where he engaged in cutting and shipping wood from that locality to Galveston. Later he moved to Tarkington's prairie, which was then in Liberty county, and there in 1839 married Elizabeth McDonald, a native of Louisiana and daughter of John McDonald, a veteran of the war of 1812, who moved to Texas about 1806. From Tarkington's prairie he returned to Harris county, taking up his residence on Green's Bayou, where he

lived until his death, which occurred June 20, 1867. He was a mechanic, being a skilled workman in wood and iron, and in earlier life gave his 'attention to the trades, but about 1852 took up farming and stockraising, which he followed successfully until his death. He was elected Sheriff of Harris county once in an early day, but refused to serve, having no taste for public position. He was Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic order and a zealous supporter of the churches, but not a member of any church organization. The Lockwoods from whom the subject of this sketch descended came originally from England, emigrating to America in Colonial times and settling in New England, probably in Connecticut. The McDonalds of his mother's side of the house were Scotch, early immigrants also to this country.

The eight children of William R. and Elizabeth Lockwood are Hannah Jane, the deceased wife of H. M. Lewis; Elizabeth, now residing near Industry, in Austin county; William, a farmer and stock-raiser of Harris county; Frank, a farmer in Harris county; Mary Ann, the deceased wife of Julius Sternenberg of Austin county; Henry of this notice; Warren, a miner in New Mexico; and Elam, a merchant of Nelsonville, Austin county.

Henry Lockwood was reared in Harris county, this State, where he was born, and began to look out for himself at the age of seventeen. In 1875, about the time he reached his majority, he went to Austin county, where he rented land and began farming. In 1879 he moved to Bell county, where, in connection with his brother, Frank, he bought a small place and farmed for four years. He then clerked for about two and a half years in the mercantile business at Tay-

lor, when, in February, 1886, he came to Rockdale and became superintendent for Thompson & Company in the lumber business. He was at this for three and a half years, when J. E. Tucker of Taylor and himself formed a partnership in the lumber business at Rockdale, which continued till January, 1892, at which date Mr. Lockwood bought his partner's interest and is now alone. He has about an \$8,000 stock of lumber and does a business of \$30,000 a year. He also owns some good real estate in Rockdale and stock in two or three of its local enterprises. He is not only a competent business man, as these facts show, but a publicspirited citizen whose best wishes are for the prosperity of his town and who contributes liberally of his means toward that end.

October 19, 1892, Mr. Lockwood married Miss Emma Bagley, and a native of Burleson county, Texas, and a daughter of William H. and E. T. Bagley, of Alabama, who moved to this State about 1852. He and his wife are members of the church, he of the Methodist, of which he is Steward, and Superintendent of Sunday-schools, and she of the Cumberland Presbyterian. He is also a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Knights of Honor and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.



RS. ELIZABETH H. DEATS, of Webberville, Travis county, is the widow of Paul Deats, for many years a farmer on the banks of the Colorado river, below Austin. He was born in Germany, August 9, 1829, a son of Andrew and Mary Deats, also natives of that country. In the early '30s the family came to Bastrop, Texas. Mr. Deats was married in Bastrop county, August 29, 1850, and they continued to re-

side there until 1858, when they located in Llano county, for better stock privileges. After a residence there of about fifteen years, be bought the farm which Mrs. Deats still owns, located two and a half miles below Austin, where he died June 11, 1885. Mr. Deats was respected by all who knew him, and is mourned by a large circle of friends. He was a Democrat in his political views, was a Master Mason, and, although not a member of any church, was a moral man during his entire lifetime. Mr. and Mrs. Deats had seven children: Mary E., at home; Thomas A. married Annie Elkins of Mitchell county, and now resides in Comanche county; Laura, deceased at the age of two years and ten months; Robert A. married Jane Burleson and lives near his mother; Eliza, wife of Thomas Thrasher, of Travis county; Martha F., wife of Rufus Burleson and lives near her mother; Paul M. married Eunice Banks and resides with his mother.

Mrs. Deats, the subject of this sketch, was born in Coweta county, Georgia, a daughter of Burrel and Elizabeth (Sorrels) Ware. The family came to Bastrop county in 1840, and located on the Colorado river, fourteen miles below the town of Bastrop, where the parents both died. Mrs. Deats lived at the old home near Austin until 1891, when she erected a beautiful little home near Webberville, and will pass the remaining days among her children and grandchildren.



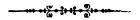
OHN. C. WILSON, of Travis county, Texas, was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, December 23, 1825, a son John and Mary Nash (May) Wilson. The Wilson family are of Irish descent, and moved from Tennessee to Rowan county,

North Carolina. The grandfather of our subject, John Wilson, lived in that State during the Revolutionary war, and the father was also born and raised to manhood At the age of fourteen years he volunteered to go to Jackson's aid at New Orleans, but the battle was over before his company reached the scene. A few years afterward he emigrated to Tennessee, where, in Rutherford county, in 1817, he married Mary May. She died in 1838. They were the parents of ten children, only two of whom are now living,—John C., our subject; and Rebecca, wife of S. Webb, of Eureka Springs, Arkansas. In 1840 the father married Rhoda Manor, of Rutherford county, and in 1850 they located on the Colorado river, in the neighborhood known as Hornby's Bend, Travis county, Texas, where Mr. Wilson died in 1852. His widow survived him about thirty years. They had six children, four now living,—D. M., a real-estate dealer of Austin; Don, a merchant of that city; Scott, also of Austin; and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Alley, of Travis county.

John C. Wilson, the subject of this sketch, was born and raised in Tennessee, but came to Texas when a young man, in 1847. On arriving in Travis county he found a company forming for the Mexican war, and he immediately enlisted in Benjamin Hill's company, which was a part of Hays' regiment, and went to the front. They arrived too late to take part in any of the battles, and the company disbanded on Nueces river, after which Mr. Wilson entered Baylor's company at Monterey, and served until peace was declared. In 1853 he located on his present farm af 600 acres, five miles south of Austin, 300 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. At the time of

the Civil war Mr. Wilson did not feel it his duty to leave his family until the struggle had nearly closed, when he entered a company and served in Arkansas and Louisiana. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat, and has voted that ticket from 1848, for Lewis Cass, to 1892, for Cleveland. He is a Master Mason, and a member of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Wilson was married May 31, 1854, in Travis county, to Mildred R. Smith, who was born in Tennessee but came to Texas with her father in 1850. She was a daughter of William Smith, a Primitive Baptist minister. Our subject and wife had twelve children, viz.: Mary E., now Mrs. W. W. Puckett, of Buda, Texas; William S., of Travis county; Annie W., wife of J. T. McGee, of Hutto, this State; John M., also of Travis county; J. B., a resident of Granger; Mildred E., now Mrs. W. D. Miller, of this county; Sallie B., wife of Millo Sloss, of Granger; and D. M., Robert Lee, Benjamin II., Albert S. and Edna, at home. The wife and mother died March 27, 1892, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Church. She was a helpmate to her husband, a kind aud affectionate mother, and a good neighbor.



DWARD SEIDERS, deceased, was a son of Jacob and Mary Seiders, natives of Maine. The father lived and died in Waldborough, that State, was a farmer by occupation, served as sheriff of his native county, was a Democrat in his political relations, and an active member and Deacon in the Congregational Church. He gave his children good educational advant-

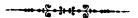
ages, and was held in high esteem in the neighborhood in which he lived. Mrs. Seiders, also a member of the Congregational Church, was an exemplary woman. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders are both now deceased. They were the parents of seven children: Henry, John, Ambrose, William, Elizabeth, Jane and Edward, all now deceased, but lived to ages ranging from seventy to ninety years.

Edward Seiders, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lincoln county, Maine, February 27, 1813. At the age of seventeen years he began teaching a winter school as a means for further education, and later spent one year in a seminary. At the age of twenty years he found employment as clerk in a wholesale dry-goods house in Boston, but finding that occupation too confining he accepted a position as traveling salesman for the same firm, which he continued about two In 1834, on account of lung trouble, Mr. Sèiders removed to New Orleans, where he was employed as shipping clerk in the Andrews Bros. dry-goods house, but was also obliged to abandon that position on account of ill health. At that time yellow fever became an epidemic, but as he was about to leave the city his doctor told him his life was not worth running for, and he remained, contracted the fever, and was cured of hemorrhages. Mr. Seiders then went by water to Victoria, thence to Brazoria, where he was engaged in the mercantile business two years, and next removed to Austin. the latter city he embarked in the grocery and livery business, and in 1850 located on his farm hear Seiders Springs, which was named in his honor. He first lived in a log house built by his father-in-law. Mr. Seiders made his own way in the world from the age of seventeen years, and, notwithstanding

poor health, was successful in all his undertakings. His death occurred in Austin, June 16, 1892.

In 1846 our subject was united in marriage to Louisa Maria White, a daughter of Gideon White, who was killed by Indians near Seiders Springs. To this union were born three children: Edward G., a jeweler of Kansas City, Missouri; Henry B., a railroad contractor of Taylor, Texas; and Pinkney, a farmer by occupation, and a resident of The wife and motheralied in 1854, having been a member of the First Presbyterian Church. Mr. Seiders was again married January 20, 1858, to Letitia Lewis, a daughter of John E. and Ann (Scott) Lewis. The father served in the war for Texas, took part in the battle of San Jacinto, was present at the capture of Santa Anna, and served as a gunsmith in Sam Houston's army. mother now resides in Austin. Mrs. Lewis had thirteen children, viz.: William, deceased; John; James; Jacob, deceased; Letitia, wife of our subject; Phebe, wife of Edd Spencer, of Fayette county, Texas; Emily, a deaf mute, who was the first female student in the Deaf and Dumb College, at Austin, and has been a teacher there for twenty-five years; Mary, deceased, was the wife of James George; Alfred, deceased; Anna Laura, now Mrs. John Taylor, of Fayette county; Nellie, wife of J. T. W. Lowe, assistant editor of the Mercury, of Dallas; Jesse, a farmer of Milam county; and Bessie, wife of H. B. Beck, of Austin. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders have had five children: John, a stockman of San Saba county, has served as County Commissioner of that county; Jefferson D., proprietor of the Texas City Transfer, of Taylor; Robert L., clerk in a hardware store in San Saba county; Arthur James, at the old home place in Austin; and Alfred at home.

Mr. Seiders was identified with the Democratic party, and, although not a member of any church, was a liberal supporter of the same. He was a man of even temper, jovial disposition, was well informed and charitable, and was respected by all who knew him.



R. L. J. TURNER, physician and surgeon of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Spartanburg district, South Carolina, where he was born April 21, 1839. His parents were also natives of South Carolina, his father, Peyton Turner, having been born in Spartanburg district, in 1817, and his mother, whose maiden name was Lucinda Grimes, in Newberry district, in 1823. The parents were married in their native State, and resided there until 1856, when they emigrated to Texas, settling in Bell county. In that county, their children, eight in number, were principally reared.

The second of these, Losson John, the subject of this notice, received his literary education at Spartanburg, South Carolina, and returning to that place in 1859 read medicine with an old friend of his father's, Dr. Rowland, and later entered the medical college at Charleston, where he had taken one course of lectures when the war opened. He entered the Confedeate army in 1861, enlisting in Company I, Ninth South Carolina Infantry. He served in this command in the capacity of Orderly Sergeant, First Lieutenant and Captain, commanding the company for nearly two years, when he resigned and joined Company A, Eighth Texas (Terry's Texas rangers), with which he served till the close of the war. He took part in most of the engagements that were fought on Virginia and Maryland soil during his connection with the army operating in that locality, and when he was placed with the army in the West he was in all of the Georgia campaign and with Hood on his return into Tennessee, taking part in all the battles in which his command participated in Tennessee and Georgia. At the close of the war he resumed his medical studies and graduated at the Georgia Medical College, at Augusta, in 1867.

Returning to Texas, he located at Cameron, Milam county, where he immediately took up the practice of his profession. He had been at that place but a short time when, on account of the death of Dr. Wiley, of the San Gabriel and Little River country, he was called to that locality, and served the people there until his recent removal to Rockdale.

In 1869 Dr. Turner married Miss Georgie Randle, of Washington county, Texas, a daughter of William Randle, an old Texan, mention of whom will be found in the sketch of John T. Randle, which appears elsewhere in this volume. By this marriage the Doctor had two sons, Ira H. and Bailie P. wife and mother died in 1878. The Doctor subsequently married Miss Lulie Rasberry, of Milam county, a daughter of Josephus and Ella Rasberry, natives of Tennessee and Mississippi respectively, who moved to Texas about 1885, Mrs. Turner being a native of Mississippi. One child has been the issue of this marriage—Eugene Edgar.

While the medical profession has always numbered Dr. Turner as one of its most active members, he has also been identified with the farming community, and has taken great interest in the agricultural affairs of the locality where he has resided. Including his own and what is under his control, he has between 1,500 and 2,000 acres of land in this and other counties of this State, a large part of which is under cultivation. It is as a phy-

sician, however, that the Doctor is best known, and it is as a physician that he has done the work for which he will be longest remembered. He has given to the practice of medicine twenty-five years of the best part of his life, and during this time has done a vast amount of good for his fellow-men. In recent years he has retired somewhat from active practice, but still responds to calls when made by friends, and to all calls where he believes his services are really needed. He has necessarily done spreat deal of charity practice, but it has been none the less faithfully done.



▼HOMAS W. NOLEN, of Travis county, Texas, was born in York district, South Carolina, May 25, 1820, a son of William and Nancy (Irby)Nolen. age of thirteen years, Thomas W. moved with his parents to Mississippi, locating on what was then called the Chickasaw purchase, now Tippah county, where he grew to years of maturity. In 1850 he brought his wife and two children to Travis county, Texas, and at that time Austin contained but three stores and a few residences. The State house was a frame structure, made of cedar posts and such native lumber as could be had, presenting a great contrast to the present magnificent building. In 1851 Mr. Nolen came to his present farm. He has taken an interest in county affairs: in 1876 he was elected Assessor of his county, holding that office one term, and also served one term as County Commissioner after the war. During the struggle he did not go with the majority of the State, having loved the old Union better than the State of Texas. In 1863, when General Banks was at Brownsville, Mr. Nolen concluded it was his duty to join the Federal



Thos. H. Williams

forces, and help his country against its enemies. He did so, and became a private in the First Texas Cavalry, and spent much of the time at New Orleans.

In Tippah county, Mississippi, March 18, 1846, our subject was united in marriage with Sarah Jane Stanley. They have ten children, namely: Mary E., deceased; William T., deceased; Nannie, wife of W. R. Davis, of Travis county; Martha, now Mrs. George Heisner, also of this county; Myra, wife of Jack Heisner; John N., deceased; Bell Everett, of Haskell county, Texas; Henry C., of Austin; Sidney F. and Wiley A., of Travis county.

Mr. Nolen has been a Republican in his political views since the war, and has been a member of the Masonic order since 1852, in which he has since held many offices.



HOMAS HERBERT WILLIAMS, de. ceased, for twenty-three years a resident of Milam county, a prominent and prosperous farmer, was born in the Pickens district, South Carolina, September 3, 1845, and was a son of William S. and Harriet Worthington Williams, both of whom were also natives of South Carolina, the father born in Anderson district in the year 1811, and the mother in Newberry district in The parents were married in 1837 **1816**. and had besides the subject of this notice three other children: Paul, who died in infancy; Amelia W., now the wife of Alfred Massengale of Milam county; and Fannie, the wife of John Holcomb of Austell, Georgia. The wife and mother died in 1847, and the father afterward married Carrie Feaster, by whom he had five children: Drusie M., Hattie M., Nellie N., now Mrs. J.

W. Crocker, A. Erwin and Irene. The senior Mr. Williams was for many years before the war a prosperous merchant of Pickens district, South Carolina, but was broken up by the ravages of the great conflict of 1861—'65, and about the year 1875 came to Texas and settled in Milam county, where he died in 1880.

Thomas Herbert Williams, the subject of this article, was reared in Pickens district, South Carolina, in the select schools of which he received a good preparatory education, and at the age of sixteen entered Pendleton college, where he had completed something like half of the prescribed course, when the war opened between the States. South Carolina being one of the most aggressive Southern States in the secession movement, the infection soon spread to her schools, and it was not long until the flower of her youth were enlisted and under arms. Young Williams entered the Confederate service at the first call for volunteers and served throughout the entire struggle, taking part in all the campaigns and engagements in which his command participated. He was in thirty-two regular engagements and was twice wounded. Enlisting as a private, he rose to the position of Adjutant of his regiment, which he filled for about two years, though not regularly commissioned.

The war over and his family broken in fortune, he came West to begin life under new conditions, settling in Milam county, this State, in the fall of 1866. He began his career here literally without means, having borrowed the money with which to pay his expenses to the State. His first employment was as a cotton picker. Shortly afterward he was fortunate enough to secure a clerkship in a store at Maysfield, where he earned remunerative wages and acquired a knowledge of the mercantile business that was very serviceable to him in later years. By the exercise of industry and economy he saved some means from his earnings, and in 1870 began business for himself in partnership with S. D. Whitley. He was engaged in the mercantile business until 1879, when, having purchased 600 acres of land in Little river bottom, he decided to withdraw from mercantile pursuits and engage in agriculture. Having married he moved out to his place and at once began farming on a large and profitable scale. He later added 700 acres to his original purchase. He opened additional land each year and put the carnings of the farm in improvements, so that at his death ten years later he had one of the largest, best improved and most desirable places in the Little river or Brazos bottom country. This farm, since conducted on the same generous and efficient plan by his widow, has been placed almost entirely under cultivation, and has on it, including what was placed there during Mr. William's life and what has been done since, improvements of the value of several thousand dollars. It is also well stocked not only with serviceable farm stock, but also with some thoroughbred and highgrade horses and cattle, of which Mr. Williams was a great admirer, Mrs. Williams sharing his tastes in this direction and being no less successful in the selection, breeding and handling of the same. Mr. Williams took an interest in his farming and stockraising pursuits that was akin to enthusiasm, and the success that he achieved in these was attributable to the zeal and intelligence with which he prosecuted them. His thought centered in his home and his business interests, and, while he gave due attention to the progress of affairs around him and was a reader and thoughtful observer of passing

events, he never sought office of any kind nor became an over-zealous participant in political conventions or other gatherings. He was a Democrat throughout life and always supported the nominees of his party, and his home was always open to, and was regarded as a sort of political headquarters for aspirants in their tours over the county. His religious connection was with the Presbyterian Church, in which he was a Deacon for a number of years and in the affairs of which he always manifested the liveliest interest.

Mr. William's marriage occurred on the 17th day of June, 1875, and was to Miss Emma Massengale, a daughter of Alfred M. and Emily Massingale. Alfred M. Massengale was born in Alabama, in October, 1814, was a farmer by occupation, following this and stock-raising throughout life. moved to Texas in 1852, settling in Milam county, where he lived till his death, which occurred in 1874. He was three times married. His first marriage was to Miss Emily Bullard, by whom he had one child, Julia E. His second marriage was to Miss Emily Mc-Kinney, by whom he had the following children: Harris H., John, Columbus, Alfred, Anna, Thomas and Emma. His third marriage was to Mrs. Carrie Slay, by whom he had two children, Mary D. and Perry S.

Mrs. Williams, the youngest of the second marriage above mentioned, was born in Coosa county, Alabama, October 23, 1852, and was reared in Milam county, this State, whither her parents moved two years later. She was educated in the local schools, receiving the benefit of good training, having attended Port Sullivan Academy, then the best school in the county. Being brought up on the farm and under the watchful care of intelligent parents, she was as much schooled in the practical management of the affairs of

the farm as in books, and was therefore enabled to lend her husband most efficient aid in the acquirement of the large estate which he died possessed of, and which she has so successfully managed since his death.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams were the parents of seven children, five of whom are living: Amelia W., Hattie E., Carrie S., Julia E. and Virginia Kentucky.

Mr. Williams is spoken of by those who knew him long and intimately in terms of great respect. All agree in saying that he was kind and accommodating to his neighbors, steadfast in his friendships and devoted unreservedly to his family. He was not only moral but religious, and endeavored so far as he could to make his life an acceptable fulfillment of the golden rule. His death was a genuine loss to the community in which he lived, and was sincerely mourned by his many friends and acquaintances. personal appearance he possessed a somewhat striking figure, being full six feet in height, and weighing about 115 pounds, being very erect and of a good carriage, had dark hair, large gray eyes and a calm, untroubled coun-No man ever grasped his hand and tenance. met the steady glance of his eye without being impressed with his personality, and no one was ever under his roof without being touched by the mellowest virtues of his race -simple, unsparing human kindness and hospitality.

He died February 28, 1890, and was buried at Little River church, Milam county.



AMES WOOD is one of the few remaining members of the "Old Guard" who have through many years of storm and sunshine cultivated the rich fields about

Webberville. They have watched the little town grow from a single house and store to a thriving trading point, doing more business than even the capital city, but lost its prestige on account of being snubbed by the railroad. Mr. Wood is a son of William and Nancy (Simms) Wood. This family have been tillers of the soil for many generations. The father was born and raised in Georgia, and after marriage located in Madison county, Alabama, where his children were also raised. Mr. and Mrs. Wood raised the following family: Andrew J., Samintha, William, Thomas, Bettie, Kittie, James, Polly and Nancy. All are now deceased but the subject of this sketch. The eldest son, Andrew J., was named after the famous president, who in his "fighting" days often stopped The mother of these at the Wood home. children died in Alabama, in 1849, and the father afterward started to come to our subject's home in Texas, but died at Houston, while en route.

James Wood was born in Madison county, Alabama, on Christmas day, 1831. At the age of eighteen years, in company with his brother William and several neighbor boys, he started overland to Texas. The party had but one wagon, which was heavily loaded, and it was necessary for all but the driver to walk, and thus Mr. Wood literally walked to Texas. November 7, 1849, they landed at Webber's prairie, and Mr. Wood immediately rented the twenty-five acres now forming the southeastern corner of his present farm, where he made his first crop, receiving fifty bushels of corn to the acre. He continued to rent land for a number of years, but, as success attended his efforts, he purchased property, and now owns 510 acres, making one of the finest farms in Colorado valley. He has 250 acres of his place under a good state of cultivation, and his residence is built on the bluff, overlooking the entire valley, and presenting one of the finest views in Texas.

Mr. Wood was married April 26, 1854, near where he now lives, to Martha, a daughter of Silas and Jane (Craft) Glover. The two families were intimately acquainted in Alabama, and the fathers were both engaged in splitting rails. They were able to split about 800 a day while working together. subject and wife have eight children, namely: George W., who resides four miles below his father, in Bastrop county; James F., married Mattie Manor, and is engaged in farming near his father; William M., married Mattie Poe, and resides in the same locality; Mary Ellen, wife of Spence Poe, a farmer of Travis county; Henry E. married Mary Poe, and is a blacksmith by occupation, at home; Lee E., married Bulah Busbey, a farmer of Bastrop county; Mattie Lou, wife of Edd Burleson, a merchant of Webberville; and Walter W., who married Mollie P. Steward.

Politically, Mr. Wood votes with the Demacratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

was - war

OBERT S. SHANNON, a prominent physician of Travis county, is a son of Thomas Shannon, who was born in Kentucky, in 1795. The latter moved to Indiana when it was yet a Territory, locating near Hanover, where he followed farming. He was a Whig in his political views, and was a member and Elder for many years of the Associate Reformed Church. He was engaged for years in the breaking up of the common use of liquors. His death occurred about

1873. Thomas Shannon was a son of George and Ann (Reed) Shannon, natives of Penn-The father located near Lexington, sylvania. Kentucky, in an early day, was a farmer and surveyor by occupation, and his death occurred in Indiana. The Shannon family came from Ireland to America in an early The mother of our subject, nee Elizabeth Spear, was a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Robert and M. Spear, both now deceased. The Spear family are of Scotch descent. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Shannon had seven children: Robert S., the subject of this sketch; George, who lived at Rome until of age, resided at Kansas City for a time, and after starting on a journey to Fort Scott on business he has never been heard of since, and it is supposed he was murdered by Indians, as they were then numerous; Martha, wife of David Moore, a native of Pennsylvania, and at one time was Superintendent of Public Institution in Pennsylvania, afterward went to Mississippi, where he engaged in teaching; Lowry of Hanover, Indiana; Sarah, wife of John Matthews, also of that place; James, deceased in infancy; and John, who died at the age of twenty-two years.

Robert S. Shannon, our subject, was born near Hanover, Indiana, September 11, 1823. He was engaged at farm labor until eighteen years of age, after which he spent two years in a preparatory school, and then entered the Hanover College, graduating at that institution in 1848. In August, same year, he went to Salem, Mississippi, and engaged in teaching, in company with David Moore. They began with only six pupils and in March, 1853, they had over a hundred. At this time Mr. Shannon entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelpia, remained there until March, 1855, and then came by way of

Mobile to Texas. He was first engaged in the practice of medicine at La Grange, also taught at the Cumberland College for a time, followed his profession in Oso, in 1866 went to Celumbus, Colorado county, in 1869, on account of an overflow there, returned to Oso, one year later went to Lockhart, in the following year took charge of the school at Prairie Lea, in 1872 removed to Georgetown, and two years later came to Fiskville. Since that time he has been continuously engaged in the practice of medicine. Dr. Shannon was appointed one of the Examining Surgeons for the Fourth Judicial District, but was detailed for practice at home.

In 1860 our subject was united in marriage with Mary Sloan, a daughter of William and Eliza Sloan, natives of Tennessee. Two children were the result of this union, both of whom died in infancy. The wife and mother died in 1864, and in October, 1866, Mr. Shannon married Nettie M. Wilford, a native of Cleveland, Ohio, and a daughter of Reuben M. and Clara A. Wilford. They have had five children: R. Wilford, a merchant of Llano; Robert L., engaged in the same occupation in Fiskville; Arthur, a farmer of Travis county; Franklin, a student at Austin; and one child died in infancy.

In his political relations, Dr. Shannon acts with the Republican party, and is Postmaster at Fiskville. While a resident of La Grange he was ordained an Elder of the old-school Presbyterian Church, and his wife is also a member of the same denomination.



R. JOHN WILLIAM HUDSON, physican and surgeon of Milam county, is a native of Ohio county, Kentucky, which county is also the birth-place of

his parents, John Hudson and Betsy Ann Jones. His people on both sides were among the early settlers of western Kentucky, his grandparents, Joseph Hudson and wife and Dr. James S. Jones and wife, settling in what is now Ohio county early in this century. Joseph Hudson, who was of German extraction and a Virginian by birth, was a rugged old pioneer, brave, honest, generous, independent and self-reliant. James S. Jones was a man of more polish; he possessed a good education, was a successful physician and a valuable citizen. Both died at advanced ages, in the homes of their adoption. John Hudson, father of John William of this article, was born in 1814. He was reared in his native county and passed most of his life there engaged in farming. He moved to Texas in 1884 and settled in Cooke county, where he died six years later. He met with good success, especially in early life, and enjoyed to the end of his days the esteem and good will of those among whom he lived. His generosity was well known and he gave liberally to all public and religious purposes and to all deserving individuals who sought his charities.

The mother of our subject was a woman of superior intelligence and enjoyed excellent educational advantages, by reason of which she exercised over her children a strong and beneficial influence, training them to habits of industry and inspiring them with pure thoughts and generous inpulses. She died in 1854. John Hudson and Betsey Ann Jones were married in 1843 and were the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this article is the eldest. youngest brothers, James Isaac and Anderson M., are residents of this State, the former living in Cooke county and the latter in Childress county, both farmers; Elizabeth

Ann, the youngest of the family, is the wife of John Jones of Gilbertsville, Kentucky.

John William Hudson was born December 21, 1845, as before stated, in Ohio county, Kentucky. He was reared in his native place to the age of fifteen, when, October 8, 1861, he entered the Union army, enlisting in Company A, Captain John Belt, Twenty-sixth Kentucky Infantry, commanded by Colonel Cicero Maxwell. He was one of the four members of this regiment who did not see much of the hardship common to soldier life until the battle of Shiloh or Pittsburg Landing. From that time on he was considered a soldier and he courageously did his part. He was in hospital several times, but during most of his period of enlistment he was with the regiment until he was mustered out, July, 1865. He was neither wounded nor captured during the war.

Returning to his home at the close of the great conflict, he took up farming, and at the same time began the study of medicine under an uncle, Dr. John Fields, pursuing these until 1871, at that date engaging in the drug business at Livermore, Kentucky, which he followed successfully at that place for about six years. In the meantime he secured a license to practice medicine and in 1877 moved to Island Station, where he practiced and conducted a drug store for three years. He then moved to Central City, that State, and in 1882 to Texas, settling at Milano, Milam county. After making his last move he turned his attention exclusively to his profession. In 1886 he graduated at the Memphis Hospital Medical College, and in the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1889. The Doctor has built up a splendid practice in the vicinity of Milano and one that is constantly growing. He is held in high esteem both as

a physican and a citizen, and although he began a few years ago with nothing and has spent considerable in qualifying himself for the practice of his profession he has managed to save some from his earnings. He is greatly devoted to his profession, possessing a natural aptitude for it and spearing no pains, as the foregoing facts show, to fit himself for its successful pursuit. He is a member of the Milam County Medical Society and of the Texas Medical Association, a member also of the Knights of Pythias and of the Knights of Honor, being Medical Examiner at Milano for the latter order. In politics he is a Republican, but has never held any public office and has never cared to.

In 1867 the Doctor married Miss Louvenia Atherton, a native of McLean county, Kentucky, and daughter of John G. and Matilda Atherton, who were also native Kentuckians. Two children were born to this union: Beulah, who died at the age of two, and Claudie, now a young lady nineteen years old, educated and accomplished and successful as a teacher in our public schools. 1880 the mother died, and the Doctor married a second time, Miss Fannie Stroud, daughter of John and Mary E. Stroud of Central City, Muhlenberg county, Kentucky. The Doctor and his family are members of the Baptist Church, in which he has been Clerk and Moderator.



ICHOLAS DAWSON, a prominent farmer of Travis county, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, January 22, 1819, a son of George and Mary (Blackmore) Dawson. The Dawsons are of English descent, and are from the earliest of the Colonial families, having settled near

where Washington now stands, about 1620. Members of this prominent family have been found in Legislative halls and prominent positions under the Government, and at the time of the Revolutionary war did valiant service on the field of battle. About the beginning of that struggle, our subject's great-grandfather. Benoni Dawson, located in western Pennsylvania, in a section which is now Beaver county. He was a personal friend of George Washington, the two families having been on intimate terms, and a member of the former family piloted Washington through the wilderness when he made his famous trip to Fort Duquesne. Both the grandfather, Thomas Dawson, and the father of our subject passed their entire lives in Beaver county. The latter raised a family of five sons and one daughter, three of whom are now living, Benoni and William, still at the old home place in Beaver county; and Nicholas, the subject of this sketch.

The latter remained in his native county until nineteen years of age. At that time he resolved to see more of the world, and, having a fair English education, used the same as a means of furthering his desires, having taught school in a number of different States, North and South. Mr. Dawson is one of the two survivors, who, in 1841, first performed the difficult feat of crossing the plains and Rockies in wagons, a full account of which appeared in the Century magazine of November, 1890, written by the other survivor, Hon. John Bidwell, of California. The following year Mr. Dawson found himself on the Pacific slope, where he spent two years, the first engaged in merchandising, and the second in seal-hunting. desire for new scenes then came over him, and he again took up his wanderings. time the famous land of the Montezumas

was in his vision, and, with a pony and a brace of "navy sixes" for company, made his way southward. Mr. Dawson made the entire journey alone, and for the most part without being molested, arriving safely in the city of Mexico in the spring of 1844. From there he journeyed to Vera Cruz, and then returned to the States, where he taught school as before until the gold fever of 1848 again set his blood tingling for the center and source of a new excitement. Leaving his wife, whom he had but recently married, with her parents, he joined an expedition, going by the southern route to the gold fields. The guides lost their way on the great Staked Plains, and for days they wandered in a vain search for water. The wagons were finally abandoned, that they might press on faster, and animal instinct was relied on to bring them to water. A mule was turned loose, and, after several hours of wandering, finally found refreshment. Ten long, weary months were consumed in this trip. Mr. Dawson was successful in his diggings, but made money more rapidly in freighting. In 1851 he returned to Arkansas, and in the same year came to Travis county, Texas. He first located several miles south of Austin, on the San Antonio road, but after the close of the war came to his present location, seven miles southwest of Austin. He bought a small tract of land, thirty acres of which was cleared, and he now owns 372 acres, 190 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Dawson was married in Sevier county, Arkansas, March 29, 1848, to Margaret Wright, who was born and raised in that county, and was formerly a pupil of her husband. She was a daughter of Amos and Elizabeth (Wilson) Wright, natives respectively of Tennessee and Kentucky. The

Wright family were originally from Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Dawson have had seven chilren, four now living: Mary J., principal of the public school in South Austin; Nancy E., a teacher in the high school at Austin; Nicholas A., a lawyer of that city; and Belle, attending the University of Texas, at Austin. Mr. Dawson is independent in his political views, although he votes principally with the Democratic party. He is also liberal in religious affairs, belonging to no church society, but favors Universalism.



UGH GOODWIN, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, February 22, 1833, a son of Hugh and Nicie Ann (Coleman) Goodwin, natives also of that State. The father is a son of Hugh Goodwin, and this family originally came from England. The father of our subject, a slave owner and prominent farmer, died in Virginia, in 1850. had thirteen children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Robert, Huldah, William, Hugh, Andrew, John, Coleman, Bettie B. and Archie Tallach. William and Coleman came to Texas in 1859. The former practiced medicine in Burleson county from that year until the opening of the late war, when he enlisted in Parsons' brigade, served through the entire struggle, after which he went to Atlanta, Georgia, where he died in Coleman engaged in farming in **1880**. Washington county. He also entered the army, and died while in service. Mrs. Goodwin died in 1848.

Hugh Goodwin, the subject of this sketch, remained under the parental roof until he was eighteen years of age, when he made a visit in Kentucky. After returning home he

again went to that State, where he was engaged in trading two years, and in 1851 located in Missouri. He then went overland to California, arriving in that State in 1852, where he remained until 1866, and during the first five years of that time was engaged in mining, and later in the sheep business. He handled laage herds besides those on his own ranch, and also drove to Montana. 1866 Mr. Goodwin sold his interests in California and returned to Virginia, but, the war having passed over and devastation taken the place of peace and plenty, and the slaves gone from the old home, he remained in that State but a few months. In 1867 he came to Texas, visited many of the best sheep ranches of that State, after which he concluded that this was not a sheep country. Mr. Goodwin was next engaged in the wool business in Galveston two years, but after the Eastern buyers became so plentiful he began cattle-buying, making trips through the country towns as far north as Magnolia, and sold the product In 1875 he came to what was at Galveston. then the terminus of the International & Great Northern Railroad, at Rockdale, where he was the only cotton-buyer for many years. Two years later he made his first purchase of land in this county, which he at once began improving, and he now owns about 800 acres, 400 acres cultivated. He rents most of his land, and his attention is devoted principally to the raising of cattle, buying and feeding for the market. His farm adjoins the town of Hutto, is beautifully located, and it is only a short walk from the depot to his stately mansion.

August 13, 1884, Mr. Goodwin was united in marriage with Miss Mary Farley, who was born in Trinity county, Texas, March 9, 1861, a daughter of W. H. and Lucy (Hargrove) Farley, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of North Carolina. The father located in Harrison county, Texas, in 1846, was there married, subsequently moved to Trinity, and in 1870 came to Williamson county. He is engaged in farming, and is also employed at the depot. Mr. and Mrs. Farley had seven children: W. H.; Mary; J. H.; Forrest; Walter; Hally and Arthur. J. H. Farley died in November, 1886, and the remainder of the children reside in William-Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin have son county. had five children: Lucy; Huldah; Hugh, decease at the age of fifteen months; William and Spencer C.

Our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

morrow

OBERT J. MOORE—In portraying the pioneers of Texas and the first settlers of Travis county, it is highly essential that the Moore family occupy a conspicuous place in the pages of the history.

For three generations they have figured prominently in the business interests of Travis county and of Texas. As is well known, Texas was formerly a part of Mexico, but the country was a barren waste inhabited by Indians and wild animals, and in the early part of this century but little was known of it by the Anglo-Saxon race. At that time Tennessee was the frontier of civilization. The early settlers of that country were a hardy and brave race, and among them were the ancestors of our subject. As in all frontier settlements the pioneers had but little occasion for preserving family history; their time is consumed in defending their families from the savages and developing the country for posterity, and the Moore family is no exception to the rule.

January 10, 1808, Thomas A. Moore was born in Tennessee, the third child and oldest son of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Adams) Moore. The father was born March 10, 1780, and the mother May 12, 1788, were married July 2, 1801, and raised six children. Upon the best authority we have we find Thomas A. Moore following the example of his forefathers and locating in Texas about the year 1821, being among the very first white settlers of the State. He first located in southern Texas, on Cana river, where he eluded the scalping knife of the Indians for about twelve years, having many narrow escapes and frequently forced to flee from the dreaded savages. During his early settlement here the principal food of the family was dried venison for bread and fresh venison and other wild game for meat.

We next find him engaged in assisting in moving the soldiers to Fort Prairie, which was many miles north of any civilized community, and it is supposed that he drove the first wagon to the Colorado river, and, being enchanted with this beautiful country and the richness of the fertile soil, he decided to make this his permanent home and lay the foundation for a home for his posterity; consequently, early in the '30s, he permanently located in what is now Travis county, but here he found the red man as troublesome as he had been in southern Texas, and he was constantly on the alert for the treacherous savage. He took an active part in all the Indian wars, and was ever ready to lend a hand in preventing their hostile depredations. He took part in the historic Spring creek fight, a notable event of frontier service, in which the Indians made a rush upon the settlement and sacked the small store and post office, appropriating the ready-made clothing, which they donned in a most grotesque fashion. A running fight ensued in which the maranders were handled in a severe manner, and met-with a heavy loss. At another time Mr. Moore, with three companions, was coming out from Austin toward Webberville, and came suddenly upon a small band of Indians who had in captivity a little fellow named Colman. The four brave men made a desperate assault upon the redskins and released the prisoner, with only the loss of Mr. Moore's horse. Attacks from the Indians were almost of daily occurrence, and the settlers were not safe from the arrows of their hostile neighbors even in their own door-yards.

After living in constant watchfulness of the Indians for a period of fourteen years, another trouble came up of an equally serious By this time Texas had several setnature. tlements of civilized people, and by their thrift and energy had excited the jealousy of the Mexican government, who imposed burdens in the way of taxation that were unbearable, and upon the people's refusal to submit to this exorbitant taxation the Mexicans declared war, giving their officers instructions to exterminate the American settlers, in which some bloody butchery took place; but the decisive battle of San Jacinto took place April 21, 1836, which gained for Texas her independence, and she formed an independent republic.

April 21, 1839, Mr. Moore participated in the Battle creek fight, in which he lost his horse and came near being captured.

It were such sturdy pioneers as Mr. Moore who had the courage to come to this wild and barren country and subdue the savages and Mexicans, and lay the foundation for the

greatest and most fertile agricultural State in the Union, and the posterity of these men are now enjoying the peaceful and cultured homes made possible by the hardships and privations of these first settlers.

It must not be imagined that the pioneers were without amusements, and, as now, one of the principal sources of recreation was that of horse-racing; and Mr. Moore was an ardent lover of this sport, and always kept a number of these valuable animals. At times the purses were worth a trial. As early as 1849 Mr. Moore won a purse of \$2,000, and his horse was ridden by our subject. It was among these wild surroundings that Mr. Moore passed his life and accumulated a large estate, having at the time of his death several thousand acres of Travis and Williamson counties' best soil, which increased rapidly in value as the country settled up.

His wife, whose name before marriage was Mary Williams, bore him eight children: Robert J., Rebecca Ann, Nancy E., Mary L., Nathaniel J., Thomas W., Sarah Jane and Maggie S. He departed this life in April, 1852, and his wife died April 10, 1884.

Robert J. Moore, our subject, was born in a tent under a live-oak tree on Gilliland's creek, about eight miles from where Webberville now stands, September 23, 1833; is the oldest son and child of the above, and is one of the oldest native-born white citizens of Travis county. During his boyhood days there were but few settlers in the county and educational facilities were almost unknown. He was reared to the life of farming and stock-raising, and resided with his parents until he was twenty years old, when he began business for himself, engaging in agricultural pursuits.

In 1854 he went to Lampasas county, following, as had his ancestors, the frontier,

and there engaged in farming and stockraising, meeting with eminent success until the breaking out of the late Civil war, when he offered his services to the Confederate government to assist in preserving her timehonored institutions. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted in Colonel Darnell's regiment, but soon afterward joined a regiment of Missouri State troops, with Captain Crisp in command of the company and Colonel Coffey at the head of the regiment. He was in the service of the State about six months before being mustered into the Confederate service proper. He was made lieutenant and, as one of his soldiers told the writer, a kindlier, pleasanter officer did not serve in either army. Lieutenant Moore had the implicit confidence and affection of every soldier in the company. He participated in only one general engagement, that of Newtonio, Missouri, but he was in many skirmishes, as will be readily seen, as his regiment was brigaded with the famous Joe Shelby.

When the war was ended the command disbanded on the Red river, and Mr. Moore returned to Lampasas county and gathered the remnant of his possessions to make a new start in life. The ravages of war had dealt no less kindly with him than with his neighbors, as he came home after four years of camp life to find his stock stolen and scattered.

In 1866 he returned to his old home county, Travis, and purchased his present farm in Delvalle of 200 acres, of which 130 acres are now in a high state of cultivation. He also owns property in Taylor, Texas.

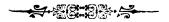
Mr. Moore was married October 26, 1853, to Miss Martha Burleson, who was born in Bastrop county, Texas, June 27, 1835, a daughter of John and Rebecca (Bell) Burleson and a niece of General Edward Burleson, the noted Indian fighter. A brief outline

of the genealogy of the Burleson family is found on another page, taken from the family history of Dr. Rufus C. Burleson of Waco.

John Burleson came to Texas in 1830, and settled in Bastrop county; was married in Tennessee; participated in the Indian and Mexican wars, in company with his brother, General Edward Burleson; followed farming. He had six children: Bell, Elizabeth, Martha, Edward, Mary and John. Mr. Burleson died in 1884, at the age of seventy-three years, and his-wife had died April 15, 1849.

Mr. and Mrs. Moore are the parents of nine children: Mary Texas was born on Gilliland's creek, near the birthplace of her father, June 8, 1855, and is the wife of Charles Crafts, a farmer on the line of Bell and Williamson counties; Thomas A. was born at the same place, June 15, 1857, and is engaged in the livery business in Austin; he married Miss Bettie Mabry; Andrew B. was born in Lampasas county, March 8, 1859, and married Miss Naomi Smith; he is a member of the firm of Berry & Moore Bros., dealers in general merchandise at Delvalle, and also engaged in buying cotton and in farming; John Burleson was born in Lampasas county, July 20, 1861, and is a member of the firm of Berry & Moore Bros.; Elizabeth, the wife of A. L. Hughes, was born in Lampasas county, August 5, 1864, and resides on a farm near Creedmoor, this county; Dud, born November 17, 1866, in Travis county; Martha, the wife of M. T. Eppler, was born at the present homestead, February 8, 1869, and resides on a farm in Eastland county; Rebecca is the wife of George Berry, of the firm of Berry & Moore Bros.; she was born on the homestead, December 16, 1870, and resides at Delvalle; Ellen, who also was born on the homestead, July 8, 1876.

Mr. Moore is an adherent to the doctrines of the Christian Church; is a man of sterling worth and is recognized as a valuable member of the community. As will be noticed above, Mr. Moore was born in Travis county threescore years ago and was a subject of the Mexican government while yet a child. Texas became a republic, and he grew into boyhood under her constitution. When he was a youth of thirteen Texas was admitted into the Union, and he grew to manhood under the protection of the stars and stripes. 1861, when Texas cast her lot with the Confederacy, he espoused her cause, and subsequently, in 1865, when Texas became again a part of the United States, he again cast his suffrage with her. Thus it will be seen that he has lived under five governments, and still resides within a few miles of his birthplace! In the history of Texas it will be hard to find two families who have contributed more toward laying the foundation and assisting in the development than the Moore and Burleson families, and to-day the members of these two families figure conspicuously in the various industries and professions that make the State a shining star in the Union.



HOMAS BIRD (deceased), who was one of the early settlers of Travis county, Texas, and for many years a prosperous farmer of his neighborhood, eight miles north of Austin, is deeply mourned by a host of friends, who knew and appreciated his worth of character. It is safe to say that the death of but few men have caused as universal mourning in his vicinity, to the material and moral advancement of which he contributed so much during a long and use-

In his private relations he was hospitable and kind, beloved of all his neighbors. He lived in patriarchal simplicity and all were welcome at his house, the humblest receiving the same hospitable treatment as the richest and greatest in the land. In the words of a friend, benevolence and kindness were more conspicuous in him than in any other man he ever knew. He was deeply affectionate and tender in his family circle, no word of unkindness ever coming from his lips to those who were nearest and dearest to him. His wife, the partner of his bosom in youth and in age, in misfortune and prosperity, was cherished by him with an indescribable fervor and depth of tenderness and love.

Mr. Bird was born in Washington county, Illinois, June 15, 1822, and was a son of John and Tabitha (Taylor) Bird, who was born, reared and married in South Carolina. His parents removed in an early day to Tennessee and afterward to the frontier of Illinois, where both subsequently died. They were the parents of thirteen children. The subject of this sketch was reared to farming, which pursuit he followed all his life, and by industry, good management and economy, accumulated a comfortable income for himself and family.

He deserves to rank with patriots, for on the first call for troops for the Mexican war, he volunteered his services, enlisting in Company A, of the Second Illinois Volunteers, and with his regiment went to Mexico. He participated in all the engagements until the battle of Buena Vista, at which he was severely wounded in the right thigh and jaw. Mr. Bird afterward returned to Illinois, where he continued to reside until 1866. Ever since his army experience, he had been troubled with chronic dysentery, contracted on the field, and which so greatly impaired his

health that it was thought best for him to seek a change of climate. The family, therefore removed to Travis county, Texas, where his life was prolonged for nearly thirty years.

The first few years of this Texas life was discouraging in the extreme. It was just after the close of the war and so new and wild that the whoop of the Comanche Indian had scarcely died away. Outlaws and horse-thieves infested the country in large numbers, so much so that the farmers could hardly keep teams enough to cultivate their land. Mr. Bird and his sons took an active part in putting these highwaymen to rout and bringing them to justice, until the country became in a few years as greatly civilized as any in the world. The rest of his life was passed in peace and happiness in a neighborhood of as good people as is to be found on the globe. He here enjoyed a fair degree of health until his death, April 2, 1892, when he passed to his reward amidst the universal mourning of his family and friends.

September 9, 1847, Mr. Bird was married to the lady who still survives him. Her maiden name was Polly Ann Ayres, and, like her husband, she was born and reared in Washington county, Illinois, to which her parents had removed from Tennessee in an early day. To this union were born six children: John, deceased; William, residing on the home farm; Booker, at Watters; Rhoda, deceased; Sallie, wife of James Holman, of Hutto, Texas; and Polly Ann, wife of Higgins Holman, brother of James, and resides near her brother.

William R. Bird, the eldest of the surviving sons, was born in Washington county, Illinois, March 2, 1851. The original purchase of the father consisted of 800 acres, which was evenly divided between timber and and black prairie land. A part of this tract

was given to William, to which he has since added until he now owns 485 acres, 175 of which is under a good state of cultivation. He takes great pride in handling fine stock and raises Percheron horses for carriage use. William was married in Travis county, December 6, 1886, to Mary E., daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Barnes, and they have two children: William R., Jr., and Thomas.

I. B., or Booker, as he is familiarly called, was born in Hunt county, Texas, May 18, 1853. He is now a prominent merchant and farmer of the little town of Watters, near his mother's farm. He was married in this county, December 12, 1875, to Laura K., a daughter of Rev. Thomas H. and Martha (Harrel) Bacon, and they have three children: Floyd, Ira and Ora.

wow som

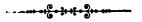
YRUS R. SMITH, for a number of years a leading member of the Cameron bar, was born in Cherokee county, Alabama, in 1836. His parents were Sanford V. and Mariam (McGregor) Smith, natives of South Carolina, who were reared in Alabama, where they spent the greater part of their lives. The father was a farmer, and it was on the farm that the earlier years of the subject of this notice were passed. received a classical education and would have graduated at the university at Oxford, Alabama, had not the war interfered. He engaged in teaching for some years after he He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in the First Alabama Regiment, with which he served until 1862, when he re-enlisted in the cavalry service and was attached to Ford's command, rising through successive promotions to the Colonelcy of his regiment. After the war he read law, and in

1867 came to Texas, stopping at Cameron, where he secured admission to the bar. then returned to Alabama, where he married Miss Cornelia Orr, of Talladega county, that State, and, coming again to Texas located at Cameron, where he entered on the practice of his profession. His rise at the bar was rapid, and he soon took a leading place among the best talent in the State. He was for many years prominent in politics and enjoyed an extensive acquaintance among the leading politicians of the State. He represented Milam county in the Constitutional Convention of 1876, and occupied conspicuous and important places both before that convention and on its committees. From his practice as a lawyer he acummulated considerable property, mostly in real-estate which has grown to be valuable with the settlement and development of the country.

His wife, Mrs. Cornelia Orr Smith, is now residing at Salado, Bell county. She was born in Talladega county, Alabama, and is a daughter of William A. and Cynthia A. Orr, her father being the inventor and patentee of the Orr cotton gin, and a successful man of business. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have four children: Daisy, Cornelia Eden, Minnie Bell and Roy E.

The last named was born in Cameron, Milam county, April 27, 1869. He was reared there and at Salado, Bell county. His preliminary education was obtained in the schools of Salado. He spent two years at the State University at Austin, traveled for two years and then settled on a about midway between Cameron and Rockdale, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, where he is meeting with a fair success, and where he enjoys the unbounded confidence and esteem of those by whom he is surrounded. Miss Dasie Laura Smith

graduated with high honors at the Lucy Cobb College, located at Athens, Georgia; Cornelia Eden has graduated at the Thomas Arnold high school at Salado, with distinguished honors; and Minnie Bell is still at school.



TENRY B. SEIDERS, a successful business man of Taylor, was born in Travis county, in 1850, a son of Edward and Louisa (White) Seiders, natives of Maine and Texas, respectively. The paternal grandfather of our subject came from Germany to this country, locating in Maine. Edward Seiders was born February 15, 1812. He removed to Louisiana when a young man, where he was employed as clerk in a store in New Orleans for some time. In 1836 he located near Columbus, Texas, but a short time afterward went to Brazos county, where he was employed as manager of the Gideon White plantation for some time. About 1846 he moved to where Austin is now located, where he and his father-in-law purchased 1,200 acres of the Speer's league of land, located on the northern border of the city. At that time Austin contained only a few houses, the county having not yet been organized, and no one thought of the village becoming in the future the seat of government for the Republic of Texas, as well as now the State capital. Mr. Seiders devoted his time to farming and stock-raising. Farming in those days was the most dangerous work one could engage in, as the Indians were numerous and hostile. Mr. Seider's father would often plow with his gun fastened to his plow handles, not knowing at what time they would make a raid, and he would then be obliged to fight his way to his family. Edward Seiders was a soldier in the service

of Texas during the war of 1846, served throughout the struggle as a private, was in many hard-fought battles, and was once wounded by an Indian in the right hand. He served only as a home guard during the late war. From 1855 to 1860 Mr. Seiders was engaged in the mercantile business in connection with farming, but during the war devoted his attention entirely to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. opened the first farm of any size in that portion of Travis county. Mr. Seiders resided within two miles of Austin from 1847 until his death, in June, 1892, at the age of eighty years. His wife died in 1833, at the age of twenty-six years. Both were members of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders had three sons,—Edward, now in Kansas City; Henry B., our subject; Pinkney W., a resident of Austin. In 1858 the father was united in marriage with Miss Lettie Lewis, a native of Texas. They had five children,—John W., Jefferson D., Robert, Arthur and Fred. Mrs. Seiders still survives, and resides at the old homestead.

The maternal grandfather of our subject, Gideon White, was one of the very early settlers of Texas. He was noted for his perseverance, indomitable will and bravery in battle. He served in many Indian campaigns, was Captain of the citizen soldiers, Mr. White and lost his life by the savages. had taken his gun about sundown and started to get his cattle, but while on Shoal creek, two and a half miles above where Austin now stands, and while nearing some live oak trees, he was attacked by three Indians. He was shot through the thigh and dropped to the ground, and the Indians, thinking he was dead, started for his scalp. Mr. White raised himself to a sitting position, fired, and

killed one savage. The remaining crowded nearer, but Mr. White succeeded in killing another with the stock of his gun. . The father of our subject, Edward Seiders, heard the firing, and started for the seat of trouble, but as he drew near saw the third Indian running away, after having killed and scalped Mr. White. At the time of his death he was probably one of the best known men in that section of the State. He was a prominent farmer and stock-raiser and a large slave-owner. Mr. and Mrs. White had five daughters, all now deceased, namely: Mrs. Seiders, Mrs. Judge Fisk, Mrs. Enoch Johnson, Mrs. Martin Moore, and Mrs. Thompson.

H. B. Seiders, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the city of Austin. At the age of twenty-three years he began contracting in railroad work, his first contract having been on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, in 1872. He next engaged in quarrying rock in Austin for the courthouse, post-office building, Hancock building, Catholic church, Jewish synagogue, and many other prominent buildings. He also furnished the fire-wood for all of the State buildings, etc. In 1880 Mr. Seiders left Austin for Laredo, Texas, where he built seventeen miles of road for the International & Great Northern Railroad Company. He next returned to Austin, and in 1882 moved to Trinity Station, on the International & Great Northern road, where he had a contract for grading the Trinity & Sabine Railroad, a branch of the Missouri, Kansas During the same year he & Texas road. built two miles of road for the East Texas & Sabine Railway Company, in 1882 began work for the Texas & Southern Railroad; July 8, 1883, opened a yard and feed store in Taylor, two years later began the livery

business, after another two years resumed railroad work, taking a contract for building three miles of road on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from Taylor to Bastrop. Mr. Seiders afterward contracted with the same road for building bridges and grading county roads. In 1892 he resumed work on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas extension to Houston.

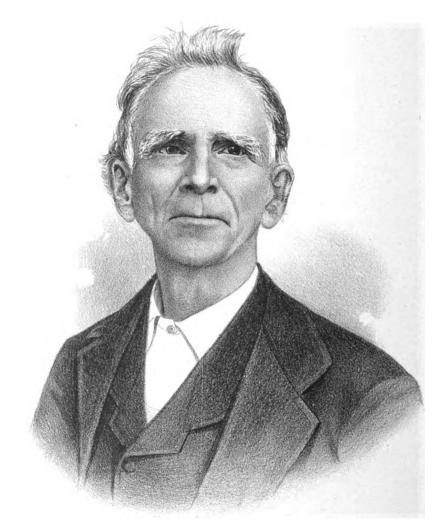
January 1, 1884, our subject married Miss Alice Schieffer, a native of Sabine county, Texas, a daughter of Ferdinand and Sophia (Cook) Schieffer, natives of Germany who came to this State long prior to the late war. The parents had twelve children: Robert; Gus, deceased; Richard; Annie, wife of Will Thirlie; Mary, wife of P. M. Seiders; Bertha, now Mrs. Charles Thirlie; Alice, wife of our subject; Otto, Hermon, Willie, Alexander, and one deceased in infancy. The father died February 16, 1889, at the age of sixtyone years, and the mother died July 17, same year, at the age of fifty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Seiders have five children,—Hattie, Emma, Alice, Julia and Henry H. Our subject affiliates with the A. O. U. W., Taylor Lodge, No. 95, and both he and his wife are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church.



A. ELLISON, a physician and merchant of Manchaca, Travis county, was born in Caldwell county, Texas, October 19, 1855, a son of W. W. and Emily (Rather) Ellison. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject came from Ireland to America in Colonial times, locating in South Carolina, and later in Alabama. The grandfather, William Ellison, was born and raised in that State, later lived many years near

Jackson, Mississippi, and finally died in Texas, at the advanced age of ninety years. The father was born in Alabama in 1828, where he was reared to manhood, and was married in Mississippi at the age of nineteen He followed agricultural pursuits in that State until 1849, when the family came to Texas, locating on the Colorado river, in Bastrop county. In the following year Mr. Ellison bought land three miles south of Lockhart, Caldwell county, where he remained until after the close of the late war, was then a resident of Smith county, later of Bell county, and his death occurred in Hays county in 1884. The mother of our subject departed this life in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Ellison were the parents of six children, viz.: Cornelia, now the Widow Shelton, of Dripping Springs, Texas; James R., of Bell county; W. A., the subject of this sketch; Ada, wife of Thomas McElroy, of Buda, Texas; Hewitt, of Travis county; and Robert, of Bell county. After the mother's death the father married her sister, then the Widow Collier. They had five children: Frank, a resident of Bell county; Lola, now Mrs. Denny, of San Marcos, Texas; Mattie, who is still unmarried; and Charlie and Leta, twins, the former of San Marcos and the latter of Buda.

W. A. Ellison grew to years of maturity in Caldwell and Smith counties. He began the study of medicine under an uncle in the latter county, Dr. H. M. Rather, in 1875, and during the years of 1876—'77 attended lectures at the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis. He then practiced medicine under a certificate in Manchaca until 1883, and in that year entered the Louisville Medical College, graduating at that institution in February, 1884, receiving two gold medals. Since that time Mr. Ellison has practiced



James Geeler

medicine in this city. In 1889, in company with P. Von Rosenberg, he embarked in the mercantile and drug business, but in January, 1893, purchased his partner's interest, since which time he has continued the business alone. Mr. Ellison also owns three farms, aggregating about 600 acres, 350 acres of which are under a good state of cultivation.

November 28, 1877, in this neighborhood, the Doctor was united in marriage with Mary McCuistion, who was born and raised in Travis county, a daughter of J. J. McCuistion. To this union have been born four children: Mattie (deceased in infancy). Sudie, Lena and Willie. Mr. Ellison votes with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



EV. JAMES PEELER.—The stock from which the subject of this sketch descended came originally from the British isles, his paternal grandfather, Anthony Peeler, being a native of England who emigrated to America in an early day and settled in Georgia. He died in Jasper county, of that State, at the age of eighty-two.

James Peeler was born in Greene county, Georgia, February 13, 1817. His parents were Jacob and Sarah Martin Peeler, both natives of the same county. The father was a planter and miller by occupation and passed his life in the pursuit of these interests, principally planting. He moved to Alabama about 1839 and resided for a number of years in Randolph county, that State. His death occurred in 1846, in the fiftieth year of his age, at the residence of his son, Dr. Anderson Peeler, then living at Grooverville, Florida. He had served as a volunteer in the war of 1812, was a patriotric, industrious, useful citizen and devout Christian, being a lifelong member of the Methodist Church, in which he was for years a Class-leader. His widow, the mother of the subject of this sketch, survived him till 1854, dying at the home of her son-in-law, F. N. Carlisle, in Leon county, Florida, in the fifty-second year of her age. Of their ten children nine became grown, all of whom married and filled useful places in society, three — Anderson, William and James — being ministers of the Methodist Church.

The last named, the subject of the notice, was reared in Georgia and Alabama, his boyhood and youth being passed on a farm and as clerk in a country store to the age of nineteen. Believing himself called to the ministry of the church he took the first decisive step in August, 1836, toward qualifying himself for the discharge of the responsible duties connected with the calling, and in April, 1839, he was licensed to preach by authority of a quarterly conference presided over by Rev. S. B. Sawyer, and held in Randolph county, Alabama. He did local auxiliary work from that date till 1841, when he joined the Alabama Conference at Salem and entered actively into the labors of his church. From 1841 to 1849 he was with the Alabama Conference; he was then transferred to the Florida Conference, where he labored for more than ten years at Key West, Brunswick, Madison, Tallahassee and other points, interspersing his ministerial labors with teaching and investigations of theological and secular subjects. While at Key West he turned his attention to the study of navigation, and in a short time became master of that science. After moving to Tallahassee he invented the "Peeler Plow," an implement of husbandry which at the time gave promise of great improvement in farming operations, but which, on account of the unsettled condition of things brought on by the breaking out of the late war, never fulfilled these promises. Its inventor did enough with it, however, to demonstrate its merits, and, having patented it, disposed of some territory to good advantage. The principal deal which he made of this kind was the exchange of the unsold territory in Texas for a tract of 9,000 acres of land in Milam county, on account of which trade he finally became a citizen of this This tract lay adjacent to a quarter of a league which he had previously bought, and thus gave him a valuable body of land or one that was destined to become valuable, the trade being made early in the '60s, before Texas soil had attracted the attention of the outside world, as it has done in recent Rev. Mr. Peeler came to Texas in 1866 and settled in Milam county, where, on account of the impaired condition of his health, he followed outdoor pursuits for a few years, taking up surveying as his chief employment. In 1868 he connected himself with the Northwest Texas Conference and again entered upon ministerial work. He was so engaged until 1882, when, on account of his age and failing health, he was placed on the superannuated list, and has not since had any regular charge in the church, although he still preaches occasionally and takes a general interest in church work.

On January 18, 1836, Rev. Peeler married, in Muscogee county, Georgia, the lady whom Le wedded being Mary Lawless, a daughter of Jones Lawless and a native of Putnam county, that State. This union has been blessed with the birth of eleven children, seven of whom became grown and five of whom are living. Those who reached maturity were Mrs. M. A. Bates, the widow of

Dr. J. C. Bates, residing in Cameron; Anderson J., an attorney, who died at Austin, November 3, 1886, having been for a number of years a prominent lawyer of the State and served as Assistant Attorney General of the State; Mrs. Sarah M. Joyce, the widow of A. J. Joyce, residing at Anson, Jones county; James M., who died in the Confederate army during the late war; Mallard L., living in New Orleans; Mrs. Ida J. Wulfjen of Greeley, Colorado; and John L., a lawyer of Austin. Mr. Peeler's wise investments have enabled him to make ample provision for all of his children and still have plenty to keep himself in comfort during the remainder of his days. He divided up the bulk of his property as his children became of age and apportioned it among them, selling what he reserved for himself and placing the proceeds in a safe investment. He has also been liberal with his means toward the church, having given in land and money to the support of the churches and educational institutions conducted under the auspices of the church. His life has been an active, varied and exceptionally successful one, and in it there are many things worthy of careful study and imitation. One can speak within the bounds of reason and moderation, and say that he has lived much nearer than most men, even of his calling, to the teachings of that gospel which it was his privilege for so many years to proclaim; for not only has his voice been found always earnestly pleading for truth and righteousness, justice, benevolence, charity and all the kindred virtues and graces, but his hands have been swift and untiring in ministering to the pressing needs of those around him and to showing the beauty in practice in common life of these same virtues He is an ardent temperance adand graces. vocate, having been a member of every temperance organization within reach since early boyhood, and preached many sermons on that subject. He is also a Mason, joining that order in 1842 and being an active worker in it for years.

The Rev. Mr. Peeler was a volunteer in the late war, Confederate service, being Chaplain of the Twenty-eighth Georgia Regiment, Colquitt's brigade, D. H. Hill's division, Stonewall Jackson's corps, and served in the valley of Virginia.

Mrs. Peeler, wife of the subject of this notice, died December 5, 1892, in the seventy-third year of her age, after a lingering illness of several months. She was a faithful wife and devoted mother, and truly devout Christian woman.



S. BERRY, a farmer of Travis county, Texas, is a son of Elisha and Sarab (Rich) Berry. On the father's side the family located in Culpeper county, Virginia, in Colonial times. The grandfather, Sampson Berry, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, as was also the maternal grandfather, and both were at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Elisha Berry was raised and married in Virginia, emigrated to Elbert county, Georgia, in 1820, and in 1830 to Montgomery county, Alabama, where the mother died in 1846 and the father in 1850. Mr. and Mrs. Berry had ten children, all of whom are now deceased but the subject of this sketch. One son, William, located in Arkansas in an early day, where his son, James, has served as Governor of the State, and is now United States Senator.

E. S. Berry was born in Elbert county, Georgia, July 21, 1821, and was reared to manhood in Montgomery county, Alabama.

In 1849 he came to Texas, and soon afterward joined the ranger service, and was mustered into the United States service at Corpus Christi by General Garland of the United States troops, under Colonel Ford, and served on the frontier one year. Mr. Berry spent two years in Austin, and then located in this neighborhood, having lived on his present farm since 1866. He has 240 acres of land, located seven miles southwest of Austin, 140 acres of which are under a fine state of cultivation. During the late war he served as Government teamster, although he was not in favor of the war. In his political relations he is a Republican; socially, is a Knight Templar Mason, has served as a delegate to the Grand Lodge several times and held many important offices; and, religiously, has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for fifty years.

Mr. Berry was first married in Montgomery county, Alabama, in 1848, to Candace Thompson, who died the same year. Their son, Marion, died at reaching maturity. In 1855, in Travis county, Texas, our subject was united in marriage with Sarah A. Jennings, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of S. K. Jennings. She came with her parents to Texas from Baltimore, Maryland, in 1851. To this union have been born four children: Emma, wife of W. G. McClennan, of Travis county; James C., a resident of McMullen county, Texas; Cornelia, wife of D. O. Wright, of this county; and Gertrude, now Mrs. John Wright, and a resident of Council Bluffs, Iowa.

www. 2 www.

AMES. B. KEMP, deceased, was a son of William B. Kemp, who was born in Tennessee, in 1814. The latter moved to Fayette county, Texas, in 1855; in 1870

to Travis county, and his death occurred at the latter place in 1881. He was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he was Class-leader and Steward. During the late war he served in the State militia. William H. Kemp was a son of Barnett Kemp, who was a native of North Carolina, whence he moved to Tennessee. The Kemp family came to America from Ireland. The mother of our subject, nee Nancy Brazier, was a native of North Carolina, a daughter of James and Polly (Smith) Brazier, natives Mrs. Kemp moved to also of that State. Tennessee when a child, and her death occurred in Travis county, Texa2, in 1892. She was buried with her husband at Merrilltown. Mr. and Mrs. Kemp were married in Tennessee, in 1832, and were the parents of eight children, namely: James B., the subject of this sketch; Robert, deceased; Mary Louise, wife of J. M. Smith, of Merrilltown; Wilson, deceased; Sarah, wife of A. J. Ford, of Brown county, Texas; Nancy C., now Mrs. A. Weber; Thomas L., a resident of Louisiana; and Abijah G., a merchant of Merrilltown.

James E. Kemp, our subject, was born in Tennessee, in 1833. He was apprenticed to the blacksmith's trade in 1847, where he continued until some years after the late war, and in 1855 came to Texas. He went by railroad from Normandy to Nashville, thence by water to New Orleans and Galveston, and next by wagon to Port Lavaca and Austin. He worked at his trade at the latter place two years, and then, in connection with farming, followed the same occupation in Fayette county. May 12, 1869, Mr. Kemp settled where his widow now resides. He began life for himself at the age of seven-

teen, with no assistance, and on landing in Texas his possessions consisted of about \$50. At his death, December 27, 1881, he owned 250 acres of good land. His widow still has 155 acres, 50 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. During the late war Mr. Kemp enlisted in Company B, Wall's legion, and served as Captain until the close of the struggle. He was captured at Vicksburg, paroled and sent home, then worked for a time in the Government blacksmith shops at Austin and after the war returned to Fayette county.

In 1854 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Eliza S. Woodward, who was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1833, a daughter of Josiah B. and Nancy (Kitchens) Woodward, natives of Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively. The father was a farmer by occupation, and both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The mother died in Mason county, Texas, in 1886, and the father still resides in that county. Mr. Woodward was a son of Marion and Jane (Brandon) Woodward, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Josiah B. Woodward were married in 1829, and were the parents of eight children, viz.; Marion, deceased; Martha Jane, who married J. H. Kitchens, who died while serving in the Confederate army, and she is now the widow of Frank Harmon, and a resident of Mason county; Eleanor E. married H. P. Strambler, and both are now deceased, the latter dying in the Confederate army; Eliza S., wife of our subject; Mary L., who first married C. B. King, and after his death, in 1858, she married Adam Thomas, of Lee county, Texas; Rebecca, widow of F. King, who died while serving in the Confederate army; Samuel K., a resident of California; and Nancy Amanda, wife of Marion

Lusk of Bell county. Mr. and Mrs. Kemp have had ten children, namely; Viola Tennessee, wife of A. H. Ash, of Travis county; Lewis C., of Williamson county; Dora A., wife of T. P. Smith, of Travis county; Edna, now Mrs. J. W. Graves, also of this county; Sophronia A., wife of J. C. Newton, of Coke county, Texas; Minnie, deceased; Samuel B., at home; Daisy, wife of E. R. Dixon, of Round Rock; Lillie, at home; and Cora L., deceased in infancy. Mr. Kemp was a Democrat in his political relations; socially, a member of the Grange and the I. O. O F.; and, although not a member of any church, was a good Christian gentleman.



DWIN L. SAUNDERS, a successful DWIN L. SAUNDERS, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of 🗖 George Saunders, who was born in New Jersey, in 1800. He afterward moved to Meigs county, Ohio, and in 1836 went by wagon to Knox county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming. In 1852 he came to Texas, settling within one mile of our subject's present home. His death occurred here in 1879, and at that time was worth \$50,000. He was an old-time Whig, later a Republican, and was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His parents were Abraham and Keziah (Thorp) Saunders. The former was born in London, completed a college course in that city, and was afterward engaged in teaching. He came to America just prior to the Revolutionary war, in which he served in the Continental Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Saunders army. were married in New Jersey, February 18, 1782, and were the parents of five children: David, Abraham, Isaac, George and Elizabeth, all now deceased. The mother of our

subject, whose name before marriage was Marinda Hovey, was born in Ohio, in November, 1801, a daughter of Daniel R. and Hannah (Graves) Hovey. Mr. and Mrs. George Saunders were married in Ohio, July 4, 1826, and had six children, namely: William, who died July 23, 1890, aged sixtyone years; Thaddeus S., a farmer of Travis county; Lucinda, wife of Alexander Brown, a wealthy farmer of Aledo, Mercer county, Illinois; Edwin L., the subject of this sketch; Eliza J., wife of E. S. Matthews, residing three miles east of Austin; and Louisa M., who died in Tehuacana in 1886, was the wife of John Algran.

Edwin L. Saunders was born in Chester, Meigs county, Ohio, in 1835, but before reaching the close of his first year was taken to Knox county, Illinois. In 1852 he came with his parents to Texas, and from 1856 until the opening of the late war was engaged in the stock business. Not being in sympathy with the Southern cause, he went to Mexico, thence to Cuba, later to New York, and in 1863 to Knox county Illinois. After the close of the struggle Mr. Saunders returned to Travis county, Texas, rented a farm four years near his present home, and during that time saved sufficient money to purchase and fence 170 acres of farm, paying \$5.50 per acre. . He now owns 400 acres, nearly all of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and also has lots and residence property in Austin.

Mr. Saunders was married in Knox county, Illinois, in 1864, to Emma Ellis, a daughter of Laban and Prudence (Wallingford) Ellis, natives of Kentucky. They moved to Indiana, and afterward to Knox county, Illinois. The father was a farmer and miller by occupation. His death occurred in 1884, and the mother departed this life in 1845.

Mr. and Mrs. Ellis had ten children, viz: Joseph T., who died in 1892, at the age of sixty-eight years, leaving four children; Harriet Jane, deceased in 1881, was the wife of Edd Hasbrook; Indiana, deceased, was the wife of Henry Kenan, of Illinois; John S., a resident of Iowa; James M., of Galesburg, Illinois; Mary A., wife of G. H. Wetmore, of San Diego, California; William, of Union county, Oregon; Rachel E., wife of S. A. Saum, of Des Moines, Iowa; George W., a resident of Philadelphia; and Emma, wife of our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Saunders have had three children: Mattie, deceased at the age of twenty-one years, was the wife of D. M. Stinnett, a lawyer of Lampasas, Texas; Ada, wife of D. Tindale, a dealer in stock; and George, proprietor of a feed store in Aus-In his political relations Mr. Saunders is independent, and in 1868 was appointed by Governor Pease a Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyian Church, and has been a ruling Elder for twenty years of the Summit congregation.



AMES A. SIMONS, a member of the firm of Simons, Root & Co., at Taylor, was born in Kentucky in 1852, a son of Alford K. Simons, who was born in the same State in 1827. He was a tailor by trade, and came to Texas when our subject was one and a half years of age. His death occurred in Milam county in July, 1853. Socially, he was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and, religiously, of the old-school Presbyterian Church. His wife, nee Annie D. L. Hewlett, was a daughter of Lemuel Hewlett, a native of Kentucky. They came to Texas in an early day, where they were successfully engaged in farming.

James A. Simons, his parents' only child, received his education in the common schools of Burleson county. In February, 1873, he engaged in the mercantile business in Circleville, Williamson county, which he continued until in October, 1876. He then opened the second general mercantile store in Taylor, under the firm name of Vance & Co., of which he had entire charge. At that time Taylor contained only one boarding-house, one saloon and two mercantile houses. The family of S. A. Tomlinson was the first to locate in the The firm of Vance & Co. began business with a capital of \$10,000. Three and a half years afterward Mr. Vance sold his interest to Simons & McCarty, and they increased the stock to \$25,000. This partnership finally dissolved, and the firm has since been known as Simons, Root & Co. still carry a stock amounting to \$25,000, their sales reaching from \$60,000 to \$75,000, and they carry a general stock of merchandise. Mr. Simons was instrumental in organizing the Building & Loan Association of Taylor in 1885, of which he has ever since been president. Our subject has devoted his life almost exclusively to his business interests, and, commencing when quite young, has ever been found at his post of duty, which has always been the counting-room.

In January, 1874, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth C. Eubank, a native of Texas, and a daughter of William and Martha J. (Sanders) Eubank, natives of Kentucky. The father, a farmer by occupation, located in Milam, now Williamson county, in a very early day. Mr. and Mrs. Eubank had nine children, viz.: J. C., in Llano county, Texas; C. H., a resident of Brownwood, this State; Pattie, wife of J. B. Low, of Williamson county; W. S., a resident of Bee county; Elizabeth C., deceased, was the wife of our

subject; Mollie, widow of C. L. Fowzer, of Taylor; Virgil, also of Williamson county; May E., wife of T. C. Wilson; and one deceased when young. Mr. and Mrs. Simons had two children: Vernon A. and Mattie D., both at home. The wife and mother died in October, 1876. She was a member of the Christian Church from girlhood. In 1881 Mr. Simons married Miss Mattie C. Townes, a native of Travis county, and a daughter of Judge E. D. and M. Cousin (Betts) Townes, natives of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Simons have four children: Dick T., James A., Ruth and Robert V. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church, and the former also affiliates with the  $\Lambda$ . F. & A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484, and with the R. A. M., No. 189. He is a Democrat in his political views, and has served several terms as Alderman of Taylor.

Eggleston D. Townes, father of Mr. Simons, was born in Virginia, a son of John Townes, a minister of the Baptist Church. He moved to Alabama when E. D. was only a child, where the latter grew to years of maturity. He graduated in a college course and studied law when a young man; was at one time Circuit Judge, and for many years was Superior Judge of the State of Alabama. In 1858, on account of ill health, he resigned his position and came overland to Texas, consuming about six weeks in making the trip. He brought with him about ninety slaves, and opened a large farm in Travis county, where he was one of the leading men for many years. He also served in the State Legislature. During the early portion of the late war Judge Townes was opposed to secession, but he afterward cast his fortune with his country, and fully espoused the cause of the South. He was Major of a regiment, but before the close of the war was taken sick and conveyed home in a wagon. He never recovered from this sickness, and his death occurred in 1865, never having been out of the house from 1864, the time of his coming home, until his death.

The Judge was one of the most benevolent and upright men of his section, was much beloved by his family and friends, and deeply mourned by the entire community. He was a stanch member of the Baptist Church. His wife, nee Martha Cousins Betts, was a daughter of William and Martha C. (Chambers) Betts, natives of Virginia. The father moved from Virginia to Alabama at about the same time the Townes family came to Texas. was a prominent planter and slave-owner. Mr. and Mrs. Townes had six children, namely: Julia, deceased; Virginia, widow of Robert Ribb, and a resident of Taylor; Mary, wife of Dr. R. S. Gregg, of Manor, Texas; Judge John C., a member of the firm of Fisher & Townes, of Austin; Mattie C., wife of our subject; and Henry E., of Georgetown, Texas.

more som

TARK WASHINGTON, one of the successful business men of Travis county, was born in the house he still occupies, February 3, 1853, a son of Colonel T. P. Washington. The latter was a son of Henry Washington, who was a cousin of Bushrod Washington, a Justice of the Supreme Court and a brother of Colonel William Washington, who commanded the dragoons at the battle of Cowpens during the Revolutionary war. Henry and William were sons of a half brother of General George Washington, immortal in American hearts. Our subject's branch of the family lived in Virginia until after the war, when his grandfather moved to Shelbyville, Kentucky, and a few years afterward to Limestone county, Alabama. His father, Colonel T. P. Washington, was born in Virginia, but reared to manhood in Alabama, where he was married September 29, 1836, to Miss Elizabeth Tate Harris. In 1845 they located on a large plantation on the south bank of the Colorado, twelve miles from Austin, in Travis county, Texas. After the close of the war the Colonel found it such a task in his old age to conduct a plantation with free labor, he concluded to move to the city, and in August, 1860, came to Austin, where he died March 18, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Washington had ten children, viz.: Frances Harris, now Mrs. John M. Costley, of Austin; Mildred Pratt, wife of Winter Goodloe, also of this city; John Henry, of Manor, Texas; Amelia married Robert Miller, and both are deceased; Isabella Texanna married Julius Oatman, and both are also now deceased, leaving one child, Harry, who lives with his grandmother; George W., of Clarendon, Texas; Maria Teresa, wife of E. P. Norwood, of Garfield, this State; Stark and Thomas Pratt, also of that city; and Lizzie, deceased at the age of twelve years. Colonel Washington was a man of great strength of character, and of wide influence. A Democrat in politics, a Mason of the highest rank, a Knight Templar, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; his loss was mourned by a large circle of friends. The following is taken from a newspaper account of his death and burial:

"He was esteemed and respected by all who knew him; modest in demeanor, but brave and generous; and liberal, upright and truthful in all his dealings of a pecuniary character. He died a Christian in faith and practice, and like a patriarch of old was surrounded by his large family of children and grandchildren. He was attended to his last

resting place by a large concourse of mourning friends, and, being a Mason of long standing and high rank, was buried with the formalities due him as a Master Mason, and the solemn and impressive ceremonies of the order of Knights Templar." The latter organization took action as follows:

"At a conclave of Colorado Commandery, No. 4, Knights Templar, held March 20, 1873, the following Sir Knights were appointed a committee to draft resolutions of respect to the memory of Sir Knight T. P. Washington, deceased: J. W. Hanning, J. W. Stalmaker and B. A. Rogers. On motion the Eminent Commander was added to the committee. The following are the resolutions:

"Again has an alarm sounded at the door of our asylum. Again has entrance been demanded by one whose approach the Warder might in vain summon the Sentinels to resist. Sir Knight Washington has been taken from our number, our ranks are broken, another sword, sworn to defend the right, has been forever sheathed. Descended from a noble stock, and a worthy son of the Old Dominion, Colonel Washington has lived for many years in his adopted State, and attained a ripe old age in the enjoyment of an unspotted reputation as a pure and good man. In his death our community has lost one of its most valued citizens, and our Commandery one of its most highly prized members. Therefore,

"Resolved, That to his family, upon whom this bereavement has fallen with its heaviest weight, we tender our heartfelt sympathy, and remind them that, having fought the good tight and finished his course, there is henceforth laid up for him a crown of glory."

Stark Washington, the subject of this biography, was raised principally on the farm



my Swelson)



Lizzee B. Welson

he now cultivates. He gave his attention to farming until 1887, when he began a mercantile business near the old homestead. Success attended his venture until 1889, and in that year fire destroyed his entire stock. This disaster, together with losses attendant on an overflow of the Colorado the same year, in which he lost about \$8,000, was a serious loss to a young man. In 1890, however, in company with his nephews, L. W. and J. B. Costley, he rebuilt. and started the present business. In addition to his mercantile interests Mr. Washington is also largely interested in real estate, owning 980 acres of land individually, and several hundred more with others. He cultivated about 500 acres of his own land.

In Travis county, in 1877, he was united in marriage with Julia A. Cade, a native of Kentucky. They have had five children: Marvin P., deceased; Althea T., William C., Walter H. and Myrtle Maud. Mr. Washington votes with the Democratic party and is a Royal Arch Mason,—a member of Lone Star Chapter, No. 6, of Austin.



S. G. WILSON.—A name frequently mentioned at this date in connection with the early history of Milam county is that of Goodhue Wilson, whose full initials are as given above. Mr. Wilson has been a resident of the county now something over fifty years, during which time he has watched its steady growth from a handful of scattered settlements in a wilderness into a proud and prosperous community, having all the arts and industries, comforts and conveniences of this advanced age of living. In this wonderful transformation he has not been simply a silent spectator, but has borne

a conspicuous part himself. He is now the representative of one of Milam county's pioneer families,—a link connecting the history and romance of former days with the stirring scenes and incidents of these.

He was born in Morgan county, Alabama, December 26, 1819. His parents were William B. Wilson and Margaret Tollet, the father a native of North Carolina, and the mother a native of Virginia. Both parents were reared in Tennessee, to which State they were brought when young. They were married in Bledsoe county, that State, and shortly afterward—about 1817 or 1818—moved to Alabama, where they lived till their removal William B. Wilson made his first to Texas. visit to this State in the spring of 1835, and remained here nearly three years, during which time he was prospecting and scouting in various parts of the country. He sometimes served in a small band of adventurous spirits like himself, and again under regular authority of the provisional government. He continued on the frontier in this capacity until the Mexicans had been expelled by Houston, and a stable government instituted, when he returned to Alabama and got his family, flocks, herds and negroes, brought them out and settled near old Wheelock in Robertson county, then frontier post along that line of travel. was in December, 1839. The Indians were still troublesome west of the Brazos, and it was not until the spring of 1842 that he ventured to take up his abode beyond the settlements east of the river. But in March, 1842, he bought a half league of land on Little river about three miles south and west of where the town of Cameron now stands, being part of the Daniel Monroe survey, on which he made a clearing, erected some buildings, put in a crop, and late in the fall

of that year brought his family out and settled them. Four years later—1846—he died, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His life was thus spent on the frontier, and he was a typical pioneer, impatient of the restraints of society, fond of adventure, bold, active, alert, a great hunter, skilled in woodcraft, generous and hospitable. His widow survived him many years, dying in 1871, in the eighty-first year of her age. She was a woman of many excellent qualities of head and heart, and left a lasting impress upon the lives and character of her children. these there were eight who reached maturity: William Suel Goodhue, whose name heads this sketch; Temperance who was twice married, first to John Waites, of Tennessee, and secondly to William Eichelberger, of this State; Margaret, who married L. P. Standifer; Greenberry J.; Cary, the wife of John McLennan; John T.; Thomas Benton; and Nancy, who was first the wife of James Sampson, and then of B. F. Ackerman.

The only one of these now living is William Suel Goodhue Wilson, the subject of this sketch. He was reared in Morgan county, Alabama, being brought up on the farm. He was in his twenty-second year when his parents moved to Texas. accompanied them, and being the eldest son a large share of the responsibilities of the removal fell on his shoulders. What those responsibilities were the average person of this day can hardly understand. A journey of 600 or 700 miles through a practically unbroken wilderness was not to be undertaken without some thoughtful preparation, nor successfully performed without many vicissitudes and trying experiences. The trip occupied six weeks, and Mr. Wilson relates as one of the most cheerless recollections of it that the weather was wretched, rain falling

incessantly from the day they started until they reached their destination. For a week the sun was never seen, and the roads in places became impassable with frozen mud and slush. Upon one occasion a treacherous bridge over which they were crossing a swollen stream gave way, and he with a five-horse team and wagon was precipitated into the waters and narrowly escaped drowning. Similar mishaps and hardships were of daily occurrence.

After the family was settled in Robertson county Mr. Wilson was busily employed looking after the stock, crop and negroes. He came with the family to Milam county in 1842, and settled on the homestead which his father had selected. The death of his father soon afterward threw upon him the exclusive management of the place with the additional task of assisting his mother in the rearing of his younger brothers and sisters. He met his obligations in this capacity in a most becoming manner, denying himself many pleasures which were natural and proper for his age in order that he might the more faithfully discharge his duties to those around him and dependent on him.

August 9, 1859, he married, taking an helpmate in the person of Lizzie Ledbetter, a daughter of Isaac and Julia Ledbetter, then of Milam county but originally from Rutherford county, Tennessee. Mrs. Wilson's parents moved to Texas in 1853, and took up their residence in this county. She was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, as were also her parents,—her father in 1814, and her mother in 1824. These died in Milam county, the father on March 14, 1861, and the mother on July 20, 1863. Mrs. Wilson is one of eleven children, seven of whom became grown, she being the eldest of the number. Her eldest brother, Henry C., lives in this county; Jennie is the wife of T. A. Porter, of Big Springs, Howard county, this State; William Horace died in this county some years ago; Mattie is the wife of W. A. Barclay, of Temple, Texas; Ada is the deceased wife of E. M. Scarbrough, of Austin; and Ida is the wife of Dr. E. J. Powell, of Maysfield, this county.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have never had any children of their own, but have raised and educated five. They reside upon their farm, which adjoins the old Wilson homestead about three and a balf or four miles southwest of Cameron, where they have made their home for thirty-three years. have a pleasant place and a valuable one, consisting of about 3,000 acres. Their residence is a typical old-style farm mansion, large, commodious and complete in its appointments as a country place, surrounded by spacious grounds, well cultivated fields, and open woodlands, the latter being maintained in all their original beauty and picturesqueness. Blessed with plenty, health, friends and the retrospect of long lives filled with deeds of usefulness and kindness, they could hardly be more happily situated to spend their declining years.

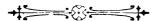
## と文文大人へう

AMES JACKSON, a successful farmer of Milam county, is a son of David Jackson, who was born in South Carolina. The latter's father, Edward Jackson, was also a native of South Carolina, a farmer by occupation, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. As far back as is known the Jackson family came from South Carolina. David Jackson moved from his native State to Georgia, and in 1852 to Texas. He was living with our subject in Parker county, this

State, at the time of his death, in 1873. was a prominent and successful farmer, a Whig in his political views, and a member of the Baptist Church. The mother of our subject, nee Rachel Brecken, was born and raised in Georgia, a daughter of James Brecken, natives also of that State. Mr. and Mrs. David Jackson were married in 1820, and were the parents of nine children, viz.: Lydia, deceased, was the wife of William Myers, also deceased; Nancy, widow of Alston Mills; William, deceased; James, the subject of this sketch, Judie married James Parton, and both are now deceased; Edward, who was killed at the second battle of Manassas, in the Confederate army; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Clark Wiems, who was also killed while in the Confederate service; John, deceased, and the youngest child died in infancy.

James Jackson was born in Georgia, June 5, 1825, where he remained until 1851. then spent two years in Bosque county, Texas, and next, in company with his father, purchased 738 acres of land in Parker county. Five years later, in 1858, he located in the northwestern part of Johnson county, and while there enlisted in the Confederate service, entering the Third Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Sweet, of San Antonio, and Captain Calfee. After four months of service Mr. Jackson was released by the conscript act, but afterward re-entered the army at Dallas, as wagon master, and served until the close of the struggle. He then started on the journey to Mexico, but after reaching Travis county bought teams, and began freighting from Brenham, Columbus, Fort Lavaca and Indianola to the Government post of Jacksborough, continuing that occupation about six years. In 1875 Mr. Jackson settled on the place where he still resides, and for the following twelve years, in connection with his farming, ran a milk wagon to Austin. He now owns 157½ acres of land, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and well-stocked.

In 1841 Mr. Jackson was united in marriage with Emeline Cavendar, a native of Fayette county, Georgia, and a daughter of Joseph and Myram (Henry) Cavendar, natives also of that State. Our subject and wife have three children: Rachel A., who first married R. A. Meachum, and after his death she became the wife of Richard Dice, of Travis county; Donha Isabel, wife of J. W. Duke, also of Travis county; and James B., of Brazoria county, Texas. They have also raised a child by the name of Owens, who now bears the name of Jackson. In his political relations, Mr. Jackson affiliates with the Democratic party, and, religiously, the family are members of the Baptist Church.



▼APT. LOVARD L. LEE, a farmer of Milam county, is a native of Barbour county, Alabama, where he was born July 13, 1842. His parents were Needham Lee, born in Jefferson county, Georgia, in 1815, and Emaline, nee Lewis, born in North Carolina in 1819. His people on both sides were among the early settlers of Alabama, moving there in early Indian times and settling on what was then the frontier. paternal grandfather, Needham Lee, was a Virginia planter connected with the great Lee family of that State. He served in the war of 1812, and about the same date took up his residence in Alabama, where he lived until his death, about 1850, a prosperous planter and slave owner. Needham Lee, the father of the subject of this notice, married about the age of twenty, in 1835, and settled on a farm in Barbour county, where he lived until his death, which occurred in February, While he was always interested in farming, he was also at different times in life interested in mercantile pursuits and was quite successful. He lost heavily by the war, but his energy and good management enabled him to repair his wasted fortunes in a considerable measure and his declining years were free from care. Although a slave-owner he opposed secession, believing that a more rational solution of the problem could be found than an appeal to arms. In this belief he was probably influenced somewhat by his previous political training and association. He was a great admirer of Henry Clay and a stanch supporter of Whig measures and principles. For nearly fifty years he was a Steward and Class-leader in the Methodist Church, always taking great interest in all kinds of religious work and particularly that of his own church. He was also a Mason and was buried with Masonic honors.

The mother of the subject of this article, Emaline Lewis, was daughter of Elvey and Nancy Lewis, who moved to what in now Barbour county, Alabama, early in this century, being North Carolinians by birth and of English origin. They were also large planters and people of some means and good standing where they lived. Mrs. Lee died in 1871. Their thirteen children were: Mary, the deceased wife Ben F. Petty; Jefferson L.; Nancy, unmarried; Lovard L.; Sarah E., the deceased wife of Carey Lilly; Robert E.; George W.; Virginia, the wife of William O. Drewrey; Needham; Martin Luther, who died young; Joseph G., who died at the age of fifteen; Benjamin F., and Alpheus J. those that are living all except three live at Louisville, Alabama: two of these three, Jefferson L. and Lovard L., being residents of Milam county; and Benjamin F., the other, a practicing physician of Temple, Bell county, this State.

Lovard L. Lee was reared in his native county in Alabama, growing up on his He received the benefit of a father's farm. good English education. At the opening of the late war he entered the Confederate army, enlisting April, 1861, in Company E, Seventh Alabama Infantry, with which he served until just before the battle of Shiloh, when, his regiment having been disbanded, he returned home and shortly afterward enlisted in Company A, Forty-fifth Alabama Infantry, with which he served till the close of the war. He was elected Lieutenant of his company and was later promoted to the Captaincy of it and commanded it during the last days of its service. He was three times wounded, first at Peach Tree creek, again on July 22, 1864, before Atlanta, and last at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee. He was shot through the body at Atlanta and through the foot at Franklin, both serious wounds at the time, but neither of which kept him for any considerable length of time from active service. He was captured at Macon, Georgia, just at the close of the war, but immediately paroled and thus escaped the horrors of prison life. He returned to Alabama after the surrender and took up farming on his father's place, which he followed there for ten years. came to Texas in January, 1875, and November 2, 1875, he married Mrs. Mary S. Grubbs, the widow of Samuel J. Grubbs, of Barbour county. He settled in Grimes county, where he lived about ten months. He then moved to Milan county, locating where he now lives, near Thorndale, which has since been his home. He owns a farm of 137 acres,

100 acres of which is in cultivation, besides other real estate in Thorndale, this representing his earnings since coming to the State.

Captain Lee's wife, like himself, is a native of Alabama, having been born in Jackson county, that State, March 22, 1847. a daughter of William T. and Malinda (Vault) Gunter, who were born and reared in Alabama, the father in Jackson county and the mother in Madison county. Captain Lee and wife have had one child, Lovard L., born August 26, 1877, in Milam county, Texas, and Mrs. Lee had one by her former marriage, Ammie J. Grubbs, born August 22, 1874, in Grimes county, Texas. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which he was Steward in Alabama and has been Superintendent of Sunday-schools in this State. Captain Lee has been a Mason since he was twenty years old.



C. McLAREN, a prominent citizen of Coupland, Williamson county, Texas, was born in Lawrence county, Tennessee, October 24, 1834. He was reared and educated in his native State, and at the age of twenty came to Texas and located in Travis county. There he engaged in farming and continued this occupation until fifteen years ago, when he removed to Williamson county and established a ranch. Upon going to Travis county he hired himself out for a year, and at the end of that time secured a position as overseer, receiving as compensation \$50 a month. After several months he was married, and during the five years following this event he farmed on rented land. During the Civil war he rendered the State great service, hauling ammu-

nition and other supplies from Mexico to the He was twice sworn into the Brazos river. Confederate service, first into the company commanded by Captain "Wash" Hill of Austin, and secondly into that of Captain Petty of Bastrop; but neither of these companies was mustered into the regular service as they When the news of the were then organized. surrender reached Mr. McLaren he was engaged in transporting bacon from Mexico to the Brazos river; he yielded readily to the inevitable, and resumed his agricultural pursuits in Travis county. He located in Williamson county for the purpose of improving a portion of the Moore league, to which his son was heir, and this he has well-stocked with both cattle and sheep. He is giving especial attention to the finer grades of animals, and has done much to elevate the standard in this section. In his flock it is a common occurrence to find an animal that will shear twelve and a quarter pounds, and he has one fine buck that yields a fleece of thirty-three and a quarter pounds. His total clip from 800 head averages 6,000 pounds annually.

Politically Mr. McLaren is of the Democratic persuasion, but his interest in public affairs extends scarcely beyond the exercise of his right of franchise.

G. W. McLaren, the father of R. C., was born in Laurens county, South Carolina, in 1801. He was very successful in business, following agricultural pursuits; he was a finished scholar, having secured a thorough education at West Point, Tennessee; he was a forcible speaker, possessed the courage of his convictions, and his opinions in the coursels of his party were considered of great value. He was solicited time and again to become the Democratic candidate for Congress, but steadily refused. He died during

the Civil war, without military record. His father, John McLaren, was a native of South Carolina; he emigrated to Tennessee early in the present century, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812; he died about the year His wife, Miss Makemson, was of 1845. Irish descent, and one of a family of twelve daughters; the sons and daughters of this union were: Daniel, John, Robert, Polly, G. W., James and Betsey. G. W. McLaren married Sophia Beck, a daughter of John Beck and one of the following named children; Orrin, Jeffrey, Aaron, William, Fannie, Meddie, who was the mother of General N. B. Forrest; and Sophia. The children of G. W. McLaren and wife were: Mary, who married Z. B. Crook; M. E., who married Miss Gilliland; John, who died in early life; William, who wedded Miss Parker; R. C., the subject of this notice; George W., who married Miss Gober, died while serving in the army; Frank, who died in the army; Aaron, who died in Tennessee; Lee, who died in Palo Pinto county, Texas; James K. P., who is engaged in the cattle business in Texas. R. C. McLaren married Ann Moore, a daughter of T. A. Moore; three children have been born to them: Laura (deceased), wife of W. T. Brown (see sketch); Willie (deceased), and Frank, who resides with his father.

## ~WINDOW

RS. EMELINE N. SNIVELY, wife of H. F. Snively, of Rockdale, comes of one of the historic families of Texas, being a daughter of Patterson-Rogers, who together with his eldest son met a tragic death in one of the thrilling episodes not uncommon in the early history of the State. Patterson Rogers started with his family

from Lowndes county, Alabama, to join the struggling colonies in Texas in the early spring of 1836, but reached the Louisiana State line just at the time of the "runaway," when the families of the settlers were ordered back from the frontier by General Houston, to escape possible massacre by Santa Anna's He stopped near Fort Jessup, Louisiana, intending to remain there only until the termination of hostilities with Mexico, when, if the colonists were successful, he expected to take up his residence in Texas. He continued to live at Fort Jessup, however, until 1846, when with the general movement to the southwest of citizens and soldiery he came to Corpus Christi, sending his family in care of his oldest son, Anderson W., by water and coming overland with four of his sons.

At Corpus Christi, he joined an expedition on April 25, 1846, which had in charge a wagon train loaded with important stores for the Second United States Dragoons then stationed at Point Isabel and Fort Brown. In this expedition he was accompanied by two of his sons, Anderson W., his oldest boy, and William L., the third. The party was made up mostly of men and youth, there being only two women in the number, a Mrs. Atwater and a Mrs. Lafferty, the former of whom had her two small children with her and both of whom were accompanied by their husbands. little party, important as its mission was, had no guard and was but poorly supplied with arms. The reason for this possibly was that two or three detachments of the United States army was between it and the Mexican lines, and its members felt that there was no especial cause for vigilance on their part. But in this, as is often the case in "time of war," appearances were deceptive. On the evening of May 1, just as the party was going into camp at the ford of the Colorado, on

the road from Corpus Christi to Fort Brown, having crossed the Little Colorado river and proceeded about four miles, they were suddenly surprised by a band of Mexicans, who surrounded them and demanded their sur-Some of the party were for making a resistance, but others who were supposed to be wiser in counsel prevailed and the party surrendered, stipulating that they should be treated as prisoners of war by a civilized The Mexicans, treating this obliganation. tion as they are accustomed to treat such obligations, immediately bound the prisoners with cords by twos and marched them back on the run four miles to the river. They were inade to wade to the opposite shore, then marched up the bank about 400 yards, where they were divided into three divisions and marched one division at a time to the bank of the river out of sight of the others, and made to kneel. A burly Mexican with a large knife passed along the line, and, taking each of the prisoners by the hair, threw the head back and cut his troat from ear to ear! Others followed him, and, cutting the cords so as to loosen the bodies from each other, cast them into the river. This was done with each one of the men. The women and two children were subsequently murdered, their last resting place not being known. Life was not extinct in all of the bodies cast into the Little Colorado, as was supposed, by the Mexicans. An Irishman, whose name is not now remembered, and the younger of the Rogers boys, William L., were destined after suffering untold hardships to escape from that trying ordeal. The Irishman crawled up into an excavation made by tide-water next to the bank over which he was pitched, and thus hidden from view remained until the Mexicans were gone, when he escaped to the Amersettlements. Young Rogers swam

and waded to the opposite bank and clambered out. Seeing that the Mexicans were watching him and knowing that they would follow and complete their bloody work if he remained long on foot, he staggered around for a few minutes and then fell to the ground, where remained motionless until all was quiet.

It was about sundown, and hearing the cannon at Fort Brown and believing that he was the only survivor of the party, young Rogers staggered to his feet and started in search of the fort. He had been stripped of all his clothing by the Mexicans, and in this condition, weak from loss of blood and with no knowledge of the country, he began his wanderings. For three days and nights he wandered around, subsisting on berries and water, but hardly able to get enough down his throat to sustain life. To protect his body from the sun's rays he covered it with mud and kept mud piled on his head. mosquitoes were so bad that he frequently had to crawl into pools of water to escape their torture. The gash in his throat was filled with screw worms! On the fourth day he came on a Mexican ranch, where from a vacant "jackal" or hut, he succeeded in attracting the attention of an old man who came to his relief, bringing him clothing, after which he was taken to the house, his body bathed and a pallet given him on which he lay down to rest.

He remained with the Mexicans until he had in some measure regained his strength, when he was taken to Matamoras and turned over to the Mexican authorities of that place as a prisoner of war. Here he met a number of his Fort Jessup acquaintances, who were confined as prisoners of war, and to whom he told his story and who were much moved by his sufferings. His story becoming known also to the Mexicans, he was taken out of the

general stockade and placed in what was called the "Red Prison," which it was understood and used only for those who had been decreed to be shot. In a short time an exchange of prisoners took place between the Mexican and American anthorities, when all of the Americans were exchanged except young Rogers. The released prisoners, not seeing him, made inquiries about him, and getting no satisfaction thought that something was wrong and reported the case to General Twiggs, who was in charge of Fort Brown. General Twiggs knew young Rogers' father and at once took a personal interest in the son's case. He sent a flag of truce to Matamoras to inquire whether all the Americans had been released, and received the answer in due time that they had. He then sent for his informant, and questioning him closely as to the circumstances of young Rogers' capture and treatment satisfied himself that the prisoner was being held to conceal the bloody work of Mexican banditti and made up his mind to have the prisoner at any cost. He accordingly sent a second flag of truce to the Mexican commandant at Matamoras, asking him to make a thorough search for another American, who he thought had been overlooked; but he received the same answer as He then sent a third deputation, before. giving an accurate description of the prisoner, his name and the circumstances attending his capture, and notifying the Mexican authorities that unless the young man was forthcoming within a specified time he would open fire at once on the city and batter it to the ground. The prisoner was immediately produced and delivered to his friends.

William L. Rogers died at Corpus Christi December 17, 1877, a wealthy and highly honored citizen. At the time of his death he was the Representative of his county in



f.e. Perry

the State Legislature, and had been vicepresident of the Corpus Christi, San Diego & Rio Grande Railroad Company. The parties that did the bloody work here related were known to the Americans, being residents of Reynosa, Mexico, and the three surviving Rogers brothers and their friends did not let any of the number escape. The death of father and brother were fully avenged.

## ·ww.\*\*

[UDGE J. S. PERRY, Mayor, capitalist and a representative citizen of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Kentucky, of which State his people were early settlers, moving there from Virginia during the latter part of the last century. lived in the central part of the State, in what is now Scott and Woodford counties, being in the heart of the "Blue Grass Region." In that locality his grandparents took up their residence at an early day, and there spent their subsequent lives. His father, Milton Perry, was born in Scott county, and his mother, whose maiden name was Isabella Morrow, in Woodford county. They were reared and married there, and moved to Missouri in 1842, from which State after a residence of about ten years, they came to Texas, in 1853. They are still living, the father being now in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and the mother eighty-three. Of a naturally vigorous constitution, they have led temperate, industrious, well ordered lives, which has contributed in a large measure to their great Both have been members of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and have lived lives consistent with their profession as church members. Six children have been the issue of their marriage, one daughter and five sons. The daughter and one son

are deceased, the remaining four sons being citizens of Milam county. The daughter, whose Christian name was Martha D., was twice married, first to Robert Johnson, and after his death, in 1867, to A. B. Lovelace. She died in 1891. James Samuel, the subject of this sketch, is the next in age. Preston Walker, the second son, was killed at Franklin, Tennessee, in 1864, being Lieutenant of Company F, Tenth Texas Infantry. The three youngest are Alvin Peter, John M. and Martin Edward.

James Samuel Perry, named for his grandfathers, James Perry and Samuel Morrow, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, September 5, 1835. He was in his seventh year when his parents moved to Missouri. His boyhood and youth were passed in Lafayette county, where they settled, and his preliminary education was received in the schools of that county. Coming to Texas with his parents, in 1853, he resided on the farm in Travis and Washington counties, engaged in farming and stock-raising, and attending school at Independence in the latter county until the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company F, of which he was elected Lieutenant, Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Roger Q. Mills, with which he was in active service during the greater part of the war. At the fall of Arkansas Post, in 1863, he was taken prisoner with his brigade; was subsequently exchanged, and was with Bragg, and then with Johnston and Hood in their operations about Chattanooga, and in all of the Georgia campaigns down to Atlanta, before which, in the second day's fight under Hood, he was wounded, losing the thumb and two fingers of the left hand. Disabled by this from further duty in the field, he was placed in the detective service,

and until the close of the war was on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. After the surrender he returned to Texas, and, having read law, was admitted to the bar at Brenham, in 1866, and began practice at Millican, which he pursued at that place and at Bryan until 1872, when he moved to Cameron, Milam During his residence at Bryan he county. was County Judge of Brazos county, under Throckmorton's administration, and in 1876 he was elected County Judge of Milam county. In 1874 he moved from Cameron to Rockdale, where he continued in the practice of law, and three years later became interested in the banking business. The institution, with which he was connected, was the Rockdale Bank, the pioneer institution of the kind in Milam county. It was started in January, 1874, by Isaac Jalonick, representing Stowe & Wilmerding, of Galveston, and was run about a year, when it failed, and was then bought by Wayland & Wheatley; two years later these men sold it to Judge Perry, who kept it in active operation until January, 1892, when it went into voluntary liquidation.

In 1882 Judge Perry was elected to the State Senate for the senatorial district composed of the counties of Milam, Brazes and Robertson, and served in that capacity during the eighteenth and nineteenth sessions of the Legislature.

In the twenty years that Judge Perry has resided in Milam county he has accumulated considerable means, most of which are invested in lands in the county and in town lots and enterprises of one kind and another in Rockdale. Whatever tends to further the interest and welfare of the community in which he lives, receives his cordial approbation and prompt assistance. He is president of the Rockdale Cotton Oil Mills, and is one of the chief promoters of the Rockdale Im-

provement Company, owners and operators of the water works and electric-light plant of that place. He is the present Mayor of Rockdale, and is credited with making a dignified and efficient officer, thoroughly alive to the interests of the town, and prompt in the execution of its laws. Under his administration the town has prospered as never before, and it was mainly through his management that the city acquired its very efficient system of water works and electric lights.

He has always been a Democrat and comes of a long line of Democratic ancestors. His father was an associate, in early life, of Richard M. Johnson, one of Kentucky's great lights of Democracy, under whom he was trained to a strict observance of the principles and practices of the party.

In May, 1869, Judge Perry married Miss Annie Hubert, a daughter of Ben Hubert, of Bryan, and a native of Polk county, this To this union five children have been born, all of whom are living. These, in the order of their ages, are: Annie Belle, Preston H., Milton Carroll, Jimmie F. and Earl. Mrs. Perry comes of one of the early settled families of Texas, her father having moved to this State about 1836, and she is herself a good type of one of this great State's best products, an intelligent and refined lady, an affectionate wife and mother. Both she and her husband are members of the Baptist Church, and are liberal in their charities as well as zealous in the interests of their church.

www.

R. WOODALL, Baileyville, is one of the substantial and progressive young farmers of the Brazos bottom in Milam county. His father, Jefferson P. Woodall, was born in Jones county, Georgia, in 1830.

There he grew to manhood and married Asenia, daughter of John Dumas. Woodall followed farming during his lifetime and was fairly successful, and died in his native State in 1858. Our subject's paternal grandfather was Robert Woodall. He was a planter, and, like his son, Jefferson, had no political or military record. He married Mary Miller, and was the father of six children, two of whom are now living. Mr. Woodall died in 1875. Our subject's maternal grandfather, John Dumas, married Matilda Kolb, and became the father of Elizabeth, who married Joseph Slade of Louisiana; Ann became the wife of John W. Hard; she is now deceased; Jerry, deceased; and Asenia, our subject's mother. Mr. Dumas was married first to Hannah Gorden, by whom he had Nancy, now deceased, who married William Harrison; Helen deceased, who married Newton Samples; Sarah, deceased, who married John Harvey; Edmond; Martha, deceased, who married William Brewington; Temperance, who married John D. Holloway; and John C. Dumas, deceased.

From the union of Jefferson P. Woodall and Asenia Dumas two children were born, namely: Mary, wife of James M. Eaves, and residing in Burnet county, Texas, and John R., our subject. After the death of Jefferson P. Woodall, his widow married L. P. Eaves, now of Wilderville, Falls county. Of this marriage one child is living, Minnie. John R. Woodall was raised in Georgia and received in youth the elements of a common English education. At the age of seventeen he was thrown own his own resources and in the fall of 1875 he came to Texas, locating in Milam county, where he engaged in farming on rented land. He then assumed the engagement and control of the 500-acre tract belonging to W. J. Brewington on the Brazos

bottom, 350 of which is in cultivation and upon which 130 bales of cotton were grown in 1891 and about the same number in 1892. A gin and small mercantile business is conducted in connection with the management of this farm. Mr. Woodall owns a farm of 359 acres lying on the Brazos river, 175 acres of which is in cultivation. He owns a gin and does a good business with this during the ginning season.

Mr. Woodall married in 1869 Miss Ida, the daughter of Dr. C. C. Briggs of New York, who married Miss Sarah Oakley and had only one child. Mr. and Mrs. Briggs are now living in Alabama. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Woodall are: Carey, Richard, Dumas, deceased and Goldy. In personal appearance, Mr. Woodall is of medium height, of muscular frame, and of large proportions. As all men of considerable avoirdupois, he is of a pleasant and affable temper, making his companionship agreeable and entertaining.

In politics Mr. Woodall is a Democrat, and a leader in local matters.



LOEWENSTEIN & BRO.—Perhaps no single case better illustrates the phenomenal commercial growth of the towns of Milam county during the last twenty years than does that of B. Loewenstein & Bro., of Rockdale, a firm that enjoys the distinction of being one of the pioneers of that place and one of the first in commercial strength in the county. They have been in business in Rockdale just twenty years, having opened their first stock of goods here December 24, 1873. That was before the International & Great Northern Railroad had reached this place, and when the town of

Rockdale was as yet only a small opening among the post-oaks. During the time that Rockdale remained the terminus of the railroad every thing about the place was in that unsettled condition characteristic of new western towns, the business of the Messrs. Loewenstein being no exception; but, with the departure of the terminal, things rapidly settled down to a solid basis. Then it was that the Messrs. Loewenstein began to lay their plans to establish themselves in a staple business and grow with what promised to be a legitimate growth of the community. With the influx of immigration they extended their acquaintance, and let it be known that they had come to stay. They increased their stock as their trade demanded, and raised the grade of goods as the buying public became educated to better qualities and prices. swiftly passing years have wrought a wonderful change in their fortunes. From a few handfuls of goods, representing only \$200 or \$300 investment, their stock has increased to one varying from \$40,000 to \$50,000, and they do a cash business of They handle dry goods, \$75,000 a year. clothing, boots, shoes and groceries the same as when they began twenty years ago, but they have classified and arranged their stock, systemized their business and conduct it in an entirely different manner from that observed in former years. One of the most important changes which they have made has been from the credit to the cash basis. change was made in 1889, and their business instead of suffering from it has increased and is better now than it ever was. They occupy commodious quarters; a double-front, twostory brick house, fronting on two streets, built by themselves at a cost of \$6,000, and admirably arranged for the safe, convenient and expeditious handling of their trade.

They employ a corps of ten clerks, and during the fall season especially their place is a hive of industry.

The firm is composed of Benjamin and Joseph Loewenstein, brothers, both of whom are natives of Prussia, both were reared in their native country and came to America, Benjamin in 1866 and Joseph in 1867. Benjamin came to Texas in 1868 and Joseph in 1869, and from that date until they settled in Rockdale they lived in Colorado and Austin counties. In the twenty-five years that they have lived in this country they have become thoroughly Americanized, and are as much attached to all of the interests and institutions of their adopted home as they could be had they been born on the soil. They are public-spirited to a degree seldom witnessed in those of foreign birth, standing ready at all times to put their money in any legitimate enterprise and subscribing liberally for the promotion of local industries. Benjamin is vice-president and member of the board of directors of the First National Bank of Rockdale, which he helped to He is a stockholder in the Rockorganize. dale Cotton Oil Mills, which he also assisted in setting on foot. He is a stockholder in the Rockdale Cotton Platform Company; and the firm established the Rockdale Brick Works, representing an investment of \$12,000, with a capacity of 2,000,000 bricks annually, which they conducted successfully until recently disposed of by sale. During the time that they ran these works they erected seven brick business buildings in Rockdale, besides a number of dwellings, and were constantly buying and improving property in the place as well as contracting and building for others.

Joseph has been a member of the Board of Aldermen for seven years, and Benjamin has served half as long on the School Board.

Both are Republicans in politics, but have never sought any public office, and in fact take but little interest in political matters. Benjamin belongs to the A. O. U. W., and Joseph to the Masons, Knights of Honor and American Legion of Honor, and both to the Hebrew order, B'nai B'rith.

In April, 1873, Benjamin married Miss Carrie Malsch of Colorado county, this State, but a native of Germany, having been brought by her parents to America when small and reared in Texas. March 16, 1881, Joseph married Miss Sarah Levine of Galveston, she being a native of New York but of German ancestry. Each of the brothers has children, each has an elegant home in Rockdale and a host of friends.



ILLIAM L. GILES, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of Ldward S. Giles, who was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, August 6, 1798. In 1831 the latter moved to Hardeman county, same State, and in 1849 settled three miles below Austin, Texas, but subsequently moved to Duval. He finally made his home with our subject, where he died July 7, 1877. In political matters, he affiliated with the Democratic party, served as Justice of the Peace in Tennessee some time, and was frequently solicited to become a candidate for the Legislature, but always refused. Socially, he was a Master Mason; and religiously, was and Elder in the Presbyterian Church for many years. His parents were Josiah and The father, a native of Caroline Giles. North Carolina, moved to Tennessee when it was yet a part of North Carolina, settling in Summer county, where he died in 1828. He served as a Captain under General Jackson

in the war of 1812, and participated in the battles of Talledaga and Horse Shoe Bend.

The Giles family came to America from Ireland in Colonial times, locating in Virginia and North Carolina, and many members of the family served in the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject, nee Nancy Jackson, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, April 20, 1798, a daughter of Stephen Jackson, a native also of that State. He was a wheelwright by occupation, and in an early day located on the Ohio river at Shawneetown, Gallatin county, Illinois, where he died in 1856. The Jackson family Josiah Jackson, a are of Irish descent. brother of the mother of our subject, was Presiding Elder of a conference in Illinois. Mrs. Edward Giles located in middle Tennessee when quite young, near where her husband's father lived. Mr. and Mrs. Giles were married in 1825, and were the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary M., widow of Wade Henry, and resides three miles from Austin; Lizzie, wife of N. R. Land, of Corn Hill, Williamson county; William L., our subject; Lewis L., who was killed at Munfordville, Kentucky, with Colonel Terry, December 17, 1861,; Val C., of Austin; and Calvin Lycurgus and Eliza, deceased when young.

William L. Giles, the subject of this sketch, was born in Hardeman county, Tennessee, December 22, 1831, and received a good education. He remained with his parents until 1854, after which he clerked in a mercantile house until 1857, and in that year was appointed Deputy Tax Collector and Assessor of Travis county, Texas. He continued that occupation until the breaking out of the late war, when he enlisted in the Sixth Texas Infantry. Mr. Giles was captured at the battle of Arkansas Post, taken to

Springfield, Illinois, four Camp Butler, months later was taken to Petersburg, Virginia, and exchanged, May 1, 1863, and was forwarded to Richmond, where they reorganized temporarily to repel the Federal cavalry under General Sherman during the battle of Chancellorsville. He saw Jackson's funeral train, was transferred to the army of Tennessee, took part in the battle of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, and in most of the engagements of the Tennessee campaign. Mr. Giles was slightly wounded at the battle of Ringgold. At the close of the war he was discharged as Second Lieutenant of the Cavalry of Colonel Venevide's regiment, after which he remained at his father's home two years. In 1867 he located on his present farm of 199 acres in Travis county, 140 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and has the necessary stock for farm

Mr. Giles was married in 1866, to Sallie A. Jordan, a daughter of Frederick and Harriet (Buchman) Jordan, natives of South Carolina. They moved to what was then the Republic of Texas, locating first in Austin county, and in 1858 came to Travis county. Both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Giles have five children: Alice O., an art student at Austin; Lewis L., Flora C., Maggie B. and Eugene. Mr. Giles affiliates with the Democratic party, and his wife and two daughters are members of the Christian Church.

was som

OHN B. WOLF.—He who weds himsef to a great principle lays the foundation of a successful life. In every man's career some mainspring of action can be found, and according as that silent force is directed his destiny will be determined. The

life purpose of the subject of this sketch seems to be no scheme of self-aggrandizement or fleeting worldly ambition, but simply to live up to the measure of his endowments and responsibilities, to develop a character and leave an honorable name to his posterity.

John B. Wolf comes of good stock, his lineage running back through pioneer families of this country to the old state of Pennsylvania, where his first ancestors on this continent were of that number of industrious, thrifty, peaceful people called "Pennsylvania Dutch." The course of migration of the family from Pennsylvania was by way of North Carolina, Kentucky, Missouri, and Arkansas, in each of which States they were early settlers. Michael Wolf, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, and was taken by his parents when a youth to Arkansas, where he grew up and passed his subsequent life. At a proper age he married Elizabeth Adams, who like himself was a native of Kentucky and a member of a pioneer family of that State and Arkansas, and a lady of many excellencies of character. They were the parents of seven children, of whom John B. was the fifth in age. He was born in what was then Izard, now Baxter, county, Arkansas, December 25, 1840. Both parents died while he was yet a child, and thus deprived of the care and guardianship natural and proper to his age his early training was attended with some disadvantages. He grew up, however, a sturdy youth, and by the assistance of relatives and industry on his own part acquired some knowledge from books, with which, supplemented with a fair measure of pluck and energy, he began life for himself at the age of seventeen, coming at that age—1857 —to Texas. From 1857 to 1860 he made

his home in the northern part of this State where he was variously engaged as farm hand, teamster, brick-maker and school-teacher. He returned to his native State just before the opening of the Civil war, and there entered the service of the Confederacy in May, 1861, enlisting in Company I, Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry. For four years he followed the varying fortunes of the flag of the Confederacy, participating in the hardships, pleasures and thrilling experiences which made up the life of the common soldiery in that great struggle. He saw service under each of those distinguished generals, Price, McCulloch, Gardner and Buckner, and was in the departments east and west of the Mississippi river. He entered the army a private but was made captain of his company at Corinth, Mississippi, in 1862, and commanded it from that date until the surrender. He was never wounded but was once captured, and while in imprisonment participated in an episode that attracted much attention at the time and has since come to be regarded as one of the romances of the war. It occurred on board a vessel in the Atlantic ocean and is known in history as the "Capture of the Maple Leaf." A brief account of this event belongs to this biography, and will here be given in almost the language in which Captain Wolf narrated it to the writer. On this point he said:

"On the capture of Port Hudson in June, 1863, the Federal authorities paroled the private soldiers but retained the commissioned officers with the intention of sending them North to be placed in prison. I was one of this number of officers. We were put aboard a gunboat at Port Hudson and sent down to New Orleans, where we were transferred to the steamer Catawba, guarded by Billy Wilson's New York Zouaves and

taken to Fortress Monroe. At this point we were transferred to another steamer, the Maple Leaf, in charge of a captain with a crew of fifty men and a guard of twenty-four Federal soldiers under command of a lieutenant. Under this escort we put to sea, the intention being, I suppose, to take us to Johnson's island, near New York city. But we had no desire to go to prison, and we were not long in making up our minds to effect an escape if such a thing were possible. As to number we were about equally divided, there being seventy-five Confederates and seventyfive Federals. The Federals had the advantage, however, inasmuch as they were in possession of the arms and munitions of war, and were the recognized masters of the situation. But the Confederates, being officers, and as you might say in a certain sense picked men, were not lacking in brains, resource and courage. A fairly vigilant watch was kept up on the part of the Federals while we were in port and until we got well out to sea; but once safely, as they thought, away from shore, they relaxed their vigilance, trusting, I reckon, to the waters and to our supposed submission to fate. It was then, however, that we saw our chance. The guards served in relays of eight each and we knew that we could easily overcome eight men even if they were armed and we were Accordingly, at a given signal a rush was made for the guards and for the pilot and engineers, who were soon disarmed, in our possession and our prisoners. The plan was to keep the guards closely confined so that they would not give any annoyance and to place a sufficient number of our own men over the pilot and engineers make them do our bidding, and then pull for the shore. It happened to fall to my lot to be one of these assigned to

duty over the pilot, and from the advantageous position of the pilot house I surveyed the operations below. The capture took place about ten o'clock in the morning and it was not long before we were headed for land. We were not given much trouble by the Federals after we got possession of the boat; for we had the advantage of them and were determined, as they knew, to make our escape. A fusilade of rough jokes and bantering was kept up pretty much all day, and several attempts were made by the pilot to run the boat back into Fortress Monroe; but we were sufficiently acquainted with the lay of the land to prevent anything of the kind being done.

"Finally, about sundown, we reached the shore and secured a safe landing off Cape Henry, Princess Ann county, Virginia. paroled the Federal guards and crew and leaving eight or ten of our sick, and, wounded on board the boat, the remainder of us set out for Richmond. We were then, although we did not know it, in Union lines; but we soon began to encounter obstacles, and these multiplied as we proceeded until it became expedient for us to seek safety in the swainps of North Carolina. We were concealed in these swamps some ten or twelve days, being fed and protected by the families of Confederate soldiers who were then at the front, and kept informed by them of the movements of the enemy. During this time we fell in with an old guerrilla captain named W. B. Sandlin, who was operating in that locality and to whom we were indebted for a great deal of assistance. He had a company made up mostly of boys, who however, did effective duty in dogging the enemy from point to point and occasionally rounding up a straggling squad of Federals. In time Captain Sandlin and his boys secured some small boats, in which he transported us to Albemarle Sound, and, piloting us through the enemy's lines, landed us at a point from which after a few hours' rapid march we were beyond the reach of the Federals and safely on our way to Richmond. Before we reached the latter place, however, we were met by a detachment of General D. H. Hill's cavalry, which had been sent out by President Davis to assist us to escape, news of the capture of the Maple Leaf having been published in the Northern papers, through which channel it had reached the authorities at Richmond. We received a royal welcome at the seat of the Confederate government, and, what we needed and appreciated fully as much, rest and food. For my part I remained there only a few days, when I started west to rejoin my command. I reached Joseph E. Johnston's army, then in Mississippi, which I entered about July 10, 1863, and remained with it for three months. the end of that time I heard of my command, not yet reorganized however, west of the Mississippi river. I immediately secured a a transfer and made my way to it, entering a brigade at Washington, Arkansas, made up of paroled troops from Vicksburg and Port Hudson. I served in this command under General Thomas P. Dockery until the close of hostilities, receiving my discharge at Marshall, Texas, in May, 1865."

From 1865 to 1869 Captain Wolf resided in Arkansas engaged in farming. He came to Texas in April, 1869, and, settling in Milam county, farmed for three years, after which he engaged in the mercantile business in Davilla and Rockdale. He was elected Sheriff of Milam county in 1878 and held the office for two years. The offices of Sheriff and Collector were then in one, the duties being performed by the Sheriff. They



J:E. Stiles

were separated during his term, and in November, 1880, he was elected Collector of of the county. He has held this office since, having been re-elected to it every two years. It is needless to say that he has made one of the most efficient officers the county has ever No man could have held as important an office as that of Collector as long as he has without giving satisfaction in an eminent degree. Milam county has very few men more popular than he is. Plain in manner and speech, he is easily approached and in all of his intercourse in life his conduct is marked by the utmost sincerity and cordiality. Captain Wolf was made a Mason at the age of twenty-one, and has taken the Royal Arch and Council degrees. He is also Commander of Hercules Council, American Legion of Honor, and Protector of Evening Star Lodge, No. 62, Knights and Ladies of Honor, and Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Texas of the Knights of Honor. He has been for years a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and Superintendent of Sunday-schools.

In September, 1866, Captain Wolf married Agnes Adams, a daughter of Esquire J. D. Adams of Marion county, Arkansas, where Mrs. Wolf was born and reared. This union has resulted in the birth of five sons and two daughters: Charles D., Nellie, Thomas M., Penn, John O., Wyatt L. and Minnie.

E. STILES, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Tennessee, December 20, 1835, a son of Seaborn and Rebecca (Fincher) Stiles, natives of South Carolina. This family is of the fourth generation in America, three brothers of that name having come from

England to this country in 1643. A number of the descendants were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Seaborn Stiles moved to Brushy, Milam county, Texas, in 1849, where he died in 1874. He was a prominent farmer and a consistent member of the Methodist Church. He was twice married, and by the first union had five-children: Amanda, J. E., Sarah J., Margaret and Frank N. He also had five children by the second marriage: Jesse L., Mary C., Rebecca C., A. W. and one deceased.

J. E. Stiles, the subject of this sketch, moved with his parents to Missouri, and in 1848 located in Bastrop county, Texas. One year later he took up his residence in Milam county, which then contained only three families, viz.: Black, Kirkendall and Stiles. Game of all kinds was plentiful, and the Indians were friendly. Mr. Stiles began stockraising with his brother, and in 1860 they moved their stock to Coleman county. During the war the settlers in a number of frontier counties were exempted from service, but they formed themselves into companies, our subject being under Major Erath, to protect the property. During that time the brothers lost much of their stock by the Indians, the Confederate government also taking many beeves, and in 1868 they sold their entire interests and Mr. Stiles returned He shortly afterward returned to this county, and in 1868 purchased an interest in a ranch of 320 acres and a herd of cattle, and in 1870 bought the remainder of the section. He and his brother now own about 10,000 acres of land, 450 acres under cultivation, a large herd of cattle, and each has separate homes. They also own other tracts to the amount of 1,000 acres.

In 1875 Mr. Stiles was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Thomas, who was born in

Alabama, July 26, 1855, a daughter of James and Clarenda (Grice) Thomas, natives also of that State. The parents died when Mrs. Stiles was small. Our subject and wife have had four children, three now living: Hardy R., James V. and Hadley A. Mr. Stiles served as Enrolling Officer and Lieutenant during the late war, was a candidate for the State Democratic Convention and votes with the Democratic party. Socially, he is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a Royal Arch Mason. Religiously, he was formerly a member of the Christian Church.



▼ALVIN C. WHITE.—The subject of this sketch comes of pioneer stock, tracing his ancestry back for three or four generations through the early settled families of this country to Virginia, the mother of States. The line on his father's side is as follows: Henry White, born in Virginia about the middle of the last century, married a Miss Russian, by whom he had a large family of children, one of whom was Robert White, born in Virginia in 1786, married Nancy Coburn, by whom he had twelve children, one of whom was Elijah White, the father of Calvin C. of this article. Henry and Robert White both moved to Tennessee in the early settling of that State, and there Henry died in 1830, and Robert moved from there in 1837 to Texas, settling first in what is now Walker county and later in Leon He died in Leon county in 1854. Elijah White was bern in Perry county, Tennessee, in 1822, and was reared there to the age of fifteen, the remainder of his youth and early manhood being spent in Texas. 1844 he married Julia Jones of Walker county, this State, and about 1844 or '45

moved to Milam county, settling on Jones Prairie, where he made his home till his death, which occurred in 1886. He was a successful farmer, a volunteer soldier in the late war, Twelfth Texas Regiment (Parsons' brigade), an industrious, useful and highly respected citizen. Coming to the county when he did, he was in a position to render valuable service to civilization, and this he did in the active part he took in building up the educational, religious and social interests of the community where he settled. helped to organize the Little River Baptist Church and held a membership in it till his death. He was also a charter member of Little River Lodge, No. 397, A. F. & A. M., in which he occupied a conspicuous place. His lodge passed the following resolution of respect on his death:

"Brother E. White departed this life February 19, 1886. He was a Mason in every sense of the word and loved the tenets of the order as every Mason should. In his death we have lost a brother, both in the Masonic lodge and in the church, and the community has lost a member who cannot be replaced.

Soldier of God, well done! Rest be thy loved employ, And while eternal ages run Rest in thy Maker's joy.

"To his wife and children we extend our sincere sympathy, and offer as a consoling thought to them in the hour of their bereavement the splendid Christian character which the departed has left for their emulation and certainty that they will meet him in heaven if they live in accordance with the teachings of the Gospel."

Mrs. White died in 1875. She was a daughter of J. P. Jones, who was probably Milam county's first settler, the sturdy, courageous old pioneer for whom Jones prai-

rie was named, and who sold his life so dearly at the celebrated Battle Creek fight in Navarro county in 1838. Elijah and Julia White were the parents of a large number of children, most of whom are still living, being residents of this State. The full number, in the order of their ages, is as follows: James, who died in Leon county, in infancy; Sarah, who was married to F. M. Moss and is now deceased, leaving one child, Eulalia; Calvin C., of this article; Joseph, who died in this county, having married Julia Osborn, by whom he had two children, Josie and Alsy; William P., a farmer of Jones prairie, Milam county; Leonard, of Coleman county; Annie, who was married to N. B. McKinney and is deceased, leaving three children, Florence, Nola and N. B.; Mollie, wife of A. A. Beall of Colorado City; Lizzie, wife of J. W. Cargill of Jones prairie, Milam county; Edward Franklyn, and Gus, who died in youth; and David, of Milam county.

Calvin C. White was born on Jones prairie, Milam county, Texas, October 11, 1847, where he was also reared, growing up on the farm. His education was obtained in the country schools. Opportunities for education then were limited, but such as they were young White enjoyed. Having been reared to farming, he naturally took to this when he began life for himself, and has been engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising all his life, owning and residing on the old homestead.

January 8, 1874, Mr. White married Mrs. Lou Little, widow of Lucius Little and daughter of James Oliver. Mrs. White was born in North Carolina and was a child when her parents moved to Texas. She has two brothers. Claudius C., a druggist, residing at Alexander, Texas; and Augustus P., Clerk of the District Court of Stonewall county,

Texas; and two sisters: Amanda, now Mrs. B. A. Goodwin, living in Milam county; and Annie, wife of M. M. Liner of Hopkins county, Texas. By her former marriage Mrs. White had one child, Lizzie. Mr. and Mrs. White have had eight children: Gertrude, who was born October 31, and died November 23, 1875; Walter E., April 9, 1876; Berta, January 1, 1879; Amanda, February 23, 1882; Benjamin J., January 1, 1885; Claudius, September 28, 1887; and Sidney M., September 28, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. White are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. White belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having been connected with this order about ten years, and is now Past Master of Little River Lodge, No. 397, A. F. &



APTAIN E. T. THOMPSON. — The ancestors of the subject of this sketch came from Scotland and were among the early settlers of this country, taking up their residence in South Carolina in Colonial times. There Robert Thompson, the paternal grandfather of the subject of this notice, He married a Miss Barton, by was born. whom he had five children, two sons and three daughters, the fourth of whom was Robert, father of our subject. Thompson was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, about the year 1801 or 1802. He was reared in his native State, and there married, in 1827, Lydia Teague, a daughter of Elijah and Sarah Teague, the daughter being a native of Abbeville district, where she was born about 1804. Robert and Sarah Thompson moved to Alabama, settling in what was then Benton, now Calhoun, county in 1835. There the mother died in 1852, leaving seven children: Elijah Teague, of this article; Margaret Elizabeth, who was married to J. W. Anderson and now resides in Calhoun county, Alabama; Sarah S., who was married to J. A. Landers and died leaving one child: Thomas Benton, who died in Chambers county, Alabama, in 1893, where his descendants now live; Robert W., who died in recent years at Birmingham, Alabama, leaving no issue; John Hunter, who died in Virginia, in the Confederate service during the late war; and Barton, who died in infancy. father was twice The ried afterward but had no children by either of his last marriages. He died in 1866; was a planter throughout life; accumulated considerable means in lands and slaves before the war, all of which, however, was swept away during that destructive contest. He was for many years a member of the Methodist Church, in which he was in later life a local minister.

Elijah Teague Thompson, the subject proper of this notice, was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, September 27, 1828, and was reared in Calhoun county, Alabama, where his parents settled when he was seven years old. He grew up on the farm and has followed agricultural pursuits all his life. His educational advantages were limited. Marrying at about the age of twenty-one, he settled on a farm to himself and until the opening of the Civil war was actively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

He entered the Confederate service in the latter part of 1861, enlisting in Company D, which he raised and of which he was elected and commissioned Captain, Thirty-first Alabama Infantry. With this command he joined the Army of Tennessee in February, 1862, and participated in the raid into Kentucky under General E. Kirby Smith, joined Bragg and was with him in his subse-

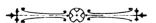
quent operations as far as Murfreesborough, Tennessee, whence Stephenson's division, to which the Thirty-first Alabama belonged, was ordered to the vicinity of Knoxville. Captain Thompson's command, however, took part in the engagements at Fort Gibson, Baker's Creek, Big Black and the siege of Vicksburg. At the fall of Vicksburg he was paroled, with the remainder of his comrades, and soon afterward rendezvoused at Demopolis, Alabama, was later exchanged and again entered the service in time to take part in the battle of Chickamanga. He was in all the engagements in the vicinity of Chattanooga, and, entering the Georgia campaign in the spring of 1864, he was in the series of fights down to Atlanta, being captured at Kenesaw mountain on June 15, He was taken from this point to 1864. Johnson's island, New York, where he was held till June 15, 1865.

Returning home he turned his attention at once to the problems of peace, finding as the only means left him with which to again begin the battle of life two little mules and He put in a crop, but before it was "laid by" some one stole one of his mules and the crop was worked out with the other mule and by hand. Struggling along as well as he could with the limited means at his command, Captain Thompson continued to reside in Alabama until 1869, when, wearying with the unequal contest, he came West to seek a better foothold. He reached Milam county December 7, 1869, and made his first stop at old Port Sullivan. He rented land there one year and then in 1870 bought 140 acres of the place on which he now resides. He has bought other land since, his holding now amounting to 700 acres, between 450 and 500 acres of which is in cultivation. The average yield of his farm is from 150 to

200 bales of cotton annually and grain and stock products in proportion. His farm lies in the Little river and Brazos bottoms and is one of the best places in the eastern part of the county.

With the exception of the office of Justice of the Peace, which Captain Thompson filled for eight years in Alabama, he has never held any public position, preferring the peaceful ways of private life to the business of office-seeking and office-holding. In politics he is a Democrat, stanch in his support of the principles of the party and loyal to its nominees. In 1852 he became a member of the Masonic fraternity and has held a membership in that order since. He has been a member of the Methodist Church for fifty years, and in accordance with his means a liberal contributor to all charitable work.

In September, 1847, Captain Thompson married Miss Arians S. A. Ghent, a daughter of Daniel Ghent and a native of South Carolina. The issue of this marriage has been eight children: Robert Daniel, who married Nellie Leopard and resides in Milam county; Nancy, who was married to William Self and resides in this county; Thomas L., of Fort Bend county, Texas; Sallie, who is the wife of A. E. Brady, of Milam county; Fannie, who is the wife of Dr. M. Cawthon, of Eddy, Texas; Lizzie Viola, who died at the age of fourteen; Lena A. and Laura A.



TYSON, a farmer of Milam county, residing near Maysfield, was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, April 21, 1850, and is a son of John E. Tyson, who was born in the same county in 1825. The latter's father, Uriah Tyson,

was born in North Carolina in 1787. The family are of Welsh descent, and its earliest representatives came to America in ante-Revolutionary days, settling in Virginia, but afterward emigrated to North Carolina. In his young manhood Uriah Tyson moved to Montgomery county, Tennessee, early in this century, driving the "safety" of the eighteenth century, the ox and cart. He married Mary Barber, and they had seven children: Wright, James, Noah, William, Marshall, John E. and Mary. Mrs. Tyson died in 1849, at the age of sixty-one years.

John E. Tyson, the father of our subject, was reared a farmer boy, was fairly well educated, and engaged in the calling taught him in youth. He was a prominent slave-owner, was a leader in his community, and was much interested in the promotion of worthy and laudable enterprises. Both the church and school were recipients of his benefactions. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and became greatly interested in the workings and success of the order. Tyson came to Texas in 1853, floating down the Cumberland river to the Ohio, then by the Mississippi river to the Gulf, by steamer to the mouth of the Brazos river, and up this by a smaller vessel to old Port Sullivan. farm was immediately purchased, on which he settled and where he continued to reside until death, in 1880. He gave three years of his life to good, hard, faithful service in the Confederate army, enlisting in Colonel Duff's regiment in 1862, and served on frontier and coast defense. In politics he affiliated with the Democratic party, but he was never a solicitor of public favors, and never held but one elective office, that being County Commissioner of Milam county.

Mr. Tyson married Martha S., a daughter of Isaac and Wilmouth (Noland) Sparks, of

Carroll county, west Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Sparks were the parents of eight chil-Bailey; Jesse; Mary, wife of dren, viz.: Ambrose Harmon; Sallie, who married Samnel Tyson; Martha, wife of John E. Tyson; Isaac H.; Wilmouth, wife of Ambrose Mitchell; and Mahala, who married D. M. Mr. and Mrs. Tyson had seven children, namely: Lenora, who died at the age of two years; William Winfield Scott, our subject; Mary, who died at two years of age; Angeline, who died aged ten; John B., who died aged three; James E., who lives in Cameron; and Martha B., who died at the age of seventeen.

W. W. S. Tyson attended school when the labors of the farm did not demand his attention, and at the age of twenty-two years embarked in agricultural pursuits on his own responsibility. He rented land the first year, the following year purchased 150 acres, and eight years later bought a tract near where he now resides. He remained on the latter place until the death of his father, when the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead was secured, when he made his final Mr. Tyson now owns 300 acres of land, 180 acres of which is cultivated. In 1891 he raised seventy-five bales of cotton on his place, and in 1892, sixty bales. He is specially interested in the raising of fine horses, cattle and hogs. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and has been appointed a delegate to various county and district conventions and has always taken an active interest the politics of county and State.

In 1873 Mr. Tyson married Cornelia, a daughter of George W. Murphy, of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy were the parents of six children: Charles E., deceased; Mary, wife of Henry Faulk; Emma, deceased, mar-

ried C. L. Butts; Cornelia, wife of Mr. Tyson; James E., deceased; Eugenia Florence, deceased; and Pauline, who died in infancy. Our subject and wife have had the following children, namely: John William, George W.; and Joe S., deceased; Ola Wilmouth; Charles E.; Zula B.; Hall C.; Emma C., and an infant. The family are members of the Methodist Church, in which Mr. Tyson is a Steward and Trustee.

war-row

ICHAEL T. FOWLER.—In 1874, a young man from Travis county, Texas, entered upon the study of law in the office of his uncle, Colonel M. Thompson, in Washington, District of Columbia. It took him but two months to find that the practice of law was not his calling, and one morning he announced his intention of starting home the following evening.

Recollecting that he had not yet seen the President, he asked his preceptor how he would obtain an audience. The gentleman replied that it would be impossible to meet the President, as it was Cabinet day, and visitors were not received. The young man determined, however, to see what Western assurance would accomplish, and made his way to the White House. Confronted by a policeman, he stated his errand, and soon was ushered into the office of General Babcock, the President's private secretary, who also said that the President could not be seen, as the Cabinet was in session. The young man urged his case, however, and succeeded in getting the secretary to prefer his request. Five minutes of waiting, and he was introduced to President Grant, who laughed at the young man's persistency, and chatted with him pleasantly about his Western home.

Knowing that his uncle and the students would not credit his statement that he had succeeded, he asked the President for his autograph, which, secured, he bowed himself out, and returned in triumph to his astonished preceptor and fellow students. This incident serves to show the prevailing trait of character of our subject, as he was the young man in question.

Mr. Fowler is a son of William and Avaline (Thompson) Fowler. The paternal family are of Irish descent, and have resided in this country for generations. The grandfather of our subject, George Fowler, raised his family in Spartanburg district, South Carolina. The father was born there in 1795, was a farmer by occupation, after marriage lived in Laurens district until 1853, and in that year emigrated to Texas, locating on Walnut creek, six miles east of Austin, in Travis county. Two years later he located on the place our subject now occupies, which is known as the Sam Craft farm, and the original purchase consisted of 2,400 acres, in two different tracts, in both Travis and Bastrop counties. He died there August 3, 1867, having been a Methodist in faith, and a John C. Calhoun Democrat.

Mr. Fowler was married in Laurens district, South Carolina, in 1845, to Avaline Thompson, a close connection of Patrick Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler had eight children, viz.: P. M. B., who enlisted in Captain W. D. H. Carrington's cavalry company, contracted yellow fever while on duty, and died at Brownsville, Texas, in 1864; Callie C., wife of W. D. Wallace, of Garfield, this State; James J., of Weberville; J. P., a lawyer and farmer of Bastrop, served in the State Senate several terms; B. R., a farmer of Clarendon, Texas; Kate, widow of Edd Rousseau, of Taylor; Michael T., our

subject; and Beatrice, wife of W. R. Stuart, of Ellis county, Texas. The parents were both twice married, and the last union made each the parents of twenty one children, and a combined family of thirty-four. The mother died August 6, 1880.

Michael T. Fowler, the subject of this shetch, was born in Laurens district, South Carolina, July 26, 1853, and was brought to Texas when only a few months old. He received his education in the common schools, and in 1874 went to Washington, District of Columbia, to study law, but returned as above stated, After returning Mr. Fowler purchased thirty acres of his present place, to which he has since added until he now owns 416 acres, 245 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. The land is located on the Colorado river, about fifteen miles from Austin, and is worth \$40 per acre.

In Travis county, August 4, 1875, Mr. Fowler was united in marriage with Delia, a daughter of Albert and Jane (Glover) Brown. The father came to this State from New York, and served as Justice of the Peace, or Alcalde, in the days of the Republic. The parents lived at Weberville until their death. They raised a family of eleven children. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler lost their only child at birth. In his political relations, our subject is identified with the Democratic party; and socially, is a Master Mason, and in religion he belongs to the Baptist Church.

G. McINTYRE, a farmer on the Travis county line, north of Austin, was born near the city of Glasgow, Scotland, March 13, 1839, a son of Robert and Catherine (Stuart) McIntyre, both members of the highest class of agriculturists in in that country. The mother died in 1878,

and the father still lives on the old home place, which has been in possession of the family for generations.

W. G. McIntyre, our subject, was raised on one of the finest farms in Scotland, receiving all the advantages that could then be obtained, and his training to the age of fifteen years was in view of becoming a minister. At that time he spent one year traveling over Great Britain with a friend of the family, who occupied an important position in the Agricultural Department of the Gov-His experience was such that ernment. after returning home he resolved to eschew the idea of the ministry, and follow in the footsteps of generations of McIntyres before From that time on he was his father's trusted assistant in the management of the However, when he thought of cultivating a thirty or forty acre tract when he could secure hundreds of acres in America with less means, he resolved to make the change. Knowing that his father would not consent to his coming, he embarked without his knowledge, but, the latter learning the fact, took a speedier ship and reached him before he had put out to sea. As our subject was determined to come, the father gave him £200 and bade him God speed. ing in New York in March, 1857, he visited relatives in Canada for a time, and then went to Missouri. For several years Mr. McIntyre freighted in the West, speculating in goods, which he sold in the Utah mountains. He has sold flour there as high as \$30 a sack. Just before the opening of the late war he purchased several slaves, and contracted to work a farm in Missouri belonging to one Grayson, having been engaged in that occupation when the war cloud burst.

During that struggle the sympathy of Mr. McIntyre was naturally with the South, and

he therefore enlisted in the Confederate army, in McIntosh's regiment, in which he participated in the battle of Springfield. He was then put in charge of a body of scouts and spies, his duty being to hover near the enemy's lines and gather information for his commander. He was with Quantrell when the ravages of war visited the enemy at Lawrence, Kansas, and did duty in many other trying places.

After the close of hostilities the bitter feeling engendered by the war was so intense in Missouri, Mr. McIntyre concluded to cast his lot with the Texans, making the journey by water from New Orleans to Galveston. Although our subject had accumulated some little means before the war, he was left with comparatively nothing, but with a stout heart he immediately set out to find work. In June, 1865, he was appointed overseer of the large plantation of Nathan Davis, near Brenham, and so completely did Mr. McIntyre capture the good will of the father and love of his only daughter that December 21, of that year, she became his wife. The father-in-law had died a month previous to that event, leaving our subject administrator of the estate. Mr. McIntyre continued to reside in that vicinity many years, engaged in speculating in cotton and real estate, and in the handling of the latter has been most beneficial to his State. He secured large tracts of land, converted the same into acre lots, and interested himself in colonizing it with settlers. In 1872 Mr. McIntyre purchased the William Armstrong tract of 1,600 acres, where he built his present substantial home, and has added 400 acres to his original purchase. He now has 450 acres of his place under cultivation. Beautiful in situation, rich in soil, and well kept, Mr. McIntyre has one of the best ranches in Texas.

Digitized by Google



M. B. Norman

Our subject and wife have the following children: Texanna (wife of J. B. Powell), Robert, Walter, Mordecai, James, Mary E., Frank R., Charlie and George Whitfield. Robert resides in Indian Territory; Mordecai lives on Berry's creek, in Williamson county, and the remainder reside at or near their father's home. Mr. McIntyre is a Democrat in political matters, and is a devout member of the Methodist Church. He is liberal with his means in matters of education and religion, and the beautiful little church in his community is principally the gift of himself and wife.



B. NORMAN, a farmer residing at Rice's Crossing, Williamson county, Texas, is one of the representative men of this vicinity. The family, of which this gentleman is a member, dates back to South Carolina, where his grandfather Norman was born, reared, married and brought up his family, the names of his children being Thomas, Benjamin, Martin, Zachariah, Isaac, and a daughter.

Isaac Norman, the father of our subject, was born in 1819 and was reared on a farm. He had only a limited education, but received a thorough training in a blacksmith shop, which was run in connection with the farm. When a youth he was left an orphan, and afterward went to Alabama, where, in 1840, he married Catherine, daughter of William and Mintie (Payton) Davis. Mrs. Catherine Norman was the oldest of her family, followed by James, Jane (who married Benjamin Northam), and John. Isaac Norman and his wife had nine children: W. M., born in 1841, died in the Confederate army; Martha, born in 1843, is now Mrs. Thomas Peoples

of Georgia; A. P., born in 1845, served two years during the war in the Confederate army, and is now a resident of Williamson county; Mary, born in 1847, is the wife of Thomas Bryan, Williamson county; Amanda, born in 1849, is the wife of J. D. Smith, Williamson county; Josephine, born in 1851, married H. P. Pearson, and died, leaving a family of five children; Emma, born in 1853, is the widow of John Wilson, Williamson county; M. B., the subject of our sketch, was born in 1856; and Louisa, born in 1858, is the wife of Alexander Bryan, Williamson county. The father of this family was a man of great industry, fair business judgment, and succeeded in his undertakings in life. During the war he was a member of the Alabama State troops. He died, after a lingering illness, The mother resides with her May 13, 1868. son, M. B.

M. B. Norman was born in Fayette county, Alabama, May 10, 1856. He had only a limited education, as at the early age of twelve he began hustling for himself. the winter of 1872 he resolved to come West, and in January of the next year he journeyed by rail to New Orleans, by boat to Galveston, and by rail to Manor, Travis county, and by wagon to Williamson county, where he arrived in February, and where he has since lived, engaged in farming. For the first nine years he rented land, but in 1881, on Christmas Day, he became the owner of his present farm. This farm was originally a part of the Wilson Coke headright, Hopkins league, and contains 419 acres, 250 of which Mr. Norman cultivates, in 1892 producing 115 bales of cotton. In company with M. R. Kennedy, of Taylor, Mr. Norman had erected a gin on A month before the place, worth \$3,000. the season of 1892 closed, the gin burned to the ground, the loss being complete, as no

Digitized by Google

insurance was on it. In the early part of 1893 they replaced the old gin with one at a cost of \$6,000, this being one of the most complete gins in the county, having all the modern appliances.

Mr. Norman was married in Williamson county, September 12, 1882, to Nettie, daughter of Samuel Mayhall, formerly of Illinois. The have three children, Annie, Lady and Irene.

Politically, Mr. Norman affiliates with the Democratic party. He and his family are Methodists, of which Church he is a Steward.

## www. www.

ACKSON McLERRAN, a farmer residing on Jones Prairie, Milam county, is a native of what was then Jackson, now Clay, county, Tennesse, where he was born January 9, 1837. He is a son of John H. McLerran, who was born in the same State, in the year 1805, the latter being a son of one of the first settlers of Tennessee. About 1827 John McLerran married Dorcas Jarvis, a daughter of Bennett and Sarah (Cochran) Jarvis, who were Virginians by birth. nett Jarvis served in the war of the Revolu-The children of John H. and Dorcas McLerran were: Bennett, who died in the Confederate army; Polly H., who was married to William Matthews and died during the Civil war, in Hopkins county, Texas; Beer-heba, who died unmarried, in 1851, at the age of eighteen; Argyle, who died in 1889, in Louisiana; Washington, who died in 1870, in Hill county, Texas; Micam, who was killed by the guerrillas in Clay county, Tennessee, during the late war; Jackson, the subject of this notice; Sarah, who was married to Whit. Denton and died in 1880, in Burleson county, Texas; Benajah, who died

in Clay county, Tennessee; William H., who died in infancy; and Elizabeth, who died at the age of seventeen. In 1849 Mrs. Mc-Lerran died, and Mr. John H. McLerran took for his second companion Miss Nancy Maines, a daughter of Thomas Maines, and by this union had three children: John and James, who reside in Monroe county, Kentucky; and Hettie, now Mrs. Price of Fannin county, Texas. The father died in Monroe county, Kentucky, in 1866.

The subject of this notice was reared in Clay county, Tennessee. In 1855 he married Miss Martha J. Richards of that county and shortly afterward moved to Pike county, Illinois, and settled on a farm. Here in 1863 he lost his wife. In 1865 Mr. McLerran entered the Federal army, enlisting in Company F, Forty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and served with this command during the remainder of the war and until December, 1865. In 1868 he came to Texas and settled in Milam county, and here the following year married Miss Nancy Jane Bounds, a daughter of Henry Bounds. This lady died December 25, 1873, and a year later Mr. McLerran married her sister, Miss Emma. By his first marriage Mr. McLerran had three children: John M., who now resides in Park City, Montana; William H. and Alva, who are now deceased. By his second marriage Mr. McLerran had two children: Marietta and Hettie, both of whom are deceased. By his last marriage he has two children: Roxie and Casca, who remain still with their parents.

Mr. McLerran's father, Henry Bounds, was a native of North Carolina; and her mother, whose maiden name was Asenath Smith, was a native of Georgia. Mrs. McLerran is one of twelve children, as follows: Mary, who was married to Jordan Hinson; James, who died in Texas, January 21, 1891; William, who

resides in Grimes county, this State; Willis, who died in youth; Martha, who was married to B. T. Pool, and died in Milam county, August 12, 1889; Fannie, who was married to Argyle McLerran and lives in Milam county; Isaac, who died in the Confederate army, June 7, 1863; John, who died during the late war; Nancy Jane, now deceased, formerly the wife of Jackson McLerran; Emma, the present Mrs. McLerran; Ellen, who was married to Joseph Kemp and resides in Falls county, Texas; and Susan, who was married to Dixon Hinson and resides in Milam county.

The bulk of what Mr. McLerran owns has been made since he came to Milam county, He has been engaged all his life in farming and stock-raising, and now owns a farm of 613 acres lying in the north part of the county, ninety acres of which is in cultivation and which is well improved. He has never held any public positions; is a Republican in politics, and he with all his family are members of the Baptist Church.

more som

[AMES B. MULDROW, of Baileyville, Milam county, Texas, is really an interesting character. He came to Texas about 1848, at this time being young, ambitious and adventurous. The war between the United States and Mexico was just closing, and General Scott was on his way from Vera Cruz to the capital city, storming everything in his path. Our young subject thought that he would like to become a hero also and thus share in the triumph of the Federal arms, and accordingly enlisted and was mustered in at Mobile, Alabama. Here he was kept waiting orders to join the army in the field, but the orders never came, as no more troops were dispatched to that country, and hence no military glory from that war belonged to our subject.

Mr. Muldrow came to Texas by water. He boarded a vessel named the Yacht at New Orleans bound for Galveston, but at the mouth of the Mississippi river the boat collided with a small vessel and was disabled. After a delay of fifty hours the Palmetto came along and carried the passengers of the wrecked schooner to their destination, putting our subject on land in time for a good Christmas dinner at the old Tremont house in Galveston, in 1847. The father of Mr. Muldrow had preceded him to Texas by three years, and was located in Grimes county, whither he also went and engaged in overseeing. 1851 he found himself in Washington county, similarly occupied, and here he remained one year, and in 1852 returned to Grimes county, and in 1856 he brought a lot of cattle to Milam county and placed them on a range, returning to Grimes county. Soon he again became an overseer, discontinuing this business only when he took up his residence in Milam county in 1858. He continued in the stock business, barring the war period, until 1872, when he closed out to Travis Pool and removed to Hamilton county, Texas, and began the improvement of a farm on the Cow House. The country was wild and sparsely settled, and the Indians were dangerously near and on the war path, and hence Mr. Muldrow returned with his family to Milam county in the fall of the same year, and since then he has not moved. He is the owner of 705 acres of land, 190 acres of it being in cultivation, and cotton being his favorite crop. In 1891 he produced thirty-four bales, and the same the following year.

In 1863 our subject volunteered for service under the flag of the Confederacy, in Captain

McNalley's scouts, in Green's brigade, and Louisana and Arkansas were the States in which the command operated for the most part. When General Taylor was ordered to Mobile our subject was selected with seventeen others to go as an escort. They were forced to attempt swimming the stock across the Mississippi, and in the attempt our subject lost his horse and baggage. In 1864 Captain McNalley's scouts with those of Captain Terry were on the Little Missouri river, and from there they were ordered to Nacogdoches, Texas, and a short time later were disbanded at Brenham.

Mr. Muldrow was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, April 30,1824. His father, William Muldrow, was a South Carolinian by birth, from Darlington district. He was a farmer and died in 1854, at the age of sixty-His first wife was a Miss Thompson, by whom he had two children: Sarah, who became the wife of J. M. Burgess; and Rebecca, who married first Robert McCanse, and the second time Jesse Odom. For his second wife Mr. Muldrow married Martha Stanley, and by his second marriage Mr. Muldrow had the following children: Elizabeth, deceased, married James C. Slead; James B., subject; Martha, deceased, married Samuel Windom; William, deceased; and Mary, deceased. Mrs. Muldrow died in 1844.

The grandfather of our subject was named James Muldrow, a native of South Carolina, and he was about sixteen years of age when the war of the Revolution closed, and remembered well those trying times, and delighted to relate tales of those days. Six of his brothers were of the patriot band. James Muldrow married Miss Hines and had eight children, six girls and two boys. The subject of this sketch married, December 5, 1849, Henrietta D., the daughter of William F.

Zimmerman of Washington county, formerly from Darlington district, Sonth Carolina: one child was born to this union, Joseph B., who is now a resident of Milam county. The mother died May 15, 1854; and his second marriage occurred December 19, 1860, to Miss Louisiana, a daughter of J. S. Holloway of Louisiana, who married Mary Martin and had seven children. By this second marriage Mr. Muldrow became the father of James Robert, William E. and Samuel T. The family belongs to the Baptist Church, in which Mr. Muldrow has been Clerk.



R. ED A. MARTIN, for more than thirty years a practicing physician of Milam county, is a native of Kentucky, born in Franklin, Simpson county, September 28, 1824. His parents, Edward B. Martin and Mary D. Bigger, were Virginians by birth but were reared in Kentucky. father was a physician and devoted his life to the practice of his profession. before reaching middle age, near Bowling Green, Warren county Kentucky, in 1835. The mother survived till 1866, dying at Pa-The subject of this ducah, the same State. notice is the second of four children born to Edward B. and Mary D. Martin, and the only one now living. An elder and a younger brother, Joseph B. and William B., died in Bowling Green, Kentucky, where they had lived many years and where the latter was the Clerk of the Circuit Court for several The only sister, Fannie R., died at Paducah, the wife of William A. Bell.

Ed A. Martin was reared in Warren county, Kentucky, and educated in the public and select schools of that county. He attended

lectures at the Louisville University in 1852; in 1853 he went to Missouri, and practiced there about a year, when he returned to Kentucky and graduated in medicine at the Louisville University in March, 1855. After this he took up the practice in Clinton county, Missouri, and followed it there until 1859, when he came to Texas and located in the spring of 1860 in Milam county. He has been a resident of this county since. For more than a third of a century he has practiced his profession here, being now one of its pioneer members. At an earlier day he lived in Cameron, but since January, 1868, he has resided in the northwest part of the county near the village of Davilla. In addition to the practice of medicine he has done a large amount of church work, being a licensed minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

The Doctor has been twice married and is the father of six children. His first marriage occurred in Hart county, Kentucky, the lady being Miss Sophronia W. Reynolds, a daughter of David Reynolds and a native of Garrard county. This lady died near Davilla, Milam county, in May, 1879, leaving five children: Belle Redford, now Mrs. White, of Milam county; Fannie C., the wife of R. S. Porter, of Cameron, this county; Sarah C., the wife of William Fowler, of Bell county, this State; and Richard and John Alexander, farmers of this county. The Doctor's second marriage took place in Bell county, this State, when he wedded Miss Mary E. Jones, a native of Louisiana but for many years a resident of this State. One son, Jones, has been born to this union.

Dr. Martin is well known in Milam county and greatly esteemed not only as a physician but as a citizen. He is a type of the old school of medical practitioners,—one

who sees in his profession only opportunities to do good and who subordinates considerations of self to his sense of duty as a member of a learned body. An earnest Christian and devout member of the church he loses no opportunity to help his fellow-man whereever his services can be of aid. He is a Royal Arch Mason and an Odd Fellow.



OSEPH P. GREENLEES.—The subject of this sketch is the son of John and Isabella Greenlees, who were natives of Ireland, born about the first year of this century. His parents were married in their native country and emigrated some time in the '30s to the United States, settling first in Greene county, Alabama, whence they moved later to Sumter county, of that State, where they spent the remainder of their lives. father was a planter, a man of some means, a plain and unassuming citizen. He was a type of his race, quick-witted, genial and fond of sports, being a trained athlete and a boxer of wide repute in early and middle life. later life he became an active and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, whose ordinances and customs he observed rigidly from that date until his death. He was a strong Democrat and held the usual number of local offices. He died in August, 1855, aged fifty-nine. His wife, whose maiden name was Isabella Dixon, was a strict Presbyterian. She survived her husband four years, dying in 1859, in the sixty-third year of her age. The issue of their marriage was ten children, four girls and six boys, namely: William, who died unmarried; Jane, who was married to John C. Campbell, and is now deceased; Hugh, who lives in Sumter county, Alabama; Isabella, who was married to Joseph Eakens, of Lauderdale county, Mississippi; Margaret, who was married to Absalom Burton and lived in Kemper county, Mississippi; Mary, who was married to George Calvert and lives in Kemper county, Mississippi; John, who resides in Lauderdale county, Mississippi; David, who was killed at the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, in 1864, in the Confederate army; Joseph P., the subject; and Charles, who died at the age of five years.

Joseph P. Greenlees was born in Sumter county, Alabama, December 9, 1838. He was raised in that county and received the rudiments of a common English education in the schools of the same.

In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company E, Captain Robert Blount, Fifth Alabama Infantry, commanded by Colonel R. S. Rhodes. Being mustered in at Pensacola, Florida, he went with his command to the army then forming in Virginia. He was at the first battle of Bull Run, his command reaching the field in time to throw a few shells and witness the rout that has rendered that engagement famous in the history of the late war. Falling back from Bull Run under Early, he missed the Seven Pines fight, where he was on detail duty. He took part in the engagements at Gaines' Mill, and Malvern Hill cf the Seven Days' fight. His command was left at Hanover Junction to watch Burnside, and did not join Lee until after the second Manassas. Entering the Maryland campaign, Mr. Greenlees was in the engagements at Boonesboro mountains, and later at Sharpsburg. He missed the engagement at Antietam, but rejoined his command and took part in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In the last named engagement he lost his right arm and was disabled from

further service. Being left on the field, he was taken prisoner by the Federals and held in field hospital about two weeks, when he was transferred to Baltimore and thence to David's island, New York, where he was kept in prison till September 16, 1863. At that date he was exchanged at Akins Landing on James river and returned home.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Greenlees left Alabama and went to Mississippi, locating in Lauderdale county, where he held the position of Deputy Sheriff for three years. tering a commercial college at New Orleans, at the end of this time he took a commercial course, and later embarked in the insurance business, which he followed in Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas for four years. 1873 he came to Texas, and, settling at Waco, continued in the same line for about four Having married, he settled on a farm on the edge of the Brazos bottom, in Milam county, and here he has since resided, and has been actively engaged in agricultural pursuits. March 18, 1877, Mr. Greenlees married Mrs. Sallie Stoneham, widow of Henry B. Stoneham, a daughter of Grey and Elizabeth Manning, who were natives of Florida. Greenlees' parents emigrated from their native State to Butler county, Alabama, soon after marriage. They subsequently moved to Clark county, Arkansas, and came thence to Texas. The father lost his life by accident in Milam county while on a visit here. His family, consisting of his widow and four children, shortly afterward moved to Texas. Mrs. Manning died in Calvert, Robertson county, in 1884. The father and mother were members of the Baptist Church. stock from which they descended was of Scotch-Irish origin, the progenitors settling in this country at an early date. Mrs. Greenlees is one of thirteen children, two of whom

died in infancy, the remainder reaching maturity. These are: William, who died in Arkansas, leaving one child; Lorena, who was married to Isaac Stewart and died in Bowie county, Texas, leaving five children; Elizabeth, who was married to Young Taylor and lives at Lott, Falls county, Texas; Sallie (Mrs. Greenlees); Hilery, who lives in Clark county, Arkansas; Lydia, who was married to George White and is now deceased; Wiley, who died in Collin county, Texas; Martha, who was married to William Stephens and lives in northwest Texas; Georgie, who was married to George White and is now deceased; Etta and Grey, who reside at Calvert, Robertson county. Mrs. Greenlees was born in Clark county, Arkansas, where she was also reared. She was married to Henry B. Stoneham, of that county, in 1865, and by this union had five children: Joseph; Etta, now Mrs. W. J. Brewington, of Hill county, Texas; Henry; John, who died at the age of nineteen; and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Greenlees have had three children: Harry Lee, Albert Sidney and Walter Eugene, the last two being twins. The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, their membership being in the Caddo Church, near Baileyville. In politics Mr. Greenlees is a Democrat, having cast his first presidential vote for John C. Breckenridge in 1860.



OHN O. FRINK, a real estate dealer and farmer of Taylor, was born in Columbus county, North Carolina, in 1843, a son of John and Annie J. (Gore) Frink, natives also of that county. The Frink family came to this country from Scotland previous to the war for Independence. John Frink died in his native State in 1891, and

his wife departed this life when our subject was quite small. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom lived to years of maturity. One was killed in the Confederate army, and another also died during the war. Our subject and one brother were the only ones of the family to come to Texas, and the latter afterward returned to Georgia, leaving John O. the only representative.

The latter attended the common schools of North Carolina, but his education was interrupted by the breaking out of the late war. In 1861 he joined Company II, Eighteenth, North Carolina Infantry, under Colonel Ratcliff, and later under Colonel J. D. Barry, of Wilmington, North Carlonia. He took part in all the battles with Stonewall Jackson from the seven-days fight around Richmond to Gettysburg, after which he was promoted to the position of First Lieutenant, and was taken prisoner at Chancellorsville, but exchanged about ten days later. In 1864, at Spottsylvania, Mr. Frink was again taken prisoner, was taken to Fort Delaware, and next to Morris island, in front of Charleston. At the latter place Mr. Frink was one of 500 commissioned officers who were taken some time in June or July and placed in front of the United States troops on their attack upon that city. They gave as their reason for this act that the Confederate soldiers had United States prisoners in the Confederate prison barracks, whom the officer in command of the United States forces claimed were under direct fire from the Government forces. Of the 500 officers, only one was wounded, which was caused by a bomb bursting over the little bunch of prisoners. They were afterward taken to Fort Pulaski, where they spent the winter of 1864-5, and in the following spring returned to Fort Delaware. They were paroled in June, 1865. Mr. Frink was furnished

transportation to Wilmington, North Carolina, and from that place he was obliged to go on crutches to his home, a distance of forty five miles. During the latter part of his imprisonment he was a victim to that terrible disease called scurvy, which rendered him a cripple for one year after reaching home.

In the latter portion of 1865 Mr. Frink embarked in the turpentine business in South Carolina, and one year afterward returned to North Carolina, where he followed farming In the fall of 1869, via about three years. New Orleans and Galveston, he came to Texas, spent two years in Chapel Hill, Washington county, was engaged in the transfer business at Belton, Bell county, until 1876, and in that year began the lumber trade in The town then contained about ten Taylor. residences, two dry-goods stores, one grocery store, three saloons, one hotel, and a population of about one hundred. Mrs. Frink was the second white lady to permanently locate in what is now the flourishing city of Taylor. In 1879 Mr. Frink was appointed to the office of Postmaster, under Hayes' administration, was re-appointed by President Arthur, and again by Cleveland, holding the office from 1879 to 1891. In 1880 the office paid about \$1,600 a year; in 1881, \$1,500; in 1882, \$1,600; and during the latter portion of President Arthur's admicistration it was made a third-class office. It now pays about \$1,900 a year. During his last six years as Postmaster Mr. Frink also conducted a stationery and jewelry store.

In 1890 he was elected to fill the unexpired term of Mayor of Taylor, and in 1891 was re-elected to that office, in which he served until April, 1892. In the spring of the latter year he embarked in the real-estate business, and in addition to his city property he also owns a fine farm of 100 acres, located

within one mile of the railroad depot. He also abtained an eighth interest in the Washington Heights addition to the city, consisting of over 200 acres of land, 900 lots of which have been laid out. The land is located on high ground within the city limits, and is one of the prettiest additions to Taylor. March, 7, 1893, Mr. Frink sold his interest in the Washington Heights addition and embarked in the grocery business, under the firm name of Curry, Frink & Company, where they do an extensive business. Mr. Frink is also business manager for this company.

In 1866 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Amanda M. Powell, a native of Columbus county, North Carolina, and a daughter of A. F. and Narcissa (Norton) Powell. To this union were born two children,—Araminta and John M. The wife and mother died in 1869. She was a member of the Baptist Church. In 1871 Mr. Frink married Miss Fannie A. Powell, a cousin of his former wife, and a daughter of Robert M. and Catherine Powell, natives of Robertson county, North Carolina. They have three children,-Herbert L., Willian O. and Albert Mr. and Mrs. Frink are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., the K. T., of Austin, and the K. of H., of Taylor.



J. LEWIS, ex-Sheriff of Milam county and present Mayor of the town of Cameron, was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, November 27, 1849. His parents were Andrew Jackson Lewis and Elizabeth, nee Keiser, the father a native of South Carolina and the mother a native of Alabama. The father was a volunteer in the



J.M. Hamblen

Confederate army during the late war, served through the struggle and died just at the close, April, 1865, having attained the rank of Sergeant-Major of his regiment. mother is still living, making her home in Cameron. But two children survive of their marriage: a daughter, Mrs. Amanda Bloxam, wife of Albert Bloxam of Grant parish, Louisiana; and Andrew Jackson, the subject of this sketch. The latter was reared mainly in Choctaw county, his native State. Decemcember 19, 1872, he married Miss Mary R. Campbell, a daughter of Captain A. G. Camp. bell, of Choctaw county, and three years later, December, 1875, came to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he engaged in farming. He resided on a farm in this county until January, 1881, at which date he became Deputy Sheriff of the county under Wyatt Lipscomb, and served as such until Novem. ber, 1886. He was then elected Sheriff, and re-elected two years later, holding the office until November, 1890, when he voluntarily retired from the office. April, 1892, he was elected Mayor of Cameron, which office he still holds. As an officer Mr. Lewis has always given great satisfaction. He is a man of superior executive ability, being prompt, energetic, determined and self-reliant. administration of the office of Sheriff of Milam county is spoken of by citizens of the county in terms of unqualified praise, As Mayor of Cameron he has given equal satisfaction, and measured by the demands of the office his administration of it has been equally successful. A Democrat from his boyhood up, he has at all times given to his party the best support of which he was capable. He has served as chairman of the executive committee of his county and as a member of the executive committee of his Congressional district. The Odd Fellows and Knights of

Honor number him on their rolls as an efficient worker, and in all other things that concern the social and material welfare of the community in which he lives he stands ready to do the part of a good citizen.

June 19, 1890, Mr. Lewis lost his estimable wife, who died after having borne him a faithful companionship for nearly twenty years, the greater part of which time covered his early struggles. Three daughters and a son, together with the father, constitute the surviving members of the family.

### ~WX\*\*VWW

OHN W. HAMBLEN.—On August 12, 1848, the subject of this sketch took up his residence in Milam county. He was therefore among the county's earliest settlers and is at this writing (1893) one of the few left of that brave band of pioneers who rekindled the fading fires of the retreating savages and planted in their hunting-grounds the seeds of civilization.

Mr. Hamblen is a native of Tennessee, born in Hawkins county, that State, May 27, 1820. His parents, Pascal B. and Mary (Williams) Hamblen, were natives of the same State and county,—born, the father in 1785 and the mother in 1795. Their families came originally from Virginia, being of English extraction. Daniel H. Hamblen, the father of Pascal B., was born and reared in Prince Edward county, Virginia, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Pascal B. Hamblen was reared in Tennessee and in early life engaged in school-teaching in his native State. He married Mary Williams, a daughter of John Williams of that State and moved to Maury county, whence he emigrated in 1834 to Texas. The journey from the old State to the "new West" was accomplished in a manner common in those days, being made from Nashville to New Orleans on a flat-boat and thence to the mouth of the Brazos river, in a schooner, called the Exert. April 1, 1834, this vessel was wrecked at the mouth of the Brazos, but fortunately no lives were lost.

Pascal B. Hamblen made his first settlement at the month of Chocolate bayon, in Brazoria county, but the same year moved to Oyster creek, fifty miles further toward the interior. He remained at the latter place until March 3, 1836, when on the approach of the Mexicans under Santa Anna he took his family for greater safety to Opelousas, Louisiana, where they remained until October, when they returned to the settlement in In 1837 he moved to Brazoria county. Harris county, where he died in 1844, of yellow fever, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. The mother, moving to Milam county in 1851, made this county her home until her death, in December, 1878, being then in her eightythird year. Of their ten children only four arrived at maturity: William K., now a resident of Bell county; John W., the subject of this sketch; Claiborne A., who died in 1870, at Austin; and Sarah, who was the first wife of Shiloh Glasscock, and secondly of William Barge, being now deceased.

John W. Hamblen was just turning into his fourteenth year when his parents came to Texas. One of his earliest and most vivid recollections of Texas was the scarce and flight of the settlers that preceded the march of Santa Anna in the spring of 1836,—the pell-mell retreat known as the "Run-away-Scrape." That forced flight brought its hardships and sorrows to the Hamblen household. Only two days before the retreat began the mother gave birth to a child, and in this critical condition she with the infant was

loaded into a wagon and the journey undertaken amid the general fright and confusion. Then, on the return in the fall, one son and two daughters were buried, and another son the following year.

After the death of his father in 1844, John W. Hamblen and his elder brother, William K., assumed control of affairs at home, and four years later, in 1848, came to Milam county, purchasing land on the San Gabriel river, where they settled. At that date the western part of Milam county was very sparsely populated. East of where Mr. Hamblen located about a mile lived Jesse Mercer, whose brother had been killed there by the Indians five years previously; east of him a mile farther lived William Langhlin, and east of him about the same distance lived Judge Asron Dodd. These constituted the settlers toward Cameron. North toward Bell county there was a small settlement in the vicinity of where Davilla now stands, a man named Seaver and one or two of the Rosses living there. West, in the edge of Williamson county, was Tom Allen, and between him and Georgetown was a man named Barton. South the nearest settler was James Stephens, who lived about two miles below the present town of Rockdale. What little trading was done by the settlers in the western part of the county was done at Cameron, to which place they also went to court and to get their blacksmithing done,—the three principal things that called them away from Stock-raising was the chief industry, and Mr. Hamblen soon had a large bunch of cattle ranging in the bottoms of the San Gabriel and on the adjacent prairies. He and his brother opened a small store near where they settled in 1854, and for six years—until the opening of the war--were engaged in the mercantile business at that place.

locating in the county Mr. Hamblen bought a tract of 620 acres of land, paying therefor 62½ cents an acre. While land was yet cheap he invested his means as they accumulated in this way; and as a result of these prudent investments at this writing he owns 3,000 acres lying along the San Gabriel river, a considerable part of which is under cultivation. He has resided on his old homestead since settling there in 1848, and has at all times been interested in farming and stock-raising. He is also still interested in mercantile business, owning a hardware and saddlery house at Rockdale, which does a business of from \$25,000 to \$30,000 a year.

On May 1, 1844, Mr. Hamblen married Sarah Thompson, then of Harris county, Texas, but a native of Alabama, having been brought to this State by her brother-in-law, L. S. Campbell, when she was twelve years old. Mr. and Mrs. Hamblen have only one child, a son, Henry F., who is in charge of his father's farming interest.

A lack of desire for popular applause, or perhaps a consciousness that such applause is a very unsubstantial thing on which to lean in the struggles of this life, has kept Mr. Hamblen out of public office, and aided no doubt on the other hand in making of him equally as useful and highly respected a citizen as any official career to which he might have aspired would have made. He has interested himself, however, in matters relating to the welfare of this State and county, is well informed on such matters and holds concerning them decided opinions which when occasion demands he can set forth with clearness and maintain with intelligence and sound reasoning. He has always been a Democrat, but has dared at times to differ with the leaders of his party. He opposed both annexation and secession, but when both were accomplished by a majority vote of the people he went with the State and gave it his active sympathy and support. He was always a warm supporter of General Honston, and voted for him in 1841 for President of the Republic before reaching his majority. His first vote for President of the United States was cast in 1848 for Lewis Cass, the regular Democratic nominee.

Mr. Hamblen and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and have been for many years, this being the church of his mother, who spent a long and exceptionally pious and useful life in its service. His elder brother, William K., is a minister of this church, and under its influence and teaching all the children of his brothers and sisters and his own have been reared.

John W. Hamblen's name must stand always in the history of Milam county as one of her worthiest citizens. While he has not been a public character he has been a maker of history. He has seen the rugged forests and wild prairies reduced to cultivated and arable fields. Identified with the county while it was Mexican territory, he has lived to see many changes, and to be an active participant in both the peaceful and violent revolutions that went on around him, living under five governments: Mexican, Texan, United States, Confederate and again United States. He witnessed the gradual expulsion of the red man and the steady advancement of the white race. He occupied Texas soil when the people cast off Mexican government. He saw the country change from a dependency to an independent republic, and was not an uninterested spectator when the new but vigorous republic asked for admission to the American Union. He witnessed the movement that made Texas free and the peaceable settlement by which she

became one of the sisterhood of States; and he has lived long enough to know that this State is destined to become the greatest in the American galaxy.

He was eminently equipped by nature for the life he has lived: of rugged constitution, adequate courage, persevering energy, generous in nature, hospitable, kind and faithful; with clear and well defined convictions, sound judgment and honorable impulses. Although he began life with comparatively little, he is now one of the wealthiest men in the county, and still it can not be said of him that he ever sued or oppressed a debtor. Concerning those things that have engaged his mind, he has been an accurate thinker, and his judgment is deferred to by those who know him long and well. He has lived soberly, honestly, uprightly, and there is no stain on his honor, no blot on his character.

#### ~~~~

ILLIAM W. HARVEY, of Rockdale, Milam county, is a son of Samuel H. Harvey, who was a native of Alabama, born near the town of Bowling Green on a farm where he was reared, whence after his marriage he came about 1837 to Texas and settled in Burleson county. There he lived until his death, which occurred in 1850. He was a farmer by occupation,—a fairly successful one for his day, an industrions, good citizen. He was in the ranging service in this State soon after coming here, but never filled any civil offices. He came of good antecedents, the Harveys being substantial, well-to-do planters of Alabama, originally of English descent, the early representatives of the name having settled in the Atlantic seacoast States in colonial times, whence they drifted west and south by way of Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama. His father, Edmond Harvey, was a pioneer in Alabama.

Samuel H. Harvey was twice married, his first marriage occurring in 1840, when he wedded Catherine Prewitt, who was a native of Alabama and a daughter of James A. and Nancy (Wilder) Prewitt, early settlers of Her parents moved to Texas that State. about 1833, where they died. Her people were pioneers throughout, the Prewitts being of English extraction, and the Wilders of Mrs. Harvey died in 1847, leaving Scotch. three children: Martha, who was married to James B. Gee and is now deceased; William W. of this sketch; and James, who died in Burleson county, Texas, about 1846. Samuel H. Harvey married the second time in 1848, Samantha Oldham, who was a native of Tennessee, but at the time of her marriage a resident of Burleson county, this By this marriage he had one child, Mary Samantha, who is now the wife of William Daniels, of Williamson county, Texas.

William W. Harvey, with whom this sketch is principally concerned, was born in Burleson county, Texas, January 22, 1843. At his father's death seven years later, he was taken by his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Prewitt, who then lived in Hill county, and given a home in her family until the marriage of his older sister. He then went to live with her and formed one of her household until her death five years later. He was then thrown at the age of fourteen on the world, when he began the battle of life for himself.

He worked for wages as a stock-herder and farm-hand until the opening of the late war, when, in May, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company A, Seven-

teenth Texas Regiment, with which he served during the war. His services were west of the Mississippi, and he was at Hempstead, this State, at the time of the surrender.

Returning to Burleson county at that time, he worked for a year as a farin-hand. Then, in 1866, he married, and after a short residence in Tarrant county he moved to California, where he lived until 1870, engaged in the stock business and teaming. ing to Texas in 1870, he bought a place in Milam county, on which he settled and engaged in farming. He farmed for twenty years on this place, when, in 1890, he moved to Rockdale, where he purchased a livery business, to which he has since given his attention. He still owns his farm, however, a good place consisting of 480 acres, and besides this and his livery stock owns other property, all of which represents his earnings since coming out of the war in 1865.

Mr. Harvey married, as stated, in 1866, the lady being Miss Ellen Fletcher, of Milam county, whose parents, Thomas and Martha Fletcher, settled in this county about 1858. The father died here in 1879, and the mother in Comanche county in 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have had nine children born to them: Alice, who is now the wife of James Rogers, of Comanche county; Martha; Charles L.; Dovie; Addie; Effie; Ada; Edna; and William W. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey are members of the Baptist Church, and he belongs to the Knights of Honor.



OHN S. BROWN, one of the prominent physicians of Taylor, was born in New Liberty, Kentucky, in 1844, a son of Thomas J. Brown, also a native of that State. The latter's father, Thomas Brown, located

in Owen county, Kentucky, in an early day. He was a farmer by occupation, as was also his son, T. J. The latter married Mary E. Elmore, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Headley) Elmore. The father was one of the leading farmers of his native county. Thomas J. Brown still resides on his farm in Kentucky, where he and his wife reared a family of nine children: James S., of Kentucky; Sarah, wife of W. I. McCausland; John S., our subject; Felicia, wife of George W. Hamilton, of Missouri; Mary, wife of James Remmington; Lulu, now Mrs. Charles Boener; Oliver, deceased; and Ernest.

John S. Brown, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the Kentucky University and Eminence College. At the age of twenty-one years he began the study of medicine, and in the following year entered the Louisville University. After graduating he began the practice of medicine in Trimble county, Kentucky, and since 1877 has followed his profession in Taylor, Texas. He has been very successful both as a physician and surgeon. In 1889 he attended a postgraduate school in New York.

Dr. Brown was married in 1870, to Miss Julia Stapp, a native of Madison, Indiana, and a daughter of William and Julia (Reed) Stapp, natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Stapp had the following children: Hamilton, of this State; Robert; Charles, deceased: Julia, wife of our subject; Ida, wife of John Mc-Gregor, State Senator from Jefferson county, Indiana; Russell, a merchant of Des Moines, Iowa; James A., a resident of Chicago. Stapp was for many years a wholesale and retail merchant of Madison, Indiana. He was a nephew of General Milton Stapp, well-Mr. and Mrs. Brown have known in Texas. had three children: Ernest, deceased, Russell and Bernard. The Doctor is interested in both town and county real-estate, and is one of the prominent medical practitioners of his county. Socially, he is a member of the F. M. C., of Taylor, and in religion both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

**→**}==+**88**+==**}**+

representatives of the foreign population who have aided so largely in the development of this country, is a native of Sweden, a son of August Swenson. He was born April 18, 1863, and was brought to the United States with his parents when a child of five years; they located in Austin, Texas, where Carl was educated in private schools. At the proper age he went to serve an apprenticeship in the cabinet shop of which his father was foreman; there he remained three years, and then came to Williamson county for the purpose of improving the farm his father had purchased.

The small capital given him by his father when he started out to meet the responsibilities of life and win his own fortune, was judiciously invested, and in 1886 he purchased his present farm, a choice tract of 200 acres, lying six miles from Taylor; the improvements are substantial and models of convenience. Mr. Swenson has placed 120 acres under cultivation, and with the assistance of one man plants and gathers his crops, which he varies with keen insight into nature's laws. He is a man of untiring energy and strong purpose, and has made the utmost use of all opportunities to further his interests.

A loyal citizen of his adopted country he casts his vote with the Democratic party, though beyond the performance of this duty his interest in politics does not extend.

Mr. Swenson was united in marriage in December, 1884, to Mary Ann Newlin, a daughter of A. Newlin, one of the old settlers of Williamson county who reared a family of eight children. Mr. and Mrs. Swenson have one child, Albert Walter, born January 17, 1887.

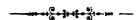


AVID EPPRIGHT, of Travis county, Texas, is a son of Jacob Eppright, who was born in Maryland, in 1790. He afterward moved to Tennessee, next to Indiana, later to Missouri, and his death occurred in the latter State in 1851. was a miller by trade, and was a member of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Eppright was married to Catherine Wolfe, a native also of They had twelve children, viz.: Maryland. Susan, who married Adison McSpadden. a resident of Texas, but both are now deceased; Anna, who married a Mr. Combs. both also now deceased; Jonathan, a farmer of Missonri; Napoleon, deceased; David, the subject of this sketch; Isaac and Jacob, twins, the former in Texas and the latter in Missouri; Polly, wife of Mr. Triplet; Benjamin, a resident of Missouri; Joseph, deceased; and Jane, who died when young.

David Eppright, our subject, was born in Maryland, in 1817. At the age of four years he was taken to Greene county, Tennessee, later to Indiana, and next to Missouri. He remained with his parents until 1841, and worked at whatever he could find to do. At the age of twenty-four years, in connection with farming, he was employed as a wheelright. In 1846 Mr. Eppright came to Texas, where he followed the same occupation until 1875, and in 1889 moved to his present home. He now owns about 800

acres of good land, and has also given his children 600 acres each, and has town property.

In 1841 our subject was united in marriage with Mary Ann Smelson, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Harrison and Eliza (Jones) Smelson, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Eppright have had eight children, viz.: Catherine, wife of Sterling Chamberland, of Travis county; Mary Jane, wife of A. E. Lane, also of this county; Martha Ann, widow of Reuben Riggle, of Travis county; John Thomas, deceased; Jacob, a resident of this county; Exer, deceased; Alice, wife of Ira Johnson; and Eugenia, deceased. Politically, Mr. Eppright affiliates with the Prohibition party; socially, is a member of the Masonic order; religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



₹ZEKIEL STEELE MATTHEWS, a farmer of Travis county, is a son of 🗖 Abner Matthews, who was born in North Carolina, in March, 1792. In 1812 he located in Maury county, Tennessee, and afterward, in 1883, in Tipton county, same State, where he was engaged in farming. 1840 he left that county for Texas, going down the Mississippi river to New Orleans and on the gulf to Galveston, thence by schooner to Matagorda, and next by wagon to Fayette and Travis counties. Mr. Matthews was present at the first sale of lots in Austin, in 1839, in September, of that year, rented land near the city, and then purchased a place within the limits of the condemned land of Austin, where he resided until 1862. served as Lieutenant under General Jackson,

in the war of 1812, took part in the battle of Horse Shoe Bend, was a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Associate Reformed Church. Abner Matthews was a son of James and Mary (Doke) Mat-The former, a native of Ireland, thews. came to America in the early part of the eighteenth century, locating in North Carolina. He came in company with two brothers; one settled in Tennessee, one in Ohio and one in Alabama. The Doke family are also of Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. James Matthews were married in 1766, and were parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. The mother of our subject, nee Asenath Henderson, was born in North Carolina, January 3, 1793, and died March 18, 1851. Her parents were also natives of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Abner Matthews were married October 12, 1813, and had ten children, namely: Mary Doke married R. E. Flaniken, and both are now deceased; James, who served as Sheriff of Travis county, from 1842 to 1848, died in 1869; Agnes H., married Robert Thompson, both now deceased; William H., deceased; John G., a resident of Liberty Hill, Williamson county, Texas; Esther H., deceased; Ezekiel, our subject; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of B. Payne; Martha M., married P. A. Monroe, both now deceased; and Robert F., deceased.

Ezekiel S. Matthews, our subject, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1828, but in 1833 moved with his parents to west Tennessee, where he remained until 1840. In 1862 he was employed in the Quartermaster's Department, in the State service, and served until the close of the war. Since that time he has resided at the place where he now lives, with the exception of the time between 1884 and 1889, when he resided in

Tehuacana for school advantages. Mr. Matthews now owns 530 acres of land, and also town property in Austin and Tehuacana. In political matters, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously has been a Deacon in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for many years.

In 1862 Mr. Matthews was united in marwith Miss Julia Saunders, a native of Illinois and a daughter of George Saunders. After the mother's death, the father married Mary C. Breed, a daughter of Jonas Breed. The family are relatives of the Prentice and Randall families of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Matthews have eight children: Mary A., Marshall H., George S., Lu Esther, Julia P., Steele O., Olie H., and DeKalb T.

### 

F. WINGO, of Clarkton, Milam county, Texas, a substantial farmer and leading citizen, dates his residence in the county since 1877. Prior to that, Robertson county was his home for four years, he having lived near Calvert, in that county. His native State is Georgia, his birth occurring February 8, 1844. His father, Allen Wingo, was born in South Carolina, about 1807. He was reared on a plantation in that State, educated very little, and at twenty-five, before marriage, emigrated to Alabama, taking up his residence in Barbour county, later in Loundes and Montgomery, dying in the latter in 1872. He was a member of Hilliard's Legion, in the Confederate army, and saw hard service around Atlanta and Lookout Mountain, and was taken prisoner at Richmond, Kentucky, while on detail duty driving a wagon. He was at once paroled and sent home, and did not again enter the service.

The grandfather of our subject was born in Spartanburg district, South Carolina, about 1789, and lived and died there, having been a farmer all of his life. The mother of our subject was named, in her maiden days Sarah Haynes; she was a daughter of John Haynes, a hatter by trade. The resulting family are: John, deceased; Thomas J.; Mary, who married Ed. DePew; Julia, who died in Houston county, the wife of T. W. Cullefer; Martha, who died in Robertson county; and Bettie, who died in Barbour county, Alabama; Maggie, who married Ed. DePew, of Cameron; and William Allen, who lives in Milam county, Texas.

In 1862 our subject enlisted in Company C, Eighth Alabama Cavalry, under Colonel Livingston. The command was one of those lucky ones which was nearly always in some skirmish or fight, constantly trying the mettle of the true soldier. Our subject participated in the Atlanta campaign, and was at Franklin, Tennessee, and Okalona, Mississippi, Demopolis and Mobile, Alabama, and at Pensacola, Florida, and was paroled at Montgomery, Alabama, by General Steele, in May, 1885.

Mr. Wingo did not leave his father's roof until he was twenty-seven years old. He engaged in agricultural pursuits, but up to the period of his coming to Texas he had not accumulated much. The trip West was made by water to Galveston, by way of New Or-The first stop in Milam county was made near Jones Prairie, where our subject rented land for four years, but in 1881 he purchased 200 acres of his present farm, and his prosperity has made additional investments possible until 310 acres of fine Texas soil are accredited to him on the county taxrolls, and 125 acres are in a good state of cultivation, producing in 1891 fifty-two bales of cotton, and in 1892 forty bales. Mr. Wingo

also owns a one-third interest in a gin, built in 1885, at an outlay of \$800 by our subject. Mr. Wingo believes in raising every article of consumption for the farmer, if possible. Politically, he is a Democrat, but does not belong to the office-seeking kind, having held no office save that of School Trustee.

In December, 1873, Mr. Wingo married Mary Jane, the daughter of John Sharp, an Alabama farmer, who was born in Alabama, and who lived and died in that State. September, 1875, Mrs. Wingo died, and in December, 1878, the second marriage of our subject was consummated with Mrs. Mary Lou Nicholson, a daughter of Daniel Moore, of Georgia, who had been a pioneer to Texas. Mr. Moore married Miss Annie Allday, and reared two children, of whom Mrs. Wingo is the older and the only living one. The family of Mr. Wingo is as follows: Frank, Mary Eugenia, David Allen, Annie, Charlie, Clinton, Eva, James Calvin and Alma. Wingo is connected with the Little River Masonic lodge, and the family are members of the Methodist Church.

mon-som

OHN M. HEFLEY, president of the First National Bank of Cameron, merchant and in many ways connected with the business interests and history of Cameron and Milam county, is a son of William V. Hefley, a personal sketch of whom appears else in this volume, to which reference is here made for the facts relating to the ancestral history of the subject of this notice.

John M. Heffey was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, October 17, 1845. He was in his tenth year when his parents came to Texas and settled in Milam county. His boyhood, until he was seventeen, was passed

on his father's farm near Cameron. age, May, 1862, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Brown's independent regiment of cavalry, with which he served as a private, mostly along the gulf coast of this State, until the close of the war. Returning home after the surrender, he attended school for a year at Salado, Bell county, and then went to work on the farm, where he remained until 1868, at which date he engaged in the mercantile business in Cameron. He is thus one of the oldest merchants now in business in this place, as he has, at all times, been one of the most pros-His line is hardware and farming implements, and he controls a trade reaching to a considerable distance in all directions. In August, 1889, in connection with a number of other gentlemen of Cameron, Mr. Hefley organized the First National Bank of this place, of which he was elected president at a later date, which position he now holds. He is also president of the Trinity, Cameron & Western Railroad Company, recently organized, which has for its object the construction of a line from east Texas through central and west Texas, and gives promise of considerable in the way of increased transportation facilities to this section of the State. Besides these interests Mr. Hefley has extensive real-estate holdings, both in this and other counties, which are yearly growing in value with the settlement and development of the country. He is one of Cameron's solid men of business and progressive, public-spirited citizens, who interests himself in what interests his town and county, and who contributes liberally of his time, money and personal effort to all enterprises tending to stimulate the industry and promote the welfare of the community and section in which he lives. A Democrat in whom there is "no

Digitized by Google

variableness nor shadow of turning," he takes that interest in political affairs that every good citizen is expected to take, voting with his party on all political measures but giving more attention to the administration of town and county affairs than to the affairs of State or nation, believing that on the successful management of these all prosperity, private as well as public, depends.

Mr. Hefley has been twice married, having had the misfortune to lose his first wife not long after marriage, she dying childless. He married the second time February 22, 1882, the lady being Miss Mary E. Bradshaw, a daughter of the Rev. J. N. Bradshaw, of Georgia, a minister of the Presbyterian Church and an educator of considerable repute in his State. Mrs. Hefley was born and reared in Tennessee, and is a niece of John C. and Neal S. Brown, former Governors of that State. She was educated in the schools of Georgia, and is a lady of intelligence and To this union have been born refinement. one child, Bessie Clare.

# \*\*\*

D. TERRY, a farmer of Milam county, was born in Austin county, Texas, in 1862, a son of M. Terry, who was born near Columbia, South Carolina, in 1800. The elder Terry was reared and educated in his native place, and at the age of twenty-one years went with ox teams to Alabama. After nineteen years' residence in that State, engaged in agricultural pursuits, he came to Texas, settling in Austin county, investing his small accumulations of \$2,000 in stock and real estate, and again resumed farming. In 1875 Mr. Terry was induced to locate in Milam county, where he remained until death, in 1888. He was very industri-

ous, possessed of fine business judgment, and at his death left an estate valued at \$40,000. He had no political aspirations or military career, having been too advanced in years for service during the late war. Mr. Terry's first marriage was to a Miss Bethnay, and among their children were: Hillard, deceased; William; R. A., in Bell county, Texas; Catherine, who married a Mr. Sheldon, and others whose names are unknown. For his second wife Mr. Terry married Miss Jane Bonner, a native of Alabama, who died the same year as her husband, in 1888. this union two children were born: James M., now residing near Maysfield; and Ahab D., the subject of this sketch.

A. D. Terry spent his school days in Milam county, and at the age of eighteen years he began farming seven miles east of Cameron, remaining in that vicinity ten years. He then began improving a farm on the prairie about twelve miles north of Cameron, on which he was residing at the time of his death November 18, 1892. He was devoted all his life to agricultural pursuits, and met with reasonable success.

Mr. Terry was first married in 1880, to Sarah, a daughter of James Guthrie. This wife died in 1884, and June 20, 1886, he married Morilla, a daughter of Jesse and Emma (Sheffield) Sherrill. To this second union two children were born: Euda and Floyd.

was Dem

RNEST VOGELSANG, an enterprising and thrifty farmer of Milam county, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1837. He left his native land in 1850, with his father, Jacob A. Vogelsang, who became dissatisfied with the German Government of 1848, and sought the United States

for more liberty and better advantages. family set sail from Bremen, and landed at Galveston, Texas, went thence to Houston, where a few days' stop was made until ox teams could be hired to convey the family to Austin county, their destination. The father was trained in one of the colleges of Germany, and after reaching maturity engaged in teaching. After arriving in this State he gave up teaching and devoted himself to farming. He began on rented land, preferring not to own real estate until he had become satisfied with the country. His confidence in the State soon became established, after which he purchased both land and stock, and in a few years became one of the leading farmers of Austin county. Mr. Vogelsang died in Austin county, in 1889, aged eighty-five years. wife, whose maiden name was Mattie Behrens, was a native of Oldenburg, Germany. and Mrs. Vogelsang were the parents of four children: Dora, wife of H. Meier, of Austin county; Theodore, a resident of the same county; Ernest, the subject of this sketch; and Frederick. The mother died in 1878.

Ernest Vogelsang's education was greatly neglected in his youth, on account of the lack of schools in Texas during his youth. In the winter of 1861, when hostilities had broken out between the North and the South, he enlisted in Company A, Twentieth Texas Infantry, under Captain J. N. Daniel and The command was organ-Colonel Elmore. ized for service in Virginia, but while waiting for arms the Federals appeared on the coast, and the new troops were ordered to the defense of Galveston. The battle of that city was the only engagement of importance in which Mr. Vogelsang participated. The coast defense was afterward continued, and the command was retained from Texas service until disbanding at Richmond, in 1865.

From that time until 1869 Mr. Vogelsang continued farming, when in the year last named he embarked in merchandising with his brother Frederick in Austin county. They conducted a successful business eight years closing out in 1877. Six years later Mr. Vogelsang purchased about 3,900 acres of land in Milam county, in partnership with his brother, paying from \$3.50 to \$8 per acre, and later added to this purchase until their holdings amounted to about 5,000 acres. Having divided their lands, the subject of this notice now holds in his own name about 2,000 acres, all black prairie soil, all of which is fenced and about 300 acres of which is in cultivation. He handles considerable stock, principally cattle. A Democrat in politics, he was while a resident of Austin county a Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Vogelsang married in 1875, Mary, a daughter of Mr. C. Wilkins, and by this marriage has had one son, Frederick.

# willen

M. GILL, County Clerk of Milam County.—Men of intelligence, force of character and business capacity need no factitious introduction to public favor. They win that favor by their own merit, and by their merit they hold it. The subject of this notice, although a resident of Milam county but little more than ten years, has passed the half of that time in one of the most responsible offices in the county, having been called to it and retained in it by the free choice of the people. Mr. Gill is a native of Alabama, born in the county of Laurens, March 7, 1847. His parents moved during his infancy to Pontotoc (now Lee) county, Mississippi, and in that county his

In January, 1862, earlier years were spent. before he had reached his fifteenth year, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Forty-first Mississippi Regiment, Hindman's division, Hood's corps, Army of the Tennessee, and for three years following shared the varying fortunes of that command. He saw service in Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky and Georgia, taking part in several of the principal battles of the war. His initial engagement was Shiloh; after that he was in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky; was captured at Crab Orchard, that State, in November, 1862; paroled a month later at Louisville; subsequently joined Van Dorn's cavalry and served with it at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and Spring Hill, Tennessee; then rejoined his own command, with which he entered the fight at Chickamauga and was with it at Missionary Ridge and in all the other engagements of the Georgia campaign down to Jonesboro. At that place he was wounded by a severe gunshot through the knees on August 31, 1864, and was disabled from further service, spending the time from then until the close of the war in hospitals at Thomaston and Augusta, Georgia. Returning to Mississippi in June, 1865, he took up his residence at Tupelo, where, February 7, 1870, he married Miss Ella Poole, daughter of William Poole, of Louisiana, and a native of Pontotoc county, that State. In 1874 Mr. Gill came to Texas, locating in Johnson county, where he engaged in farming until 1882, at which date he moved to Milam county. From 1882 to 1888 he resided on a farm in the western part of this county engaged in agricultural pursuits. In November, 1888, in a "freefor-all" contest, he was elected County Clerk of Milam county. Two years later he was re-elected to the same office under the same

conditions, going in each time by a safe majority,-287 in the first contest and 423 in the second out of a vote of 4,300. election of 1892 he was the regular nominee of the Democratic party, and as such was honored again with the office. This simple statement of the facts is probably the best evidence that can be given of his efficiency as a public officer and of the esteem in which he is held as a citizen. The office of county clerk, as every one knows, is an important and fairly lucrative one, and for such offices aspirants are never wanting. Mr. Gill, so far, has held it against all opposition, and in doing so he has created no unnecessary enmities nor made promises which he has not faithfully kept. He is a Democrat,—a believer not only in the principles of the party, but a stickler for Democratic methods. He has, therefore, never scratched the ticket nor given recognition to any man, whatever his claims or pretensions, unless he was the duly accredited representative of the party. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, the Knights of Pythias and of the Masonic fraternity, to which of each orders he has, since joining them, accorded a generous support. He was made a Mason at Tupelo, Mississippi, in 1869, and belongs now to San Andres Lodge, No. 167, R. A. M., at Cameron, and to Little River Chapter of the same place. He was reared in the Presbyterian Church and continues a member of the same.

Mr. Gill is one of eight children born to Charles E. and Eliza Gill. His mother was a daughter of William Allen Milam. Both parents were born in Laurens district, South Carolina, and were reared in Laurens county, Alabama, to which their parents moved in pioneer days. Charles E Gill, accompanied by most of his family, moved to Texas in 1869, and now lives at Newport, Clay county, that

State. His wife died there in 1889, in the sixty-third year of her age. She was a lifelong member of the Presbyterian Church, as is also her surviving husband. Their eight children are: William Monroe, the subject of this notice; Elizabeth, now deceased; Thomas Samuel, also deceased; Charles E.; John M.; Susan; Eliza, deceased; and Rebecca. of these reached maturity, were married and had families. Those living are residents of of this State. The subject of this sketch was married, as noted, in 1867. His wife died February 12, 1890, leaving six children: Clarence, Robert Emmett, Allie, Sam, Lizzie, and Mary.

www. Lum

P. JOURDAN, another one of the substantial farmers residing in the vicinity of Sprinkle, Travis county, Texas, is deserving of some personal consideration on the pages of this work. Of his life and parentage we make the following record:

Fred and Harriet E. (Bachman) Jourdan, his parents, natives of North Carolina and Mississippi respectively, were married in the latter State, whence they soon afterward moved to Alabama. About 1847 they came to Texas, and lived successively in Grimes, Washington and Bastrop counties before coming to Travis county. In Travis county they took up their abode near where the subject of our sketch now lives, and where they spent the rest of their lives and died, the mother passing away March 27, 1881, and the father October 14, 1887. Their family of ten children are as follows: Harriet; George W. and Mary C., deceased; Sallie E., wife of W. L. Giles, Sprinkle, Texas; Amanda B., widow of D. R. Peyton, Duval, Travis county, Texas; William, deceased; Jennie L., wife of J. C. Maxwell, Austin, Texas; I. B., also near Sprinkle, same State; Z. P., the subject of this sketch; and Julia E., wife of O. C. Cato, Miles City, Montana.

Z. P. Jourdan was born in Bastrop county, Texas, March 29, 1854, and when quite young came with his parents to Travis county, where he has since lived. He was married in March, 1885, to Margaret B. Daugherty, daughter of John and Melinda (Burt) Daugherty, both of Irish descent. Her father was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, in 1830, and in 1852 came to Texas, being now one of the substantial farmers of Travis county. Mr. and Mrs. Jourdan have one child, Edward Eugene.

Mr. Jourdan has 460 acres of land, 330 of which are under cultivation, utilized for diversified crops, cotton being his chief production. This property is located nine miles north of Austin.

Fraternally, Mr. Jourdan is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Woodmen of the World, and politically is a Democrat.

# \*\*\*

ILLIAM M. DUNSON, an enterprising and successful farmer, and a leading man in his community, has an attractive rural home northeast of Austin.

Mr. Dunson was born in Alabama, December 20, 1842, son of Sanford W. and Martha (Faubis) Dunson. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Tennessee, where Mrs. Dunson died, in 1844. The family then removed to Mississippi and located in Tippah county, where they lived until 1855. That year the father and one brother came to Texas, settling in Travis county, in the same neighborhood in which William M. now resides, about eight miles northeast of Austin. Here, in 1858, the father was married

again to Miss Sarah Flaikin, and here he spent the rest of his life, dying in the latter part of July, 1868. His wife died several years later. He had four children by his first wife, namely: Edmond, who died at the age of six years; Jefferson, who died at the age of two; William M., whose name heads this sketch; James K. P., who lived to manhood and served in the Fourth Texas Infantry, in Virginia, during the last three years of the Civil war, and who sickened and died the year following his return home. second family consisted of three children, one of whom is living,—Luella, wife of Augus McKean,-living sixteen miles east of Austin in Travis county. Sanford W. Dunson was a farmer by occupation and was a man of great industry and good business ability. From various causes, however, he never accumulated much property.

William M. Dunson was reared in Texas, and was eighteen years old when the war came on. He enlisted as a private in Company G, Sixth Texas Infantry, Rhodes Fisher, Captain. His service was chiefly in the Army of the Tennessee. He was captured at the fall of Arkansas Post, together with his entire command, and was taken to Springfield, Illinois, where he was kept a prisoner for three months. He was exchanged at East Shortly afterward his regiment was consolidated with the Tenth and Fifteenth, and was known as the Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth Consolidated Regiment. He participated in the engagements at Chickamauga and Mission Ridge, and was in the Atlanta campaign, never missing a day from duty. He was also in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. Mr. Dunson was Corporal up to the time of the Kenesaw mountain fight, after which he was elected First Lieutenant, and, the company being without a captain, he had command of it after that. He led the company in the charge at Franklin, and was in the thickest of the fight. Seven times he was struck with balls. One cut his haver-sack and canteen string, another bruised his thigh, and another grazed his cheek. After that he went around into North Carolina, and had a small engagement at Spring Hill. He surrendered at Greensborough.

After the war Mr. Dunson returned to Texas, and has since made his home in Travis county. He settled on his present farm in January, 1873, this being all wild land at the time he purchased it, and its present development being due to his well directed efforts. He has 102 acres in his home farm, and 118 acres located on the creek below.

Mr. Dunson was married December 17, 1865, in Travis county, to Margaret Tweedle, who was born in Arkansas, daughter of Fielding and Sarah (Chaney) Tweedle, and who came to Travis county, Texas, in 1863. They have had four children: Mollie, Leona, Luella, and Ada. Mollie, the oldest daughter, married Thomas Blanton, and is now deceased. Mr. Dunson has also a niece in his home circle, whom he is rearing.

He is a Democrat in politics, and is identified with the different farmers' organizations of the county. He is a Steward in the Methodist Church. In political, social and religious circles he takes a leading part, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.



OHN E. FLINN.—It is safe to say that there is not an intelligent, patriotic American of to-day whose ancestry runs back into the early settled families of this country, but regrets the meagerness of his knowledge touching his ancestral history, and

who has not frequently expressed the wish that his forefathers had taken the time, even in the midst of their pressing duties as pioneers, to set down for the benefit of posterity some facts relative to their settlement on this continent. With most of us the history of our people is shrouded in the impenetrable mists of the past, what little that has descended to us being only a matter of tradition. Speaking from this source the following statement, preliminary to what is said of Mr. Flinn personally, may be made:

The stock from which he descended came originally from Scotland, Ireland and England, or, broadly speaking, from the British ieles. His father, Alexander Flinn, was born in Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, in 1809, and was a son of Alexander Flinn, who was born in Maryland in the latter half of the last century. The elder Flinn migrated when a young man to North Carolina, where he married, settled on a farm and became a planter of considerable means. He served in the early wars of the country, and as tradition has it was an industrious, public-spirited, He had four sons and patriotic gentleman. two daughters, all but one of whom became grown, married and raised families. ligious connection of the family was with the Presbyterian Church, and, as was the custom half to three-quarters of a century ago, the sons and daughters of this family were reared to a strict observance of all the ordinances and practices of the church. One of the sons, William, became a minister of this church, and was known at Milledgeville, Georgia, and in later life in Louisiana, in connection with his work in the ministry in these States.

Alexander Flinn, the father of John E., of this article, was reared in his native State, North Carolina, and at about the age of twenty-one emigrated to Alabama, taking up his residence in Dallas county, where he married Jane War, and having accumulated some means settled down to farming, at which he was moderately successful throughout life. He was the owner of a few slaves, and lived in the pleasant, comfortable style of the respectable, well-to-do planters of antebellum days. He died in 1864. His wife died in 1850. Both were of a quiet, domestic turn, greatly devoted to their home and their children, and performed their various duties acceptably and died in the esteem and good will of those among whom they had lived. Their six children were: Margaret, who now makes her home with her brother; John E., of this article; Robert L., who is now a farmer of Montgomery county, Alabama; Mary, who married Ira Beeman, and resides in Hunt county, this State; James L., who died at the age of twenty; and Helen, who died in infancy.

John E. Flinn, of this article, was born in Butler county, Alabama, August 15, 1840, in which county he was also reared. His early years were spent in felling timber, hewing and chopping, grubbing and splitting rails, flailing wheat and husking corn, attending apple-cuttings, spelling bees, and in other rustic labors and diversions. Opportunities for education in the local schools were then not so attractive or valuable as now, but such as they were it was his privilege to avail himself of them, and after mastering the rudiments of the common branches in the little, old, log schoolhouse, he was placed at Orion Academy, in Pike county, where he had completed about half the course when his scholastic training was brought to an abrupt and emphatic close by the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army early in 1861, enlisting in Company K, Twenty-second Alabama Infantry. With this command he entered Withers' division, and was in active field service until after the battle of Shiloh, when he was transferred to the Quartermaster's department, and served in this department during the remainder of the war. He was with his command at the general surrender at Greensboro, North Carolina, in April, 1865, and thus witnessed the last of that great and sanguinary conflict.

Returning to Montgomery county, Alabama, he spent about eighteen months there, when, in the winter of 1866, he came to He made his first stop in this State in Robertson county, and being still unmarried and the possessor of but small means, he took employment as overseer for C. P. Salter, who then, as now, owned large planting interests in the Brazos bottoms. He remained in Robertson county and in the employ of Mr. Salter for twelve years, when, having saved his earnings and increased them very materially by judicious investment in stock, he came to Milam county and purchased 500 acres of land, on which he settled three years later and has there since resided. He has added 400 acres to his original purchase, and now has his entire holdings fenced and 300 acres in cultivation. In this farm Mr. Flinn has one of the most desirable places in the county. It lies in the famous "black waxy belt," and yields in accordance with the wellknown productiveness of that belt. The yield of this place in 1891 was 143 bales of cotton, and in 1892 165 bales, besides sufficient small grain to run the farm. The feeding of beef cattle has been one of the items of revenue on this farm for three or four years past, and a profitable business has been done in this line.

In 1869 Mr. Flinn married Miss Catherine Ails, a daughter of Thomas Ails, then re-

siding at Bryan, this State, but originally from Louisiana, where Mrs. Flinn was born, her parents moving to Texas in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Flinn had four children: Bertha, who is now the wife of Dr. Morris Brewer, of Clarkson, Milam county; Edward A., Glen and Thomas,—the last named dying in 1881, in which year Mrs. Flinn also died.

### 多义之大水不

AVID JONES, Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 1, Travis county, was born in Greenville county, Carolina, March 25, 1826, a son of William and Nancy (McNeely) Jones, of Welsh and Irish descent. The family came to this country early in the seventeenth century, locating first near Petersburg, Virginia. The great-grandfather of our subject moved to Mecklenburg, North Carolina and later to Greenville county, South Carolina, where he lived during the Revolutionary war. The grandfather, Richard Jones, was a boy at the time of that war, and carried provisions to his father in the army. He married and raised his family in Greenville county, as did also the father of our subject, and the old homestead still remains in the Jones family, owned by a nephew of Mr. Jones. William Jones was born in 1801, and was married in his native county, March 25, 1825, to the mother of our subject, who was born and raised by Irish parents in Greenville county. Her father, Sims McNeely, married a Miss Simms. Mr. and Mrs. Jones had five children: David, our subject; Richard M., deceased; Sarah E., wife of Peter Baldwin, of Kerr county, Texas; Elvira, deceased; and John W., of Woodruff, South Carolina. The parents both died in South Carolina, the mother in 1877, and the father in 1883.



H. M. CStiles

David Jones was raised in his native place, and at the age of twenty-two years, in 1847, went to Fayette county, Mississippi, where he was engaged in farming and teaching school five years. He then returned to South Carolina, and two years later, in 1855, came on a prospecting tour to Texas, but at the end of the following two years, again returned to his native State, In 1857 he located on his present farm in Travis county, on the Colorado river, twelve miles from Austin, where he has since resided. Jones first purchased 653 acres of land, but has since sold 100 acres of that tract, and now has 250 acres of his place under cultivation.

March 8, 1858, in Travis county, our subject was united in marriage with Jaretta C. Gilbert, and they had several children, only one of whom still survives, N. Y., who resides near his father. The wife and mother died October 14, 1869. Mr. Jones was again married, March 7, 1871, to Fannie Millwee, who was born and raised in Anderson, South Carolina, a daughter of Samuel and Sophia (Brewster) Millwee, of Scotch-Irish descent. Both parents are now deceased. Our subject and wife had one child, Millwee, who died at the age of eighteen months. Mr. Jones votes with the Democratic party; is a Royal Arch Mason, and King of the Chapter; and a member of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Jones is of member of the Presbyterian Church.



N. STILES, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in Tennessee, in 1841, a son of Seaborn Stiles, a native also of that State. The father

subsequently moved to Missouri, and in 1849 came to Brushy creek, Texas, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Stiles married Rebecca Newton, a native of North Carolina, and they had five children, viz.: Jane, J. E., Edward, deceased when young, F. N. and Margaret. For his second wife, the father married Rebecca C. Moore, daughter of Asa Moore. They had three children: J. L., Asa and Rebecca Clementine. Mr. Stiles died in 1874.

F. N. Stiles, the subject of this sketch, was taken by his parents to Missouri when one year old. At the age of seven years, in December, 1849, he landed in Brushy, Milam county, Texas, where he grew to years of He subsequently engaged in the inaturity. cattle trade with his brother, J. E., and in 1859 they moved their stock to Coleman county. At the breaking out of the late war they were compelled to enter the service to protect the frontier, served through the entire struggle, and afterward assisted in protecting property from Indians and Mexicans. In May, 1869, Mr. Stiles started to California with the remnant of their stock, also buying a number of head on credit, and they then had 2,238 head of beef cattle. He spent eighteen months on the trip, and during that time was also engaged in looking for a location to rebuild his fortune. After traveling over thirteen States he concluded to return In company with his brother, Mr. Stiles now owns 10,000 acres of land, 500 acres of which is cultivated, has 1,100 head of graded cattle and a number of horses and mules. Each brother has a homestead independent of the company business. also own about 900 acres in other parts of the country.

Mr. Stiles was married February 24, 1875, to Miss Marina F. Thomas, a daughter of James Thomas, a native of Alabama, where he also died. Mrs. Stiles came to Texas with her grandmother and uncle. Our subject and wife have six children: Francis E., Villa, Regina, Lois, James Oran and Cecil. Politically, Mr. Stiles affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

mor-som

ILLIAM DANIEL EDWARDS, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of Joseph E. Edwards, who was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, in 1792. He was a farmer by occupation, a member of the Quaker Church, and his death occurred in his native county May 11, 1871. His parents, Joshua and Mary (Bond) Edwards, were natives of Ireland, and came to America with a colony of Friends, locating in North Carolina. The mother of our subject, nee Mary Ann Edwards, was also a native of North Carolina, and a daughter of Thomas and Susana (Andres) Edwards, of Scotch and Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. Joseph E. Edwards were married in 1820, and were the parents of six children: Bishop, deceased, was a resident of North Carolina; John E., a farmer in that State; Thomas, of the same place; James, who was killed at the battle of Lookout Mountain, in the Confederate Army; Joseph E., a resident of North Carolina.

William D. Edwards, the subject of this sketch, was born in North Caroliua, in 1833. At the age of fourteen years he was employed as salesman for Dowler & Co., for six years, where he remained until the breaking out of the late war; went thence to Greens-

boro, and there enlisted in the Second North Carolina Cavalry, under Colonel Andus and Captain Nelson. He served in Lee's army, participating in all its hard-fought battles. After the close of the struggle he engaged in the stock business in Texas, and in 1869 located in Travis county, on Gilliland's creek, three miles west of Manor. In November, 1892, he located on his present place, where he now owns 2,000 acres of land, 500 acres of which is cultivated. Mr. Edwards also owns large tracts of town property.

In 1870 our subject was united in marriage with Susanna Jester, a daughter of Jehu and Catie (Huff) Jester, natives of East Tennessee, but both now deceased. The father was a farmer by occupation, and a Deacon in the Baptist Church. His parents, Isaac and Susanna (Stockley) Jester, were also na-Mr. and Mrs. Jehu Jestives of Tennessee. ter had three children: Joseph, who died in eastern Texas; Stephen, who was killed in the Confederate army, in east Tennessee; and Susanna, born in 1828, is the wife of our subject. Mr. Edwards affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Masonic order. Mrs. Edwards is a member of the Baptist Church.

monnom

L. ANTONY.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Georgia, of which State his parents, Milton and Margaret F. Davis, were also natives. The father was born in the city of Augusta, September 26, 1824, and the mother in Morgan county, August 11, 1833. The parents were married in Morgan county, Georgia, February 6, 1849. Milton Antony was a son of Milton Antony, and both were physicians. The elder Antony was an eminent member of his profession,

being for years editor of the Southern Medical Journal of Augusta and dean of the faculty of the Georgia Medical Journal of Augusta, of which he was one of the founders. He died in 1839, of yellow fever, making his life the last offering to a profession which he had long adorned. He left a scholarship to each of his sons in the institution with which he was connected, six of whom availed themselves of the privilege and became regular practicing physicians. Milton, after taking a literary course in Mercer University, then at Penfield, gradated in medicine at the Georgia Medical College in 1845, and from that date until 1859 practiced his profession in Burke county, his native State. He came to Texas in the last named year and was a resident first of Columbia, Brazoria county, then of Cameron, and later Rockdale, Milam county, until his death, which occurred January 25, 1885. His life was devoted to the practice of medicine, in which he met with reasonable financial success and did a vast amount of good for his fellow man, being accounted among his neighbors and associates in the profession an excellent physician. His widow is still living, an estimable lady, a descendant of an old and honorable family of middle Georgia, daughter of Milton Grant Davis, who was a prosperous planter of antebellum days and cousin of ex-Governor Hubbard of this State.

Edwin LeRoy Antony, the subject of this sketch, is the only surviving child of Milton and Margaret F. Antony, and was born in Burke county, Georgia, January 5,.1852. His boyhood and youth were passed at Columbia, this State, in the schools of which place he received his early education. He attended Austin College at Huntsville and the old military institution at Bastrop, finishing at the University of Georgia, at which he grad-

uated in 1873, after a four years' course. He read law, and January 8, 1874, was admitted to the bar at Cameron, where he at once took up the practice and has since steadily followed it.

Mr. Antony has won some distinction in his profession, having shown an aptitude for it far beyond that possessed by the average practitioner. He has been busy also in politics and has been honored several times with office. He was elected County Attorney of Milam county, in February, 1876, which position he held until November, 1878, discharging the duties acceptably to the people. At the spring term of the Milam County District Court in 1876, Hon. W. E. Collard being absent from his court on account of serious illness, Mr. Antony was elected by the members of the bar as Special District Judge and held the term of court. More than sixty cases, civil and criminal, were disposed of, with many trials, and so satisfactory were the proceedings to the people and the bar that only one appeal was taken, and that case was affirmed by the Supreme Court. In June, 1892 Mr. Antony received the Democratic nomination for Congress from Roger Q. Mills' old district and was elected to the seat in the Lower House made vacant by that distinguished gentleman's promotion to the Senate. Mr. Antony's term in this position was too short to enable him to make much reputation, but, so far as he enjoyed opportunity, he showed to the satisfaction of his constituents and associates in Congress that, due allowance being made for for the difference in age and experience, he was a worthy successor of Texas' great commoner.

Mr. Antony is a stanch Democrat and has done his party good service both in council and on the public platform. He is a ready

debater, clear, calm, strong and forcible, and well grounded in the political history of the country, and, an earnest believer in the principles of his party, he is a formidable antagonist in the discussion of political issues before the people. He possesses in a fair measure the acumen of the politician, the ready genius for combining dissimilar forces, reconciling opposing ones and accomplishing, through the cementing of these, "results" in politics.

As a lawyer he is courteous to adverse counsel, circumspect to the court, logical, clear, compact and convincing to the jury. In the discussion of questions of law before the court he is sound, forcible and cogent, possessing that skillful generalization which readily seizes upon the strong points of a case, that happy condensation of thought which at once extracts the substance of an opponent's argument, that clear foresight and comprehension which immediately grasps the angularities of an intricate legal problem and enables him to place it in a light that renders it at once easy of understanding and makes it stick in the memory. In all things he is plain, making manner subservient to matter and subduing it to pleasant speech.

September 20, 1876, Mr. Antony married Augusta Houghton, daughter of Judge Joel A. Houghton, for many years a prominent lawyer of Georgetown, this State. Mrs. Antony is a native of Texas and an excellent type of one of this great State's best product, an intelligent and refined lady. They have two children, both daughters: Alice . Augusta and Beryl Pauline.

In personal appearance Mr. Antony inherits, in a considerable measure, the physique of his father, possessing a large frame which carries its due proportion of flesh, a swarthy complexion, dark hair and eyes, and

à remarkably strong cast of features. His physical make-up is of that kind that would attract attention in an assembly of a hundred men, and is no bad index to his character; for on closer observation and more intimate acquaintance he is found to be an even more interesting man than his striking figure indicates.

was some

B. JACKSON, an early settler and prominent farmer of Burleson county, Texas, was born in North Carolina, February 7, 1824. His parents, James and Sarah (Bryan) Jackson, were natives of the Old North State. Of his paternal ancestors little is known, except that his grandfather was of Irish descent. His maternal grandfather was Turner Bryan, of South Carolina. At the time of the Revolutionary war he was a child and was left at home with his mother, who used to carry him on her back while she plowed. With such brave women, what wonder that America gained her freedom! This child grew to manhood's estate and became a prosperous planter. He served as Ordinary of his county for many years, or as long'as he would accept the office, and died at his home in the Palmetto State. Jackson's parents moved from North Carolina to South Carolina when he was a child, in 1837 to Alabama, and in 1846 to Mississippi, where in 1848 he married. After this event his parents lived with him, removing with him to Texas in 1852, in which State they both died, the father in November, 1863, the mother, January 15, 1877. His parents and grandparents were all worthy. members of the Baptist Church. deserving couple had three children: Elizabeth, who married J. W. Bristin and came to Texas in 1852, where both have since died;

Frances B., married A. Dallas and removed to Texas in 1867, after the death of her husband, whence she returned to Alabama ten years later, where she died; and W. B., the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Jackson of this biography was reared to farm life and resided at home until his marriage. In 1852 he emigrated to Texas, settling first in what was called Navarro territory, whence he afterward removed to Hill and Johnson counties. About this time the Civil war broke out and Mr. Jackson entered the Confederate army, enlisting in April, 1862, in the Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, and was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, which included Louisiana and Ar-His health becoming impaired, he secured his discharge and returned to his He afterward served in the Home home. Guards for home protection and was a member of the State militia. On the close of the war he resumed his farming operations. In 1865 he moved to Burleson county, where he bought 177 acres of partly improved land, on which he has made his home ever since. He has bought and sold considerable land since then, but still owns the original tract, all of which is under fence with about 160 acres in a good state of cultivation. He rents most of the land and gives his attention principally to the raising of stock, sufficient for the support of the farm only.

October 5, 1848, Mr. Jackson was married in Mississippi, to Miss Virginia C. Keahey, who was born in that State, January 1, 1829, and was a daughter of George J. Keahey. He was reared in North Carolina, and his parents were natives of the Emerald isle. He was well posted on all political matters and was a strong advocate of Democracy. He served as County Judge for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had eight chil-

dren, of whom three died young, five attaining to maturity: G. T., a prosperous farmer of Burleson county, was elected a member of the Legislature in 1892; James B. is a practicing physician at Tunis, in the same county; John A. is a well-to-do farmer of the same county; Laura married Stephen A. Martin, also a thrifty farmer of this county, who in connection with his farming interests operates a cotton gin; Margaret V., unmarried, resides at home.

After a union of forty-five years, Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are both hale and hearty and in full enjoyment of life, surrounded by their children who are all doing well.

Politically, Mr. Jackson is a strong Democrat and takes an active interest in public affairs. He has been a delegate to many conventions, principally to those of the district and State. He served several terms as Justice of the Peace in Hill and Johnson counties and in Burleson county acted two terms as County Commissioner.

Fraternaily, he is a Royal Arch Mason. Religiously both he and his worthy wife are useful members of the Baptist Church, to which he has belonged since he was eighteen years of age. Both are well-known and respected, and have the best wishes of the community for their future happiness.



F. STIDHAM.—The subject of this sketch is an energetic and progressive farmer of Milam county and a grandson of the sturdy and courageous pioneer, J. P. Jones, in honor of whom Jones Prairie was named.

J. P. Jones was raised in Illinois. After attaining his majority he married and settled

in Edgar county, that State, and resided there engaged in farming till his removal to Texas in 1833. He came South mainly on account of the condition of his wife's health. The trip was made overland in a wagon, as was the custom of those days, and occupied six weeks. The first stop was at Independence, Washington county, then supposed to be the garden spot of Texas. Mr. Jones obtained a grant of a league of land, which he located in what is now the eastern part of Milam county, but then an unbroken wilder-His claim was located on the prairie which now bears his name. He did not attempt to make a permanent settlement, as the Indians were then too bad to permit of his residing for any length of time in one place. He camped about in the timbers with his family and supported himself and them with the aid of his gun and dog for about two years, in the meantime taking such work as he could get to do at a distance. The chief reliance for a living, however, was on game. Houston was the general supply point, but facilities for reaching that place were so poor and means with which to buy so meager in the Jones household that very little was obtained in the wav of food and clothing save what was furnished by the chase. In 1838 Mr. Jones joined a surveying party which was going on an expedition toward the Trinity river, on which expedition he lost his life, being killed by the Indians in the celebrated Battle Creek fight in Navarro county. This is one of the most noted Indian fights that ever occurred in Texas. It is related that after sustaining the attack of the Indians all day, Mr. Jones and one of his comrades mounted a horse late in the evening and attempted to make their escape, but that the Indians killed their horse, and then, closing

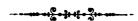
in on the riders, dispatched both of them, not however until they had killed several of the redskins. After the death of Mr. Jones his family moved about and supported themselves as best they could, living part of the time in Madison county and part of the time in Robertson county, not returning to Milam county to live until 1857. At that date they took up their residence on Jones Prairie in this county.

Mr. Jones' wife bore the maiden name of Sarah Brimberry, being a daughter of Isaac and Mary Brimberry and a native of Kentucky. He had eight children: Rosetta, who was married to D. W. Campbell and died in Robertson county Texas; James A., who married Martha McKinney and died in Milam county; Juliet, who was married to Elijah White and died in Milam county; Elizabeth Jane, who died unmarried; Mary, who was married to Armistead Rogers and died in Brown county, this State; Caroline, who was married to J. T. Stidham and now resides in Milam county; Martha, who was married to L. M. Etheridge and lives in Kerr county; and Edward F., who lives in Kerrville, Kerr county, this State.

J. T. Stidham, husband of one of the members of this pioneer family of Milam county and father of the gentleman whose name is placed at the head of this sketch, was a native of the State of Georgia, where he was born January 1, 1834. He was a son of Martin Stidham, an early settler of the "Empire State of the South." J. T Stidham was reared in his native State and came to Texas in 1853, stopping in Milam county, where he met Caroline Jones, whom he married here in 1856. He was engaged in farming until the opening of the late war, when he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Captain Ryan's company, Allen's

regiment. He died at Little Rock during the early years of the war, a brave soldier and a good citizen. He was the father of four children: Adeline, who was married to J. J. Bostick and now lives in Erath county, this State; Lucien, who died at the age of thirty in Milam county; Benjamin F., of this article; and Margaret, who died at the age of seven.

Benjamin F. Stidham was born in Milam county, this State, February 8, 1861, and was raised here. October 14, 1885, he married Miss Mollie L. Harrell, daughter of T. W. Harrell, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Stidham's children are: Thomas, Viola A. and Robert Grady. Mr. Stidham, having been reared on the farm, took up farming pursuits on arriving at his majority and has been so engaged since. He is an intelligent and progressive young man fully worthy of the stock from which he descended.



L. WHITTENBURG, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Monroe county, Missouri, a son of Andrew Whittenburg. The latter's father, Joseph Whittenburg, came from Germany to east Tennessee, where Andrew was born in 1790. In 1816 Andrew Whittenburg married Anna Long. In 1819 they removed to Missouri, but a few years afterward returned to Bedford county, Tennessee.

J. L. Whittenburg, the subject of this sketch, moved to the Creek Purchase, Talladega county, Alabama, in 1832, when twelve years of age, and remained in that county twenty years. In the fall of 1852 he located on his present farm in Williamson county, Texas. He has killed buffaloes within a mile

of where he now lives, and his first crop was planted on the open prairie, the children watching it during the day, and there being no trouble during the nights. After plowing time he fenced it with split rails. The family first lived in a log house, and the lumber for their present building was hauled from Bastrop. Mr. Whittenburg is a worthy representative of the land-owning element of this county, an element which in times past furnished the brain and brawn that dethroned tyranny. He owns 250 acres of fine land, sixty acres of which are well improved, and the remainder in pasture.

December 22, 1840, he was united in marriage to Lovinia Hoyle, a daughter of Jacob and Leah (Robinson) Hoyle, the former a native of Germany and the latter of North Carolina. The father died in 1841 and the mother in 1843. They were the parents of four sons and five daughters, three of whom are still living: Mrs. Whittenburg, Phillip H. and Jacob F. Mr. and Mrs. Whittenburg have had four children. Sarah Caroline, the eldest child, is the widow of W. A. Miller. They had five children: George A., Lucy R., William L., Walter S. and Margaret Eva. The second child, Martha Emeline, is the wife of S. K. P. Jackson, County Treasurer of Williamson county, and they have two children: Lucy B. and Hugh. George L., the next in order of birth, was first married to Prudie Hoover, and they had three children: George A., Margaret L. and Joseph L. The wife and mother died, and the father again married, the day before his parents' golden wedding, and to the last union was born one child, Charlie Louise. Margaret Angeline, the youngest child, is the wife of Charles N. Fleager, a jeweler of Georgetown. Mrs. Whittenburg are members of the Methodist Church, the former having joined

that church in his eighteenth year, and holding in the same the office of trustee. He has also been Chaplain in the I. O. O. F. for several years. Mr. and Mrs. Whittenburg celebrated their golden wedding in 1890, since which time the former has carried a gold watch and gold-headed cane. Fifty years ago, with loving hearts and an unwavering trust in a kind Providence, these good old people started together on life's pilgrimage, and lovingly, hand and hand, have journeyed on year after year, at times chastened by affliction, then again cheered by the smiling face and the rich blessings of their Heavenly Father.

"Fifty years together, each faithful and true; Fifty years together, here your vows renew; Fifty years together, may the rest of the way Ever prove to you a bright golden day."

#### 

[OHN A. SMITH, a successful farmer residing near Branchville, Milam county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Washington county, February 25, 1851, and is a son of Ruben A. Smith, who was born in Twiggs county, Georgia, October Ruben A. Smith was a son of 8, 1817. James B. Smith, whose parents were early settlers of Georgia. James B. Smith married Penelope Anderson, by whom he had six children, of whom Ruben A. was the eldest, the others being: Margaret, now Mrs. Delespin, of Palestine, Texas; Mary, now Mrs. Blankenship, of Pine Apple, Alabama; Nannie, now Mrs. Atwater, of Thomaston, Georgia; Amanda, who died unmarried; and John A., who was killed in the Confederate service at Chickamauga in 1863.

Ruben A. Smith married Julia Moseley, a daughter of Robert S. Moseley, of Mont-

gomery, Alabama, by whom he had four children: James A., who died unmarried September 21, 1892, in Milam county; Ruben A., who now lives in this county; John A., the subject of this notice; and Amanda, the wife of W. C. Willingham, of Llano county, this State. The wife and mother died in 1854, and the father later married Miss Parmelia Young, and to this union four children were born: Mary, who is the wife of W. C. Weise, of Milam county; Susie, the wife of G. R. Vinson, of this county; Julia, who is unmarried; and one child that died in infancy.

Ruben A. Smith moved to Texas in 1850, up to which time he had resided in Georgia, where he had been engaged in teaching school and in bookkeeping. The first year after moving to this State he resided in Washington county.. He then moved to Milam county, purchasing land near Port Sullivan, on which he settled and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home in this county March 10, 1870, and was buried at the old burying-ground at Port Sullivan. Having enjoyed exceptionally good opportunities for obtaining an education in his youth, which he improved to good advantage, he became a man of wide information and was a successful man of business. He served Milam county as Commissioner for a number of years, and was a faithful and popular official. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he took great interest, and was buried with the honors of that order.

John A. Smith was an infant when his father moved to Milam county. His child-hood was passed in the vicinity of where he now lives, his time being divided in youth between the labors of the farm and his attendance at the local schools. He early engaged in farming and stock-raising pursuits,



H. L. avichen

and has been so engaged all his life. In 1880 he made his first purchase of land, which consisted of 200 acres lying in the Little river bottom, then wild, which he began at once to improve. He has since added to his holdings until he owns 1,043 acres lying in one body on Little river, about 300 acres of which he has reduced to cultivation, and which yields abundantly of the common products of the farm. The yield of the place is about seventy-five bales of cotton annually, and grain and stock products in proportion.

December 15, 1880, Mr. Smith married Miss Alice McKinney, a daughter of Jasper McKinney, of Milam county, and sister of Hon. J. M. McKinney, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. To this union six children have been born: Willard B., John A. (deceased), Adoniram, Mattie, Woodfin Grady and Alice. The family worship in the Baptist and Methodist churches, and Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic fraternity, St. Paul's Lodge, No. 177, Maysfield, and in politics is a Democrat.



**UGH L. WITCHER**, senior member of the firm of Witcher & Coffield, merchants of Rockdale, Milam county, is a native of Macon county, Tennessee, where he was born November 19, 1839. was reared in his native State and in the State of Illinois, whither his parents moved when he was young. His earliest occupation was farming, but in growing up he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed at intervals for some years prior to his engaging in his present business. Soon after the opening of the late war Mr. Witcher, who was then residing in Illinois, entered the Union army, enlisting early in 1863, in the Sixth Illinois Cavalry, with which he was in active service (under Wilson) until the close of hostilities. He took part in those daring and destructive raids for which Wilson's cavalry became famous, and which were actively continued up to the close of the war. Having had the good fortune to escape wounds and imprisonment, he received his discharge at Selma, Alabama, in April 1865, and, returning to Illinois, resided in that State and later in Mississippi, engaged in farming and at his trade until 1873. At that date he came to Texas and in August of the same year located at Rockdale, where he resumed work at carpentering, which occupation he followed energetically and successfully for about a year. In June, 1874, he was elected Marshal of Rockdale and held this position for about four years, discharging its delicate and difficult duties acceptably to the people, these four years covering the turbulent period of Rockdale's history, when the office was by no means a sinecure. In 1878 he embarked in the mercantile business in partnership with J.R. Rowland, who later sold his interest to J. F. Coffield, when the firm became Witcher & Mr. Witcher's Coffield, as it now stands. career, though unpretentious, has thus been diversified and has not been lacking in that kind of experience which qualifies one in the highest degree for appreciating the struggles of others, as well as fitting him for the successful discharge of every duty as a citizen. The last few years of his life have been marked by the largest measure of success which yet attended him, though not by the most arduous labors. His early years, as is the case with most of those who begin with comparatively little or nothing and afterward achieve substantial results, were attended with toil, hardships and uncertainties; but it was the formative period when the

Digitized by Google

principles were taking root and the habits being formed which were to lead to better things. The splendid mercantile establishment of which he is the head may be said to be in a large measure the concrete embodiment of his principles and methods, the visible expression of the mental and moral motives of his life. Upon the career which has culminated, with the aid of his associates in the building up of this interest, he did not enter with the impulsive or capricious flight of genius but under the steady and firm propulsion of sound, practical sense, and his conduct has at all times been accentuated by the same steadfastness of purpose, the same persevering industry and the same practical sagacity with which he began his career. One thing is noteworthy: Mr. Witcher has always followed the safe practice of keeping his funds invested in a business of which he has full knowledge, and in lines where constant personal supervision has been possible if not at all times actually exercised. this reason he has never been caught in any financial squeezes or suffered serious loss.

The firm of Witcher & Coffield, dealers in hardware, implements, furniture, saddles and harness, is the largest of its kind in Milam county, carrying a full stock in all of these lines and doing a business varying from \$80,-000 to \$90,000 a year. Besides this interest Mr. Witcher holds stock in a number of local enterprises either individually or as a member of the firm, the principal of these being the First National Bank, the oil mills, the waterworks, the electric-light plant and the coal He has served as Alderman of Rockdale and in politics is a Republican, but concerns himself very little with political matters, being devoted strictly to business. is generally understood without questioning that his name always stands pledged to the support of every interest favoring the welfare of the community. Public enterprises -whatever will improve, elevate and adorn the society in which he moves and the country in which he makes his home-meet his cordial approbation and receive his prompt advocacy and assistance. The education of the masses, through free schools provided or greatly assisted by State government, has always found in him a friend and supporter. By the exercise of industry and good management he has accumulated a competency, but recognizing the difficulties that others encounter in beginning business, he has taken pleasure in extending to them aid by giving them clerkships and counseling with them respecting their future careers. In this way he has created enduring friendships among young men of his acquaintance, and has assisted in opening avenues of activity destined to lead to successful and honorable lives. He is of quiet, retiring disposition, temperate in habits, liberal, earnest and active, one in whom the domestic virtues preponderate, and who easily makes friends and firmly holds them when once made.

In 1884 Mr. Witcher married Miss Ruth Stribling, a daughter of Rev. Dr. James H. Stribling, then of Rockdale and for many years an eminent minister of the Baptist Church in Texas. Mrs. Witcher was born and reared in this State, and is a lady who is in every way capable of affording her husband the helpful service sought in this union.



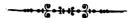
T. BROWN, one of the thrifty young farmers of Williamson county, dates his residence here from the year 1881. He is a native of Texas, born in Burnet county, October 23, 1858. He came

from Travis county to Williamson county, and previous to that had lived in San Saba county for a period of two years, and has spent five years in Lampasas county. In acquiring an education he had meager opportunities, but possessing keen observation he quickly mastered those points necessary for the transaction of business. In 1879, with a limited capital, he embarked in the cattle trade, and at the end of five years disposed of his herd of 200 head for eight times the amount originally invested. With this sum he purchased a tract of 512 acres of good land; 285 acres are under cultivation, and all the buildings are first-class, substantial structures.

W. A. Brown, the father of our subject, was born in middle Tennessee sixty-six years ago; there he was reared, educated, and united in marriage to Mildred Ann Landers; they had a family of five children: Eva, wife of John B. Gardner; Vernon, deceased; W. T.; Minnie, wife of W. I. Smith, and Finetta, who died in childhood. Mr. Brown removed to Texas in 1852, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, meeting with varied He gave his service to the Confederate cause during the troublous days of the Rebellion, being in the Texas depart-His father, Allen Brown, was also a native of Tennessee, and was also a successful farmer of that State; he died at the age of seventy-three years.

The first marriage of our subject was to Lulu, daughter of R. C. McLaren, whose history appears elsewhere in this volume. Four children were born of this union: Frank, Willia, Eddie, and Elma. The mother passed to the future life September 12, 1891. Mr. Brown was married a second time, December 7, 1892, to Allie Portis, of Hays county, Texas.

Having chosen agriculture as his calling in life, Mr. Brown has given this subject his most intelligent consideration, and has gathered the bountiful harvests nature ever yields to favorable conditions.



P. SMITH, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Tennessee, October 14, 1836, a son of John A. and Nancy (McHenry) Smith, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his death occurred when our subject was only two years of age. The parents reared a family of eight children: G. A., a real-estate dealer of Austin; Elizabeth, wife of W. T. Montgomery, County Treasurer of Childress county; W. B., who died in Austin; Lucy, wife of Rev. N. T. Strayhorn, of Austin; Susan, wife of Captain Strayhorn, of Granger, Texas; R. H., a merchant of Austin; and J. P., our subject. The mother died in 1883, at the age of eighty-three years.

J. P. Smith came to Texas in 1848, at the age of twelve years. His father died early in life, and an older brother, W. B. Smith, who came to Texas in 1836, took charge of the family affairs. As soon as able he brought his widowed mother and the remainder of the family to this State, and located at Webberville, Travis county. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and at the opening of the late war he was detailed to duty in Texas, served in different departments, and at the close of the struggle resumed merchandising at Webberville. In 1870 he engaged in the same business at Austin, where he remained until his death, in 1891. This brother gave all the children a good education, and a good start in life. After

reaching a suitable age, our subject began agricultural pursuits. At the opening of the Civil war he enlisted in Company D, Gurley's Thirtieth Texas Regiment, was appointed Second Lieutenant, and served in Arkansas and the Indian Nation. At the close of the struggle his command had fallen back to Grimes county, Texas, and he then joined his family in Williamson county. Mr. Smith now owns 600 acres of good land in this county, and has also given each of his two sons 600 acres.

He was married in 1861, to Miss Jennie Gault, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of John Gault, who came to Texas about 1850 and engaged in farming in Travis county. To this union has been born two sons: Decker, a farmer of Williamson county; and Walter, at home. The wife and mother died October 1, 1890, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Smith has served as County Commissioner four years of Williamson county, is identified with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



AMES A. PEEL.—Up to 1850 more than half the foreign immigration that came to America was from Ireland. The stream has been much diminished in comparison with those from other countries in recent years: still, the influx is very great and the influence of this people is seen and felt on every hand.

To this class of citizens the subject of this sketch belongs, being the third removed from William Peel, who was born in Ireland in 1769 and brought to this country when a lad, growing up in Georgia, where he subsequently married and spent the greater part of his

life, dying there in 1859. He was a large planter and left an excellent estate at his He was twice married and the father of twelve children, six by each marriage. The children of his first marriage were: David Bothwell, the father of the subject of this sketch, whom concerning more will be said further on; Eliza, who was married to Alexander O'Daniels; Ellen, who was married to Vines Collier; Sarah, who was married to James McDowell; Rebecca, who was married to William Gunter; and John who married Ann Zachery. The children of the second marriage were Elizabeth, Matilda, Narcissa A., William, Mary F. and Julia.

David Bothwell Peel was born in Georgia, in 1801, and was there reared. In early life he went to Alabama, where he lived some years, moving thence to Mississippi, where he died in June, 1880. He was a planter, possessing considerable means before the war, and an industrious, patriotic good citizen. He was twice married, his first marriage occurring in Georgia about 1822, to Rebecca S. Holloway, a native of that State, by whom he had ten children: Elizabeth Ellen, born November 2, 1823; Mary J., born April 16, 1825, married Jason Jones; William H., born June 14, 1827, married Ellen Bell and is now deceased; Sarah M., born July 24, 1829, married Nelson Bell; George H., born December 19, 1830, married Amelia A. Day; Martha R., born September 26, 1832, married A. G. Campbell; Amanda, born August 23, 1835, married J. W. Wimberly; Erasmus J., born December 22, 1837, married Millie A. Holloway; David L., born June 22, 1839, married Mahala Wimberly; and Thomas J., born November, 10, 1844, married Mattie Jones. The wife and mother died July 27, 1848, and October 31, 1850, Mr. Peel married Mrs.

Jane C. Bell, widow of William Bell and daughter of Rev. Brown. The issue of this union was five children: James A., whose name heads this sketch; Lenora, born August 1, 1854, married R. M. Cameron of Clark county, Mississippi; Robert A., born June 17, 1857, and died young; Franklyn A., born June 13, 1860, married Tansy Whatley; Jane Adeline, born May 30, 1864, and married Henry Brewer of De Soto, Mississippi.

James A. Peel, the eldest born of the last marriage referred to and the subject proper of this sketch, was born in Macon county, Alabama, on the 24th day of December, 1851. He was reared in his native State and in Mississippi, whither his father moved about 1867. His educational advantages were restricted, his youth falling on that unhappy period covered by the late Civil war. He came to Texas at the age of twenty-three, in January, 1875. He was without means and came to this State to secure his start. secured his first employment in Robertson county, on a farm, and resided in that county for about two years. Marrying in the meantime, he moved across the Brazos and rented a place in Milam county, on which he settled and began farming for himself. About 1887 he purchased the place on which he now lives, consisting of 600 acres, which he has greatly improved, reducing something like 300 acres of it to cultivation. His farm lies in the Brazos bottoms, just twenty miles east of Cameron, and is one of the most desirable places in the eastern part of the county.

September 9, 1877, Mr. Peel married Miss Rosella Hobbs, a daughter of James and Eliza Hobbs, who were natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Peel was born in Milam county, Texas, and is one of seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Peel have had nine children: James Archie, born June 24, 1878; Eva May, born

March 12, 1879, and died January 9, 1880; David Franklin, born October 15, 1880; William Stadler, October 10, 1882; Tom Lee, December 12, 1884; Daniel Edward, October 23, 1886; Lillian Kate, November 26, 1888; Minnie Bell, January 1, 1891; and Mabel Pauline, June, 1893.

The religious connection of the family is with the Methodist Church, in which Mr. Peel is Trustee and Steward and Superintendent of the Sunday-school. In politics he is a Democratic, and in society he is a member of the Knights of Honor, holding a membership in Oxenford Lodge, No. 1,799, at Hearne, Texas.

### man nom

C. EDERINGTON, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Mississippi, April 18, 1839, a son of Robert and Martha (Hedgefast) Ederington, natives of Kentucky. The father served in the war of 1812 from his native State, was married in Alabama, and in a very early day moved to Mississippi. He was a political leader in his district, served in the Legislature several terms, also as Judge in Mississippi, and was a farmer and trader by occupation. His death occurred in Arkansas, in 1857. His father, James Ederington, was a native of Virginia, served as a private through the Revolutionary war, was a tobaccoraiser by occupation, and died in Kentucky, at the age of 104 years. He rode from Kentucky to Mississippi and returned when ninetysix years of age, riding the same horse both The mother of our subject was a daughter of Charles Hedgefast, a native of Virginia, who died in Arkansas, in 1853. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Ederington brought her children to Bell county, Texas, and her death occurred in 1883. They were the parents of eight children, six now living: Lilla Z., wife of M. K. Willis; Catharine, wife of Susanna DeBose; L. E., now Mrs. R. B. Hallie; M. H., a resident of Bell county, Texas; Sally J., wife of B. Harrell; and H. C., our subject.

The last named came with his widowed mother to Bell county, Texas, in July, 1858, at the age of nineteen years, and there he remained until after the close of the war. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service, in the First Texas Regiment under R. B. Hally and Henry McCulloch. Their first service was to take Camp Colorado and Fort Shadburn, and then they made a march west over the plains of Texas, looking after the Indians. Three months later Mr. Ederington returned to the Confederate service, entering Company E, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in the battles of Cache river, Arkansas Post, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, in Banks' raid on Red river, etc. He was never wounded or captured, received but one furlough during the war, and the regiment disbanded at Fort Bend, Texas. Mr. Ederington returned home in May, 1865, and two years later he located on his present place in Williamson county. He now owns 268 acres of land, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. His average yield in wheat since 1888 has been sixteen bushels per acre, and often it runs as high as thirtyfive bushels to the acre. He has also given some attention to the raising of horses and mules.

In November, 1865, Mr. Ederington was united in marriage to Miss E. S. Denson, who was born in Arkansas, in February, 1843, a daughter of T. C. Denson. She came to Texas with her parents in 1853, settling

on a large tract of land. Our subject and wife have had twelve children, namely: Gertrude, at home; Adell, wife of W. P. Wilson, of Coleman county, Texas; Anna B., at home; Thaddeus H., attending Baylor University at Waco; Walter, Leroy P., Otho, Martha E., Frank and Grace, at home; Maud, deceased, at the age of ten years; and Susie M., who died at the age of eleven months. Eleven of the children were born in the house where the parents still reside, and the remainder within one mile of the place. Ederington was formerly a Democrat, but now takes an active interest in the third party.

was Jum

ESSE A. McCUTCHEON, of Rice's Crossing, Williamson county, Texas, was born in Bastrop county, this State, January 4, 1842. His father, William Mc-Cutcheon, emigrated to that county from Lincoln county, Missouri, in 1832. He was born on Harper's creek in Davidson county, Tennessee, December 25, 1812, and grew up on the farm without opportunities for education and without the advantage of joint maternal and paternal advice. At about six years of age he went with his mother from Tennessee to Missouri, where he resided until his coming to Texas in 1832. the youthful age of fourteen William was thrown upon his own resources, working about from place to place at from \$10 to **\$1**2 a month:

In his new Texas home he engaged in the pursuits of the farm and became so satisfied with the country and so confident of his ability to support a wife that in 1834 he retraced his steps to his old Missouri home, where he had left a young lady who had promised that upon his return from Texas she would be

come the partner of his joys and sorrows. No letters had passed between them during his long absence, and the bride-to-be concluded that she would never again behold the object of her love. A worthy young man in the community offered his hand after a brief courtship and was accepted, the wedding occurring only a few hours before the appearance of her faithful William. This was a severe blow and was a loss keenly felt for some time. Mr. McCutcheon returned to Texas in the spring of 1835, and not long afterward the worthy lady with whom he now lives became his wife. He was a conspicuous figure in much of the Indian trouble occurring as long as the red man continued to visit the settlements on the Colorado. participated in the Brushy creek fight, which lasted from 10 A. M. until dark. The loss of the whites was four men; that of the Indians not known, but it must have been heavy, as the battle ground had the appearance of a veritable slaughter pen. After the killing of the Gocher family the Indians were followed and overtaken and a fight ensued in which three men were lost. The Pecan Bayou fight was also participated in by Mr. McCutcheon. Here twenty-seven whites were followed and attacked by 100 Indians. The latter, however were finally driven off and without loss to the whites. Mr. McCutcheon enlisted in Captain Bean's company at Troy, Missouri, for service in the Black Hawk war. command rendezvoused at St. Charles, Missouri, and were ordered to Rock Island, Illinois, where General Scott was in command. Black Hawk had been captured and sent to Washington city, and the objects of the Government had been accomplished. At Rock Island the troops were decimated by the cholera, but Mr. McCutcheon escaped without an attack.

For a number of years Mr. McCutcheon was engaged in wagoning in Texas. teams numbered each six or eight yoke of fine cattle, the trips he made to Houston for goods are almost countless, and the incidents of this experience as told by him are exceedingly entertaining. While he was teaming, his wife, with the help of her sons, was superintending the farm, both while they lived in Travis and Williamson counties, and it was to her good management that the prosperity of the family was in part due. 1865 Mr. McCutcheon moved to Williamson county from Lampasas, where he had resided only a few years. He owns a fine farm on Brushy creek and is in a position to spend his declining years in comfort.

The grandfather of our subject was William McCutcheon; born in Tennessee in 1790; died there in 1865. He was a prominent military man during the Civil war, being a Quartermaster in the Confederate army. He was very enthusiastic in the success of the Southern cause, and while laboring in the field contracted a heavy cold and died. father, and the founder of this family in the United States, was John McCutcheon, who emigrated from Ireland. The place of his settlement, however, is not exactly known. He was a prosperous farmer and became a wealthy man, as popularas he was well known. He married in the old country a tall, blackeyed and dignified lady, while he himself was One of Mrs. Mcstout, short and jolly. Cutcheon's sisters, "Aunt Polly," became the wife of one of the governors of Tennessee. John McCatcheon's children were Samuel, William, Polly, Ellen, and probably others.

Mrs. McCutcheon was Elizabeth Jane Harrell, a daughter of Jesse Harrell, a pioneer of Missouri. At a very early age Mrs. McCutcheon was left an orphan and reared

by Jacob Harrell, an uncle. The children of this marriage were: Willis, a resident of Lavaca county, Texas; Mary, wife of Jack Jones; John, mention of whom is made elsewhere in this work; J. A.; J. T.; Sallie, wife of Albert Highsmith, Williamson county; George; W. F., deceased; Fannie E., wife of Tom Evans; Elizabeth, wife of Warren Swindoll; James; Beauregard, a stock dealer in Western Texas; and Jefferson, deceased.

Jesse A. McCutcheon was fairly educated, and just before he reached his majority en-The war coming on he gaged in teaching. left the school-room to become a soldier. He entered Colonel Crisp's regiment, and later on went into the Missouri State service under General Shelby. He fought and starved and endured all the privations incident to a four years' war. The winter before the close he went home on a furlough and while there joined a company for service in the Rio Grande country, where he was on duty when news of the surrender reached him. The company broke up at once and young Mc-Cutcheon came back to Williamson county. He was then attracted to the stock business and in this he embarked, being interested with his father and brothers. They drove herds north into Kansas, Nebraska and Wyoming, and followed the business with profit until 1870.

While in Kansas City preparing for a return trip on one occasion, Mr. Mc-Cutcheon remained behind the other men of the company for the purpose of looking up a stray mule and was thus detained in the city a day. Before he had overtaken his party, and while at Westport, men halted him in the road and demanded his valuables. These consisted of some change in a small purse and \$1,300 in an inside vest pocket. By keeping a strict watch on the fellows, Mr.

McCutcheon was enabled to slip a couple of pistols from his saddle pockets, and by his bravery succeeded in escaping without financial loss.

From the stock business he went to the farm, where he has continued up to the present time and with marked success. He owns 380 acres of land, 270 of which are under cultivation. In 1892 his cotton crop amounted to 126 bales.

Mr. McCutcheon was married in October, 1872, to Sue Noble, daughter of E. P. and Sarah M. (Calhoun) Noble, of South Carolina. Her parents had twelve children, eight of whom are living, viz.: Mrs. John Bennett, Mrs. McCutcheon, Miss E. F. Noble, E. P. Noble, Jr., A. B. Noble, William C. Noble, Mrs. Dr. P. J. Bowers and G. Alexander Noble. Mr. and Mrs. McCutcheon are the parents of six children: Pickens Noble, Elizabeth Jane, Jesse A., William C., Sarah Margaret, and John Willis.

Politically, Mr. McCutcheon is a loyal Democrat; religiously, a Presbyterian; and socially, an agreeable and popular gentleman.



E. TODD, a progressive farmer and stock-raiser of Milam county, was born in Polk county, Georgia, on the 12th day of January, 1859, and is a son of John Todd, who was born in Anderson district, South Carolina, in 1821. John Todd was the younger of two sons born to Andrew and Olive Todd, who also were South Carolinians by birth. He was reared in his native State to about the age of twenty, when he emigrated to Georgia, where he married Sarah, a daughter of Lewis and Mahala Sherrill, and engaged in school-teaching and in



WYErans

farming, which he followed successfully there till 1859. That year he moved to Texas and settled in Milam county, where he spent the remainder of his life engaged exclusively in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home near Maysfield in 1871. His wife is still living; making her home with her son, the subject of this sketch. John and Sarah Todd were the parents of eight children, all of whom became grown and all of whom are now living, being residents of this State: These are Eugenia, the widow of N. O. Mc-Cowen of Milam county; Eliza, who was married to J. L. Ford and is now deceased; Harriet, the wife of G. C. Timmons of Milam county; Robert, a farmer of Milam county; Fannie, the wife of J. L. Ward of Leon county; John Edwin, the subject of this sketch; Jessie, the wife of D. B. Worcester of Milam county; and Daniel D., a resident of Grimes county.

John Edwin Todd, the subject of this notice, was an infant when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Milam county. reared in the vicinity of Maysfield, where they took up their residence. He was brought up on the farm and has followed farming pursuits all his life. His early educational advantages were restricted to the local schools in the vicinity of Maysfield. He assisted his father on the farm until the latter's death. when he took charge of the affairs on the old homestead, which he has successfully managed since that date. He cultivates about 150 acres of land, on which he raises an abundance of Texas sovereign products; cotton and corn. He has placed the old homestead under a good state of cultivation and has put many valuable improvements on it, these including a good comfortable dwelling erected at a cost of \$1,300, outbuildings and fruit orchards and other conveniences.

Mr. Todd is devoted strictly to farming, never having held any public office or allowed any other pursuit to interfere with his farming interests. In politics he is a Democrat. He is an Apprenticed Mason.

## man more

Williamson county, Texas, is one of the wheel-horses of the pioneer tribe of this wealthy county. His photograph may be seen along with probably a hundred others, all old county landmarks, in the Georgetown gallery and in the homes of many of the county's first families.

Mr. Evans was born near Bowling Green in Warren county, Kentucky, December 19, 1822. He was there reared, and sparingly educated. When he was eleven years of age, Mr. Evans' parents moved to Tennessee, and within the next five years the father died, and about twelve years later the mother. He did farm work in Montgomery county, being a hand and overseeing hands until 1841, when he went to his brother's in Mississippi, where he engaged in the same business. He soon after married and bought a small farm near Crystal Springs. There he resided until his coming to Texas in 1854.

He became convinced that somewhere west there was a better country than Mississippi. He started out on the search, found Texas, and the spot on which he wanted to settle, returned for his family, and when he could not sell his little farm just drove off and left it. It was Christmas week, 1854, that he pitched tent on Brushy creek, near where his present handsome residence now stands. The third year he bought 400 acres, at \$6.25 per acre, being a renter the first two years. His land holdings now aggregate

710 acres in Williamson, Travis and Bastrop counties. For many years after 1854 Mr. Evans was engaged in that common and profitable business, stock dealing. He drove to Kansas and New Orleans and other points, and for four years during the Civil war he was detailed to drive for the Confederate government as superintendent or chief of the squad.

Pursuing the history of the Evans family further, we find Elisha Evans to be the father of our subject. He was by birth a Virginian, born in Buckingham county, that State, in 1778. He was reared and educated there, and about the year 1808 moved to Kentucky. He was a tobacco farmer and a fine business man, popular in his county and a Deacon of the Baptist church. For his wife he married Judith Ferguson, by whom he had ten children, as follows: Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of Laniers Bootright; George, who died in Mississippi; Edmund, a resident of Cave City, Kentucky; Robert, deceased; John, deceased; Joel, deceased; Mary, the wife of David Gillespie, of Mississippi; Martha, deceased, was the wife of Ambrose Spencer; William T.; Elisha, deceased; and Isaiah.

William T. Evans married Mary Hennington, whose father, John Hennington, married Margaret Berry. Mr. and Mrs. Hennington had the following children: Abram; Ann, who married a Mr. Flowers; Margaret, who was twice married, first to a Mr. Gowan and after his death to a Mr. Hewitt; John; Henry; Mrs. Evans; Joshua; and Caroline. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Evans are: Ann, Lovie, Thomas, Mary, Gertrude, Lizzie, Cornillus and Asithenea.



UDGE E. Y. TERRAL, son of James S. and Aletha Heidelberg Terral, was born in Jasper county, Mississippi, November 13, 1839. His parents were natives of Mississippi, where his paternal grandfather, Edward Young Terral, settled early in this century. The elder Terral was a native of South Carolina, a planter, a man of means and influence, a public-spirited, patriotic gen-James S. Terral was also a planter, possessed a competence, lived as became one of his position and means and died in his native State, in 1879, at the age of sixty-eight. There his wife, Aletha Heidelberg Terral, also died, and there his children, with the exception of the subject of this notice, reside. Judge Samuel H. Terral, a member of this family, is a prominent lawyer of Quitman, Mississippi, Judge of the judicial district in which he lives and a man of excellent reputation and fine attainments.

E. Y. Terral, with whom this notice has to do, was reared in Jasper county, Mississippi, in the select schools of which county he received the elements of a common English education. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company F, Sixteenth Mississippi Infantry. He served in the army of Virginia, Ewell's division, Trimble's brigade, with which he took part in the operations about Front Royal, Winchester, Cross Keys and other places in that vicinity until the fall of 1862, when on account of failing health he quit the service and returned In 1863 he moved to Texas and shortly afterward again entered the army, enlisting in Bradford's regiment, with which he served during the remainder of the war.

After the surrender he settled on a farm in Milam county and with the exception of two years spent in Mississippi has been a resident of this county since. He was engaged in farming up to 1886, when he was elected to the office of County Judge, holding that office by re-election until 1892. During Judge Terral's term of office a vast amount of public business was transacted before him, and it was uniformly well and faithfully done. The different funds, public and fiduciary, under his control were properly cared for, the county's wards and charges conscientiously looked after and the vexed question of roads and bridges handled economically, and other matters falling under his jurisdiction promptly and efficiently acted upon. The most important of his official acts were those in connection with the building of the new court-The movement which resulted in the erection of this splendid structure took form and was carried through during his term of As presiding officer of the Commissioner's Court and as a member of the committee to select plans and specifications and supervise the construction he was called upon to use his official powers and to exercise his discretion almost daily from the time the agitation began until the building was completed. His wisdom and patience were often put to the test, but he bore himself with dignity on all occasions, did what seemed to him at the time to be best, and his conduct has been generally approved by a large majority of the thoughtful and public-spirited citizens of the county. In addition to having served six years as Judge of the county, Judge Terral served as a member of the Board of County Commissioners for eight years—from 1878 to 1886—from precinct No. 2. is therefore familiar with the county's affairs, and an authority as regards things done during the past fifteen years. Industry, attention to the details of office, a solicitude for the public interest, politeness to those having business before him always marked his public action. The Judge is a Democrat, and whenever politics have entered into a race in which he has been a candidate he has always acted with his party. He is a member of the Baptist Church and has a family.

more som

ILLIAM H. ASKEW.—Along in the latter part of the '60s, the State of Texas was receiving a class of permanent settlers, hundreds of young men from the other States, with more energy than money, more manhood than any other commodity. Among these was our subject. He left Alabama, his adopted State, in 1867, in company with G. W. Hunt, a neighbor boy, took up his westward march, overtaking at Montgomery, Alabama, the Anderson and Ellison families, with whom they completed their journey, making their first stop in Washington county. Our subject worked on the farm of Mr. Hammond for a portion of the crop, while there; and when the agreement was executed, not caring to remain longer in the county, he came to Milam county, reaching here in March, 1868, and that season he worked on shares.

The next year our subject bought a seventy-acre tract and cultivated it two years, but having a strong desire to see more of the State, he sold out the farm and bought a pony, making a tour of inspection over. Comanche, Coryell, Eastland, Tarrant, Johnson, Bell and other counties. He then returned to Alabama, where he remained from August, 1871, to February, 1872, when, in company with two brothers, the trip to Texas was again made. The second year here he bought the old site of the Smith land of R. H. Smith, and remained until 1880, when he purchased

and moved to his present home. This contained, at that time, ninety acres, and was owned by J. M. Killen. The profits of the place have been sunk in good black soil as they accumulated, 738 acres being the sum total of his real holdings, 300 acres of which he cultivates. Hog creek runs through the farm, giving it good drainage and an ample water supply. In the management of his plantation, Mr. Askew shows rare tact and good judgment. His home is a model of neatness, and there hospitality reigns, even strangers being made to feel at home while under his roof.

In 1882, Mr. Askew engaged in feeding stock for market, ranging from 50 to 200 head, and his farm stock is of his own raising.

Elective office our subject has never held, but he is Notary Public of his precinct, and is Postmaster of Baileyville, appointed in 1890. In September, 1890, he bought out C. W. J. Bailey's general merchandise business in Baileyville. He carries a stock of \$3,500, his sales being \$8,000 annually.

Mr. Askew is a Democrat, and a leader and molder of opinion in his county. Our subject was born in Georgia, in 1847, and is a son of H. J. Askew, who was born in the same State, in 1816. He received no education, but it was mainly his own fault, as he did not feel disposed to go to school, and became a successful farmer until the opening of the war. He lost heavily, then, and has never recovered. In 1852 he removed to Alabama, residing there until 1887, when he came to Texas in ofder to be among his children. He had been a soldier under Jackson in the Indian war.

The mother of our subject was in her maiden days Miss Eleanor Maddox, and the following children were born of that union:

James, killed at Atlanta; Joseph W.; Uriah, deceased, and Charlie. Mrs. Askew died in 1862. Two years later he married Mrs. Elliott, the sister of his first wife, and a daughter of William Maddox, of Georgia. By this marriage there were born the following children: John; Fannie, who married B. P. Bozeman; Benjamin; Sidney and Rob-Our subject married in October, 1887, Miss Mollie, a daughter of Milton Cargill, deceased, from Louisiana. Mr. Cargill married a daughter of McClem Taylor. Mr. and Mrs. Askew are the parents of two children: W. Lucian and Gladys.



W. PORTER, an honored pioneer of Burleson county, Texas, who has contributed by his enterprise and worthy character to the upbuilding and welfare of his community, was born in Kentucky, September 18, 1836. His parents, Benjamin J. and Matilda J. (Wilson) Porter, were also natives of that beautiful and historic State, his father being an old resident of Butler coun-Benjamin J. was of Irish descent, and in his younger days was engaged in school teaching. In 1846 he emigrated with his family to the new and unsettled country of Texas, making the Louisiana journey by flatboat and steamer up the Red river to Shreveport, thence by wagons to Texas, arriving in Burleson county in March, 1847. Here he settled on land which he industriously cultivated and also engaged in stock-raising, in both of which he was satisfactorily successful. He was strongly Democratic in his political views and took quite an active part in public affairs. He was for many years a devoted member of the Baptist Church. This good man was lost to a sorrowing family and community in 1849, his death being widely and sincerely mourned. His faithful wife survived him until October, 1890, when, at the ripe old age of eighty-seven years, she also departed this life to rejoin her husband in the great beyond. She was before marriage a member of the Presbyterian Church, but afterward joined the Baptist Church, in which faith she died. These worthy people were the parents of seven children, six of whom were daughters: Agnes, the oldest, married R. T. Blacklock and resides in Lampasas county, Texas; Mary married William Thorp, both of whom are now dead; Sally A. married M. F. Figley, and they are both now deceased; Nancy is the wife of Isaac Sparks, a well-to-do farmer and merchant of Burleson county; Angeline married Cortus Jackson, a farmer of Burleson county, who is now dead; J. W. is the subject of this sketch; Martha is the wife of John R. Frame, a well-known resident of Belton, who is also a Burleson county land owner.

J. W. Porter, whose name heads this biography, was the only son and next to the youngest of seven children. He was but ten years of age when his parents removed to this county, in which he has resided ever since. He was reared to farming and the stock business, receiving his education in the common schools and at the McKinzie Institute of Clarksville, to which latter place he traveled on horseback over a distance of more than 300 miles. He continued at home until he had passed his majority, and, after his father's death in 1849, helped to care for the family and superintended the home farm.

In 1857 he married and removed to a home of his own, where he commenced operations for himself. This peaceful life was interrupted by the civil war which threatened to destroy the country. He entered the Con-

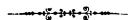
federate army in March, 1862, enlisting in Company F, Eighth Texas Infantry, and was consigned to the Trans Mississippi Department, with operations in Louisiana and Arkansas. He remained in the army until the close of the war and experienced some hard service, although he was never wounded or captured. He was stationed at Hempstead, Texas, when the war closed, and the command was disbanded.

He then returned to his home and resumed his farming and stock-raising. He soon afterward bought land and has resided in this neighborhood since 1848, with the exception of one year and when he was in the war. He has added to his first purchase and now owns 900 acres of fertile land. Most of this is under fence, 250 acres being in a good state of cultivation, devoted to mixed farming, mostly cotton and corn. He also raises and handles cattle and other stock, has a good range, and is particularly successful in the raising of hogs.

Mr. Porter was first married to Miss Elizabeth Duncan, a daughter of William and Dora Duncan, of Tennessee. Her parents came to Texas about 1854, and after a few moves they settled in Burleson county, where her father died in 1864, her mother still surviving in Hill county. By this marriage Mr. Porter had four children: William B., residing in Nolan county, is employed in a mercantile house; Dora J. is the wife of J. B. Hill, a thrifty farmer of Bosque county; John D., married, is a practicing physician of Burleson county; and C. C. is teaching school in Milam county. The devoted wife and mother of this family died December 10, 1866, leaving to the care of her husband In 1867 Mr. their four small children. Porter married Miss Ellen Gresham, daughter of Edward H. Gresham of Georgia, who

came to Texas in 1845. He was a natural mechanic and formerly did blacksmithing and built gins, etc., but is now in Milam By the second marriage, Mr. Porter county. had three children: E. T., who is teaching; J. Doll, still at home; and Minnie, who died aged two years. This happy household was again invaded by Death, who again claimed the wife and mother of a sorrowing family. She died in December, 1881, lamented by all who knew her. In 1882 Mr. Porter married Miss S. Jennie McKinney, born in Alabama, November 3, 1844, and a daughter of Jasper and Martha G. McKinney, who came from that State to Texas in 1852, settling in Milam county. Her father was a leading member of the Baptist Church and an enterprising man. He died in November, 1880, and his widow still survives him, at the age of seventy years.

Politically, Mr. Porter is Democratic, like his father, and is actively interested in public welfare. He has filled several minor offices in a satisfactory manner, has served six years as Justice of the Peace and acted three terms as County Commissioner. He holds stock in the Grange and Alliance stores at Caldwell. He and his wife or worthy members of the Baptist Church, and enjoy the highest regard of the community in which they have lived so long.



OBERT TODD, a progressive farmer and stock-raiser of Milam county, was born in Polk county, Georgia, on the 18th day of September, 1852, and is a son of John Todd, who was born in Anderson district, South Carolina, in 1821. John Todd was the younger of two sons born to Andrew and Olive Todd, who were also South

Carolinians by birth. He was reared in his native State to about the age of eighteen, when he emigrated to Georgia, where he married Sarah, a daughter of Lewis and Mahala Sherrill, and engaged in school-teaching and in farming, which he followed successfully there till 1859. That year he moved to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he spent the remainder of his life engaged exclusively in agricultural pursuits. He died at his home near Maysfield, August 17, 1872. His wife is still living, making her home with her son, J. E. Todd, in Milam county. John and Sarah Todd were the parents of eight children, all of whom became grown and most of whom are now living, being residents of this State. These are Eugenia, the widow of N. O. McCowen, of Milam county; Eliza, the wife of J. L. Ford, of Brown county; Harriet, the wife of G. C. Timmons, of Milam county; Robert, the subject of this sketch; Fannie, the wife of J. L. Ward, of Leon county; John Edwin, a successful farmer of Milam county; Jessie, the wife of D. B. Worcester, of Cameron; and Daniel D., a resident of Grimes county.

Robert Todd was about seven years old when his parents came to Texas. His boyhood and youth were passed in the vicinity of Maysfield, where they settled. He grew up on the farm and has followed farming and stock-raising all his life. His early educational advantages were limited, but he succeeded in securing the elements of a commonschool training, which, supplemented by a plenty of practical experience, has enabled him to hold his own reasonably well in the battle of life. On reaching his majority he engaged in farming for himself, and followed this successfully for several years. He then turned his attention to the stock business, and gave this exclusive attention for a few

years, when he again went on the farm, buying 310 acres of land lying nine miles north of Cameron. He has been engaged in farming and live stock operations since, owning now about 1,500 acres, partly in this county and partly in Callahan county, this State. He handles a large number of cattle every year, and is known as an authority in live-stock matters. He has been Deputy Sheriff of Milam county for six years, but beyond the discharge of his official duties takes but little interest in public matters.

In 1872 Mr. Todd married Miss Ella Evans, a daughter of J. M. and Jannett Evans, who moved to Texas in May, 1869, from Louisiana. Mrs. Todd was born in Alabama, December 6, 1856, and is the youngest of four children born to her parents, the others being James L., Sarah, the wife of J. T. Miller, and Emenda, the wife of A. J. Williamson.

Mr. and Mrs. Todd have six children: Olive, Pearl, John, Giles, Stella and Wilbur Crawford.

Mr. Todd is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Cameron Lodge, and in politics is a Democrat.



OHN T. RANDLE.—The stock from which the subject of this sketch descended came originally from England and Ireland, or, broadly speaking, from the British Isles. His progenitors emigrated to this country before the American Revolution and settled very probably in Virginia. William Randle, his paternal grandfather, was born in the "Old Dominion," whence he moved in pioneer days to Georgia, where he was for many years in later life a wealthy and influential planter. He seems to have been in early life a bold, adventurous spirit, having

much of the romantic and practical fused in his nature, but withal an industrious, patriotic citizen and devoted friend and compan-He penetrated the wilds of central and north Georgia early in the last century, and knew personally many of the heads of the Indian tribes that roamed over that section. Mr. Randle has in his possession a watch the case of which is made of gold dug by this grandfather, in Georgia, in 1740. He died there and was succeeded in name and estate by a son, William, who was the father of John T. of this article. The second William Randle was born in Georgia in 1812 and reared there. About the time he reached his majority he married a Miss Durham of that State, who, however, died in a few years, leaving no issue. About 1839 he married Miss Frances E. Gibson, daughter of Churchill Gibson, an Alabama planter, and, with this lady and his family of six children whom he had by her, emigrated to Texas in 1850, settling on the Brazos river in Robertson county. Here he had the misfortune to lose this wife a year later, but married some time afterward a Mrs. Terrell, and moved to Washington county and thence to Coryell county, where in 1885 he died, in the seventy-third year of his age.

His residence in Texas thus covered thirtyfive years, and having come soon after the
State's admission into the Union he witnessed a large share of its growth and development, taking an active but unpretentious
part in this work himself. By industry and
good management he succeeded in accumulating considerable property before the war,
but lost most of it in that great conflict, having sold his slaves and the greater part of his
personal property for which he took notes
that turned out to be worthless. He still had
some land, however, and by the practice of

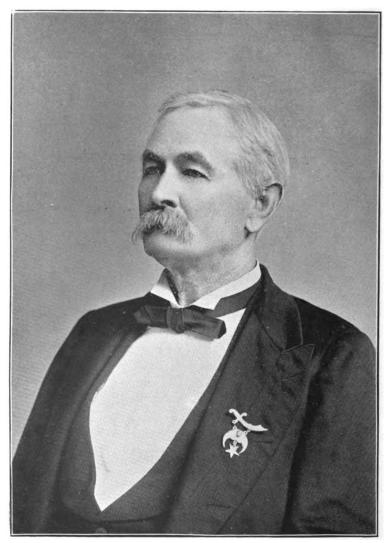
the same industry and frugal management that had characterized his career in early life he succeeded in making a comfortable living for himself down to his last days, and also rendered his children much aid as they came on and were settled off to themselves. had enjoyed in youth only very limited educational advantages, but was a man of good general information and possessed very correct habits and feelings. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and in later life of the Methodist Church. By his second wife, Frances (Gibson) Randle, he had six children, all of whom became grown and were married. William H., John T., Espie, These are: Aurelia, Georgie and Ella. William H. died in Bryan, this State, September 27, 1878; John T. is the subject of this notice; Espie is now the wife of William Jenkins, of Velasco, this State; Aurelia is the wife of H.S. Pipkin, of Midland, Texas; Georgia is the deceased wife of Dr. L. J. Turner, of Milam county; and Ella is the wife of Frank Brinkman, of Velasco.

John T. Randle was born in Coweta county, Georgia, June 10, 1842, and was in his seventh year when his parents moved to Texas. On the death of his mother the year after the family came to this State he went to live with an aunt, a Mrs. Susan Daniel, of Washington county, with whom he made his home until his father's marriage the third time. He then returned to his father's house and lived there, thus passing his early years on the farm. He attended Baylor University, then located at Independence, Washington county, from which he received a reasonably good education.

At the opening of the war in 1861, before any forces had been organized in this part of the State for the Confederate service, he in company with eight others went to Missouri,

where he entered Price's army and served for about six months, taking part in the raids of that date. He then returned to Texas, having heard that active steps were being taken by the people of the State to send Confederate troops to the front, and entered Company A, Captain Thomas Harrison, Eighth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel John A. Joining General Albert Sidney Horton. Johnston's army, under this command he got to Shiloh just before the engagement at that place, participating in it, and was with his command from that time on until the surrender, taking part in the battles of Perryville, Kentucky, Murfreesborough, Stone River, Chickamauga, the siege of Knoxville and all of the Georgia campaign, his regiment being one of the detachments that hung on the wing of Sherman's army and gave it all the annoyance possible in its march to the sea.

Returning home in 1865, Mr. Randle farmed for about a year and a half in Washington county, when he came to Milam county, and in 1868 married Miss Frances L. Rogers, daughter of Michael and Frances Rogers, then of this county, and settled on a section of land which his father had given him, where he took up farming pursuits. Not content with his holdings then, he began to branch out as his means would allow, buying unimproved land for which he went partially in debt, paying out from year to year as he made the money to do it with. In this way he came to own a farm of 2,100 acres lying in the Little river valley in the west part of the county, all rich land and about one-fourth in cultivation. He farms largely by the tenant system, having some ten or a dozen families living on his place. His farm is well-stocked and conducted in 8 thoroughgoing, business like way. In addition to this he owns valuable property in



By malone

Rockdale, including a handsome residence, which he recently erected there, having moved to that place for the better education of his children.

He has a family of eight, one being deceased, all of whom are still at home with their parents, these being: Lillian H., Forrest, Minnie, Ozell, John T., Lutitia (deceased), Edna, Brinkman, and Gibson. Randle and two of her oldest daughters are members of the Baptist Church, toward which church Mr. Randle inclines in belief but is not a member. He is liberal in his charities both toward this organization and all others, and is a stanch supporter of the schools.

www.—www

▼ EORGE W. MALONE.—With all the heterogeneous elements that enter into the constituency of our national life there is no foreign land that has perhaps contributed more effectively to the vitalizing and vivifying of our magnificent commonwealth, with its diverse interests and its cosmopolitan make-up, than has the Emerald Isle, the land of legend and romance; the land of native wit and honest simplicity of life; the land of sturdy integrity and resolute To Ireland we owe the incepgood nature. tion of many of our most capable, most honored and most patriotic families in these latter days, and there has been no nationality that has been more readily assimilated into the very fabric of complex elements that go to make up one and the best nation ever spread beneath the blue vault of heaven; no class of people that has been more thoroughy in touch with the spirit of progress that is typical of our national existence.

above statements we need not go far to find instances, and in a review of the life of George W. Malone and a reference to his lineage will it be shown again that our statements have not been incongruous. One of the most prominent and prosperous planters of Travis county, Texas, is he whose name initiates this The American "self-made man" is an original and interesting type, and such an man is Mr. Malone, who, by his own industry and exertions, coupled with sound judgment and determined spirit, has won a merited reward in the accumulation of a large property.

Several generations ago the ancestors of our subject emigrated from Ireland to the United States, originally locating in North Carolina, and later on removing to Tennessee. Upon attaining the age of maturity our subject followed in the footsteps of his progenitors by hying him to a new and undeveloped section of the Union, and there setting valiantly to work to reclaim from nature's hands the benefices she had withheld unto the hour of being thus importuned. Thus the subject of this sketch became a pioneer of the Lone Star State.

George W. Malone was born in Orange county, North Carolina, October 6, 1830, being the third son and sixth in order of birth of the eight children born to Isham and Elizabeth (Cheatham) Malone. While George was still a child only three years old the family emigrated to Tennessee and settled in Maury county. There our subject grew to mature years, receiving incidentally such educational advantages,-limited, it must be said,—as were afforded in the rural districts of a section yet in the process of develop-Being, however, a boy of quick perceptions and inheriting that acute native wit characteristic of the Irish blood, he gained As an exemplification of certain of the I from his subsequent contact with the world a practical knowledge which has stood him perhaps more in hand than would a mere theoretical education. His father was a mechanic and farmer in Tennessee, and was a man of no little prominence in the community, having served for thirty years as Postmaster at Ashwood, Tennessee, where they resided. Of the eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Isham Malone it is relevant that a brief record be incorporated in this connection: Mary, Bazil Y., William and Catherine are all deceased; Martha is the widow of J. J. Bryant and resides in Bosque county, Texas; George W. is the subject of this review; Joseph B. is deceased; and Elizabeth is the wife of Dr. Mc-Cauly, of Sweetwater, Texas. The parents continued to reside in Maury county, Tennessee, and there died in the fullness of years, the father passing away in 1886, at the age of ninety-two years, and the mother in 1889, at the age of ninety-three years.

Our subject assumed the responsibilities of life at the early age of fifteen years. first found employment in a drug store, where he remained for about a year, after which he was concerned in merchandising until he attained his majority, when he cut loose from the associations of his boyhood home and came to Texas, reaching Travis county in March, 1852. At that early day the county was sparsely settled, but at the thriving little settlement of Webberville he found employment as a clerk in the store of B. Seaton, subsequently being employed for one year in a similar capacity in the mercantile establishment of Timothy McKean. the expiration of the time noted he went to Corpus Christi, where he clerked for one He finally determined that there properly should be more satisfaction and advantage in working for himself than in devoting his efforts to advancing the interests of others, and he promptly prepared to follow out the dictates of said conviction. returned to Travis county, and, as preliminary to his life of independence, took unto himself a wife, espousing Mrs. David Manor, a daughter of Dr. U. D. Ezell. This ceremonial took place at Webberville, September 18, 1855, his bride being a native of Rutherford county, Tennessee, and having been a resident of Texas since 1849. After his marriage Mr. Malone leased, for a term of three years, a tract of land on Gilliland creek, and upon the expiration of the lease he purchased 400 acres of the best type of land in that favored section of the Union. His farm is located twelve miles east of Austin and three miles south of Manor. Of this fine farm 150 acres have been brought to a high state of cultivation, and, in connection with his agricultural operations, he has been extensively engaged in stock-raising, and also owns and operates a cotton gin. Mr. Malone has put forth most zealous and well-directed efforts, and they have been crowned with consistent suc-While now just in the virile prime of life he has already provided a competence to sustain him in his declining years, and by his many years of honorable and upright dealings he has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him. He is generous, charitable and public-spirited, and has ever been among the foremost to contribute of his means and to lend his influence to every landable enterprise tending to the conservation of the best interests of the community in which he lives. He is a man of broad intelligence and much business and executive ability. At the time of the secession movement Mr. Malone, like Sam Houston and many other discerning men, opposed most vigorously the extreme policy portentons of national disintegration, believing

that the people were better protected in their slave property under the old constitution than they could be by a new one, and when the culmination came and Texas passed resolutions of secession he took no part until he was drafted, when he served one year as a member of Tate's battalion of the State troops.

Mr. and Mrs. Malone have had five children born to them, and of this number three survive: Elizabeth is the wife of William E. Turner, of Austin, Texas; Annie is deceased; Mary B. is the wife of Hon. Thomas H. Wheeless, a prominent lawyer and member of the Legislature, residing at Austin; Ada is deceased; and Joseph is a resident of Orange, Texas.

Mr. Malone takes a great interest in fraternal societies, and before he was twenty years of age was Past Grand, and had taken the royal purple degree in the encampment of the I. O. O. F., and now has his membership in the Capital Lodge at Austin. after his twenty-first birthday he was made a Master Mason at his old home in Tennessee, joining the Euphemia Lodge, No. 96, at Columbia, that State. He is the only charter member now affiliating with Parsons Lodge, No. 222, and is Past Master of the same. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in the Lone Star Chapter at Austin, but is now a member of the Manor Chapter, No. 127. He is a member of the Colorado Commandery, No. 4, at Austin, and of the Ben Hur Temple Mystic Shrine, being also identified with the Knights of Honor. He is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and is prominent in the work of the parish of which he is a member. Mr. Malone votes with the Democratic party, but is liberal in his views touching the political questions and issues of the day.

Thus has Mr. Malone attained to a high measure of success in temporal affairs; by his own efforts has he secured to himself a position of honor and of firmly established prosperity; to his family he has given the accessories which add much to the enjoyments of life; to his children has he gladly offered the best of educational advantages, thus fortifying them for the duties of life, while he has not been unmindful of the wants and the sorrows of others, but has dispensed charity with a liberal and open hand. To him is accordingly rendered but what is justly due, the highest respect and esteem of all who have known of him and his exemplary life.

#### man nom

R. V. E. H. REED .-- Among those sturdy pioneers who at an early date sought homes in Texas, being attract ed by reports of its genial climate and fertile soil, was Michael Reed, a native of Tennessee, who came in 1833 as a member of Robertson's colony. He was a type of his kind,-strong of heart, simple in faith, sturdy in purpose, adventurous, self-reliant and skilled in all the ways of getting on in a new country where the arts and industries of civilization were but little known. He made his first stop near old Franklin in Robertson county, where he resided until after the victory over the Mexicans at San Jacinto, and the border had in a measure been cleared of the marauding bands of Indians and Mexicans. He then settled on the waters of Little river. in what was at that time part of Milam Land District, now Bell county. There he passed his remaining years, and, together with his good wife, who shared the labors and privations of his life, was buried on the old homestead. His children, six in numberfour sons and two daughters,—settled, with one exception, around him, and lived and died in that vicinity. His sons were: John, Wilson, William, and Jefferson; and the daughters: Sallie, afterward Mrs. W. C. Sparks; and Harriet, who was successively the wife of Wiley Carter, Charles M. Henderson, and King Fisher.

The third of these, William, was well known to many of the citizens of Milam county with whom at an earlier date he had frequent business and official intercourse, and with some of whom he remained on terms of intimate friendship until his death. A more extended notice of him therefore will be appropriate in this volume. He was a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, and was born January 23, 1816. As can be gathered from the dates he was only a lad when his parents came to Texas. He was old enough, however, to carry a rifle, and this he did, acting as scout and guard on the journey West, discharging his duties as such to the satisfaction of the older members of the company and to the gratification of his youthful ambition. After his father had taken up temporary quarters in Robertson county, William, in company with his brother, Jefferson, joined Moses Cummings' surveying corps, in which they became chain carriers, and for several months were engaged in laying off lands in the Robertson grant for the new settlers. As early as December 25, 1833, they selected and ran off claims for themselves, locating them on Little river, in what is now Bell county. No actual settlement was made on these until a much later date on account of the disturbances then in progress on the When the war came on with Mexico both brothers and a brother-in-law, Wiley Carter, enlisted in the defense of the settlers, joining Captain L. H. Mabbett's company, with which they served till independence was won. They were not in the battle of San Jacinto, being in charge of important stores of provision and army supplies at that time, but served as part of the detachment which buried the bones of Fannin's men at Goliad, and were in active sympathy with and support of all the other measures and operations of those stirring days.

At the close of hostilities young Reed returned to the settlements east of the Brazos and spent several years in that locality, mostly in Robertson county, where he was engaged in farming. In 1841 he married Emeline Cobb, of Robertson county, and three years later, in company with his relatives, moved out and settled on his claim. At that time the locality where he settled was part of the Milam Land District, and was very sparsely settled. The nearest town of any consequence was old Nashville on the Brazos, and it was but little more than a trading post. records were kept there, and the courts were held there, and such supplies as the settlers needed or were able to afford were obtained from the two or three small stores at that When Burleson county was created by act of the Legislature in 1846, and Milam county as now defined was erected into a separate organization, and the seat of justice fixed at Cameron, this became the chief place of consequence to the settlers living to the northwest, and hither most of them came upon matters of public interest and to buy their wares and supplies. Mr. Reed was a frequenter of Cameron in those days, and knew all of the public characters who figured in the history of the county. He was present at the sitting of the first district court ever held at Cameron, being in fact a member of the first jury ever impanneled to serve

at the present seat of justice. He was brought in frequent contact with such men as R. E. B. Baylor, the first district judge; Asa M. and James Willie, J. D. Giddings, and John Taylor, and others not now so well remembered.

In 1850 Bell county was cut off from Milam, and a new county government instituted. Mr. Reed was called by general consent to the office of Sheriff, and filled that office acceptably for six years. Then and for years later he took great interest in county affairs, and was frequently consulted by his neighbors with reference to public matters.

He was a Democrat in politics and a great admirer of General Houston, whose career he followed with much interest down to the General's closing years. He opposed annexation in 1846 and secession in 1861, but when each was accomplished by a majority vote of the people he gave his support to the measures and did his part as an humble citizen for the success of the State. His later years were passed on his farm, where he was pleasantly and profitably engaged in agriculture and stock-raising, for both of which pursuits he always had the strongest taste and in which he ever manifested the greatest interest.

His death occurred August 21, 1891, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. His wife, with whom he had always lived in the greatest harmony and for whom he cherished the most marked affection, and preceded him by about a year and a half, having died February 2, 1890, in the sixty-fifth year of her age. She was an estimable lady, and to her he owed a large share of his success as well as the most lasting of the pleasures which it was his privilege so long to enjoy. She was a native of Alabama and came with her par-

ents to Texas when a girl, her father being a pioneer of this State and founder of a large Mr. and Mrs. Reed were the family here. parents of ten children, seven of whom be-Their eldest son, James M., came grown. enlisted in the Confederate army and died at Grenada, Mississippi, of a wound received at Shiloh. The next, Mrs. Martha Rogers, is a resident of Cameron, being the widow of Major J. C. Rogers, for many years a worthy citizen of this place; Sarah A. was married to Mathias Armstrong, both of whom are deceased; Wilson C. resides in Bell county; Virginia is the wife of J. M. Sypert, of Bell county; Texana is the divorced wife of Dr. J. R. Rucker; William S. is a farmer of Bell county; and Volney E. H. is a physician of Cameron, Milam county.

The name of the last one has been placed at the head of this sketch because he is the representative in name of this pioneer family in Milam county, and also because he is a representative citizen of the community in which he lives. Dr. Reed was born on the old family homestead in Bell county, June 17, 1859, where also he was reared. He was educated in the schools of his native county, receiving good scholastic training. He read medicine with Dr. W. F. Sharp, of Davilla, Milam county, and attended lectures at the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis, Missouri, graduating in March, 1881. At that date he located at Cameron, where, with the exception of two years, he has since resided, engaged in the active pursuit of his profession. He has taken rank with the best practitioners in the county, and is enjoying a steadily growing practice. He has been Secretary and President of the Milam County Medical Society, has served as Health Officer of the town of Cameron, and as a member of the Medical Examining Board of the Twentieth Judicial Distrit, and when the office of County Health Officer was created by the Twenty-first Legislature, he was appointed by County Judge E. Y. Terral to the position, which he still holds. He is a member of the State Medical Association and is generally interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of his profession and the community in which he lives.

July 25, 1882, the Doctor married Maggie C. McCown, a daughter of J. W. McCown of Milam county, an extended notice of whom appears in the biographical department of this work. To this union six children have been born, five of whom—Emaline, Alice, Roger Q., Volney E. H., and Wilson McCown—are living, the second, Martha Atlas, having died in infancy. Both the Doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Church and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Honor and the Knights of Pythias.



ALHOON SAMS, one of the pioneer and leading citizens of Taylor, was born in South Carolina, January 12, 1838, a son of L. R. Sams, a native of Beaufort, that State. The latter's father, L. R. Sams, was also a native of South Carolina, as was his father, L. R. Sams. The latter was a soldier in the war of Independence. The Sams family in this country are descended from five brothers who came from England, and located in different States and Territories of the United States. The father of our subject was a planter and prominent slave-owner on the coast of South Carolina, and was also a physician of considerable dis-He graduated with first honor at tinction. the South Carolina Medical college. His |

wife, nee Sarah Graham, was a native of Beaufort, South Carolina, and of Scotch parentage. Her father, Rev. James Graham, came from Scotland to America, and was pastor of the only Baptist Church in Beaufort at that time. Mr. Sams died in 1889, at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife still survives, aged eighty years. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Sams had eleven children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Sarah J., wife of Dr. R. R. Sams, of Beaufort; Calhoon, our subject; James G., of Vernon, Texas; Mary E., wife of R. B. Swann, also of Vernon; Martha P., wife of Rev. J. M. McFarland, of Beard, Kentucky; Elizabeth H., widow of a Mr. Noves, and a resident of Galveston; Eugenia E.; L. R., of Greer county, Texas; Floriday, deceased, was the wife of John Cole; James E., deceased.

Calhoon Sams, the subject of this memoir, attended the Furman University at Greenville, South Carolina. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine, entering, in the fall of 1858, the Charleston Medical college, where he graduated in the class of 1860. After practicing his profession for a short time he joined the Confederate army; was appointed Assistant Surgeon in the Army of Northern Virginia; in 1862 was transferred to the hospitals of Virginia, and just prior to Lee's march into Pennsylvania was returned to field service, also promoted as surgeon of his regiment. were attached to General Hampton's Cavalry, and took part in the battle of Gettysburg, where, although Dr. Sams was fortunate enough not to be wounded, a shell from the enemy's guns burst near where he stood, and many men near him were killed or wounded. The Doctor was sick in Stuart's Hospital about one month before General Lee's surrender, and at that time was captured, but, as he states, was never captured during the war, as the struggle was virtually over at that time. Dr. Sams was paroled by Colonel Evans, after which he made his way to York district, South Carolina. In 1867 he came to Texas, spent one year in the city of Galveston, after which he returned to his native State, spending seven and a half years on Edisto island. He then came again to this State, locating in Waco, and in 1883 came to Taylor, which at that time was only a small village. He was one of the first physicians to locate in this city.

Dr. Sams was married in 1868, to Miss Mary A. Seabrook, a native of Edisto island, South Carolina., and a daughter of E. M. and Mary (Wilkenson) Seabrook, of Scotch and English parentage. Mrs. Sams was a member of one of the oldest families in South Carolina, and was a relative of Governor Seabrook, of that State. Mrs. Sams died in 1885, in this city, having been a member of the Baptist Church. In 1887 our subject was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary Chesnutt, a native of Hot Springs, Arkansas, and a daughter of Colonel Brown, of Arkansas. Mr. and Mrs. Sams have had two children: Florida, deceased, and Hamilton II. Both the doctor and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

### mangam

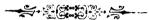
R. R. S. GRAVES, a physician and surgeon of Austin, Texas, was born in Orange county, North Carolina, in 1844, a son of Richard S. and Martha E. (Thomas) Graves, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Mississippi.

The father practiced law in St. Louis and Chillicothe, Missouri, and at one time was State Treasurer of Mississippi. He came to Texas in 1874, where he died in 1878, aged seventy-three years. Both he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. The latter died in 1885, at the age of fifty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Graves were the parents of five children, our subject being the eldest child. Two sons, J. A. and T. A., are merchants of Texas; and the daughter, a widowed lady, resides in Luling, this State.

R. S. Graves attended the University of St. Louis, and graduated at the St. Louis Medical College in 1871. He then practiced two years in that city, spent one year in Jefferson county, Missouri, and in 1874 came to Austin, He has held the position of City and County Physician for the past eight years, and is held in high esteem throughout the city and county as a practitioner, and his professional services sustain his reputation. The Doctor is a diligent student, well-read in medicine, and stands second to none in the practice of his chosen profession. He is also public-spirited, taking an active interest in whatever advances the best interests of his city.

Dr. Graves was married August 19, 1867, to Miss Carrie T. Thomas, an orphan girl, who was educated in St. Louis. Six children have been born to this union, two now living James P. and Richard S. Daisy and Martha E. died in early childhood; two died in infancy—Willie Stanford and one not named. Mr. Graves is a member of the blue lodge, chapter, commandery and the Mystic Shrine; is Junior Warden of the commandery, and Royal Arch Captain of the Host in the chapter. He is also medical examiner in the A. O. U. W., and a member of the Woodmen of Religiously, both he and his the World.

wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. Graves is a kind-hearted man, is admirably adapted for the work which he has been called upon to do as County Physician, and at no time in the history of the city have those unfortunates, who are compelled by stress of circumstances to become for the time being public charges, been more carefully looked after or treated with greater consideration than during his administration. He has also done his part in advancing the religious, educational and social interests of the community.

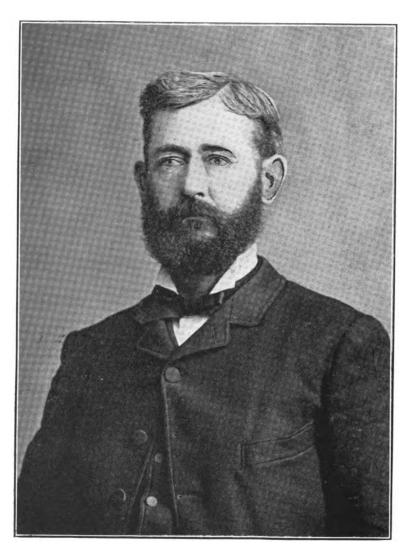


M. JONES, one of the prominent farmers of Travis county and a well-known dealer in live-stock, Austin, Texas, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, August 3, 1825, a son of Erasmus Jones, a native of Campbell county, Virginia, born in 1801. The paternal grandfather, Erasmus Jones, Sr., was born in the Old Dominion State in 1758, but came to Tennessee when his son Erasmus was a lad of eleven years; there he passed the remainder of his days, dying at the ripe old age of eighty-three years; he always enjoyed excellent health, and the year he died he cultivated six acres of corn, planting and harvesting his crop without assistance. He has no military record, but three of his brothers fought in the war of the Revolution.

The family is of Welsh descent, the original settlers being among the colonists of Virginia. The paternal grandmother of our subject was Amy Fuqua, a member of a leading Virginia family of French descent. Erasmus Jones and his wife Amy reared the following-named children: William Henry; Talbert; Michael; Erasmus; Aaron; Judith, who married James Cox; Nancy; Sally, who married Henry Mathews; Mary, wife of

Clement Johns; and Julia, wife of Randle The sons of this family, with the exception of Aaron, served in the war of 181**2**. The father of J. M. Jones was a Whig in politics, and declared himself for the Union when the questions arose that led to the Civil war; his death occurred at the beginning of this conflict. He married Christiana, a daughter of James Bond, a North Carolina gentleman; he was born before the Revolution, and was a soldier in the war of 1812; he married Nancy Mathews, and they had a family of eight children: Christiana; Margaret, wife of Michael Jones; Apsley, who married John Scott; Nancy, wife of John Arnold; Sallie, who married Joe Minzle; Emeline, who married David Moore; William Lewis and Richard. J. M. Jones is one of the following-named children: S. F., a commission merchant of Kansas City, Missouri; Rebecca, who married George Heaton; Payton S., who resides in Colorado; Alama, the wife of John Jones; Margaret, who died at the age of fourteen years; Sarah M., who married S. C. Dean; Ananda I., who married John Wood; George D., who lives in the "Pan-Handle;" James C., in Colorado; Christiana, who died single; and William D., who died in Colorado.

The educational opportunities enjoyed by Mr. Jones were limited, but he made the most of the good that came in his way, and finally was able to teach; this profession he followed until he was forty years of age, his first school having been taught at the age of sixteen. He was the first member of the family that came to Texas; he arrived in 1851 and located in Red River county; at the end of four years he moved to Parker county, but at the end of eight years was obliged to go away on account of the hostilities of the Indians. He came to Travis county in 1863, and after raising one.



gor Bitting

crop enlisted in Captain Cater's company; he participated in the battle of Palmetto Branch, the last of the war, and gives a most graphic and vivid description of this engagement.

He returned to his home in May, 1865, and resumed agricultural pursuits; he purchased his present splendid farm in 1865, paying \$16 an acre; he has 800 acres in this tract, now worth a nice fortune; he also owns 640 acres in Parker county. For a number of years he was quite extensively engaged in raising live-stock, his herds numbering thousands. January 1, 1893, he entered into a partnership with W. C. Redd, of Austin, and they have established the leading butchering business of the place.

Mr. Jones was married November 9, 1849, in Wilson county, Tennessee, to Martha L., daughter of Jehu McAdo, born February 1, **1829**. The children of this marriage are: Tennessee, who married D. A. Todd, whose history will be found elsewhere in this volume; James T., who married Emeline Lester; J. M., who married Evelina Porter; Maggie, the wife of Richard A. Johnson; Payton S.; Charles B.; and Alta Lee. Mr. Jones has thirty grandchildren. Jehu Mc-Ado, father of Mrs. Jones, married Martha Leech; both families were prominent and wealthy citizens of Tennessee.



APT. J. W. BITTING, the leading merchant of the prosperous little town of Manor, Travis county, Texas, and one of the most widely and favorably known citizen of his State, is deserving of prominent mention in the history of his county, which he has done so much to develop and advance.

The founders of the Bitting family in America were two brothers, who came from Germany in colonial times and settled near Philadelphia, whence they afterward removed to North Carolina. One of these was Anthony Bitting, and the other, John Bitting, was the paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch. John Bitting's son, Walter R. Bitting, was born in the Old North State in 1819, and was a merchant by occupation, as was also his father before him. Walter was married, in 1842, to Miss Susan Hampton, a member of the same family as General Wade Hampton, the distinguished soldier and statesman, the family being of English descent. They had four children: J. W., whose name heads this sketch; Mary G., widow of S. G. Painter, of Marion, Virginia; Joseph H., deceased; and Samuel T., a successful merchant of Eddy, New Mexico. Walter Bitting died at Tom's Creek, Surry county, North Carolina, in January, 1852, leaving his family and many friends to mourn his loss. He was a man of the highest honor and of distinguished ability, and noted for his generosity and kindness of His widow still survives him and since 1877 has found a pleasant and comfortable home with her oldest son, the subject of this sketch. Rev. C. C. Bitting, a celebrated Baptist minister in the South, is a member of this same family, and now resides in Baltimore.

J. W. Bitting was born in Surry county, North Carolina, February 17, 1843, and was nine years old when his father died. Two years later, he was placed in a Masonic institute, and, being a boy of quick perception and retentive memory, he made rapid strides in the acquirement of knowledge, until, at the end of five years, he completed his literary education with high honors.

At the age of sixteen, he began to look about him for a vocation in which to carve out his own fortune, and as his father and grandfather before him had been successful in mercantile pursuits, he concluded to fol-Accordlow in their illustrious footsteps. ingly, in order to gain a practical knowledge of that line, he entered the employ of E. Belo, prosperous merchant of Salem, North Carolina, where he was for number of years associated with his employer's son, A. H. Belo, who is well known to all Texans as the present publisher of the Galveston and Dallas News. Mr. Bitting continued to be thus occupied until the breaking out of the civil war, at which time there was a great demand for all patriotic men to defend the South and her time-honored institutions.

Although but a lad of eighteen years, Mr. Bitting had developed, under the excitement of the times, into mature manhood, and with all the devotion of his nature offered his services and life, if necessary, to the defense of his beloved home. He enlisted in Company K of the Forty-eighth North Carolina Infantry, his regiment being a part of General A. P. Hill's corps and joined to the Virginia army. He participated in the historic seven days' fight in front of Richmond and received, on the third day of the battle, a severe wound in the left breast, which nearly cost him his life, the ball passing through his body under his arm and coming out at He suffered from this wound for three months, when he rejoined his regiment at Winchester, Virginia, and took part in the battles of Rappahannock and the Wilderness. The command was then sent to protect the coast of the Carolinas, but returned in time to take part in the battle of Fredericksburg, also the fight which followed the mine explosion near Petersburg, Virginia.

Bitting was promoted as Second Lieutenant after the battle of Fredericksburg, and was later commissioned Captain of his company. At the time of the surrender, Captain Bitting was at home on a furlough, and while there was captured during Stoneman's raid through Carolina. There was a little romance connected with his release. General Palmer, then in charge, was quartered at the home of Captain Bitting's sweetheart, and she by her amiable disposition and interesting manner made a favorable impression on the general, who, through her intercession, granted Captain Bitting a parole, and shortly afterward the struggle closed.

After the war, Captain Bitting engaged in mercantile business at Salisbury, North Carolina, and there continued merchandising with a reasonable degree of success until 1873. But the ravages of war had left their imprint on the old States, and it was a slow process to build up a fortune in that locality. cordingly Captain Bitting decided to close out his business there and seek a location in a new country, where the opportunities for a young man's advancement were greater. Taking, therefore, Horace Greeley's advice, he came West to Texas, and after a prospecting tour, visited this rich section of the country, which was then an almost uncultivated prairie. The soil, however, was most fertile, and a short time previously the Houston & Texas Central Railroad Company had located a station at the point where Manor Captain Bitting's judgment now stands. told him that a country like this could not long remain undeveloped, and he thus concluded to try his chances at this place. He. accordingly embarked, in a small way, in the general merchandise business, nor was he in error in his predictions, for in the short period of twenty years this section of Travis

county has advanced from a most sparsely settled to a thickly populated community of prosperous planters. Captain Bitting's business has kept-pace with the growth of the country, and as the latter has developed he has enlarged his supply to meet the demands of his constantly increasing trade. When he settled here Manor was simply a little station ont on the prairie on a new railroad, and he embarked in business in a small frame building and in a small way. He now has a large, handsome brick store house, 75 x 100 feet, which would be a credit to any city in Texas, and he carries a general stock of merchandise, amounting to about \$20,000, and does a business of from \$50,000 to \$60,000 annually, while the town of Manor has grown to be the second largest city in Travis county. In connection with his extensive mercantile pursuits, the Captain has large agricultural interests, owning 3,000 acres of the best soil in Texas, 1,000 acres of which are under a high state of cultivation. Besides these various interests, he is the correspondent in Manor for all the banks, for which he collects, there being no bank in the place.

The Captain's prosperity is due to a combination of causes, among which his affable disposition, honorable and upright business principles and courteous, accommodating treatment of his patrons, play a prominent part, winning for him the confidence and esteem of the entire community and the State at large, while he enjoys a popularity which is seldom experienced by the prosperous men of the country. He has been among the foremost to contribute his means and influence to aid every laudable enterprise having for its object the benefit of the community; and it is undisputed fact that he has done his full share in the up-building of

Manor and the development of the surrounding country, which locality now has the reputation of being one of the most desirable places for a home in Texas, owing to the educational, religious and moral advantages.

While the Captain has his time and attention fully occupied by his various personal interests, he is not unmindful of his social obligations as a citizen, as is demonstrated by his able service in the capacity of a member of the Board of Directors of the State Lunatic Asylum, to which position he was appointed during the administration of Governor S. S. Ross. He is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken all the degrees, and is also an Odd Fellow of prominence and a Knight of Honor. While not an aspirant for political preferment, he uses his influence in favor of the Democratic party.

Captain Bitting was first married in Yadkin county, North Carolina, September 1, 1865, to Miss Julia E., daughter of Dr. George Wilson, an eminent professional man of the Old North State. To this union were born ten children, five of whom are now living: Reuben E., in business with his father; Eugenia Hampton, wife of William L. Bitting, a successful druggist of Sherman, Texas; Lizzie, Leigh and Julia, at home. Captain Bitting was called upon to mourn the death of his estimable wife in 1885, in which bereavement he had the sympathy of all who knew and appreciated her in many worthy qualities of mind and heart. August 3, 1893, he suffered another affliction in the loss of his daughter Florence, a beautiful girl just blooming into womanhood, who was called to join her mother in that home which In Austin, Texas, in knows no parting. 1887, Captain Bitting was again married, his second wife being Margaret A. Griffin, a lady of rare culture and refinement, who is a native of Vaiden, Mississippi.

With Captain Bitting's career as an index to the worth of a Texas citizen, we are convinced there are giants in these days, not the physical prodigies of ancient and mythological times, but the mental and moral individuals who build commonwealths to endure and form governments which are the wonder of the world.



▼APTAIN A. P. McCORD.—As the name indicates, the subject of this sketch comes partly of Scotch stock. His paternal great-grandfather, a native of Scotland, was an early emigrant to America, probably being one of those sturdy followers of John Knox who were forced by the religious persecutions of the last century to seek the freedom of conscience in this country denied them in their own. He settled in one of the southeast Atlantic coast States, where his descendants became prosperous planters, and where many of them now reside. Spartansburg District, South Carolina, was the birth-place of Jesse C. McCord, the father of A. P. McCord. was taken by his parents to Georgia when young, and reared in Walton county, where he subsequently married, and moved thence to Upson county, where he lived the greater part of his life. A plain planter of ample means, his years on earth were passed peacefully and profitably, and he died in the enjoyment of the respect and good will of those among whom he had lived. His death occurred in 1887, in Brooks county, Georgia, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. Captain McCord's mother, nee Elizabeth Thurmond, was a daughter of a respectable and well-to-do planter of Walton county, Georgia, where she was born and reared. She is still living, being a resident now of Brooks county, Georgia, where she makes her home with her daughter. Of the seven children of Jesse C. and Elizabeth McCord, four are now living: Robert Kenneth; Mrs. Martha Naylor, wife of Charles A. Naylor, of Quitman, Georgia; Mrs. Lucy J. Owen, wife of Allen F. Owen, of Cedartown, Georgia; and Augustus P., the subject of this notice.

The last named was born in Walton county, Georgia, in 1843, and was reared in Upson county, near Thomaston. June, 1861, at the age of eighteen, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in an organization known as the Columbus Volunteers, with which he went at once to the front and entered the Army of Northern Virginia. He saw service in Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Tennessee and Georgia, taking part in all the engagements in which his command took part except when prevented from so doing by disabilities received in the field. He was wounded at the second battle of Manassas, Chickamauga and Cold Harbor, and lost in the aggregate nearly a year's time from service. He entered the army as a private, became First Lieutenant of his company in 1863, and was commanding it at the close of the war.

Returning to Georgia after the surrender, he resided from 1865 to 1869 at Thomaston, where he was engaged in farming and handling live-stock, and from 1869 to 1882 at Rome, where he was similarly engaged. In May, 1883, he came to Texas, and located at Cameron, Milam county, where for eight years he handled live-stock. In April, 1892, in connection with Messrs. Crawford & Crawford, of the Milam County Bank, he erected the Milam County Cotton-Oil Mills, one of

the largest and most prosperous enterprises of the kind in central Texas, to which he has since given his time and attention.

Captain McCord married, in Thomaston, Georgia, March 12, 1867, Marianna J. May, a native of Crawford county, Georgia, and a daughter of Rev. P. L. J. May, an able minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church of his State. To this union nine children have been born, all but one of whom are living. To his business and his family Captain Mc-Cord is devoted without reservation, never having held office of any kind, and never having sought any employment or diversion inconsistent with his duties to these. an ardent Democrat and a thoughtful observer of political matters, a Mason, a member of the American Legion of Honor and of the Knights of Honor.



ARON F. AND WILLIAM BOYCE, farmers on Gilliand's creek, Travis county, twelve miles from Austin, are representatives of one of the pioneer families of the county, and both are nativeborn Texans. They are sons of Aaron F. and Elizabeth (Ely) Boyce. The latter was the daughter of Isaac Ely, a native of Kentucky, and the former was born in Tennessee, February 21, 1800. When a young man he went to Ralls county, Miscouri, and was there married, at New London, in 1822. They lived but a short time in that State, having been attracted to Wisconsin by the development of the lead-mining industry. Mr. Boyce invested in mining property at Prairie du Chien and Galena, and was becoming quite wealthy when the severity of the winters caused him to come to Texas. They landed in Bastrop county in the fall of

1837, and about one year later bought a league of land on Gilliand's creek, a part of which our subject still owns. Mr. Boyce had been accustomed to pioneer life before, had taken an active part in the famous Black Hawk war in Wisconsin, and was therefore well qualified to occupy an advanced position on the Texas frontier. The Indians, however, became so troublesome in a short time that it became necessary to their safety to move nearer a settlement, and they therefore spent some time in the Hornsby Bend neighborhood, on the river, returning to their home in 1842. Mr. and Mrs. Boyce had ten children, namely: Mary Ann, deceased October 30, 1866, was the wife of Mark Moss; Isaac Ely married and raised a family, and died January 17, 1883; James, deceased; Stephen, who raised a family, and died September 25, 1865; Elizabeth, deceased March 11, 1870, was the wife of Dr. R. B. Pumphrey; Elvira, widow of A. W. Morrow, and a resident of Taylor, Texas; Harriet, deceased in infancy; Melvina A., wife of De Witt C. Booth, of Taylor; Aaron F. and William, subjects of this sketch; and John, who enlisted for the late war in Ford's cavalry regiment, and died of yellow fever at Brownsville, Texas, August 21, 1864. James Boyce, the third son, was a young man when he moved with his father to Travis county, and was noted as an Indian fighter. One day he started from home to Austin, but had gone only three miles when he was attacked, while crossing Walnut creek, by a band of Lipan He turned toward home, and led them a brave chase for two miles, when he was overtaken, killed and scalped, in sight of This occurred in 1842. Mr. Boyce, the father of these children, met a violent death while deer-hunting near his home. While chasing a deer about dusk, September

3, 1846, his horse stumbled and fell on him, and he died the following day. The mother was spared to her family for many years, dying January 19, 1884, at the age of seventy-nine years.

Aaron F. Boyce was born February 29, 1840. At the opening of the late war he joined Company F, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, and participated in the battles of Cotton Plant, Arkansas Post, Harrisonburg, Natchez, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. the last engagement he was severely wounded in his left hand, returned home on a furlough, and never again entered the army. After returning home he was elected County Clerk of Travis county, and held that position until the close of hostilities. He now owns a fine farm of 330 acres, 125 acres of which is cultivated. In his political relations he acts with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Boyce was married in Travis county, February 28, 1866, to Mary M. Cain, a native of Hot Springs county, Arkansas, who came with her parents to Texas in 1855. She was a daughter of J. Y. and Philadelphia Cain. Mr. and Mrs. Boyce have seven children: Imogene, now Mrs. Ira Aten, of Castro county, Texas; John Ely, also of that county; Elizabeth, Isabelle, Benjamin, David and Lucile.

William Boyce was born on the place he now occupies, January 17, 1842. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company F, Darnell's cavalry regiment, went first to Indian Territory, and thence to Arkansas, where he participated in the battle of Arkansas Post. The entire company was captured there, and taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago. While on the road measles and small-pox broke out, and many of the soldiers

fell by the dread hand of disease. Mr. Boyce was captured January 11, 1863, and held a prisoner until the following April, when he was exchanged at City Point, Virginia. He again enlisted for service, entering Granbury's Texas brigade of infantry, took part in several small engagements, and was twice wounded in the battle of Chickamauga, in the left shoulder and head, which rendered him unfit for duty, and he retired from the army.

Mr. Boyce now owns 360 acres of good land, 250 acres of which is cultivated. He is a Democrat in his political views, and socially is a Master Mason.

November 4, 1868, near Austin, our subject was married to Kate, a daughter of Samuel and Mary A. (Chunn) Stone. The father built and ran the first ferryboat across the Colorado river in Bastrop county. They were the parents of six children: Martha, deceased; John B., in Mexico; Thomas H., of Martindale, Texas; Samuel T., of Austin; Charles W., a resident of Lockhart, Texas; and Kate, wife of our subject. The following was written on the occasion of the death of Mr. Stone:

"Our community was pained to learn on Friday last of the death of Samuel Stone, proprietor of the ferry below the city, and one of our oldest citizens. Mr. Stone has had a long and eventful life. He was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1797, and was consequently in his sixtieth year. He enlisted as a soldier in the American army in In 1819 he moved to Tennessee, then a frontier of almost unbroken forests. 1824 he moved to Alabama, having married in Tennessee. In 1829 he again removed, this time to Missouri. Under the impulse which ever drove him toward a new country, he moved in 1839 to Texas, then far less

civilized than now. On a visit to San Antonio in 1842, he was taken prisoner by General Woll, and carried to Mexico, where, at Perote, he endured hunger, chains, and all the manifold sufferings of a captive in the hands of Mexicans. Returning to Texas after two years' captivity, he removed in 1845 from Bastrop to Austin. In 1848 he visited California, returning to Austin in 1851, and has since resided here, well known to almost every one in the city and vicinity, and here closed at last his wanderings to the grave.

"Mr. Stone was a man of noble and generous impulses, an affectionate husband and father, and a warm friend; and his character has received its form and coloring from the frontier life he has always led. His sickness was rapid and malignant from the first, and he was earnest in supplication to the Throne of Grace for pardon and acceptance with God, through the merits of a divine Redeemer. His remains were attended to the grave by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was a member, as well as by many others of his many friends. He will long be remembered as one of the few and brave pioneers of that civilization which so many are now permitted to enjoy."

Mr. and Mrs. Boyce have had seven children: Maud, now Mrs. I. P. Jones, of Travis county; Mary, wife of H. L. Hill, who resides with our subject; Albert G., Beatrice, Claudie, Dona and Gladys, at home.



of Austin, was born in Cologne, Prussia, April 23, 1842, a son of Charles and Walburga (Bramino) DeGress, the former a native of Prussia, and the latter of Italy.

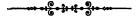
The father was an officer in the army, studied medicine in his native country, and, after coming to the United States in 1853, practiced his profession at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. He died in 1856, at the age of fifty-five years. Both he and his wife were members of the Catholic Church, and the latter died in 1885, aged seventy-four years. Mr. and Mrs. DeGress were the parents of eight children, six of whom are now living—four in the United States and two in Mexico.

Colonel DeGress was educated in Europe and at Cape Girardeau, Missouri. 1861, he enlisted in the United States service in the Third Missouri Reserve Infantry; he subsequently raised Company K, Sixth Missouri Cavalry, of which he was commissioned Captain February 15, 1862. He first served under General Nathaniel Lyon, next under General Curtis, and then under Grant at Vicksburg. At the battle of Vicksburg he was twice wounded, on the same day, one ball entering the left leg at the ankle, and the other, a piece of shell, striking him near the right eye. After his recovery from these injuries, in December, 1863, Captain DeGress rejoined his company in Louisiana, took part in a number of battles under General Banks, and April 7, 1864, he was wounded in the Waiting only for nature to grant left leg. her healing benefices, in September of the same year he was detailed as Aide-de-Camp on the staff of General Mower, participating in a number of battles. He was also with Sherman in the memorable march from Atlanta to the sea. For meritorious service at the battle of Bayou de Glaize, Louisiana, he was promoted Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, and May 12, 1865, was promoted Major and Aidede-Camp. Colonel DeGress was honorably mustered out of service September 1, 1866, and on July 28 of the same year was appointed First Lieutenant of the Ninth Cavalry in the United States army; was made Captain July 31, 1867, and December 31, 1870, on account of wounds received during the war, was placed on the retired list of the army. He was brevetted Captain and Major for gallant and meritorious service during the siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, and Lieutenant-Colonel for similar services at the battle of Bayou de Glaize, Louisiana, in the United States army.

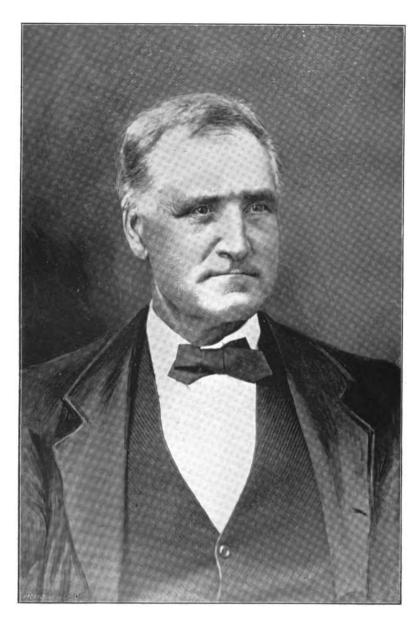
May 24, 1871, Colonel DeGress was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction of Texas, holding that office for three years. In 1877 he was elected to fill an unexpired term as Mayor of Austin. At the expiration of this partial term he was re-elected, and was again elected his own successor in 1879. He resigned the position in August, 1880. In July, 1881, he was appointed by President Garfield as Postmaster of Austin, and was re-appointed by President Harrison in October, 1889. He was Chairman of the State Republican Committee for 1888-'89-'90, and was Commander of the Department of Texas, G. A. R., for 1888.

Our subject was first married January 1, 1867, to Mrs. Bettie Young, a daughter of Eliphalet Buckner, who was Judge of the Castroville district, in western Texas. had two children; his son, Thomas L. Buckner, died in Texas in 1878. Colonel and Mrs. DeGress had seven children, six of whom died in early childhood. Cordelia C., the only one now living, graduated with the highest honors at St. Mary's Academy, in the class of 1891. The wife and mother died July 5, 1880, at the age of thirty-five years. She was a member of the Roman Catholic Church, although her family were Episcopalians. Colonel DeGress was again married August 2, 1882, to Miss W. M. Johnston, a

daughter of Colonel I. W. Johnston, of Stonewall, Indian Territory. They have three children: Francis Brackenridge, Bettie Belknap and Jacob Charles. The Colonel is a member of the Catholic Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church. latter is a cousin of General Joseph E. Johnston, of the Confederate States army. Our subject takes an active interest in the Republican party, and is Chairman of the Ninth Congressional District of Texas. a soldier he was courageous, composed and level-headed; as a citizen, is kind, generous and hospitable; as a public officer, is prompt, obliging and courteous. He has made a record of which his adopted State may well be proud.



H. SPARKMAN, of Milam county, is a son of Rev. J. C. and Louisa (Roundtree) Sparkman. Three brothers of that name came from England to this country in One located in North Caro-Colonial times. lina, from whom our subject is a direct descendant; another in Maryland, and his descendants spell their name Sparksman; and the third in Massachusetts, whose ancestors spell the name Parkman. The grandfather of our subject, William Sparkman, was a volunteer in the Revolutionary war, served under Colonel William Polk, and after the close of the struggle moved with his family to Williamson county, Tennessee. While there he enlisted for service in the war of 1812, took part in the battle of Canebrake with Jackson's army, where he was captured and held a prisoner until peace was declared. Mr. Sparkman continued to reside in Tennessee until his death. The father of our subject, during the infancy of the latter,



ym Horfley

moved to Lawrenceburgh, Tennessee, and in 1855 to a point near Clifton, that State, where the mother died in 1880 and the father in 1884. The latter was a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church for fifty years, and during that time gave particular attention to missionary work, having established many churches in middle Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Sparkman were the parents of three children: William T., a farmer of Lauderdale county, Alabama; John W., a minister of the Christian Church at Mifflin, Tennessee; and J. H., the subject of this sketch.

J. H. Sparkman was born in Columbia, Maury county, Tennessee, February 5, 1837. He attended the common schools, and also spent two years in Jackson College, Colum-At the age of seventeen years he engaged with his father in a tannery, and in 1870 opened a hide business in Sulphur Springs, Hopkins county, Texas. In 1874 he located in Rockdale, Milam county, where he was engaged as a dealer in hides until 1856, and since that year, under the firm name of Sparkman & Co., has been a conveyancer, land and loan agent, life and insurance agent and Notary Public. Mr. Sparkman joined Captain J. B. Bitlle's company of cavalry, which became a part of the First Tennessee Cavalry, under Colonel James Wheeler. The summer of 1861 was spent in a camp of instruction, and in the following fall was ordered into Kentucky, under Buckner. On account of the monotony of service Mr. Sparkman sought work in the secret service department, where he served during the remainder of the war or in prison. His first trip was in company with Alexander Todd, a brother of Mrs. Lincoln. He had many exciting and perilous trips within the enemy's lines, was captured several times, but was always fortunate in being released. Mr. Sparkman was married at Sulphur Springs, Texas, April 9, 1869, to Mallie S., a daughter of Dr. J. E. Robertson. The Robertsons are of Scotch descent, and settled in Virginia in an early day, where Mrs. Sparkman was born and raised. Our subject is independent in his political views, is liberal in religious matters, and, socially, is a member of the K. of H. and the K. & L. of H. He is a stockholder and was formerly vice-president of the Rockdale Mining and Manufacturing Company.

# **(1)** → **(3)** ← **(3)** ← **(4)**

**ILLIAM VANCE HEFLEY, an old** settler of Milam county and the head of a large and influential family of this county, is a native of North Carolina, born in the county of Haywood, July 25, His American ancestors, who were early settlers in the old States, came originally from Holland and Ireland, Thomas Hefley, his paternal grandfather, being a native of Holland, who emigrated to this country in an early day and settled in South Carolina, whence he moved later to Haywood county, Both he and his wife died North Carolina. in that county, having lived to an advanced age, and passed their entire lives in the peaceful pursuits of agriculture. Martin Hefley, the father of the subject of this notice, was probably born in Holland, being young when his parents came to America. He was reared in Haywood county, North Carolina. married Clarissa Mahaffey, of Lincoln county, . that State, she being a daughter of Joseph Mahaffey, a native of Ireland, who settled in the Catskill country of Pennsylvania toward the close of the last century, whence he moved about 1780 or 1785 to North Carolina. Clarissa Mahaffey was born in Lincoln county,

North Carolina, in which county was situated the old family seat where her parents had for many years lived and where they died and were buried. Martin Hefley and wife resided in North Carolina for a number of years after their marriage, but in 1829 emigrated to west Tennessee and settled near Lexington, in Henderson county, where they both died in November, 1841, each aged fifty-one years. They were plain, substantial people, up to the average in point of intelligence, wealth, industry and the household virtues, and reared a family of seven children, to whom they transmitted these possessions in a reasonable degree. The father, although not a public character, was a patriotic citizen and discharged acceptably all the functions and duties of such. He was a volunteer in the war of 1812, but was never in active service, the war closing just as his company reached Wadesboro, North Carolina, and reported for duty. He was a Major in the local militia, and figured in the military annals of his county on "muster day," those great occasions of ginger-bread, hard cider and other semi-social and military festivities.

The subject of this notice is the second in point of age of the seven children of Martin and Clarissa Hefley, the others being an older sister, Eliza, who was married to William Whittle and moved to Alabama, where she died, leaving a family; Joseph M., who died at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1834, at the age of thirty one, unmarried; Phillip Jackson, who died in Henderson county, Tennessee, where his descendants now live; George W., a resident of Belton, Texas; Samuel M., a resident of Cameron; and Harriet Caroline, the widow of James Moffitt, living now in Henderson county, Tennessee.

William V. Hefley, of this article, was principally reared in Henderson county, Tennessee. He was brought up on the farm and received only the limited education offered by the schools of that date. On February 15, 1844, he married Miss Jane Emily Renshaw, a daughter of John and Martha (Walkup) Renshaw and a native of Henderson county, where her parents were early settlers. In 1854 Mr. Hefley came to Texas, leaving Henderson county, Tennessee, October 9, and reaching Cameron, Milam county, December 3 following. He came overland, the usual, and in fact only mode of travel in that day, following the trails as they had had been established from point to point and meeting with such experiences as befell the early immigrants. In Panola county, Mississippi, he was joined by his father-in-law, John Renshaw, and his family. Their route lay by way of Helena, Arkansas, where they crossed the Mississippi river, thence to Harris' Ferry, where White river was crossed, thence to Camden, where the Washita was crossed, thence by way of Palestine to the Trinity, which was crossed at Bonner's Ferry and the Brazos at the falls.

It had been Mr. Hefley's intention to locate on the Gaudalupe, but, it being midwinter, the roads became impassable, and he made a temporary stop in Milam county, where, liking the country, he decided to cast The first year he lived at Cameron. He then bought a tract of land consisting of 300 acres in the Lewis league, lying about a mile and a half north and west of Cameron, on which he took up his residence in 1855. When he purchased the place it was practically without improvements, all that had been done having been the breaking of some ten or twelve acres. Mr. Hefley selected as a building site a pecan grove, sufficiently high

and rolling to give good drainage, which in times past had been something of a meetingplace of the early settlers on public occasions, and which was indeed a very sightly place for a residence. Here he erected a one-story, double log house, with an open porch between, finished as was the custom of finishing houses in those days,—chinked and pointed with clay, covered with rived boards and floored with puncheons, the chimneys being made of brick and clay. The house, for the kind, was neat, commodious and comfortable, fully up to, if not ahead of, the average farm house of the times. Having been reared to farming, Mr. Hefley resumed it in his new home. For nearly forty years he has resided in the vicinity where he first located, and he is now tilling soil which he was the first to turn more than a third of a century ago. The country then was but sparsely settled, and of those who were his neighbors at the time all, with one exception, are gone. He recalls the names of the Hall brothers, James and Peter, living about seven miles to the southwest, being the nearest neighbors in that direction, and George Green, living about a mile east, and others, as his associates in an early day, all of whom have passed away, but are pleasantly remembered for their friendship and neighborly deeds.

Mr. Hefley and his wife, who yet abides with him, are now occupying the old homestead almost alone, but one daughter being a member of their household, the remainder of the children having married and settler in life for themselves. Of their thirteen children ten are living, the full number being John M., Mattie A. (now Mrs. Batte), Hattie E. (now Mrs. Lott), Joseph W. (deceased), Lafayette J., James S., William T., Laura A. (now Mrs. Wallace), Mollie R. (now Mrs.

Lay), Lula J. (deceased), Jeff D., Henry B. (deceased), and Emma V. (now Mrs. Hardy). Of the ten children living eight are residents of this county, and all are married. The sons are among the leading business men of Cameron, progressive, enterprising and public-spirited,—first in everything looking to the advancement of the interests of their town and county. Naturally Mr. Hefley takes great pride in his children and in his home, being a man of strong domestic tastes and gentle, sympathetic nature. His life has centered in these and he has stamped his convictions and character on them in no small measure.

He has never sought to fill the public eye, preferring the private walks of life with the certainty of a competence and an old age filled with pleasant recollections to the turmoils of a political career and the disappointments which so often attend on such a career. He cast his first presidential vote for William Henry Harrison in the famous "hard cider and log cabin" contest of 1840, and from that date on voted with the Whig party as long as it maintained an organization, going with the Democrats on the disintegration of the Whig party and voting with the Democratic party ever since. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, and have been for many years, Mrs. Hefley coming of a family that has furnished a number of divines to that church, some of them having attained local prominence in their calling, and all of them having served well their day and generation.

In personal appearance Mr. Hefley is large of mold, being fully six feet in height and weighing nearly 240 pounds. His physique is well rounded out, presenting no unpleasant angles. His character, marked for firmness, determination, persistence in that which

he believes to be right and for the best, can be easily traced in the lines of the cleanshaven face, the square jaw and the prominent chin. To the home-born virtues of honesty, industry and love of family and fireside, inherited from his sturdy Dutch ancestors, have been added in full measure the genial wit, love of knowledge and relish for the lighter graces of life characteristic of the sons of the "Emerald Isle," back to which he traces his ancestry on his mother's He is a type of the American citizen, now too fast disappearing amidst the rapid influx of foreign immigration and the development of character along lines not pursued by the "early fathers."



ILLIAM ALLEN B. HOWELL, a successful farmer of Travis county, is a son of John O. Howell, who was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1824. In 1872 the latter moved to Nashville, Washington county, Illinois, and in 1878 located near Manor, Travis county, Texas, where he still resides. He is a retired farmer, affiliates with the Democratic party, and has been a member of the Christian Church since eighteen years of age, being a son of Jesse C. and M. (Oliver) Howell, natives of North Carolina, who moved to Tennessee in an early day. Jesse C. Howell was a son of John Howell, a native of North Carolina, who afterward moved to Tennessee. He was a farmer by occupation. The Howell family are of Irish descent. The mother of our subject, nee Eliza McManus, was also born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1825, a daughter of Thomas and Barbra McManus, natives of North Carolina. Both died in Thomas was a son of Aaron Tennessee.

McManus, who died in Maury county, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. John O. Howell have had twelve children, namely: Aaron, deceased; William A. B., our subject; Thomas J., deceased; Mary Jane, wife of Henry Oiiver, of Jones county, Texas; Parlee, wife of Jackson Howell, of Travis county; George W., also of this county; Minerva, wife of William Fuller, of Williamson county; John, a resident of Travis county; Maggie, wife of Frank Fuller, of Williamson county; Fannie, deceased when young; Sarah, wife of William Bell, of Manor; and the youngest child died at the age of twelve years.

William Allen B. Howell, the subject of this sketch, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1848. At the age of eighteen years he engaged in farming and merchandising, which he continued four years, and in the fall of 1872 located in Washington county, Illinois. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Howell engaged in farming and stock-raising three miles from Manor, Texas, but one year later sold his interests there, and in 1883 came to his present location. Our subject began life for himself at the age of eighteen years, with comparatively nothing, and he now owns 165 acres of land, 100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and well stocked.

In 1866 he was united in marriage to Minerva Weatherford, who was born in 1840. They had twelve children, four being deceased. The surviving are: Mary E., wife of John Free, of Jones county, Texas; William T., a resident of Travis county; John M., of this county; Minerva Jane, wife of James Foster, of this county; Mac, of Travis county; and Artie, Cora and Xena, at home. The wife and mother died in 1887, having been a constant member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Howell was afterward married in Manry county, Tennessee, to Mary Bar-

nett, a native of that county, and a daughter of Pink and C. Barnett, natives also of Tennessee. To that union was born one child, which died in infancy. Mrs. Howell died in 1859, and in 1890 our subject married Ella Ashmore, a native of Lawrence county, Tennessee, and a daughter of J. B. and Nannie (Bell) Ashmore, also natives of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Howell have one child, Erna. In his political relations, Mr. Howell affiliates with the Democratic party, and has served as School Trustee. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

## \*\*\*

EV. JAMES M. LITTLE, of Milano, is a native of Georgia, of which state his parents were also natives. father, Forester Little, was born in 1778 and resided in his native State until his death, which occurred in 1844. He was a son of Forester and Sarah Little, natives of Ireland who emigrated to America in 1777, landing at Charleston, South Carolina, whence they went to Georgia, where they settled and spent the remainder of their lives. younger Little was a planter by occupation, a man of some means, possessed a fair English education, was well informed on the history of his country and devoted to all of its interests and institutions. He was for years a member of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, of which he was a Ruling Elder, a man of kindly nature, exemplary habits and zealons Christian life. The mother of the subject of this notice, whose maiden name was Sarah Ann Williams, was born in 1800, and was a daughter of James and Polly Ann Williams, who were natives of North Carolina but for many years residents of Georgia, Mrs. Little died in 1849. where they died.

She and her husband were the parents of four children, only two of whom are now living, the subject of this notice and a sister, Sarah Jane, who is now the wife of James Davis and resides in Bastrop county, this State. The eldest daughter, Mary Ann, was married to King H. Mullins, and died in Texas. The second, Margaret F., was married to Robert Little and died in Georgia.

James M. Little of this sketch was born in Jefferson county, Georgia, September 20, His parents moving to Stewart county, that State, when he was eight years old, he was reared principally in that county. He received a good education in his youth. In 1849 he married Miss Martha A. Pendrey of Georgia, a daughter of John and Martha Pendrey, and in 1860 moved to Alabama, settling at Andalusia, Covington county, where he engaged in the practice of the law. He was a resident of the last named place until 1876, when he came to Texas, locating in Milam county, which since been his hom**e**. He gaged for sixteen years in the practice of law in Alabama, but on coming to this State abandoned the profession and began the ministry in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, to which and farming he has since devoted his time and attention. Without aspiring to public life he has been honored with many local offices, the duties of which he has always discharged acceptably to his fellow-citizens and has honored the office quite as much as the office has honored the man. Beginning with the office of Justice of the Peace, to which he was elected in Stewart county, Georgia, at the age of twentytwo, he held the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction in Covington county, Alabama, for two years; was Prosecuting Attorney of his district for nine years; was Justice of

the Peace in Milam county for five years, County Commissioner for four years, and School Trustee for ten years. He has given nineteen years active work to the ministry, having been a Ruling Elder since he was eighteen.

In 1892 Mr. Little lost his wife by death, she having borne him eight children, but four of whom survive. The two eldest were Sarah Ann Ruhama and Mary E.: the latter was married to C. C. Thomasson, and died; Mary F., now living, is the widow of David Bullock and resides in Covington county, Alabama; Susanna Jane is the wife of Andrew Beard, of Milam county, Texas; James E. is deceased; Sam G. is still at home; Frances Louisa is deceased; and John Lowery is yet with his father. Mr. Little was married a second time in 1892, to Miss Susanna Mitchell, of Hardin county, Texas, a native of Alabama and daughter of Albert All of his family belong to the Mitchell. Reformed Presbyterian Church, and like himself are zealous in all church work.

### ~~~~

OSEPH A. HUFFMAN, an honored Confederate veteran, bearing many wounds and known as an enterprising and successful farmer of Milam county, was born in Alabama, December 8, 1842, the only child of Joseph and Jennette Cameron Huffman, natives of South Carolina. 1852 the parents moved to Texas and after a year's residence in Bastrop county they settled in Milam county. Here Joseph A. passed his youth on his father's farm, receiving a meager common-school education. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company G, Fifth Texas Infantry, being then but little past his eighteenth

His command being assigned to duty. in the Army of Northern Virginia, he saw service mostly in Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, serving under Hood and Longstreet. He was wounded at Gaines' Mills in 1862 by a gunshot in the face and shoulder, and by this wound was disabled from duty for over a year. Recovering, he joined his command again, and was again three times wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, being shot through the right thigh, the left ankle and left foot. The last wounds disabled him for the remainder of the war and he remained in the hospitals in Virginia until the summer of 1865, not reaching his home in Texas until September of that year. For eight months after the war closed he went on crutches and was able to do but little active work. In the meantime, however, he took charge of his father's farm in Milam county and directed operations on it. In 1863 he married, and having come into possession of some property by the death of his father, he engaged in farming and stockraising, at which he has continued since. He owns 700 acres of land four miles west of Cameron, most of which is devoted to stockraising. Mr. Huffman is an enterprising and public-spirited man, prominent in local matters and greatly respected as a citizen. He is the only representative of his name in Milam county, being an only child and his parents being now deceased. His mother died in this county in 1858 and his father in 1866, aged sixty.



JILLIAM M. TAYLOR, the subject of this notice, more familiarly and better known in this county as "Tup" Taylor, was born in Martin county,

North Carolina, in 1838, where his father, McClem Taylor, was also born, in 1800. The latter was a son of Richard Taylor, who was born in North Carolina, in 1773, and there became a large planter, accumulating much property in land and slaves, dying at the age of sixty-seven. He reared a family of seven children, of whom McClem, the father of William M. of this article, was the third in age.

In 1841 McClem Taylor left North Carolina and took up his residence in Mississippi, where he resided four years, when he moved to Claiborne parish, Louisiana, and thirteen years later to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he bought land and opened up a farm on the Brazos river. The title to this land being defective, Mr. Taylor lost his home some years after locating in this county. He never sought or held office and had no military record, having been too old to take any part in the late war, but furnished three sons for that cause. He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for more than thirty years, and always observed the strictest integrity. He contributed liberally of his means to all laudable purposes when in condition to do so, and when his death occurred suddenly in April, 1892, a sorrowing community followed him to his last resting place near Caddo Church. was first married to Miss Sarah Banks, by whom he had the following children: Jennet, Louisa, deceased, who married J. M. Cargill; James H.; Eliza, died young; Mary, deceased, first married John Leatherman and after his death James Scoggin; William M., of this article; Alexander; Sallie, deceased, who married David Allday. In 1845 Mrs. Taylor died, and three years later Mr. Taylor married Mrs. Cynthia Ann Peters, nee Cargill, Olivia, John, Parthenia, deceased, Louisa and Edward. Mrs, Taylor, the second, died in February, 1879.

W. M. Taylor was raised mainly in Claiborne parish, Louisiana, accompanying his father, in 1859, to Texas, locating in Milam county, where he worked with and near his father until the opening of the late war. the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Captain Stinnett, Eighth Texas Infantry, Colonel Young. With this command he remained during the war. He served west of the Mississippi river. The first fight was at Young's Point on the Mississippi river. Afterward he took part in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins' Ferry and Yellow Bayou. The command then returned to Texas and were disbanded at Hempstead, May, 1865.

Mr. Taylor returned home at once and resumed work on the farm, one pony being all he had left with which to make his first crop. The second year he bought a small tract of land near Jones Prairie on Pond creek, and this he retained two years, when he made several removals, but finally, in 1878, bought 500 acres near Wilderville, unimproved, on which to settle and to which he has added by purchase until his holdings amount to 700 acres, 350 acres of which are in cultivation. About eighty-five bales of cotton annually are grown, besides grain and stock products in proportion.

Politically, Mr. Taylor is a Democrat, but takes only a casual interest in partisan politics. He is a valued member of the Masonic order, holding membership in the lodge at Rosebush.

ried David Allday. In 1845 Mrs. Taylor In 1867 Mr. Taylor married Mary B., died, and three years later Mr. Taylor mar- daughter of Peter Allday. She was born in ried Mrs. Cynthia Ann Peters, nee Cargill, 1845, in Georgia, and is a sister of David and by this union there were five children: Allday, in whose sketch in this work a full

history of the family will be found. With her family she is attached to the Baptist Church. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are: Lena, who is now deceased; David; Florence; Charles, deceased; Clem; Peter; Berta; Milton; William and Theosophis, known as "Sid."

B. HUTTO, a prosperous young farmer of Hutto, Williamson county, is a son of J. E. Hutto, a pioneer of Texas. J. E. Hutto was born in Alabama, June 8, 1824, and was reared on a farm in his native State. Upon his arrival in Texas in 1847 he engaged in farming and stock-raising in Travis county. About 1855 he moved to Williamson county, settling near where Hutto has since been built, this town having been named in honor of him. Here for twenty years, between 1855 and 1875, he was one of the wealthy cattle-men of this section of the country. He continued to reside here until 1885, when he took up his residence in Waco, Texas, where he is now engaged in the hardware business. was in the Confederate army three years. was not until after he came to this State that he was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Margaret Hughes, of Alabama. have had the following named children: J. R., a gin man of Hutto; J. E., a prosperous farmer of Williamson county; W. T.; C.W.; R. B.; H. E.; Ellen, who married J. S. Monday; Nettie, who married J. A. Blanton; and an infant that died at the age of three years.

R. B. Hutto was born in Williamson county, Texas, August 31, 1857. He grew up on his father's ranch and assisted in caring for his father's cattle until he reached his majority. He then launched out in the cattle busi-

ness for himself, in which he was engaged for nine years, and at the end of that time disposed of his cattle interests for \$25,000. He then invested in farm property near Hutto, and now gives his chief attention to the raising of cotton, making an occasional trade. He is cultivating 350 acres of his 700-acre tract. His cotton crop in 1892 amounted to 132 bales.

March 13, 1885, Mr. Hutto married Alice, daughter of Albert Barker. The other children in the Barker family are Jesse, Gus, Calvin, Ollie, Benjamin and Katie. Mr. and Mrs. Hutto have three children: Willis, born in 1886; Jessie, in 1889, and May, in 1892.

Mr. Hutto's success is attributed to his great energy, backed by good judgment, a combination not common to a great majority of our business men.



OSEPH MELASKEY, one of the pioneer merchants of Taylor, was born in Russia in 1851, a son of Mendal and Jennie (Brownie) Melaskey. Our subject received his education in Hebrew, being what is commonly called a Jew, or Israelite. He came to America at the age of twenty years, landed in the city of New Orleans, and then came as a steerage passenger to Galveston, Mr. Melaskey was then without money, and suffered much for proper food. While in that city he met a Mr. Blum, who gave him \$25 and sent him to his uncle, B. Melaskey, at Austin. After remaining there one month our subject began selling watermelons, peaches, etc., in front of his uncle's store, and in one month made as high as \$200. His uncle then gave him a team of horses, a light wagon, and a stock of goods, and Mr. Melaskey was engaged as a traveling sales-



He then established the man until 1877. third general store in Taylor, doing business? under the firm name of J. Melaskey & Co., with a capital stock of \$6,000, and B. and H. Melaskey, of Austin, owned a half interest in the establishment. Four years later this firm dissolved, and the partnership of Melaskey & Goldstone was formed, which continued five years. Since that time our subject has continued alone, carrying a general merchandise stock amounting to about \$35,000, and his sales reach \$75,000 annually. He does both a cash and credit business. Mr. Melaskey erected the second brick business house in Taylor, and at the present time owns two large business buildings. He also has city property to the amount of \$25,000, has a good cotton gin and a \$10,000 homestead.

Mr. Melaskey was married, in 1880, to Miss Sarah Pearlstone, a native of Leon county, Texas, and a daughter of I. M. Pearlstone, of Waco, this State. Our subject and wife have four children: Himan, Lulu, Annett and Harris. Both Mr. and Mrs. Melaskey are members of the Jewish congregation. The former also affiliates with the I. O. O. F., the American L. of H., Hill City Lodge, No. 241, I. O. B. B., and Maccabees, Taylor Lodge, No. 10.

mon grown

of this sketch is one whose name will live in the history of Milam county, not because of the circumstance of its having been given to one of the towns of the county, but because his personal worth is such that those among whom he has so long lived, will not willingly let the story of his life be forgotten, but rather will transmit it to their descendants, and thus into perpetuity.

William J. Gause is a son of William Gause, who was a son of John Gause, the last named being a native probably of North He was of German extraction, Carolina. a descendant of one of those thrifty, peaceful people called "Pennsylvania Dutch." by whom not only the great Keystone State but others of the original thirteen colonies were settled in the early days of the Republic. John Gause is known to have served in the American Revolution, and family tradition credits him with having been a good soldier. He spent his later years in North Carolina, where he was successfully engaged in plant-William Gause, the father of William J., of this article, was born in North Carolina, in the year 1800. He grew up there, and at about the age of twenty, went to Alabama, locating in the vicinity of Montgomery, where he subsequently met, and in 1828 married Mary Ann Moseley, a daughter of Robert and Rebecca Moseley, who had moved from South Carolina to Alabama, about 1820 or For twenty years William Gause was successfully engaged in agriculture in Montgomery county, Alabama, when in the year 1840, in the prime and vigor of manhood, he died, deeply mourned by a family who profoundly loved him, and by a large number of friends to whom he had endeared himself by his useful services and genial nature. He had no civil or military record. Of him it can be recorded as the Psalmist said of another: His ways were ways of pleasantness, and all his paths were peace. He had, however, a brother, John Gause, who was a man of public note in Alabama, in an early day, being one of the framers of the first State constitution, and both being ardent Whigs in the times when the political contest was between Whigs and Democrats. death of her husband, the widow of William

Gause, accompanied by her two sons, William J. and Robert B., came to Texas, and settled in Harrison county. The family resided in that county until 1855, when William J. married and moved to Milam county, the mother remaining in Harrison county, where she died about 1859. The brother, Robert B., is still a resident of east Texas, living in Marion county, where he is engaged in farming.

William J. Gause, with whom this notice is mainly concerned, was born in Montgomery county, Alabama, November 26, 1829. was reared in his native county, and, in his youth, had the advantages of a good common-school education, which he followed up, alter on, with some study of the languages and the higher mathematics. Thus qualified for the discharge of the duties of man's estate, he came to Texas in 1849, and cast his lot with the people of this new State. From 1849 to 1855, he lived in Harrison county, where he had charge of his mother's estate, which he managed successfully. Marrying at the age of twenty-six, October 3, 1855, he purchased a tract of 500 acres of land, lying in the southeast part of Milam county, to which he moved a year later, and where he resided until 1872, when he bought his present place, on which he then settled, and where he has since resided. Mr. Gause has been actively engaged in farming all his life, and has met with a full measure of success. He owns 1,000 acres of land in this county, 250 acres of which are in cultivation, and all of it more or less improved, well located and He also conducts a mercantile well stocked. business in the village of Gause, and is recognized as one of the financially solid men of that locality. He is a public-spirited citizen, a man of liberal views, and also liberal with his means in fostering those enterprises

which he believes will stimulate the material interests of his town and county, and add to their social and moral advancement. He has passed life's summit, having reached that point in his career when his thoughts are largely of a reflective nature. Time and fortune have dealt kindly with him, and, his life having been well ordered, his reflections can not but be pleasant. All who know him accord him a high place in the community where he lives and pronounce his career an unqualified success.

Mr. Gause's wife, who yet abides with him, and to whose counsel and assistance he owes much of the success he has attained, as well as the most wholesome pleasures of his life, was born in Montgomery county, Alabama, October 3, 1835. Her maiden name was Lovedy A. Armstrong, she being a daughter of Martin M. and Harriet (Moseley) Armstrong, who were born, the father in Alabama and the mother in Georgia, and who were married in Alabama, about 1829.

Mr. and Mrs. Gause became the parents of seven children: Harriet A., now the wife of Captain F. M. Adams, of Milam county; Willie F., of Covington; Fannie L., wife of F. B. Bever, of Crockett, Texas; Annie, wife of Ed Sanders, of Cameron; William Stonewall, who died at the age of six; Catherine C. and Robert B.

Mr. Gause and wife and several of their children are members of the Methodist Church, of which he was Steward for a number of years, and in which he was an active worker, especially in the Sunday-schools, both in the capacity of superintendent and teacher.

Mr. Gause' life has been well ordered, and is worthy of mention in this connection. His temperate and moral habits are unexceptionable. He never indulged in the ruinous pastimes of youth, and hence he reached and

has enjoyed manhood in physical health and with a sound and practical mind. sition he is genial and lively, full of hope and always looking at the bright side. devotion to his widowed mother was ever marked and is worthy of all praise. could hardly be a better picture of filial affection, or one more radiant with love and tenderness than that of the stalwart young man, full of life and presumably with some of the waywardness of youth, eschewing all the pleasures and pastimes usually indulged in by those of his age and devoting his energies to the task of lifting from his mother the responsibilities of her widowhood. same faithfulness and devotion have characterized his actions toward the members of his own family, he bestowing upon them all the care and earnest solicitude of an affectionate husband and father.



MOMAS BRUCE, Commissioner of Precinct No. 1, Williamson county, is a member of the noted Scotch family of that name, made famous by the illustrious Robert Bruce, familiar to readers of Scottish history. In Colonial days two brothers of the name settled in the colony of Maryland, on the Potomac. Their descendants crossed the river into Virginia, where subject's grandfather, Thomas Bruce, was born and raised. His married life was passed in Greenville district, South Carolina, where he raised a large family, and lived to a good old age. The parents of our subject, James and Annie (Ponder) Bruce, in their turn, married, and passed their entire life in that neighborhood. The father was a man of influence in his community, although he never aspired to public office, and was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Bruce had ten children, as follows: Thomas, the subject of this sketch; John, of Greenville, South Carolina; William J., of Fannin county, Texas; Milton, of Haywood county, North Carolina; Joseph, of Williamson county; Nancy, now Mrs. Dennis Crain, of Greenville; Mary, now Mrs. Ballinger, of Birmingham, Alabama; Caroline, deceased; Angeline, now Mrs. Ballinger, of Buncombe county, North Carolina. The mother died in 1863, and the father in 1886.

Thomas Bruce, the subject of this sketch, was born in Greenville district, South Carolica, November 25, 1836. At the age of twenty-two years he went to Atlanta, Georgia, and nine months afterward came to Texas, spending the first two years in Rusk county, after which he located in Washington county. In March, 1861, he enlisted for service in the late war, entering a company of State troops, and was stationed on the frontier. following May the company became a part of the regular service, Company B, Second Texas Cavalry, and was ordered to Arizona, and participated in the battle of Balverda and other engagements. After fifteen months there the regiment was ordered East, took part in the battle of Galveston, passed into Louisiana and remained there until the close of hostilities. Mr. Bruce then resumed farming in Washington county, and in the fall of 1869 came to Williamson county, locating on his present farm of 400 acres, six and one-half miles east of Georgetown. In 1892 Mr. Bruce was chosen by the Democratic party as Commissioner of Precinct No: 1, which office he still holds, giving eminent satisfaction to his constituents.

In January, 1866, in Washington county, Texas, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Russell. They had two children: Lelia, at home; and George, a miller at Georgetown. The wife and mother died in the fall of 1869. In 1872 Mr. Bruce married Mrs. Wileman, and they have had seven children, four now living: Ida, Kate, Aleta and Alta. Mr. Bruce is a member of the Methodist Church.

more som

ILLIAM P. BIRD.—From half to three-quarters of a century ago the name of Captain John Bird was as well-known to the scattered settlers of central Texas as that of General Sam Houston was to the whole people of the Republic immediately after the battle of San Jacinto. stood to the settlers of this section in the same relation that Houston did to all of the settlers, that is, as their friend and protector. The territory extending from the vicinity of where Belton now stands to the vicinity of Brenham he covered with his rangers, and not once but many times did his alertness, bravery, skill and daring save the people of this section from the visitations of the heartless savages of the frontier. Captain Bird has never been accorded as extended a space in the history of this locality as that to which he is entitled, and a somewhat fuller reference to him will therefore be made in this place in connection with what is said of his son, the subject of this notice.

William Bird, the father of John Bird and the grandfather of William P. of this article, was a native of England. He came to America some time during the latter part of the last century and settled in Tennessee. There his son John was born in 1795. He was reared in that State and practically on the frontier. The settlers at that date were in a constant state of warfare with the Indians, and all men able to bear arms, especially the

younger men, had abundant opportunity to become familiar with Indian customs and character. John Bird saw considerable service during those years as an Indian fighter. He also served under Jackson in the war of 1812, and in this way, by the time he had reached middle life, was well accustomed to the smell of powder and versed in the simpler arts of war. He was a man of strong physical courage, full of daring yet cool and collected in danger. He possessed individuality and a certain gift of command which easily won for him the leadership in every community and company in which he was thrown. Like most brave men he sympathized with the weak, and to excite him to action it was only necessary to tell him that some one was in distress. The spectacle of a few colonies of his fellow-countrymen struggling against a great military power like Mexico moved him as it did many another noble soul to cast his fortunes in Texas at an early day and where he willingly took up the life of a frontiersman with all its hardships and uncertainties. He came to Texas in 1829, being then married and the head of a family. made his first stop on the Brazos river at a place then known as "Old Cow Cooper's," located in what is now Austin county. had been there but a short time when his services were demanded in averting attacks of the Indians and running down Indian horse-thieves and affording general protection to the lives and property of the settlers. Once in the service, his skill as a leader and the confidence which his presence always inspired kept him there till his death. He was in nearly every expedition set on foot in this general section in those days, and organized at different times a number of companies for service against the Indians. He was opposed to the war of 1835-'36, by which Texas won

her independence, but when volunteers were called for he raised a company with which he entered the service, and after serving for a time in front of Santa Anna took a position by General Houston's direction near the Brazos, where he gave to the scattered settlers needed protection against the Indians. He continued in active service as a ranger up to the date of his death, and, in fact, made his life the last offering to a people whom he had so long and faithfully served. He was killed in what is now Bell county, in 1839, while at the head of a company of rangers in pursuit of Indian The circumstances attending horse-thieves. his death form one of those interesting episodes that mark the early history of Texas and one deserving a full discription in this connection.

On May 26, 1839, Captain John Bird, with a company of thirty-one rangers, well mounted and equipped, left Fort Milain, at the falls of the Brazos, on a sconting expedition against the depredating bands of Indians who were constantly making forages upon the unprotected settlements around Fort Griffin, on Little river, which was at that time on the extreme frontiers of Texas in that direction—the Bryants, Marlins and a few others on the Brazos being their nearest neighbors. The presence of the Indians was divined from the usual signs, and after a hurried march of some five miles upon the freshly made trail they suddenly came upon several small bands of Contanches. When discovered the Indians were evidently aware of the presence of the rangers and were engaged in collecting their forces. The rangers charged the redskins, who moved on ahead of the white men, thinking by that means to prevent pur-Following on for some three miles over the prairie, the rangers found themselves confronted by the same party of Indians increased by others who had obeyed the signal to come together, and were arrayed in battle order and ready for a fight. The Texans again charged upon them, and after a short skirmish the Indians again fled, the rangers pursuing them several miles further, but without overtaking them. Their horses being considerably jaded, the savages easily outrode them. The rangers now gave up the chase, but after retracing their steps for half a mile, and just as they were emerging from a skirt of timber on the south side of a small stream, since called Bird's creek, and at a point about seven miles northeast of the present town of Belton, they were suddenly surrounded by about forty Indians, who shot their arrows at them from every direction. rangers made for a ravine some 600 yards in front, where there was a spring, which they succeeded in reaching despite the desperate attempts made to thwart them by the savages, who now retired to the top of a hill about 300 yards distant. A council of war was now held, when the Indians sent up three "signal smokes," which were in a like manner answered in as many different directions. In about half an hour the rangers saw a large body of mounted warriors heading in the direction of their confederates. In a few minutes the hilltop seemed to be literally alive with painted demons. Increased to about 300 in number, and led by the famous chief Buffalo Hump, the Indians now arrayed themselves in battle order, ready and eager for the fray. Advancing a few paces, the entire company halted, and they remained silent and motionless for several moments, perhaps to give the little band of Texans in the ravine an opportunity of counting the enemy; but, as one of the rangers remarked after the fight, "thar warn't no time for countin' Injins." The helpless little com-

pany of men well knew that this formidable army of red devils would soon swoop down upon them, and they were busy preparing to defend themselves against such fearful odds. Raising the Comanche war-whoop all along the line, the Indians charged down upon the men in the ravine, attering the most unearthly yells that ever greeted the ears of mortals, and at the same time pouring a deluge of arrows. The Texans were brave and cool, and gave them a most deadly reception, causing them to retire to the hilltop, without carrying off their dead and wounded. Again the enemy charged in overwhelming numbers, this time advancing to within fifty yards of the ravine, but under the galling fire of the rangers they were once more compelled to retreat, leaving a number of their dead and wounded upon the field.

A still more vigorous attack was now made by the Indians, who were determined to rout the little garrison at all hazards. The strife became deadly. The gallant little band of rangers in the ravine fought for life, and taxed their energies to the utmost. The field was almost an open prairie, with little or nothing to shield the contending foes against the showers of arrows and leaden hail which were being incessantly sent. Victory trembled in the balance. The Indians charged repeatedly almost to the brink of the ravine, but were often forced back. The brave Captain Bird was killed early in the fight, and six other rangers were killed or wounded. The remainder, reduced to only twenty-five in number, and exhausted by the protracted contest, seemed doomed to almost certain destruction, when James Robinnett, a young German, upon whom the command now devolved, swore to his comrades that he would kill the chief in the next charge at the risk Young Robinnett had not of his own life.

long to wait before the Indians again charged down upon them, led by their chief, who was arrayed in full uniform, with an immense head dress of buffalo horns, and mounted on a splendid American horse, presenting a most ludicrous yet formidable appearance. Taking deliberate aim, Robinnett fired at the chief, and true to his vow, succeeded in killing him! Three unsuccessful attempts were made by the Indians to rescue the body of their chief but each Indian fell who appeared near his corpse.

The fight was thus kept up till near sundown when the savages retreated to the hill, with heavy loss of men and horses. The Texans' loss was five killed, their gallant and lamented captain, a Mr. Galy, Jesse E. Nash, a Mr. Weaver, and a man named Hall who died from his wounds the next day, and they had two or three wounded. The loss of the Indians was supposed to be about one hundred.

Fearing another attack from the savages they remained in the ravine until the next morning; and, seeing no Indians in sight, the rangers mounted their horses (which had been secured near by in the ravine) and made their way back to Fort Griffin, taking with them their wounded comrades. Their story was soon told and a force of about ten men in a few days collected and repaired to the battle-ground. The bodies of the slain were too badly decomposed to be handled then, but later a large coffin was prepared and into this uncouth receptacle all that was mortal of Captain Bird and his unfortunate comrades were placed and buried on the battle-grounds.

On Bird's creek where the engagement first commenced, the bullet holes may still be seen in many of the trees. The little spring in the ravine that slacked the thirst of the besieged rangers and cooled the

fevered brows of their dying comrades still bubbles forth its sparkling waters as on that murinuring on eternal memorable day, requiem to the memory of the heroes who so nobly perished to protect their homes and loved ones. The battle-ground is now enclosed in a farm and all that marks the scene of this desperate conflict is a clump of alamo blanco trees, living monuments to the memory of the fallen heroes.

Captain Bird left surviving him a widow and four children. His widow, whose maiden , 1846 and has resided here since that date. name was Sarah Denton, was a daughter of Benjamin Denton, a native of Tennessee, where she was born about 1800. She died in Burleson county, in 1870. The eldest child of Captain Bird was a daughter, Nancy J., who was six times married, and the mother of a large number of children, and who is now deceased. His eldest son was William P., whose name heads this sketch. The two younger children were Thomas J. and Wincey, the former a son and the latter a daughter, both twice married and the parents of a number of children. Thomas is still living, being a resident of Burleson county, and the daughter is deceased.

William P. Bird, the eldest son of this pioneer family and one of the oldest settlers now living in Burleson county was born in Perry county, Tennessee, October 28, 1819. He was about ten years old when his parents came to Texas. He received scarcely any education as there were no schools in Texas when he was a boy. His time was chiefly occupied after he reached his twelfth year in looking after his father's cattle over the range, Captain Bird soon after coming to Texas, having contracted to care for a large number of cattle on the shares. Young William made an effort to enter the Texas army for service against Santa Anna, but there was no organization in reach except that of his father, which his father refused to let him enter as his services were needed at home.

In 1843 Mr. Bird married Miss Callie R. Powell, a daughter of John and Celia Powell, then residing in Austin county, this State. Mrs. Bird's parents moved from Ohio to Texas in 1833. She was born in Ohio and was one of six children.

Mr. Bird settled in Burleson county in He has been engaged in farming and stockraising all his life and has met with moderate success. He has given his attention entirely to his own interests, never having concerned himself with public matters nor held any public offices. He and his wife have raised a family of eight children, two sons and six daughters, all of whom were married and all but two of whom are living. eldest, Elizabeth, was married to George Shephard and is now deceased; Melissa is the widow of Frank Zarr, of Temple, Texas; Isaac, died in Burleson county, leaving no children; Sallie is the wife of Jasper Haney; John; Wincey is the wife of J. M. Haddox; Laura is the wife of Charles Morgan; and Dollie is the wife of C. P. Hall,—the last five being residents of Burleson county.

The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church. In politics Mr. Bird formerly voted with the Democratic party but in recent years he has espoused the cause of the Populists.



OHN E. CAMPBELL, of Travis county, Texas, is of Scotch-Irish descent, and the family have resided in this country for about 200 years. His parents, John and Sarah (Kimbro) Campbell, were natives, respectively, of east Tennessee and North Carolina. His father was born in October, 1781, and his mother in 1799. They were married in 1814, and reared a family of ten children, three now living: Alexander T., of Maury county, Tennessee; Amy C., now Mrs. Thomas White, and a resident of the old homestead in that county; and John E., of Travis county, Texas. The father died in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1851, and the mother in 1862.

John E. Campbell, subject of this sketch, was born March 28, 1827, and raised in Tennessee, and emigrated to Texas in 1851, locating in Travis county. After settling in this county he taught school one year, and then came to his present place, four miles southeast of Austin, on the Fredericksburg In 1861 he enlisted for service in the late war in Company G, Sixteenth Texas Infantry, and served until the close of the struggle in the Trans-Mississippi Depart-Mr. Campbell participated in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Red river expedition, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry. He votes with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Masonic order.

April 28, 1853, in Travis county, our subject was united in marriage with Lavina C. Davidson, born in 1833, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Andrew M. and Elizabeth M. Davidson. Mrs. Campbell came with her parents to Travis county, Texas, when a child. To this union were born two The eldest, Maggie, married Robert E. White, Sheriff of Travis county, and they had six children,—Della C., John Dudley, Thomas B., C. C., J. C., and Frank The wife and mother died in (deceased). 1888. The second child of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell was a son, who died in infancy. Mrs. Campbell departed this life a short time before the death of her youngest child, November 17, 1857, in Bastrop county, to which place the family had removed for a short time.

#### ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

OHN PETERSON, a prosperous citizen of the United States by adoption, is a native of Sweden, born July 16, 1860. He grew to manhood in his own country, and had the benefit of the superior educational advantages offered there. His father, M. P. Peterson, was born also in Sweden in 1827, and followed farming. He was united in marriage with Magdalena Swenson, a sister of August Swenson, of Hutto, Williamson county, and to them were born six children: John; Amelia, wife of George Fluer; Hilda; Amanda, wife of Henry Anquist; Carl, and Claus.

Allured by the tales of plenty and good fortune attending his countrymen in the far West, John Peterson determined to leave his home and friends and native land and cross the sea in search of his share of the wealth abounding there. He shipped from Guttenberg in 1881, bound for New York via Hull, landing on this shore April 24. He came directly to Austin, and the following day to Williamson county, where he secured employment with his uncle, who had supplied him with his passage money to America. After he had paid this debt he left the farm and spent two years in Austin in the employ of S. T. Scott. By economy he saved during that time sufficient means to bring his father's family to America.

In December, 1889, he contracted for a choice piece of black land containing 141 acres. Here he resides, and has under culti-

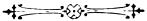
Digitized by Google



Jones Myly

vation 110 acres. He produced a large cotton crop in 1892, and, holding a portion, secured the benefit of the high prices prevailing in the fall of that year.

Mr. Peterson was united in marriage, in June, 1892, to Miss Ellen Blomquist, a daughter of C. M. Blomquist. Both are worthy members of the Lutheran Church, and enjoy the regard of a wide circle of acquaintances.



S. PORTER.—It is rarely the case that one expects to find much romance in the lives of successful business men, especially as it is known that the elements that enter into and lead them step by step through the circuitous paths of toil and oftentimes deprivation, toward the attainment of financial success, are plain, hard, common-sense, energy, perseverance and determination. Yet to go over the life of the subject of this sketch one can not fail to detect the romance underlying it and to feel that he is perusing a work of fiction rather than the career of a practical man of business.

Raymond S. Porter was born in Hall county, Georgia, June 22, 1836. His parents were Benjamin F. Porter and Delaney Scott Bell, both of whom were also natives of Georgia, the father being a planter and merchant of some means. Raymond S. was reared in his native county, where he attended the local schools up to his sixteenth year. At that age he ran away from home and then began that wild life of adventure alluded to The outlines of this portion of his career can not be better given than in the language in which he narrated it to the writer. Questioned as to his early life he said:

"My boyhood until I was sixteen was passed pleasantly enough on my father's farm, and there was no reason for the rash step I took when I ran away except a desire to see the world. It was in the spring of 1852 that I decided to take a trip to the then muchtalked-of gold fields of California. Hastily gathering up a handful of clothing, I stole out one day and sallied forth with heart brave enough, as I thought, to conquer a world. I acknowledge now that my ignorance of what lay before me was one af the chief sources of my courage. I had heard only of the romantic side of life in the "Far West;" I was now to learn some of its hardships and disappointments.

"On leaving home I went direct to Atlanta, where I secured transportation to New Orleans, at which place I took passage on a steamer bound for San Francisco, California. Our route lay by way of Havana, Aspinwall, and Panama and thence round by the west coast of Mexico, where we touched at various ports, reaching San Francisco after a two months' voyage, travel then by steamer being much slower than now and considerable time being consumed on our trip by the stops we made. Once in the land of gold I set off immediately for the 'diggings,' going out by way of Sacramento and Marysville toward the Yuba river country and thence to Dry creek, where I was soon fully initiated into the business. I mined in that locality for three years, mostly on Yuba river. It was a wild, desultory, exciting sort of a life, those three years that I spent on the Yuba river. I do not mean that it was immoral or unlawful; it was just such a life as the average miner led in those days,—inevitable because The litof the condition of things around. erature of the country had been flooded during the last quarter of a century with descriptive articles, personal recollections, incidents of travel, poems and novels, all seeking to portray some phase of the miner's life in California during the 'flush times' there, but no one really knows what that life was or ever can know except the miner himself.

"In the meantime, while I was working away on the Yuba river, one of those periodic crazes which sweep over mining camps broke out and a grand rush was made for the Gila river country of Arizona, where everybody was reported to be getting rich. I went along with the rest, but soon found after reaching the new 'field' that there was nothing in it.

"I went back into northern California and mined for a while in Shasta county, when I determined to make a trip up the Pacific coast. A party of twenty-two was organized and we worked our way up the coast through the Territories of Oregon and Washington and into British Columbia. There we heard of promising fields in Alaska. This was in 1859, and Alaska at that time was one of those countries of which but very little had been heard and nothing practically was known. But I decided to see it and try my luck in the newly found mines there. ing three or four others we struck out for the land of the 'Midnight Sun.' Our trip was without venture save such as made up our everydry life, to detail which now would consume too much time. We reached the 'gold fields' in due time, and found to our chagrin that they were covered with from four to six feet of snow, which would probably lie on the ground for months. Our 'grub' supply was limited, and we were a long way from where more could be had; so we thought it prudent to abandon the enterprise and return south.

"I went direct to San Francisco, where,

having heard of the outbreak of the Civil war between the North and South, I undertook to join the Confederate army; but Union sympathizers were in authority and I could do nothing. I had formed the acquaintance of a Kentuckian named T. J. Sears and a Georgian named Baldy Starks in San Francisco, and I induced them to accompany me back to Washington Territory, whither we went by the usual route of travel, making our first stop at the Dalles on Columbia river. There we heard of the Nez Perces mines then but recently discovered, to which we immediately made our way and staked off We remained there during the winter, mining a little as we could.

"By the following spring I had determined to return to the States and enter the Confederate army. In May or June a company was made up including Sears, Starks, myself and others, and taking the old Nez Perces trail we crossed the Bitter Root mountains, in northern Idaho, the Rockies in western Montana and made our way on foot and with pack-horses to old Fort Benton, Montana, then the head of navigation on the Missouri river. Here the horses were disposed of to Indians and traders and a good-sized flatboat was constructed, on which thirteen of us started down the river for civilization.

"That trip down the Missouri I have good reason to remember, for not only was it maked by hardships unusual even in those days of trial, but I came near losing my scalp on two or three occasions at the hands of the redskins, who then rouned over the entire Northwest and were practically without restraint in their pillaging and murderous operations. Our first encounter with these was after we got about twenty miles out of the Bad Lands. We were hailed one day by a band of Indians in the Piegan language,

there being an old trapper in our number who understood that language. We pulled toward the shore, but did not intend to land until we saw two white men who had been stripped, their skiff scuttled and ten or twelve warriors around them in positions of hostile demon-We then went over hoping to rescue the white men. We found that there were thirty or thirty-five of the redskins when we touched shore, and that they were Assinaboins, who were known to be hostile. It became a problem then to get away with our hides whole. The Indians began immediately to pile into our boat and throw out the oars, take our fire-arms and show signs of fight, but our old trapper said they were only bluffing and urged us to offer no resistance further than was necessary to keep possession of our We knew that we could 'lick' them, but we could not hope to get away with all of them, and those that might escape would send runners ahead and notify all the Indians down the river, and we would never get out in the world. We finally began to bribe them with tobacco, and while they were interested with this we gradually pushed away from the shore, and working out into the current we soon got beyond reach. From that day on we were shot at every day by straggling bands, some of whom made vigorous attacks, but we kept well out from shore and managed by skillful dodging and one kind of a ruse and another to escape without injury.

"After we got pretty well down the river, we stopped one day at Fort Randall to get some supplies, and there found a Sioux chief who had got separated from his tribe. The agent induced us to take him on board and convey him down the river to his village. We did so, taking him some 300 or 400 miles. When we reached his village he called his braves around him, some 2,000 or more

in number, and made them a speech in which he told them how we had befriended him, and instructed them that they should show us every favor possible. We were taken in and feasted for two days and nights, having a royal time, after which we resumed our journey, which was completed to Council Bluffs without further incident worth mention.

"At Council Bluffs our party disbanded, Sears, Starks and myself taking steamer for St. Louis, whence we went to Cincinnati, down to Louisville and thence to Bowling Green, Kentucky. There Sears got married and Starks and I bought a horse apiece and joined a squad of Confederate soldiers. These happened to be part of Morgan's men who were then in Kentucky. I was with them in their subsequent operations in that State and took part also in the celebrated raid into Indiana and Ohio. I participated in all the extravagant, ludicrous, novel and thrilling experiences of that raid, but will here mention only what befell me personally. I was captured with the main body of the army in Ohio and after confinement at Cincinnati, Indianapolis and Chicago, being nearly a year in Camp Douglas at the last named place, I escaped early in the spring of 1865, and with the aid of Southern sympathizers made my way back South.

"Again in the vicinity of Bowling Green, Kentucky, I secured a horse and saddle and started out by the Grapevine route' to reach my command, or the remuant of it, which was then near Salt Works, Virginia. On the way I fell in with Major Jones, who had been sent back to organize what guerrilla bands he could find and conduct them over into Virginia. A company of twenty-two of us under his leadership were making our way through hostile lines, fighting from point to

point, when at a place between Columbia and Tennessee river we met some of Lee's men, who told us that Lee had surrendered. We pushed on intending to join Johnston's army in North Carolina, but in a few days more we met some of Johnston's men, who informed us that Johnston had also surrendered. held an informal meeting, at which it was resolved that we would never surrender, and an independent organization was immediately effected for the purpose of fighting our way through to Mexico. We moved slowly and cautiously through the mountains of eastern Kentucky and Tennessee, for we were surrounded on all sides by Federal soldiers and sympathizers, until we reached Obie's river near the Kentucky and Tennessee State line, where on June 22, 1865, we had a sharp fight. We were in close quarters, but made our es-Finally, however, it became evident that if we continued as we then were we would all be killed or captured, so that we decided to separate, each man to look out for himself. My horse had been shot from under me a few days previously and I was afoot. In this condition I made my way, tramping part of the time and stealing an occasional ride on a freight train, to Chattanooga. Armed with a bogus parol which Major Jones had furnished me, I went to the Provost Marshal at Chattanooga and secured transportation home to Georgia. I used the transportation only to Marietta, where I stopped off and spent a few weeks with my grandparents. I reached my father's house in August, 1865.

"The following year I made a crop, which I turned over in the fall to my father, and taking a clerkship in a store I remained there until June 8, 1867, when I started for Texas. I came to this State for the purpose of settling down and doing something for myself, and I was therefore in no hurry to pitch my

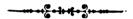
tent. After prospecting for several weeks I finally took up my residence at Davilla, this county, where I got work in a store, and there began the career with which the people of this county are more or less familiar."

This career, to which Mr. Porter refers, is an exceedingly honorable one, and a brief mention of it properly belongs to this biog-After clerking for a time at Davilla he saved enough from his earnings to engage in business for himself, which he did at that place in the fall of 1871. He soon built up a splendid trade; and when the town of Taylor in Williamson county was started in 1876 he went there and opened another house, being one of the first merchants there and the first one who ever erected a business house in that place. He conducted these two establishments until 1880, when he sold out his business at Taylor, and, moving his Davilla house to Cameron, there started his present business.

The mercantile house of R. S. Porter at Cameron is a well-known establishment in Milam and adjoining counties. It enjoys the reputation of being one of the most solid concerns of that locality. Mr. Porter does a business varying from \$65,000 to \$75,000 a year, and has always done a uniformly large and successful business. In the last twentytwo years he has sold many thousands of dollars' worth of goods, having bought, as his books show, nearly \$1,500,000 worth from one His funds are mostly invested in his business, but he owns some land and town Quiet and unassuming in manner, property. straightforward in his business methods, prompt in meeting his obligations, economical in expenditures and diligent in all things, his success has come to him as naturally, as easily and imperceptibly as the years have flown by.

In 1872 Mr. Porter married Miss Susan Howlett, a daughter of James Howlett, of Milam county. This lady died not long afterward, leaving no issue. He married again in 1875, Miss Fannie C. Martin, daughter of Dr. Ed A. Martin, an old citizen of Milam county, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. To this union have been born three children: Ed Franklin, William Martin and Raymond Beauford.

Mr. Porter is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Methodist Church, to which latter his wife also belongs.



PRAWFORD AND CRAWFORD, proprietors of the Milam County Bank, Cameron, Milam county, Texas. — With the exception of the railroads probably no single industrial or financial factor has contributed so largely to the advancement of the material interests of Milam county, and particularly to the commercial interests of the town of Cameron, as the Milam County Bank, owned and operated by Messrs. Crawford & Crawford, brief biographical mention of whom, together with a sketch of the bank, is here given.

This institution was founded ten years ago, or, speaking by date, in 1883. It was the conception of Wilbur F. Crawford, then as now senior member of the firm of Crawford & Crawford. Mr. Crawford is a Maine man and made his advent into Texas in 1882, as a representative of the general Government. He had had no previous experience as a banker, but being a shrewd man of affairs he was not long in seeing the advantages offered by several towns in the State for banking business, nor was he long in deciding to take up operations in that direction. A careful

canvass of the situation resulted selection of Cameron as the place for the enterprise. He gathered together all of his own funds, and enlisting the interest of his brother, Henry T., who was then at Bloomington, Illinois, they launched the Milam County Bank, as stated, in 1883, on a capital of \$30,000, furnished by themselves. The conditions were favorable, as had been believed, and the enterprise started off well. The deposits for the first year amounted to about \$20,000, and the net earnings to \$2,-000. Each year brought increased prosperity, the business growing at a steady pace, until 1888, when the bank entered on a period of growth not theretofore known, and which fortunately continues to this time. working capital has been increased to \$125,-000, its average deposits have risen to \$100,-000, while its earnings have been correspondingly satisfactory. From a small loan and discount business of a local nature it has come to handle a large volume of general commercial transactions, and has facilities and equipments for carrying on safely and expeditiously all kinds of legitimate banking. It numbers among its patrons a majority of the leading business men of Cameron, is the specially designated depository of valuable public and trust funds, and has on its list of correspondents such well known and conservative institutions as the following: The Continental National Bank of St. Louis, in which Messrs. Crawford & Crawford are stock-holders, the First National Bank of New York City, the Southern National Bank of New Orleans, the Gardner Savings Institution and the Maine Trust and Savings Company of Gardiner, Maine, Ball, Hutchings & Co. of Galveston, the First National Bank of Houston, the City National Bank of Dallas and the Austin National

Bank of Austin. The bank is owned exclusively by Messrs. Crawford & Crawford, in addition to which they own a majority of the stock of the First National Bank of Lagrange, this State, of which they were the organizers, Wilbur F. being a member of its board of They also own a controlling interdirectors. est in the Cameron Cotton Oil Mills, started in April, 1892, on a capital of \$40,000, and an interest in the Riverside Brick Works, which last represents an investment of \$15,-000. During the past ten years the firm of Crawford & Crawford, in addition to their banking business, have placed over a half million dollars in real-estate loans in Milam county, the bulk of which has gone to buy lands and improve homesteads and otherwise add to the prosperity and comfort of the community and to the taxable wealth of the county. The growth of this business has been rapid, astonishing to many and most gratifying to those who have had it in charge. These gentlemen, although coming to Texas within the past ten years, have made a vast deal more history in that time than many who have resided here a life-time; and in view of this the following personal mention of them is warranted in this connection.

Wilbur F., Henry T. and Frank M. Crawford were born in the city of Brunswick, Maine, in 1852, 1858 and 1862, respectively. They were reared in their native place, and in the schools of that place and of that vicinity received their education. Their father, the Rev. George C. Crawford, a prominent Methodist minister, was for years connected as trustee with the Maine Wesleyan Seminary at Kent's Hill, Maine, and with Bowdoin College at Brunswick, Maine, and, being himself a gentleman of exceptional attainments, as a scholar, was enabled to give his sons the advantages of two of the best schools

of the State, and, what was of more moment to them, to "enter with spirit and understanding" into the matter of their education and proper training for the discharge of the duties of manhood. In this labor he was ably assisted by a devoted wife and mother,—one who was qualified by her gifts of mind and heart and graces of person to arouse in her sons the best impulses of their nature and to direct them in a way to make them count for most in the after struggles of life.

In 1880 the three brothers came West and for a time were residents of Bloomington, Illinois, where Henry T. and Frank M. were engaged in the newspaper business. In 1882, as already noted, Wilbur F. came to Texas and laid the foundation of their interests here. The same year, but later, Henry T. came. He died at Cameron in 1885, at which date his place in the bank was taken by Frank M., who took up his residence at Cameron for that purpose.

Of the career of these gentlemen in Texas, outside of what has been given in connection with their business interests, but little more need be said than that as citizens they have interested themselves in all matters pertaining to their town and county-have been foremost, in fact, in calling attention to the resources of this locality and have unhesitatingly put their money into every enterprise that has given promise of legitimate private returns or lasting public good. They have confidence in Texas and pride and confidence in their own town and county. They believe in the future of the .State and in the grand march to that future they desire to see their town and county assume the place that belongs to them.

They are Republicans in politics, active in State and national affairs, and generally make their influence felt. Wilbur F. has

been a delegate to every State convention held since he came to Texas. He was also a delegate to the national conventions of 1884, 1888 and 1892.

Wilbur F. and Frank M. are members of the Masonic fraternity, the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, the Elks and Red Men, as was also their brother, Henry T., to each of which they accord a generous support as well as to all benevolent purposes.



(UDGE RICHARD S. WALKER, deceased.—Richard Sheckle Walker was a native of Kentucky, born in Barren county in 1824. His early educational advantages were ample and propitious. graduated in 1842, at Centenary College, Jackson, Louisiana, and in 1844, when but twenty years old, received his diploma from the law department of Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, and his license to practice at the bar of that State. Returning to Jackson, Louisiana, which was then his home, he devoted one year to the study of the civil law preparatory to practice in the Louisiana courts; but, Texas having just been admitted to the Union, his aspirations seized on its prospects and he determined to cast his fortunes with the bar of this new State, and located at San Augustine, in February, 1846, where he began his long and distinguished professional career.

In the summer of 1848 he married Miss Eliza J. Clark, a daughter of Judge Amos Clark of Nacogdoches, and immediately afterward moved to that place, where he formed a partnership with his father-in-law. With endowments of a high order, combined with the advantages of his eminent association, his

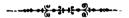
rise at the bar was rapid and confirmed, and in 1848 he was appointed District Attorney, and was re-elected to the same office at each successive term during a period of nearly eight years. In 1857 he formed a co-partnership with Judge George F. Moore, afterward Chief Justice of the State, and continued this connection until he was elected to the District Bench in 1880. During this association he was appointed, in connection with his partner, Reporter of the Decisions of the Supreme Court, and they prepared the Twenty-second, Twenty-third and Twentyfourth of the Texas Reports, which were made statutory models for subsequent issues. In 1866 he reported alone the Twenty-fifth volume, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that year, in which he took an active part in framing the constitution, which would at the same time comply with the exigencies of the situation and assert the rights and dignity of the State. 1873 he was appointed by Governor Coke to the Judgeship of his former judicial district, to which, after the expiration of the term of his appointment, he was elected by the people. In 1879 he was appointed a member of the Commission of Appeals, which position he held until 1890, when he resigned on account of ill-health. His death occurred May 24, 1892.

As a lawyer Judge Walker's career was eminent and brilliant. The practice of the firms of Clark & Walker and of Moore & Walker, both in Federal and State courts, was large and extensive, and they were employed in many important cases in both the civil and criminal branches of jurisprudence. He held the position of District Judge until 1865, when he was removed by military authority as an impediment to reconstruction. Then he continued alone with increas-

ing reputation until his professional abilities and pure character caused him to be called into service in a high judicial capacity, and the features which he was instrumental in imparting to the jurisprudence of the State, both as a lawyer and judge, were important and varied. He devoted all of his physical and mental vigor to his profession, and consequently his knowledge of law was profound and comprehensive. He was endowed with a high order of talent, and his intellectual powers were trained and whetted in a severe school of discipline and application. capacity for intellectual labor was limited only by his physical endurance, and he possessed the highest of all intellectual traits, and that to which Sir Isaac Newton attributed the excellence of his mental qualities, the power of concentrating his thought, the faculty of close attention and patient think-His mind was vigorous and active; its researches rich and varied and constantly at his command. His perceptions were singularly prompt and acute, and his ripened judgment readily separated the practical from that which was speculative, while his sound reason and accurate association verified his knowledge. He was a man of exceedingly amiable character and free from any overwrought superficial sternness of judicial His manners were refined by a comethics. placency and polish, which indicated a heart full of kindness and generous impulses. His literary attainments were likewise of a high The versatility of his genius enabled him to cultivate a polished style of literary composition, rarely found in one whose thoughts were clothed in the starched and staid habit of legal diction. He had a fine classical taste and copious command of language, and his style was chaste, unique and spirited. In all the relations of life he main-

tained the same high standard of excellence, and his death was mourned as a genuine public loss.

He had but three children, two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, John C. Walker, is a practicing lawyer of Galveston, while his second son, Amos Clark Walker, is a leading physician of Rockdale, Milam county, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. The daughter, Jennie May, was married to Captain J. P. Alvey, of the mercantile house of Finley & Co., New Orleans, and died in 1880, at Austin, this State.



Taylor, whose history appears in the sketch of W. M. Taylor herein, was born in Martin county, North Carolina, October 22, 1830. His education, though very limited, was received in three States, because of successive moves of his father during our subject's school age. He came to Texas in 1856, two years in advance of the other members of the family. Being reared on the farm he of course knew but little of other callings, and engaged in it in this State, and was so employed until the opening of the late war.

In 1862 Mr. Taylor joined Company F, Eighth Texas Infantry, under Colonel Young, and participated in all the feasts, famines, forced marches and hard-fought battles incident to a two-years' campaign, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry being among the engagements. The command disbanded at Hempstead, in May, 1865, and Mr. Taylor again sought Milam county and the farm. In 1866 he bought a small tract of land containing 150 acres on the south side of Pond creek, now owned by Mr. Car-



1 G. Godwan M.



gill. Residing there until 1869, he bought a tract on the Brazos river, to which he moved in 1870. Ten years later he settled where he now lives, in the same locality. Here he owns 400 acres of fine farming land, and with his large family of sons is cultivating 250 acres. He conducts a considerable stock interest in addition to the farm, having leased a large pasture in which he keeps cattle. His average cotton crop is about seventy-five bales per year, and his grain and stock products are in proportion.

In 1859 Mr. Taylor married Sarah, daughter of William Pruitt, an Alabama farmer and carpenter, who came to Texas about 1856. Mrs. Taylor was born in Alabama, in 1840. She and her husband are the parents of the following children: William McClem, who married Josie Smiley, who is row deceased; Patrick Henry; Maggie, now deceased, who was the wife of John Whitehurst; James; Joshua; John G.; Napoleon; Thomas B.; Ida; Dock; Alexander, deceased; Richard; and "Boy," who is yet unnamed.

Mr. Taylor is a Jeffersonian Democrat, but does not take much interest in political matters. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Rosebud, and of the Missionary Baptist Church at Caddo.

A.GOODWIN.—Early in 1864, while the late Civil war was still raging in the older Southern States and many good citizens of that section who were exempt by age or physical infirmities from military service were seeking refuge from their persecutors in this more favored section, there arrived in Milam county a caravan, travelworn, weather stained and exhausted in resources, having made its way overland from

Columbia county, Arkansas, and settled in the eastern part of this county on Little river, where it subsequently went into permanent quarters. The head of this caravan was Thelston A. Goodwin, who had suffered severely for the cause of the South and who, though opposed on principle to secession, rendered good service to the movement in its earlier stages in the State whence he came.

Thelston A. Goodwin was born in Putman county, Georgia, June 29, 1818, and was reared and was married the first time in that State, and moved some time in the "'40s" to Macon county, Mississippi, and later to Talladega county, Alabama, and thence to Columbia county, Arkansas, where he was for a number of years engaged successfully in By industry and good managefarming. ment he succeeded at the opening of the late war in accumulating a considerable amount of property, which, however, was soon swept away by the ravages of that great conflict, and at the time of his removal to this State his possessions consisted of only a few hundred dollars, invested mostly in stock, wagons and household effects, with a few dollars in cash left over. He invested his cash in 400 acres of land lying on Little river, on which he took up his residence and where he soon resumed agricultural pursuits, which he followed successfully there for some years. modest demeanor, quiet, unassuming ways, he spent his time mainly about his home and devoted his attention to his personal interests. While a resident of Arkansas he had represented his county a number of terms in the State Legislature and was otherwise prominent in local affairs. Of good intelligence and pleasant social qualities he never lacked friends wherever he lived, and always succeeded in impressing himself favorably on those with whom he was associ• ated. He came of old American stock, being a son of William W. Goodwin, an early settler of Georgia who moved into the "Empire State of the South" in Indian times and helped to fell the forests and lay the foundation of that great commonwealth.

The second wife of Thelston A. Goodwin bore the maiden name of Mary Elizabeth Avriett, and she was born in Alabama, February 8, 1828. They were married in Talladega county, Alabama, December 24, 1844, and were the parents of six children, two of whom died in infancy, the remainder reaching maturity and one dying since. The eldest, Roxana, was married to Hon. J. M. Mc-Kinney and died, in Milam county, in 1874; the second, William W., is a farmer living in Lamar county, this State; the next, Benjamin A., is the subject of this notice; and the youngest, Sarah, is the widow of E. A. Ford and lives in Milam county. The mother died June 17, 1856, in Talladega county, Ala-

Benjamin A. Goodwin was born in Talladega county, Alabama, January 7, 1850, and was reared in Alabama, Arkansas and Texas, being a lad of fourteen when his parents moved to this State. His early years were marked only by such experiences as fall to the lot of the average farm boy. Of education he got but little, a few months attendance at the schools and one term at Port Sullivan Academy and a term at Salado, Bell county, being all of the advantages of this nature which he enjoyed. Having been brought up on the farm he naturally took to farming pursuits, and when the time arrived for him to step out and meet the current of life for himself he married and settled on a farm now occupied by his brother-in-law, Hon. J. M. Mc-Kinney, on Jones prairie, this county, where he entered actively and energetically on the

business of his life. In 1878 he purchased 143 acres of his present place, to which he moved the following year and has since continued zealously in the prosecution of his interests. His success is probably best attested by the simple statement that he now owns 1,200 acres of splendid black land lying in one of the richest agricultural sections of the county, which when it came into his possession was practically unimproved, but all of which is now under fence and a reasonable About 1885, in portion of it under plow. addition to farming, Mr. Goodwin began to feed beef cattle, and each year since he has turned out regularly for the market from 250 to 500 head. Liberal, active, earnest and intelligent, Mr. Goodwin pursues his own business successfully, and on all proper occasions lends his support to all enterprises looking to the welfare of the community in which he resides.

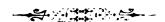
He is a Democrat "in whom there is neither variableness nor shadow of turning," and has been frequently importuned to run for office, but has never offered himself for any public position. He has been a Mason since he was twenty-two years old, zealous in the support of the principles of that order and especially in its broad and benevolent purposes.

January 10, 1872, Mr. Goodwin married Miss Amanda Oliver, a daughter of James D. and Ava Oliver, who were natives of North Carolina. The father was born December 20, 1817, and the mother, whose maiden name was Ava Page, September 28, 1825. The parents were married April 1, 1851, in their native State by the Rev. William Ayres. They moved to Texas and settled in Hopkins county in the early '50s, where the mother died March 15, 1857. The father died in June, 1862, in the Confederate serv-

ice at Enterprise, Mississippi. He was twice married, marrying first, on October 19, 1841, Miss Nancy Floyd, of North Carolina. The children of this union were: Claudius C., who was born September 23, 1843, and is now a resident of Alexander, Erath county, Texas; Augustus P., who was born November 27, 1844, and is a resident of Rayner, where he is clerk of the District Court of Stonewall county, Texas; Louisa M., who was born January 10, 1847, and is the wife of Calvin C. White, of Milam county, a sketch of whom appears in this work.

The children of James D. and Ava Oliver were: Amanda Katherine, who was born March 13, 1855, and is the wife of B. A. Goodwin, of this article; and Virginia Ann, who was born January 11, 1857, and is the wife of W. H. Liner, of Hopkins county, Texas. Mrs. Goodwin was born in Hopkins county, this State.

Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin have had one child, a daughter, Luella, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin belong to the Baptist Church, holding a membership in the church at Clarkson, Milam county. Mr. Goodwin was a member of the Advisory Council of the World's Congress Auxiliary on Farm Culture and Cereal Industry, and a member of the World's Agricultural Congresses, which met at Chicago in October, 1893.



W. INSALL, a successful farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Thomas and Mary (Holdship) Insall. The father was born in Yorkshire, England, and at the age of twenty-five years emigrated to the United States. For a number of years he was engaged in the mercantile business on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers,

using a keel-boat for the purpose, and while following that occupation met our subject's mother at a point about where the city of Bayou Sara, Louisiana, now stands, where they were married in 1809. She was born in Pennsylvania, where her parents were among the early pioneers. Her father was of Irish and her mother of Dutch descent. After marriage Mr. It sall purchased a plantation on Bayou Boeuf, where he died in 1848, and his wife in 1858. They were the parents of ten children, namely: Thomas, Richard and Martha, deceased; Mary, widow of a Mr. Callahan, and a resident of Mineral City, Texas; Charlotte, widow of a Mr. Shaw, of Columbus, this State; John, deceased; Henry, deceased; R. W., our subject; Joseph, who resides with his brother, R. W.; and Alzira, deceased. Mr. Insall, Sr., was a Democrat in his political views and a member of the Episcopal Church. He held a parish office for many years corresponding with the County Commissioner's office of this State.

R. W. Insall was born in St. Laudry parish, Louisiana, August 30, 1831. In 1848 he visited relatives in Texas, and in February, 1850, returned to this State, where he has ever since made his home. During the first four years he was located in Colorado county and was engaged in the saddlers' trade, which he had learned in Louisiana. He then became a resident of DeWitt county, where he remained until 1856, and in that year returned to Colorado county. period was spent in DeWitt county with his wife's people, after which he went again to In 1873 Mr. Insall came Colorado county. to his present location, where he now owns 200 acres of land, 150 acres under a fine The place is located one state of cultivation. mile north of Leander. In addition to this farm he also owns timber and pasture land. Mr. Insall was married in DeWitt county, October 12, 1854, to Sarah, a daughter of Norman Woods, who was captured by the Mexicans at the time of Dawson's defeat, and died in prison at Perote. Our subject and wife have had eleven children, viz.: Norman, of Leander, this county; Robert, also of this city; Mary, wife of W. K. Humble, of Leander; Alice, wife of Edward McClure, of Coleman county, Texas; Ellen, now Mrs. John M. McDaniel, of Burnet county; Ida, wife of W. T. Jennings, of Leander; Herbert, Lillie, Eric, Eugene and Hugh at home. In his political relations Mr. Insall votes with the Democratic party, and, fraternally, is a Master Mason.



ARON SEYMOUR, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of G. W. and Sarah (Uticto) Seymour, of English and Irish descent. Isaac Seymour came to America before the Revolutionary war and located in Virginia. At the opening of that struggle he entered the Continental army. Three other brothers of this family came to America as British soldiers; two were captured in the first fight and the other deserted. The three then entered the American army. The father of our subject was born, reared and married in Virginia, subsequently moved to Knox county, Tennessee, later to Buchanan county, Missouri, and about twenty-five years later located in Georgetown, Williamson county, Texas, but in 1861 removed to Leavenworth county, Mr. and Mrs. Seymour were the Kansas. parents of four children: Amanda, wife of Sidney Richardson, of High Prairie, Leavenworth county, Kansas; John S., of Buchanan county, Missouri; Thomas Madison, of St. Joseph, that State; and Aaron, our subject. The mother died when the youngest child was four years of age, and the father afterward married a Mrs. Russell. Both still reside in Leavenworth county, Kansas. Mr. Seymour was formerly engaged in farming, but is now a merchant of Boling.

Aaron Seymour was born in Knox county, Tennessec, August 29, 1839. After his mother's death he made his home with Thomas Dittimore, a friend of his father, until twelve years of age, when he came with his father to Texas. In 1851 he went to Kansas, but two years later returned to this Our subject then entered Strahorn's cavalry company, afterward Company D, Thirtieth Texas Regiment, under Colonel Gurly, was appointed Second Sergeant, and served in the Trans-Mississippi department. He participated in the battles of Roseville, Prairie de Han, Poison Springs, Saline river and Cabin creek. After the close of the struggle he returned to Williamson county, since which time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He first located six miles north of Georgetown; eleven years later removed to a farm seven miles northeast of that place; five years later went to Corn Hill, and in 1890 purchased his present farm of 550 acres, which is located twenty miles northwest of Georgetown, and 140 acres of which are cultivated. In addition to his farming he also gives considerable attention to stock-raising.

Mr. Seymour was married in Williamson county, in 1859, to Sarah E. Donnell. They have had ten children: Martha V., wife of Dr. W. P. Masterson, of Corn Hill; America O., wife of V. B. Brewster, also of that place; Florrie W., at home; Apton A., deceased; Marvin H., Barnett E., Myrtle M.,

Thomas S., at home; and James and Tennessee, deceased. Mr. Seymour votes with the People's party, and is a member of the I. O. O. F. He has been Steward and Classleader in the Methodist Church, and has also served as Sunday-school Superintendent.

#### \*\*\*

be EVERLY A. PORTER.—The subject of this sketch is probably the oldest native born citizen now residing in Burleson county. He was born near the old Spanish town of Jenostitlan, September 20, 1834. He was reared in this county and received his education in the schools of the same and at McKinzie's Institute at Clarksville, Red River county.

In 1861 he married Miss Sallie J. Lucas, of Burleson county, and having received his share of his father's estate—about \$10,000. consisting mainly of cattle—he branched out for himself and began caring for a separate household. He was soon called, however, from the paths of peace to take part in the great civil conflict of 1861-'65, entering the Confederate service at the opening of hostilities as a member of the Seventeenth Texas Infantry. His command began active operations about Little Rock, Arkansas, and from that date on, in that general locality, he served until the close of the war. He was in all the fights along Red river following Banks' campaign: Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins' Ferry and Yellow Bayou; had the good fortune to escape wounds and imprisonment, and surrendered at Hempstead, Texas, in May, 1865.

For three years after the close of the war Mr. Porter resided in Milam county, but at the end of that time returned to Burleson county, and with the exception of that period

and the period covered by the war has resided in the county of his nativity all his life. He has been engaged in farming and stockraising, in which he has met with the usual experiences, prospering with the prosperous times and meeting with reverses in seasons of adversity. He has made over forty crops and tells with just pride that, although he has failed to make full crops some years, he has never failed to try, and has never made an entire failure. He resides on part of his inheritance, located about six miles west of Caldwell. With the fondness exhibited by all old Texans for live-stock he still gives some attention to that industry, particularly the sheep business, in which he has met with good success in recent years. Politics have claimed but little of Mr. Porter's time, and yet he cannot be said to have been indifferent to political matters. He affiliates with the Democrats and occasionally takes the field for a favorite candidate or some measure whose success he especially desires. Porter's domestic life, like his business career, has not been without its unhappy experiences. His wife, who shared the joys and sorrows of his early manhood, died in 1886, after having borne him nine children. She was a daughter of the Rev. William Lucas, a pioneer minister of the Baptist Church in Texas, originally from Alabama, which was his native State. His wife's maiden name was Sarah Norwood, and by this union he had nine children, of whom Mrs. Porter was the third in age. brothers and sisters were Daniel, Fannie, William T., Mary, James, Martha, John W. and Emma. Mr. Lucas died in 1875 and was buried at Porter's Chapel, on Porter's prairie, where also rest the remains of Mrs. Sallie J. Porter. To this union of Beverly A. and Sallie J. Porter were born nine children: Eugene Eden, Theodore Beverly, Howard Bruce, William Virgil, Newell Edwin, Horace Greeley, Susan Frances, Jemima Martha, and one that died in infancy.

In 1887 Mr. Porter took in marriage for his second wife Mrs. Jane Houston, of Burleson county, and daughter of Nevil A. and Christiana (Oldham) Gee. The present Mrs. Porter was born in Burleson county in 1849, and in 1870 married Charles Houston, by whom she had three children: Robert, Ina and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Porter have had two children: Hugh Nevil and Russel Aubrey.

Mr. Porter is a member of the Methodist Church, in which he has held the position of Steward.

Mr. Porter's genealogical history will be found in the sketch of his brother, Robert U. Porter, appearing elsewhere in this volume.

montown

▼HOMAS W. HARRELL, a farmer of of Milam county, was born in Martin county, North Carolina, December 10, 1827. His paternal grandfather, Jesse Harrell, was probably a pioneer of North Carolina. He married Miss Chance, and they had seven children, of whom Theophilus Harrell, the father of our subject, was the eldest child. The latter was born in Martin county, North Carolina, about 1797, was a farmer and mechanic by occupation, and died when the subject of this notice was in his fourth year, at the age of thirty-three years. He married Mary Ann, a daughter of Batson Weatherbee, a farmer of North Carolina. They had five children, namely: Nancy Jane, who married Simmons Burnett both of whom are now deceased; William D., a resident of North Carolina; Thomas W., our

subject; Martha, wife of H. Y. Hyman, of North Carolina. The mother died in 1849.

Thomas W. Harrell began life independently at the age of twenty-one years. He learned the carpenter's trade and followed it continuously ten years, and then began agricultural pursuits. In February, 1849, he came by rail and water to Grandico, Texas, later to Milam county, and thence to Walker county, where he followed carpentering about a year and a half. In the fall of 1850 he concluded to try his fortune in the State of his birth; accordingly took stage for Houston and boat to Galveston, thence by boat to New Orleans, up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to Wheeling, West Virginia, by stage to Cumberland, Maryland, and thence by rail In October, 1862, Mr. Harrell enlisted in Company E, Seventeenth North Carolina Infantry, under Col. W. F. Martin, for service in the Confederate army. They took part in the battles of New Berne, Cedar Creek, Cold Harbor, siege of Fort Fisher and in the operations about Kingston, North It was in hearing distance of Carolina. the bombardment of Fort Fisher, and participated in a number of engagements, in one of which, March 10, 1865, Mr. Harrell received a scalp wound in the head by which he was disabled for further duty during the remainder of the war. taken to a hospital at Raleigh, after the Bentonville fight to Charlotte, and when sufficiently recovered started to join his company, but heard of the surrender before reaching it and returned home.

In 1870 he came to Milam county, Texas, for permanent settlement, and paid \$12.50 in gold per acre for 200 acres of land. He has since added to his original purchase until he now owns 600 acres, 290 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and where

he raises about fifty bales of cotton annually. Politically, Mr. Harrell affiliates with the Democratic party, and in 1886 he was elected County Commissioner of Milam county and served one term.

subject was married in 1852, to Lonisa T., a daughter of Benjamin and Amy (Price) Martin. Mrs. Harrell was born and reared in Martin county, North Carolina, where her family were early settlers, her maternal grandfather, Thomas Price, being a soldier in the war of the Revolution. this union there were born seven children: Viola S., now the wife of R. G. Vaughn of Milam county; Della F., wife of W. D. Tyson of Boone county, Arkansas; William T., who died in infancy; Benjamin L., living in Milam county; William Thomas, who lives in Falls county, this State; Mary Louisa, wife of B. F. Stidham of Milam county; and Annie B., wife of D. I. Rob-The wife and mother erts of Milam county. died in November, 1872, and in 1875 Mr. Harrell married Mrs. Joanna Davis, widow of O. K. Davis and daughter of A. M. Massengale, and the children of this union are Emma T. and Willie May, both now deceased, and Jessie L., Florence A., Dora E. and Samuel M.

Mr. Harrell is a member of St. Paul's Ledge, No. 177, A. F. & A. M., of Maysfield.

# marram

H. COFFMAN, one of the representative citizens of Lee county, is a son of John and Elizabeth (Cobb) Coffman. The great-grandfather of our subject, Isaac Coffman, came from Germany to Lincoln county, Virginia, at the close of the Revolutionary war. The family lived in that county until 1800, and in that year moved to

Mercer county, Kentucky. Isaac Coffman lived to a good old age, dying when our subject was ten years of age. The grandfather, Henry Coffman, raised his family in Hopkins county, as he did also his son, the father of our subject. The father was born in 1805, was married in 1830, and raised a family of eleven children, eight now living, viz.: W. II., our subject; Sarah K., wife of Jasper Orton, of Hanson, Kentucky; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Nance, of Webster county, that State; James P., of Slaughterville, Kentucky; David H., of Webster county, Kentucky; Leah F., now Mrs. Slaton, of Hopkins county; Thomas J., a resident of Burnet county, Texas; B.C., of Temple, this State; and Medora J., now Mrs. Smith, of Lee county. The father was a farmer by occupation, a member of the Methodist Church, and his death occurred in 1884. The mother died in 1887. The Cobb family were originally from Georgia, and the grandfather of our subject, Howell Cobb, was a cousin of the noted Georgia statesman of that name.

W. H. Coffman was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, November 26, 1831. In October, 1855, he emigrated to Texas, locating on his present farm of 277 acres. He is a Democrat in his political views, served as Justice of the Peace a number of years, one term as County Commissioner, and represented Lee, Washington and Burleson counties in the Eighteenth Legislature. Since 1858 Mr. Coffman has served as secretary of the Masonic order, Lexington Lodge, No. 138; has held the same office ten years in the A. L. of H., Alpha Council, No. 166, is the oldest Past Commander in the State; and is also a member of the K. of H.

In Hopkins county, Kentucky, September 23, 1855, our subject was united in marriage with Nancy C. Brown. They had seven

children: Robert Morris, deceased; Denolas H., widow of a Mr. Thomas and a resident of Lee county; Genoa A., wife of Ira Bounds, of Milam county; Emma C., at home; Ann Elizabeth, now Mrs. Thomas, of Lee county; J. R. and William J., at home. The wife and mother died in July, 1875, and January 15, 1880, in Lee county, Mr. Coffman married Mary E. Standlee. They also have seven children: John H., Nannie B., Travis, Thomas G., Minnie A., Ellen M. and Frances Cleveland.

www. Lum

M. BROWDER, a farmer of Lee county, is a son of Thomas Browder. The latter's father, Thomas Browder, lived in Hopkins county, Kentucky, was a soldier in the war of 1812, took part in the battle of New Orleans, with Jackson, and while returning from that engagement died suddenly when within a day's journey of home. The father of our subject was born and reared in Hopkins county, Kentucky, where he spent his entire life, with the exception of one year passed in Texas. He was married in 1829 to Pernetta Jackson, and they had eleven children, namely: F. M., our subject; James, deceased; John, deceased; Sallie, deceased; Mollie, deceased; Joseph, of Hopkins county, Kentucky; Richard, of Fannin county, Texas; Rufus, of Hopkins county; Samuel, whose residence is unknown; David, deceased; and Thomas, de-The father died in 1880, and the They were members of the mother in 1886. Methodist Church.

F. M. Browder, the subject of this sketch, was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, June 1, 1831. In November, 1856, he came to Lee county, Texas, locating on the farm where he now resides. He owns 391 acres,

100 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company A, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, Confederate, under Colonel Allen, but did not participate in any battles, was principally on detail duty, and served west of the Mississippi river. At the close of the struggle he was employed by the Government in collecting titles. Mr. Browder has resided on his present farm continuously since coming to this State, with the exception of three years spent in Georgetown, for the purpose of educating his children.

In his political views he affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially is a Royal Arch Mason, holding his membership in Lexington Lodge, No. 138, in which he has served as Worshipful Master. He is a member of the Christian Church.

Mr. Browder was married in Hopkins county, Kentucky, in 1851, to Ann Eliza Gordon, and they had one child, now deceased. The wife and mother died July 25, In September, 1860, in Bastrop 1856. county, Texas, our subject married Cynthia L. Wilson, a daughter of John and Martha The parents moved from the Eastern States to Mississippi, and in 1846 came to Bastrop county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson had seven children: William, a farmer of Lee county; Caroline, now Mrs. Marley, of Bastrop county; Cynthia, the wife of our subject; Wiley, of Bastrop county; James, a farmer of Lee county; Andrew, of Bastrop county; and Jefferson, also of that county. The father, a member of the Methodist Church, died in 1881, and the mother still resides in Bastrop county. Mr. and Mrs. Browder have had six children, namely: Edward M., of Dallas, Texas; Joseph D. and Rufus W., farmers of Lee county; Charles D., graduated at the Southwestern Univer-

Digitized by Google



S.G. Brown

sity in the class of 1887, and now resides at Georgetown, Texas; Mary E. is now the wife of Dr. A. L. Hawkins, also of that city; and Samuel J., of Lee county. The eldest son, Edward M., was educated at the Southwestern University, graduating in the class of 1885. He then studied law with John F. Crowe, of Giddings, was admitted to the bar, and immediately opened an office in Dallas. He is now engaged in the practice of his profession with McCormick & Spence.



OHN G. BROWN, of Rockdale, Milam county, is a son of John and Fannie (Griffin) Brown, both natives of Alabama, in which State the subject of this The father was born sketch was also born. there in 1808, was reared and married there, his marriage occurring in 1834, when he was united to a daughter of one of the first settlers of the State, John Griffin. John Griffin and John Brown, the grandfathers of the subject of this review, were both natives of North Carolina, and moved, within the latter part of the last century or early in the present one, to Alabama, where for many years thereafter they resided, being extensive land-owners. Both died in their adopted State and left numerous descendants, who have since become scattered through the new The Browns came originally Southwest. from England, the Griffins from Ireland. Both took up their residence in this country in colonial times, settling in the southeast Atlantic sea-coast States, whence they drifted toward the Gulf as the Indians were removed and the country was opened to settlement. It is a tradition of the family that they were in the main sturdy yeomen and patriotic citizens, rendering good service in time of war and living honorable and industrious lives in time of peace. The grandfathers of our subject were both soldiers in the Revolution. John Brown, father of John G. of this article, migrated in 1842 from Alabama to Arkansas, where he resided for about three years, coming thence in 1845 to Texas and settling in Washington county, where, with the exception of three years, he continued to reside until his death. He was a farmer, merchant and trader, and, in the course of a somewhat long and active life, succeeded in accumulating a considerable amount of property. He went in 1869 to California, where, through some unfortunate investments, he lost heavily. While a resident of Washington county he was for many years Deputy Sheriff of the county and filled other local positions, being a man of much public spirit and devoted to the best interests of the community where he lived. He was a life-long Democrat and greatly devoted to the interests of his party. He died in Washington county in 1876, aged sixty-eight years. His wife, mother of our subject, died in 1847, the year after the removal to Texas. The issue of their marriage was six children, four of whom attained maturity: Marion, John G., Thomas J. and James M., all of whom entered the Confederate army at the opening of the late war, enlisting in company F, Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers. Marion died from injuries received in the Each of the others was wounded. Thomas J. lost his life in 1868 in New Mexico, being killed by the Indians while on his way to California. James M. is now a resident of San Patricio county, this State, where he is engaged in fruit-growing.

John G Brown, the subject of this sketch, was born in what was then Benton, now Calhoun, county, Alabama, July 26, 1839. He

Digitized by Google

was thus in his sixth year when his parents came to Texas in 1845. After the death of his mother, the year following, he went, in 1848, to live with a Mr. Connell, of Washington county, with whom he made his home for four years, after which, in 1852, he was taken into the family of a Mrs. Pearson of that county. He remained with this lady for about five years, during which time he secured such limited educational advantages as were afforded at the time, being indebted to her for the same. He was also indebted to her for excellent training in other ways and for much encouragement and kindly counsel. On this account he retains pleasant recollections of her and of his stay at her house, and he gratefully makes this acknowledgment and pays her memory this public tribute. Working for her, for his father and occasionally for others, on the farm and at the stock business, his time was passed like that of most boys of his age until he reached his majority. Having married and, just as he was laying his plans for life, surveying his surroundings for an opportunity to begin consecutive operations, the war came on and he subordinated all his personal projects to meet the more pressing duties that called him to the field of action. He entered the Confederate army early in 1861, enlisting in Company F, Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Tom Green. With this company he was assigned to duty on the Texas frontier and began his service in the well remembered campaign into New Mex-He was identified with the entire campaign, in which was fought the battle of Val Verde, and, returning, was in the expedition along the Gulf coast, participating in the fight at Galveston, in which he assisted in the capture of the "Harriet Lane," being

wounded in this exploit by a minie ball. On account of this wound he was disabled and temporarily incapacitated for further service, spending the interim at home on a furlough. He soon recovered and returned to his command, with which he served until the close of the war, receiving his discharge at Houston in May, 1865. For three years following that date he worked on his father's farm in Washington county, and in 1868 started with his father for California, but, after reaching the Rio Grande river, decided to remain in Texas, and, returning to Washington county, there engaged in the mercantile business at Sand Town. After a year's successful pursuit of this business at that place, he embarked in the liquor business at points along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, which was then building west toward Austin. He retained these interests until 1876, when he settled at Rockdale, where he opened a saloon, which he has since conducted. He is thus one of Rockdale's oldest business men, and, it may be added, without exaggeration, is one of her successful ones. A business in Rockdale, averaging from \$15,000 to \$18,000 annually, a half interest in a business worth \$6,000 in Corpus Christi, a fruit farm of 300 acres, worth \$10,000, in San Patricio county, and an interest in a farm of 300 acres in Milam county, besides other investments, show that he has not been idle during the last two decades; for it must be remembered that he came out of the war without a dollar and had to struggle for several years for a bare subsistence for himself and family. That he has been diligent and watchful of his interests it is needless to say. He has devoted himself strictly to business, has always lived within his means, has been careful of his investments and conservative in all things.

For nine years he has served as Alderman of the town of Rockdale, and it is doing no injustice to others to say that Rockdale has never had on its board of Common Council a man more solicitous for the general welfare of the place, and more active in the support of every measure looking to that end, than Mr. Brown. His means, ability and progressive spirit make of him a valuable man in a new and enterprising place like Rockdale, and his support is always confidently relied upon in any undertaking of a public nature. He is not a partisan politician, but being a strong Democrat he generally interests himself in political matters to the extent of voting, and also, when occasion demands, is ever ready to turn out and work for the success of any man or cause whose interests he espouses.

February 15, 1861, Mr. Brown married Miss Myra Wray, then of Washington county, this State, but a native of Tennessee. Of this marriage four children have been born, of whom but two attained mature years: John T. and William M., both of whom are farmers of Milam county.



families are richer in history than the Bozeman family, and fewer of them have made any effort to gather and preserve in tangible shape for posterity a record of the deeds and achievements of their ancestors as far back as their foreign ancestry. Such record the Bozemans have, owing to the care of one Joseph Bozeman, of Meridian, Mississippi. The work was accomplished after about a decade of hard labor, at a considerable outlay and without

remuneration. From this little volume we learn that the family is one of the oldest and most prominent in the United States. The name originated in Europe, possibly in Holland, where it seems to have been Bosman.

Joseph E. and Nathan Bozeman emigrated to America with one of the Baltimores, and were among the pioneers of Maryland, but how they obtained a footing in the English county of the Calverts is not stated. Granting that they first crossed the channel to England, and set out for the New World as stated, their descendants scattered from the Baltimore colony to all points of the compass, North and South Carolina coming in for a good share of them. Samuel Bozeman was born in Bladen county, North Carolina, in 1730. He married Ann, a daughter of Nathaniel Richardson, who was a member of the Provincial Congress held at Halifax in Nine children were born to Samuel 1776. Bozeman, the first being Joseph, who was the double great-grandfather of our subject, born in North Carolina in April, 1756. He was a patriot soldier and participated in the siege of Augusta, Georgia, to which State at the close of hostilities he and his brothers and sisters immigrated, settling near Savannah. His first wife was a Miss Wood, a sister of Rev. David Wood, a Baptist minister. Mrs. Bozeman died young and left only one child, Nathan, the father of the celebrated New York physician and surgeon, Dr. Bozeman. The second wife of Joseph Bozeman was Elizabeth Pendleton, of Pennsylvania, whom he married in 1797. In 1806 Joseph moved his family to Kaskaskia, Illinois, by stage, requiring from March to May to make the trip. Disease was so prevalent there that the lives of his family were in jeopardy, and he returned in the fall of the same year to Georgia on pack horses. In 1818 he moved

his effects from Twiggs county, Georgia, to Covington county, Alabama, where he died in 1821, from the effects of a wound from a falling tree.

Mr. Bozeman was a fine mechanic, being skilled both in wood and iron, and was a gunsmith also. He was a fine marksman, and had a great taste for the sports of hunting and fishing. By occupation he was a farmer, and made it successful. Politically, he was a Democrat, and religiously a member of the Baptist Church. Nathan Bozeman was born October 7, 1785, and November 1, 1807, married Miss Harriet Knotts, of Burke county, Georgia, near Waynesboro. Knotts was born in South Carolina in 1745, and was a colonial soldier in the war of the In 1819 Nathan Bozeman Revolution. moved to Covington county, Alabama, and six years later removed to Butler county, near Greenville, and finally moved, in 1838, to Coosa county, where he died ten years later, October 11, 1848. He was a man of great industry, and public-spirited to a remarkable degree. He used to say that the sound of many axes in forest and field was the sweetest music he ever heard, and always believed in all of the members of his household having employment. He accumulated a good property, and won a high place in public esteem. As a valuable and honorable citizen, Nathan Bozeman will always be remembered. His family consisted of eleven children, the fourth of which family was David Wood Bozeman, the father of our subject.

The birth of David W. Bozeman took place February 16, 1814, and he received the rudiments of an education in his native State. When only eighteen years of age he married Miss Ann English Browning, a lady of fifteen. For many years of his life Mr.

Bozeman was engaged as an overseer, and as his means accumulated he invested in negro property, whose labor made him rich rapidly. He bought and managed large estates and became one of the most successful financiers of the State of Alabama. Moneyed corporations sought his assistance and counsel, and the State his services. He was an ardent Democrat of the States-Right stripe, and of pronounced disunion sentiments when the question union was being agitated.

In 1860 he was a delegate to the convention which nominated John C. Breckenridge to the Presidency. The next year he took his seat in the Alabama Legislature, and was an active participant in the deliberations of that day. In 1855 Mr. Bozeman established himself at Wetumpka, Alabama, in the banking business, and was very prosperous when the Civil war came on and swept away at one breath \$56,000. His reverses might have crippled him seriously had he not made a speculative trip to Texas in 1857 and invested largely in western lands in Milam and Tom Green counties. He had visited the State even earlier than that, being here on an exploring tour in 1851.

After the war Mr. Bozeman came to Milam county and gave his attention to farming and speculating in land. He had a strong desire for the excitement incident to a campaign in politics. He was a great reader, and when called upon for a speech always had something interesting to give his hearers. He was once a candidate for the State Senate in Texas. In the latter part of his life he united with the Missionary Baptist Church. His habits were always temperate and moral. In personal appearance he was tall, with black hair and eyes and olive complexion, and great firmness marked his dealings with those under him, and what he said he meant and

what he required he had done. He set special value upon manual labor, but generously extended financial aid whenever he was convinced of the true worth of the recipient. He died in 1887, but his widow still survives him, enjoying apparently excellent health. Mr. Bozeman was the father of fourteen children: James H., born October 20, 1836, and died at the age of eighteen; William E., our subject; David B., born January 2, 1845; Emma A., born January 2, 1848, married Alonzo Rushing, of Alabama; Nathan G., born September 5, 1853; Henry J., born June 3, 1855; Beauregard P., born March 19, 1862; while seven others died in childhood.

William E. Bozeman was born in Loundes county, Alabama, March 23, 1841, and was brought up on a farm and secured only country-school advantages. At twenty years of age he enlisted as Sergeant in Company I, Captain B. F. Melton, his first colonel being Withers, and his last one Colonel Charles Forsythe, Third Alabama Regiment of He participated in many hard-Infantry. fought battles, among them being those of Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Savage Station, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, and all of the engagements of Lee's army until the fall of 1864, when he received a flesh wound at the battle of Cedar Creek in Virginia. This confined him to the hospital until December, when he returned home, where he remained until March, 1865. He then set out to join the decimated ranks of Lee's army, but at Danville he heard of the surrender and with bowed-head he returned to his home. next year he left his native State and came to Texas, stopping in Red River county until 1868, when he came to Milam county and settled in the vicinity of Baileyville, where he has since resided. He lives on a part of the land purchased by his father in 1857, having received from his father 225 acres, on which he settled in 1868, and which he has improved. Mr. Bozeman also owns a half section in Tom Green county, suitable for grazing.

In 1864 he married Miss Sallie Pylant, a daughter of John A. and Mary Pylant, who were then residents of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Bozeman have had eight children, all girls; Mollie, now wife of W. J. Smilie, of Milam county; Emma J., wife of D. P. Williams, of Dallas county, Texas; Minnie L.; Lurline L., wife of J. D. Stoneham, of Falls county; Willie E. and Jessie R., still at home. The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, most of them holding or having held membership in Caddo Church, in the vicinity of Baileyville.

# 

II. YOE.—Since the days when the adventurous Captain Henry Hudson first pushed his explorations up the romantic stream that bears his name, and on the banks of that stream planted the seeds of one of the thriftiest colonies on this continent, down to the present time, the nation under whose flag he sailed, Holland, and the more populous and stronger nation, Germany, which he may be said in some measure to have represented, have furnished to this country a large portion of its people, and what is better, some of its sturdiest, thriftiest, most intelligent and best citizens. These two countries have sent to the New World representatives who have illustrated, both in war and peace, the characteristics of their people. being no less distinguished for their valor in one than for the triumphs of their genius and industry in the other. And it can be said without disparagement to the numerous other people represented in the American body politic that those communities where the Dutch and German settlers predominate are without exception in national faith and unity the soundest, as they are in the common affairs of life in the healthiest and most prosperous condition.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Germany and comes to the strong German stock here referred to. He was born July 23, 1844, and is a son of John and Lizzie Yoe, both natives also of Germany. The parents never came to America, but have always resided in their native country, where they are leading the quiet, useful lives of the respectable and fairly well-to-do middle class of citizens to which they belong. C. H. Yoe left Germany a sixteen-year-old lad in 1860, and came to this country making his first stop at Baltimore, In that city he apprenticed himself to a blacksmith and learned the trade which he followed there and in Washington city until after the close of hostilities between the two sections in 1865, when he came South and for a year or more lived at New Orleans.

He came to Texas in 1868, and a year later to Milam county. For a year after coming to this county he worked on a farm; then he took up his residence in Cameron, where he again went at his trade and followed it steadily for nearly ten years. By industry, thrift and economy he managed to save some from his earnings, and being desirous of venturing into a new field of employment he purchased a small stock of goods in 1878 and engaged in the mercantile business in Cameron. His venture proved successful, he enlarged his stock from time to time as demanded by the trade and for a number of years did a large and successful business. He

sold out his mercantile interests in January, 1892, and, having already made several considerable investments in farm lands, extended his operations in this direction and has since given his attention actively to improving his holdings. He owns some desirable real estate in this county, having over 600 acres of farm land under cultivation, on which he raises an abundance of Texas' sovereign product, cotton. He also owns good town property in Cameron and is regarded as one of Cameron's solid men of means.

Mr. Yoe's energies have been concentrated in the pursuit of his own business and his efforts have yielded him a rich reward. He has never held public office but once, when he was induced to take for a short time the office of County Treasurer, which he filled acceptably until his successor was elected and qualified. He has taken an active part, however, in all matters relating to the development of the town and county, and has been foremost both with his money and personal efforts to promote all enterprises looking to their improvement. He is also identified with the best social interests of the place, being a member of the Knights of Honor and the Masons, in which last order he is a Knight Templar, and has filled all the positions in the blue lodge and chapter to which he belongs. He adheres to the religious faith of his fathers, being a member of the Lutheran Church, but is liberal both in opinion and with his means as respects the support of church organizations. In 1871 Mr. Yoe married Caroline Meyers, a daughter of Frederick and Rose Elizabeth Meyers, who were among Milam county's early settlers, and who are most pleasantly remembered by many of the older citizens of this day. They were natives of Germany and came to America about 1844 or 1845, settling in

The Milam county a year or two later. father died in Cameron in 1870, aged fiftythree, and the mother in 1872, at the same Of their twelve children only five are now living,-Caroline (Mrs. Yoe), Albert, Charles, Lu and David,—three dying of yellow fever in Houston shortly after the family came to the State, and four in Cameron. would be depriving this sketch of part of its interest and robbing a good woman of her just deserts, not to add that much to the success which Mr. Yoe has attained has been due to the kindly counsel and efficient aid which he has received at the hands of the lady whom he selected now more than twenty years ago for a companion, and who during all these years has borne him a faithful and affectionate companionship.



HILIP DANIEL KOONTZ, a stockman, residing tweve miles north of Georgetown, in Glasscock valley, is the only son of W. A. and Louisa (Counts) Koontz, of German descent. mother's name is but the English spelling of the father's name. The paternal family located in Rockingham county, Virginia, in an early day, and the grandfather of our subject afterward moved to Madison county, Ohio. W. A. Koontz was born in Virginia, was reared to manhood and married in Ohio; taught school in that State several years, and then began a broker's business, which, in connection with banking, he followed until late He then, having made a fortune, in life. retired from active life, and now resides in Mr. and Mrs. Koontz had Sedalia, Ohio. two children, and the daughter, now deceased, was the wife of J. M. Stroup, a prominent and successful merchant of Sedalia.

P. D. Koontz was born in Madison county, Ohio,  $\Lambda$ pril 21, 1849, and was educated at the Ohio Wesleyan College, at Delaware, Ohio, and at the Antioch College, at Yellow Springs, same State. Much of his early life was given to travel and recreation. Raised in the Buckeye State by indulgent and wellto-do parents, and educated at the best of northern schools, Mr. Koontz yet saw fit, in his young manhood, to east his lot among the people of Williamson county, where, for twenty years, he has successfully tried the virtue of Texas soil and climate. He was induced to come to this county by the father (now deceased) and an uncle of Captain J. A. Rumsey, of Corn Hill. Arriving in this neighborhood in the fall of 1872, Mr. Koontz purchased 100 acres of improved land in the Glasscock valley, known as the Tremble farm. This was the beginning of his Texas life, and, although he has spent a part of the intervening time at his boyhood's home, he has ever since maintained his residence here. To the original purchase he has gradually added until he now owns 2,000 acres, 600 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. This is one of the best farms in Williamson county. Mr. Koontz gives special attention to the raising of Poland-China swine.

In this county, in 1872, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Emer Marrs, who died four years later. They had two children: Iosa Winetka, wife of John E. King, Jr., of Williamson county; and Emola Glen, wife of Thomas S. King, also of this county. May 2, 1881, Mr. Koontz married Fannie L. Orebaugh, a daughter of John L. and Emily (Jones) Orebaugh. Her ancestors were of German descent, located in the same county in Virginia as did Mr. Koontz's people, and afterward moved to Ohio. John L. Ore-

baugh, a merchant by occupation, was born and passed his entire life in Highland county, Ohio, and died of disease contracted while serving as a Union soldier. Mrs. Koontz was left an orphan at the age of thirteen years, with two sisters: Mary, wife of J. H. Van Pelt, a prosperous farmer of Madison county, Ohio; and Ella, now Mrs. E. B. Collier, of Dayton, that State. Mr. and Mrs. Koontz have had the following children: Texas Belle, Carlo Serena, and Ernest Samuel, aged respectively (1893), eleven, nine and seven years.

### 

R. JOHN THREADGILL, Second Vice President of the First National Bank of Taylor, was born in Anson county, North Carolina, September 28, 1847, a son of James and Eliza (Paul) Threadgill, who were born and reared there, the father being of English and the mother of Scotch The father was a speculator and extraction. was favorably known all over the Southwest. For over thirty years he was a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a good man and foremost in the conflicts of the times for the betterment of the condition of the masses. He took a broad view of his personal responsibility and his active years were all most earnestly given to the promotion of the cause of goodness under a high impulse that makes life great and often very He died January 1, 1880, aged effective. sixty-five years.

The mother of our subject belonged to a fine old Scotch family, the McKinneys of North Carolina. She was a deeply pious woman and reflected the power and beauty of a Christian life in relation to her family, the church and the community. These parents

had twelve children, all of whom lived to mature years, and ten are living at the present writing.

Our subject was educated in the common schools and studied medicine under the tutelage of Dr. E. F. Ash, of Wadesborough, North Carolina, and attended a course of medical lectures in the Baltimore Medical College during the winter of 1867-'68. He then returned to North Carolina and began the practice of medicine in a country town, remaining there until the summer of 1870, when he came to Washington county, Texas, and practiced there until May 1, 1875, then located near Circleville, in Williamson county, and practiced there until the town of Taylor started, and ever since that time has been located there.

His practice continued until 1880, when he entered into the real-estate business, continuing until 1890, when he went into the banking business. He was elected to his present position in 1891. The other officers of the bank are: John R. Hoxie, President; J. P. Sturgis, Vice President; Dr. John Threadgill, Second Vice President; C. H. Welch, Cashier; F. L. Welch, Assistant Cashier. This bank has a capital paid in of \$150,000, with a surplus of \$25,000, and it does a general banking business.

Our subject owns much real estate in Taylor, Williamson and in other counties in the State. He was the first physician that practiced in the town, and owned the first drug store, which is now conducted by his brother, J. G. Threadgill. From August, 1877, to August, 1879, he conducted this store. He was also the first Notary in the town and erected the third dwelling, and since that time to the present has been very active in all of the enterprises for public improvement. Either as Mayor or as Alderman he has been



J.H. Holleton

connected with the city government ever since the organization of the place, serving as Mayor from 1885 to 1889, when he refused ricd and resided until his removal to Texas. the office longer.

The Doctor has been married three times, his third wife having been Miss Fannie Falwell of Memphis, Tennessee. By his second marriage he had one daughter, Jennie, and one by his third, Mary Fannie.

Mrs. Threadgill is a valued member of the Episcopal Church, believing in the beautiful tenets of that church. The Doctor is a blue lodge Mason, a member of the I.O.O.F., in which he has held the chairs, and is also a member of the Knights of Pythias. He takes a great interest in local politics and is a strong supporter of the State administration. He is one of the prosperous and successful business men of the county, and his life furnishes a good example of what will and perseverance can accomplish when coupled with honesty and strict integrity.

AMES H. HOLTZCLAW .-- In the summer of 1835 Major Sterling C. Robertson, the empresario, then engaged in his scheme of founding a colony in Texas, extensive tour of Mississippi, made an Louisiana, Tennessee and Kentucky in the interest of his enterprise. He succeeded in inducing a large number of settlers to accompany him out that year, and these took up claims what was then known as "Robertson's grant." One of this number was Warner Bernard Holtzclaw, the father of James H. Holtzclaw of this article. Warner Bernard Holtzclaw was a native of Virginia, born in the first year of this century. He was reared in his native State and when a young man migrated to Tennessee, locating near

Nashville, where he became overseer for General Andrew Jackson, and where he mar-His marriage occurred in 1831, when he espoused Martha, a daughter of Captain James Leach, then of Davidson county, Tennessee, but originally from Virginia, a veteran of the Revolution and an early immigrant to the West.

On coming to Texas in 1835 Warner Bernard Holtzclaw "laid a head-right" on a tract of land in what was then the unsurveyed and unsettled San-Gabriel and Little river country, now Milam county. No actual settlement on his "head-right" was attempted by him at that time on account of the transitional state of affairs on the frontier at that time. Like many others he spent the time between that date and the final emancipation of Texas from Mexican authority, in prospecting, hunting and scouting. His family came to Texas in 1836 and settled at Nacogdoches, where they remained during the troublous times of the Revolution. 1837, with the gradual forward movement of the settlers toward the west and southwest he moved his family to the town of Washington, where he embarked in the hotel business, which he followed at that place for about two years. He was the pioneer hotel-keeper of Washington, and furnished accommodations for man and beast to many of Texas' early settlers and most distinguished men. He died in Washington county, in 1842, meeting a violent death at the hands of an assassin who shot him from ambush as he was returning home to his farm, which was about three miles from town. He was taken away in the prime of life, at a time when his career gave promise of greater activity and usefulness than he had theretofore known, albeit his earlier years had not been spent in

idleness nor in unprofitable labor. He was one who was well formed by nature for the duties that fell to his lot, and he discharged those duties creditably to himself and with advantage to the community in which he Strong in body, courageous, selflived. reliant, expert in the use of fire-arms and skilled in wood-craft, he combined all the elements of the frontiersman with the better qualities of the sturdy, industrious, homeloving commonwealth builder. To these endowments were added habits of temperance and sobriety, charity for the foibles and shortcomings of others, and a generosity toward all his fellow creatures, hardly equaled in those times, now celebrated as the golden age of the household virtues and man's love for During his residence in Tennessee he interested himself actively in politics, being a Democrat and trained under the eye of the great apostle of Democracy, General Jackson, to whom he was greatly attached both personally and politically. Politics playing but little part in the affairs of the people of Texas when he took up his residence here, his mind was concerned with the more weighty problems incident to the founding of the new government of the Republic, and the furtherance of the measures by which it should be sustained. He left at his death a widow and two children. The widow was married a second time, in 1846, to V. P. Ackerman, of Washington county, and died a year later. The elder of the two children was James H. Holtzclaw, of this article, and the younger a daughter, Martha, who was first the wife of L. M. Minor, and after his death the wife of R. H. Sanford, both of Milam county.

James H. Holtzclaw, with whom this sketch is mainly concerned, was born at General Jackson's famous country seat, "The Hermitage," near Nashville, Tennessee,

March 20, 1833. His recollections, however, are entirely of Texas, as he was brought to this State by his parents at the age of three. He was reared principally in Washington county. On the death of his mother he was bound out, at the age of fourteen, to William Rutledge of Washington county, to learn the blacksmith's trade, but before completing his indenture ran away and joined an expedition bound for New Mexico in search of gold. With this party of adventurers, composed of 116 men under the leadership of Rev. Stewart, a Methodist minister, he spent several months prospecting in New Mexico. The expedition broke up in the fall of 1852, having failed in its object, the finding of gold. Its members separated and followed their individual inclination, scattering into diverse sections of the Union. Mr. Holtzclaw located at El Paso, Texas, which was on the route to California, and along which there was a large amount of travel in those days. There he secured work at his trade and followed it profitably for a period of two years. He then returned to Texas, and going to his old home in Washington county, passed a short time there and then came, in 1855, to Milam county. Here he was married, February 4, 1857, and then settled down to farming on the head-right located by his father, between the San Gabriel and Little rivers. He has since continuously resided here. He has been engaged in farming on his present place nearly forty years, and thus has not only one of the first located head-rights, but one of the oldest actually settled farms in the county. He has added to the old homestead by purchase until his holdings now embrace 2,300 acres, all lying in the black land district, and about 400 acres of which is under cultivation. It is a splendid body of land and one that is yearly growing in value.

Mr. Holtzclaw filled the usual number of local offices, and was a volunteer in the Confederate army, serving from May, 1862, until the surrender as a member of Company B, Brown's regiment, with which he did duty along the coast and at interior points in the State.

Mrs. Holtzclaw, like her husband, is a native of Tennessee, born in Williamson county, Her maiden name was Elizabeth T. Sanford, she being a daughter of Ruben and Mary Sanford, who moved to Texas in She was reared in Williamson county, Mr. and Mrs. Holtzclaw are the Tennessee. parents of three children: John E. of Belton, Beil county, this State; Martha R. wife of Lewis Davis, of Port Townsend, Washington; and James, a farmer of Milam county. Mrs. Holtzclaw is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Holtzclaw is a Universalist. In politics he is an independent. Both, as might be expected, are greatly devoted to Texas and all its interests and institutions.

Mr. Holtzclaw's life is suggestive of a historical perspective that is full of interest, a perspective that is crowded with stirring incidents and events of surpassing moment. It really embraces all of the history-making period of the State's existence,—five different governments, three wars of national consequence, besides numerous Indian forays and expeditions, the expulsion of the red man, the era of railway development, urban development, internal improvement, and all the wonders wrought by steam and electricity, brains energy and money. In this marvelous change, which seems more like the work of the enchanter's wand than the steady progress of human events, he has performed, in his humble and unpretentious way, the part which time and chance have assigned to him; and that he has done it faithfully and well is

the unanimous testimony of those among whom he has so long lived and labored.

An incident of a local interest and illustrative somewhat of the character of the man, is told of Mr. Holtzclaw by one of his neighbors. In the summer of 1865, while a number of regiments of United States troops were on their way to San Antonio as an army of occupation, one of the regiments halted for refreshments one day on the San Gabriel river near Mr. Holtzclaw's place. happening to pass that way at the time noticed their colors (a splendid flag said to have been presented to them by the ladies' of the town in New York where the regiment was raised) standing in the bed of the river at some distance unprotected, but in full view of the camp. Slipping down unseen to where the flag stood he hurriedly took off the large silver spear-head and cord and made away with them, leaving the staff and flag. As soon as the loss was discovered there was consternation in the camp. An immediate search was instituted; several citizens were arrested and threats of severe punishment indulged in. Among others arrested was a tenant on Mr. Holtzclaw's place, Alexander Phillips, whom it was reported the soldiers were treating with considerable indignity. Seeing that his neighbors were suffering unjustly and that the search then going on was liable to develop into a sort of persecution, Mr. Holtzclaw concluded to "make a clean breast of it" and face the consequences whatever they might be. He therefore went down to the camp and asked to see the officer in com-This at first was denied him, but after some parleying he was conducted into the presence of this gentleman. He informed the officer that he had come to say that none of the citizens whom he had caused to be

apprehended or was then in search of had the missing trappings; that those coveted articles were at that moment in his (Holtzclaw's) possession, where they had been since he had taken them from the staff a day or so before. The officer asked Mr. Holtzclaw what he meant by such conduct, and in the same breath desired to know if he was fully aware of the nature of the offence he had com-Mr. H. replied that he had just come out of the army where he had given up four years of valuable time, and that if he did not bring home with him some knowledge of the rules of war, his four years' service might be considered as lost, for he certainly had not brought anything else. Then, looking the officer steadily in the eye, he said: "Colonel, when a flag is left unprotected isn't it the property of the enemy, provided the enemy can get it?" The officer winced a little, but replied that it was not supposed that there was an enemy in that vicinity. Mr. Holtzclaw answered that if there was not, then there would not seem to be much need for any soldiers around. The officer then asked him what he had intended to do with the things he had taken. Mr. H. said that his intention was to make the finest bridle in Texas out of the rope, and to decorate it becomingly with the silver spearhead. some other remarks of a desultory but respectful nature on the part of each, Mr. Holtzclaw took his departure without being afterward threatened or molested. The spearhead and cord was turned over to a soldier who was sent after them, and no more was heard of the matter.

P. BRANCH.—The warp and woof of historical narrative is made of facts and no retiring dislike for the world's plaudits, therefore, should be allowed

to shade one's virtues of character. Yet when these veil themselves in a sensitive shrinking from the glare of public gaze it is sometimes very difficult to do one justice in a personal notice like the present, especially when the biographer is compelled in some degree to depend on the man himself for much of his personal history. William P. Branch, who for nearly twenty years has been a resident of Rockdale and whose business career, and, in fact, the greater part of whose life has been identified with the history of the place, is one to whom the foregoing observations apply with some force.

Mr. Branch is a native of Virginia, having been born near Petersburg in 1851 and is a son of Robert H. and Martha Branch, both of whom were natives also of the Old Dominion. The boyhood and youth of the subject of this sketch were passed on his father's farm, where, in the intervals of his labor as an assistant in the duties about home, he received the elements of a common English education. The late Civil war, which wrought such havoc in the fortunes of so many of Virginia's best people, brought to the family of the subject of this notice its relative proportion of sorrow and disappointment, and changed in many essentials the plans of the father with respect to the future William P. early decided on a career for himself, and at the age of seventeen, in 1868, left home and went to New York city, where he entered a boot and shoe house, in which he became cashier and bookkeeper, a position which at once ushered him into the world of business and brought him much valuable experience. He remained in New York four years, when, in 1872, he turned his attention to the "New Southwest," then just entering on the era of development which has since marked its prog-

From 1872 to February 1874 he resided near Palestine in Anderson county, this State, where he was engaged in the mercan-On the completion of the tile business. railroad to Rockdale, on the date last mentioned, he settled here and this has since been his home. He started with the town, being on the site early enough not only to "get in on the ground floor," as the saying goes, but to start on the ground itself, since there were but few buildings in the place when he came. From that date until the present his fortunes have been linked with those of the town, prospering with its general prosperity and losing by its reverses and disasters. For a number of years he was engaged in the general mercantile business, but about 1882 changed to furniture, and in the past ten or eleven years he has built up one of the largest trades in this line in Milam He also has a branch house at Taylor, which was established about the same time the one was at Rockdale, and which does a large and successful business. Branch gives his attention exclusively to his business interests, never having been identifiel with any outside enterprises except the Rockdale bank, of which he was for about two years cashier. He has, however, contributed to local enterprises financially and assisted in person in getting them on foot. Whatever is calculated to stimulate the industry or promote the general welfare of the community in which he resides he is willing to help in proportion to his means and does so cheerfully. Like most new towns Rockdale suffered severely in former years by fires, and a number of its citizens lost at different times a large share of their earnings, Mr. Branch being one of this number, and having probably sustained heavier losses than any other man in the town. But he

has survived these financial disasters, and, maintaining an abiding confidence in the future of the town, he has reared upon the ruins of his former establishments his present splendid business interests.

In January, 1877, Mr. Branch married Miss Ella V. Rogers, then of Rockdale, a daughter of Rev. O. F. Rogers, who moved to Texas from Booneville, Mississippi, where Mrs. Branch was born and reared. Mr. and Mrs. Branch have a pleasant home and lend their aid to the best social interests of the town, as well as to its moral and religious interests.

will- Them

▼ ARRETT E. KING, a prominent business man of Taylor, was born in Lowndes county, Mississippi, in 1858, a son of John King, a native of South Caro-In an early day the latter moved with his parents to Mississippi, where he received a limited education. In 1859 he landed in Robertson county, Texas, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1869. At the opening of the late war he joined Colonel Ford's company, and for about three years served on the western frontier of Texas. During that time he was in constant danger from ambush by the Indians and Mexicans, who at that time were laying waste that part of the country. They were probably in greater danger than those following Lee, Johnston or Jackson. The western soldiers had always to guard against an attack on the rear or against ambush, and, although on an open plain, each sage bush might conceal a savage. the close of the struggle Mr. King returned home, and, like many others who had fought for their country, found himself as he had started in the world. Although an old Texas

pioneer, he has never taken an active part in political matters, but votes with the Democratic party. Mr. King was united in marriage with Miss Mary Manahan, and they had four children: G. E., our subject; Ophelia A., wife of A. G. Bass, of Temple, Texas; Florence, wife of H. L. Long, of Bremond, this State; and Laura, deceased at eleven years. Mrs. King died about 1878, having been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years. In 1879 Mr. King married Miss Florence Ferney. They had three children,—Katie, John and Otis. King still continues to reside upon and operate his farm a short distance from Taylor.

Garrett E. King, the subject of this sketch, was brought to Robinson county, Texas, when only a few months old, and at the age of ten years moved with his father to the immediate vicinity of Grand View, Johnson county, where he attended the country schools. accompanied his father through various counties in Texas, and at the age of nineteen years began life for himself, as manager of a plantation. Mr. King managed successfully different farms for four years. age of twenty-three years he engaged in the beer and ice business at a small place known as Milano Junction, but in 1883 came with his family to Taylor, although he had previously established a beer trade in this city. After locating here Mr. King purchased the coal business from the Taylor Hardware Company, and since that time has had a large and lucrative trade. In addition to his other interests, he also owns a fine farm of 800 acres near Taylor, 200 acres of which is cultivated, and he feeds a large number of cattle and He also owns considerable city property.

December 7, 1882, Mr. King was married to Mrs. Mary W. Allen, a daughter of Willis

and Mallie (Dennis) Johnson, natives of Virginia. To this union have been born four children: Ethel, Mamie, Lewis and Frank-Mrs. King is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject affiliates with Alamo Lodge, No. 53, K. of P.

## \*\*\*

OHN H. E. POWELL, one of the physicians of Bastrop county, was born in Northampton county, Virginia, March 7, 1853, a son of John H. and Sallie J. (Nottingham) Powell, of English and Welsh Both families came to America parentage. long before the war for independence. Nottinghams located in Northampton county, and were among its early settlers. The maternal grandmother of our subject, formerly a Miss Floyd, was a member of the Floyd family of Virginia. John H. Powell was born in Maryland, and was a farmer and merchant by occupation. He died in Virginia, leaving two children, -Dr. Powell and Leah, wife of N. B. Wescott.

Dr. Powell received his literary education in his native county, and at the age of twentyfour years began the study of medicine. During the same year he entered the Medical Department of the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville, afterward graduating at the University of Maryland in 1879. He practiced his profession a short time in Maryland, and in 1880 came to Texas, locating in the neighborhood where Smithville now stands, in February, 1881, where he immediately began the practice of medicine. The Doctor has twiced moved to California since locating in this State, remaining there about one and a half years, and during that time practicing medicine in Downey, Los Angeles, California. Since 1889 he has followed his profession

continuously in Smithville. Prior to his last trip to California, and during the year of 1887 he attended the New York Post-Graduate School for physicians, taking a general course of study. In addition to his medical practice, Dr. Powell is a member of the drug firm of C. E. Deckers & Co., and is engaged in ginning for the public at Smithville.

The Doctor was married January 15, 1885, to Rachel Jones, a native of this county, and a daughter of B. F. and Margaret V. (Wilson) Jones, one of the early pioneer and honored families of Bastrop county. Mr. and Mrs. Powell have three children: Leah M., Franklin J. and John H. Mrs. Powell is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. The Doctor affiliates with J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421, with the A. F. & A. M., Smithville Lodge, and with the K. of P., No. 92. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat of the old school.

www-www

▼APTAIN B. I. ARNOLD.—Twentyeight years' residence in Texas has made of this gentleman what that number of years' residence would naturally make of a man of intelligence and observation, an enthusiastic believer in the State's future, a stanch supporter of her institutions and a loyal defender of her people. Although a Northerner by lineage, birth and early training, it is doubtful whether in an assembly of a hundred native-born citizens he could be distinguished from the most typical Texan, and certainly even in such an assembly he would not yield to any in his allegiance to his adopted State and to all that is peculiarly Texan in name and character.

Captain Arnold is a native of Ohio, born in the town of Carlisle, Clarke county, Febru-

ary 3, 1841. He was reared in northern Illinois, whither his parents moved when he was young. Before he reached his majority he entered the Union army, enlisting September 2, 1861, in the Fourth Illinois Cavalry, with which he began service at Fort Henry and served till the surrender, taking part in all the engagements in which his command participated, covering the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas. At the close of the war his regiment was consolidated with the Twelfth Illinois, placed under General Custer and sent to Texas as an army of occupation. For about a year Captain Arnold was stationed at Brenham, where he served in the Freedmen's Bureau department. In May, 1866, he quit the service and for two years engaged in farming in Washington county, then in the mercantile business, which he followed till March, 1870, when he came to Cameron to accept the office of Sheriff of Milam county, under appointment from E. J. Davis, then Governor of the State, under reconstruction measures. He held this office till May, 1874, discharging its delicate and difficult duties acceptably both to the court and the people.

At the expiration of his term of office he located permanently in Cameron, engaged in business and has since made this place his home. For sixteen years past he has conducted a successful real-estate and insurance business, has served two terms as Mayor, and has been identified with every movement looking to the improvement of the town and county. He has fairly won his way to the confidence and esteem of the people of this locality by his loyalty to them and their interests, and has established his reputation as a sound man of business by the success he has attained in his own affairs. A Republican

in politics, his opportunities for political activity have been restricted to the arena of conventions, where however he has been a constant attendant and an effective worker. He is one of the lights of Republicanism in the State, but the recipient of few favors from Federal authority, adherence to party being with him a matter of principle and activity in its behalf without thought of personal gain.

August 28, 1873, Captain Arnold married Miss Mary Tucker of Cameron, a daughter of William H. Tucker, an old and respected citizen of Milam county. Mrs. Arnold was reared in this county, and is one of that type of Texas women, not unfrequently met with, who have grown to full maturity in sound sense and all the essentials of true womanhood without the aid of those numerous accessories of boarding schools and popular conservatories now thought to be so necessary to the proper training of young ladies. A pleasant home, graced by three daughters, now promising young ladies, and a large circle of friends, go to make the domestic life of Captain Arnold as happy as his official and business career has been successful.



ber of the well-known mercantile firm of Thomas Kraitcher & Son, of Caldwell, Burleson county, is a native of Austria, Bohemia, where he was born April 8, 1848. His parents were Thomas and Anna Kraitcher, natives also of Bohemia, the father born in 1799 and the mother in 1809. The parents, with their three small children, two daughters and one son, emigrated to the United States in 1855 and settled at Houston, this State. There the mother died

in 1866, and the father a year later. Both were thrifty, industrious, law-abiding and home-loving people, members for many years of the Lutheran Church, and faithful in the discharge of their domestic and religious duties. The daughters married in this State, the elder, Teresa, marrying Joseph Hajek and residing now in Houston, and the younger marrying first Paul Wickophen, and after his death, Joseph Augusta, with whom she now resides on a farm in Burleson county.

Thomas Kraitcher, the subject of this notice, was the youngest of the above family. He was reared mainly in Houston, in the schools of which city he received a common English education. December 17, 1867, he married Anna Mikeska, of Houston, and for the next three or four years continued his residence in that place, being variously engaged. In 1869 he moved to Washington county, where he settled on a farm and followed farming pursuits for the next year. He then moved to Burleson county, where he engaged in farming for seven or eight years, after which he embarked in the mercantile business at Caldwell, and has followed the same ever since. Mr. Kraitcher was one of the first settlers of Bohemian birth in Burleson county. The first five families that settled in this county came in the following order: Thomas Kraitcher, Frank Mikeska, Thomas Elshik, John Gavenda and Joseph Obadal, but two of whom now remain in the county, these being Mr. Kraitcher and Mr. Gavenda. The colony, however, has been greatly augmented by other arrivals. 1870 there were five Bohemian votes in Burleson county; there are now about 550. Mr. Kraitcher has always been a leader among his people, having won their confidence and respect by his business sagacity,

his honesty and uprightness, and his uniform kindness and indulgence to them. also taken standing among the best citizens of the community where he resides, regardless of nationality, being a progressive, enterprising and public-spirited man. He has served as Alderman of the town of Caldwell for two years, and is now a member of the board, being on his second term. been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1877, and has held a number of positions in the order. He belongs to the Knights and Ladies of Honor and to the Bohemian Benevolent Association, of which last order he is now State Collector. on the farm Mr. Kraitcher was identified with the best interests of the farming community, being a member of the State Alliance, of which he was Vice-President.

Mr. Kraitcher has had two children, Mary and Thomas, the latter being now the junior member of the firm of Kraitcher & Son. Thomas Kraitcher, Jr., married Mary Kocourek, a daughter of Joseph Kocourek, of Burleson county, in 1890, and has one child.



ASHINGTON ANDERSON, a pioneer settler of Williamson county, was born in Pennsylvania county, Virginia, January 31, 1817, a son of Dr. Thomas Anderson, a native also of that State. The latter's father, Richard Anderson, was a Captain in the Revolutionary war, and a prominent planter in Virginia. The mother of our subject, nee Chloe Glascock, was also a native of Virginia, and both families were of English descent. Dr. and Mrs. Thomas Anderson had two sons: Washington, our subject, and John, who died in 1849, on the Guadaloupe river, having been a lawyer by

profession. The mother died when our subject was three years of age, and the father was again married. While in Texas the latter made his home at Webberville, where his practice extended for miles. His death occurred in 1849.

Washington Anderson, the subject of this sketch, came with his father to Texas in 1835, at the age of eighteen years, landing at Port Lavaca in February, of that year. During his first year he taught school nine miles from where Austin is now located, on the Colorado river. In February, 1836, he enlisted in the army of the Texas Revolution, took part in the battle of San Jacinto, and capture of Santa Anna. witnessed the Houston's command had only 718 men, and Santa  $oldsymbol{\Lambda}$ nna had 1,700, but the latter had over 700 men killed, and Houston had only two killed and twenty-seven wounded. Mr. Anderson was a member of the Rangers three months, and took part in a battle with the Indians, near where Taylor now stands, where they lost four valuable men. At one time the house in which he was staying, with seven others, was attacked by forty Indiane. During the late war our subject served as Confederate Assessor. Mr. Anderson followed farming in Bastrop county, Texas, until 1845, when he came to this locality, then known as Milam district, and he erected the sixth house in this county. He afterward returned to Bastrop county, but in 1858 came again to this place. He assisted in the organization of Williamson county, served as County Commissioner during the founding of Georgetown, and has witnessed nearly the entire development of this county. His farm, which adjoins Round Rock he now rents.

Mr. Anderson was married in Bastrop county, Texas, in March, 1838, to Mary A. Glascock, who was born June 3, 1820, a

Digitized by Google

daughter of John Glascock, a native of Virginia. The father came to Texas in 1835, locating in Washington county, but afterward removed to Bastrop county, where he died about 1882, aged seventy-five years. He took an active part in public affairs, and, although he did not participate in the Texas Revolution, took part in many skirmishes with the Mexicans, among them being the Cordiway Two of his sons served through the Mexican war of 1847-'48. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have had two children,—Chloe, who married R. H. Taliaferro, a Baptist minister, died in 1885, leaving five children; and the youngest child died in infancy. Mr. Anderson has always taken an active interest in public affairs, voting with the Democratic party. Religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

## ~W. \*\* Www

HARLES A. W. SNOW, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Isaac and Sarah G. (Harrison) Snow. 200 years ago two brothers named Snow came from England to America, and they were the first of the family in this country. One settled in Salem, in the Massachusetts colony, and the other in Connecticut. latter was a direct ancestor of our subject. The family afterward became residents of Providence, Rhode Island, our subject's great-grandfather's farm having been what is now the west side of that city. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary war, and took a prominent part in the stirring events of that time. John Snow, the grandfather of our subject, continued to reside in Rhode Island until his death, which occurred in 1848. He served as clerk in the Manufacturers' and Merchants' Bank for fifty years. Isaac Snow

was born and reared in that State, but when a young man emigrated to Georgia, where he was married, and then located in McIntosh county. He was a merchant and Postmaster at Darien, that county, the remainder of his Mr. Snow was a good business man, a leader of the Democratic party, and was frequently connected with the city government, as Mayor and Councilman. He was also a prominent Mason, and although not a member of any church was an active worker in the Presbyterian denomination. One of his relatives, Elder Joseph Snow, was a minister in the Presbyterian Church, and was one of the sixteen who withdrew from the old John Cotton congregation in 1746. He then established the Congregational Church, was the first pastor, and remained there about fifty years. The mother of our subject, nee Sarah G. Harrison, was born and raised in McIntosh county, Georgia, and descended from the French Huguenot stock. Her father, a physician by profession, was born in Virginia, and was one of the same family of Harrisons as William Henry Harrison, President of the United States. Other members of the family were prominent in professional Mrs. Snow, when a girl, studied medicine under the direction of her father and practiced for a time in her neighborhood. Mr. and Mrs. Snow were the parents of sixteen children, only six of whom grew to years of maturity,—Charles A., the subject of this sketch; William I., of Providence, Rhode Island; Alice, widow of William H. Hickman, of Jacksonville, Florida; Henry Y., of Atlanta, Georgia; Jane E., now Mrs. McMillan, and also of that city; and Horace C., deceased. The father died in 1841, and the mother in 1889.

Charles A. Snow was born in McIntosh Georgia, August 20, 1825. When about

fourteen years of age he was sent to Providence, Rhode Island, and lived with his grandfather until his marriage, receiving his education in the schools of that city. At the age of sixteen years he entered a drug store; in 1846 continued the same occupation in Augusta, Georgia; one year later returned to his former employer; and in 1848 engaged in the drug business in Providence, under the firm name of Snow & Mason. years afterward he sold his interest in the store to his partner, and returned to his widowed mother in Georgia, but after two years there his health failed and he determined to come West. In 1856 Mr. Snow landed in Cass county, Missouri, where he was among the pioneer settlers, and while there did his first farming. In 1877 he came to Williamson county, Texas, spent the first seven years near Hutto, and then came to his present location, seventeen miles northwest of Georgetown. He owns a ranch of 910 acres, 140 acres cultivated, and all under In addition to general farming, he is also giving considerable attention to stockraising. During the late war Mr. Snow resided in Cass county, Missouri, where he often saw men taken from their homes and shot, and fights occurred on his own farm. With other citizens, he was ordered to remove from the county, and he went to his property in Kansas. He remained there one year, and took part in the chase after Quantrell, the noted guerrilla chief.

November 23, 1847, in Providence, Rhode Island, Mr. Snow was united in marriage to Amanda M. F. Hazard, who was born and reared in that city, as was also her father. The family were English Quakers in early times, and were originally from New Hampshire. Mr. and Mrs. Snow have had ten children, namely: James B.; Jane E., Will-

iam and Henry, deceased; C. L. of Burnet county, Texas; C. S., who resides on his father's farm; Harriet, wife of A. R. Smith, of Burnet; William, deceased; John C., Burnet county; and Alice E., at home. Our subject is a Democrat in political matters, has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church since sixteen years of age, and has been identified with the Grange since its organization.



OHN H. BICKETT.--In the old State of South Carolina, which has furnished to the New Southwest so many men of sterling worth and ability, John H. Bickett, the present popular and efficient Sheriff of Milam county, was born March 19, 1861. He bears the Christian name of his father, grandfather and great-grandfather, being fourth in descent from John Bickett, a native of Ireland, who came to this country some time during the last century and settled in Abbeville district, South Carolina. John Bickett, as tradition has it, was a man of industrious, thrifty habits and an active, ingenious mind, a planter by occupation and the builder of the first gristmill in the locality where he settled. The father and grandfather of John H. Bickett were born in Abbeville district, and there the grandfather died, a man of some means, but no record beyond that of a useful citizen. The father was killed in the late war, at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 29, 1864, being a member of the Nineteenth South Carolina Regiment. He was a brave soldier and good citizen. The mother of John H. Bickett bore the maiden name of Sarah Weed, and was a daughter of Andrew J. Weed, a South Carolina planter of Abbeville district. The Weeds, like the Bicketts,

were among the early settlers of that district, and in ante-bellum days were people of means. But the ravages of the Civil war reduced their estates, and this, added to the loss of her husband, left the mother of the subject of this sketch in straitened circumstances. Her courage and industry were often put to the test in providing for her four small chil-Of necessity the education which they received was restricted to such as they could get in the local public schools, and even of this the share that fell to John H. was obtained in fragments and at irregular intervals, his time being taken up mostly with his Tiring of this state of duties on the farm. things and being desirous of doing something for himself, he went to a friend one day and borrowed \$25, added to it \$13 of his own money, being all he had, and put the whole of it into a railroad ticket, boarded the cars and came to Texas. His ticket reached to Hearne, in Robertson county. From that point he continued his way west afoot, crossing the Brazos and striking into Milam county.

He began at once to inquire for work along the route and found his first job at Maysville, in this county, where he took employment at \$12.50 a month ou a farm. This was in December, 1879. For four years he made that his home and was variously engaged, mostly at farm labor, when, in 1883, he came to Cameron and clerked for a year and a half in a store for B. Vogel, and then about the same length of time for R. F. Pool. January 1, 1887, he went into the Sheriff's office as deputy under A. J. Lewis, and held this position until 1890, when, in a "free-for-all race," where there were six candidates in the field, he was elected Sheriff by a vote of 2,257 out of a total vote of 4,140. He gave such satisfaction that he was made the Democratic nominee for the office in August, 1892, by acclamation, and in November following was elected, by a vote of 2,907 out of a total vote of 4,837 cast. It is the generally expressed opinion among the people of Milam county that John Bickett is one of the best Sheriffs they ever had. His courage, industry and executive skill make him a model officer in a position like that of Sheriff, which requires the constant exercise of these qualities.

Mr. Bickett married in Breuham, this State, September 10, 1891, Miss Minnie Muse, daughter of Dr. J. S. Muse and sister of Judge E. B. Muse, present County Judge of Milam county.



HESTER, deceased, was born near Hamburg, Germany, September 17, 1835, a son of John and Isabella Hester, natives also of that country. learned the druggist's trade in his native place, and in 1855 emigrated to Texas, locating in Lexington, Lee county. He was employed as clerk for Titus Mundine several years, and at the opening of the late war he enlisted as a private in Gray's company of cavalry, in which he served two years. After returning from the war Mr. Hester continued the sheep industry, in which he had engaged just prior to that struggle. Two years afterward he sold his sheep and embarked in the drug business, to which he later added a general mercantile stock, and his business prospered and enlarged until he became the leading merchant in his section. Mr. Hester was a man of strong character, shrewd in business and of tireless energy. He was a true Christian, and of a generous nature, yielding to the demands of the poor and of

every good cause with a feeling akin to pleasure. No person was ever turned from his door empty-handed. He was liberal in his donations to his church, the Missionary Baptist, and was always foremost in advancing its interests. He died October 17, 1889, after an illness of only three weeks.

Mr. Hester was married October 9, 1859, in Bastrop county, to Louisa Wolf, who came with relatives from Dessau, Germany, to this country in 1857. She was a daughter of Leopold and Leopoldtina Wolf. The parents came to America in 1884, and made their home with their daughter, Mrs. Hester. Mr. and Mrs. Hester had ten children, viz.: Flora, wife of Professor Clarence Steel, of Goliad, Texas; Mary, now Mrs. Bayless Fletcher, of Lexington; Elvira, wife of Max McRee, of Lee county; Isabella; Germania, the wife of W. Dowdy of Lexington; and Dora, Bismark, Minnie, Tina and Clara, at home. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Hester has continued the management of the business. The trade amounts to about \$40,000 to \$50,-000 annually, and represents the leading mercantile establishment in Lexington. The following was written at the death of Mr. Hester:--

"On Thursday, the 17th inst., Mr. N. Hester breathed his last at his residence in this place, after a lingering illness of several Mr. Nicolaus Hester was born at weeks. the village of Hedel, Holstein, Germany, September 17, 1835. Near his native village was the Elbe river, covered with the shipping of a rising empire. Early in life young Nicolans conceived the idea of becoming a An opportunity was soon offered him to realize the fondest hopes of his adventur-An uncle, who owned and comous spirit. manded a vessel, offered to take him on a voyage to Archangel. The young sailor enjoyed

the voyage across the North Sea, but out upon the Atlantic, near the Loffoden islands, their vessel encountered a terrible storm, and came near being wrecked upon the rocks off the western coast of Norway. The gallant little ship weathered the storm, however, and in due time rounded North Cape with the midnight sun shining low in the southern sky. For weeks during this long voyage the Arctic day prevailed, and the sun never set. Taking a cargo of furs at Archangel, they returned by the same route. During this voyage of several months the crew endured hardships which are unknown to the crews of modern ships, and which completely cured the truant sailor of his nautical proclivities. He then entered a large drug establishment at Altona, where he remained until he acquired a thorough knowledge of pharmacy.

"Again his thirst for adventure asserted itself, and in 1856 he sailed for North America. Landing at New Orleans, he came West, seeking a home in the new State of Texas. Mr. Hester settled at Lexington, where he found ready employment as a clerk. Here he became acquainted with Miss Louise Wolf, whom he married October 9, 1859. Under the ministry of the late Rev. Cole, he and Mrs. Hester united with the Baptist Church at this place.

"Mr. Hester's education was essentially European, and he was greatly opposed to the institution of slavery. Yet, when the great Civil war came, he was too good a citizen to desert the cherished cause of his adopted country, and entered the Confederate army, in which he served as faithfully as any man who wore the gray. When the Southern flag was furled he came home, his earnings spent, a poor Confederate soldier. For a time he engaged in farming, but without success. Again he found employment in a drug store

at this place, and soon saved enough to begin a small business of his own. His success in business was phenomenal. In a few years he added a stock of general merchandise to his drug store, and at the time of his death, and for many years previous, was one of the most prominent merchants in this county. Mrs. Hester, who survives him, was his companion in adversity, and has contributed largely to his prosperity.

"Mr. Hester was a most devoted Christian, and contributed largely to all religious, charitable and educational objects. He was justly proud of his nationality, and assisted many of his countrymen to come to Texas and to live after landing here. His generosity knew no He was idolized by his family, and extended his kindness to everybody, regardless of nationality, race or color. The funeral procession was one of the largest that has ever issued from our village. His remains were interred at Early Chapel burying-ground, by the Knights of Honor of Lexington and Giddings lodges. Rev. G. Ubantke preached an impressive discourse at the grave. deceased leaves a widow, nine daughters, one son and a brother and sister at Hamburg to mourn his death."



R. THOMAS A. POPE.—More than two centuries ago there came from England and settled in Virginia one Thompson Pope, who had three sons. One of these sons in early life went to Massachusrtts, another to Georgia, while the third remained in Virginia. Each of these three men have many descendants scattered throughout the Union. One of them, belonging to the Virginia branch, a native of that State, married there in 1783, just after leaving the

Continental army, and fifteen years later with his family emigrated to Lawrence county, Indiana, where in 1811 Thompson Pope, the youngest of eight boys, was born. When Thompson Pope was eight years old his father died, and shortly afterward his mother. elder boys with one exception moved west-Thompson while still a youth went to Kentucky, where in 1834 he married Nancy Admire, of Oldham county, that State, whose father was born in South Carolina, and was of French descent. In 1840 Thompson Pope with his family emigrated to Macoupin county, Illinois, and here, on June 26, 1847, Thomas A. Pope, the seventh child, was born. There were four children younger than Thomas, making eleven children, of whom six are still living. The father died in 1862. The mother, aged seventy-eight, is still hale and hearty, and lives with a daughter in Kansas.

Most of the early life of the subject of this sketch was spent in the schoolroom, his father being exceedingly anxious to educate his children; but in August, 1861, the fourteenyear-old boy determined to see something of the war that was then enveloping the southern half of the Union, and ran away from home, going to St. Louis, where it was his intention to enlist in the Federal army. But meeting at that place an acquaintance who then held the position of assistant quartertermaster, young Pope was offered and accepted a place in his office, which gave him an opportunity of being with the army but In company with his sunot in the ranks. perior officer he left St. Louis early in September, 1861, on an expedition up the Missouri river, the objective point of which was Lexington, that State. On reaching that place, however, they found it besieged by the Confederates under General Price, and got

only near enough to witness part of the battle from the opposite side of the river. With General Fremont's command he spent the winter of 1861-'62 in western Missouri, and in the spring of 1862 was present at the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, where the Union army under Curtis and Sigel won the victory over McCulloch and Price. Young Pope then accompanied Curtis' army to Helena, Arkansas, and in November, 1862, left the army and returned to St. Louis. He remained there but a short time, when he went to Logausport, Indiana, for the purpose of completing his education, but after the excitement of the past year it was impossible to be contented in the quiet seclusion of the schoolroom, and after a month or so spent in school he enlisted in the Forty-sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which he served from the siege of Vicksburg through Banks' campaign in Louisiana and Burbridge's in Kentucky and Virginia, until the regiment was mustered out of service at Louisville, Kentucky, September 11, 1865.

Immediately afterward he went to Madison University, New York, where he spent two years. Then he returned to Indiana, and after a short season there he went to the far West and spent a year in Colorado and Montana. Like many others, his westward venture was not a success, and instead of having, as he had hoped, sufficient money to return to school, he, as soon as he reached civilization, which was then western Iowa, had to take a school and teach it for a livelihood.

In 1870 he left Iowa and came to Texas. At that time there was no railroad connection with the north and west, and the only way to reach Texas was by the water route, via New Orleans, or by stage. Passing through Galveston and Houston he went on to Navarro county, and at Spring Hill opened

a private school, which he taught until January, 1872, when he was appointed superintendent of public schools in and for Milam and Burleson counties, and organized the first free schools in those counties. In 1873 a change in the school law abolished the office he held.

On February 18, 1874, he married Miss Martha A. McCown, daughter of J. W. McCown, of Milam county, Texas. This family, whose history may be found elsewhere in this volume, has been well and favorably known in Texas since some time in 1836, when J. W. McCown, Sr., brought his family from Tennessee and settled in Washington county, this State. The mother of Miss McCown was a daughter of Josiah W. Turnham, one of the first settlers of Milam county, and a cousin of ex-Governor L. S. Ross.

In 1877 Thomas A. Pope graduated with honors at the Louisville Medical College, having been selected the class orator.

On returning to Texas he located at Wilderville, in Falls county, where he secured a large and lucrative practice, which constantly increased until he left there in 1886 to locate in Cameron, his present place of residence. His principal object in moving to Cameron Since coming was to educate his children. to this place he has succeeded in establishing for himself a large practice, the most extensive in the county. No one has labored harder to deserve the confidence of the people by proficiency in his profession than Dr. Pope. Even in the midst of a large and growing practice, he finds time every year or so to attend the schools and hospitals in the larger cities for the purpose of keeping up with the progress that is constantly being made in the science and practice of medicine. With such habits of study, coupled with natural ability of a high order, his advance in

his profession has been rapid and confirmed, and he stands at this time in the front ranks, possessing the full confidence of the laity and the respect and esteem of his professional brethren.

The Doctor has four children, the two older girls, the two younger boys; and these bright children and a pleasant home presided over with grace, dignity and kindness by an intelligent and most estimable wife, make his home life a source of never-failing happiness.

Dr. Pope is company surgeon at Cameron for the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway and the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway; is president of the Board of Examiners (Medical) of the Twentieth Judicial District, and is ex-president of the Milam County Medical Society.

· While not a politician, the Doctor has a large influence with the voters of his county, and his assistance is eagerly sought by those who aspire to office in the county or district. In 1892 he was a delegate to the National Republican convention at Minneapolis.



A. SMITH, a farmer in Williamson county, is a son of P. P. and Martha J. (Berryman) Smith. The father was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, in 1796, was there married in 1824, and afterward moved to Cumberland county, that State, where he died in 1847. a Baptist clergyman by profession, and attained such a prominent position in church circles that his life was written and published in book form. He made a fine reputation as The Berrymans were also a a revivalist. noted family in Virginia, were very wealthy, prominent in professional circles. Many members of the family were ministers!

in the Baptist church. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were the parents of eight children,—Adaline, deceased; Susan, deceased; Decker, who died in a Federal prison during the late war; W. A., the subject of this sketch; George L., a farmer and miner of Centerville, Colorado; Elizabeth, deceased; Martha J., wife of Captain George W. Minor, of Columbia, Cumberland county, Virginia; and Mary M., deceased. After the father's death the mother married R. R. Minor, a noted Baptist minister. She died in 1879.

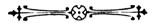
W. A. Smith was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, September 5, 1831. the age of twenty-one years he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Jackson, Missouri, where he remained four years; then taught school in St. Louis county, that State, three years; next followed the same occupation in Johnson county two years, and then entered the Missouri State troops, which afterward became a part of the regular Confederate army, as a member of Captain King's company, Bateman's regiment. Mr. Smith took part in the battles of Carthage and Oak Hill, Missouri, and Elkhorn, Arkansas, soon after which he was appointed hospital steward, and served in that capacity until the close of the struggle. He then came to this State, taught school in Florence fourteen years, and in 1881 moved to his present lo-He now owns 240 acres of good land, 140 acres of which are cultivated. his political relations, he votes with the Democratic party, and during the latter part of 1870 was elected County Superintendent of Schools, and has also served as County Commissioner six years, for the Third district.

Mr. Smith was married in Jackson, Missouri, to Susan Brevard, who died one year later. They had one child, also now deceased. He was again married, March 17,



Pan X. Easley

1867, in Florence, to Mrs. Martha M. Love, nee Stapp, who was born in Overton county, Tennessee, and came to Texas with her parents in 1850, at the age of five years. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had eight children,—W. A., Decker, Joshua (deceased), Sallie M., Horace and Homer (twins), Birdie M. and Elmer B. Our subject is a Master Mason, and a member of the Odd Fellows order. Religiously, he is a member of the Baptist church.



▼OLONEL SAM A. EASLEY, a farmer and sheep-raiser of Williamson county, is a grandson of Robert Easley, who was a native of Virginia but who moved to South Carolina in 1786. He served as a private in the Revolutionary war, and was an influential planter and slave-owner. His son, John Easley, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia, and when about eight years of age, went to South Carolina with his parents, being reared and educated in that State. He married Miss Elizabeth King, a daughter of John King, of English descent, and Orderly Sergeant in Washington's life guard during the Revolutionary war. His death occurred in South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. John Easley had six children, viz.: John, Jr., deceased at the age of thirty years; William, who served as Major of a cavalry company during the late war, and who died in South Carolina in 1872, leaving a family; Sam A., our subject; Robert, who came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1853, and who died in 1856, leaving a wife and two children; Mary, deceased in November, 1890, was the wife of D. McSloan, who also came in 1853 to this county, where he still resides; and Martha, wife of William Wilcox, was married in

Texas, while here on a visit, and her death occurred in 1863. Mr. Easley died at the old homestead in 1862, and his wife died in Texas, in 1874.

Colonel S. A. Easley, the subject of this sketch, came overland to Texas in 1853, and purchased in Williamson county, 3,350 acres of land, which he immediately began improving. He has since sold a part of this tract; has also given his children land, but still owns 1,600 acres. He erected the first cotton gin in the county, and during his second year here purchased two Spanish jacks and two stallions, and engaged in the stock In 1858 he began sheep-raising, and in 1860 had increased his herd to several Mr. Easley has his farm thousand head. under a fine state of cultivation, and has about 1,000 head of sheep and other stock. In 1863 he assisted in raising for the State service a regiment of 100-day men, and was made Colonel of the same. At the expiration of his term of service he selected a company from the regiment. He was made Captain of this cavalry company, and was engaged in picket duty on the beach near Galveston, where he was located at the close of the struggle. After returning home, Mr. Easley freed about fifty slaves, since which time he has rented a part of his land, and farmed the remainder by hired help.

He was united in marriage June 8, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Sloan, who was born in South Carolina, May 11, 1828, a daughter of Thomas and Nancy Sloan, natives also of that State. The father has the reputation of being the finest planter in his district. Mr. and Mrs. Easley have had eight children, six now living,—Mamie, wife of D. P. Wilcox, a farmer of Williamson county; Samuel A., formerly a merchant and sheep-raiser in Crockett county, but now a farmer of this

county; Nannie, wife of M. Barnell, a tinner of Taylor; Lizzie, who married Fred Turner, also a farmer of this county; Southey, wife of J. L. Root, a dry-goods merchant of Taylor; and Florence, wife of Harry Durrett, engaged in the hardware trade at Wichita Falls, Texas. Mr. Easley is independent in local politics, and was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but during later years has cast his vote with the Prohibition party. In 1874 he was elected a member of the Legislature, his district comprising seven or eight counties. Socially, he is a member of the 1. O. O. F., and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



ULIUS F. COBB.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Georgia and a member of that distinguished family of Cobbs who have figured so conspicuously in the history of Georgia for the past three-quarters of a century. His father, Frank A. Cobb, was a Georgian by birth and spent his entire life in his native State, dying at Clopton, Alabama, in 1860, while yet a comparatively young man. He was a teacher by profession, a man of scholarly taste and superior intellectual attainments.

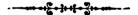
The mother of Julius F. Cobb was a Georgia-born lady, her maiden name being Mary J. Collier. She is still living, being a resident of Caldwell, where she makes her home with her son, the subject of this sketch.

Julius F. Cobb is the only child of Frank A. and Mary J. Cobb, and was born in Chattahoochie county, Georgia, October 15, 1859. He was reared in his native county and in Russell county, Alabama, whither his mother moved when he was about ten years old. His

education was obtained in the country schools of the localities where he grew up, being completed by a business course in a school at Dawson, Georgia. From this school he went to Opelika, Alabama, where he secured a clerkship with Kalın & Bloomingfelt, merchants, with whom he remained until coming to Texas in February, 1881. He came to this State by the advice and through the influence of his uncle, Professor J. P. Collier, then superintendent of the public schools at Caldwell, at which place young Cobb located. He began his business career in this town as a clerk for W. G. Wilkins, with whom he continued about a year, when Wilkins sold out to A. F. Carroll & Company. With this firm Mr. Cobb remained until August, 1886, when, having married and with the aid of his wife saved between \$400 and \$500, he opened a small millinery and notion store. Mrs. Cobb had charge of the business during the first two years, Mr. Cobb being the local agent of Wells-Fargo Express Company, to the business of which and to buying cotton he gave his attention. The sales of the store for the first year were about \$7,000; the second year they were a little better. Then, in July, 1888, D. P. Moser became a partner in the business, putting in \$5,000, at which time the lines were extended to include la. dies' and gentlemens' fine dress goods and furnishings of all kinds. The business ran prosperously under the firm name of Moser & Cobb until January 1, 1890, when Mr. Cobb bought Mr. Moser's interest, assuming exclusive ownership and control which he has since held and exercised. Mr. Cobb is rated at \$10,000, but is safely worth \$12,500. He does a business of \$35,000 a year, two-thirds of which is for cash. He carries one of the cleanest, neatest, best-kept stocks to be found in any town of comparable population in

Texas, and is doing a safe, conservative but constantly increasing business. Strict attention to the demands of his trade, a reputation for fair dealing, the best goods for the lowest living prices and a competent corps of clerks, backed by vigorous brains, keen business foresight, tact and good management have made this business what it is and have placed it on a basis where it gives promise of excelling its past record by more than it would be discreet here to say.

Mrs. Cobb who has given the business her personal attention from the first and who has rendered most efficient aid in building it up to its present standard, was born in Mississippi, but reared in Burleson county, Texas, where she was brought by her parents while but a child. Her maiden name was Rowena Davidson, she being a daughter of William Davidson, a native of Mississippi and a relative of the Davidsons of that State. and Mrs. Cobb were married October 15, Both are members of the Baptist Church and Mr. Cobb is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Knights and Ladies of Honor.



For fifty-six years the subject of this sketch has resided in Texas, most of the time in Milam county. It is needless to say that he is a pioneer and an early settler of the county. Mr. McCown traces his ancestry back to the land of song and story, heroism and romance,—Scotland,—from which country his progenitors emigrated some time during the last century to America and settled in Pennsylvania. There his paternal grandfather, Alexander McCown, was born, reared, twice married (his first

wife dying), and moved in 1784 to Kentucky, settling in what is now Bardstown, Nelson county. He was the father of a a large family of children, sixteen of whom were sons and grew up.

Joshua Wilson McCown, Sr., the father of the subject of this sketch, was one of this number. He was born in Bardstown, February 5, 1804, and was there reared. went to Tennessee when a young man and in Columbia, that State, on April 22, 1828, married Martha Shapard, a native of Tennessee, born April, 1808. He resided in Tennessee until 1837, when he moved to Texas and settled in Washington county, where he lived until 1848, at which date he came to Cameron, Milam county, where, for several years he was engaged in the mercantile business. Later he lived at Houston and at other points in the State, and is still living, being now a resident of Whitney, Hill county. He has been twice married and has raised to maturity fourteen children. first wife died at Houston in 1852, leaving. sixteen children, of whom Joshua Wilson McCown, Jr., the eldest, is the subject of this momoir.

He was born in Murfreesborough, Tennessee, July 8, 1830. Being brought to Texas at the age of seven by his parents, he was reared in Washington county. His boyhood and youth were passed on the farm. In 1852 he married Margaret Chalmers of Waco, who died shortly afterward without issue. May, 1854, he married Susan, a daughter of Josiah J. and Ann Turnham, of Milam county.

Mr. Turnham was one of the first settlers of this county, moving here from Missouri, in company with Giles O. Sullivan, another of the pioneers of the county, and settling at Nashville in 1840. In the spring of 1842

he settled about a mile and a half east of the present site of Cameron, where and in which vicinity he subsequently made his home until his death, which occurred in September, His wife died in May, 1859. were industrious, kind, good people, and Milam county is indebted to them for some of its best citizens. They had nine children, all of whom become grown, Mrs. McCown being the eldest. She was born in Missouri and was five years old when her parents moved to Milam county. Here she was reared, being brought up on the frontier and and knowing from experience all the privations and disadvantages of frontier life. however is one of those women to whom though reared in a wilderness men bow and pay willing homage, being a great favorite with the old settlers and in fact with all who Mr. and Mrs. McCown reside know her. now on the old Turnham homestead, and in a house erected in 1852 by Mrs. McCown's father, being the second brick house built north of the old San Antonio road and west of the Trinity river. It was built of bricks made on the place, and is still in a good state of preservation. Here they have raised their family of seven children, this being the number that reached maturity out of the twelve They are: Martha Ann, born to them. the wife of Dr. Thomas A. Pope of Cameron; Susan, the wife of T. G. Sampson of Milam county; James Coleman, deceased; Margaret Chalmers, the wife of Dr. V. E. H. Reed of Cameron; Joshua Wilson, deceased; Robert Lee and "Sul" Ross.

Mr. McCown has never been in public life, though probably one of the best known men in Milam county, and one whose knowledge and business experience would amply fit him for the successful discharge of the duties of any office to which he might

be called. But his tastes do not run in that direction. He owns a large farm near Cameron, situated on Little river, to which he devotes his time and attention. He served in the Confederate army during the late war, being Master of Transportation west of the Mississippi till the fall of Vicksburg, and then he was engaged in trade operations with Mexico till the close of the war. has been a life-long Democrat and is thoroughly loyal to the principles of his party. To Texas and all its interests and enterprises he is devoted with that impulsive enthusiasm and arduous attachment which characterizes those who have followed the State through its struggles from a few straggling settlements on the frontier to its present proud and prosperous condition of State-Mr. McCown knew most of the early Texans of note, with many of whom he was brought in contact at one time and another during his youth and early manhood. He is full of reminiscences of early days in Texas, and if the scope of this article permitted numbers of these might be inserted here to the interest and edification of the readers of this volume. Two or three of a local nature will be given, because they fit so appropriately in this place.

"Speaking of early events in Milam county," said Mr. McCown, "I know of no single event that attracted so much attention at the time or was the source of more amusement than what is known among the old settlers as 'The trip of the Washington,' being the ascent up Little river of the first and only steamer that ever plowed the waters of that stream. The trip was made in the winter of 1850-'51, and was the conception of my father, who was then engaged in business in Cameron. It seems that he had mentioned several times to some of his ac-

quaintances the possibility of navigating Little river with small boats during the winter freshets, but his suggestions had generally met with ridicule. At last, just after a particularly heavy rain, when the river was considerably swollen and gave promise of remaining up several days, he hastily constructed a skiff and put out for the lower Brazos country in search of a steamer to make the attempt. He secured one at Washington, called 'The Washington," the property of Captain Jo. Woods and commanded by Captain Hatfield. The trip was undertaken on the payment of a bonus of \$500 and a guaranteed amount of freight at stipulated rates. The boat was loaded with a cargo of merchandise, consisting of groceries, provisions and whisky, and the ascent begun. It did not excite much interest along the Brazos, but when Little river was reached the sound of a steam whistle, never heard before in these parts, instantly attracted attention, and when it came to be known that a real, live steamer, duly equipped and fully loaded with merchandise, was in the river making its way to Cameron, curiosity quickened into interest and interest grew into excitement, general and prolonged. My father, who was enjoying something of a personal triumph in the success of the enterprise, spared no pains to spread the news as to what was Word passed rapidly from house to house, and, it being at a time of year when the people were idle, crowds soon began to flock to the river banks from all di-Men, women and children, all rections. ages, sexes and conditions, in all stages of dress and undress—a motley company of curiosity seekers—came pouring out from the settlements. As the Washington puffed and wriggled along the winding stream, dodging a lot of drift-wood here and clearing a sharp angle there, knots of sight-seers would greet it with a great profusion of shouts and hurrahs, and much waving of wool hats and calico bonnets and aprons. Passengers were taken on at each stop, any one being at liberty to ride, and when stops were not made some of the more ambitious swam out into the river on horseback and climbed on the steamer while in motion. In this way the boat rapidly filled up until it became a mass of surging, shouting, rollicking humanity. It stopped when it reached the shoals, about two miles and a half east of Cameron and near where I now live, was made fast to a tree, and, in accordance with instructions, the decks were cleared and a general jubilee of feasting and dancing set in. For two days and nights this went on until all were surfeited with fun and frolic, when the Captain cleared away the debris, turned the nozzle of the Washington down stream and glided back into the waters of the Brazos. The event left a lasting impression on the settlers and its incidents afforded topics for conversation for a long time afterward."

"Upon another occasion," said Mr. Mc-Cown, "when Little river was on one of its periodical tears, an incident happened which was the source of a good deal of amusement among the few settlers who were then here. Three men—Lee Davis, George Chapman and Bit-nose Robinson—were out in a canoe on some sort of a nautical expedition when by some mischance their little craft was upset and got away from them. Little river then, as now, was no respecter of property rights, and frequently left its channel and wandered around at will. On the occasion mentioned it had appropriated most of the surrounding country, so that Davis, Chapman and Robin-

son found themselves a considerable distance from land when their canoe capsized. Chapman, being an expert swimmer, made his way on driftwood and by swimming to the shore, while Davis and Robinson, being less expert, sought safety in the branches of a tree. Davis, younger and more vigorous than Robinson, secured the best perch, a large limb which at the juncture with the main body of the tree formed a fairly comfortable resting place. Robinson, taking what he could get, perched on a small limb which in a short time got, as he said, 'pretty sharp.' As the day wore on into the night, he asked Davis to swap seats with him for awhile, but Davis refused. Davis did not know how long they would have to stay there waiting for the waters to go down, and, knowing a good thing when he saw it, he was inclined to hold on to it. Urged by cold and fatigue Robinson kept up his importunities for a swap, recalling to Davis their friendship, their companionship in misery, his age, the possibility of his becoming so benumbed and tired as to fall off and drown right before Davis' eyes; but none of these things moved the callous-He looked stolidly on the hearted Davis. turgid waters, said nothing and continued to roost high. Finally Robinson said: Davis, I don't know whether we will ever live get out of this scrape or not, but if we do I am going to give you one of the all-firedest best whippings you ever got. If you ain't got any sense, nor reason nor decency about you, I'll take it on myself as your senior in years and your better in manhood, to beat some into you!'

"They survived, and the next day along in the afternoon the water had so far receded that they could wade out, which they did, clambering over logs and drift, and slippery banks and knolls, until they reached terra

firma. Once on a solid footing Robinson, though more dead than alive from cold, hunger, fatigue and loss of sleep, reminded The latter was very Davis of the promise. much disposed to 'let by-gones be by-gones' and tried to make old 'Bit-nose' forget his threat with a profusion of promises of refreshments and friendship ever afterward; but 'Bit-nose' was a man of his word, and waiving all these things aside he admonished Davis 'to shed his linen,' at the same time, as he described it, 'peeling and rolling in' him-He thrashed Davis all over the hillside, 'everlastingly walloping the yerth' with him as he afterward said; and everybody believed that he did it, because Davis never denied it."

Continuing in a reminiscent vein Mr. Mc-Cown said: "The citizens of Milam county have always been a fairly temperate people, not given, I believe, to over-indulgence; but men are men the world over, and I reckon the early settlers of this county liked a 'snort' of 'mountain dew' or something of the kind as well as the common run of men in other places. At any rate the first barrel of whisky that ever came across Little river created a wave of excitement that spread to the fatherest fringe of the settlements, as I have heard some of the old ones tell, and afforded the means of one day's solid enjoyment in the midst of many of genuine hardship and privation. The liquor was brought overland in a 'carry-all' from old Nashville by a thrifty Dutchman named Kattenhorn. He made his first stop in the vicinity of Cameron, at the big springs just east of that place, that being, however, before there was any Cameron. The settlers then were scattered mostly along the river bottom and on the first tableland from a mile to a mile and a half east of the present county seat. As soon as Kattenhorn got into the settlements with his liquor

word passed around in the neighborhood, and a large delegation of the 'men folks' soon gathered at the big spring. Settlers were not flush with money in those days but they knew how to 'raise the wind' when occasion demanded as well as people of these times, and so a self-constituted committee on ways and means immediately set about to devise a plan whereby Kattenhorn's whisky could be transferred from Kattenhorn to the settlers and Kattenhorn properly remunerated for the same. After considering two or three schemes they finally drew up a joint promissory note, which was signed by each of the settlers, agreeing to pay Kattenhorn at a certain time a stated amount for the liquor, which he accepted and thereupon delivered to them the coveted article. They proceeded to divide it in equal lots, and after having imbibed a sufficient quantity to put them on their mettle they instituted a series of foot-races, the stake being a quart a race. They drank and ran and ran and drank until all were glorious full and happy, in which condition as many as could shouldered their jugs and started for home, some reaching there like Tam O'Shanter to meet the angry frowns of their 'gentle dames,' others falling by the wayside to dream of foot-races in fields elysian, while still others remained about the spring, where I suppose they made good use of its cooling waters when they awoke from their reveries. It should be mentioned that they paid the note to Kattenhorn at maturity."

"Yes, yes," said Mr. McCown, reaching for his pipe and package of Durham tobacco; "the early Texans were a great people, a peculiar people, perhaps, but a great and a good people,—honest, brave, generous, hospitable, true to their kind and faithful to their country. They were not a cultured

class as culture now goes; but in real manhood and womanhood I think they fairly filled the measure, and in their rough strength they were resistless, as history shows. Mexican, Indian, wild beast and all natural obstacles have gone down before them in their steady march toward the west. The world will perhaps never see their like again, as it will probably never see another Texas."

## ととなるよう

W. DUNN, another one of the successful farmers of Burleson county, Texas, settled in this State in 1869, after a long career of travel. few years he lived in Milam county, where he had settled on 160 acres of land and developed a farm. In 1876 he sold out and came to his present location. After renting here for two years, he bought a tract of land, 450 acres in extent, thirty-five acres of which were under fence. He has sold off a portion of this land, but still retains 280 acres, 200 acres of which is fenced and 140 under cultivation, a portion of it being rented. farm products are cotton, corn and oats. He raises sufficient stock to run the farm, and also some to sell.

Mr. Dunn was born near Raleigh, North Carolina, October 25, 1833. He was reared to farm life in Alabama and received a good education. He lived under the parental roof until he was twenty-two years of age, when, in the fall of 1855, he started for California to seek his fortune in the gold mines of that country. He mined there for three years and then returned to his home, after which, in 1860, he once more visited California, and while there entered a scouting company under the command of Captain Joe Walker. Subsequently he went to Arizona, where, in com-

pany with others, he discovered gold and started a camp, which camp afterward grew to be the capital of the State, Prescott. the following year the Territory was organized, with Governor Goodwin at the head of affairs. About that time the Indians became very hostile and the Governor of the Territory and Governor Arney of New Mexico had a regiment raised under the command of Colonel Kit Carson for the protection of the settlers. Mr. Dunn served in this regiment three years—three years filled with many thrilling experiences and narrow escapes. He received several arrow wounds, only one of which, That was in his left however, was severe. shoulder, and he still carries the scar. After this Mr. Dunn made a visit to his folks, who, in the mean time had moved to Arkansas. He had married in Alabama, in 1860, and during his absence in the far West his wife came with her brother to Texas. Joining her in Milam county, he settled down to farming, as above stated.

Mr. Dunn is a son of Wylie and Martin (Horton) Dunn, both natives of North Carolina. His father was a farmer all through life; died in Arkansas, October 25, 1863. Grandfather Robert Dunn, also a native of North Carolina, served in the war of 1812, and his father was a Revolutionary soldier. The Dunn family are of Irish descent, but have long been residents of America, having come to this country with Sir Walter Raleigh. The subject of our sketch still has a large number of relatives in North Carolina. is the oldest of nine children, five of whom are still living. Three of the family are in Arkansas, and Mr. Dunn has a brother, Sidney F., who lives neighbor to him.

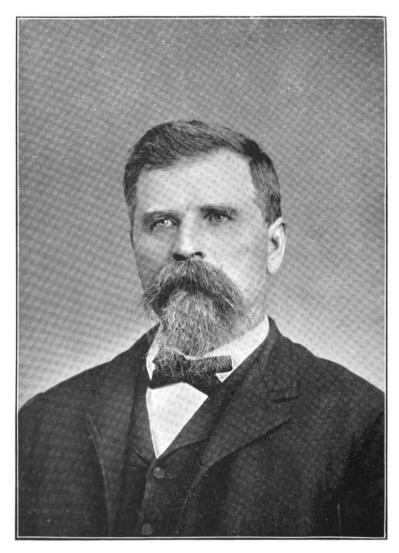
He has been twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name was Sarah B. Mays, was a daughter of Joseph Mays, of South Caro-

She died January 18, 1888, leaving four children, viz.: Nancy A., wife of W. B. Porter, a merchant of Sweetwater, Texas; and Joseph W., Isabella K. and Enoch M., at home. December 23, 1888, Mr. Dunn married a widow, Mrs. Mary Lovelace, daughter of William Thorp, of Tennessee. Her father came to Texas at an early day and was engaged in farming here until the time of his death, dying when she was small. Her mother, nee Mary Porter, was a daughter of Benjamin Porter, who came to Texas in 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn have two sons: Julius H. and Albert W., and by her first husband Mrs. Dunn has three children: W. C., Carry J. and George C. Lovelace.

He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and his political views are in harmony with Democratic principles.



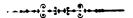
AMES ELLIOTT, a successful farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Patrick and Nancy (McGee) Elliott, natives of the north coast of Ireland. In 1830 the parents emigrated to this country, locating in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where the father died about one year later. The mother continued to reside there for some years among her relatives, the Lees, and finally married James Marquis. They located near Mt. Vernon, Ohio, where the husband subsequently died, and the mother then lived a widow until her death, in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott were the parents of six children, viz.: Mary, deceased; Matthew, deceased; John, who came to this county with our subject, died in 1861, and his family still reside here; James, the subject of this sketch; William, deceased; and the youngest child, who died on the ocean when an infant.



J T Mileutcheon

James Elliott was born in the north part of Ireland, probably County Down, August 12, After his father's death he made his home with Robert McClellan, Sheriff of Washington county, Pennsylvania, until eighteen years of age, and then went to his mother in Ohio. While there he served several years at the carpenter's trade with David Randolph, a noted contractor and builder, but before his term of service had expired, in company with a young friend, Mr. Elliott concluded to take a trip West. While stopping at Sandusky, Ohio, on the way, the call for troops for the Mexican war was made, and he joined Company G, Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Woodruff, but did not participate in any battle. He then returned to Ohio, where he remained with his brother John in Enon Valley, Pennsylvania, until they came to Texas, in 1855. liott immediately purchased a pre-emption claim, and now owns about 2,200 acres of land, 300 acres of which is under a fine state At the opening of the late of cultivation. war he had his own and his brother's family to care for, and he served in the State militia, along the coast, under Magruder.

Mr. Elliott was married near Mt. Vernon, Knox county, Ohio, in May, 1851, to Mary A. Sellers. They have had no children of their own, but have raised two boys, George Marcus and Andrew Anderson. The former is married and lives near our subject. drew Anderson was given a thorough education, graduated at the Southwestern University, at Georgetown, and then entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, After preaching a few years he entered the school-room, and is now teaching at San Marcos, Texas. Mr. Elliott votes with the Democratic party, and socially, is a Royal Arch Mason, holding the office of Treasurer of both chapter and lodge. He was twice District Deputy G. M. and has often served as a delegate to the Grand Lodge. Religiously, he is a Steward in the Methodist Church.



OSEPH T. McCUTCHEON.—As a native son of the Lone Star State, it is most fitting that the subject of this sketch should be given a prominent place in the present history. His parents, William and Elizabeth J. McCutcheon, are old and prominent residents of Texas, widely known and universally respected for their many estimable qualities of mind and heart.

The subject of this sketch was born in Travis county, January 4, 1847, and passed his youth on his father's farm, assisting in developing the wild land. His opportunities for obtaining an education were limited, as the schools in that day were both scarce and inferior. However, with slight instruction, he has by wide reading and extensive observation gained a vast fund of practical information, which answers his purpose far better than a large amount of theoretical knowledge not feasible of application. In .1861 the family removed to Lampasas county, and the dreadful vortex of civil strife swept into its insatiable current his older brothers, who entered the Confederate army. Thus, being the oldest son remaining at home, Joseph assumed the management of his father's stock, which occupation kept him away from home most of the time, occasionally in company with other stock-men, but often alone, and at a distance from any settlement. life was lonely and dangerous, as at nearly every full moon the Indians made periodical visits to the vicinity, either to kill unprotected women and children, or to steal the

stock which roamed the prairies without a herdsman. In this manner, as a ranger and stockman, Mr. McCutcheon grew to manhood, his out-door life rendering him strong and athletic and inuring him to toil and hardships, while the constant mental exertion, foresight, judgment and reflection which his method of living engendered, developed his mind as thoroughly as the schools could have done.

In 1867 he began the life of a trader, making successful drives over the trails leading from Texas to the Western States and Territories in the years of 1867, 1869, 1870 and 1871. In 1870 he made two drives, going with one herd from Lavaca county to Abilene, Kansas, and with another from Williamson county to Baxter Springs, Kansas, reaching his home October 2 from his second In 1871 he purchased a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits, with reasonable success, continuing to be thus occupied until 1881, when he again took the trail for an older brother, driving a herd of cattle from Lavaca county first to Caldwell, Kansas, and thence to Newman's ranch, on the Niobrara river, in Nebraska, fifty miles from the Dakota line, returning to his home by way of Chicago and St. Louis. He then again resumed the occupation of farming and stock-raising, which he followed consecutively until 1893. He then discontinued stockdealing, and, in connection with farming, has since followed the hardware business in Hutto, which undertaking has proved most satisfactory.

December 1, 1869, Mr. McCutcheon was married to Miss Annie C. Evans, a daughter of W. T. Evans, a pioneer of Texas. They have had eight children: William T., in business with his father; the second child died in infancy; Katie E., John, Joseph J.,

Beau Keneth, Mary S. and Annie Gertrude. Both Mr. and Mrs. McCutcheon are devout and useful members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Politically, Mr. McCutcheon is an ardent prohibition Democrat. He was an active member of the Farmers' Alliance from the time of its organization in Williamson county until 1891, when he withdrew at the expiration of his term of office as President of the County Alliance, by reason of political dissensions in that body. Fraternally, he is identified with the A. F. & A. M. and the A. O. U. W. He has been highly successful and uses his means to the best advantage in the education of his children and in surrounding his family with all home comforts, while his hand is ever open to the calls of charity and the aiding of all projects tending to advance the interests of his community and State.

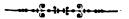
wwww

ENRY PRICE, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of George W. and Annie (Autry) Price. The grandfather of our subject, Sterling Price, was born in North Carolina, and after the Revolutionary war moved to Virginia, where he grew to manhood. Early in the present century he emigrated to Perry county, Alabama, and afterward to Benton county, same State, where he subsequently died. George W. Price was born in Perry county, but was raised in Benton county. He was married, in the latter county in 1812, to Anna Autry, who was born and raised in St. Clair county, Alabama. They had eight chilren, viz.: Henry, our subject; Lucinda, now Mrs. Shelton, who resides near Pine Bluff, Arkansas; G. W., of Johnson county, Texas; Alexander, Martha, and Martin, deceased; Angeline, now Mrs. Nichols, and residing near Glen Rose, Texas; and Andrew J., also of that place. The mother died in Benton, now Calhoun county, Alabama, in 1842, and the father afterward again married. His death occurred at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in 1860. He was a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Baptist Church.

Henry Price, the subject of this sketch, was born in Benton county, Alabama, December 24, 1832. His mother died when he was ten years of age, and two years later he was bound out to a Mr. Meharg, who raised him as his own child. In 1854 he came to Texas, and first found employment in a brickyard in Austin, remaining there about two years. July 28, 1856, Mr. Price located on his present farm of 550 acres in Williamson county, ninety acres of the same being under a good state of cultivation. He remained on this place until in August, 1892, when he moved to Liberty Hill, for the purpose of educating his children. At the opening of the late war Mr. Price enlisted as a private in Company D, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, served about four years in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and participated in the battles of Poison Springs, Roseville, Cabin Creek, Camden, etc. He was never wounded or captured.

In 1861, in Williamson county, our subject was united in marriage to Almira Renick. They had three children: T. W., of this county; Eva, wife of J. P. Hoskins; and Minnie, now Mrs. C. C. Fitzgerald, of Gonzales county, Texas. The wife and mother died in May, 1867, and July 30, 1874, in this county, Mr. Price married Margaret Sterling, of Irish descent, and raised in Johnson county, Missouri. Her paternal great-grandfather came from Ireland to the United States, locating in Kentucky, where the grandfather,

James Sterling, was raised. The latter afterward located in Tennessee, and later in Missouri. The parents of Mrs. Price had six children, four now living,—Jane, now Mrs. Gallat, of Caldwell county, Texas; Margaret, now Mrs. Price; Annie, now Mrs. Kirk, of Marble Falls, this State; and Ellen, wife of a Mr. Barton, of New Mexico. Our subject and wife have two children,—Neely and Nannie. In his political relations, Mr. Price affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously an Elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



EWIS E. WALKER, who has recently taken up his abode in Williamson county, Texas, is a highly respected citizen of Rice's Crossing, and a most agreeable and popular gentleman. A brief sketch of his life is here appended:

As far as known by our subject the Walker family found its first home in Kentucky. was there that Federal Walker, father of Lewis E., was born, in 1800. The famous county of Bourbon was his native county. There he grew to manhood and there he was permitted to get not more than a smattering of an education. His father was a farmer, and Federal learned well the business and followed it most profitably, when the responsibility of his own condition was thrust upon him. About the year Missouri took her position in the galaxy of States, Mr. Walker left his old "blue grass" home and settled on a New Madrid claim in Howard county, within the boundaries of the new-made State. Prosperity attended him in every effort here and he became one of the largest landed men in the He possessed great energy, but he did not dedicate it all to the use of his plantations. In his youthful days he had attended school merely enough to breed in him an inordinate appetite for knowledge. This appetite he attempted to satiate. He surrounded himself with papers and magazines and posted himself on the current events and the progress of science and invention, and, incidentally, something of politics. Books were his favorite companions. He seemed to have no ambition to enter public life, and we presume never allowed his name to be used in connection with any office.

Federal Walker married Sallie Dunn, one of a family of eight children of Lewis Dunn. They had children, as follows: John, a farmer and for eight years State Auditor of Missouri; R. D., a farmer and a veteran of the Mexican war; Thomas, also a farmer; L. E.; Nannie, wife of Dr. Watt Lenore; and Mary. Federal Walker was the oldest of his father's children, the others being: Malinda, who married Dr. Charles Dawson; Permelia; George, a trader; and Jefferson, a planter.

Lewis E. Walker, our subject, was born in Howard county, Missouri, September 1829, just nine years after his native State was dropped from the category of Territories. His opportunities for intellectual advancement were of the first order, but young Lewis was not endowed with a disposition that would submit to a sedentary life even for the brief period of six hours a day. was no delight in the schoolroom for him. When admonished by his father as to the beauties and value of an education, his reply was, "Pa, I know enough." He remained at home until his majority was reached, when he embarked in the occupation of his father, and pursued it in his native county till 1873. He, like his father, was a slave owner; but he took no part in the struggle which led to the freedom of the slaves.

Mr. Walker sought Texas as a place of residence in 1873. He was first located in one of the Western counties and was engaged for a few years in the wool business, but for the past decade or more he has given his attention to the cultivation and improvement of his admirable tract of 300 acres. His home is beautiful and attractive, and is the abiding place of a worthy family. January, 29, 1850, Mr. Walker married Nancy, a daughter of Porter Jackman and nee Mary Arnold. and Mrs. Jackman had a family as follows: Mark, deceased; Elizabeth, who married John McKinney; John, deceased; Nancy; Hannah, the wife of N. G. Mitchel of Boone county: Mary, who wedded Mr. Nichols; William; Susan, who married F. McClure, of Sedalia, Mr. and Mrs. Walker are the parents of Fayette, born October 17, 1852, now living with his father; C. C., born November 25, 1854, deceased September 13, 1891, leaving a wife and four children; W. C., born October, 1856, died in August, 1890, leaving a widow and five children; Sallie, died in 1880; Effie, who died in 1879; and Annie, who died in 1882. The oldest son, Fayette, married Miss Lucy Sims and they have two children.

The Walker family are contented and happy, as will be observed by a visit to their residence, and are a most worthy and desirable addition to the population of this great State.

M. BEAN.—On the banks of the Potomac river, eighty miles west of the city of Baltimore, in Washington county, Maryland, Elwood M. Bean, son of Benjamin and Minerva (Resley) Bean, was born, on January 5, 1839. In the same place his parents were also born, and back through

several generations into the early settled families of that historic locality his ancestry runs. The McBeans, from which he descended on his father's side, were originally from Scotland; the Resleys from England. Both were strong religionists, the McBeans being stanch Presbyterians, the Resleys Episcopalians. Both were large land and slave owners, and lived in the splendid style that characterized the living of the well-to-do people of their class in ante-bellum days.

The death of his parents, the father in 1849 and the mother in 1855, together with reverses in private fortune, brought Elwood M. Bean in 1856 to Texas, then a youth just turning into his eighteenth year. His previous training had not been such as to fit him in the best possible manner for the rugged experiences that awaited him, but he was prepared in purpose for this and he took up the new life with readiness. Locating in Milam county, he went to work on a farm, where he was steadily and profitably employed until the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate service in August, 1861, enlisting in Company G, Fifth Texas. He served with the Army of Northern Virginia, taking part in the peninsular campaign, theseven days' fight around Richmond, second Manassas, Boonesboro Mountains, Sharpsburg and on to Gettysburg, where he lost his right arm and was captured July 3, 1863. He lay in prison ten months in Baltimore, Fort McHenry and Point Lookout, when he was exchanged, placed in the reserve corps and sent West to report to General E. Kirby Smith, then commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department. Here, under authority from General J. B. Robinson, commanding the reserve corps of Texas, he raised a battalion from the counties of Washington, Burleson, Milam, Falls, Bell and McLennan, of which he was commissioned Major. With this force, made up mostly of old men and boys to the number of about 400, Major Bean was rendezvousing at Moseley's Ferry on the Brazos, making active preparation to go to the front, when he received news of Lee's surrender, in April, 1865.

The war over, he took up his residence again in Milam county, where, in 1868, he married a daughter of one of the old citizens of the county, and for a number of years engaged in farming. In 1886 he became a candidate for County Assessor. A sharply contested race resulted in almost a tie vote, and the County Commissioners' Court, after two days' canvassing and deliberating, tendered the certificate of election to Major Bean, which he declined, with the request that it be given to his opponent, which was done. He then went into the County Clerk's office as Deputy under W. M. Baines, where he remained for two years, when he again became a candidate for the office of County Treasurer, to which he was elected by a safe majority. This was in 1888. In 1890 he was re-elected by a practically unanimous vote, and in 1892, in one of the most hotly contested races ever witnessed in the county, he received the largest vote polled in the county and beat his opponent something over 900 votes. Bean is a most efficient officer and a deservedly popular citizen. No man in Milam county has, or perhaps ever had, as firm a hold upon the people of the county as he has. His unaffected ways, his hearty manner and generous, impulsive nature have made him admired and beloved of all classes and conditions of men. Never a fellow-man, whatever his politics, color or condition in life, that asked a favor of him but it was granted, if it was in his power to grant it. While a Democrat in political faith, he is broad and progressive in his views. The same catholicity of spirit also characterizes his way of thinking on social, religious and economic questions, his mind offering a generous hospitality to the thoughts of others and his heart beating in unison with the best impulses of the age.

were - som

O. AND H. E. WILLSON, of the firm of Willson Brothers, proprietors of the Taylor Texan, of Taylor, are sons of H. I. and Elizabeth (Otwell) Willson, natives of Kentucky. They came to Texas in 1853, locating in Coryell county, but a short time afterward removed to Cherokee county, where they remained until the close of the late war. At the opening of that struggle Mr. Willson espoused the cause of the Southern States, and in 1861 joined Colonel Hubbard's regiment, was attached to General Walker's brigade, and was appointed Lieutenant of his company. He was never wounded or captured. After the close of hostilities he was engaged in school-teaching for some years, and then, being a civil engineer by profession, accepted a position from the Houston & Texas Central Railroad Company. He also located the road from Waco to Bremond, assisted in locating and surveying towns on the Houston & Texas Central railroad, and, on account of ill health, retired from railroad work in 1874. He afterward resumed school-teaching for a time. He was elected County Surveyor of Milam county in **1**888. Mr. Willson now resides in Taylor, Texas. His first wife died in 1869. had the following children: P. O., a member of the firm of Willson Brothers; Mattie L., wife of H. A. Crossett, of Jones county; H. E., the second member of the firm of Willson Brothers, Frank, deceased; and Fred W., of

Waco. In 1873 Mr. Willson again married, being united to Miss Allie Denman, a native of Calvert, Texas. They had three children: H. I., Olive D. and Johnie S.

P. O. Willson was born in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1853. He was educated at different points throughout Texas. In 1872 he was employed in the printing office of the Belton Journal, edited by Captain J. G. Batt, and there remained eight years. In 1880 he purchased the Belton Courier, but two years afterward his office was destroyed by fire, and he lost his entire possessions accumulated Mr. Willson then accepted during ten years. a position on the Cameron Herald, and for three years was editor-in-chief of that paper. In 1885 he started a job printing office in Rockdale, and September 1, 1886, in company with his brother, H. E. Willson, he purchased the Taylor Texan, forming the present partnership of Willson Brothers. This paper was at first conducted in a small room over the National bank, with a circulation of about 600, but in 1890 they erected their present magnificent two-story brick building on Broad street, where they now have one of the finest offices to be found in any small town in Central Texas. They have the celebrated Cranston steam power press. The building and machinery is valued at \$20,000, and the entire outfit was purchased in 1886 for \$750. The firm also owns considerable real estate in Taylor.

Mr. Wilson was married in 1883, to Miss Delia Goode, of Belton, Texas, a daughter of Dr. Goode, deceased, whose widow still resides in Belton. Mr. and Mrs. Willson have had four children; Roy, deceased; Herbert G.; Lottie and a babe unnamed. Mr. Willson is a member of the I. O. O. F., of this city, and both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

H. E. Willson was born in Cherokee county, Texas, in 1858, and received his education at different places in Texas. At the age of twenty years he entered the printing office of the Belton Courier, under his brother, P. O. Willson, and there learned his trade. In 1886 he came to Taylor, and formed a partnership with his brother, as before mentioned. Mr. Willson was married in 1886, to Miss Ida Ross, a daughter of Mat and Catherine (Maxey) Ross. Her grandfather was one of the pioneer judges of the State and Republic of Texas, and was well known in the early history of this State. Our subject and wife have five children: Harold, Ross M., Eliza beth L., Margery and one unnamed. and Mrs. Willson are members of the Baptist Church, and the former also affiliates with the K. of H.



▼ALVIN ROGERS HOLT. More than a century ago, in the days of Daniel Boone, when the beautiful "barrens" and fertile valleys of the great Southwest were being rapidly filled with adventurous settlers from the older States, there arrived in central Kentucky one Drury Holt, who took up his residence in one of the numerous settlements then being formed and gave the strength and vigor of his manhood to the work of helping to subdue the savages and lay the foundation of the great commonwealth which sprang up from the colonies planted by Boone, Harrod, Shelby and their compatriots. Drury Holt was a type of his kind, a powerful, muscular man, bold, active and energetic, fond of sports and a social favorite, the kind of a man to gather around him a strong following of ardent and sym-

pathetic admirers and to be a conspicuous character at all neighborhood gatherings. He was not a politician nor a seeker after military glory, but an unambitious, and, excepting his claims as a wrestler, boxer and runner, an unassuming citizen. He was probably married when he settled in Kentucky, and there subsequently reared his His wife's maiden name was Rogers, family. and by her he had six children, all of whom became grown and raised families. The eldest and youngest of these, Danswell and Drury, were sons, the remainder being daughters. Mollie was married to John Ryan Henry, Patty to Joseph Ryan, Lucy to David Tramell and the youngest to Daniel Neal. Drury inherited a great deal of his father's physical and social make-up. In middle life he turned his attention to religion and politics and became a prominent minister of the Church of the Disciples and a man of some public note.

Danswell Holt was born in Kentucky, in 1794, and was reared in his native State. He married a Miss Alice Wright and had eight children: Susan, who was married to Joel Scott, and now resides in Carroll county, Arkansas; Patty, who was married to Richard Clark, and resides in Kentucky; Betty, who was married to Abram Speers, and resides in Carroll county, Arkansas; Henry, who lives in Carroll county, Arkansas; Isham, who lives at Silver City, New Mexico; Larkin, who lives in Carroll county, Arkansas; Calvin Rogers, the subject of this sketch; and Lucinda, the wife of John Rutledge, of Carroll county, Arkansas. The father died in Cumberland county, Kentucky, in 1844. The mother died in Carroll county, Arkansas, about 1877 or '78. The father was a quiet, moral man, but not connected with any relig-The mother was a lifeons denomination. long member of the Baptist Church.

Calvin Rogers Holt, with whom this article is mainly concerned, was born near Cumberland river in Cumberland county, Kentucky, February 13, 1824. He was reared in his native county. His boyhood and early youth were passed on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-four he married, settled himself and began caring for a separate household. Four years later, in 1852, he came to Texas and located in Burleson county, residing for two years on Davidson creek, a short distance southeast of Caldwell. He then purchased land on Yellow prairie, where he settled and has since resided. Forty years ago, when Mr. Holt took up his residence where he now lives, the north and western part of Burleson county was very sparsely settled, practically unimproved, and still subject to occasional visits from straggling bands of Indians. His nearest neighbors then were: Alexander Thompson, William Wilkerson, Isaiah Courtney and George R. Lewis. None of these knew much about frontier life except Mr. Lewis. He had spent a number of years on the border and was the "main-stay" of the settlement on matters of common interest. All of these except Mr. Holt are . now dead.

There being no railroads in the State at that date a great deal of freighting was going on from Houston to interior points, and Mr. Holt early sought employment in this business. He was profitably engaged in this for a number of years, making several trips to southwestern Texas, and two, during the war, to the Rio Grande country, where he purchased salt and coffee, which he brought back and distributed among the settlers. After the war he took advantage of the prosperous times, and, in stock and farming, made considerable money, most of which he invested in land and cattle, and thus laid the foundation

of that success which has since fallen to his Mr. Holt now owns about 1,500 acres of land, two-thirds of which lies in Burleson county, the remainder in Milam county, about 200 acres of which are in cultivation. place on Yellow prairie, near the railway station of that name, is well improved and well-Mr. Holt has inherited from his stocked. Kentucky ancestors the love of fine stock, which has made that State famous the world over. It is conceded that he raises the finest mules in Burleson county. He is devoted to farming, stock-raising and kindred pursuits, in which he has met with good success. Public matters receive a fair share of his attention, but he has never held any public office and has never cared to. In the social, moral, educational and religious welfare of the community in which he resides, he has always shown a marked interest, and has contributed liberally of his means, his time and his personal effort toward building these up. He has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for years, this faith coming to him naturally from pious parents. He is no master in religious debate nor seeker after vain things in scriptural analysis, believing rather in the broad and benevolent teachings of Christianity and the univeral brotherhood of man.

In politics he is independent, having voted the Democratic ticket most of his life, but is not wedded to the party.

Mr. Holt has been twice married, his first marriage occurring in Cumberland county, Kentucky, in February, 1843, when he wedded Miss Oney Bow, a daughter of John Bow. This lady was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, and died in Burleson county, Texas, in 1871. She left seven children: Alice, who was first married to Green Stilwell, and after his death to Henry C. Dil-

lard; Millie, who was married to John Robinson; Florence, the widow of Robert Kenton; Jeff; Calvin R., Charles and Betty, the wife of Walter Dickinson. In 1877 Mr. Holt married Miss Grundy Teel, daughter of Oph and Betty Beall. The children of the last union are: Mary, Lillie, Dallie, William, Rogers, Mattie, Annie, May and Carney.

OHN H. WILLIAMS, a farmer and stock raiser of Williamson county, is a son of G. W. and Susanah (Berry) Williams, of Scotch-Irish descent. paternal grandfather, Jesse Williams, who was probably a native of Ireland, after coming to this country, resided in one of the Carolinas, took part in the Revolutionary war, and afterward went to Indiana, where he subsequently W. Williams G. was born and died. raised in Indiana, where he was married in the He lived in Orange county, that late '20s. State, until 1840, in that year moved to Benton county, Missouri, and in 1848 to Titus county, locating on the southern fork of the Red river, in the eastern part of the State. Eight years later he settled in the neighborhood where our subject now lives. The father died here, February 13, 1881, the mother having departed this life in eastern Texas, in Mr. and Mrs. Williams had five chil-1846. dren: Sarah, widow of Mr. Adams, of Burnet county, Texas; Nancy, deceased, John H., the subject of this sketch, Susan, living in Burnet county; and Willie, deceased. Williams was married previous to this union, and had six children. After her death Mr. Williams married a widow with three children, and they became parents of five children, making four sets of children in the family. M. Williams was a member of the Methodist Church, and a life-long Democrat.

John H. Williams was born in Orange county, Indiana, December 29, 1833, and accompanied the family in their various moves. In 1857 he located in Williams county, on his present farm, consisting of 945 acres, where he is also engaged in stock-raising. In 1878, he erected his beautiful and commodious residence. In 1862 Mr. Williams enlisted in Company  $\Lambda$ , Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and served for three years in the Trans-Mississippi Department, engaged principally in scouting duty. He has always taken an active interest in politics, and in 1880 was elected Commissioner of his district, serving one term of two years. In 1884 he was again elected to that position, and served two terms. During his administration the jail question was agitated, and resulted in the erection of the present safe and commodious building, Mr. Williams having been a prominent worker in its favor.

February 14, 1855, in Titus county, Texas, our subject was united in marriage to Sarah E. McCrovey, who was born in Pettis county, Missouri, but raised in Titus county, Texas. Her grandfathers on both sides were natives of Ireland. Grandfather James McCrovey located in South Carolina, where he raised his family. Samuel McCrovey, the father of Mrs. Williams, located in Missouri when a young man, was there married to Jane C. Brown, and when Mrs. Williams was six months old they came to Texas, locating in Red River county. The parents both died in Titus county. Our subject and wife have had six children, as follows: Susan E., at home; J. H., who has served for the past four years as secretary and steward of the Deaf and Dumb Institute of Austin; Samuel A., a grocer of this county; Mary M., deceased; Mary E., deceased; and Lillie A., at home. In his political relations, Mr. Williams is a Democrat of the old school, but votes for the man and principle. Socially he is a Royal Arch Mason, holding his membership in Mt. Horeb Lodge, No. 137. He has filled all the important offices in the blue lodge, and some of the offices in the chapter. Religiously, he is a Deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church.

### 

ENRY SMILIE, an old Texan and a prosperous farmer residing on the edge of the Brazos bottom in the vicinity of Baileyville. Milam county, is a native of Montgomery county, Alabama, where he was born August, 1834. ents were Henry and Matilda Smilie, the father being a South Carolinian by birth, the place of the mother's nativity not being known. Both, however, descended from old American stock, and their parents were early settlers of Alabama. Henry Smilie and Matilda May were married in Alabama and there spent their lives, the wife dying in Montgomery county about 1838 or 1839, and the husband in Pike county in 1844, both in middle life. The elder Smilie was a planter, the possessor of considerable means, a man of plain ways and uneventful life. He never held any public positions, and with the exception of some service against the Indians when a young man never figured in public affairs. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the fourth in age. The others are: Eugenia, who is now the wife of Charles Burley, and resides in Laredo, Texas; Robert, who died in Alabama where his descendants now reside; James, who was killed at the battle of Gaines' Mill during the late war; Sarah Jane, the present wife of J. R. Jones, of Milam

county; Jacob, a farmer of this county; William, who was also killed at Gaines' Mill during the late war; and Malinda, who died in infancy.

Henry Smilie was reared in Montgomery county, Alabama, until he was fourteen years old. His father then moving to Pike county, his youth was passed in that county until he was eighteen. At that age, in 1852, he came to Texas, in company with an older sister and two brothers, being a part of a caravan which was made up from Pike and Montgomery counties and bound for the West. Locating in Washington county, he remained there one year, when he went to Robertson county. There he resided until 1861, when he became a citizen of Milam county, settling on what is now known as the Muldrow place, near Caddo Church, which he improved. He has lived in this general vicinity since, having bought, improved, and sold several times.

He settled on his present farm in 1866. This farm, consisting of 400 acres lying within the forks of Pond creek and along the Brazos river, nearly all of which is in cultivation, is one of the finest bodies of land in Milam county, being well improved and highly productive. He has devoted most of his life to farming, at which he has met with reasonable success. In 1870 he put a ferry on the Brazos river, which he conducted for about seven years, discontinuing it about 1877.

Mr. Smilie enlisted in the Confederate army during the late war, entering Bennett's company and Elmore's regiment, with which he was assigned to duty in the Transportation Department, and served till the close of hostilities.

He married, in Milam county, in November, 1858, Miss M. O. W. Huson, a native of Rush county, this State, and by this marriage has had five children, four of whom

became grown: Joseph II., who died at the age of nineteen; William J., Minnie and Perla.

Mr. Smilie cast his first vote for president for Millard Fillmore, the candidate of the American party, in 1856. On the disintegration of the old parties in 1860 he cast his political fortunes with the Democrats, and he has steadily voted with them since. He refused to support Horace Greeley, however, in 1872, because he did not believe Greeley represented the Democratic party.

Mr. Smilie is a Mason, a member of the Knights of Honor, and he and most of his family belong to the Baptist Church.

## mos som

AMES L. DEAN, merchant and farmer of Deanville, Durisson of Judith Dean, who were here in 18**51**. Lemnel Dean was a native of Virginia, where he was born in 1793. was married in his native State, and about 1838 moved to Nashville, Tennessee, and at a later date took up his residence at Quincy, that State, where he resided until 1851, when he came to Texas and located in Washington county. He later moved to Bosque county, where he died in 1862. He was engaged most of his life at his trade as a carpenter, and met with a fair share of success. wife, mother of the subject of this sketch, was also a native of Virginia, where she was born about the beginning of this century. Her maiden name was Judith Bowers. Their children were: Thomas; Martha, who was married to William Fuqua; Sarah, who was married to Charles Isbell; Lemuel; Richard; Tennessee, who was married to William Meeks; John; James L.; Adeline, who was

married to Charles Smith; William, and George. The only member of this large family now living is James L., whose name heads this notice. He was born in Quincy, Gibson county, Tennessee, on the 9th day of October, 1841. He was reared on a farm, where he enjoyed but meager educational advantages. He entered the confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company F, Twenty-first Texas Cavalry. Being engaged on out-post duty for several months after his enlistment, he saw but little actual field service, but later his command was ordered toward the East, and was in part of the series of engagements following Banks' Red river campaign. After this expedition the command returned to interior Texas and was disbanded at Moseley's Ferry, in Brazos county, at the close of the war. Mr. Dean then settled in Burleson Feeling his need of better educational qualifications, he entered a school, where he took a ten months' course, after which he began clerking for R. W. Dean in the mercantile business at Caldwell. so employed till February, 1872. By this time he had saved some means from his wages, and, having married, he moved to his present location, eight miles west of Caldwell, where he began operations on his own account. In 1878 a postoffice was established on his place and received his name. In 1883 he received the appointment as Postmaster, and has since held that position. His interests are mercantile, farming and stock-raising, at which he has succeeded reasonably well.

Mr. Dean's marriage occurred April 21, 1869, when he was united to Miss Josephine Dunn, then a resident of Burleson county, and a daughter of J. G. Dunn, who moved from Mississippi to Texas about 1858. Mrs. Dean was born in Mississippi and reared

there and in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Dean have had nine children: Genevieve, now deceased; Olivia May, the wife of Dr. C. M. Thurston, of Louisville, Kentucky; Edna, deceased; Ira; Alwín, deceased; Annie, deceased; Myrtle Jennett; Emma; Mary; and Benjamin Normand.

In politics Mr. Dean affiliates with the Democratic party, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



J. BREWER, a prosperous and popular farmer of Milam county, was born January 25, 1858. His paternal grandfather, Jackson Brewer, was born in Lebanon, Tennessee, in 1828. C. C. Brewer, the father of our subject, was a na-He followed farming and tive of Tennessee. merchandising before the war, served as Clerk of Coffee county, Tennessee, two years, was commissioned Captain of a company of infantry for service in the Confederate army, and was killed at the battle of Tullahoma, Tennes-He married Eunice, a daughter of Jesse Reynolds, by whom he had seven children, namely: Frank, deceased; Fannie, wife of J. E. Davis, of Reagan Texas; Bettie, deceased; W. J., our subject; Mercer, a resident of Kosse, Texas; John, of Cameron, this county; Dr. Morris, a graduate of a Baltimore institution of medicine, and practicing physician of Milam county.

W. J. Brewer came to Milam, Texas, at the age of seventeen, where he attended a country school twelve months. He first engaged in farming with his brother-in-law, J. E. Davis, working on the shares. The following two years he rented land of W. H. Askew, in this county, and during the next two years was a tenant on a farm of Judge D. M.

In 1881 Prendergast, on the Brazos river. Mr. Brewer purchased 100 acres of his present farm, lying in the northern part of Milam county, to which he afterward added 200 acres more. The entire farm is fenced, and 130 acres under a fine state of cultivation. During the first year Mr. Brewer came to his present location he invested in cattle, buying about seventy-five head, but after three years disposed of his stock, since which time he has confined himself to feeding beef cattle, marketing about two car-loads per year. Politically, he is a Democrat, and was appointed Postmaster of Clarkson by Wanamaker, upon the recommendation of W. F. Crawford, of Cameron.

Mr. Brewer was married in 1886 to Ella, a daughter of Henry and Emily (Dannelley) Barker. Mrs. Brewer is one of nine children, the others being: Emma, wife of J. A. Rogers, in Mills county; Byron, Judge, Della, Gains, Walter, Nettie and Johnnie. Mr. and Mrs. Brewer have one child, Eunice. Mr. Brewer is a member of the Masonic order, holding a membership in Little River Lodge, No. 397.

## 

the most thrifty and independent people who have sought homes in this country are the Swedes. They come from a densely populated region, where life is sustained only by continuous employment among the laboring classes, and when turned loose on the broad, naked surface of our rich western country the same efforts and economy put forth soon produce prosperity and in time great wealth. A most worthy representative of this hardy race is Alexander Anderson, of Taylor, Texas.

He was born in Sweden, December 8, 1846. His father, H. Anderson, was born in 1820 and died in 1889. He was a farmer, had a fair education, and enjoyed ordinary thrift for a man of his vocation. He married Matilda Nelson, and they became the parents of three children, two sons and a daughter. The other son, Gustave, is a farmer in Sweden. The daughter is the wife of H. Anderson, they also being residents of Sweden.

Alexander Anderson remained with his father, engaged in farming, until 1869, when he came to the United States, embarking for New York, April 2, and landing at his destination on the 26th of the same month. some time he was engaged in work at the carpenter's trade. Two years after his arrival in the United States he found himself in Sherman, Texas, where he was employed on the Transcontinental Railroad one year. He then went to Columbus, Colorado county, this State, and found employment on the Sunset ronte, remaining with that company a year. Deciding to quit the railroad and engage in a more independent business, he accordingly located in Travis county and began farming. He rented land the first few years and found that farming, even on rented land, was more profitable than railroad work, so he concluded to buy a farm. Learning of the fine country surrounding Taylor, he came hither in 1877 and bought 140 acres, and to his first purchase he has since added 410 more, all now under fence and 300 acres under cultivation. Corn, cotton and millet are his chief crops, his cotton crop in 1892 amounting to 120 bales.

Mr. Anderson was married in Travis county, Texas, in 1878, January 5, to Annie Kreger, who was born in that county in 1858. Her father, a native of Germany, emigrated to this country in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. An-

derson have had three children, namely: Gustave, who died November 27, 1892, at the age of thirteen years; Ludveg, eleven years old; and Augusta, nine. The family are Lutherans.

W. WALKER, a prosperous and progressive young farmer of Williamson county, is a native of the State of Georgia, born in Crawford county, December 19, His father, S. C. Walker, Sr., was born in North Carolina, November 7, 1827, and at the age of nine years accompanied his mother to Georgia, the father having passed to his eternal home; he learned the trade of blacksmith and wheelwright, and carried on these occupations in connection with farm-In 1861 he removed to Washington county, Florida, and resided there until 1870, when he came to Texas with his family; he first located in Bastrop county, and a few years later came to Williamson county, of which he is an honored citizen. The paternal grandfather of J. W. Walker was a native of North Carolina and a man of wide influence: he was a politician of more than local note, and had the confidence of his party, often being called to fill responsible official posi-He reared a family of five children: Ned, Nat, S. G., Lazarus, and Margaret, who Ned, Nat, and Lazmarried John Crooms. arus died in the Confederate army, the last named passing away while a prisoner of war at Rock Island, Illinois. S. G. Walker, Sr., married Hester Crooms, a daughter of John Crooms by his first marriage, and they became the parents of a family of five children: J. W., the subject of this biography; George; Elizabeth, wife of J. B. Ganor; J. M.; and S.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Walker engaged in farming in Bastrop county, and also operated a cotton gin; upon his removal to Williamson county he brought the gin plant which is located on his present farm. His chief object in coming to Williamson county was to secure a farm of rich, black land which is steadily rising in value. He purchased 160 acres, 118 acres of which he has placed under good cultivation.

The date of his marriage is September 16, 1884, when he was wedded to Laura Ramsey, a daughter of W. D. and Nancy (Seymour) Ramsey, and one of four children: Mary married George W. Walker; Sarah is the wife of John Wolf; W. D.; and Mrs. J. W. Walker, who was born January 18, 1860, and is the mother of two children: Lillie, born February 7, 1886, is an exceptionally bright little girl; and Hiram W. was born February 24, 1891.

www. - www

▼ EORGE A. LEWIS, a farmer and stock-raiser, Lyons, Texas, was born in Burleson county, this State, December 14, 1855, the fifth child of George R. and Irene (Ryan) Lewis. His parents came from Alabama to Texas in 1852, and settled in this county, where his father was engaged in farming and dealing in stock the rest of his life. He first bought and improved a farm on Yellow prairie, which he subsequently sold, and bought and developed another farm on Mound prairie. He died in He was a stanch Democrat, a promi-**1860**. nent Mason, a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and a man whose many estimable qualities won for him the respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact.

George A. Lewis remained with his widowed mother until 1881, when he married and settled on a farm of his own, having bought 200 acres where he now lives. To his original purchase he has since added until he is now the owner of 500 acres. He has about seventy-five acres under cultivation, renting part of it and hiring help to cultivate the rest, corn and cotton being his principal crop. It is to stock, however, that he gives his chief attention, raising sheep, goats, jacks, hogs, cattle and horses. He has a horse ranch in Nolan county. His residence is one of the attractive places of the neighborhood.

Of Mr. Lewis's brothers and sisters we make record as follows: Sarah A. was twice married, and died leaving an only child; John R., of Nolan county; Christina wife of Paul R. Valentine, is deceased; Jennie, who died at the age of twenty-two unmarried; Maggie wife of James Lewis; Lou, who married Silas Valentine; Alice, wife of Taylor Keen, of Alabama; and Willie, wife of James W. Winn, of Tom Green county, Texas.

Mr. Lewis was married in 1881, to Miss Annie G. Krohne, who was born in Washington county, Texas, July 26, 1855. father, George H. Krohne, a native of Germany, came to America and settled in Texas at an early day, bring his wife with him. He lost his wife the second year after settling in Texas, and later married Martha Petzink. Mrs. Lewis is the fourth child of the last marriage. Mr. Krohne first lived in Washington county, then moved to Williamson, and in 1865 located in Burleson county, where he still lives. He is a farmer and carpenter, and has also been engaged in running a cotton gin and mill. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have had eight children, viz.: George R., Hallie, Martha I., Earl R., John R., Clint D.,

Allie G. and Willie S. All are living except George R., who died at the age of three years, and Martha I., whose death occurred at the age of seven years and three months.

Mr. Lewis casts his vote with the Democratic party.

### will flow

AMES S. HEFLEY.— Much as moralists may decry the habit of money getting, that habit when formed under the guidance of an intelligent mind and directed by an honest purpose, represents the essence of some of the best virtues attributable to Money is a good thing and the man who is capable of making it, who does make it and uses it wisely, is a valuable citizen in any community. The subject of this sketch is a money-maker. His right to be so designated is unquestioned. An heir by birth to some of those qualities which develop into the granite of strong men's natures, he has been jostled by events, and the jostling has wrought a surprising improvement.

Mr. Hefley is a son of William V. Hefley, an old citizen of Milam county, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. The subject of this notice was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, January 28, 1854. The same year his parents moved to Texas and settled in this county. His boyhood and youth were spent on the farm three miles from Cameron. There, in the typical old log school-house, with batten doors, puncheon floor and slab seats, he received all the education he ever obtained. In 1879, with a capital of \$150, he started out for himself, opening a livery stable in Rockdale, Milam A year later he moved to Cameron, continuing in the same line. For thirteen

years he has given his attention unremittingly to this business. His \$150 investment, supplemented by a full measure of pluck, energy and persevering industry, has grown amazingly. He has a business now which represents at least \$9,000, \$5,000 in realty and \$4,000 in live stock, vehicles and equipments. In addition to this he owns ten residences and two business houses in Cameron, and a farm of 212 acres, worth \$3,500, six miles west of town. He has made all this in the last fourteen years.

In April, 1891, he was elected Alderman of Cameron for a term of two years, one year of which he served as Mayor pro tem., was re-elected Alderman in April, 1893, and unanimously chosen Mayor pro tem. for one year. He has interested himself as one of his energy and nature might be expected to, both in the affairs of the town and county. A Democrat of the progressive type, he advocates those men and measures that promise the most lasting good to his locality and the public at large without reference to political brands or names. He is a member also of the Knights of Honor and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Mr. Hefley married, in Milam county, March 25, 1882, Miss Fannie A., daughter of Samuel M. Hefley, and is the father of five children.

was I wan

WOHLLEB.—Thirty-three years ago a German lad of seventeen sat under a tree in Baden and took a last tearful look at his native village. His life there had not been a happy one, for he had been left an orphan at thirteen, and had had many struggles. But one does not part from the home of his childhood, however unhappy his lot there may have been, without some feel-

ings of regret. And so he paused at the outskirts of the village, from which after a last look he turned away, and, buttoning his rough jacket over a brave heart, started out to win his way in the world. The lad was Serephin Wohlleb, born in Baden, June 20, 1841. A month later we find him in America, a resident of Riley, Ohio, where he had secured employment at common labor, and had made an humble but auspicious beginning. This was in 1859.

Two years' residence in this country taught him much of American life and put new impulses in his breast, and so, when the late Civil war burst upon the country, with the generous impulsiveness of youth he offered his services for the preservation of the Union. They were accepted, and November, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Twenty-eighth Kentucky Infantry. His regiment was assigned to duty under Sherman, and remained in Kentucky until the fall of 1863, when it was started southward to join the Federal forces then being concentrated about Chattanooga. Entering the Georgia campaign in the spring of 1864, it was in all the engagements down to Atlanta, where, on the re-arrangement of the Union forces, it was placed with Thomas and was with him in his pursuit of Hood into Tennessee, taking part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, where the final blow was given the ill-planned Confederate campaign.

The Twenty-eighth Kentucky remained about Nashville until after the general surrender, when it was sent, in July, 1865, as part of an army of occupation to Texas, and was stationed at Victoria. It remained there till January, 1866, when it was disbanded. Young Wohlleb was with it in all these movements, and shared its fortunes in battle, on the march and in camp, performing the duties of a soldier faithfully wherever placed.

After his discharge he went to work on a farm in Austin county, where he remained about a year. He then returned to Louisville, Kentucky, and November 28, 1867, married one of his country-women of that place, Miss Augusta Jeckel, daughter of Joseph Jeckel, and a native of Lenigan, Oldenburg, Germany. With his bride he came back to Texas, and, purchasing a small farm in Austin county, settled down to agricultural pursuits. He resided in that county until 1883, when he moved to Milam county, where for five years he engaged in farming and ginning. In 1888 he came to Cameron and here started his present business—conducting an ice factory and bottling works. This business was necessarily begun on a small scale, but it has grown materially, and is really one of the important local industries of Cameron. It represents an investment of about \$10,000, and from March to December does a thriving trade, two and a half tons of ice being manufactured daily, and a proportionate quantity of bottled goods sold. All of this is consumed in the town of Cameron, and the demand is Mr. Wohlleb has added a steadily growing. cotton gin to his plant, which is kept busy from September to December, the output from which the last season was about 1,700 bales, and an equal number the season before. Mr. Wohlleb was among the first to see the possibilities of cotton-seed oil manufacture at Cameron, and was identified in its earlier stages with the movement which resulted in the erection of the present mill at this place.

He is an advocate of immigration, and believes that the future prosperity of the county depends upon the coming of a thifty class of small farmers, for whom the large tracts now lying idle should be cut up and disposed of in suitable quantities. Hardly any man watches with closer interest the progress of public affairs, or better understands the condition of things around him. He has come thoroughly into sympathy with the people among whom he lives, and is identified with all their interests.

He has six children: Alfred, Josephine, Augusta, George, Harry and Clements. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Mutual Benefit Association of Brenham. Mr. Wohlleb has a half-brother, Jacob Jaist, living in Austin county, and another, George, living in Bell county. One brother, Bernhard, and a sister, Sofia, reside in the old country. His parents died in Baden, Germany, in 1854, aged fifty-four each. The entire family are members of the Catholic Church.



R. WILLIAM PRIMM, deceased, was descended from one of the old, aristo cratic and wealthy families of Virginia. Several members of the family became professional and noted men. A son of Peter Primm, brother of our subject, chose law for his profession, and moved to Ohio when that was a new State, there attaining a position of eminence as a jurist. He served several terms as a member on the United States Congress, and later was an incumbent on the bench of the Supreme Court of Ohio.

The subject of this sketch, Dr. William Primm, moved to the then Territory of Missouri, where he remained until 1830, and in that year located in Mississippi. He next removed to Louisiana, and in 1835 made a prospecting tour into Texas, where he purchased, of William Barton, the headright of a league of land. The land is located in the Colorado river valley, and is now among the

best plantations in the State. After the Texas Revolution Dr. Primm returned to Louisiana for his slaves and personal effects, and after coming again to this State obtained a headright from the Republic of Texas for one-third of a league of land. He soon had When he first lohis large farm opened. cated in this place his supplies were all brought from Houston. Our subject remained on his farm the remainder of his days, dying in 1865. He did not desire to practice his profession here, but as good physicians were then scarce the people for miles around called on him for his services, and he always attended. He would never take pay for such services, and his kindness was appreciated by his many friends, and he will be remembered with gratitude for generations. The Doctor's eldest son, James, the only survivor of the family, was born in Missonri, in 1820, and remained with his father until the latter located in Texas. He then traveled in different States and in Mexico, and finally engaged in business in the latter country, where he remained until the close of the late war. Since his father's death he has been the executor and manager of the large estate, and resides at the old homestead. The second son, Galen, died in 1852. The third and youngest son, St. John, by will inherited his father's entire estate. He was born in Louisiana, in 1834, and received a fine education in Ohio. He made many improvements on the old estate, opened a large tract of land, and had he lived would have been very wealthy. In 1867 he married Mrs. Frances M. Inge, a daughter of Owen and Elizabeth Faust, natives respectively of South Carolina and Georgia. After her father's death, Mrs. Primm came with her widowed mother, in 1855, to Texas, where she afterward married Mr. Inge. They had four children, two now living: Newton

Digitized by Google

H. and Franklin, both engaged in farming in this county. Mr. Inge died in the army, and his widow afterward moved with her children to this locality. In 1867 she married St. John Primm, and they had five chil-Julian B., Varney H., Albert M., Theodosia H. and Estell,—all at home. During his life, Mr. Primm contributed liberally to the education of his children, and his wife is now carrying out his desires. The two eldest sons are graduates of the college at Delaware, Ohio, and are now engaged in merchandising at Smithville. The third son also attended the same college. The daughters have attended school at San Antonio and Austin, and a governess is also employed at home. Mr. Primm died in 1880.

In 1881 Mrs. Primm married James Primm, the eldest brother of her former husband. They now reside at the old homestead, where they have about 2,200 acres of land under cultivation. Eighty tenants are employed on the place, and they make from 600 to 900 bales of cotton annually. The family residence, a two story frame building, is situated on an elevated plat, overlooking the entire plantation. Mr. and Mrs. Primm have one son, William A.



ROF. L. R. WALDEN, President of the Walden's Texas Business Colleges in Austin and Fort Worth, was born in Clark county, Kentucky, April 13, 1861, a son of William J. and Mary Jane (Heisle) Walden, who were born, reared and married in Kentucky. The father, a farmer and mechanic by occupation, came to Texas with his wife in order that they might spend their lives with their children, all of whom are in this State. The wife and mother died

February 20, 1892, aged fifty-seven years. The father is now fifty-seven years of age. Both were members of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Walden were the parents of four children: Adelia, wife of James F. Ragland, of Austin; L. R., our subject; C. E., local principal of the Fort Worth school; and Robert E. Lee, a teacher in the same school,

L. R. Walden was educated in the primary and district schools of Clark county, Kentucky; in the Winchester high school; in the Ogle and Mitchell Colleges, of Lexington, and in the Spencerian Business College at Cleveland, Ohio. After completing his education he began teaching in Johnston's Commercial College and the English Academy, but later severed his connection with the latter school and traveled through Kentucky, doing itinerant work in the commercial branches, bookkeeping, penmanship, short methods in arithmetic, etc. Mr. Walden was next identified with the Lake Side Business College, of Chicago, and in 1886 accepted the principalship of the commercial department of the Capitol Business College, in Austin, under the Presidency of Professor J. J. Anderson. One and a half years later he opened the Texas Business College, which now enrolls about 300 pupils per annum. In August, 1895, a branch school was established at Fort Worth, under the name of Walden's Texas Business College, and the Austin school was changed to the same name. They enroll about fifty pupils, and the curricnlum includes a thorough business course in bookkeeping, penmanship, business arithmetic, practical English grammar, mental arithmetic, commercial spelling, correspondence, business forms, commercial law and business Professor Walden designs the term "business course," in the Walden's Texas Business College, to mean a training in all the English and a few special branches, necessary to give a well rounded, thorough, symmetrical English education, developing the powers to apply the knowledge.

Professor Walden was married in October, 1887, to Miss Alice L. Phillips. Mrs. Walden is a native of Texas, her parents having come to this State at an early date. She was educated in the public schools of Austin, in the high school, and in St. Mary's Academy. She is a teacher of ability, and has charge of the short-hand department of the institution. Mr. and Mrs. Walden are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which the former has been a teacher in the Sunday-school. He is a member of the Masonic order,—blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and is J. D. in the blue lodge.



ILLIAM JUVENAL is one of the prominent poincers of Williamson county, and is entitled to more than passing mention in this connection. He was born in Vermilion county, Illinois, September 22, 1834. When a youth of fourteen years his family with some relatives, and other families from their neighborhood, set out on the long journey to Texas. Oxley, an uncle of Mr. Juvenal, had visited Williamson county a few years before this time, and had been very favorably impressed with the Bushy creek country; here he bought a considerable tract of land on which Mr. Juvenal was entitled to settle.

This long and weary trip was fraught with accidents and filled with privations. Near Rock Island, Illinois, the Sny bridge fell, precipitating three teams into the stream; there were many tedious waits for

swollen streams to fall, and finally sickness and death invaded the little company. The mother of our subject succumbed to the hardships, and her remains were buried at Ashley, Missouri. They finally reached their destination; the country was new, thinly settled and wild game abounded from the jack rabbit to the buffalo. In the spring of 1849 Mr. Juvenal constructed a breaking plow, and using his ox teams with this implement prepared much of the land on Bushy creek for cultivation. He next engaged in freighting goods from Houston and distribnted them throughout the upper country; this proved a very profitable occupation in which he continued for sixteen years. The approach of the "iron horse," however, destroyed this industry, and Mr. Juvenal was forced to retire. Turning his attention to agriculture he began to improve a farm, and with the exception of the years 1869 and 1870 spent exclusively in the cattle business he has devoted himself to agriculture. He purchased his present farm in 1865, paying for the first 320 acres at the rate of \$5 per acre, and for the remaining 118 acres at the rate of \$15; 300 acres are cultivated by tenants.

James Juvenal, father of William Juvenal, was born in Ohio, October 15, 1806; he emigrated to Illinois in early days, and participated in the Black Hawk war. Although his opportunities for obtaining an education had been poor he surmounted all obstacles in his career as a business man and gained success in the end. He was a Whig in his younger days, but later became a Democrat. His father, a native of England, emigrated to the united States, and located in Pennsylvania; thence he removed to Ohio, and later to Illinois, where he died at the advanced age of eighty-four years. He married Polly

Caughron, and they had a family of seven children: David, Andrew, James, Josiah, John, Eliza and G. M. James Juvenal married Dorcas Smalley, a daughter of Benjamin and Polly (Liggett) Smalley, who were the parents of six children: Betsey, wife of Enoch Oxley; Polly, who married Benjamin Purcell; Dorcas; Prudy, wife of William Robb; Cynthia, wife of Mike Risinger and William. Mr. and Mrs. Juvenal had born to them a family of seven children: Mary Elizabeth, deceased; William; J. C., deceased; Josiah; Benjamin; John, a resident of Oregon; and Cynthia Ann, who married Bartlet Asher.

William Juvenal was united in marriage, April 27, 1857, to Margaret, a daughter of G. and Elizabeth (Vineyard) Harris; they are the parents of Mrs. Juvenal, Mary, Mrs. H. M. McNutt, and John A., a merchant of Hutto, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Juvenal have had nine children: Mary Catharine, the wife of T. W. Bowles; Annie, married to J. T. Goosby; Elizabeth, the wife of J. T. Moore; Emily, married to E. F. Harkins; J. W., deceased, who married Miss Nellie McCormick, and left two children; Tobit M., Austin, Etta and John are the other members of the family. Both Mr. and Mrs. Juvenal are worthy and consistent members of the Cum: herland Presbyterian church, and have a high standing in the community.

# www.mm

R. A. C. WALKER, for nineteen years a practicing physician of Rockdale, Milam county, being in point of residence the oldest practitioner of this place, was born in the town of Nacogdoches, Texas, August 3, 1851, and is a son of Judge Richard S. Walker, deceased, at one time one of Texas' most eminent jurists and highly respected

citizens, a full biography of whom appears under an appropriate title in this work.

The subject of this notice was reared in his native place, and in the schools of that place received his early education. ished his collegiate training with a course in the University of Virginia; read medicine and was graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York, in March, 1873. After a year's practice at Nacogdoches he located, in February, 1874, at Rockdale, where he entered vigorously on the pursuit of his profession, which he has followed actively and earnestly at this place since. Dr. Walker, although yet a young man, is the pioneer physician of Rockdale, and has attained a position as physician and surgeon not reached by many men of his age. chosen profession has been the ambition of his life, and success has attended him at every step therein. He is not a specialist in any branch, but has demonstrated his ability in all the branches of medicine. He has been particularly successful in surgery, and is probably best known in connection with his work in this department. He is the local surgeon of the International & Great Northern and the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway Companies, and is frequently called to do fine surgical work in counties adjoining his own. He is a member of the Milam County Medical Society and of the Texas State Medical Association, and is a frequent contributor to the literature of the profession.

Dr. Walker is in the prime of life, in good health, vigorous in action, and has many years of usefulness before him. His temperament is of the vital-sanguine order; his nature is buoyant and joyful. Life is indeed to him a boon, for he appreciates all of its privileges and its pleasures. He is full of

jest and humor, and enjoys a good story as well as his breakfast. He is public-spirited and enterprising, and readily endorses any project calculated to stimulate the prosperity of his town and county. Generous and affable, his sympathies express themselves in kindness to his friends, and charities where they are merited. He believes that religion is a matter of conscience, and therefore not to be interfered with, as he believes that politics is a matter of principle in which men honestly differ. While not a partisan, he is a Democrat, holding liberal views with respect to party management, but strict in his adherence to the principles on which the party is founded. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having taken the blue lodge and Royal Arch degrees, and is Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 414, at Rockdale.

In June, 1879, Dr. Walker married Miss Gertrude Wright, of Rockdale, a daughter of Captain David Wright, who moved from Sardis, Mississippi, to Texas. Mrs. Walker was born and principally reared in Mississippi. To this union five children have been born.



L. MORRIS, more familiarly known as Logue Morris, is one of the early settlers of Williamson county, having located in his present neighborhood in 1856. The Morris family were originally from North Carolina, and moved into Franklin county, Tennessee, in an early day. John Morris, the father of our subject, was born in North Carolina in 1802, and his death occurred in Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1848. He was married in that county in 1828, to Sarah Frame. In 1854 the mother and family came to Texas, spending the first

two years in Travis county, and then located near where our subject now resides, eighteen miles northwest of Georgetown, at the head of Berry's creek, in Williamson county. It was then a frontier place, wild game of all kinds was plentiful, and an occasional visit from hostile Indians disturbed the peace of the community. This locality is now one of the most prosperous and thickly settled parts of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Morris had nine children: Ellen, deceased; Adaline, now Mrs. Ferguson, of Goliad, Texas; J. L., our subject; John, of Hamilton county, this State; William, a resident of Taylor; Edward, of Williamson county; Fannie, deceased; Ann, now Mrs. Gardner, of Mills county, Texas; and Virginia, wife of John Moore, of Forence, this county. The mother lived with her children after they left home until her death, which occurred in August, 1887.

J. L. Morris was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, February 19, 1832. At the death of his father the care of the family was thrown on his young shoulders, although he was only sixteen years of age, and he assisted his mother in keeping the children at home until they were able to care for themselves. At the opening of the late war he enlisted in Company I, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, served in the Trans-Mississippi department until the surrender, and participated in the battles of Cotton Plant, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayon, etc. Mr. Morris now owns one of the finest prairie farms in Williamson county, consisting of 363 acres, 140 acres under a fine state of cultivation, and situated on the Lampasas and Georgetown road, eighteen miles from the latter place.

In 1868, in Williamson county, our subject was united in marriage to Susan Moore, a niece of L. Moore, a Texas pioneer. To this

union have been born seven children: Sarah, now Mrs. Edgar, of Gum Springs, Texas; J. R., William, James, Clara, Bernice and Susie, at home. Mr. Mcrris is a staunch Democrat, and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.



HOMAS WILLIAMS, a successful farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Thomas and Tabitha (Williams) Williams. The father was born, reared and married in Indiana, and afterward moved to Scott county, Arkansas. In 1854 the family located in the eastern part of Burnet county, Texas, on North Gabriel creek. Mr. and Mrs. Williams had four children: Roland and James, of Burnet county, Texas; Charlotte, deceased, was the wife of C. C. Steward, also of that county; and Thomas, our subject. The mother died in Arkansas in 1838, when Thomas was but an infant, and the father departed this life in Texas, August 23, 1890. He was a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Christian Church.

Thomas Williams was born in Scott. Arkansas, September 25, 1838, and when a boy came with his father to Texas. During the war he was a member of the State rangers, under Captain Bedick, and served on the Texas frontier. He now owns a fine farm of 500 acres, located on North Gabriel creek, twenty-two miles northwest of Georgetown, 160 acres being under cultivation. In his political relations, Mr. Williams affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously is a member of the Christian Church.

October 25, 1858, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Smart, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of B. M. and Emma

(Cox) Smart. Mrs. Williams came with her parents to Texas in 1851, where the father died in 1879; the mother is still living. Our subject and wife have had twelve children, namely: Susan T., wife of Samuel Priest, of Williamson county; Milan, of Burnet county; William, of this county; Josephine, wife of W. C. Baker, of Burnet county; J. R., at home; J. M., a resident of Williamson county; Emma, wife of W. T. Thornton, of Burnet county; Charles M., at home; Charlotte, George W., H. P., and Albert B.



R. J. C. REESE, dentist and druggist of Cameron, Milam county, is a native of Washita county, Arkansas, where he was born in 1855, and is a son of James Henry and Malinda M. Reese, natives of North Carolina and Georgia, respectively. His parents were mainly reared in Arkansas, married in that State and resided there until their removal to Texas in 1870. They settled in Milam county in 1872, after having resided a year in Travis and a year in Bastrop county. Here the father died November 14, 1888, in the sixty-third year of his age, and the mother April 16, 1893, in the sixty-first year of her age. The Doctor is their eldest son, there being but two other children, Joel Samuel residing in Milam county; and LeRoy Zachary, residing in McLennan county.

Dr. Reese was reared mainly in this county and received his education in the country schools. He read dentistry here and attended lectures at the University of Nashville, Tennessee, at which he graduated (in dentistry) in 1881. March 20, that year, he married Miss Abbie Womack, daughter of Dr. J. C. Womack, of Cameron, and located in this

place, where he began the practice of his profession. In 1855 he engaged in the drug business, in connection with his father inlaw, and has since been engaged in it, being now the senior member of the firm of Ree-e & Sapp. On the organization of the First National Bank of Cameron in 1889 he took stock in that institution, and in January, 1892, became its vice-president, which position he still holds. He gives his attention exclusively to his profession and to his drug business, and for the size of the town in which he is located he enjoys a reasonably good patronage. Modest in his deportment, fair in his business methods, attentive to his own affairs, he is - and his fellow-townsmen so regard him - one of Cameron's most valnable citizens.



EV. W. S. LACKEY, a substantial farmer and most highly respected and popular citizen of Burleson county, was born in what was then Marion, now Sequatchie county, Tennessee, July 15, His parents were John P. and Elvira Lackey, the former of whom was a native of Kentucky, born in 1805, the latter a native of Tennessee, born in 1811. The parents of John P. Lackey were Hugh L. and Sarah J. Lackey, Hugh L. Lackey being a native of North Carolina, where he was born in 1772, and Sarah J. Porter, a native of Kentucky, where she was born in 1784. Hugh L. Lackey was a blacksmith by trade, a soldier in the war of 1812, an office in the State militia, an early settler of east Tennessee, a leader in politics and a popular and prosperous citizen. John P. Lackey was reared in his native State; there learned the trade of a

hatter, married Elvira Stone of that State and in 1833 moved to Alabama, settling in what is now Calhoun county, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a soldier in the Seminole war of 1836, was a Colonel in the State militia in Alabama, held the office of Justice of the Peace and was a lifelong member of the Baptist Church. wife was a daughter of General William Stone, a prominent citizen of Tennessee, Captain of a company of volunteers in the Creek war, an officer of distinction in the State militia and represented his district in Congress several sessions. The wife of William Stone bore the maiden name of Mary Randle and the children of their marriage were: Teresa, who became the wife of Thomas Pankey; Elvira (Mrs. Lackey); Rebecca, who was married to George W. Cain; Louisa, who was married to A. J. Wheeler; Amanda, who was married to J. M. Cain; McDonough Perry Decatur; Rhoda Jane, who was married to J. M. Havron; John L. and Spencer C. children of Hugh L. and Sarah J. Lackey were: Elizabeth, who was married to William Hull; Isabella, who was married to Jacob Pearce; Robert William J.; Margaret, who was married to Leroy Bidwell; Jane, who was married to George McKaskill; James M.; Eliza, who was married to Elgin Hutchinson; Henry P. and John P.

John P. and Elvira Lackey's children were: William S., of this article; Sarah Jane, who was married to J. M. Teague; Christopher C.; Mary P., who was married to J. M. Powell; Amanda, who died young; Hugh L.; Margaret E., who was first married to James Burdett, and secondly to J. H. Ford; Eliza, who was married to Joel Arnold; Minado Polk, who was married to Burt Cobb; John L.; and Teresa, who was married to Peter Savage.

William S. Lackey was reared on a farm in Calhoun county, Alabama, where he was trained to all kinds of farming pursuits and where in the intervals of his labors he received the elements of a common English education. He learned the hatter's trade from his father and followed it a number of years in early life.

January 22, 1856, Mr. Lackey married Miss Martha M. Ghent, a daughter of Daniel and Nancy Ghent, Mrs. Lackey being a native of Calhoun county, Alabama.

In 1862 Mr. Lackey entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the Fifty-first Alabama Regiment of Calvary, Wheeler's Division, with which he served until his capture June 27, 1863, at Shelbyville, Tennessee. From that date until the close of hostilities he was confined in Federal prisons, spending most of the time at Fort Delaware, on Delaware Island. He returned home after the surrender and resided in Alabama until 1869, when he came to Texas and settled at Port Sullivan, Milam county. A year later he moved to Burleson county, where he has since resided.

At the age of seventeen Mr. Lackey became converted and joined the Baptist Church. He was under impressions to preach for a number of years and in 1860 entered actively on ministerial work, which he has followed since. His labors have been interspersed with secular pursuits, principally farming, but his time has been given chiefly to gospel work. He has had a number of charges in Burleson county, which county has been the principal scene of his ministerial labors, having served the church at Providence for fifteen years, the church at Salem for twelve years and the church at Fraimville for five years. During his ministry he has held a number of revivals, has baptized over 400 converts, has solemnized the rites of matrimony for about 150 couples, and has probably officiated at a greater number of funerals than any other minister in Burleson county. On account of his devotion to his church, the simplicity of his character and the earnest interest he takes in his fellow beings, he is greatly admired by all classes of people and especially beloved by those with whom and for whom he has so long labored.

Mr. Lackey and wife have had born to them the following children: Ida, who died at the age of thirteen; Kittie, who was the wife of Rev. J. C. Combs, a minister of the Baptist Church; Elva; Daniel, who died at the age of fourteen; Nora; William Charles, Earnest, Henry and Emma, the last dying in infancy.

In 1853 Mr. Lackey joined the Masonic fraternity and has been an active member of the order since.



OHN NEWSOM.—In the year 1855, in a period of general industrial activity, and at a time when Texas was receiving large accessions to its population from the older States, there arrived in the lower Brazos country a well-to-do planter from Georgia, named Joeday Newsom, who settled with his family and the slaves who accompanied him, in Washington county, then one of the wealthiest and best known sections of the State. Five years later he moved to Brazos county, and still later to the Brazos bottoms of Burleson county, where he purchased 1,000 acres of land on which he located, and which he began to reduce to The opening of the late war cultivation. stopped to a considerable extent his opera-



Grene Seus

tions, not only because it demoralized his slaves and rendered inefficient their labor, but because he was called away to the service and kept from home most of the time until the closing months of the great struggle. died just before the close of hostilities in 1865 from sickness, being at home at the His eldest son, Jesse, had died in the Confederate service, so that surviving the father were a widow and five children. The widow lived until July, 1891, when she too passed away. The eldest child of the family was a daughter, Sallie, who is now the wife of Tom Goodwin and resides at Bryan; the eldest son after the death of Jesse, was John, while the four younger members were Robert, a Burleson county farmer, - Mary, Olivia and Joeday.

John Newsom was born in Washington county, Georgia, August 11, 1849, and was in his sixth year when his parents moved to Texas. His boyhood was passed in Washington and Brazos counties and his youth in Burleson. He had the benefit of good educational advantages, attending school at Independence and at Waco. He took charge of affairs on the farm after growing up and addressed himself to the task of putting things to rights on the old homestead and to assisting in the proper training of his younger brothers and sisters. Having thus early been brought into contact with the practical affairs of life, he learned to rely upon himself and to put into use all the knowledge he had acquired at school, and all he had picked up at intervals around home on the farm. Newsom has been engaged continuously now for twenty-four years in farming, at which he has met with exceptionally good success, being accounted one of Burleson county's largest, thriftiest and most successful farmers. His place consisting of 500 acres, lying in

the famous Brazos bottoms, and nearly all of which is in cultivation, producing about 300 bales of cotton annually, and yielding sufficient grain to support stock and run it successfully without resorting to other resources. Mr. Newsom also owns and conducts during the ginning season a steam gin, which receives a liberal patronage and is a source of some revenue. Being somewhat isolated from the rest of the world and a man who believes strongly in the maxim of minding his own business, he has never actively engaged in public matters, having held no offices nor taken any part in political wrangles. votes the Democratic ticket on all occasions, and believes in good government and the strict enforcement of the law and the observance of order, to the maintainance of all of which he lends his aid actively and by ex-Mr. Newsom is unmarried. ample.

## **13→-3**+**3+4**(1)

RS. IRENE LEWIS, widow of George R. Lewis, is one of the pioneer women of Texas. She was born in Blount county, Alabama, September 16, 1821, daughter of John and Molly (Holt) Ryan. Her father and mother were natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively, and were married in Kentucky. Her grandfather, William Ryan, a native of the Emerald Isle, came to America and located in Virginia, where he reared and educated his children. John Ryan, father of Mrs. Lewis, came to Texas in 1832, as a member of Captain Bean's company, and died at Fort Gibson the following year.

The subject of our sketch was mainly reared in Johnson county, Arkansas, where she was married, April 4, 1839, to George R. Lewis, with whom the joys and sorrows

of her life were blended until his death. Mr. Lewis was born in Tennessee, January 2, 1812, and was reared in his native State. He was a son of William Lewis, a native of Virginia and by occupation a blacksmith, which trade he followed in connection with farm-He owned many slaves and was a wealthy and prominent man. George R. Lewis was a natural mechanic. He could make almost anything out of wood or iron, and did his own work of that kind on the farm, as he was engaged in farming all his Mr. and Mrs. Lewis removed from Arkansas to Texas in 1852, arriving in Burleson county on the 1st of June. Their family at that time consisted of six children. They brought with them their slaves, some stock, etc, and here in this county Mr. Lewis developed two farms. He sold his first farm and some slaves and was swindled out of the This loss so worked on his mind proceeds. that it distracted him and led to his death by suicide in March, 1860. At the time of his death he had 350 acres of land, which he left to his widow and children. Under these sad circumstances Mrs. Lewis took upon herself the management of the farm and the rearing of her large family of children. These she raised, educated and kept together until one by one they married and left her, and as they settled in life she gave each one of them a All of her nine children grew to adult They are as follows: Sarah, who was twice married, and who died leaving an only child; John R., a resident of Nolan county; Christianna, wife of Paul R. Valentine, is deceased; Jennie, who died at the age of twenty-two unmarried; Maggie, wife of James Lewis; Lon, wife of Silas Valentine; George A., a prominent farmer and stockraiser of Burleson county; Alice, wife of Taylor Keene, a resident of Alabama; and

Willie, wife of James W. Winn, of Tom Green county, this State. Mrs. Lewis has fifty grandchildren. All of her family occupy honorable and useful positions in life. Her son-in-law, Mr. Lewis, now has charge of her farm, and he and his family reside with her at the old homestead.

The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, Mrs. Lewis having belonged to this church since 1854, and having raised all of her children under its influence, and to it one of her sons and all of her daughters and sons-in-law belong.



P. SMITH, a well-to-do farmer and stock-raiser of Burleson county, was born in Broome county, New York, October 2, 1824. His parents were Neomiah and Ruth Smith, who were natives of Massa-He was the fourth-born in a family of six children, and the only one of that number who, so far as is known, ever became a resident of this State. Mr. Smith had a varied experience when a young man, leaving home at an early age, since which time he has lost sight of his people, and in consequence knows but little of them. His father being a woolen manufacturer the son was taught that trade, spending most of his youth in the factory and receiving but little educa-At the age of twenty-one his father gave him \$5, and, telling him that he was now master of a good trade, suggested that he strike out and begin the serious duties of life for himself.

Young Smith's first trip was to Baltimore, Maryland. He had been at that place only a short time when he decided to visit an uncle in Michigan. A few months were spent in that State, when he went to the lumber

regions of Minnesota and Wisconsin He remained there about four years, after which he went to St. Louis, and then to New Orleans. He was in New Orleans in 1850, and, the "gold fever" then raging throughout the country having seized him, he started for the Pacific coast. The trip was made by steamer by way of Panama, and he landed in San Francisco in March, 1850. He mined only a few months, when he turned his attention to the live-stock business: buying and selling butchers' stock, mainly cattle and sheep. He made considerable money at this, but in 1853 lost nearly all he had accumulated up to that time by an unfortunate venture in the sheep industry. He was in no wise discouraged, however, and by patient industry and good business management was soon on his feet again. In 1856 he conceived the idea that there was considerable money to be made buying and driving cattle through from Texas to California, and came to this State that year in company with a friend, Henry Harrison, for the purpose of trying his fortune in this business. But before the enterprise had been got well under way Mr. Harrison died, and this caused Mr. Smith to change his plans. He decided to locate in Burleson county, and, establishing himself here, was soon engaged in handling cattle on a large and profitable scale. business, like everybody's else, suffered severely during the war, so much so that by 1862 his bunch of cattle had dwindled to half what it was before the opening of hostilities. He sold out what was left and entered the Confederate service, where he remained until the war was over.

Having married in 1859 Mr. Smith bought, in 1866, a tract of land consisting of 350 acres, on which he settled and turned his attention actively to farming and stock-raising.

The "flush times" following the close of the war, when all kinds of agricultural products sold for good prices and fortunes were easily made in cattle, brought Mr. Smith much prosperity. His accumulations were regularly invested in good bottom land and in stock, and in this way he laid the foundation of the success which has come to him in later years. His real-estate holdings at this time amount to 2,600 acres, 1,500 acres of which are under fence. His ranch is well stocked and a small portion of it in cultivation. has been devoted to his business interests exclusively, never having held any office but that of Constable, which he accepted and the duties of which he discharged for a number of years as a matter of accommodation to his neighbors and fellow-citizens. He is a Democrat in politics, having east his first Presidential vote for Lewis Cass in 1848, and having affiliated with the Democratic party since

Mr. Smith's wife's maiden name was Eleanor Milam, she being a daughter of John and Levicie Milam and a native of Tennessee, where she was born February 29, 1824. At the time of his marriage to her she was the widow of Drury Miller. Mrs. Smith came to Texas in 1843 with her first husband, settling in Burleson county, where he died in By her marriage to Mr. Miller Mrs. Smith had five children: Josiah, Liphus, Charles, Mary A. and John, only one of whom is now living, Mary A., the wife of A. By her marriage to Mr. Smith she has had two children: Eliza, now deceased, and George L.

This brief biography gives only the outlines of an active, varied and successful career. In what is here said there is hardly a suggestion of the vicissitudes through which Mr. Smith has passed. Life with him has been a struggle from early manhood, and he has seen it as only those see it who are brought in daily contact with its rugged forces and its blighting uncertainties. He has experienced it through all the changes of prosperity and adversity. He has lived among all kinds and conditions of men; has had to do with all degrees of intelligence and honesty; has followed many pursuits under varying conditions and in widely scattered localities.



ROBERT GROCE, another one of the prosperous farmers of Burleson county, Texas, residing near Tunis, was born in northern Mississippi, November 12, 1842, and was reared to agricultural pursuits, receiving only a limited education. He remained with his parents until the war came on, and in 1862, at the age of eighteen, entered the Confederate service as a member of Company A, Twenty-ninth Regiment of Mississippi Volunteer Infantry, and was assigned to the Army of Tennessee. He was in some hard fought battles and many skirmishes. At Lookout mountain, November 24, 1863, he was captured and carried to Rock Island, Illinois, where he was held a prisoner until March, 1865. He was then exchanged and sent to Richmond, Virginia, where he received a thirty-days' parole, and before he reached home Lee surrendered. During all his service he never received a wound.

After the war Mr. Groce remained at home until 1869, coming in December of that year to Burleson county, Texas. Here for two years he rented land. Then he bought 200 acres where he now lives, then all in woods, and to his original purchase he has

since added until he now has 354 acres. He has a good house and other substantial improvements, and has eighty acres under fence. His chief crops are cotton, corn and oats, and he gives considerable attention to the raising of cattle, horses and hogs, hiring hands to carry on his farming operations.

Mr. Groce is a son of John J. and Mary (Nix) Groce, of Tennessee. The Groce family originated in Germany. John J. Groce took a prominent part in local affairs, and was well known and highly respected. He was Captain of a military company at an early day, and for many years served as a Justice of the Peace. By trade he was a mechanic, and he also carried on farming His wife died in 1861, and from time to time his family of children settled in homes of their own until in 1882, left alone, he came to Texas to reside with his son, the subject of this sketch, and here he died the following year. He reared four children, the third born being J. Robert. Only two of the number live in Texas, Mr. Groce having a widowed sister, Mrs. Scott, in this State. One brother died in the army.

Mr. Groce has been twice married. In 1867 he wedded Miss Mary Ivry, a native of Alabama and a daughter of J. J. and E. J. Ivry. Her parents came from Alabama to Texas in 1871, and settled in this county, where her father died in February, 1885. Her mother is still living. Mrs. Groce died February 12, 1878, leaving two children, viz.. Lela, at home; and Emma J., wife of T. L. Homes, a farmer and stock-raiser of Burleson county. May 13, 1880, Mr. Groce married Miss S. A. Alderman, who was born in Mississippi, October 21, 1854, and reared in that State. Of her parents, James and Mary E. (Sanders) Alderman, we record that the former was a native of North

Carolina, and died of sickness while in the service of the late war, in October, 1862; that the latter was married again, came to Texas with her family in 1878, and is still living. Mr. Groce and his present wife have three children, namely: Jennie Mabel, born February 14, 1883; Roger Q., July 22, 1885; and Seth Shepard, September 12, 1888.

Mrs. Groce is a member of the Baptist Church, as also was Mr. Groce's first wife. Fraternally, Mr. Groce is a Mason. He votes with the Democratic party, and while he takes an active interest in politics does not aspire to official position, always having declined to hold office when solicited by his friends to become a candidate.



APTAIN J. W. RAGSDALE, an enterprising and successful business man of Tunis, Burleson county, Texas, is a good type of the genial Southern gentleman.

He was born in Mississippi, July 8, 1841, and was reared on a farm, his early boyhood days being spent chiefly at Aberdeen. He is descended from prominent and respected families of Mississippi and is connected with some of the most distinguished families of Texas. His parents were Daniel W. and Nancy H. (Greer) Ragsdale, and his father was a native of North Carolina. His grandfather Ragsdale came to this country from Scotland and settled in North Carolina, where, while serving as Sheriff of his county, he was killed. Daniel W. Ragsdale was a planter all his life and was a prominent man in his day. The Captain's mother was a daughter of Henry Greer, who was of Scotch-Irish descent, and who was first a resident of Georgia and afterward of Mississippi, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. The parents of our subject had a family of eleven children, as follows: Mary, wife of Dr. Richard Harrison; Susan, wife of C. F. Gates, Mr. and Mrs. Gates both being deceased; Ruth T., wife of A. H. Davidson, both deceased, he having been killed in the army; Jane, wife of Major J. W. Wicks, both now deceased; Lucy, first wife of Colonel M. W. Sims, a wealthy farmer of Bryan, this State; Dan H., who was killed in the war; Major Samuel G., a practicing lawyer of Caldwell, Texas; Margaret N., who married Captain T. J. Bell, a lawyer of El Paso, Texas; James W., whose name heads this article; Walter G. and one (twins of Walter G.) who died in infancy. Daniel W. Ragsdale, the father, died in 1852, and in 1857 his widow and children came to Texas and located at Austin. In 1859 J. W. was sent to Virginia to complete his education in the Emory and Henry College, and was a student in that institution at the time of the firing on Sumter.

At the age of eighteen, young Ragsdale followed his mother's advice, left college and returned to his old home in Mississippi, where he entered the army of the Confederacy as a private in Company K, Twentythird Mississippi Alcorn Rebels. During the early part of his service he was captured and was held as a prisoner at Indianapolis six months. After being exchanged, he was elected Second Lieutenant of his company, was afterward promoted to First Lieutenant, and still later to the rank of Captain. He remained in active service until he was wounded at Atlanta, Georgia. On one occasion he, without assistance, captured a Yankee colonel of the Eighty-eighth Illinois Regiment and brought him into line and handed him over to the proper authorities. At Atlanta

he was wounded by a shell which struck his right ankle. That was August 12, 1864, and after recuperating, and while on crutches, he had his commander report him ready for post conscript duty. But, the war closing, he went to the home of some of his relatives, and it was not until December, 1865, that he returned to Texas. From the effects of his wound his leg had to be amputated below the knee. He was a brave, efficient soldier and an honored commander.

Soon after his return to Texas he bought land in Burleson county and engaged in farming, and this land he still owns. He also owns two other farms, all of which he rents. Since 1876 he has been engaged in merchandising at Tunis. In 1888 he admitted his bookkeeper as a partner, and since that date has conducted business under the firm name of Ragsdale & Wimberley. They deal in general merchandise, taking cotton and produce in exchange for their goods, and are doing an extensive business. Formerly Captain Ragsdale dealt in stock, but has not of recent date.

Captain Ragsdale was married in 1867 to Miss Florence Goodwin, a native of Virginia and a daughter of John and Sally Goodwin, both of the Old Dominion. Her father came with his family to Burleson county, Texas, in 1856, and settled on a farm, where he died in 1870. Mrs. Ragsdale died in 1874. had four children, two of whom died young. The others are James W. and John G., the former being married and settled at Caldwell, Texas, and the latter now attending college in Virginia. In 1876 the Captain married Miss Lily Fountain, who was born in in Alabama, daughter of J. A. and Mary Fountain, natives of South Carolina. Fountain family came to Texas in 1874 and settled in Burleson county. Mr. Fountain is now a resident of Bryan, and his wife is deceased. By his second wife Captain Ragsdale had three children, all of whom died in childhood, and in 1884 his wife, too, passed away.

The subject of our sketch is identified with the Masonic fraternity. He affiliates with the Democratic party and takes an active and leading part in politics, but does not aspire to office. He has filled various official positions. He was appointed by the County Commissioners to serve an unexpired term as Justice of the Peace, and was elected County Commissioner and served one term. He has held the post office at Tunis since 1876. The Captain is well known throughout this county and his friends are many and his hospitality unbounded.



IMEON B. GLENN, who resides on a farm near Merle, in Burleson county, Texas, was born in Mississippi, March 4, 1849. He is a son of William M. and Jane E. Glenn. The former, a native of Georgia, has all his life been a farmer and is still residing on a farm in Mississippi, having reached the advanced age of seventythree years. Mr. Glenn's maternal grandfather was William Vernor, an early settler of Mississippi. Simeon B. was the secondborn in a family of seven children, he and a brother, William Vernor, being the only ones of the family who came to Texas. This brother is now a wealthy rancher of McCulloch county. Mr. Glenn's mother died in 1885.

Simeon B. Glenn came to Texas in 1870, arriving here in August, and, after visiting several counties, settled, in December of that year, in Burleson county, where he has since

resided. Soon after selecting this location he bought land, and, after his marriage, which event occurred in 1872, settled on it. He cultivates about seventy acres, renting some land, and he also gives considerable attention to the raising of cattle and horses. This place is known as the Jacob Long farm, it being among the first farms settled in the county. There are rails on it now that were made fifty-six years ago. Mr. Long was at one time extensively engaged in raising hogs, and controlled the market here.

Ever since he settled here Mr. Glenn has taken a commendable interest in the public affairs of his community. He affiliates with the Democratic party. He has served four terms as Justice of the Peace and one term as County Commissioner, faithfully discharging the important duties devolving upon him, but refusing to hold office longer. He has also filled other minor official positions. Few men in this part of the county are more popular than he.

Mr. Glenn was married in 1872 to Miss Irene Roberts, who was born in Alabama, February 21, 1847. Her father, Edmond Roberts, a native of Alabama, came to Texas in 1860 and settled in Washington county. In 1867 he died in Bryan, Brazos county. Mr. and Mrs. Glenn have had six children, four of whom died young. Those living are Kittie and Simeon, both at home.

RANK M. ALDRIDGE, who is extensively engaged in ranching in Burleson county, Texas, was born in Limestone county, this State, May 26, 1863. That same year his father moved with his family to Mississippi, and from there entered the army. In Mississippi young Aldridge

In 1882, at the age of nineteen, was reared. he returned to Jefferson county, Texas, where he entered upon a railroad career, which he continued until 1890, in the meantime being promoted to the position of conductor. In 1887 he bought a tract of land, and upon retiring from the railroad in 1890 settled on it. This tract comprises 1,660 acres, is bounded on the east by the Brazos river, and a part of it is located on the Teel prairie. Some of the remains of the old historic Spanish town and I fort of Tenoxtitlan, which were destroyed many years ago, and are still to be found here. Of this large tract of land Mr. Aldridge has 1,100 acres under fence, used chiefly for pas- He raises all kinds of stock, and makes a specialty of breeding a high grade. has a registered bull and a fine jack and Per-Aside from his ranching, Mr. cheron horse. Aldridge is also interested in the sawmill business, being a partner with his brother in a sawmill in the lumber regions of Tyler county, Texas.

The subject of our sketch is a son of W. II. and Sarah E. (Talbert) Aldridge. II is father and grandfather Aldridge were natives of Alabama, and his grandfather Talbert was born in South Carolina. He is one of a family of four children, as follows: Laura A., wife of Joseph E. Harrison, of Mississippi; Frank M.; William II., who is engaged in the milling business in Rockland, Tyler county, Texas; and Charley C., of Rockland, who is also a member of the firm in milling. The father died in Mississippi in 1880, and the mother passed away in 1878, during the yellow fever epidemic at Grenada, Mississippi.

Frank M. Aldridge was married September 25, 1889, to Miss Annie L. Gage, a native of Hill county, Texas, daughter of Robert J. Gage, formerly of Mississippi but now a farmer of Hill county, Texas. Mrs. Aldridge

died July 19, 1802, leaving two children: Shirley W., born November 3, 1890, and Talbert R., June 22, 1892.

Politically, Mr. Aldridge affiliates with the Democratic party, and takes an active interest in politics, but does not aspire to office. Fraternally, he is a member of the I.O.O.F. and of the Order of Railroad Conductors.

## morrow.

ILLIAM E. MAY, a farmer residing in the vicinity of Tunis, Burleson county, Texas, dates his arrival in this State in 1869. Upon coming to Texas, he first located at Millican, in Brazos county, where he ran a photograph gallery for a time, and also one at Caldwell. Afterward he taught school at Millican one year. In 1873 he went to Fort Bend county and taught a term of school, and the latter part of that year came to Burleson county, where he was engaged in teaching until 1875. About that time he was married and soon afterward bought a farm and settled down to agricultural pursuits, in which occupation he has since been engaged, also representing the Singer Manufacturing Company in this county with His first purchase was fifty acres. success. Subsequently he bought, sold and traded land, and at this writing has 200 acres, thirty-five of which are under cultivation, his chief crops being corn and cotton. The rest of his land He gives considerable attenis in pasture. tion to the raising of cattle and hogs.

Mr. May was born in Louisa county, Virginia, August 28, 1848; was reared on a farm and received a good education in the Locust Dale Academy. He is the youngest of the eleven children of John S. and Margaret (Poindexter) May, both natives of the Old Dominion. John S. May was a man of prom-

inence in his day. He was a wealthy planter and large slave-owner; was a leading Democrat, and County Judge of his county. In the war of 1812 he took an active part. The Poindexters had royal blood in their veins. They were of French and English descent. Two brothers of our subject—John S. and Isaac N.—preceded him to Texas. The latter returned to Virginia and is now principal of the academy at Oakland; is also a minister in the Baptist Church. The other, John S., is now engaged in farming in San Saba county, this State.

Mr. May married Miss Sallie Newcomb, who was born in this county, September 14, 1854, daughter of Dr. W. B. Newcomb, a native of Caroline county, Virginia. Dr. Newcomb went from Virginia to Mississippi when a boy, and when he grew up studied medicine there. He came to Texas before the late war, and was engaged in the practice of his profession until within a short time before his death, which occurred in March, 1877. He also carried on farming. Mr. and Mrs. May have nine children, as follows: Clarence and Clara (twins), Walter, Ethel, Bennie Mabel, Erwing, Sally and an infant.

Mr. May's political views are in harmony with Democratic principles. He has served as Justice of the Peace since 1890, having been re-elected in 1892. He has also held various other local offices. He is a member of the Grange. With church and Sabbathschool work he is also prominently identified, both he and his wife being Baptists. Formerly he was superintendent of the Sabbathschool, and now has charge of the Bible class.

He has lately entered into a co-partnership with Captain J. W. Ragsdale, and is engaged in a general mercantile business at Tunis, Texas, under the firm name of Ragsdale & May, and is doing a fair business.



Edward Reeves

Mr. May does not use tobacco or intoxicating drinks, an example followed by all his family. Mrs. May is a thorough housekeeper and takes great delight in preparing a fine dinner, an art in which she is an expert, and as a nurse in sickness she has few equals. The children are all bright and intelligent, and will no doubt be an honor to their parents.

DWARD REEVES.—More than a century and a half ago there came 🗂 from England and settled in Virginia one Edward Reeves. He had a son named Robert, who was born in Virginia and who, when a young man went to North Carolina, where he married, settled and raised a considerable family of children, five of whom The eldest of these, named Edwere sons. ward, was born in Bladen county, North Carolina, about 1799, and at about the age of twenty-seven married Nancy Melvin, daughter of Robert Melvin of that county, and by this marriage had three children, the eldest of whom, bearing the old family name of Edward, is the subject of this sketch. ward Reeves, of whom we here write, was born in Bladen county, North Carolina, July 11, 1838. He was reared in that county to the age of sixteen, when, in 1854, his parents with their three children started for Texas. In accordance with the custom of those days the trip was undertaken by boat, and had been accomplished successfully as far as Vicksburg, Mississippi, when the father, who had been taken with cholera on board The widow instead of the steamer, died. continuing her journey went to relatives in Rankin county, Mississippi, where several years were spent in that state of uncertainty and sorrow which had been brought about by

the sudden death of the husband and father. In the meantime, letters having passed between the family and a relative, Tolbert Reeves, who was then in Texas, young Edward decided to come on and try his fortunes in the land to which the family had looked forward as their future home. Through the influence and assistance of his uncle he came out, in 1860, and located at Caldwell, Burleson county, where Tolbert Reeves then lived. He was given a clerkship in his uncle Tolbert's store, and from his earnings soon saved enough to assist his mother and younger brother and sister to move out. They came in 1861 and settled in Caldwell. The mother died here in 1869. The brother and sister continue to reside in this county, the former, James T. Reeves, being a well-to-do farmer residing in Caldwell; and the latter is now Mrs. Mary A. Smith, wife of Ellis D. Smith.

Edward Reeves, like most of the successful business men of this country, began his career not only without means, but with little scholastic or other training. He had just passed his majority when he came to His boyhood and youth had been spent on the farm, and what schooling he had received had been such as he could get during the brief winter months when there was a slackness of work. He handled his first article of merchandise in Caldwell, in which place his entire business life has been spent. After clerking one year he took \$250, which he had sayed, and with this and a like amount borrowed from his uncle Tolbert, he began business for himself. He was only fairly prosperous during the period covered by the war, but with the return of peace and the settling of the country, from 1870 on his mercantile interests grew rapidly, until now, after thirtytwo years of active business life, his establishment is one of the largest, and his rating

Digitized by Google

the highest of any merchant in Burleson Mr. Reeves has sold thousands and county. thousands of dollars' worth of goods since he first opened his small \$500 stock of merchandise in Caldwell, and has witnessed the development not only of the mercantile industries of this place, but of every interest of this locality. When he began business here thirty-two years ago, Houston was the market where the country merchants purchased most of their goods, and the point to which the products of the country were taken for Very little cotton was then grown, the main dependence being cattle and hogs. Caldwell in those days controlled a large trade in this general section. Mr. Reeves grew with the town, confining himself strictly to business pursuits, his chief reliance being merchandise. He has had investments, however, in other lines and now owns considerable realty, including lands and lots, and is a partner in interest in the banking-house of W. Reeves & Co. at Caldwell. He has been exceptionally fortunate, and is credited by those who have known him long as deserving all he has achieved in the way of success.

In his domestic life, however, Mr. Reeves has not been as fortunate as in his business career. Some shadows have fallen across his pathway. In 1866 he married Miss Mary J. Simpson, a daughter of R. S. Simpson, then residing in Caldwell, but originally from Alabama, whence he had moved to Texas in 1854. This lady died about 1874, leaving three children: Lula Jane, now the wife of Neill Cromartie, of Caldwell; Edward and James. Two years later Mr. Reeves married Miss Annie Eliza Cromartie, who like himself was a native of Bladen county, North Carolina, being a daughter of William K. Cromartie. To this union two children were born: Annie and Xemines. The wife and mother died in 1382. Since that time Mr. Reeves has made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Cromartie.

Mr. Reeves' parents and grandparents were members of the Methodist Church, and he was reared under the influence of the doctrine of John Wesley, but on arriving at maturity he took a membership in the Baptist Church, whose customs and ordinances he has since observed.

Mr. Reeves has always enjoyed good health, and, having led a moral, temperate life, he has the prospects of many years of activity and usefulness before him. He comes of a long-lived stock, and has by heredity a strong hold upon this world. His grandfather Reeves died at the age of ninety-eight, while his grandfather Melvin lived to be ninety. His father was one of a family of brothers and sisters in which there was not a death until the youngest was past fifty. They were all of good, strong, robust constitutions, sound alike in body and mind, in national faith and religious convictions, which qualities have been transmitted in a reasonable degree to their descendants.

## \*\*\*

T. WILKINS, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, April 22, 1842, a son of Dr. J. H. and Melvina (Salmonds) Wilkins, natives of Kentucky. The father was of Scotch and Welsh extraction, practiced medicine for a time in his native State, and then came to Texas. He bought a number of slaves, and purchased a large tract of land adjoining Bastrop, where he died in 1875. He cultivated 700 acres of this land. Mrs. Wilkins was a daughter of Nathan Salmonds, a native of Virginia, but deceased in Ken-

He was a noted tobacco-raiser, and was a large slave-owner. Mr. and Mrs. Wil kins were the parents of ten children, viz.: R. H., who served in the late war, is now in California; Nathan, who died in Arkansas; J. C., a farmer of Bastrop county; W. D., also engaged in agricultural pursuits in this county; R. T., our subject; Mary married J. C. Duvall, and both are now deceased; Bettie, wife of W. J. King, editor of the Advertiser of Bastrop, resides in Salado, Bell county; America, deceased, was the wife of J. M. Johnson, of Austin; Anna, wife of T. N. Harris, of Galveston; and Ellen, who married a Mr. Shanklin, a farmer of Bell Mrs. Wilkins died in 1861. county. she and her husband were members of the Christian Church.

R. T. Wilkins, the subject of this sketch, came with his parents to Texas in 1858, locating at Bastrop, this county, where he received a good education. After reaching suitable age he clerked in a store about five years, and remained under the parental roof until the opening of the late war. he entered Company F, R. P. Allen's regiment of infantry for six months, and was then transferred to regular service in Walker's Mr. Wilkins took part in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Milliken's Bend, and all the important engagements in Louisiana and Arkansas. Twelve months before the close of the war he was transferred to J. R. Baylor's regiment of cavalry, of which he was made First Lieutenant, and was in command of the company at the surrender. After returning home he superintended his father's farm eight months, and from that time was employed as clerk in a store until 1868. In that year he began agricultural pursuits, and in 1871 purchased his present farm of 400 acres, 200 acres of which are under a good state of cultivation. His land lies in the Colorado river valley, and his dwelling is located on the bluff overlooking the valley and Smithville, the latter about two miles distant. Mr. Wilkins rents a part of his land, is engaged in general farming, and is also giving much attention to the raising of horses and mules. He has a Morgan and Cleveland bay stallion and a fine Kentucky jack.

Mr. Wilkins was married April 23, 1868, to Miss Josephine Faucett, a daughter of John Faucett, a native of England. The latter came to America when young, was raised in Cincinnati, Ohio, came to Texas in 1838, and still resides in Bastrop county. Our subject and wife have six children: John F., Ada M., Claude R., Pearl, Sue, Sumpter, and Cora. In his political views Mr. Wilkins is a Democrat, and socially is a member of the Masonic order. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



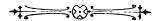
OHN T. BLACK, one of the pioneers and leading farmers of Bastrop county, was born in Talladega county, Alabama, October 19, 1846, a son of Lemuel and Virginia (Crutchfield) Black, natives of Tennessee and Virginia respectively. A sister of Lemuel, Agnes Biack, married Ludwell L. Rector, a member of one of the pioneer and most prominent families of Bastrop county. The parents of our subject removed to Alabama with their parents when young, and were afterward married in that State. About the year 1849 they came to Texas, locating first in Bastrop county, but soon afterward purchased a farm in Hays and Comal counties, and located near Mountain City, in the former In 1862 Mr. Black joined Hood's county.

Texas brigade, served in the Army of the Tennessee, and died at Rich Church Hospital, in October, 1862, having been taken sick soon after joining the army. His first wife, the mother of our subject, died in 1853, at the age of twenty-eight years, eleven months and five days. They had four children, three of whom grew to years of maturity: William H., who died in 1892; John T., our subject; Edward W., deceased in 1852; and George In 1856 Mr. Black M., who died in 1880. married Kate N. Josey, and they also had four children, only one of whom lived to be grown. Virginia, wife of J. M. Adams, of Hays county.

John T. Black, the subject of this sketch, received his education in Hays and Bastrop counties. In 1864 he joined Captain F. B. S. Cocke's company, Benevidas' regiment of cavalry, and served principally under Colonel Ford. He took part in but one engagement, which was the last one fought during the war, at the mouth of the Rio Grande. They captured 200 United States troops. The company disbanded at Brownsville, and after returning home Mr. Black attended school in Bastrop county for a time. He then farmed on rented land for five years, after which he purchased the place he now owns, the same comprising 1,300 acres, 400 acres of which was under a fine state of cultivation. Black paid \$8 per acre for his land. He has since sold a part of his place, and now has 325 acres under cultivation, raising principally corn and cotton. He makes a specialty of the raising of Jersey cows, and at present has thirty head, after having sold a fine herd in 1892.

In 1874 Mr. Black was united in marriage to Miss Maida W. Winston, a native of Charlottesville, Virginia, and a daughter of O. P. and Annie W. (Watts) Winston, also born in that State. The parents came to Texas in 1872, locating on Alum creek, in Bastrop county, where they were engaged in agricultural pursuits. They afterward purchased a farm further down the Colorado river, where the father still resides. Mr. and Mrs. Winston had eight children: Maida W.; B. L.; O. H. P. and J. W. (twins, the latter of whom died in 1884); E. G.; P. V.; Effa A., and one deceased when young. The wife and mother died in 1884, having been a leading member in the Episcopal Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Black have had eight children, five of whom grew to years of maturity—William W., Chester C., Edward B. P., Rector W. and John T. Mrs. Black is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In political matters, our subject votes with the Democratic party, and is now Justice of the Peace of precinct No. 5, to which position he has been elected for three terms in succession. Socially, he affiliates with the A. F. & A. M, J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421, and also with Bastrop Chapter, No. 95.



C. HOOPER, of Taylor, Williamson county, Texas, is largely interested in farming, and is one of the most progressive young men in the county.

The date of his advent to this county and State is April 26, 1884. He hails from that grand old Southern State, Alabama, that has given so many good men to Texas. His birth occurred July 28, 1859. He grew up on a farm, and was educated in the district schools and the academy at Springville, Alabama. His family history traces back as follows:

M. S. Hooper, the father of C. C., was born in St. Clair county, Alabama, May 19, 1818. He is a son of John Hooper, who was

the first permanent white settler in St. Clair county, and who emigrated to that place from the North about the beginning of the ninetcenth century. He was born January 16, 1782, a son of Richard Hooper, who was a patriot soldier in the Revolution, and a brother of William Hooper, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

John Hooper married Ester E. Goodwin and became the father of the following named children: James; M. S.; Thomas; John; Rachel, who married a Mr. Montgomery; and Martha, the wife of a Mr. Cornelius. John Hooper was a man of strong physique, industrious and ambitious. He always took considerable interest in politics in his county; was always a Democrat, never voted any other ticket, never missed voting at an important election, and, what is more unusual and wonderful, cast his last presidential ballot for Grover Cleveland after he had reached the age of 100 years. He was a successful business man, made money rapidly, was a large slave-owner and accumulated much property.

M. S. Hooper married Elizabeth Cox, a daughter of Bowling Cox, whose wife was a Miss Cabiness of Georgia. This branch of the Cox family was a very prominent one in Virginia and is related to the famous John Randolph. A brief account of this family will be very appropriate in this article.

Bowling Cox settled in St. Clair county, Alabama, about sixty-four years ago. Mrs. Cox was of French-Huguenot descent, her ancestors emigrating with the Bayard family during the reign of the wicked Louis IX. Bowling Cox's oldest child wore a breastpin of gold, an exact copy in miniature of the key to the room in the Tower of London, in which Anne Boleyn spent the last night of her life. This daughter also had nine silver spoons on which the name of the unfortunate

queen was engraved, together with the family Bible, printed in London in 1680. This Bible is now in the possession of Mrs. T. L. Nunnelly, of Springville, Alabama, a cousin of our subject. It is believed that the family of Bowling Cox are lineally descended from Anne Boleyn, the mother of the good "Queen Bess," who governed England through a long and memorable reign over 350 years ago. Nannie Cox, daughter of Bowling Cox, who married Archie Walker, is yet living in St. Clair county, Alabama, at the age of ninetyone years; Martha, deceased, was the wife of E. Mayfield, of Talladega county, Alabama; John; Bowling; Elizabeth, the mother of our subject; Mary; William; Francina, wife of Lewis Dupree; Marion; Julia, who married first William King, and secondly John Long; and America, who married Travis Alford.

The children born to Mr. and Mrs. M. S. Hooper are: John, who died young; Francina, the wife of James Landrum; Bowling, who married Alice Osborne; Addie, now Mrs. Dr. M. E. Dozier, all in Alabama. In Texas are John G. Shorter, C. C., Gus B., and America, now Mrs. William Moore, of Galveston.

M. S. Hooper was a planter's son. He secured a fair English education in the district schools of his native county, and after his marriage settled down to the vocation of a farmer.

When the Civil war burst upon the country with all its horrors, Mr. Hooper responded to the call of the Confederate Government and gave four years of faithful military service in defence of his invaded country. At the close of the war he returned to the farm and began building up his lost estate. The conditions were changed; labor could not be depended upon as it had been, fields were washed and injured by ditches, the soil was

poor and other unfavorable conditions existed to make the life of a farmer unsatisfactory. Mr. Hooper decided, after a number of years, to seek a better country. He accordingly came on a prospecting tour to Texas. He was so well pleased with what he saw that he returned to Alabama for his family and brought them out at once. He now resides near Taylor on a fine farm, well improved, and is contented, prosperous and happy.

C. C. Hooper was engaged in merchandising, milling and farming, after reaching his majority. In May, 1883, he received a message from Morgan C. Hamilton, ex-United States Senator from Texas, and a wealthy capitalist of this State, announcing his intention to visit the family. He is an uncle of Mrs. Hooper's mother, to whom, being one of the heirs of Hugh Coupland, he was desirous of making a present of one-fifth interest in a tract of land, containing 8,000 acres, near Taylor, and the same interest in 1,000 head of cattle and other property. This was a complete and appreciated surprise to the members of the family. Arrangements were at once made to move to Texas after Mr. Hooper should visit the property and learn something of its value. The following year the family moved out, a division of the property was soon made for the benefit of the heirs, and the family located on the portion chosen by them. Here they are laying the foundation for an admirable home. In 1886 a residence costing \$3,700 was erected. farm has been inclosed by fifteen miles of barbed-wire fence, and 700 acres have been brought under cultivation. Besides his country property, Mr. Hooper owns twelve acres on Washington Heights, near Taylor, a most desirable piece of property for investment.

Politically, Mr. Hooper is interested in the success of the Democratic party. He fre-

quently attends conventions as a delegate, and he helped to swell the multitude that shouted for Cleveland and Stevenson at the last Chicago convention.

March 24, 1881, Mr. Hooper married Miss Julia R., daughter of Charles M. Pearson, of Mr. Pearson was a merchant and miller of Springville, Alabama, a very successful business man, estimated to be worth, at his death, \$60,000. He owned the first and the finest mill in St. Clair county. He died at the age of thirty-two years, just one year after the birth of his daughter. wife, whose maiden name was Miss Nancy Coupland, is a daughter of Hugh Coupland, who married Karen Hamilton, a sister of Morgan C. Hamilton, before mentioned. The parents of Senator Hamilton were James Douglas and Nancy (Riley) Hamilton, who reared seven children. The children of Hugh Coupland were; Constantine; Hattie, who married Marcus McMillion; Nancy J.; T. V.; James D., who married Mollie Buchanan; Julia, the wife of Jesse Stancel; and Franklin, who died unmarried. Mrs. Pearson is now a widow, and resides with her daughter, her husband having died in 1862.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hooper: Charles Morgan, and an infant which died in 1886.



O. COX.—The termination of the Mexican war of 1846-'47 in favor of the United States and the disbanding on Texas soil of many volunteer regiments from the older States brought to the feeble settlements of this state a large number of valuable citizens whose services were needed in the communities where they took up their residence. Stalwart young men, these for

the most part were generally unmarried, men of intelligence, patriotic, brave, active, alert, enterprising, and, barring a certain amount of dash and zeal in arms, sturdy in purpose—men who were eminently fitted for the task of laying the foundation of a new State like Texas, as they had vindicated its honor by their valor abroad.

One of these men was William Cox, a native of Alabama, who enlisted in the Federal service from that State when the call was made for volunteers against Mexico, and who, after rendering faithful service in behalf of his country, settled down to the ways of peace on Texas soil. He was then a young man, unmarried, and after drifting around for a short time he took up his residence in Burleson county. Here he shortly afterwards met and married Cordelia Watson, a daughter of William Watson, who had settled here about 1840. With his newly acquired companion William Cox established himself on a farm and embarked in agricultural and stock-raising pursuits. He began with very limited means, but made steady advance until, at the time of his death in 1860, he had amassed considerable property for the times. He left surviving him a widow and six children, the latter being John A., David O., Charles H., George T. James W., and Finetta, who was afterward Of these but married to S. W. Hilliard. three are now living: David O., whose name heads this sketch; James W., now a resident of Young county, Texas, and Mrs. Hilliard, who lives in Burleson county. The mother, who was a daughter of William and Rebecca Clark Watson, was a native of Georgia, where she was born about 1832. She was the eldest of twelve children and was verging on to womanhood when her parents came to Texas. She died in this

county in 1863. Her father was not only an early settler of this county, but was for many years an honored citizen of the same, having served as Sheriff and held many other local positions.

The birth of David O. Cox occurred in Burleson county on November 22, 1852. The death of his father, in 1860 and that of his mother, three years later, left him an orpan at the age of eleven. His boyhood and early youth were passed in the home of his maternal aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Oldham, at whose hands he received kind treatment. His time was divided between the labors of the farm and the range and attendance at the local schools, where he managed to pick up the rudiments of a common English education. In 1875 he married Miss Susan Matilda Perry, of Burleson county, and settled on a rented farm, on which he lived until 1879. That year he made his first purchase of land, buying from his aunt, Mrs. Oldham, a tract of fifty acres, on which he took up his residence. He met with reasonably good success in those years, and about 1883 bought 243 acres of his present place, where he settled and has since lived. has added to this place until he now owns 600 acres, about half of which is in cultivation and is well-stocked and well-improved. Mr. Cox raises a variety of products, not believing it safe to rely upon one crop. is also devoting some attention to imp**ro**ving his stock, raising the grade the best he can with the means at hand. He is an intelligent and thoughtful farmer, a man of enterprise, thrifty and energetic. Having been trained in the school of adversity he has learned to do for himself and to rely largely upon his own efforts. He belongs to the Burleson County Co-operative Association and is a stock-holder in the oil mills at

Caldwell. In politics he is a Democrat, but has never held any political office, and unless there is a radical change in his views he is not likely to, since, with his present way of thinking, there is no place of trust or emolument to which he might aspire that would be worth to him the effort that it would cost to get it.

Mrs. Cox, like her husband, was born in Burleson county, her parents moving here in 1854. She is the third of five children, the others being John W., Claiborne, Walker W., and Kate, now Mrs. J. B. Tanner.

Mr. and Mrs. Cox have had nine children: Iona Cordelia and Leona Kate, both now deceased; Willie May; Walker W.; Tinnie; Nellie; Charles Milligan; Jesse Harold, and Essie. Mrs. Cox is a member of the Baptist Church.



W. HEMPHILL, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born on the farm where he still resides, September 28, 1848, a son of C. M. and Elizabeth (Snoddy) Hemphill, the former a native of Georgia, and the latter of Alabama. C. M. Hemphill came to Texas with his father and family in 1835. The latter, Colonel William Hemphill, settled on the Brazos river, and was accidentally killed soon afterward. He had a family of nine children, viz.: Zeno; M. L.; A. B.; W. A.; Ulysses; Andrew; C. M., the father of our subject; Ellen, who married Captain Jack Nash; and Elolesa married M. O. Diamond, a merchant of Bastrop. Two of the children died before coming to Texas, and the remainder lived in this county until their death. In 1836 C. M. Hemphill, the father of our subject, located the farm where the latter now resides, was a member of the ranging service, and suffered the privations and hardships of a pioneer life. His farm of 800 acres was well improved, and his death occurred in 1862. He was married in 1845, and his wife survived him until 1874. came to this State with an uncle, Edwin Alexander, who was robbed and killed by Mr. and Mrs. Hemphill had Mexicans. seven children, viz.: Margaret, who married W. S. Miller, is now deceased, leaving six children: C. W. our subject; Gillespie, a resident of the old homestead; Prudence, wife of W. B. Bryant, a farmer of Bastrop county; Tony E., still unmarried; Cuba, wife of Wade Hemphill, a distant relative; and R. L., at home. Gillespie, the second son, was married in December, 1873, to Miss Alice Bryant, a daughter of William Bryant, a native of Tennessee. The latter came to Texas in 1836, and, after several changes, located in Bastrop county, where he died about 1884. At one time he was a member of the ranging service with Captain Jack Hays. His five children were all born in this county, viz.: Sally, J. L., Jennie, W. B. and Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Gillespie Hemphill have had seven children, six now living: Annie, Cora L., Nora B., Beulah A., Florence G. and Claud. They are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

## ~W\*\*~W~

AMES H. CRAFT, one of the leading farmers of Bastrop county, was born in this county, May 26, 1853, the only child of Samuel and Melissa (White) Craft. The parents died when our subject was only five years of age, and he was reared by his grandfather, Hamilton White, a pioneer setler of Bastrop county. James H. received his education in Bastrop and Salado, Texas,



Robt. H. Flanniken

and at the age of twenty years began work on his own account. His guardian then turned over his trust to its rightful owner, and Mr. Craft purchased a farm on the Col-After remaining there for a orado river. time he moved to the place he had inherited from his mother's estate, where he spent two The land inherited from his father's estate was located about fourteen miles from Mr. Craft next purchased a farm on Cedar creek, and in 1883 bought the farm where he now resides, known as the B. M. Hubbard place, and comprising 540 acres. 300 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He also owns a 500-acre tract on Cedar creek, with 300 acres cultivated, and 300 acres of prairie land, which he purchased in 1877. He is considered one of the most successful farmers of Bastrop county, and his place is stocked with the best mules and horses to be purchased for farming pur-Mr. Craft has accumulated most of property by his own industry and his economy.

December 15, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Della B. Trigg, a daughter of Lanson and Allie E. Trigg. The mother is now the wife of Captain William A. Young. Mr. and Mrs. Craft have had eight children: Ida O., Wallas D., Vesta E., Beulah, Lena R., Walter, Allie J. (deceased), and Lulu Mrs. Craft is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject takes no active interest in political matters, although, in 1891, he was chosen County Commissioner of Bastrop county. In 1892 be refused to make the run for the office. his social relations, he affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, No. 244.

C.W. Hemphill, the subject of this sketch, still resides on the old homestead, which has never been divided. 350 acres of the place

is under a fine state of cultivation. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, and is also a stock-holder in a co-operative gin. He was formerly a Democrat in his political views, but now affiliates with the third party. Socially, Mr. Hemphill is identified with the Masonic fraternity, and religiously, is a member of the Baptist Church.



OBERT H. FLANNIKEN, one of the few survivors of that band of pioneers who began to make Milam Land District, or as it was sometimes called, the "State of Milam County," their homes fiftyodd years ago, is a native of Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, where he was born on July 18, 1819. He comes of Irish, Scotch and Dutch ancestry, though his own parents were natives of North Carolina, born in Mecklenburg county. His father, James N. Flanniken, was born in 1795, and his mother, whose maiden name was Eleanor A. Hood, in 1800. His paternal grandfather, David Flanniken, was born in Ireland, coming to this country He served in the war of the when young. Revolution and bore from the field of conflict the evidences of his bravery and patriotism in the shape of an ounce ball embedded in his body, and received in an engagement with Cornwallis' soldiers. He survived this wound, however, as well as the attacks of disease for many years, dying at the advanced age of His brother, John Flanniken, was a member of the Mecklenburg convention, which passed the celebrated "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence," claimed by some historians to have antedated that passed by the Philadelphia convention.

James N. Flanniken and Eleanor A. Hood were married about 1818 and emigrated in

1826 to Alabama, settling in Russell's valley, where four of their children were born and all of them reared. Mrs. Flanniken died there in 1846, and the father shortly afterward came to Texas and made his home here until his death, which occurred in 1873. The children of this couple were: Robert H. of this article; Joseph L., Elias O., Martha J., Cyrus A., John W., and David W. Besides the subject of this sketch three of these, Joseph L., Elias O., and David W., are still living, being residents of Bell county, this State.

Robert H. Flanniken was reared in Russeli's valley, Franklin county, Alabama, growing up on a farm. He came to Texas at the age of twenty-one, making his first stop in what was then Milam, now Burleson county, securing work at a sawmill then in operation at a point near where Cedar creek empties into the Brazos river. This was in 1840, at which date there were no settlers northwest of the place just mentioned, the settlements being confined to points along the Brazos river. Mr. Flanniken thus became one of the first settlers of this region, and as he was young, active, and, as he expresses it, "considerably on the go," his recollections of those days are of interest and value to this work, and some of them will here be given in practically the same language in which he narrated them to the writer.

"Yes," said Mr. Flanniken, "I have been in Texas a good while,—longer, it seems to me, when I measure the time by the progress of events than when I reckon it by years. I have witnessed the making of a great deal of Texas history, and I have known at different times in life many of Texas' most eminent men. Like most of those of my age whom you will meet, my mind dwells more on the Texas of the past than that of the

present or the future. This was indeed a great country when I first came to it, a beautiful country and one that was inhabited by a brave, generous, splendid people. tlers were few in those days, and I had not been here long before I knew personally every man, woman and child within a radius of forty miles of where I first stopped. Whether for merit or not, it would hardly be becoming in me to say, but for some reason or other my admiring fellow-citizens soon called me to office after I took up my residence in this locality; and from a stripling of a young fellow, comparatively inexperienced in the ways of the world, I soon came to be a public functionary of considerable authority, and a man who was looked up to in a general way by a large number of my fellow-men. While this was naturally gratifying to my Irish spirit, it brought with it its due weight of responsibility, and in many instances its hardships and personal annoyances. The office of Sheriff is the one to which I was first called, and filled. I was made Sheriff in the early '40s, my title being Sheriff of Milam county, my bailiwick extending from the Brazos river to the Rocky mountains, and beyond, including the then important town of Santa Fe, New Mexico, and my duties varying from the collection of taxes and the execution of the processes of court to the catching of runaway negroes, and the apprehension of those who refused to pay proper respect to the laws of the Republic of Texas. I had a rich and varied ex-. perience as Sheriff, as you may suppose, and if you had the patience and my wits were sufficiently collected, I could tell you a good many things that would probably interest you. I was in the sheriff's office almost continnously from the time I came to the county in 1840 until the Republic was annexed in fact, I remained in office a year after annexation and wound up the unfinished business pertaining to the collection of taxes. Then, having married, in 1846 I settled in Washington county, where I resided engaged in farming until 1851, in which year I came again to what was then Burleson county, now Lee, and settled—in which general locality I have since made my home. I have been engaged more or less in farming all these years, and have served my fellow-citizens in whatever capacities they have seen fit to call me, having passed forty of the fifty-three years of my residence in Texas in one office or another."

Asked if he could not give some reminiscences pertaining to the more distinguished Texans with whom he was brought in contact, Mr. Flanniken said, "I suppose you mean those whom I met about the courthouse during my official career. Yes, I knew some men of note forty to fifty years in this locality, and some who though not so well known to fame were of the highest types of manhood, and whose worth and personal services have in a measure passed into the common fund of our possessions as a people, where they will exert a lasting good for ages to come, albeit their names have in a degree already and must in time entirely disappear from our annals. When I was Sheriff, the system of traveling around the circuit was much more in vogue among the lawyers than now, and 1 met at Caldwell, which was the seat of justice for my bailiwick, most of the eminent legal lights in this part of the State. There was Judge Jewett, John Taylor, Barry Gillespie and R. M. Williamson among the lawyers, and John T. Mills and R. E. B. Baylor, who were at different times our presiding judges. Judge Jewett was an able lawyer and a man of considerable reputation: so also was Barry Gillespie. John Taylor was an odd-

There was probably never such an other combination of brains, flesh and sloth in the world. Nobody could ever understand him, and it is doubtful if he ever understood himself. He had talent—an abundance of it and was a fluent talker, but lacked pride and self-respect, and more especially good, hard sense. If he had been supplied by nature more generously with this article, he would have made a more shining mark on the history of his State. Judge Baylor was a good man- an excellent citizen and a good judge. I never heard but one criticism made on him as a judge, and that was that he was too lenient. He allowed his feelings as a man to influence his actions as an officer. greater than any of those here mentioned and greater than any whom I knew in those days was Robert M. Williamson, known as 'Three-legged Willie.' A man learned in the law, of spotless integrity, unselfish in his devotion to the interests of his country, true to his friends, able, eloquent and earnest, he wielded a powerful influence in his day, and enjoyed an immense amount of popularity. He had but one fault, and but for that fault there is no telling what he might have accomplished. He was given to over-indulgence in strong drink."

"I might go on," said Mr. Flanniken, "and tell you of some of our early court proceedings, some of the unique and interesting trials, the wars of words between opposing counsel, the witty thrusts and apt replies, flights of eloquence and all of the exhibitions of genius and eccentricity that marked the doings of the men of those days. I might describe in my humble way our first temple of justice, a rude affair made of cedar lumber, whipsawed by hand, and the first jail built of logs, hewed square and fitted snugly one on the other; and the first mercantile

establishment in the county seat and the character, cost and quantity consumed of merchandise; our religious, social and political gatherings and in fact many things respecting our public and home life; but I suppose these things have, at least in a general way, been covered by others. The subject of Texas history, as seen even by an unpretentious citizen like myself, is a vast one, and a man could undertake to go over but little of it in a talk like the present."

It has been mentioned that Mr. Flanniken married in 1846. The lady was Miss Margaret E. Wilson, a daughter of Rev. Hugh V. Wilson, a pioneer Presbyterian minister who in 1837 organized the first Presbyterian Church ever established in Texas, this being the one that was organized that year at San Augustine. Mr. and Mrs. Flanniken had two children, both sons, Hugh James and Robert H., the former dying at the age of sixteen and the latter at six. The wife and mother died in 1888, at the age of sixty-five. had been a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church from early girlhood, and was a most worthy Christian woman. In addition to her other responsibilities, she had the care of as many as ten orphans at different times in life, and was ever marked for her unceasing attentions to the sick and afflicted of her acquaintance. Mr. Flanniken joined the Presbyterian Church through her influence soon after marriage, and has been an active member since. He has been an Elder for many years. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics a Democrat. the death of his wife he was robbed of his sole remaining joy, but has borne this affliction with calmness and resignation, and despite this and his age, with its attendant infirmities, is still cheerful, and a most welcome guest wherever he goes. He makes his home

with an adopted son, Hugh Wilson Rowland, whom he and his wife took in infancy and reared to manhood, and who is now married and the head of a family. Mr. Rowland is discharging faithfully and affectionately his duties toward his foster-father.

mon som

B. WILSON, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, March 13, 1839, a son of R. W. and Rebecca (Rust) Wilson. father was a son of James Wilson, who came from county Tyrone, Ireland, to this country, and was engaged in merchandising in New York for a number of years. sequently went to Kentucky, and later ongaged in boating on the river to New Orleans, and then took up his residence in West Virginia, where he was among the first to man-The father of our subject was ufacture salt. born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, subsequently moved to West Virginia, and his death occurred October 19, 1890. mother died when our subject was four years They were the parents of two sons. and the youngest, James M., was a member of the Seventeenth Texas Infantry, during the late war, and was killed at the battle of Mansfield.

C. B. Wilson, the subject of this sketch, came with his father and brother to Texas in 1857, at the age of eighteen years, locating on the farm where he still resides. The farm then contained 250 acres, and was located near the old Mustang spring, which was noted as a stopping place for emigrants. The second mill in the county was located on their land, and their house was always a stopping-place for travelers, and none were ever turned away hungry. They were also the first in Will-

iamson county to build a wire fence, which was purchased from the old Gallipolis & Ohio River line, of Ohio. In September, 1861, our subject entered the Confederate army, in Company D, Fourth Texas Cavalry Regiment, Sibley's brigade, and they first went to New Mexico. At Valverde, New Mexico, they had a heavy encounter with the enemy. They then returned to Texas, took part in the battles of Galveston, Fort Butler and Mans-They fought General Banks forty days, drove him back to Louisiana, and the raid terminated at Yellow Bayou. close of the struggle the regiment had fallen back to Texas. Mr. Wilson first served as private, and at the time of the surrender held the office of Senior Lieutenant. He arrived home May 24, 1865, since which time he has been engaged in farming. He owns 800 acres of land, 100 acres of which is cultivated, and for the past twelve years has also been eugaged in sheep and cattle raising. When Mr. Wilson first came to Williamson county, Georgetown was only a village, and the town of Taylor was not laid out until nineteen years later. Politically, he votes with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

www www

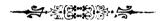
W. PERRY, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Benjamin and Eliza (Kimbro) Perry. The father was born in Georgia, in 1802, went to Alabama when a young man, was married in Tallapoosa county, that State, in 1829, and in 1849 came to Bastrop county, Texas. The mother died in the latter place in 1857, and the father afterward moved to our subject's home, where he died in August, 1890. He was a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Christian

Church. Mr. and Mrs. Perry had fourteen children, those who attained maturity being: Jasper, deceased; Martha Barker, deceased; Mary, wife of John Edwards, of Coryell county, Texas; Bolling, a resident of Williamson county; John, of La Grange, Fayette county, this State; J. W., our subject; Sallie, now Mrs. William Steward, of Williamson county; Benjamin, also of this county; Cornelia, deceased; Julia, wife of James Copeland, of Williamson county; Acey M.. of Comal county, Texas; and Albert, a resident of this county.

J. W. Perry was born in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, January 11, 1840, and came with his parents to Texas when ten years of age. At the opening of the late war he enlisted in Company D, Twelfth Texas cavalry, under Colonel Parsons, and first served in Texas. He went thence to Arkansas, took part in the battles of Searcy's Lane, Cotton Plant and Langee river, and then participated in the following battles in Louisiana: Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou. At the latter place he was wounded in the right knee, and, after spending a short time in the hospital, returned home on a furlough. afterward rejoined his company, but did not participate in any battles, and they disbanded in Falls county, Texas. After the close of hostilities, Mr. Perry followed agricultural pursuits in Bastrop county five years, and then came to Williamson county. tled on Bear creek, where he remained for three years, and he then bought his present farm of 585 acres, on the North Gabriel, seventeen miles northwest of Georgetown, 280 acres being cultivated.

Mr. Perry was married in Williamson county, March 24, 1861, to Margaret Copeland, who was born in Overton county, Tennessee, June 1, 1844, a daughter of Jefferson

and Mary (Copeland) Copeland. The parents came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1859, locating at the head of Berry's creek, where they lived until the father's death, November 19, 1867. The mother now resides with her son Joseph, in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Perry have had six children: Ola O., a merchant of Liberty Hill; Jefferson M.; James W. and Luna L., at home; Dora, deceased; and Louida, at home. Mr. Perry votes with the People's party; is a member of the Masonic order, the Grange and Farmers' Alliance, and also of the Missionary Baptist Church.



ROF. AUGUSTUS E. HILL, of Taylor, Texas, was born in Pickens county, Alabama, in 1853, a son of Dr. S. F. Hill, who was born near Statesville, North Carolina. He afterward removed to South Carolina, later to Georgia, and next to During his young manhood he Alabama. was apprenticed to learn the tailors' trade. He afterward began the study of medicine, is a graduate of a college in Charleston, South Carolina, and has spent most of his life as a physician in Carrollton, Alabama, where he still resides, aged eighty-one years. The Doctor served for a time in the cause of the South during the late war. His wife, nee Miss Sarah J. Boggs, was a daughter of Rev. James and Mrs. - (Throckmorton) Boggs, natives of Virginia. Rev. Boggs was a noted educator and Presbyterian minister. He organized many female colleges throughout the different States of the Southeast. He organized the Greenwood Seminary, one of the first female schools in Louisiana, and the first in the western part of that State. His death occurred before the late war. Mrs. Boggs was left an orphan in early life, and was raised by her aunt, Mrs. William Madison. William Madison. William Madison. Dr. and Mrs. Hill had six children that lived to years of maturity: Mary A., widow of Joel H. Puckett; Fannie M., widow of James M. Davis, of Dallas; A. E., our subject; Samuel H., a physician of Carrollton, Alabama; Emma J., deceased, was the wife of a Mr. Bonner; C. Annie, wife of La Fayette Bonner, M. D., now of San Antonio. Mrs. Hill died in 1884. Both she and her husband were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Augustus E. Hill, the subject of this memoir, received his education in the Carrollton Academy and in what is now the State Normal of Alabama, graduating at the latter institution at the age of eighteen years. He afterward began the study of law, was admitted to the bar of Alabama in 1872, before reaching his majority, and practiced before the courts of that State for seven years. In 1879 he located near Navasota, Grimes county, Texas, having at that time just twenty-five cents, and for the following eight months he was occupied at farm labor. During that time he also taught school, receiving \$40 per month. In 1881 Mr. Hill took charge of the Bastrop Academy, 'at Bastrop, and in the fall of 1883 was appointed Superintendent of the city schools of Taylor, having been re-elected to that position from 1883 to 1892. On first coming to this city the school employed three teachers, and had an attendance of 105 pupils. There was also one colored school, employing one teacher, and having an attendance of forty students. The white school now occupies one of the finest school buildings in the State, employs fifteen teachers, two music teachers and one art teacher, and has an attendance of 700 pupils. The town now has two colored schools, employing three teachers, and has an average attendance of 125 pupils, making in all about 800 students under the control of Mr. Hill. He was also one of the projectors of the grand building now occupied by the schools of this city.

In 1878 Mr. Hill was united in marriage to Miss Julia Wilson, a native of Carrollton, Alabama, and a daughter of Dr. B. F. and Mis.—(Bestwick) Wilson, early settlers of Alabama. The father was a graduate of the Transylvania College of Physicians at Carrollton, was a noted physician, filled many important State offices, having been a member of the State Legislature and Senate, and his death occurred in 1871. Dr. and Mrs. Wilson had five children: Dr. William F., of Ellis county, Texas; Ellen, now Mrs. Durham, of Jefferson, Texas; Julia, wife of our subject; B. F., engaged in railroad work; and Gertrude, wife of C. E. Gilbert, of After the mother's death Mr. Wilson was again married, and to the last union were born four children: Patty; A. J., of Dallas; Phelix, of Alabama; and Mary.

Mr. and Mrs. Hill have had six children, namely: Albert E., Bessie, Julia, Benjamin F., C. Hearne and Percie D. Mr. Hill affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484, and both he and his wife are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church.

## margan

J. JACKSON, of Williamson county, Texas, was born in Burleson county, this State, November 15, 1840, a son of Peter and Susanna (King) Jackson. The father was born in Tennessee in 1807, came to Burleson county, Texas, in 1836, afterward located in Milam county, and his death occurred in that county in 1889. Mrs. Jackson were the parents of nine children, viz: William, who died during the war; C. J., our subject; H. Cyrus, a farmer of Hood county, Texas; Rhoda, deceased, was the wife of John G. Wilson; Rebecca, wife of J. A. Huffman, a farmer of Milam county; Anna, who married W. H. Short, of Bell county; Henry A., a farmer of Milam county; James A. engaged in agricultural pursuits in Coleman county, and Olwin engaged in the cattle business in New Mexico. The father died in 1889, the mother having departed this life previous to that time.

C. J. Jackson, the subject of this sketch, was reared principally in Milam county, and received but few educational advantages. In 1861 he enlisted for service in the late war, in Company G, Fifth Texas Infantry, Hood's brigade, was consigned to the army of northern Virginia, under General Lee, and took part in all the great battles of Virginia. He was once slightly wounded, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lookout Mountain, from Longstreet's division; was carried to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, and in the following spring was taken to Fort Delaware. While in the latter place Mr. Jackson was a member of the burial department, as a great many were dying at that time from scurvy and other diseases. They dug trenches the entire length of the ground, and buried them in rough boxes, two deep, that is to say, one on top of the other, 6,000 Confederate prisoners being buried in this way! Mr. Jackson concocted a scheme to escape while in prison, but his plan failed. June 9, 1865, the prisoners were released, and our subject arrived home in the latter part of the month. During his prison life he became moon-blind and his friends were

obliged to lead him on his way home when After his return he was it became dark. first employed as manager of a farm on the Brazos river, and in 1868 he bought a small tract of land. In 1871 Mr. Jackson sold his land and came to Williamson county, and subsequently bought 640 acres of his present A short time ago he bought a farm near Nolansville, Bell county, for which he paid \$3,300, and he now owns 1,876 acres, all under fence, and 600 acres cultivated. His place is well improved, has two good barns, a fine residence, eight tenement houses, etc. In 1889 Mr. Jackson embarked in the mercantile business, under the firm name of Jackson, Morris & Co., but in 1892 this business was discontinued. He has held the office of Postmaster of Corn Hill since 1891; is a stock-holder in the Southern Mercury and the Temple Forum, both leading Alliance papers, and is one-third owner of the Texas Advance, the State organ of the People's party. Our subject assisted in organizing that society in this State, has attended all the national meetings since that time, and was a delegate to the national convention at Omaha, which organized the People's party. He was nominated for the legislature, receiving 2,760 votes, and his opponent only 2,706 votes, but 126 of the former's votes were cast for the seventysecond district, and his district is the seventyfirst—an error of the printer. They are now contesting the election. Mr. Jackson affiliates with the People's party.

In 1868 he was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Renshaw, a daughter of John Renshaw, who is a native of Mississippi, but who located in southern Texas in 1850. To this union have been born thirteen children, namely: Ethel, wife of William Sprenil, a farmer of Williamson county; Johnie, a

merchant of Corn Hill; Ida, Gilbert, Rufus, Syrus, Susanna, Jeremiah, Terrell, Jeff Davis, Amanda, Columbus S. and James B. Weaver, at home. Socially, Mr. Jackson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and his wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

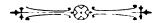
OHN T. SPRADLY, a well-known citizen of Burleson county, Texas, was born in Georgia, June 1, 1850. He was reared on a farm and remained a member of the home circle for several years after reaching his majority until, in December, 1876, he married and settled on a rented farm. In 1879, leaving his wife in Georgia, he came to Texas, landing at Hearne, and from there coming to his present locality on foot, arriving here without means. He rented land and a team and at once went to work to put in a crop. His seed corn he borrowed. Subsequently his wife joined him, and together they began life in pioneer Texas style. Spradly's honest toil and judicious management have been rewarded with success. 1883 he bought 100 acres of improved land, seventy-five acres of which were under cultivation, and now has it all cultivated. 1886 he purchased a gin at Frameville, and soon afterward bought a residence and six acres of land adjoining the gin property. After running the gin five years he sold out and turned his attention to the cattle busi-Recently he has disposed of his cattle interests, his whole time now being given to looking after his land and tenants. Besides the farm above referred to, he also operates land which he has leased.

Mr. Spradly is the son of A. R. and Georgia (Harris) Spradly, natives of Georgia. A. R. Spradly served as a Justice of the

Peace for a number of years. He moved to Florida when John T. was a lad of six years, and there spent the residue of his life and there died, his death occurring in 1888. He served all through the late war, as Sergeant of his company, the last two years being Torpedo Sergeant on St. John's river. He was with the Fifth Cavalry, General Scott's command. John T. is the oldest of seven children. Two of his brothers came to Texas, but subsequently returned, he being now the only one of the family in this State.

Mr. Spradly married Miss Amanda West, who was born in Georgia, January 2, 1860, daughter of William West, of South Carolina, who died in Georgia in 1873, his wife dying the same year. By trade Mr. West was a millwright, but later in life was engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Spradly have four children, namely: Maggie B., born May 6, 1880; Georgia L., May 26, 1882; John H., January 19, 1884; and Ruth, April 9, 1887.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics votes with the Democratic party. Mrs. Spradly is a member of the Baptist Church.



OBERT U. PORTER.—The origin of families, like the origin of races and even of States, is usually obscure. Even with the aid of print the genealogical connection of but few men has been preserved in anything like authentic form. The genesis of most families begins with some prominent character, usually a civil or military leader, beyond whom all is dim and shadowy.

one, and is doubtless of English origin. fort at that place. He never lived to take

The immediate antecedents of Robert U. Porter of this article have been traced back only to Virginia. It is known that his paternal grandfather, William Porter, was a resident of Virginia most of his life, if indeed he was not a native of that State. He was a young man, or at least not past middle life, when the American colonies rebelled against the mother country. Like many other patriotic sons of those days, he early pledged his life, his fortune and his sacred honor for the maintenance of individual He entered the Continental army liberty. from Virginia and remained in it till the close of the struggle, rising to the position of Colonel and acquitting himself presumably with credit. Then, when the great war was over and the colonists began to settle down to the enjoyment of their dearly-won liberties, he moved, in the days of Daniel Boone, to the frontier regions of Kentucky, where he took up his residence in one of the numerous settlements started about that time. There he passed the remainder of his life, helping to subdue the savages of the forest and lay deep the foundation of that great Many of his descendants commonwealth. still live in that State, where they have risen to distinction both in its civil and military He had seven sons: Elisha, Oliver, history. William, Virgil, Benjamin, John W. and Beverly,—the last two of whom became early settlers of Texas and here helped to solve the same problems with which the father had been concerned in the older Beverly came to Texas in 1827 and cast his lot with one of the coast colonies, where he was located when the battle of Velasco occurred, June 25, 1832. battle he took part, being one of the 112 The Porter family in America is a large men who volunteered to take the Mexican

part in the greater conflict which came off a few years later, and of which this fight was in the nature of a prelude to a play. He died in 1833, of cholera.

John W. Porter, the other member of this pioneer family and the father of the subject of this notice, came to Texas six years later than his brother Beverly. He was then married and the head of a family. He left Nashville, Tennessee, April 3, 1833, with a flatboat loaded with pork and staves. Upon this boat he and his family started down the Cumberland river for New Orleans, which city they reached by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. At New Orleans he disposed of his "barter" to good advantage, and taking a sail-boat turned his face toward Texas. Reaching Velasco he fitted up a wagon train, and striking northward journeyed as far as what is now Burleson county, in the western portion of which he found a beautiful stretch of country, where he pitched his tent and turned loose his stock. This strip of country, since called Porter's prairie, in honor of this pioneer, has always been one of the best settled portions of the county and noted for the superiority of its citizenship. John W. Porter resided where he first cast his lot in the then unsettled regions of Central Texas until his death in 1846,-twelve years later.

He was for a number of years actively and conspicuously connected with the history of this locality. His principal business pursuits were farming and stock-raising, mainly the latter, the open country affording abundant range. He filled the offices of Justice of the Peace, County Clerk, and Chief Justice, the functions of which offices he discharged always with a view to the public good, and died in the enjoyment of the esteem and respect of those among whom he had lived.

The wife of John W. Porter, one of those courageous, self-sacrificing women devotion to their husbands and families, and whose skill in domestic affairs as much as anything else rendered the problem of the settlement of this country possible, was a native of Tennessee, where she was trained to the habits of industry and usefulness and brought up in the practice of the ways of pioneer life. Her maiden name was Susan Eaton, and she was a daughter of the Rev. Robert Eaton, a Baptist minister well known in southern Kentucky and central and western Tennessee from half to three quarters of a century ago. This family of Eatons has furnished a number of distinguished citizens to Tennessee and Kentucky, among them being teachers, preachers and politicians. The present Congressman of that name from Tennessee is a member of the family, and the Rev. T. T. Eaton, of Louisville, Kentucky, the able Baptist divine, another member. Mrs. Porter died in Burleson county in 1856, about the age of fifty-five. Eight sons were born to her and her husband, most of whom were born and reared in Texas. Jerome B., the eldest, died in Burleson county, about 1856; Robert U. is the subject of this notice; Newell died in 1862, in Burleson county; Milton was a minister of the Methodist Church for a number of years, and died in Anderson county, Texas; John lives in Bell county; Beverly A. is a citizen of Burleson county, a sketch of his life appearing in this work; William died in infancy; and Thomas lives in Bell county.

Robert U. Porter, the eldest of the family now living, and the one whose name forms the caption of this article, was born in Butler county, Kentucky, December 12, 1825. He was in his eighth year when his parents came to Texas. His boyhood and youth were

passed in this county. He received but little education, there being no schools of any consequence in Texas in those days. His time was taken up mainly with his duties on the farm and in looking after the stock on The early death of his father, in the range. 1846, threw on his shoulders, as one of the older member of the family, a large share of the responsibility in looking after the estate and in caring for his younger brothers,—a responsibility which he cheerfully assumed discharged with credit to himself. Most of his younger brothers were sent to east Texas, where they had the benefit of the best school advantages then procurable in the State. Mr. Porter continued in charge of his father's estate for ten years after the latter's death, by which time through his judicious management it had grown to be the largest estate in the county. A division was then had among the heirs, and with the portion which fell to him, consisting chiefly of cattle, he settled to himself in 1856, having married that year, and began to give his attention actively to his own interests. Like many other citizens of this State Mr. Porter suffered severely in finances during the late war, but he has recuperated in a great measure, and is now one of Burleson county's largest land-holders and most substantial farmers, owning 1,300 acres, 500 acres of which is in cultivation, well stocked and well improved. Farming and stock-raising have formed the objects of chief concern with him through life, and this to the exclusion of office-seeking and office-holding, which are regarded sometimes as natural diversion by reputable and wellto-do members of his calling. He served two years in the Confederate army during the late war, having enlisted in Company A, Moran's battalion, which was organized for coast defense. He was also at an earlier

date in the ranging service and helped protect the frontier of Texas from the Indians. Mr. Porter actively interests himself in all matters relating to the farming community, believing that organization is essential to husbandry and that in the multitude of counsel there is not only wisdom but strength, a thing most necessary to secure to the farming class their just rights and privileges. He is a member of the Burleson County Co-operative Association and a director in the Grange store at Caldwell. In politics he officiates with the Democrats, and has voted the straight Democratic ticket all his life.

In 1856 Mr. Porter married Miss Sallie Choate, a daughter of John J. Choate and a cousin of Rufus Choate, the great Massachusetts lawyer. The issue of this marriage was seven children: James E., now a teacher in the public schools of Williamson county, this State; Currin R., a bookkeeper at Milano; Rufus C., a lawyer of Dallas; Fannie, who died at the age of fifteen, while in school; Cornelia, still under the parental roof; Newell D.; and Mary. The wife and mother died in 1867, and in 1871 Mr. Porter married Miss Aromenta Robinson, of Burleson county. Nine children have been born to this union: Pearl A., Roy, William, Clarence, Lorena. Eleanor, Florence, Ada May, and Robert King. The religious connection of the family is with the Methodist Church, of which Mr. Porter has been Steward for more than forty years. Under the influences of this church as well as in all correct ways of living, he has brought up his large family of children. He has also made reasonable preparation for all their material wants, and has amassed a considerable estate, which will go toward establishing them in the world. But it has been his belief and his teaching that their happiness, success and

usefulness in life will not so much depend on what they have as what they are, and, in accordance with this view, he has sought to leave them a legacy of an honorable name, to give them good educational advantages, to instill in them good principles and bring them up with good habits as better helps in the race of life than great wealth.

# 

son county, was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, July 2, 1825, a son of Sterling and Catherine (Maxan) Bell, the former a native of Connecticut, and the latter of Rhode Island, and of English and Irish descent. The parents reared a family of eight children, viz.: Nancy, Nathan, Lyman, Angeline, Edith, Calvin, Jasper and Asa. The children are all now deceased, excepting one son and two daughters, the latter residing in Pennsylvania. The parents died before the late war.

Calvin Bell, the subject of this sketch, and of the third generation of the family in America, remained under the parental roof until reaching years of maturity. He went thence to Iowa (then a Territory), spent a short time in St. Louis, worked his way South to Mississippi, and in 1845 arrived in Texas, where he first found employment as a farm hand. In 1848 Mr. Bell joined a ranging company, Bell's regiment, and served on the frontier of Texas. In 1852 he purchased 750 acres of his present farm, which he began improving in 1855, and during that time also followed freighting. In 1862 our subject enlisted in a twelve months' company, was attached to Morgan's battalion, afterward joined Baylor's regiment of cavalry, and served in Louisiana and Arkansas. He

took part in many skirmishes, was in Banks' raid on Red river, served until the close of the struggle, and at the time of the surrender the regiment had fallen back to Texas. He was honorably discharged at Richmond, this State, since which time he has resided on his farm in Williamson county. Mr. Bell rents his place, of which has 120 acres under a fine state of cultivation.

In the summer of 1865 he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Dalton, a native of Arkansas, and a daughter of Meade Dalton, who formerly resided in Tennessee, coming to Texas in 1857, and spending the remainder of his life in farming in Williamson county. Mr. and Mrs. Bell had one child, Jefferson Davis, who is now engaged in business in Bartlett, this State. The wife and mother died in November, 1886, at about the age of fifty four years. Mr. Bell takes an active part in public affairs, is an independent Democrat in his political views, and religiously is a member of the Baptist Church.



AUL OTTO ELZNER, a prominent merchant of Bastrop, was born in Prussia, Germany, March 9, 1847, a son of August and Pauline (Baker) Elzner, natives of Saxony, that country. parents removed to Prussia, but a short time afterward, in 1858, came to America, locating in Bastrop, Texas. The father was first employed as head sawyer in a steam saw-mill, the following seven years was engaged in freighting and farming, and then conducted a bakery and fancy grocery until his death, which occurred in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Elzner were the parents of five children, only three of whom lived to maturity, -Frederick A. B., of this city; Paul O., our subject; and Albert A., a merchant of Bastrop. The mother died in 1889. The parents were members of the Lutheran Church.

P. O. Elzner came to America with his father, and received his education in the Bastrop schools. He began work for himself at the age of twenty-two years, in the restaurant business, which he followed for a number of years. In 1867, with \$600 in money, he engaged in a small way in the general mercantile business, in a two story frame building, using the upper story as his resi-Two years later he purchased, for \$5,000, the lot on which his present commodious building is now located, paying \$300 down. The building is 25 x 90 feet, two stories high, and he continued business there until March, 1892. In the meantime Mr. Elzner had purchased the adjoining building, which he immediately began tearing down, and Angust 1, 1892, he moved his stock of goods to the new building, which has 32,000 square feet of flooring, is two stories high, and one of the most commodious structures in the He now has a trade amounting to \$250,000 annually, and enjoys sixteen clerks, two bookkeepers, and two ladies in the millinery department. Mr. Elzner carries a full line of dry goods, groceries, clothing, boots, shoes, notions, bardware, wagons, farm machinery, furniture, bran, hay, corn and In 1893 he purchased 5,000 bales of cotton, is also largely engaged in the real-estate business, handling both town and city property, and buys and sells cattle, horses and mules. He is a director and stockholder in the National Bank of Bastrop, and is the largest stockholder of the Bridge Company. The bridge was erected in 1891, at a cost of \$45,000, spans the Colorado river at this point, and is one of the finest foot and wagon bridges in the United States.

In 1875 Mr. Elzner was united in marriage to Miss Mary Rabensburg, a native of Bastrop, and a daughter of Jacob and Mary Rabensburg, natives of Germany. The parents came to Texas about 1860, and the father is now engaged in farming in this country. Mr. and Mrs. Rabensburg have eight children, viz.: George, of this county; Mary, wife our subject; Henry, deceased; Emma, wife of Julius Bodoie, of Fort Worth; Bertha, widow of James Gossman; Helen, deceased; Julia; and Otto. Mr. and Mrs. Elzner are the parents of five children,--August J., Bruno A., Prince O., Bernhardt (deceased) and Julia (deceased). Our subject and wife are members of the German Lutheran Church, but worship at the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Socially, Mr. Elzner is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, No. 244; of the K. of P., Bastrop Lodge, No. 101; and is a charter member of the L. of H. He takes no active part in political matters, although he served as City Treasurer from 1878 to 1879, and has held the office of Alderman since 1880.

estate agent of Taylor, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1836, a son of Isaac Lloyd, who was a native of Virginia, but who removed to Pennsylvania in an early day. The latter, a shoe manufacturer by profession, located in Robertson county, Texas, in 1852, where he engaged in the boot and shoe business and other vocations until the opening of the late war, when he began merchandising. In 1866 he was elected County Judge of Bobertson county, and previous to that time had served as Justice of the Peace. His death occurred in 1868. The wife of Mr.

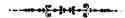
Lloyd, nee Ann J. Walker, was a native of Ireland. Her family subsequently located in South Carolina, but afterward moved to Pennsylvania, where Ann J. was reared and married. Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd had seven children: John, our subject; Mary A., H. B., of Robertson county; Isaac and R. J., also of that county, and two daughters who died about 1844: The mother now resides with one of her sons on the old homestead, aged seventy-eight years.

John Lloyd attended the Chester Academy at Chester, Pennsylvania, and completed his education in the high school of Wheelock, Texas. He was then employed as clerk by C. C. Hearne, of that place, and later by Lewis & Spence, also of Wheelock. In 1861 he enlisted for service in the late war, entering Company E, Second Texas Regiment, under Colonel John C. Moore, and served on the east side of the Mississippi river until the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863. During that time he participated in the battles of Corinth, Shiloh, etc.; in the spring of 1863 was sent to Vicksburg and placed behind the breastworks, was captured July 4, 1863, paroled eight days later, and exchanged in the fall of the same year. Previous to his exchange, Mr. Lloyd had made his way home, where he remained until after that event took place, and his company then rendezvoused at Houston, Texas. They then went South on the Brazos river, under command of Colonel Smith, but during their service in this State never took part in any battles. The company disbanded at Galveston. Mr. Lloyd entered the army as a private, but at the battle of Corinth, Mississippi, where the colonel of the regiment was killed and the color-bearer shot down, he brought out with his regiment the flag, which was pierced by bullets several times while in his hands. For this and other meritorious services he was promoted to Lieutenant after the second battle of Corinth. After coming to the west side of the Mississippi river, and upon the reorganization of his company, Mr. Lloyd was appointed First Lieutenant, and at'the close of the war was serving as Captain.

After the close of hostilities he returned to his father's home in Wheelock, where he engaged in the mercantile business about three years. At that time his entire accumulations for three years was swept away by fire, caused by lightning. In the fall of 1868 Mr. Lloyd resumed his former occupation at Bryan, Brazos county; in 1869 located in Calvert, Robertson county; in 1870 went to Bremond; in 1871 began farming in Falls county, and in 1873 resumed mercantile pur-In 1878 he again lost suits in Limestone. the accumulations of several years by fire. For the following two years he was employed as clerk in Kosse, Limestone county, by N. Markham. In 1880 Mr. Lloyd was elected Tax Assessor of that county, serving in that position two years, and for the following two and a half years was engaged in the mercantile business, in Taylor, Texas. January 1, 1886, he sold his mercantile interest, and since that time has been engaged in the realestate and insurance business. From 1886 to 1891 he filled the office of City Assessor and Collector of Taylor, and also served as School Trustee three years.

Mr. Lloyd was married May 15, 1860, to Miss Esther R. Price, a native of Giles county, Tennessee, and a daughter of John H. and Adaline R. Price. The parents came in 1856 from Giles county to Falls county, where they were among the pioneer settlers. Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd have four children: Addie, wife of R. C. Robertson, of Limestone county; John I. and Charles K., of this city;

and Eva. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 434, with K. of H., No. 1,451, with the L. of H., all of this city; with Colorado Commandery, No. 8, of Austin, and with the R. A. M., of Taylor.



OHN C. CRUNK.--Milam county has many men whose services in behalf of the public entitle them to the grateful remembrance of her people, and one of these is the subject of this notice. Mr. Crunk has been a resident of the county for twenty-five years, a considerable portion of which time has been spent in the service of his fellow-citizens, in one official capacity and another; and, whether in office or out, he has always labored with a willing hand and an earnest heart for the people of his adopted county, doing a vast amount of work of a public kind for which there was no statutory salary, and much also for which the stipulated pay was no adequate compensation. While the public profits from the labors of such men, their names too frequently fade from memory and are no more. Possibly this brief biographical notice will perpetuate a name well worthy of perpetuation in this connection.

Mr. Crunk is a native Texan, having been born in what is now Burleson county, then part of Milam Land district, February 9, 1842. His parents were Nicholas S. and Emaline (Rice) Crunk, the father being a native of Tennessee and the mother a native of Alabama. The father came to Texas in 1833. He served in the war by which Texas won its independence, being present at and taking part in the battle of San Jacinto. He

married and settled in what was afterward Burleson county, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying March 9, 1852. The mother, Emaline Rice, was a daughter of Laban Rice, who moved to Texas about 1835 and died here at a later date. After the death of her husband she married E. Ridge-She died in 1865. Six children were born to her and her first husband, five of whom became grown, these in the order of their ages being: John C., the subject of this notice; Levine, now the wife of R.G. Broadus, of Caldwell, Burleson county; Ophelia, the wife of B. G. Evans, of Alvin, Texas; Richard who died in Milam county in 1868, leaving a widow and one child; and Virginia, who was married to James Schaffer, of Milam county, and died in 1875.

John C. Crunk was reared in Burleson county, where he received a meager educa-In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting for twelve months in Company E, McCulloch's regiment of mounted rifles, with whom he served on the Texas frontier until the expiration of his term of enlistment, when he entered Company A, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, with which command he served in Arkansas and Louisiana until the close of the war. He was wounded in the engagement of Milliken's Bend and was for a time disabled from service, but remained in the field, and received his discharge at Hempstead, this State, in May, 1865. At the close of the war he went to Bell county and engaged for two years in the stock business, after which he settled at Davilla, Milam county, where for three years he filled the offices of Constable and Deputy Sheriff. He was then elected Justice of the Peace and ex officio County Commissioner, which office he held for four years, when the offices were separated, and he continued to

hold the justice's office for thirteen years longer. For eight years during this time Mr. Crunk was also l'ostmaster at Davilla. In the meantime he engaged in farming and merchandising, still owning a farm of 200 acres, 125 acres of which is in cultivation, and considerable property in the town of Davilla, most of which represents his own labor.

On June 8, 1865, Mr. Crunk married Miss Sallie A. Johnston, a daughter of Judge Thomas Johnston, of Burleson county. Mrs. Crunk is a native of Mississippi, born in Woodville, Wilkerson county. Mr. and Mrs. Chunk have had no children born to them, but have raised an adopted son, W. B. Elliott, whom they have educated and provided well for. Both are members of the Methodist Church, and Mr. Crunk belongs to the Masonic fraternity, being a Democrat in politics and a staunch supporter of the principles of his party.



R. W. R. SIMCOCK, dentist, of Austin, Texas, was born in Grayson county, Virginia, February 9, 1838. He was a son of Joel and Sallie (Perry) Simcock, natives of Virginia and North Carolina respectively. The father was a farmer and millwright, and his birth occurred March 11, 1810. His wife was born in 1815, and departed this life in 1890. Both of these parents were consistent members of the Baptist Church, their lives and influence as Christians having a salutary influence in the neigh-The maternal grandparents were borhood. Perry and Polly (Hall) Perry.

Our subject is the second in a family of fourteen children. His first business was his

peaceful agricultural life on the farm and attendance on the mill. He enlisted in 1862 in Company C, Sixty-third Virginia Infantry, the Colonel being Rev. McMahon, a Presbyterian minister. His first engagement with the enemy was at Red Sulphur, his command being under General Lee, in the North Vir-They wintered in Richmond ginia army. during 1862 and 1863, and then went to Washington Salt Works, where they just arrived in time to save the works from the flames. Here the Doctor took sick, went to the hospital, where he remained four months with camp fever, which he had contracted by Upon recovery he returned to his exposure. command at the salt works. His sickness had caused the loss of his voice, which rendered him unfit for service in the powder and bullet department of the army, and he was given a position as buyer of supplies for the This position he filled for one year, when he was transferred and held the same position in General Johnston's army. he was sent to the medical department of the same army and had an extensive experience in surgery, having amputated many limbs, and also attended to the dentistry of the soldiers. He commenced the study of dentistry with Dr. H. M. Compton, in the army, and he continued in this department until the close of the war. This gave him an unusually good practice, and an experience which has been of the greatest value, and perhaps accounts in a measure for the wonderful skill in his chosen profession. In many fierce engagements he took his part in the ranks and showed his devotion and bravery as a soldier.

After the war closed, our subject returned to the farm in Virginia, engaging there for a time in farming, later in iron-making; but in 1870, seeing an opening farther west, he



My Mining

sold out his interests and went prospecting through Illinois and Indiana, and on as far as Hamilton, Caldwell county, Missouri, and there practiced his profession for some time; but in 1880 he left Hamilton and for ten years resided at San Marcos, Texas, and then came to Austin, where he has since given his time and best energies to dentistry, succeeding well. He is a skilled workman and gives universal satisfaction.

Dr. Simcock was first married September 6, 1860, to Miss Candace Moore, daughter of Daniel and Martha Moore, of Grayson county, Virginia. Her death occurred in December, 1861, at the early age of twentyone years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. October 24, 1865, Dr. Simcock married Miss E. M. Brewer, daughter of William and Mary Brewer, of Grayson county, Virginia, and six children have been born of this marriage, as follows: Mary M., the wife of Professor M. C. Mc-Gee, residing in San Marcos, Texas, and De-Witt Clinton is their only child; Sallie E., who has recently graduated in the School of Music at Austin, and is prepared for musical teaching; Frederick M. is studying dentistry with his father; Hattie C., Bertha M. and Tinsley are at home.

Dr. Simcock is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a member of the Masonic order in blue lodge, chapter and commandery. Our subject is of good old stock, his paternal grandfather Aaron Simcock, a native of New Jersey, being of a family well known in that State; he came to Virginia with his father, locating in Grayson county. The father, John, had come from England to New Jersey before the Revolutionary war, in which he took part as a private. The name of the grandmother of our subject was Beulah (Bryant) Simcock, and her parents had also come early to the

State, and her father sent a substitute during the first year of the Revolution, but later went himself and gave up his life for his adopted country, during the last year of the war.



R. WILLIAM P. FLEMING, one of the leading physicians of Georgetown, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1838. The Flemings of this country are descended from William Fleming, a Scotchman, who was the great great-grandfather of our subject. William Penn arrived in this country there were a few settlements on the eastern shore of the Chesapeake bay, where tobacco was William Fleming had an uncle who sailed a ship from Greenock, Scotland, to the American shore for that product and wheat. On one of his arrivals at Greenock, William Fleming went down to the port to see him, and was persuaded by his uncle to make a voyage to America with him, to help work the ship, to see the new country, etc. They arrived in Chesapeake in harvest time, and his uncle persuaded him to go ashore and help the farmers, as he told him it would perhaps be a month before he sailed on his return trip. William began work with a farmer, and while thus engaged the ship sailed without him, and he found his uncle had bound him as a servant for four years. He served the farmer faithfully, and then started for the settlements at the mouth of Christiana creek and up the Delaware, now known as Chester county, Pennsylvania. William lived with an Englishman, named Moore, at Naaman's creek, and afterward married one of his daughters. He witnessed the landing of William Penn at Chester, in 1682, and after many years, when the settlements were pushed up the valley from the Schuylkill and up the Brandywine from Wilmington, he and his young descendants purchased the land for several miles along the valley, now known as Coatesville, Pennsyl-William Penn, the Governor, in order to encourage young men to e:nigrate to America, proclaimed that to every person who had passed four years in America he would grant fifty acres of land, and William Fleming secured his fifty acres. The deed was entitled "Fleming's Reward." At his death William Fleming left four sons and one daughter,-James, Henry, William, Peter, and the daughter, who cannot now be named. James Fleming was the great-grandfather of our subject, and his son, John, the grandfather of our subject, was one of the members who represented Chester county, Pennsylvania, in the Constitutional Convention of **1776**. He resided on a farm just west of Coatesville, which is situated on the Brandywine, a few miles above the battle ground. On this farm he built a large, elegant, stone house, placing his initials in a large stone on the corner, as was frequently done in those days. This is the old mansion, still standing in a good state of preservation, where our subject, his father and every member of the family to which the latter belonged were born. John Fleming was engaged in wagon making when the Revolutionary struggle The Fleming families of this commenced. country, especially those who have but the one letter "m" in their name. are presumed to be descendants of this William Fleming.

The parents of the subject of this sketch, George and Margarita (Parke) Fleming, were born, reared and married in Pennsylvania. The father was a farmer and manufacturer by occupation, and was also a prominent politician in his day. He held many offices of

profit and trust, and was extensively known over the State as a responsible and in every way a worthy man, having been in office continually for many years. Mr. Fleming was a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church, and he died in 1871, at the age of seventysix years. He was of Scotch extraction, was in every way a most worthy man, and his death removed an honored and well-known landmark. His wife died in 1860, aged fiftysix years, having been a life-long member of the Presbyterian Church. She was a daughter of Colonel James and Mary Parke. The father was a Colonel in the war of 1812, and his death occurred in 1864, at which time he had attained the age of ninety-six years, his wife having also died at that age, in 1868. They were worthy and highly respected people, and pioneer settlers of this country.

Dr. William P. Fleming, the eldest of four sons and two daughters, of whom three sons and one daughter are now living, received a literary course at the State Normal and the Newton University of Maryland, graduating at the latter institution in 1859. same year he began reading medicine under his brother, Dr. John P. Fleming, of Baltimore, attended the Medical Department of the University of Maryland, and spent one year and graduated at the University of Iowa in 1871. In 1861 he began the practice of his profession at Baltimore, Maryland, and August 15, of that year, entered the army, as Hospital Steward of the United States army at Baltimore, serving six years in that capac-In 1867, during the epidemic of yellow fever at Galveston, Mr. Fleming came to Texas and served as physician in the hospitals of that city, and for a time was also at Bren-In 1871 he located in Georgeham, Texas. town, where he is now the second oldest



physician in residence in the county, Dr. Walker being the oldest. He has been United States Medical Examiner for the State, a member of the Board of Examiners for the Sixteenth Judicial District of Texas, is Examiner for the following insurance companies: The New York Mutual, for the Providence of New York, the Bankers' of St. Paul, the Washington of New York, the Manhattan of New York, and the Mutual Benefit of Massachusetts. Dr. Fleming also writes occasionally for the medical journals of Texas and the Medical Register of Philadelphia. He is Secretary of the Board of Health of this city.

In 1873 the Doctor was united in marriage to Miss Mary M. Henderson, a daughter of William H. Henderson, of Georgetown. They had one child, which died in 1885, aged Dr. and Mrs. Fleming are three years. members of the Presbyterian Church, in which the former is an Elder. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason, and has passed through all the chairs and has been a member of the Grand Lodge of the State in the I. O. O. F. He is a member and attends the sessions of the State Medical Association, also the Austin District Medical Association. Dr. Fleming is well read in his profession, widely known and highly appreciated as a citizen, and is numbered among the most worthy enterprising and intelligent men of Williamson county.

# そびぞれがネ

R. BRIZENDINE, of Williamson county, is a son of W. L. and Catherine M. (Smith) Brizendine. The father was a native of Virginia, but his people located in Todd county, Kentucky, when he was quite young. He was left an orphan at an early age, and was raised as a

When a young man he went to bound boy. Woodford county, Kentucky, was there married in 1842; several years later went to Jessamine county, same State, but subsequently returned to Todd county. In 1855 Mr. Brizendine came to Texas, spending the first five years at Fort Worth, after which he located in Austin, and in January, 1865, settled where our subject now lives. He died there in August, 1889. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, but after coming to this State followed the carpenter's trade. built the first house in Denton, Denton county, and while in Austin also engaged as a cabinet-maker under the firm name of Brizendine & Tumey. After locating in Williamson he was engaged in milling, ginning and merchandising. Mr. Brizendine took but little interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, was a Council Mason, and a member of the Christian The mother of our subject was Church. born and raised in Versailles, Kentucky, a daughter of II. Anna Smith, who lived to a great age. The former still lives in Williamson county. Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Brizendine had two children—J. R. and Lawson. latter was accidentally killed by a horse falling on him at the age of twelve years.

J. R. Brizendine, the subject of this sketch, was born in Versailles, Woodford county, Kentucky, December 29, 1843. In November, 1862, he enlisted for service in in the late war, entering Company C, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Green's brigade, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was on detached duty, in hospital, commissary and quartermaster work. In December, 1864, he was detailed to work in the Government foundry at Austin, where he remained until the close of the struggle. Mr. Brizendine is now engaged in the stock

business, milling and merchandising, and has also served as Postmaster of Gabriel Mills since the establishment of that office. In his political relations he affiliates with the Democratic party.

Mr. Brizendine was married in Williamson county, November 2, 1865, to Texanna McKenzie, a native of Louisiana, who came to this county from Red River county, Texas, at the age of twelve years. She is a relative of Rev. McKenzie, who was at the head of an educational institution in Red River county. Our subject and wife have had twelve children, ten now living—William Ella and John Etta, twins, the former the wife of A. J. Root, of Temple, Texas, and the latter the wife of J. P. Baker, of Gabriel Mills; A. C., also of that city; and Lawson M., Woodford L., Harod, Maud, Edward, Robbie and Edith, at home.

### woodow

M. HOUGHTON, a prominent farmer of Williamson county, is a son of W. M. S. and Mary F. (Doney) Houghton, of Scotch-Irish descent. The paternal family came to this country before the Revolutionary war, in which the great-grandfather of our subject was a soldier. He is said to have been wounded in the side by a band of Tories, but succeeded in escaping, having hid in a thicket and staunched the wound with a silk handkerchief. He lived many years afterward. The grandfather, Lucius L., was a merchant of Sumter county, Georgia, for many years and died in Liverpool, England, while there to buy goods. W. M. S. Houghton, the father of our subject, was born in Sumter county, Georgia, February 28, 1800; was reared to manhood there; was engaged in the mercantile business in different towns in Georgia for twenty-five years; in 1846 located on a farm in Titus county, Texas, and in 1863 came to Florence, Williamson county, where he died in 1868. He was a member of the Legislature in both Georgia and Texas, and, although not a public speaker, was a good writer of articles on State questions. Hr. Houghton was not a member of any church. He was first married to a Miss Mayo, and they had two children, both now deceased. In 1840, in Dooly county, Georgia, he married Mary F. Doney. They were the parents of seven children, viz.: Theodore M., the subject of this sketch; Ann L., wife of James F. Robinson, of Williamson county; Laura A., wife of Jones Webb, of Runnels county, Texas; Pamelia H., now Mrs. J. J. Robinson, and a resident of Georgetown; Dora D., wife of William Smith, of Jones county, this State; John H., of Austin; and Fannie O., wife of William Pfaeffle, of Fort Worth, Texas. The wife and mother died in 1860, and the father afterward married Mary Standifer. They had two children.

T. M. Houghton, our subject, was born in Sumter county, Georgia, March 11, 1844. In 1862 he left school in Titus county to enlist in the late war, entering Company D., Eleventh Texas Infantry, served three years in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and Jenkins' Ferry. After the close of hostilities he returned to his father's home in Williamson county, Texas, and shortly afterward located in the same neighborhood on his present farm, consisting of 204 acres, with fifty acres under cultivation. He is independent in his political views, but votes principally with the Democratic party.

Mr. Houghton was married in this county, June 23, 1867, to Anna E. Rutledge, a native of Washington county, Texas, who came to Williamson county when eight years of age. She is a daughter of Captain W. P. Rutledge, an old Texas pioneer, who commanded a company in the Mexican war. He resided in Williamson county from 1858 to his death, which occurred April 26, 1890. Mr. Rutledge was a well-read and intelligent gentleman, and was respected by all who knew him; and was a prominent fruitgrower. Mr. and Mrs. Houghton have had eight children, namely: William M., a teacher in Williamson county; Annie D., wife of J. W. Johnson, Hembrie, Crockett county, Texas; Louis E., at home; Theodore F., a teacher in this county; and Irene, Edna, Jesse T. and Freddie, at home. and Mrs. Houghton are both members of the Christian Church.



ILLIAM F. ROBERTSON, attorneyat-law, of Taylor, Texas, was born in Roane county, Tennessee, July 13, 1859, a son of Dr. J. R. and Mary A. (Hunt) William F. received his early Robertson. education in the common schools of his native county, and at the age of eighteen years entered Sweet Water College, at Sweet Water, Tennessee, under the supervision of Professor J. L. Bachman, and graduated at that institution in 1881. He was engaged as a teacher in the primary department of that college two years, and in 1883 came to Texas. the following two years Mr. Robertson taught school in Leander, this county, and in 1885 entered the Law Department of the University of Texas, where he graduated in 1886. August 1, of that year, he located for the practice of his profession in Taylor. Mr. Robertson is one of the few who fully recognize the truth so often urged, that the reading and thoughts of a lawyer should be the most extended, as systematic reading gives a more comprehensive grasp to the mind, variety and richness to thought, and a clearer preception to the motives of men. His library is well stocked with works on different subjects, and also contains a fine collection of books of his profession.

Mr. Robertson was married June 26, 1889, to Miss Annie Dowling, a native of Texas, and a daughter of Captain R. W. and Annie (Odlum) Dowling.

The father of Mrs. Robertson was a distinguished soldier in the Confederate army, and while in command of the "Davis Guards," a company composed of forty-two Irishmen stationed at Sabine Pass, a Confederate post on the Gulf of Mexico, the company was attacked on September 8, 1863, by a United States fleet consisting of from 10,000 to 15, 000 men, who were preparing to make a landing at Sabine Pass and from there make a raid throughout Texas. Dowling and his men opened fire with two cannon and some small arms, killing a large number of men, sinking one of the enemies' boats, disabling two others, driving away those remaining and taking a large number of prisoners. This defeat of the United States forces forever saved Texas from invasion by that army.

Mr. Jefferson Davis in his book on the the rise and fall of the Confederacy says, there is no parallel in ancient or modern warfare to the victory of Dowling and his men at Sabine Pass, considering the great odds against which they had to contend. Sabine Pass will stand perhaps for all time to come the greatest military victory on the American soil, if not in the world, and will stamp with undying fame the name of all who were members of the Davis Guards. The men

who composed the company were all born in Ireland, that land that has given to liberty's cause so many brave and noble men, whether at home or on foreign soil. Of the fortythree only three are now living, two in Texas and one in Illinois. Captain Dowling died when Mrs. Robertson was but a child. Captain and Mrs. Dowling had two children, R. S., of New Orleans, and Annie, wife of our Mrs. Dowling after the death of subject. Captain D., married W. R. Daniel, a native of Mississippi. By her last marriage she had four children: Walter, Edward, Rosa and Robert. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel reside in Austin, Texas.

On March 6, 1889, the anniversary of the independence of the republic of Texas the citizens of Houston, the home of Captain Dowling from boyhood to the day of his death, through Judge W. P. Hamblin their representative in the Twentieth State Legislature of Texas, then in session in the capitol at Austin, in one of the most eloquent speeches ever made in the capital, presented to Mrs. Roberton a handsome gold medal with diamond setting, as a token of their asteem for her father and as an expression of their high appreciation of the distinguished services he rendered the "Lost Cause," and especially the people of Texas in saving their fair State from invasion by the Federal army September 8, 1863. The medal has on one side the inscription, "Presented to Annie Dowling the daughter of Our Hero," and on the other side "From citizens of Houston." The presentation took place in the hall of the house of Representatives at an hour set by the house for the purpose and in the presence of both branches of the Legislature, the heads of the different departments, and a large concourse of citizens and friends, ex-Governor Frank R. Lubbock an old-time

friend of Captain Dowling, accepted the medal for Mrs. Robertson in a neat, appropriate speech.

Mrs. Robertson is a lady of culture and refinement, a lover of books, music and home.

Mr. Robertson is a member of the Mystic Circle, takes an active interest in political matters, and is a man of liberal views.



E. BAINE, a physician of Lee county, is a son of Moses and Cecelia T. (Engoldsby) Baine. The father was born in County Armagh, Ireland, in 1800, but when a young man emigrated to America, landing at Baltimore, Maryland, where While there he he remained several years. was married, and in 1830 or 1831 they came to Texas, locating at San Felipe, at the mouth of the Brazos river. With his family he afterward moved to Washington county, where the father died in 1864, and the mother in 1861. After locating in this State the father followed farming and stock-raising, took part in the early conflicts that threw off the Mexican yoke, and occupied a high place in the esteem of the citizens. Mr. and Mrs. Baine were the parents of ten children, viz.: Sarah and George, deceased; Alice, wife of H. Levinson, of Weatherford, Texas; Mary, wife of M. P. Kerr, of Laredo, this State; Eliza, now Mrs. O. H. Crazier, of Brenham; William, who served as a private in Nelson's regiment during the late war, and was killed at the battle of New Hope Church; Parthenia, wife of C. H. Carlisle, of Brenham, Texas; Cecelia, wife of T. A. Low, also of that city; Moses, deceased; and H. E., our subject.

Harry E. Baine was born in Washington county, Texas, June 6, 1854, and attended the common schools and the Baylor Univer-

sity of Washington county. In 1872 he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. J. T. Norris, at Brenham, and from that year until 1875 attended the Medical Department of the University of Kentucky, at Louisville, graduating at that institution in the spring of 1875. Dr. Baine then began the practice of his profession at Welcome, Austin county, but three years later came to Lexington, Lee county. In addition to his medical practice, he owns a well-stocked drug store, and is also Postmaster of the city.

At Welcome, Austin county, October 6, 1877, Dr. Baine was united in marriage to Ellen Barnhill. They have two children, Ellen and Harry. Politically our subject is not a partisan, and, although he opposes the doctrine of free trade, never allows the ties of party to break the ties of friendship. In his social relations, he is a member of the Legion of Honor.

## ~MTTMM

M. RAGSDALE, a representative farmer of Milam county, is a native of Texas, having been born in what is now Fayette county, November 25, His parents, James C. and Rebecca (Moss) Ragsdale, were early settler of Texas, moving here in 1833. The father served in the war by which Texas won its independence, being a member of that glorious band of patriots that won imperishable honors for themselves on the field of San Jacinto. In 1850 the senior Ragsdale moved to Milam county, where he died in March of the following year. He was an industrious farmer and a patriotic His wife, who was a daughter of Mathew Moss, another of Milam county's worthy pioneers, survived her husband a number of years, dying here in 1878. She and

her husband were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and under the iufluences of that church as well as in all correct ways of living they raised their family of ten children, most of whom are yet living and filling useful places in society. These are: Smith, who has been a teacher for over forty years, residing now at Llano, this State; Sarah, the widow of L. E. S. Williams, of Milam county; Mathew Moss, the subject of this notice; Andrew R., who was killed in the Confederate army in 1862; Harriet C., now the wife of Joseph Westmoreland, of Hardeman county, this State; Milton, a teacher of Dallas; Caroline, who was married to C. J. Harris, both of whom are deceased; James Madison, who resides in Waxahachie, Ellis county, Texas; Elizabeth R., now Mrs. Mangum, resides at Tacoma in the new State of Washington: and Alice, the wife of George L. Adkison, of Waxahachie, Texas.

M. M. Ragsdale was brought up as most boys were a half century ago in Texas, on the range and farm. His father knew the advantages of an education and used his utmost endeavor to give his children good training in this respect; but Texas during the first fi.teen or twenty years after it threw off Mexican anthority had graver problems pressing on it for solution than the school question. Such school advantages, however, as existed in the community where the Ragsdale family lived were enjoyed by each member of that family and the subject of this notice got at least the rudiments of a good English educa-Accompanying his parents to Milam county, in 1850, he married here nine years later and branched out immediately afterward in the stock business for himself. 1862 he entered the Confederate army enlisting in an independent company commanded by Captain Armstrong, Ford's regiment, and

served with the command on the southwest frontier of Texas during the remainder of the war. Returning home he took up agricultural pursuits which he has followed steadily and successfully since. He owns a farm of somewhat over 200 acres, most of which is in cultivation, and furnished with suitable improvements necessary for carrying on pleasantly and profitably the business of farming and stock-raising.

In 1859 Mr. Ragsdale married Miss Elizabeth Harris, a daughter of Reuben and Dacey (Mynatt) Harris, who moved from Tennessee to Texas in 1844, but after a year's residence returned to Tennessee, where they died in Jan-Mrs. Ragsdale is a native of uary, 1858. Tennessee, born July 2, 1841. She in one of eight children and came to Texas in company with an older brother in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Ragsdale have never had any children, but an adopted daughter, Maud A. Harris, a niece of Mr. Ragsdale, has been a member of their household since infancy and in all things is as near to them as a daughter could be. Mr. Ragsdale is a member of the Presbyterian Church and his wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

# 

D. THOMSON, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of W. D. and Permelia Ann Thomson. The family are of Scotch descent, and located in Georgia in a very early day. The grandfather of our sketch, Alexander Thomson, moved in the early part of the present century, to Giles county, Tennessee, where he was one of the early pioneers. He subsequently came to Texas, with what was then known as Robertson's Colony, located a headright in what is now Burleson county, and remained there un-

til his death. He was one of the founders of Methodism in Texas. The father of our subject was born and raised in Tennessee, was married in Maury county, that State, in 1831, to Permelia A. Evans, and came to Texas, and enlisted in the cause of the new Republic of Texas, joining Samuel Houston's army, and serving as Quartermaster. Thomson brought his family to this State in 1838, locating at old Nashville, Milam county, and remained there thirty years. During that time he represented his county in the Legislature, and also held many county He died at the old homestead in Burleson county, in 1866; the mother departed this life in 1889. They were the parents of seven children; Alexander C., of Santa Anna, Texas; Daniel D., our subject; Roxanna, wife of Colonel J. G. Gordon, of Williamson county; J. Mack, of Belton, Texas; Bettie J., wife of John O. Johnson, of Austin; Lucinda L., yet unmarried; and Fremont K.; of Cleburne, Texas.

D. D. Thomson, the subject of this sketch, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, June 2, 1834, and came with his parents to Texas at the age of three years. He remained in Milam county until the close of the late war; lived several years in Bosque county, and in 1875 came to his present location. He owns 450 acres of good land, all under fence, and 200 acres of which is cultivated. Politically Mr. Thomson votes with the Democratic party, and religiously is a steward and an active worker in the Methodist Church.

In Burleson county, October 25, 1859, he was united in marriage to Mary J. Easeley. They had five children; Annie C., wife of W. A. Rutledge, of Williamson county, De-Witt D., of Stephens county, Texas; Edgar E., of this county; Bettie A., wife of L. L. Tomlinson, of Williamson county, and Mollie,

now Mrs. W. P. Wales, and a resident also of this county. The wife and mother died in Burleson county, May 19, 1871. September 30, 1875, in Williamson county, Mr. Thomson married Mollie C. King. They have had seven children; Lamar, Ora K., James D., Lillian May, W. A., J. M. and Melville G.

-- m-:<del>{-}++-}----</del>

OBERT J. PRICE, a farmer and stockraiser of Bastrop county, was born in Marion county, Alabama, in 1832, a son of Robert J. and Annie (Moore) Price, natives of Virginia and Alabama, re-The parents were married in the spectively. latter State. The father was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and both he and his wife died when our subject was small, leaving four children: Robert J.; Mary, who died in Mississippi, was the wife of William Hodges; Abigail, also deceased in that State, married Moses Hodges; Martha, who died in Bastrop county, Texas, was the wife of Miller Hubbard.

Robert J. Price, the subject of this sketch, received a limited education, and in 1850 came to Bastrop county, Texas. He came with an uncle, T. C. Moore, locating in this city, where he was employed as clerk in a drygoods store three months, receiving \$20 per month and board. He was next engaged as a farm hand, and in 1854 purchased 400 acres of land on Cedar creek, eight miles south of Bastrop, one-half of which tract was timber land and the remainder prairie. Mr. Price's son put the latter under cultivation. He also owned a number of slaves, and, in company with Major Moore, now deceased, was the first to import Durham cattle to this county, in 1857. In 1859 he brought the first Berk-

shire and Poland-China hogs to Bastrop After the close of the war Messrs. Price & Moore became the largest importers of cattle in this county. Mr. Price was much in favor of secession, and at the call for troops enlisted in Company L, Eighth Texas Regiment, under Colonel Terry. After the first battle of Corinth he entered the Tennessee army, where he was engaged only in heavy skirmishing, the principal one being at Blair's Landing, at Winchester, Tennessee. Mr. Prince was discharged in the fall of 1862, returned home, and in the same fall joined Company A. Thirty-second Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Woods. He afterward served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in all the battles from Blair's Landing to Yellow bayon, participating in thirtytwo engagements. He was discharged at Houston, May 15, 1865.

After returning home, Mr. Price resumed farming and stock-raising, and remained on his farm until 1890, when he purchased a place and moved to Bastrop. In the same year he traded his farm to his son, Robert E., for one on the Colorado river, consisting of 264 acres, with 250 acres under cultiva-Mr. Price is still interested in the stock business, and at present is engaged in breeding Holstein and Durham cattle. company with his son, Robert E., he was the first to import to this county Holstein cattle, of which he now owns about thirty-five head. In 1876 Mr. Price received the Democratic nomination for Representative of Bastrop and Fayette counties in the Fourteenth Legislature of Texas, and Governors Coke and Hubbard were the chief executors of the State at that time. That was the first Legislature after reconstruction. Since his retirement from that position, in 1878, he has never sought political preferment, but in 1880 was

Digitized by Google

selected as Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Bastrop county and held that position until 1892.

In 1854 Mr. Price was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Mitchell, a native of North Carolina, but reared in Mississippi, and a daughter of Elijah P. and Frances (Morris) Mitchell, natives also of North Carolina. The father located in Tippah county, Mississippi, in an early day, and in 1855 came to Bastrop county, Texas. He died in the following year at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Price. His widow afterward removed with her family to Eastland prairie, where she died in Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell were the parents of seven children, four of whom grew to years of maturity: Sarah B., now Mrs. Price; Robert P., a resident of Aberdeen, Mississippi; Max, of Waco, Texas; and Mattie, who married Major R. H. Wells, but both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Price have had eleven children, six now living, and all in the county, viz.: Robert E., Joseph B., James W., Charles M., David S. and Wesley Mr. and Mrs. Price are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which the former is a Steward. Socially, he affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, No. 244, and Bastrop Chapter, No. 95.

# monom

MOORE, a successful farmer and pioneer citizen of Williamson county, Texas, is a son of L. and Priscilla (Thornton) Moore. The grandfather of our subject, Joseph Moore, was a native of Ireland, but when a young man came to the Colonies. He raised a large family in North Carolina, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The father of our subject subsequently moved to South Carolina; in 1818

went to Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, and four years later to Fayette county, that State, where he died in 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Moore reared a family of eleven children, three now living: Catherine, who married a Mr. Harkins, now deceased; Elijah, of Coryell county, Texas; and L., our subject. The mother died one month previous to the father's death. The latter was a minister in the Primitive Baptist Church for about forty years.

L. Moore, the subject of this sketch, was born May 16, 1824, six miles west of Fayette courthouse, Fayette county, Alabama, where he grew to manhood. In 1848 he came to Texas, spending the first four years in Bastrop county, and during one year of that time was a member of the State rangers. In 1852 he returned to Alabama, but in 1854 came again to Texas, settling where he now lives, two miles north of Florence, Williamson Mr. Moore now owns 500 acres of land, 130 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. In 1862 he enlisted for service in the late war in a cavalry company commanded by Captain Peace. In the spring of 1863 he entered Company G, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, as a private, took part in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, was taken prisoner at the latter place, but was soon afterward exchanged.

Mr. Moore was married in Fayette county, Alabama, January 9, 1853, to Eppie H. Thornton. They have had nine children, viz.: Alice, wife of Robert Triple, of Salado, Texas; William E. and John D., of Young county, this State; Susan, who with another lady was killed by falling lamps while attending church; Jefferson D., of Indian Territory; Gaines H. and Battie, at home; Mark, of Young county, Texas; and Murray, who was killed by a runaway mule in 1892. Po-

hitically, Mr. Moore votes with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of the Grange and the Sons of Temperance. He is a Deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church.

### man nom

OBERT HANNA, one of the oldest and most respected residents of Williamson county, is a son of Charles M. and Mary B. (Patton) Hanna. first of this family to come to America was James Hanna, great-grandfather of our subject, who located in York district, South . Carolina, where he raised his family. grandfather, Robert Hanna, served in the Revolutionary war when only eighteen years of age, and several of his brothers were also soldiers in that struggle. After the close of the war he married, and also raised his family in York district. Charles M. Hanna was married in the district of Spartanburg, but soon located in York district, where he in turn raised his family. He practiced medicine there until 1834, and in that year located in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, where he died in 1862. Mrs. Hanna departed this life in **1**859.

Robert Hanna, the only survivor of his parents' eight children, and the subject of this sketch, was born in York district, South Carolina, April 5, 1817. When a lad of seventeen years he moved with his parents to Mississippi, where he remained until 1854, and in that year located in Williamson county, Texas. In the following year he settled on 480 acres of his present farm, to which he afterward added 632 acres more, but now owns about 750 acres. The farm is located on Running Brushy creek, eight miles west of the town of Round Rock. By patient toil and industry Mr. Hanna has succeeded in

gaining a competency, and his well-tilled fields and overflowing granaries attest his successful husbandry. A Whig before the late war, his teachings led him to strenuously oppose secession, and after the close of the struggle he voted a few years with the Republican party, but, not agreeing with their monetary legislation, has of late years favored no particular party.

Mr. Hanna was married in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, December 27, 1843, to Miss Sibby Harrison, who was born in Abbeyville district, South Carolina, a daughter of Rev. John and Margaret (Stuart) Harrison. father was a native of Spartanburg district, South Carolina, and was a minister in the Presbyterian Church, as were also several other members of the Harrison family. After marriage he located in Abbeyville, later in Jackson county, Georgia, where he lived and Mr. and Mrs. Hanna have had seven children, four now living: Charles, of Austin; Andrew and Robert, farmers of Williamson county; and Thomas S., a surveyor of this county.



stock raiser of Milam county, is a native of England, having been born in Somersetshire July 21, 1851. In 1855 his parents imigrated to America and settled near Norfolk, Virginia, where the subject of this sketch was reared. His father died when the subject of this notice was in his tenth year and most of the family possessions having been swept away by the ravages of the late war, his education was limited. In 1872 he came to Texas and for three years was engaged in driving cattle from this State to Wyoming. He located in Milam county in 1875, where he en-

gaged in the sheep industry. For ten years he followed this successfully, when having purchased some land he turned his attention about 1885 to farming. He owns at this time a splendid tract of land, consisting of 1,281 acres, most of which is devoted to He is an enthusiastic and stock raising. intelligent breeder of fine stock and is doing a great deal to raise the grade and improve the strains of stock in his locality. Mr. Culverwell is devoted strictly to business pursuits, never having taken any part in public matters. He married in Milam county on the 20th of July, 1876, Miss Martha T. Knight, who was born near Fairfield, Freestone county, Texas, December 11, 1856. She was reared an orphan and unfortunately has come into possession of but little infor mation relative to her parentage. Mr. and Mrs. Culverwell are members of the Methodist Church in which he is a Steward and both are zealous workers. Mr. Culverwell's course in life has been such as to commend him in a marked manner to the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. Upright in his dealings, generous and public-sprited, he has exerted a good influence in the community where he lives and furthered all purposes calculated to upbuild the moral and religious elements of society. In this labor he has been encouraged by an excellent wife, a lady of many splendid qualities of head and heart, and one who has succeeded in drawing around herself the best social elements of the community.



OHN M. McCLANAHAN, of Lee county, Texas, is a son of Colonel Milton and Dorothea (Keys) McClanahan.

Two brothers of this name, William and

James, came from Scotland to Botetourt county, Virginia, in Colonial times, and took part in the Revolutionary war, serving six months alternately. It was then a common occurrence when two of a family were in service for one to serve six months, and then return home and the other would take his William McClanahan was the greatplace. grandfather of our subject. The family continued to reside in that county until the early part of this century, when the grandfather of our subject, James McClanahan, moved with his family to Blount county, Milton McClanahan was born at Tennessee. that place July 5, 1796, went to Alabama when a young man, was there married, and then located in Lawrence county. In 1846 he came to Burleson county, Texas, where he died October 30, 1861. While in Alabama he was a member of the Legislature from 1834 to 1846, in both the lower house and the Senate, having resigned his seat in the latter to come to Texas. Politically, he was a Democrat; religiously, a member of the Baptist Church, and was a man of good in-He recieved his title of Colonel for service in the State militia during the The Keys family were originwar of 1812. The grandfather of our ally from Virginia. subject, George Keys, subsequently moved to Georgia, where Mrs. McClanahan was born March 14, 1802. At the age of fourteen years she went with her parents to Tennessee, afterward to Alabama, and was married in Lawrence county, that State. She died in January, 1892, at the age of ninety Mr. and Mrs. McClanahan had nine children, six now living: Harvey, a farmer of Lee county; John M., our subject; Frances, wife of G. W. Moore, of Milam county; Susan, wife of F. M. Parks, of Hale county; Martha, now Mrs. Thomas Adkins, of Lee

county; and Henry, a farmer of this county. John M. McClanahan was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, May 30, 1832, and came with his parents to Texas in 1846. He began farming at the age of twenty-one years, and, in 1857, immediately after his marriage, located on his present farm. He now owns 300 acres of land, 120 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation. During the late war he was engaged in detail service in Wall's division, commissary department. In 1884 Mr. McClanahan was the Democratic nominee for the State Legislature, for the district composed of Burleson and Lee counties, and was elected by the largest majority ever given any candidate in this local-He held that office by re-elections until ity. **1**888. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason; and religiously a Clerk and Deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church.

Mr. McClanahan was married in Caldwell, Texas, August 25, 1857, to Bettie Horton, and they had four children: James W., Tax Collector of Caldwell, Burleson county; John S., a farmer of Lee county; and Mamie and Annie, twins, the former a teacher in the Caldwell school, and the latter in the Lexington school. Mrs. McClanahan died in June, 1874, and in 1882 our subject married Annie Griffin. This wife died in January, 1892.

James Harvey McClanahan, a brother of the subject of this sketch, was born in Lawrence county, Alabama, October 26, 1822, and came with his parents to Texas in 1846. In 1861 he enlisted for service in the late war, in Company H, Second Texas Infantry, and was sent to Galveston. On account of sickness he was soon obliged to return home, after which he was engaged principally on detached service. Mr. McClanahan resides at the old homestead, where he has 100 acres

of land, forty-eight acres cultivated. In his political relations he is a Democrat, and religiously is a member of the Baptist Church.

December 7, 1871, he was united in marriage to Dollie A. Johnson, a native of Alabama, who came with her parents to Texas after the close of the Civil war. To this union have been born four children, viz.: Ora, who was killed in a runaway accident; Lee, deceased; Emma, deceased; and Bertha, at home.

### ~~~~

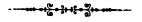
MOMPSON F. FOWLER, deceased.— When we survey the useful labors of many men we are often compelled to regret the meagerness of their personal histories left on record. This is especially true of those who from native modesty have shunned rather than courted publicity during their lives. It is one of the purposes of this volume to rescue from oblivion and preserve in its appropriate place an account of the labors, of the leading citizens of the locality covered by it, together with brief notes of their personal characteristics and manner of conducting themselves towards Among those deserving their fellow-men. this recognition, mention may here be made of the late Thompson F. Fowler, farmer, stock raiser and influential citizen of Davilla, Mr. Fowler was a native of Milam county. Pike county Missouri, born March 22, 1836. At the age of fourteen he was brought by his parents to Texas, and was reared in Gonzales and Burnet counties, where they resided during his early years. November 2, 1858, he married Miss Martha Smithwick of Burnet county, and in 1860 moved to California, which State, with brief intervals of temporary absence, continued to be his home until 1872. In the meantime having lost

his wife in California and married a second time in this state, he returned here and took up his residence permanently in Milam county in January 1873. He continued a resident of this county from that time until his death, which occurred June 14, 1886. He led an active life throughout his whole career and accumulated a considerable amount of property. He was engaged mostly in live-stock business and in trading in lands. At his death he left an estate consisting of about 5,000 acres of land and considerable personal property, and this after having made provision for his children. a liberal and cheerful contributor to all charitable purposes, making his life so far as it lay in his power to do so, an acceptable fulfillment of the golden rule. He left surviving him a widow and four sons, two of the sons being by his first wife, and two by the last.

Mrs. Mildred M. Fowler, second wife of Thompson F. Fowler, was born in Fayette county this State October 30, 1847, and is a daughter of Abner and Maria Kuykendall, who moved to Texas in 1831. Her father was born in Tennessee in 1807, and her mother in Kentucky in 1811. They were among the early settlers in this State, and belonged to the wealthy and cultured class of citizens composed of slave owners and planters in ante-bellum days. They moved from Fayette to Bell county, where the father was for some years engaged in milling and merchandising. He died in Johnson county in 1867, aged sixty years. His widow survived until June 1892, reaching the ripe age of eighty one. Both were life-long members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of which organization they were pioneers in Texas. For many years before her death the mother made her home with

her daughter, Mrs. Fowler, where she received the care and attention due her. Since her husband's death Mrs. Fowler has has had the control of his estate consisting of several thousand acres of land nearly a thousand of which is under cultivation. She farms largely by tenants, for whom she has made ample provision in the way of comfortable buildings and with whom she gets along pleasantly, and succeeds financially far better than the average man. Her two sons, Eugene G., born September 12, 1870, and Thompson E., born July 11, 1874, remain with her, and render her dutiful service. Mr. Fowler's two sons by his first wife, the elder Charles L., born April 6, 1860, being a merchant at Albuquerque, New Mexico, and Wiley, born October 5, 1863, living in western Texas.

Mrs. Fowler was reared in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, having been an active member of that church for many years.



HOMAS H. GRAVES.—The true heroes of America are those who, from time to time, have left the comforts of civilized life and planted the seeds of new States deep in the wilderness. number were Dr. John H. Graves and wife, who were for many years residents of Milam county and who though now deceased have left lasting monuments to their memory in the lives and character of their descendants. They had six children, five of whom became grown and four of whom are now citizens of this county, sketches of three of them appearing in this volume. Dr. Graves and wife were natives of North Carolina, where they were born now nearly a century ago.

married there and moved thence in 1852 to Texas, settling in Independence, Washington county. After a residence at that place of six years they came to Milam county, where they spent the remainder of their lives, he dying here in April, 1888, at the ripe old age of eighty-two, and his wife in November, 1890, at the age of seventy-six. In earlier life he was devoted to the practice of his profession — that of dentistry — but later engaged in farming and stock raising. prominent Mason and both he and his wife were life-long members of the Baptist Church. Both were diligent in the discharge of their duties as parents and as members of society, as is fully evidenced not only by the testimony of those who knew them, but also by the industrious, exemplary Christian lives which their sons and daughters are leading. Their six children are: Hattie, who is now the wife of S. M. Dunlap of Ballinger, Runnels county; Thomas H., the subject of this sketch; Preston, who died young; Fred A., of Milan county; Julia, the wife of D. Davis of this county; George S., also of this county.

Thomas H. Graves was born in Caswell county, North Carolina, February 16, 1842. He was just ten years old when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Washington county and sixteen when they came to Milam county. He received such educational advantages as were offered in the localities where he grew up. At the age of ninetcen he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in 1861, in Company D, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Green's brigade, with which he served during the first year of the war in New Mexico and Arizona. His command then returning, he joined the forces operating west of the Mississippi river, from which time on until the close of hostilities he served in Arkansas,

Louisiana and Texas. He took part in all the engagements in which his regiment participated, these including the recapture of Galveston in 1863, but was never wounded nor taken prisoner. At the close of the war he returned to Milam county, where he scraped together sufficient means to buy a small pair of mules and engage in farming. He followed this and worked for others as a farm and stock hand at \$15 a month, his wages being increased as his services became more valuable, until he saved a few hundred dollars, which he invested in lands. length he began trading in stock and branched out in his farming operations until he now owns about 2,500 acres of valuable land, about 400 acres of which is in cultivation, on which he raises an abundance of Texas staple products, cotton and corn. His land is divided into farms, which he leases to tenants, giving his personal attention to buying, feeding and marketing cattle for beef. He feeds from 600 to 800 head annually, which he generally succeeds in disposing of to good advantage. Mr. Graves has succeeded admirably in life, and his success and talent for business might justify him in aspiring to a higher career if he chose to do so; but he has never sought distinction of any kind nor exhibited an undue desire for wealth. wish seems to be to live up to the full measure of his responsibilities as a man and a citizen, and leave the glamour and tinsel, the glory of wealth and fame to others. interests himself actively in everything of importance relating to the welfare of the comunity where he resides, being a staunch supporter of the schools and churches. and his brothers, Fred A. and George S., donated the land and erected at their own expense a good school building in their neighborhood, where they have conducted for

eight months in the year as good a country school as can be found in Milam county.

In 1880 Mr. Graves married Miss Addie Tribble, daughter of George C. and Rebecca Tribble, who moved from Mississippi to Texas in 1875 and settled in Milam county, where the mother died in 1889 and the father in 1891. Mrs. Graves was born in Mississippi, October, 1858, and was a young lady when her parents moved to this State. Mr. and Mrs. Graves have had six children born to them, five of whom are living: George, born January, 1881; Henry, born October, 1883; Lura, born October, 1885; Paul, born January, 1888; and Estell, born January, 1890.

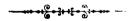


B. HENRY, one of the old settlers of Texas was born in Wayne county, Tennessee, July 21 1829, son of Franklin and Tabitha (Canada) Henry, both natives of east Tennessee. The father was a farmer, born, reared and married in Tennessee, who removed to Alabama in 1830, remained there until quite an old man, then returned to the State of his nativity, settled in Lawrence county, middle Tennessee, where he remained until 1850, when he started for Texas, but only reached Memphis when his wife was taken sick and died. He then returned to Franklin county, Alabama, where he lived on a farm until he died, about 1855. He had a family of four children, namely: our subject, Nancy, Caroline and Alexander.

Our subject came to Texas in 1854, and settled on a farm in Williamson county after his marriage in 1856. For his wife he wedded Elizabeth Thompson, which lady is still living. During the late war our subject hauled cotton for the Government, run-

ning several ox teams. Since the war he has been farming, wagoning and freighting. His wife is a native of Alabama, daughter of G. G. and Milanda Thompson, who came to Texas with their family in 1854. Mrs. Henry was one of seven children, namely: Martha, Mrs. J. Wade; Mrs. Henry, living in Texas; Thamar, living in Texas; Catherine, Mrs. T. W. Marrs; Ervin, a farmer of Bell county, Texas; Eliza, Mrs. Ben Adkinson; and T. J. Thompson, now living at Bertram, Texas.

Our subject and wife have four children, namely: George, married to Mrs. High, living in east Texas; Mary C., wife of James Willingham, residing in Bell county; Elizabeth, Mrs. Marion Ray, residing in east Texas; and Lucy, Mrs. Solomon Presley, a Mrs. Henry is a member of the farmer. Baptist Church, in which she takes an active part. Our subject is one of the pioneers of this part of the State, and during his long residence here has gained the confidence and esteem of a wide circle of friends. always been industrious, honest and worthy of any confidence that might be reposed in He and his estimable wife enjoy the good wishes of every one who knows them. These good people are well deserving an honorable place among the worthy citizens of Williamson county.



P. RITCHEY, one of the pioneer farmers of Williamson county, residing at Beaukiss, was born in Benton county, Alabama, in 1842. At the age of twelve years he was brought to Texas, and has since resided in the Lone Star State. His father, G. W. Ritchey, was a native of South Carolina; he removed thence with his parents

and for a time lived in Georgia before locating in Alabama; he was an extensive planter and met with great prosperity. His father, Joseph Ritchey, was also a native of South Carolina; he had two sons, William and G. W.; the latter was united in marriage to Emeline Willis, a daughter of John and Ann (Milligan) Willis, and one of a family of eight children, named as follows: William, Nelson, Harvey, Betsey, Emeline, Margaret, Cynthia and Flora. G. W. Ritchey and wife had a family of seven children: Martha, wife of Alfred Griffin; Steward, deceased; S. P., the subject of this notice; Johnson; Kate, wife of John Kelly; Margaret, wife of Mr. Cook; and Hugh Anderson.

The public-school system had not reached its perfect development during the youth of Mr. Ritchey, and even district schools were few, and conducted quite indifferently. He lived a quiet, uneventful life until the fall of 1861, when he entered the Confederate service, joining Captain Buckholtz's company; he was assigned to the First Regiment of Sibley's brigade, and was sent to the western frontier, and, although there were several engagements, Mr. Ritchey was prevented from participating on account of a severe attack of a more subtle, though not less dangerous foe. smallpox. In June, 1862, he assisted in retaking Galveston, and spent the following winter in Texas. The next year witnessed many important movements of the Confederacy, but Mr. Ritchey's company was compelled to fall back through Arkansas to Texas and go into camp at Moseby's Ferry; there he remained until the cessation of hostilities and the inauguration of peace. Returning to Williamson county he resumed his former occupation of farming. In 1867 he located on his present place, a tract of wild, unimproved land. His first purchase was of one hundred acres. His efforts have been rewarded by a most generous response from mother earth, and his harvests have been bountiful. He has purchased an additional seventy acres in this county, and owns 366 acres in Burnet county. His land is devoted to the culture of cotton, and he holds his crops for satisfactory prices. In 1892 he disposed of crops of 1890, 1891 and 1892 for \$9.50, his neighbors having sold the same crops for \$6 and \$7.

In September, 1862, Mr. Ritchie was united in marriage to Cornelia Woodruff, a daughter of John and Sarah (Smith) Woodruff. Mr. and Mrs. Woodruff reared a family of four children: Eliza, wife of Eli Nations, Miranda, Julia and Mrs. Ritchie. Both the father and mother had children by a former marriage. Mr. Ritchie and wife had born to them a family of twelve children: Almon, Robert and Anna (twins), Mary, Frank, Adaline, Bettie, Thomas, Irene, Callie, John, and Charlie. Anna is the wife of J. F. Riles. The family are connected with the Baptist Church, and are highly respected in the community.



ZSAAC M. WILLIAMS, a prominent citizen and farmer of Williamson county, is a son of James B. and Sarah (Coffey) Williams. The paternal grandfather, Isaac Williams, raised his family in Madison county, Kentucky, and afterward moved to Arkansas, where he subsequently died. James B. Williams was born and raised in Kentucky, was there married in 1834, immediately moved to Washington county, Arkansas, in 1849 settled on the land our subject now owns in Williamson county, Texas, and in 1852 removed to San Saba

county, this State. While there the father was a member of a company of State Rangers, under Captain John Williams, who was murdered by the Indians at Baby Head, Llano county, Texas. Mr. Williams served several years. He died July 1, 1891, the mother having departed this life in 1862. They were the parents of eleven children, namely: William Mason, deceased, was a minister in the Christian Church; Elizabeth, wife of W. M. Howell, of Williamson county; Isaac M., our subject; Jane, wife of Evan Mankins, of this county; David, deceased; Kels H. and John, of Williamson county; Ellen, wife of George Tacket, of Erath county, Texas; Lynn, Maggie, and James, After the mother's death, the father married Martha Ward, and they had three children: Etta and Emma (twins), and Mr. Williams was a farmer and stockraiser by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Christian Church. The Coffey family were early settlers of Kentucky, the mother of our subject having been born and raised in that State, and many of her relatives still reside there.

Isaac M. Williams, the subject of this biography, was born in Washington county, Arkansas, April 19, 1844, and came to Texas at the age of five years. In 1861, at the opening of the late war, he enlisted in Company A, Morgan's Cavalry Company, served on the west side of the Mississippi river, and took part in the battles of Gravel Ridge, Cape Girardeau, Old Jackson, White Water, Little Rock, Pine Bluff, etc. He had two horses shot under him, one at White Water and the other at Old Jackson, but was never wounded or captured. After returning from the army Mr. Williams resumed farming and stock-raising, and has resided on his present farm about twelve years. He owns 3,500 acres of good land, 1,000 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and located about four miles from Georgetown. This is one of the best ranches in Williamson county.

Mr. Williams was married in this county, July 13, 1864, to Elizabeth Roberts, who was born in Burleson county, Texas, but raised in Williamson county. She is one of seven children, most of whom reside in Brown, Wood and Howard counties, Texas. The Roberts family have resided in this State for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have had eight children, namely: William Mason, deceased; Emzy D., of Williamson county; Sallie, wife of J. W. Styles; King, a resident of this county; Lucy, wife of W. W. Edwards; and Fannie, Willie, and Maggie, at home. In his political relations, Mr. Williams affiliates with the Democratic party.

www. Jum

▼ EORGE IRVINE, a manufacturer of artificial ice, and proprietor of the City Mills of Georgetown, was born on Orkney Islands, March 21, 1841, a son of Thomas and Jennette Irvine. In early life the father was a contractor and builder in Scotland, but in 1848 emigrated to Canada, where he followed farming until his death, in May, 1891, at the age of eightyfour years. He was a member of the Universalist Church, held many of the minor offices of his county, and was well, favorably and extensively known. His memory is cherished by all who knew him, as a tender, generous, noble man and a worthy citizen. The mother, born in 1805, died June 6, 1893, at the age of eight-eight years. She was a member of the Universalist Church, but both

she and her husband were formerly Scotch Presbyterians. Mr. and Mrs. Irvine had five children: Thomas, who died in Georgetown in 1885; Edward, a resident of Lincoln county, Ontario; George, our subject; Jennette, wife of Thomas Theal, a farmer of Lincoln county; and Absolom T., who was for many years manager of the lumber business of our subject, but is now bookkeeper for Whittle & Talbert. He married Miss Jennie Patterson, of Ontario. Thomas married Eliza M. Cobb, whose parents resided in Michigan.

George Irvine, the subject of this sketch, was educated in Canada, and also taught school in that country several years. In the fall of 1867 he located in Bee county, Texas, but shortly afterward removed to Refugio county, following carpentering and building there eleven years, and in 1878 came to Georgetown. He followed the same occupation in this city until 1881, and in that year associated himself with his brother, Thomas, in the lumber business and contracting, which partnership continued until the brother's death in 1885. Mr. Irvine continued the business alone until 1890, when he sold the lumber yard and purchased the gristmill, where he grinds about 100,000 bushels The ice factory was purchased in annually. From 1880 to 1890 Mr. Irvine had from fifteen to fifty employes on his pay roll, and in addition to these interests, he is also a stockholder in the Georgetown & Granger Railroad. He served as Justice of the Peace in Bee county, and has been Alderman of Georgetown for the past seven or eight years.

In Canada, in 1871, he was united in marriage to Rebecca Kent, a native of Canada, and of English descent. They have five children: Eva, Edgar, Chester, Etta May and George Oscar. Mr. and Mrs. Irvine are members of the Episcopal Church, of which

the former is a member of the Vestry and Senior Warden. He has been a member of the Masonic Order for twenty-seven years, of the chapter and blue lodge, and is also a member of the Woodmen of the World. He is an accommodating gentleman, a true Scotchman, and has the respect and confidence of all who know him.

### 

W. PARKHILL, the subject of this notice, is a son of a former well-known citizen of Burleson county, David Parkhill, who moved to this county in 1851, and was a resident of the same until his death, more than twenty five years later. David Parkhill was a son of Eli Parkhill, and was born in the State of New York, August 12, Accompanying his parents to Michigan in his youth he grew up there, and there, in the town of Owosso, on the 2d of March, 1843, married Delia Pratt. Eight years later he came to Texas and settled in Burleson county, where he spent the remainder of his life. He learned the trade of carpenter in his early manhood and followed it both in Michigan and in this State, having planned and superintended the construction of many of the houses that were erected at an earlier date in Burleson county. About 1865 Mr. Parkhill gave up business pursuits and gave his attention to politics, in which he was an active participant for a number of years. He was elected Treasurer of the county in 1868, and held the office until his death ten years He was an upright and capable officer, and enjoyed to the end of his days the confidence of his fellow-citizens. Of a nervous and restless disposition, he constantly busied himself with his personal interests and the duties of his office, and worked almost up to the day of his death. He belonged to the Baptist Church, with which he was connected for many years. His widow died March 14, 1883, at the age of fifty-eight, the same day on which her mother died, the latter at the age of one hundred. The children of David and Delia Parkhill were: Emma L., who was born January 15, 1844, was married to J. W. Farmer and died in Burleson county in 1877; Eli S., born November 9, 1845, now a resident of Caldwell; Albert, born November 21, 1849, now living in Llano county; Truman W., of this article; Edward F., born July 17, 1855, now deceased; Alice M., born May 25, 1857, was married to C. R. Porter and resides in Llano county; Nina, born October 2, 1859, was married to J. J. McMillan and is now deceased; and George H., who was born March 21, 1861, and is now deceased.

Truman W. Parkhill was born in Burleson county, Texas, December 12, 1852. was reared here, having been brought up on the farm. On the thirty-first day of December, 1874, he married Miss Cornelia Houston, a daughter of T. J. Houston, an old settler of Burleson county, Mrs. Parkhill having been born in this county. She died March 13, 1877, and on May 26, 1881, Mr. Parkhill married Miss Sallie Burns, then of Lee county, and a daughter of William and Anna Burns, who moved to this State from Arkansas about 1865. The present Mrs. Parkhill was born in Columbia county, Arkansas, where her people were for several years resi-Her mother's maiden name was Warren, and she was a member of a prominent family of Arkansas, being a sister of Edward A. Warren, who was a Congressman for many years from that State, and a sister of B. W. M. Warren, who was in the State Senate several years in Arkansas. Mrs. Parkhill's family moved from Mississippi to Arkansas.

Her father was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, and her mother in Greene county, They were married in Salem, Tippah county, Mississippi, in 1842, and in 1850 moved to Arkansas, settling in Columbia county, and resided in that State — mostly in Camden - until their removal to Texas fifteen years later. Mrs. Parkhill is one of seven children born to her parents, the others being Edward Burns, the present Assessor of Lee county, this State; William J., who is now deceased; Lavenia, wife of William Doak, of Lexington, Lee county, Texas; Mint, who was married to Charles Davis and is now deceased; Mary, who was married to Abe Mathis and resides in Bell county; and Jennie, who died at the age of sixteen.

By his former marriage Mr. Parkhill had one child, a daughter, Nellie. By his last marriage he has three: Annie Mabel, Jack and Lawrence Lee.

Mr. Parkhill resides on the old homestead, where, with the exception of one year, he has spent his entire life. Agriculture and stockraising have formed his chief pursuits in life, in both of which he has met with reasonable success. He owns a farm of about 350 acres, one-third of which is in cultivation. He takes but little active interest in politics, and has never held any public office.

# ~~~~\*\*\*~~~~

AMES M. DENSON, a merchant of Granger, was born in Rankin county, Mississippi, April 18, 1837, a son of T. C. and Elizabeth (Davis) Denson, natives of Alabama. T. C. Denson was a son of Nathaniel Denson, a native also of Alabama. The former subsequently moved to Tennessee, later to Mississippi, and in 1854 came to Williamson county, Texas, having practiced

medicine both before and after locating in He purchased a tract of land on this State. Williamson creek, where he died in 1875, having followed his profession within two years of his death. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Patrick Davis, of Irish descent, who was reared in Kentucky. Denson now finds a home with her son, and is seventy-seven years of age. ents of our subject reared eight children, viz.: James M., the subject of this biography; Mary A., who was first married to R. Homes, and later became the wife of E. Goode; Elizabeth, wife of H. C. Ederington, a farmer of Williamson county; Maggie, who married Monroe Barnhart, engaged in the hotel business at Bartlett; T. J., at the old homestead; Ann, wife of Otho Durant, a stock-raiser of Abilene; B. F., of Granger; and Bell, wife of T. Daniels, proprietor of a livery stable of this city.

James M. Denson moved with his parents to Arkansas when quite young, and in 1854 came to Williamson county, Texas. mained under the parental roof until the opening of the late war, after which he served with Johnston's spy command four months, and returned home after the battle of Springfield, Missouri, having never regularly enlisted up to that time. He then entered as a private in Company A, Morgan's battalion, under General Holmes, afterward Carter's regiment, and served in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri. Mr. Denson took part in many of the memorable battles and skirmishes with Marmaduke; was promoted from Third to First Lieutenant, and the regiment disbanded in Robertson county, Texas. subject spent the following year in Missouri, and then returned to Texas to take charge of his father's business, which he continued until the latter's death. He then followed agricultural pursuits until 1880, and in that year was elected Tax Assessor of Williamson county, on the Greenback ticket, when the county was purely Democratic, serving in that position four years. In 1882 Mr. Denson began merchandising at Granger, but did not take full charge of the business until 1887, when he moved with his family to this city, and since that time has followed mercantile pursuits. He also owns a large farm, 500 acres of which are under cultivation, and he is extensively engaged in cattle-raising and cotton-buying.

April 23, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Kate Caruthers, who was born in North Carolina, August 7, 1852, a daughter of William Caruthers, a native also of that The father came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1853, and his death occurred while in the army. His wife survived him only a few years. Mr. and Mrs. Denson have had eight children, viz.: James E., born June 1, 1874, is at home; Lucy K., born April 18, 1878; Augusta E.; Cornelia M., May 3, 1880; Tom N., December 7, 1883; William D., May 19, 1886; Carrie, August 8, 1889; and Frank C., June 16, 1891. Socially, Mr. Denson was formerly a member of the Grange, and is a Royal Arch Mason; is independent in his political views; and, religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.



ARON R. ROBBINS, a farmer of Williamson county, was born on Spring river, in what was then Arkansas Territory, April 5, 1826, a son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Massey) Robbins, the former a native of Tennessee, and the latter of Virginia. The father was reared by his widowed

mother, who came to Texas in 1855, and died a few months later, at the age of ninety-five years. Her husband, the paternal grandfather of our subject, served in the Revolutionary war. Aaron Robbins followed farming during his life, accumulated a good estate, and his death occurred April 20, 1866. His wife died in August, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins were the parents of five children, viz.: Sarah, who came to Texas, and married Robert Robbins, a distant relative, but both are now deceased; Aaron, our subject; Nancy, deceased, who was the wife of John Foster; and Richard, a retired farmer of Granger.

Aaron R. Robbins learned the trade of wheelwright at the age of seventeen years, and in 1849 he came to Williamson county, Texas, living the first year at Georgetown. He spent the following year in Arkansas but in 1852 came again to this county, where he has ever since remained. He first purchased 160 acres of raw land, and at once began its improvement and stock-raising. spring of 1863 Mr. Robbins entered the Confederate army, in Company K, Captain Reef's company, Sterman's regiment, served in Arkansas, and the first year was detailed for repairing and doing wagon work. He then returned home on a furlough, later rejoined his command, and engaged in field service under Captain Smith. He took part in many skirmishes, and, although his horse was shot while under him, he was never wounded or After the close of the struggle captured. our subject resumed farming and stockraising.

November 15, 1849, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan Hanna, a daughter of James Hanna, a native Arkansas, but who died in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins had six children, viz.: Mary, wife of John Gardiner, a farmer of Coryell county; James H., a

farmer of Williamson county; Easter, deceased, was the wife of D. Anderson; Henry, a schoolteacher; Bell, wife of J. F. Quicksall, a farmer and school teacher of McCulloch county, Texas; and Susan C., wife of Warren Smith, a plumber of Waco. Mrs. Robbins died March 15, 1885. June 12, of the same year, Mr. Robbins married Mrs. Elizabeth Burlew, a daughter of Stephen Strickland, an early settler of Texas, who taught the first school in Georgetown. He died December 10, 1890. This wife died June 28, 1888, and December 10, 1889, our subject married Mrs. Virginia Spurlan, a daughter of William Daniels, who came to Texas about 1836, having been a resident of Bastrop county. He was thrown from a horse and killed. Mr. Robbins affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

www.Z-www

OBERT L. NICHOLS, one of the most prosperous farmers of Bastrop county, was born in the town of Bastrop, September 19, 1857, a son of James R. and Josephine F. (Garth) Nich-Robert attended the schools of his native place, and completed his education in the A. & M. College, at Bryan, this State, in his twenty-second year. After returning home he followed for a time the carpenter's trade, which he had learned of his father at the age of sixteen years. In connection with this he was also engaged in agricultural pursuits, owning a large farm of Colorado river bottom land, consisting of 1,400 acres, 750 acres of which is cultivated. Mr. Nichols is one of the most successful and enterprising farmers in Bastrop county, and is also engaged in buying and selling cattle

He was married in 1884, to Miss Mary Wilkes, a native of Winchester, Fayette county, Texas, and a daughter of James E. and Martha (Davis) Wilkes, natives of Ten-Both families are among the early settlers of Fayette county. James Wilkes was a farmer and gin owner and accumulated quite a competency. During the late war he served as a non-commissioned officer in his company. His death occurred in 1878 and his wife still resides at the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkes had six children: James, a resident of Winchester, Texas; Mary, wife of our subject; William, of Flatonia, Fayette county; Horace, deceased; Mattie; and two deceased unmarried. Mr. and Mrs. Nichols have had five children: Wilkes, Garth, Louise, Leon and Bessie. Mrs. Nichols is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. subject affiliates with the K. of P., Smithville Lodge, No. 92.



A. D. CLAMP, one of the oldest citizens of Georgetown, Williamson county, Texas, was born in the city of Thorn, Prussia, March 1, 1827. He was the son of John and Elizabeth Clamp. His life, until he was eighteen years old, was spent at home, his education being obtained from the academy in his native city. He was nineteen years of age when he left his father's house to come to this far distant country, America. The trip was made in a sail-vessel, and they were on the water 120 days. Mr. Clamp landed in Galveston and spent two years there, being one of the yellow-fever sufferers in that dreadful scourge in the latter part of From Galveston he went to Houston, 1849. but not liking the place, went on to Austin county, on the Brazos, where he worked as

contractor and builder. It was here he met Miss Asenath Davis, whose native State was Georgia, but whose parents came to Texas when it was a republic. Mr. Clainp and Miss Davis were married April 18, 1850. In October 1851 they came to Georgetown, Williamson county, where until 1863, Mr. Clamp found a good opening for building, for there were less than a dozen houses, one blacksmith shop, one church, two stores and two places where whiskey could be purchased. Mr. Clamp opened a carpenter's shop, making furniture, spinning wheels and looms as well as doors, sash and blinds; where Georgetown now stands was almost a wilderness, and many times Mr. Clamp stood in his house door and heard wild turkeys fly up to roost, and before breakfast next morning would have enough turkey to supply the town for the day. Deer, bear and panther were easily found and the whoop of the Indian was heard in the cedarbrake above town, and they would often swoop down and capture a pony or two, then retreat in good order.

In 1859 a mountain lion was killed within what is now the corporate limits of Georgetown. Mr. Clamp has killed a panther weighing over 500 pounds, and also killed a medium sized panther near Georgetown as late as 1870; at one time he was chased by nine Havelinas, and after killing the leader, dropped his gun and was obliged to scramble up a tree, where he was kept four hours.

The District Court was held under the shade of a grand old live-oak tree, which stood until three years ago. Mr. Clamp, among other pioneers found out what hard times really were, for at one time for several weeks he only had corn-bread mixed up with cold water, and wild onions to eat. Their next door neighbor was the first to bring a dollar's worth of flour from Austin, and mix-

ing flour with soda and water, the family called in their neighbors to share the rare treat with them. Lumber was hauled from Bastrop on ox wagons. In February of 1853 it was so cold that the Gabriel was frozen over and great blocks of ice were cut and stored away in one of the cellars. In 1863, Mr. Clamp engaged in the mercantile business, under the firm name of Anderson, Clamp They bought domestic at \$28 a bolt, forty yards in a bolt, and sold it for \$160,00 (Confederate money). In 1865 Mr. Clamp went in business alone, adding furniture to his stock and since 1879 has given his attention to the latter business entirely. In 1878 he was elected Mayor of the town and served two years. Politically, he is, and always has been a stanch Republican, and was a Union man during the war. Mr. and Mrs. Clamp are members of the Presbyterian Church, in which organization Mr. Clamp is an Elder. Mr. and Mrs. Clamp had eleven children of whom nine were reared to maturity. Clamp has lived in Georgetown for forty-two years and has seen the town and county grow up around him, has suffered many sorrows, and found compensating joys here, and pronounces Williamson county, the garden spot of Texas, and a place which the Lord has certainly blessed. He is a successful business man and his highly valued for his enterprise and sterling qualities of mind and heart.

will from

RED A. GRAVES.—"Seest thou a man diligent in business, he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men." This observation of the author of the Book of Proverbs has formed the text for a greater number of learned sermons than it has found exemplars in the actual affairs

of life. But illustrations are not lacking, and in the somewhat long list of thrifty and successful men whose personal records appear in this volume, probably none more fully justifies a reference to these words of wisdom spoken by the poet and philosopher than the subject of this brief sketch.

Fred A. Graves, son of John and Julia Graves, was born in Walton county, Georgia, May 17, 1847. His parents coming to this State five years later, his childhood and early youth were passed in Washington county, where they first settled, and in Milam county, to which they moved five years later. At the age of fifteen—1862—he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the Fourth Texas cavalry, Sibley's brigade, with which he served in Texas, Arkansas and Louisiana, taking part in all the engagements in which his command participated, being in active service until the close of the war. When hostilities had ceased he returned home; worked awhile on his father's farm; attended school one session, and then took work in the stock business at \$15 per month. He was so employed, receiving an increase of wages from time to time and investing his earnings in land and stock, until 1871, at which date he married and began farming and stock-raising on a small scale for himself. He prospered steadily from the beginning, and at this writing, 1893, he owns three different farms, aggregating 5,300 acres, 900 of which is in cultivation and yielding in accordance with the well-known productiveness of the black, waxy belt in which it lies. Mr. Graves farms largely by tenants, for whom he has made full provision, and with whom he gets along most He runs in connection with satisfactorily. his farming operations and for neighborhood patronage, a large steam gin, which is kept busy during the ginning season. He is also



J. A. Burrsey,

engaged extensively in the stock business, and has been for a number of years, buying, feeding and marketing, from 800 to 1,500 head of cattle annually. He is a stockholder in the oil mill at Rockdale, and is always ready to invest his money in any local enterprise that promises legitimate private returns or permanent public good. The educational, religious and moral interests of the community find in him a particularly warm supporter, it being well understood that his name stands pledged at all times for the maintenance of these. He and his brothers, Thomas H. and George S., have donated the land and erected a school building in their neighborhood, where a good school is conducted nine months in the year. He also gave to the Methodist Church, of which he is a zealous member, ten acres of land, on which he crected sheds and other equipments necessary for holding meetings, and where meetings are held for several weeks in each year, resulting in much good to the people of that vicinity.

As stated above, Mr. Graves married in 1871, the lady on whom his choice fell for a companion being Miss Alice Shinault, a daughter of J. L. and Penelope W. Shinault, of Mississippi, in which State Mrs. Graves was born February 26, 1853, and there reared. Her father died in that State in 1855, and her widowed mother moved to Texas in 1871, settling in Milam county, where she died in Mr. and Mrs Graves have had born to them four children, as follows: Preston S., born October 10, 1872; Fred II., born April 8, 1884; Rufus W., born August 6, 1886; and Alice E., born July 18, 1891. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, and he affiliates in politics with the Democratic party.

Mr. Graves has been remarkably successful in the last fifteen or twenty years. He came | sketch, came to Texas in 1853, locating near

out of the war without a dollar, and having entered it before he had received even the rudiments of an education, his start was made under the most adverse circumstances. has succeeded by merit, by industry, economy and method.

Mr. Graves' ancestral history will be found in the sketch of his brother, Thomas II., which appears elsewhere in this volume.



▼APTAIN JAMES A. RUMSEY, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Preston county, West Virginia, September 7, 1834, a son of George and Elizabeth (Sterling) Rumsey. The paternal grandfather of our subject, James Rumsey, was born in Ireland, but came to America when a young man, locating at Shepherdstown, Virginia. George Rumsey was born in that city, studied medicine under Dr. McLane, and was a physician and local Methodist Episcopal minister for sixty years. He moved to Goshen, Indiana, in 1834, where he was a leading politician; in 1848 removed to Arkansas, and in 1851 came to Williamson county, Texas, where he was the pioneer physician. His death occurred in June, 1889, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife departed this life many years before that They were the parents of six children, viz.: W. M, deceased in Caldwell county, Texas; Joseph A., a merchant of Middleport, Ohio; Mary, deceased in Robertson county, Texas, was the wife of James Rice, a Methodist minister; James A., our subject; A. M., a farmer and florist of Austin; and Elizabeth, wife of Dr. John McCarty, of Burnet county, Texas.

James A. Rumsey, the subject of this

where he now lives, and the family were the first to locate in this neighborhood. He was first employed on the State capitol buildings at Austin seven months, after which he engaged in farming and stock-raising in this county. His father had the first and largest farm in the Salado valley, 100 acres of which was cultivated, and our subject remained on that place until the opening of the late war. In 1861 he entered the first enrolled company of State troops for drill purpose, of which he was elected Captain, but in 1862 resigned that position and enlisted as a private in Company A, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and served the two last years of the war as Brevet Captain of that company. Mr. Rumsey was a member of the Trans-Mississippi Department, served in Arkansas and the Indian Territory, was in many hard fought battles, and was never absent from duty. At the close of the struggle the regiment had fallen back to Robertson county, where they dis-Mr. Rumsey still resides on a porbanded. tion of the same tract on which he first settled, and now owns about 500 acres, 260 acres of which is cultivated. He has four tenement houses on his place, and is engaged in general farming. Since residing in Williamson county, our subject has followed carpentering, and has also done most of the surveying in this part of the country for the past eighteen years. He has always taken a leading part in Democratic politics, and in 1878 was elected a member of the sixteenth Legislature. During his term in that position he was appointed one of the committee on buildings and grounds, and assisted in forming the plans for the new capitol. He has also held many other offices.

Mr. Rumsey was married August 5, 1855, to Miss Jane Berry, who was born in Burleson county, Texas, October 22, 1839, a

daughter of John Berry, a native of Kentucky, a soldier in the Black Hawk war, who settled in this State before the Texas revolution. To this union were born ten children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: Anna A., deceased, was the wife of John Riggs, and they had four children; Mary E., who was first married to William Biles, and they have one living child, and she is now the wife of Joseph Welch, of Enumelaw, Washington; Sally B., wife of John Pruitt, a farmer of Milam county; Fanny A. the next in order of birth; Lethia A., wife of James Blackwell, a farmer of Milam county; George E., engaged in agricultural pursuits in this county; Emza, a farmer of Milam county; and John, at home. The wife and mother died in 1883, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In October, 1887, Mr. Rumsey married Mrs. Huldah E. White, a native of Tennessee, but reared in Louisiana. She has one daughter by her former marriage, who is now the wife of J. J. Hair. Mrs. Rumsey is a daughter of William Baker, a native of Tennessee. Socially, Mr. Rumsey affiliates with the Masonic order, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

# ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

OBERT H. HICKS.—The subject of sketch is the junior member of the firm of Scarbrough & Hicks, merchants of Rockdale and Austin. Mr. Hicks is a native Texan. His parents, A. W. and F. M. Hicks, came to Texas in 1845 and settled in Lavaca county, where Robert H. was born and reared. His boyhood was passed on the farm and ranch and was occupied with labors and sports suitable to his

age. The free, open-air life which he enjoyed gave him a vigorous development and insured him a splendid physique well calculated to withstand the strain of the active business career which he has since led. His educational advantages were limited, being only such as were afforded by the poorly-taught local schools of the day. But he was a shrewd observer and possessed a bright, receptive mind, and gathered from observation a fund of practical information which has since been of great value to him in the dealings of daily life.

At the age of seventeen, when the Civil war had closed, and his family, like so many others throughout the South, was left without subsistence, young Hicks began his lifework in earnest, supporting not only himself, but helping to provide for a family of younger brothers and sisters. The cattle business being the only industry that then gave much hope of substantial returns he gave his attention to this and was engaged in it for about five years. In 1875 he gave up these pursuits and located at Rockdale, then but recently started. Here he became bookkeeper in the mercantile establishment of H. P. Hale & Company. In January, 1883, after the death of General Hale, he took an interest in the business, the firm becoming Scarbrough & Hicks, and for ten years past he has devoted his time and attention solely to the interests of this house. Since 1889, the date of Mr. Scarbrough's removal to Austin, Mr. Hicks has had personal charge of the business.

This house is well known throughout central Texas, being one of the largest and financially the most solid establishments in this section of the State. The firm employs twenty clerks, uses both the cash and credit system and does an annual business of \$250,000. A

reputation for honest dealing, for goods of the best quality at the lowest living prices, for courteous clerks able to converse with buyers in any local vernacular, backed by ample means, vigorous brains, keen business forsight, tact and good management have made the mercantile house of Scarbrough & Hicks what it is. The firm annually handle a large amount af cotton and are leading stockholders in every progressive enterprise.

Mr. Hicks' name always heads every list gotten up for charitable purposes. If the cause is worthy he does not seek to know its creed but donates liberally and substantially as becomes one of his position and means. He has been a Trustee of the Rockdale public schools since the date of their organization and he has taken an interest in them second only to that which he has taken in his own personal matters. He is an upright member in and officer of the Baptist Church, giving it the warmest moral and financial support.

In 1879 Mr. Hicks married Miss Maggie Hall, daughter of John Hall, deceased. Miss Hall established and taught successfully for five years before her marriage the first permanent school in Rockdale. Intellectually her husband's equal, her finer qualities a foil to his more sturdy traits, the union has been one of unusual happiness that charms and cheers all who come under its benign influence. Three bright, intelligent children bless their home.



C. JOHNSON, one of the industrious and thrifty Swedish-Americans of Williamson county, Texas, is the subject of this article. He resides on a farm four miles west of Taylor. His advent to the county dates January 15, 1878, at

which time he located on his present farm, having purchased it the preceding February. November 22, 1872, he first beheld Texas territory, Denison and Sherman being his objective points on first coming. He was there engaged in railroad work for several months, and was similarly employed at various other points in the State until 1877, working during that time for the Transcontinental, the Southern Pacific and the International & Great Northern. During the winter of 1877 Mr. Johnson was employed by W. Whipple near Austin. Having practiced the strictest economy all these years, our subject was enabled to save from his small earnings sufficient money with which to buy him a home. In looking about for a location he chose Williamson county, and cast his lot with her people. He bought 131 acres, and is now cultivating about one-half He has it well improved, and has, besides his farming interest, a surplus of stock, both cattle and mules, and of the latter probably the finest span to be found in the State.

Mr. Johnson was born in Sweden, Sandszo, Saken district, Yonkoping Land State, September 22, 1845, son of John and Annie (Gowen) Larson. His father was a fisherman. Besides our subject, Mr. and Mrs. Larson had the following children: An infant, deceased; John August, of Henry county, Missouri; Charlotte Mary; Johanna Christina; Gustava Louisa, the wife of Peter M. Johnson; and Claus Otto, deceased.

November 22, 1871, Mr. Johnson embarked at Gottenberg, Sweden, via Hull and Liverpool, on the National Line steamer Egypt for New York. Proceeding to Chicago, he was engaged two months as a mason, helping to rebuild the city so recently destroyed by fire. He then went to his brother's

in Missouri, remaining there until March 6, 1872, when he was employed on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, between Booneville and Sedalia. Six months later he went to Parsons, Kansas, whence about three weeks later he came to Texas, landing in Denison and Sherman as before stated.

Mr. Johnson was married in Austin, Texas, March 2, 1878, to Anna Matilda Carlson, the oldest of a family of six children, the others being Mary, Carl, Lizzie, Augusta and Gustave. The wife of our subject was born in the district of Skede, State of Yonkoping Land, Sweden, February 18, 1844. She left her native land in 1875, setting sail from Gottenberg on the 15th of September in that year, and arriving at Chicago, Illinois, on the 15th of October following.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have three children: Albert Cornelius, born October 17, 1881; Alice Matilda, born January 14, 1883; and Ellen Constance, born July 29, 1884. The family are members of the Lutheran Church.

ohn C. BARNETT, merchant, cotton factor and one of the men whose enterprise has helped to make the town of Lyons, Burleson county, was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, June 15, 1842. He is one of a family of nine children born to Josiah and Elizabeth M. Barnett, who were natives, the father of Hagerstown, Maryland, and the mother of Waverly, Missouri. On his father's side Mr. Barnett comes of German ancestry, the first settler of his name on this side of the Atlantic being his greatgrandfather, a native German who came to America some time during the latter part of the last century and settled in Maryland.

There, in Hagerstown, John Barnett, the father of Josiah and the grandfather of John C. of this article, was born. He married Sarah Price, a native of that place, and a sister of Judge William Price, who was for many years a distinguished jurist of Baltimore, and by this marriage had a number of children, five of whom were sons, William, Arthur, Washington, John and Josiah, three of whom at a later date became citizens of Texas. Josiah Barnett went when a young man from Maryland to Missouri, where he met and married Elizabeth M. Clark, and subsequently moved to this State, settling in 1856 at Lockhart, in Caldwell county. He died at Brenham in 1867, during the yellow fever epidemic, in the forty-eighth year of his age.

Mr. Barnett's maternal ancestors came originally from Virginia and were among the first settlers of Kentucky and Missouri. His mother belonged to the distinguished Clark family of these two States, the most conspicuous members of which were Governor Clark, of Kentucky, and John B. Clark, Sr., and John B. Clark, Jr., of Missouri, both representatives in Congress from Missouri and prominent in State politics for many years. She was also a relative of Governor Trigg, of Kentucky: she survived her husband a number of years, dying at Lyons in 1883, near the sixtieth year of her age.

Josiah and Elizabeth M. Barnett had nine children, three of whom, two daughters and a son, died young and were buried at the old Mount Hope Presbyterian Church in Lafayette county, Missouri, before the family's removal to Texas. The others are: John Clark, the subject of this sketch; William S., a resident of Caldwell, Burleson county; Bennett H., who was drowned in the Nodaway river, northwest Missouri, while on a

visit there in 1863, being then in his twenty-first year; George W., who died of yellow fever at Brenham in 1867; Hugh C., a resident of Lampasas, this State; and Arthur, who lives at Lyons, Burleson county.

The eldest of this family, John C., the subject of this sketch, was in his fourteenth year when his parents moved to Texas. youth was spent on the farm in Caldwell county. He received only a fair commonschool education. In the spring of 1861 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Twenty-fifth Texas Cavalry (Debray's old regiment), with which he began active service along the coast in this State. He was in the battle of Galveston, and later the engagements on Red river, - Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and Jenkins' Ferry. With the exception of a slight wound received at Pleasant Hill, he passed through the term of his service without injury, was never captured, and surrendered with his regiment at Houston, May 25, 1865.

His father having moved to Brenham during the war, Mr. Barnett went to that place and immediately turned his attention to the pursuits of peace, taking employment in the cattle business, which he followed for about three years from that date. Those were the days when the cattle industry in Texas attracted the attention of the most enterprising citizens of the State and absorbed most of Mr. Barnett drove north to Neite capital. braska and Kansas and east to the then great cattle markets of Shreveport and New Orleans, and led the active, varied and interesting life of the "cow man," as he has since been pictured in the literature of the period.

In 1868 he began the mercantile business, taking charge of a business at Long Point, the firm being Craig & Barnett, which association continued there until the fall of 1880.

In October of that year, when it became known that a town would be established on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railway, then under construction at or near where Lyons now stands, Mr. Barnett came to this place and opened a stock of goods for Pampell & Harrison, of Brenham, thus becoming the first merchant of the town. In fact he settled here before there was any town, the town site not being surveyed until the December after he located. For two years he managed the business of his old employers, built up a large establishment for them, and then bought them out, and became interested also in farming and in the cotton business, having been for a number of years the principal cotton-buyer of this place.

Mr. Barnett has always been regarded as one of the representative men of Lyons, and has taken an active interest in everything relating to the welfare of the place. He is well known throughout this entire section, having for twenty-eight years handled cattle, merchandise and cotton in the northern part of Washington county and the southern part of Burleson, among the people of which locality his standing is of the best and his ability as a business man universally recognized. He has taken but little interest in politics, and has never held any office. affiliates with the Democrats and gives an earnest and active support to the nominees of the party, but has never yet asked for himself the suffrages of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Barnett married Miss Mary Catherine Clark at Long Point, Washington county, in November, 1871, Mrs. Barnett being a native of Tennessee and an orphan girl. Mr. and Mrs. Barnett have had eleven children, eight of whom are now living, these being Josiah Clark, Mary Elizabeth, Bennett Henry, Malcom Scott, John Arthur, Winnie

Davis, Frank Roberts, and Catherine Ruth.

Mr. Barnett was made a Mason in 1869, since which time he has taken an active interest in the order. He also belongs to the Knights of Pythias. The religious connection of his antecedents was with the Presbyterian Church, toward which he leans in belief.

### 

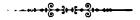
of the American Union where family influence and the potency of family names have been most felt, are undoubtedly Virginia and South Carolina; and from these two States have come some of the brightest intellects, some of the bravest and worthiest men that have ever figured in the history of this country. Texas which drew in her early days from all the older communities for her citizenship, has had to make frequent acknowledgment to the States here named.

To South Carolina the subject of this sketch traces his ancestry on his father's side, and to Virginia his descent on his mother's side. The Jenkins were among the first settlers of South Carolina. They figured in the early wars, and as far as is known, they were brave soldiers and discharged their duties well. The paternal grandfather of William H. Jenkins and a son fell at the battle of King's Mountain, one of the decisive engagements of the Revolutionary period, while still others of his progenitors, William and Henry Robertson, were soldiers in the colonial war for independence and fought under Washing-His paternal grandparents, Jesse and Nancy Jenkins, were among the early settlers of Tennessee, moving there about the first decade of this century, where the grandfather was for many years engaged as a surveyor and was prominent in local land matters.

On his mother's side Mr. Jenkins' people came from Virginia. His grandfather, Herndon Green, was born in Virginia, and for many years was a resident of Tennessee, being a member of one of the largest and most prominent families of that State. His brother, Judge Nathan Green, was a distinguished jurist and a legal educator, and in addition to having served as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of that State, probably prepared more young men for the profession of the law than any other man of his day and generation in the Southwest. He was the father of the lamented General Tom Green, who was long prominent in Texas history. Herndon Green was a soldier in the war of 1812, a planter of wealth and a man of sterling character.

James N. Jenkins, the father of William H. of this article was born in Winnsboro, South Carolina, but was reared in middle Tennessee, whither his parents moved during He married Susan A. Green his childhood. of Franklin county, Tennessee, about 1837, and eleven years later in 1848, died at the early age of thirty-six. His widow and three sons, William H., Jesse T. and Alpheus G., were taken into the family of Mrs. Jenkins' father, by whom they were brought at a later date to Texas. It was in 1854 that the first move was made by Herndon Green to establish himself on Texas soil. He came out that year at the head of a party made up of himself, his son Stephen T. and his three grandsons, the Jenkins brothers, with about thirty slaves, and he stopped for about one year at LaGrange. In 1855 he moved to Burleson county, where he purchased land and settled. The same year the remainder of the family was brought out, and a plantation opened where he located about two miles north of Caldwell. There he spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1878, at the age of eighty-eight. Mrs. Jenkins died in this county about ten years later, aged seventy-two. Jesse T. Jenkins died here in 1881, from the effects of disease contracted in the Confederate army during the late war. William II. and Alpheus G. are still residents of the county.

William II. Jenkins was born at Winchester, Tennessee, March 31, 1838. He was sixteen when he was brought to Texas. After three or four years spent in this county, he was sent on account of ill health in 1859, to southwest Texas, where he secured a position as clerk in the mercantile house of Ulrich & Jones, of San Antonio. In 1860, he went in the interest of his employers to Parras, Mexico, where they had a branch establishment, and was there in their employ when the late war opened. He returned to Texas at the opening of hostilities, and offered himself for service in the Confederate army. He was accepted and put on frontier duty under General Henry McCulloch, and spent the first eight months of the war in service against the Comanche Indians along the Pecos, Neuces, Rio Grande, and the head waters of the Colorado river. He then returned to central Texas, and in October, 1861, enlisted in Company G, Eighth Texas Cavalry (Terry's Rangers), with which he went at once to the torces operating in Tennessee and Kentucky. Beginning with the engagments at Woodsonville, Kentucky, where General Terry fell, he was in the service continuously until the surrender, taking part in all the campaigns and engagements in which his command participated, the last being the fight on Haw river, near Guilford Court House, North Carolina, on April 14, 1865. He entered the service as a private; was later made Commissary upon petition of his regiment, and served as Commissary during the greater part of the war, doing duty also as a private in ranks. When the war was over Mr. Jenkins returned to Texas, reaching his home in Burleson county on July 5, 1865. Accepting the results of the war in good faith, he turned his attention at once to the problems of peace. His first move was to purchase a tract of 200 acres of land on the Brazos bottoms, on which he began farming. In 1866 he married Miss Mary R. Lipscomb, and extending his farming operations, in which he met with good success, he purchased other land which he opened to cultivation. For seventeen years he pursued actively and energetically his agricultural enterprises until 1882, when he moved to Caldwell, where a year later he engaged in the lumber business. In 1884, his brother Alpheus G. became interested with him in this, under the firm name of Jenkins & Jenkins, and the business has been conducted in their joint name since. Mr. Jenkins is also president of the Caldwell Cotton Oil Mill Company, which he helped to organize in 1890, and has other local interests. career has been that of a business man strictly; he never sought any office, and has held only a few minor official preferments, such as have been placed upon him by his fellowcitizens. He has met with good success as a business man, which may be attributed to those qualities which always win under favorable conditions: industry, economy and meth-He has made it a rule throughout life to have but one business at a time, and to give that close and undivided attention. Knowing the value of promptness in discharging one's obligations, he has endeavored to observe a strict compliance with every promise, whether verbal or written. He was made a Mason at the age of twenty-two at Athens, Georgia, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Texas, and has been an active and zealous member of the order ever since. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and has raised his family of five children under church influences. These are: Edward G.; Susan A., wife of E. H. Barnett; Mary B., Jessie B. and Winnie S.—all educated at Baylor College.



W. ATKINSON, of Williamson county, Texas, is a member of one of the oldest families in America. As early as the middle of the seventeenth century the Atkinsons resided in North Carolina, and our subject now has in his possession a copy of a will given in 1760, by his great-grandfather, Richard Washington, and also one given by his great grandfather, Samuel Atkinson, Sr., in 1762, in which year he died. J. W. Atkinson's grandmother, Sarah Washington, was a second cousin of George Washington; she was the wife of Samuel Atkinson, Jr. The family continued to reside in North Carolina until 1797, when Samuel Atkinson, Jr., grandfather of our subject, died, and his widow and family then moved to Geor-After her death her descendants scattered through several States. W. Atkinson, the father of our subject, was born in North Carolina in 1797, about the time of the death of his father. The mother then moved to Georgia, where he was reared to manhood. In Morgan county, that State, October 28, 1818, he married Nancy Jordan, and they then lived in Franklin county until 1838, in that year moved to Pontatoc county, Mississippi, and in 1850 came to Texas, locating on the Colorado river at Webberville, eighteen miles from Austin. The mother died there June 3, 1871, aged

eighty years, and the father then made his | town; Ozias, a physician of Florence; May, home with our subject until his death, which ; occurred July 27, 1872. He was a hatter by trade, also taught school many years, was a member of the Methodist Church and the Masonic order, and was a Democrat in his political views.

J. W. Atkinson, the only survivor of his parents' seven children, was born in Franklin county, Georgia, September 10, 1829. 1849 he came to Texas, and, after a short stop at Webberville, Travis county, located in Williamson county, and has lived in the vicinity of Florence since 1851. During the first five years after locating in this State he was engaged in farming, but in 1856 embarked in merchandising at Florence. continuing that occupation thirty-two years, Mr. Atkinson retired from business. He owns 1,500 acres of agricultural land, 500 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation and the balance pasture.

In Tippah county, Mississippi, September 20, 1849, at the age of twenty years, our subject was united in marriage to Sarah M. The Stanley family first lived in Stanley. South Carolina, afterward in Tennessee, next in Mississippi, and then came to Texas. The father of Mrs. Atkinson now lives in Lampasas county, this State, being eighty-seven Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson have years of age. had thirteen children, viz.: John W., a merchant of Florence; William H., a physician of Killen, Bell county; Cordelia, wife of A. J. Hoover, a farmer and stockman also of that city; Benjamin F., a farmer near Florence; George C., a druggist of Florence; Emily E., wife of L. G. Babo, a merchant of Florence; Lucy P., wife of John M. Stryhorn, a physician of Bartlett, Texas; Lulu, deceased; James F., a druggist of Florence; Mattie E., wife of W. F. Casey, a merchant of Georgedeceased; and Isadore, at home.

In his political views, Mr. Atkinson supports the principles of the Democratic party, is a Royal Arch Mason, and has served as Worshipful Master in the Masonic order; was formerly a member of the Odd Fellows order, and is a Deacon in the Missionary Baptist Church. He came to this State before Florence was started, has been a potent factor in its development, and has gained the reputation of being a conservative and safe business man. He has always been foremost in every good work in his community.



[AMES HENRY FAUBION, a prominent business man of Williamson county, is a son of T. A. and Margaret (McSween) Faubion. The great-grandfather of our subject was a native of Holland, but located in Pennsylvania before the Revolutionary war. He afterward located on what was then known as the territory of Franklin, in Tennessee, and the family lived in Cocke county until just before the opening of the Civil war, when they settled in different parts The father of our subject of the country. was born, reared and married in that county, and remained there until 1865, when he lo-He now recated in Milam county, Texas. sides near Marble Falls, Burnet county, and is engaged in agricultural pursuits. residing in Tennessee he followed merchan-He is a staunch Democrat, and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, The maternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Scotland, and came to America about 1820, locating in Tennes-He raised his family in Cocke county. Mr. and Mrs. T. A. Faubion were the parents

of eight children, namely: James Henry, the subject of this biography; William, of Terrell, Texas; Sophronia, wife of J. F. Pangle, Tax Collector of Burnet county: Samuel H., Joseph and Alexander, of Marble Falls, Texas; Sallie, wife of J. B. Pangle, of Burnet county; and Fred, also a resident of that county. The wife and mother died in 1885.

James H. Faubion was born in Newport, Cocke county, Tennessee, August 20, 1844. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in Company C, Twenty-sixth Tennessee Infantry, and served until the surrender. With 13,000 others, he was captured at the battle of Fort Donelson, spent eight months in Camp Morton prison, was then exchanged, and the regiment was reorganized. Mr. Faubion then participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta campaign, returning with Hood to Tennessee, served in the battle of Franklin, and then went into the Carolinas, when the war closed. He held the position of First Sergeant at the time of the surrender.

Our subject came to Texas with his father in 1865, and in 1870 came to his present farm of 200 acres, seventy-five of which is cultivated. The place is located two miles south of Leander. In addition to his farming interests, he also carries a large stock of lumber, hardware and furniture. Mr. Faubion is a staunch Democrat in political matters, and in 1884 was elected by his party as Representative of the Seventy-eighth district in the Legislature and has held that position ever since, with the exception of one term. The district is now known as the Seventy-first, and composed of Williamson county. While in the Legislature Mr. Faubion gave much of his attention to the laws governing the public lands of the State, was instrumental in framing the law throwing open the same to settlement, requiring the cattlemen to take out a regular lease, and also gave much attention to school matters. He assisted in establishing the present system of county superintendents. The convict question also became an important one during his term, he having opposed the present lease system.

Mr. Faubion was married near where he now lives, December 22, 1868, to Margaret C. Mason. They have had seven children: Earl M., Mary L., Addie B., Margaret M., Lola, Kate and Oran. The eldest son has charge of his father's store. Mr. Faubion is president of the Farmers' Insurance Company, is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is an Elder in the old-school Presbyterian Church.

#### ととなるかく

OHN MUNRO, of Williamson county, is a son of David and Isabella (Munro) Munro, natives of Ross county, Scotland, where the family have lived for many generations. The father of our subject was a blacksmith by occupation, but for many years had charge of the water works in the city of Dundee. His death occurred in the county of Ross, in 1877, and the mother died at the same place about 1872. They were the parents of five children: John, the subject of this sketch; Alexander, a farmer of Manitoba, Canada; David, railroad station agent at Motherwell, Scotland; James, deceased; and Collin, a blacksmith, of Liberty Hill, Texas.

John Munro was born in Dundee, Scotland, March 16, 1846, and early in life learned the blacksmith's trade. At the age of twenty years, he emigrated to America, landing at Galveston, Texas, in February, 1867, and for the following four years was engaged in

farming. near Austin, Travis county. Ile first began work at his trade, but as he was obliged to use charcoal instead of stone coal, as he had been taught, he was not able to satisfy himself and gave up the shop. Since 1871 Mr. Munro has made his home at Liberty Hill, where he was engaged in blacksmithing until 1883, and in that year embarked in the hardware business. He now carries a stock, amounting to \$2,500, and is also engaged in farming.

December 22, 1870, in Travis county, Texas, our subject was united in marriage to Jennie Ross, who came with her parents to America in the same vessel as did Mr. Munro, and who was raised within five miles of his They became acquainted after locating in Travis county. She was a daughter of William and Mary (Campbell) Ross. The mother is deceased, and the father still resides in Travis county. Mr. and Mrs. Munro have eleven children: Mary J., David, Jennie, Fannie, William, James, Maggie, John O., Lulu J., Dora L. and Horace Nelson. Politically, our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, is Treasurer of the Board of Directors of Liberty Normal and Business College, and a Trustee of the free school. In his social relations he is a Master Mason, and religiously is a member of the Methodist Church, in which he holds the position of Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

# william

B. SANDERS, a successful farmer of Burleson county, was born in Morgan county, Georgia, in 1829, a son of Simeon Sanders, a native also of that State. The elder Sanders was a teacher and followed his profession a number of years in his native State, was a fine surveyor and located a great

deal of land in western Texas. His death' occurred in Hays county, this State, in his eighty-sixth year. The maiden name of Simeon Sanders' wife was Arpie Sims, she being a daughter of Charles Sims, formerly of Georgia.

Mr. and Mrs. Sanders were the parents of four children: Henry, William, J. B. and Nancy. Only the two younger members of this family are now living. The daughter was married to a Mr. Simington and resides now in Milam county, Texas.

J. B. Sanders was reared in Walton county, Georgia, whither his parents moved when he was young. He was brought up on the farm and received only limited educational advantages. In January, 1853, he located in Washington county, Texas, where, after residing a year at Brenham, he settled on a farm between that place and La Grange and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He followed this successfully up to the opening of the late war, when he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company B, Sixteenth Texas Infantry, with which he served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, being in active service till the close of hostilities. He took part in most of the engagements west of the Mississippi river, among them Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Milliken's Bend, Jenkins' Ferry and other smaller After the surrender Mr. Sanders converted what property he had into money and with the proceeds—about \$600—engaged in buying cotton. He was successful at this and by 1867 had made between \$3,000 and \$4,000. With this amount he purchased a stock of goods and began the mercantile business at Yegua in Burleson county. He was so engaged only a short time, when he again took up agricultural pursuits, which he has followed steadily and successfully ever since. He now owns a farm of 700 acres, lying in

the western part of the county, 250 acres of which is in cultivation and reasonably well improved.

November 25, 1859, Mr. Sanders married Miss Lydia Armstrong, who was born in Mississippi, and who was a daughter of John and Lydia Armstrong, the father being a native of Alabama, and the mother a native The issue of this marriage of Mississippi. was one son: J. D. Sanders. The wife and mother died in 1863, and six years later Mr. Sanders married Mrs. Nancy Ann Oldham, the widow of Thomas Oldham, and a daughter of Charles Leeper. This lady was born in Lawrence county, Alabama. union Mr. Sanders has had three children: Ida, who is now deceased; Dona, the wife of James Harvey; and Howell C.



UD. C. WOMBLE, the present popular and efficient Treasurer of Burleson county, was born in Coosa county, Alabama, January 5, 1853, and is the youngest son of William H. and Eliza J. Womble, who are natives, the father of North Carolina and the mother of South His parents were married in Carolina. Alabama where they spent the greater part of their lives, the father dying there in 1857. The mother and children remained in Alabama till most of the children became grown when, in 1869, they came to Texas and settled in Burleson county. The mother died in Caldwell, this county, in 1890. Most of the children married in this county and settled here and elsewhere in the State. The eldest and youngest, Sallie J. widow of Rev. F. H. Carroll, and Sudie E. wife of Rev-James M. Carroll, reside in Lampasas; the second and fifth, William T. and Jud. C., are residents of Caldwell, while the third, John E. lives at San Angelo, and the fourth, Henry G., died in Burleson county before the removal of the remainder of the family out from Alabama.

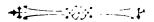
Jud C. of this article, being next to the youngest of the family, was sixteen when he came to Texas. His boyhood had been spent in Coosa county, Alabama, in the schools of which county and at the Baptist college located at Talladega, he received his education. His first employment on locating in this county was as a farm hand on Hooker's prairie. He was so engaged for three years when, in 1871, he secured a clerkship with Dean & Carroll, at Caldwell, and for three years following clerked in the mercantile business. He then formed a partnership with James L. Dean, and engaged in business for himself at Deanville in Burleson county.

In 1881 he disposed of his interest at Deanville, and returning to Caldwell just prior to the completion of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe railway to this place, opened a general store here, out of which grew his present establishment, namely, groceries, guns and sporting goods. Later Mr. R. E. McArthur became interested in the business, the firm becoming Womble & McArthur standing so at this time. Messrs. Womble & McArthur carry a select stock of goods in their line and control a large trade.

In March 1888, Mr. Womble was appointed to fill a vacancy in the office of Treasurer of Burleson county. In November following he was elected to the same position, and two years later was re-elected, and in November, 1892, was again elected as his own successor. He has made the citizens of Burleson county an honest and capable officer, and that they appreciate his

faithful services is shown by the practically unanimous vote by which they have each time elected him to this office.

In December 1884, Mr. Womble married Miss Mary E. Oliver, a daughter of Dr. J. P. Oliver, an old and prominent physician of Burleson county, a sketch of whom appears under an appropriate title in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Womble have three children, Herbert, Oliver and Henry, and both are members of the Baptist Church.



▼ EORGE S. GRAVES, Justice of the Peace, merchant and Postmaster at Lilac, Milam county, was born in the town of Independence, Washington county, Texas, January 12, 1856, and is the youngest child of Dr. John H. and Julia Graves, of North Carolina, who moved to Texas in 1852, and six years later settled in Milam county, where they spent the remainder of their lives. An extended notice of them is given in the sketch of their eldest son, Thomas H. Graves, which appears elsewhere in this volume. The subject of this notice was raised in Milam county in the vicinity where he now lives. Lack of school facilities interfered with his early education but by industry and application on his own part he acquired some knowledge of books as he grew up and having determined on a college course he entered Davilla school at the age of sixteen, where he remained for five years, defraying his own expenses and taking the full course prescribed by the curriculm. His inclination leading him to indoor pursuits he began the mercantile business at Lilac in 1879, which, with the exception of two years, he has followed at

The same year when the that place since. postoffice was established at Lilac he received the appointment as Postmaster and has held it since. In 1890 he was elected Justice of the Peace of Precinct No. 5, and re-elected in 1892, which office he has since Mr. Graves has been moderately successful in a worldly way, but his chief value to the community in which he resides is not so much for the amount of his accumulations as for his services as a citizen. He has become to the people of his locality one of those indispensable factors always found in well regulated communities on whom everybody feels at liberty to call for advice in matters of law, business, politics and the like, and who in the course of a year does as much work gratuitously as many men do on handsome salaries. To his credit it may be said that he does such work cheerfully and does it well. He has been frequently solicited to run for office, but has never consented, simply accepting the offices he has held as a matter of accommodation to his friends and neighbors. In politics he is a Democrat and takes an active interest in everything of a political Public enterprises -- whatever will improve, elevate or adorn the society in which he moves and the country in which he makes his home-meet his cordial approbation and receive his prompt advocacy and assistance. The education of the masses through free schools provided or greatly assisted by the State government has always found in him a friend and a supporter and he has contributed from his own means in put. ting the schools in the locality where he resides on a permanent and advantageous footing, he and his two brothers, Thomas H. and Fred A., having erected a building near where they live; they have a good school maintained nine months in a year.

Mr. Graves married Miss Emma L. Ballard of Milam county, on September 15, 1881. Mrs. Graves was born in Hallettsville, Lavaca county, October 22, 1858, being a daughter of Joseph J. and Sallie Ballard, her father a native of Kentucky and her mother a native of Georgia. Her father was a representative of the distinguished Ballard family of Kentucky, being a great-grandnephew of Bland Ballard, an associate of Daniel Boone in pioneer days in the "Blue Grass State." Joseph J. Ballard came to Texas in 1854 and settled at Hallettsville, Lavaca county, where he was prominent in business and politics until his death, which occurred in 1861. Mrs. Graves' mother, whose maiden name was Hillyer, was a descendant of an old Georgia family, being a daughter of Dr. John F. Hillyer, a prominent physician, Doctor of Divinity and Doctor of Laws of the State, and a niece of the eminent jurist, Junius Hillyer, and of Granby Hillyer of Atlanta, Georgia. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Graves, while on a visit October 6, 1883.

Mr. and Mrs. Graves have had born to them three children, two of whom are living: Ruth C., born March 24, 1885 and Ada E., born December 20, 1887.

Mr. and Mrs. Graves are members of the Methodist Church, of which Mr. Graves has been a Steward for a number of years.

# ~~~~

R. J. P. OLIVER, for twenty-six years a practicing physician of Caldwell, Burleson county, being, in point of residence, one of the oldest physicians in the county, is a native of Memphis, Tennessee, where he was born August 26, 1837. His parents were Thomas and Elizabeth Oliver,

who were also natives of Tennessee, where they were born early in this century. The father died when a young man, and the mother was twice afterward married, and is still living, residing now in Caldwell parish, Louisiana, vigorous yet in mind and body. She is a woman of great piety, having been a member of the Baptist Church for sixty years and faithful in the service of her Master.

James P. Oliver was mainly reared in Louisiana, whither his mother moved when he was young. He received but limited educational advantages, and at the age of twenty began to read medicine under Drs. John E. Wright and C. C. Merideth, of Columbia, Caldwell parish, Louisiana. graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisiana in 1859, and immediately took up the practice of his profession in Moorehouse parish. Later he moved into Winn parish, where in 1860 he He was just entering on what married. promised to be a prosperous and very satisfactory professional career when the late Civil war came on. Like hundreds and thousands of others, he felt that his country had claims on him superior to those of a business or professional nature, and in 1862 he entered the Confederate army, enlisting as a private in the Third Louisiana Regiment of Infantry, serving on detail duty as a physician and surgeon with this command until after the fall of Vicksburg, when he passed a successful examination, and thereafter served as army surgeon in the Trans-Mississippi Department until the close of the war. After the surrender he resumed the practice of his profession on his own account in Winn parish, Louisiana, and followed it there until November, 1867. At that date he came to Texas, and after stopping a short time in

Bell county located, December 24th following, at Caldwell, Burleson county, which place has since been his home. During his residence here Dr. Oliver has given his time chiefly to his profession, having also had some farming interests and been interested at different times in the drug business. But it is as a physician and surgeon that he is best known, and as a physician and surgeon that he has done the work for which he is best known. One could hardly have followed the profession as zealously as he has without having accomplished some solid results, not so much in the matter of finances alone as in the good for his fellow-beings. The doctor is one of those physicians who look on their profession to be used in alleviating the ills of the race. He has therefore never felt privileged to use it for purely personal ends, but has held himself in readiness with all the knowledge and skill he possessed to be called wherever his services have been needed. While he has accumulated some means he has nevertheless done a vast amount of charity work. He has profited by association with his brethren of the profession, and has been an interested member of their meetings. He has witnessed many changes in the practice of medicine during the twenty-six years of his pursuit of it in this State, and he has gone through hardships and sufferings, which would have broken down a less robust constitution, and which have not been without marked effects on his. It is related, however, with pride by many of the Doctor's old friends and patients that he has never failed them in times of distress, responding willingly to their calls at all hours and in all kinds of weather and, staying with them as long as his presence was needed. March 15, 1860, Dr. Oliver married Miss

Catherine Ann Haddox, a daughter of Thomas J. and Mary Haddox, then residing in Winn parish, Louisiana. Mrs. Oliver was born in Wilcox county, Alabama, September 22, 1840, and was reared in her native place. Her parents moved to Texas in 1867, and died in Burleson county. Dr. Oliver and wife have had a family of eleven children, as follows: Frances R., who was married to W. H. Hundley, and with their four children, William, Katie, Edena, and Cora, reside in Caldwell; James R., who is a clerk in a mercantile house in Temple, Texas; Mary E., who was married to J. C. Womble, and with their three children, Herbert, Oliver, and Henry, reside in Caldwell; Katie M., who was married to J. H. Webb, and with their one child, Pauline, reside in Bryan, Texas; William H., a practicing physician of Merle, Burleson county; Tola J. and Frederick C., clerks at Caldwell; Edis T.; John P., deceased; and Charles B.

The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, of which both the Doctor and his wife have been members for more than twenty years. Dr. Oliver is also a member of the State Medical Association and of the Knights of Honor, of which latter organization he is local surgeon. He is also the local examiner of four or five of the leading life and accident insurance companies of the United States, and interested in all beneficent work and, in proportion to his means, liberal in his contributions to charity.

www-www

N. WILSON, a member of a prominent and highly respected family who have long been identified with the interests of Bastrop county, Texas, dates

his birth in Mississippi, February 21, 1840. He came with his parents to Texas in 1845, and the following year they settled in this county. Here he grew up, receiving the benefit of a common-school education, and he still remains at the old home place, never having married. He was the sixth born in the family of thirteen children of J. L. and Martha (Sandifer) Wilson, the father a native of Georgia, born May 31, 1801, and the mother of South Carolina. His grandfather, James A. Wilson, a native of North Carolina, and of Irish descent, served through the Florida Indian war. By occupation he was a farmer. The subject of this sketch still has the rifle his grandfather carried through the Indian wars. J. L. and Martha Wilson were married in Mississippi in 1826, and lived on a farm in that State until coming to Texas, as above stated. Upon locating in Bastrop county, Mr. Wilson purchased 100 acres of land, to which he subsequently added 550 acres—all wild land. He settled on it and at once began its improvement and cultivation, and before he died had under cultivation 150 acres. His death occurred May 18, 1881. Before the war he was a He was a consistent member slave owner. of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many In public affairs he took a commendable interest, though he never sought official position. He was a Democrat all his Martha (Sandifer) Wilson was a daughter of Captain John Sandifer, a South Carolina farmer, who was Captain of a company in the war of 1812. He subsequently moved to Mississippi, where he died in 1854. and Mrs. Wilson had thirteen children, nine of whom grew to maturity, namely: W. J., a resident of Lee county, Texas; Sarah A., wife of J. B. Ormund, died, leaving five time, resides with her mother and brother; Cyntha L., wife of F. M. Browder, a Lee county farmer; W. N.; J. W., deceased; James M., engaged in farming in Lee county; Andrew J., a farmer in Bastrop county, and T. J., also a Bastrop county farmer. The mother of this family is still living. She was born March 28, 1809. Since 1828 she has been a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, she and her husband both being converted at the same time.

During the late war the subject of our sketch and two of his brothers were among the brave soldiers who went out in the Con-Two were wounded, but all federate lines. reached home in safety. W. N. enlisted in March, 1862, in Company A, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, and was in the Trans-Mississippi Department, in Walker's Division. He was in all the principal engagements of the West, and during his four years of service he was only three months away from the post of duty, then being at home on furlough. At Milliken's Bend in 1863 he received a flesh wound in his left leg. At the close of the war he was at Hempstead, from whence he returned home. His brother W. J., was wounded in the knee by a shell, at Mansfield, from the effects of which he is still a cripple.

The subject of our sketch was reared a Democrat, and always voted that ticket until recently, when he fell in with the reform movement, and has since supported the People's party.



of whom grew to maturity, namely: W. J., a resident of Lee county, Texas; Sarah A., wife of J. B. Ormund, died, leaving five children; Caroline E., widowed the second county, is a native of Oldenburg, Germany,

where he was born in the year 1842. parents were Jacob A. Vogelsang and Mattie Behrens, both of whom were also natives of Oldenburg, where they belonged to the respectable, well-to-do middle class. The father was well educated in the schools of his native country, and in early life engaged in teaching. He followed contentedly his calling until the government of 1848 was inaugurated and began the acts of tyranny, which rendered it odious to so many German citizens; when, in 1850, he left his native country and came to America. His destination was Texas, and the ocean voyage from Bremen, Germany, to Galveston, this State, was accomplished in the usual time and by the usual route of travel of those days. From Galveston he went to Houston, and thence to Austin county, where he settled on a farm and after a year's residence purchased land, and engaged extensively in argricultural pur-He died in Austin county in 1889, at the age of eighty-five. His wife died in the same county in 1878. They left four children: Dora, wife of H. Mier, of Austin county; Theodore, a resident of the same county; Ernest, of Milam county; and Frederick the subject of this sketch.

Frederick Vogelsang was eight years old when his parents came to Texas and settled in Austin county. His boyhood and youth were passed in this county. What little education he received was obtained at home, the schools in this State during his youth being poor, and he being of too delicate a constitution to attend even such as there were. At the age of twenty he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in March, 1862, in Company A, Twentieth Texas Regiment, with which he served during the remainder of the war. From 1865 to 1869 he resided on a farm in Austin county, and was engaged

in agricultural pursuits. From 1869 to 1877 he and his brother Ernest conducted a mercantile business in Austin county, and from 1877 to 1883 he followed farming and stock-raising in that county. In the last named year he and his brother Ernest came to Milam county, and purchased a large tract of land, consisting of about 3,000 acres, to which they added about 2,000 acres at a later date, and on which they settled and have been since engaged in farming and the stock business. This is one of the finest bodies of land in the county, all of it being susceptible of cultivation and lying convenient to market. Only a small part of it has as yet been put in cultivation, but all of it is under fence and on it is running a large number of horses and cattle. Mr. Vogelsang remains closely at home, and gives his attention to farming and the stock business.

In 1875 he married Augusta Schwarting, a daughter of John and Sophia Schwarting, and a native of Oldenburg, Germany. The issue of this union has been eight children: Ida, Freda, Ernest, Theodore, Hermine, Jacob, William and Helmuth.

### ~WOTOW

ENRY GREGG, deceased, the subject of this sketch, a former well-known citizen of Burleson county, comes of one of the pioneer families of Texas, being a son of John and Sallie Gregg, who came to Texas in 1840. The Gregg family was from Alabama, and at the time of its removal to Texas consisted of father, mother and six children. Washington county, then supposed to be the garden spot of the Republic, was their destination, to which point they were making their way by slow stages, travel-

ing by wagon, when at a point just east of the Navasota river, in what is now Grimes county, one of those sad experiences befell them not uncommon in those days and which brought sorrow to the little party of immigrants never afterward forgotten. The Indians, who were then in a general state of warfare with the whites, and who were lurking around in straggling bands seeking opportunities to do mischief, fell suddenly upon the Gregg party, and, after stampeding their stock, killed the mother and eldest son, Thaddeus, and would have killed the remainder of the family but for a faithful old slave, who secreted the children in some undergrowth and kept them concealed until the savages retired. This old servant, Sarah, who afterward married a Mexican named Francisco, is still living, residing in the Brazos bottoms in Burleson county, being the only one now living of the ill-fated party. The father, bringing his five remaining children on, crossed the Brazos river and settled in Burleson (then Milam) county, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was for many years an honored citizen of this county. Of his five children who came with him to this county, Lucinda married a man named Black and died in Texas many years ago; Mary was married to John Cade and died in Burleson county; John entered the ranging service when a young man and was killed somewhere on the frontier; Martha was married to a Mr. Harris and died in Texas; and Henry is the subject of this sketch.

Henry Gregg was born in Alabama, October 3, 1836. He was about four years old when he was brought to this county. He was reared on a farm and followed farming pursuits all his life.

February 20, 1866, he married Miss Fannie J. Grant, of Burleson county, she being a daughter of Joseph F. and Amanda M. Grant, who were early settlers of this county. Gregg resided most of his life on the Brazos bottoms, where he had large farming interests, to which he gave his exclusive attention. He was a man of plain tastes and industrious habits and succeeded in accumulating considerable property. His death occurred August 25, 1886, being caused by an explosion in a gin. He left surviving him a widow and eight children: John, who was born March 5, 1867; Frances Amanda, who was born August 31, 1868, and died July 23, 1883; Josiah G., born August 6, 1872; Sallie, born October 22, 1876; Mary Elizabeth Tyler, born April 23, 1878; Lucy, born February 28, 1880; Annie, born March 3, 1882; Rowena, born December 1, 1883; and Willjam Henry, born September 11, 1886. Only one of these is married. John married Miss Mattie Beaucomb, of Burleson county, June 2, 1889.

Mrs. Gregg's parents were born in Mississippi, the father February, 1824, and the mother October, 1830. The mother's maiden name was Farquhar, she being a daughter of James L. and Hulda Farquhar. The mother died in Burleson county, Texas, October 10, 1855, leaving three children: William F., now a resident of Rogers, Bell county, Texas; Fannie J. (Mrs. Gregg); and Elizabeth Tyler, who was married to William Lupton, of Burleson county, and died here December 21, Mrs. Gregg's father married a second time, his second wife being Miss Laura Goodwin, then of this county, originally of Virginia, and by this union had seven children: Green and Ruben, residents of Burleson county; Thomas, who died here a few years ago unmarried; Annie, now the wife of Dr. J. H. Jenkins, of Caldwell; Josiah, who lives at Hartley, Hartley county, Texas; Winnie and Archie. Joseph & Grant died at Bryan, this State, July 22, 1872, whither he had gone on business.

Henry Gregg was a good citizen, and his death was a genuine loss to the community where he resided. He was a sincere friend and a faithful and affectionate husband and father.

The religious connection of Mr. Gregg's family was with the Presbyterian Church; that of Mrs. Gregg's family was with the Baptist Church, to which Mrs. Gregg has belonged for many years. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Gregg has assumed the management of his affairs and has succeeded as but few succeed; notwithstanding she has obstacles thrown in her way that many men have the good fortune to escape.



EWIS L. CHILES.—Though no costly shaft marks his last resting place and his name can not be found on the map of the county, the memory of Lewis L. Chiles will long live in the annals of this portion of Texas, because of his honorable services as a citizen when those services were most needed, and because of the splendid character which he left at his death.

He was a native of Virginia, born and reared in that great State which has been so fruitful of men of sterling worth, and to which Texas has many times had occasion to make acknowledgment for some of the bravest and best of her citizens. But little is known of his early years. He was left an orphan at a tender age, and, leaving his kinspeople when he was about eighteen, he became permanently separated from them and never knew much of them. He was one of a large family, however, and in the distribution of

these among relatives presumably fared no better than orphans usually do when bereft of parents at so early an age. He abandoned his native State in 1828 and started west for the purpose of making his own way in the world, stopping about a year in Tennessee, where he had some distant relatives living, after which he came on to Texas. He was still under age when he came to this section, but was an energetic and self-reliant youth, and, having heard much of the "far Southwest," came in search of some of its pleasures and fascinating experiences. Like most of the young men of those days, he had no permanent place of abode for some years after coming to Texas, spending part of his time in the settlements in the eastern part of the country and part of it in the settlements along the Brazos river. He found irregular employment with various surveying expeditions, and in this way helped at different times to locate a large number of claims for settlers. He served also with the "minute men" as often as his presence was needed to assist in keeping off the attacks of Indians; and finally, when the climax of the troubles with Mexico was reached, moved by patriotic ardor and a zeal for the cause of liberty, he shouldered his musket and marched with the devoted band of patriots under Houston to repel the invasion of the Mexican army under Santa Anna. He was in the battle of San Jacinto, and thus helped to win Texas independence and render glorious for all time the name of Texas and Texas arms.

For a number of years, both before and after the settlement of the trouble with Mexico, he made frequent trips through what is now Burleson county, during one of which he was the guest of the family of James Hitchcock, living on the Yegua near the Washington county line. Here he met and

later married Emily, one of the younger members of this family, who shared the joys and sorrows of this life with him for twentyodd years. His marriage led to his permanent settlement in Burleson county, which occurred about 1838 or 1839, this being about the time the seat of justice for "old Milam county" was moved from Nashville to the town of Caldwell. He was one of the first settlers at the new county seat, and probably opened the first store at this place. He was actively identified with the history of the place from the date of his settlement here until his death some sixteen or eighteen years later. His marriage took place June **6**, 1842. After that date he assumed the serious duties of life with steadiness and equanimity, and became one of the thrifty, industrious and public-spirited men of this locality. He was engaged for several years in merchandising in Caldwell, and later in farming and stock-raising on a limited scale, at which pursuits he accumulated some means which he used with the facilities then at hand for educating his children. held any public office, but was active in local and State politics, being a great admirer and life-long friend of General Houston. Judge R. E. B. Baylor, who was then prominent in politics and church matters, was another of his old-time friends, as were most of the public men in this part of the Republic. Although a devoted follower of General Houston's personal political fortunes, he opposed annexation in 1845-'46, believing that Texas had territory enough for a separate government, and would in due time become sufficiently strong financially to support a government of its own; but he acquiesced in the decision of the majority, and when the secession question began to be agitated in 1860-'61 he was as much opposed to Texas

withdrawing from the Union as he had been to ber entering it. When, however, his native State of Virginia withdrew and cast her lot with the Confederacy, he no longer stood out against the movement, but entered with spirit into the plans of the South, and until his death, May 29, 1864, he gave to the "lost cause" the best support of which he was capable, being beyond the age of military duty. He was fifty-three at the time of his death and reasonably well preserved in body and mind. He had led an active life, especially in his earlier years; had been brought in personal contact with the rugged forces of nature as well as of society, but these left no serious marks on his character. When he married and assumed the responsibility of a family his conduct became that of the husband and father solicitous for the welfare and good name of those under his charge, and till the day of his death his chief concern seemed to be for these. In 1856 he became converted and united with the Baptist Church at Caldwell, of which he was soon elected Deacon, and held this position as long as he lived. Next to his love for his family and his church, Texas,—the home of his adoption and whose history he had helped to make,—stood supreme in his affections. He was cast in the mold of the pioneer and was well trained in the schools of experience. Brave, honest, generous and hospitable, with a scrupulous regard for what he conceived to be right and a broad charity for the failings of others, of sound intelligence on the common affairs of life, he was well formed for the life he led.

Emily Hitchcock, who, as above noted, became the wife of Lewis L. Chiles, was a native of Georgia, born December 13, 1824, and was a daughter of James and Betsy Hitchcock, who were natives of Virginia,

where they were married July 31, 1799, and moved thence to Georgia, settling near the South Carolina line. Mrs. Chiles was one of a large family of children, most of whom were reared in Georgia, where they married and settled, never becoming residents of this One brother, however, Andrew J. Hitchcock, came to Texas at an early day, enlisting in Fannin's command, with which he was captured at Goliad and fortunately made his escape. He had a checkered career, having been twice to South America, several times to Mexico, and an early immigrant to He died at Denton, this the Pacific coast. State, in 1887, near the eightieth year of his age, losing his life at that place by the burning of a hotel. Sarah Ann Hitchcock, another sister of Mrs. Chiles, was married to Arthur Eldridge, who was the first District Clerk of Burleson county. Mrs. Chiles' parents died in this county, being well advanced in years when they came out and settled here. Mrs. Emily Chiles is one of the pioneer women of Burleson county and one whose virtues entitle her to mention in this monograph of her deceased husband. Under the preaching of that eminent pioneer preacher of Texas, the Rev. William Tryon, she was converted and baptized in girlhood, and, uniting with the Baptist Church, led a consistent Christian life until her death. She had been reared under the old regime in Texas and learned to keep open house in the style of the early days; she was free with all she had, a dutiful housewife and faithful friend and neighbor.

Ten children were born to Lewis L. and Emily Chiles, but six of whom are living, most of whom, however, became grown and married and left children in this county. Their eldest child was a daughter, Virginia, who was married to R. A. Higgason, since

deceased, the issue of which union was eight children, as follows: Mary, the wife of Judson Harris; Virginia C., the wife of Albert Snyder; Maggie, the wife of John McCowen; Ruben, who died at the age of three; Vara; May; Velma and Lee, the last two of whom died young. The second child of Lewis L. and Emily Chiles was Lizzie, who became the wife of Isaac Winston, and died leaving two children, James and John. The third child of Lewis L. and Emily Chiles was James, who was born in 1846, enlisted at the age of fifteen in the Second Texas Infantry, and died at Vicksburg, Mississippi, during the late war. The fourth child was a daughter, Barbara, who died at the age of sixteen while at Baylor College at Independ-The fifth was Mary L., who was married to W. T. Womble, by whom she has had ten children: William C., Judson, Drew, Lewis, Charles (deceased), Lucy, Ethel, Leonora, Stanley Grey, and Clyde Carroll. The sixth child of Lewis L. and Emily Chiles was William Tryon, of whom mention will be made further on. The seventh was Dabney; the eighth, Thomas C., who married Lulie Fielder, by whom he had one child, and died in October, 1880, at the age of twenty-three, his widow being the present wife of Dr. H. H. Darr, of Caldwell. The ninth child of Lewis and Emily Chiles was Baylor, and the tenth was Emily, who was married to Charles S. Williams, and died leaving two children, Mabel and Marye Dabney.

William Tryon Chiles, the sixth of this pioneer family and the eldest male member of it now living, was born December 12, 1854, in Caldwell, Burleson county, where he was also reared and educated. He was variously engaged up to 1886, at which time he was elected Constable of Caldwell precinct, which office he held for four years, when he was

elected Clerk of the District Court, being the present incumbent of that office. Mr. Chiles' character and conduct, officially and otherwise, are well known to the citizens of Burleson county, and need no comment in this connection. He bears an honored name, and is a worthy representative of it. Respecting his personal or family history, one further fact may be recorded. January 31, 1883, he married Miss Bettie Heslep, daughter of W. N. Heslep, an old settler of Burleson county, she also having been a native of this county. She died January 24, 1890, at the age of thirty one, leaving two children, Bernice and Madaline.



ON. R. H. WATERS, ex-Representative of Milam county, a progressive and prosperous farmer residing near Burlington, traces his ancestry to South Carolina, where the line ascending for three generations finds its source, so far as now can be determined, in one Colonel Phil Waters, a gallant soldier who served under Washington in the French and Indian wars, and under the same distinguished soldier in the Revolutionary struggle. Phil Waters bore a conspicuous part in these wars and by his activity incurred the especial hatred of the French and British commanders against whom he served. It is preserved as one of the traditions of the family that at the surrender of Fort Necessity, where Colonel Waters killed two French soldiers and three Indians, a special demand was made on Major Washington, commander of the Colonial troops, by the French commander for Colonel Waters, but that Major Washington refused to honor the demand and Colonel Waters escaped the vengeance of the wrathy

Frenchman to do valiant service for the colonies in their subsequent revolt against the mother country. The military trappings of Colonel Waters are still in existence, being now in the possession of a sister of the subject of this notice, Mrs. T. M. Bragg, residing in Greenville, Alabama. Colonel Phil Waters had among other children, a son named Wilkes, who was born in South Carolina and who married a Miss Manning, by whom he had three children, the eldest of whom was a son, Phil B., born in Newberry district in 1808. Phil B. Waters went to Alabama when a young man, locating in Butler county, where he met and married Sarah Ann Womack and became the father of eight children, four sons and four daughters, the sixth of whom, being the youngest son, was Richard H., the subject of this sketch.

Richard H. Waters was born in Butler county, Alabama, in 1851. He was reared in his native county, and educated at the Greenville Collegiate Institute. He came to Texas immediately on leaving school, and took up his residence on the line of Freestone and Navarro counties, where for three years he engaged in farming. Returning to Alabama, he began the study of law under a distinguished lawyer of his native State, and after eighteen months spent in preparation, was admitted to the bar before Judge John Another year was spent in preparation for the practice of his profession, after which he returned to Texas and located at Fairfield, Freestone county. He shortly afterward became a candidate for the office of County Attorney, of Freestone county, but was defeated. He then abandoned the law, and going to Robertson county, clerked about a year for his brother there in the mercantile business, when, in 1882, he took

up his residence in Milam county, where he has since lived. For ten years he has been engaged in farming, stock-raising and merchandising. He now owns an interest in a ranch of about 620 acres lying on the north line of Milam county, and an interest in a mercantile business and gin at Burlington, and in recent years he has been somewhat active in politics. Mr. Waters received the Democratic nomination for the State Legislature from Milam county in 1890, was subsequently elected and served during one session. He made a good representative, and his career met with the general approval of his constituency. He was a member of the following committees: Privileges and Elections, Agricultural Affairs, Stock and Stockraising and Counties and County Boundaries. He favored the railroad commission law, made an effort to rid the State of Johnson grass by introducing a bill declaring it an offence to allow the grass to go to seed on one's place, and by request introduced a bill providing for the annulment of the marriage bonds in cases of insanity.

Mr. Waters has exercised a wide influence in the community in which he resides, giving liberally of his time, means and personal effort to the building of the material, social and moral interests of that community.



RS. MARTHA ALLEY, widow of G. W. Alley, Georgetown, Texas, is the only one of her father's family now living. She is an old settler of Williamson county, very intelligent and popular, and is as highly respected as she is widely known. She is the daughter of James and Martha (Seals) Knight. The latter was a widow when she married James Knight, her

first husband's name being Benjamin Smalley, and he and his wife had several children, one of them being named William, and he, when about thirteen years of age, was captured by the Delaware Indians at some place not now known in Pennsylvania. At this same time his father, Benjamin, was killed in an encounter with the savages. William lived with his captors until he became a man and seemed to have lost all desire to return to his people, but after many years returned to civilization and lived with them until his He, William Smalley, rendered great service afterward in carrying a flag of truce under General Wayne, as he could talk many dialects of the Indian language. He was gone many months and much fear was entertained that he would not return, but he was absent no longer than he thought necessary. He lived for a time near Clarksville, Ohio, and later moved to Vermillon county, Illinois, where he died. He cared for his widowed mother, and raised a large and respected family. William Smalley married Prudence Legget, and one of his children was Rev. Freeman Smalley. The latter came to Texas on a visit in 1824, and while visiting at Pecan Point on Red river, preached the first protestant sermon ever preached on Texas He was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Later he settled in Williamson county, where he died, and he was the first cousin of our subject. James Knight, our subject's father, was a native of Maryland, a farmer by occupation and a very worthy man. At an early day he removed from Maryland to Miama county, Ohio, and opened a large farm on the river below Troy. He went to Illinois, Vermilion county, near Danville, in 1829, and opened a large farm there, and from thence to Texas in 1847, to Brushy, Williamson county. He was with and a personal friend of General Harrison, and took part in some of his battles, one of them being the battle of Tippecanoe, on the Tippecanoe river, near LaFayette, Indiana. He was a pioneer of the pioneers in Ohio, Illinois and Texas. On account of his well known goodness of heart he was appointed Trustee of the poor, and discharged every duty in a most faithful and praiseworthy manner. James and Martha Knight had eight children, namely: Dr. William Knight, born April 28, 1799, and died February 11, 1851. He was an eminent physician for those days and a more honest, honorable or worthy man was seldom, if ever seen. came to Brushy in 1847, and to Georgetown His wife was Mary A. Baugh, and in 1848. their children were as follows: James, the present Postmaster of Georgetown; Martha, now Mrs. Westley Bullock; Caroline, wife of Cyrus Hubank; Joseph B.; Eliza, now Mrs. James Montgomery; Nancy, widow of W. K. The second child born to James and Martha Knight was Rachel, now Mrs. Joseph Adamson; John S.; Benjamin; Martha, our subject; Dr. D. Fortner; Nancy, wife of Dr. J. Anderson, father of Ed. R. Anderson.

Martha (Knight) Alley, the subject of this sketch, was born October 16, 1814, near Troy, Ohio. She is a highly respected pioneer of the county. None know her but to do her honor, as her life has been blameless and exemplary, and its influence in the hearts of those who know her speaks more eloquently than any complimentry words we might pen. Her first marriage was to Samuel Makenson, who died in 1850, leaving six children, namely: Hon. William K.; D. R., J. K., deceased in 1874; Sophronia, Mrs. Archie Hart; Eliza, now Mrs. H. F. Rosewood and S. B. second marriage was in November 1852, to G. W. Alley, who died in Colorado, November 19, 1879, aged sixty-four. By this marriage there were two children, namely: G. L. and Helen, wife of W. F. Steele, with whom our subject resides. Mr. and Mrs. Steele have one child, Mattie Lou. Our subject since her girlhood has always been a consistent and active member of the Baptist Her father, James Knight, was born July 10, 1776, and died January 10, 1848. His wife, Martha (Seals) Knight was born in 1870, and died October 2, 1844. They were good, old pioneer people, ever in the home of the poor, in the ranks of the toilers, in the hearts of all lovers of humanity. They were the ideals of honor, gentleness, truth, fidelity and love.



OHN SCOTT, the veteran photographer of Rockdale, was born in the little town of Savannah, Hardin county, Tennessee, on January 21, 1846. His parents moving to Texas when he was about seven years old (1853), he was reared mainly in Bastrop county where they settled. He grew up on the farm and stock range and received such schooling as the meager educational advantages of that day afforded. At the age of seventéen he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in January, 1864, in Company G, Second Texas Infantry with which he served during the remainder of the war along the Gulf coast in the vicinity of Galveston, at which place his regiment disbanded at the close of hostilities. When the war was over he returned to Bastrop county and accompanying his parents in 1865 settled on a farm near Lexington in what is now Lee, then Burleson county, where for two years he worked on the farm and managed his father's interests. In 1867 he returned to Bastrop county and for a year filled the position of Deputy District Clerk of that county under John C. Buchanan. The year 1868 was spent in the stock business driving beef cattle from interior Texas to New Orleans after which he returned to the farm, where he remained until the winter of 1869. then began clerking in the mercantile business at Lexington and for three years was engaged at this in that town and at Giddings, being first with the firm of More & Montgomery, later with Montgomery alone, then with A. Deicher and lastly with C. P. Vance. In January, 1872, he formed an acquaintance with an itinerant photographer, named F. M. Hall, then stopping at Heslep's store in Burleson county, and becoming interested in the art of photography decided to learn it and turn his attention to it for a livelihood. picked up the radiments of the art under Hall and located sometime during summer of that year at La Grange, this State, where he engaged in the picture business until the spring of 1874. In February of that year, on the completion of the International & Great Northern Railroad to Rockdale he came to this place shipping his tent and fixtures in on the first regular train that reached the new town. He immediately opened a gallery and thus became the pioneer photographer of the place. With the exception of a year and a half he has resided here continuously since and has made pictures by the thousands for the people of this locality. He has devoted his time almost exclusively to the picture business never having had any other business pursuits and never having held but one office, that being the office of Assessor and Collector of taxes for the town of Rockdale, which he filled by appointment and election for about five years. He administered the affairs of his office like he makes pictures, according to his own ideas of how and when the thing should be done, but his conduct met with general approval and the town was greatly benefitted financially by the vigorous, impartial and consciencious manner in which he discharged his official duties.

For what he is as an artist Mr. Scott is indebted to himself. His advantages have been limited and on account of the size of the town in which he is located and the sparsely settled condition of the country around, his patronage has never been large enough to permit of his purchasing the appliances and adding the accessories which go so far towards facilitating the work of picture-making and rendering a studio attractive; but in all the essentials of the art; a knowledge of physiognomy, the manipulation of the lights and shades and a keen perception of the artistic, he is a past master and will hold his own with any country photographer in Texas. He has never made a great deal of money out of his business; not nearly as much as he has deserved to make nor as much as he might have made, had he been possessed of a greater love for the "almighty dollar," but he has made a reasonably good living; has rendered the service which all require at some time in life to be done-some many times-namely, the preservation of the "human face and form divine," and has added to the common fund of aesthetic knowledge and the sources of refined pleasure by the teaching of correct ideas and the inculcation of good taste respecting the truly artistic in form and color.

In May, 1874, Mr. Scott married Miss Amanda Cordelia Parsons of Kosse, Limetone county, Texas, Mrs. Scott being a native of Utah county, Utah. The issue of this union has been ten children now ranging in age from one to eighteen years and about equally divided as to their sex. Their names

are: Vivia Eva, Louisa Adeline, Clara, James Kennard, Grace, Alma, John, Cecil Homer, Robert Aubrey and Susie.

Mr. Scott has not wandered far from the scenes of his youth and many of his relatives, brothers, sisters, nieces and nephews, live in this general section of the State. The following facts respecting his family history will form a suitable close to this brief sketch of himself.

His father, James Scott, was a native of Georgia, where he was born June 19, 1804, and where he was also reared. He was a lawyer by profession; settled at Savannah, Hardin county, Tennessee, when a young man and was for a number of years engaged in the practice of the law at that place, attaining some distinction and becoming Judge of the judicial district in which he lived. He abandoned the law after coming to Texas on account of the condition of his eyes and subsequently followed farming and stock rais-He met with moderately good success; lived an upright life and died in the enjoyment of the esteem of those by whom he was surrounded. He had had very good educational advantages in his youth and amassed by reading and observation considerable information. In his younger years he was active in politics, at all times a man of strict morality and temperate habits. He died at his home in Lee county, in December, 1889.

Mr. Scotts' mother bore the maiden name of Adeline Moore McGinnis. She was a daughter of Christopher H. McGinnis and was born in Hardin county, Tennessee. She is still living being a resident of Lexington, Lee county, this State.

Ten children were born to James and Adeline (Moore) Scott, of whom John the subject of this notice was the third in age. The others were: Jerome, who died in infancy;

Martha, the wife of Newton J. Russell, of Stephens county, Texas; Zenobia, the wife of Lock K. Billingsley living near Pearsall, Frio county, this State; Eliza, the wife of Virgil Waldrop of Stephens county; James P., of Dallas; Alouzo, who died young; Fannie, the wife of Yoakum Campbell, of Los Angeles, California; May, the wife of William G. Warren, of Lee county; and Mittie, the widow of J. R. McKnight, of Lexington, Lee county.

The religious connection of Mr. Scott's people is generally with the Christian Church and in politics they have been Democrats from time whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary. Mr. Scott adheres to the traditions of the family in political matters but has never been a member of any church organization. He believes however in religious influences and good schools and libraries and all the other humanizing, civilizing and christianizing factors it is possible to have in a community. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in which he has held most of the offices in the subordinate lodge, and also to the Knights of Honor in which he has filled all offices up to and including that of Vice-Dictator.



T. DENNIS, one of the leading farmers and business men of Williamson county, is a son of John and Sarah (Hood) Dennis. The grandfather of our subject, Allen Dennis, was a prominent farmer in East Tennessee, and was one of the leading men in public affairs in McMinn county, that State. The Hoods are also an old Tennessee family, the grandfather, Robert Hood, having passed his life in Polk county. John Dennis was born and raised in McMinn

county, and was married in Polk county in 1853. At the opening of the late war he enlisted as a private in Company C, Forty-third Tennessee Regiment, took part in the siege of Vicksburg, and died of measles during that struggle. In 1866 the mother of our subject married John Mounds, who died in 1881, and she afterward came with her family to Texas, locating with a son in Fannin county. She died in 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Dennis were the parents of five sons: B. T., our subject; George B., of Fannin county; LaFayette, whose residence is unknown; Frank, of Burnet county; John D., a resident of Fannin county. By her last marriage the mother had three children: Joseph, of Grayson county, Texas; Martha, wife of Charles Ross, of Indian Territory; and James, of Burnet county.

B. T. Dennis was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, November 25, 1855, and was reared to manhood in Polk county, that State. He began life for himself at the age of fifteen years, working as a farm laborer twelve years; and, in 1878, drove a team for his uncle to San Saba county, Texas. After residing a short time in that county he came to Williamson county, in March, 1879. After marriage Mr. Dennis farmed on rented land in Burnet county until 1884; in that year he purchased and made four crops on a farm there, and then came to his present place of 500 acres. His land borders on North Gabriel, nineteen miles northwest of the county seat of Georgetown, and 120 acres is under a fine state of cultivation. The farm is now worth \$5,000.

In Burnet county, October 24, 1880, Mr. Dennis was united in marriage to Sallie E. Ottinger. They have seven children: Daisy, Cora, Sarah, Pearl, Byron L., Mattie M., Roy and Carl. Mr. Dennis affiliates with

the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is truly a self-made man, having started in life with comparatively nothing, and now owns one of the finest farms in Williamson county. He takes an active interest in everything for the good of his county, and is respected by all who know him.



AJOR A. B. SUMMERS, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, March 8, 1834, a son of Alfred and Lucinda (Summers) Summers, natives of North Car-The parents were of the same name, but no relation. The father, a carpenter and millwright by trade, served through the Mexican war, and in 1847 came to Cherokee county, Texas, where he followed his trade and farming. Mr. and Mrs. Summers were the parents of ten children, viz: Ellen, deceased in Tennessee; Malinda, wife of J. E. Wells, of the Panhandle of Texas; C. L., deceased, was a soldier in the late war; A. B., our subject; William, who was killed at the battle of Mansfield; Jane, deceased, was the wife of A. Yost, and they had three children; Rebecca, who has never married, and resides with her brother-in-law, A. Yost; Thomas J., deceased while a prisoner of war in Illinois; Mary E., widow of J. G. Lee, resides on a farm in this county; and the youngest child died in infancy. The father departed this life in 1868, and the mother afterward made her home with a daughter in this county until her death, in 1872.

In 1847, at the age of thirteen years, A. B. Summers, our subject, came with his father to Cherokee county, Texas. He remained under the parental roof until twenty

years of age, after which he followed freighting until the opening of the late war. walked seventy-five miles to enter the Confederate service, and June 13, 1861, enlisted in Company C, Third Texas Cavalry, was consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, ordered to Missouri, where he took part in the battles of Wilson creek and Pea Ridge. He then participated in the battle of Corinth, Mississippi, continued on the east side of the river during his four years of service, and took part in all the principal battles and skirmishes. The company was mustered in with 114 men, and at the surrender only fourteen of the original number were left. The command was first under General Bragg, then Joseph E. Johnston, and last under General Hood. At the second battle of Elkhorn, Mr. Summers received a slight wound in the left arm, received a flesh wound in the hip in the battle of Corinth, and at Kenesaw mountain was shot through the body. The minie ball entered his left side and lodged near the skin on the right side, where it was removed by a surgeon. He was disabled by this wound two months. At the close of the struggle the command was on Jackson and Vicksburg road, on Black river, went to Vicksburg, where he received his parole from General Canby, and then returned home. Mr. Summers followed freighting until 1873, and in that year purchased 210 acres of his present farm, then raw land, in the Colorado He has added to his original purchase, and has 150 acres of his place under a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Summers was married March 7, 1873, to Miss Elizabeth Yost, who was born in Bastrop county, Texas, January 10, 1853, a daughter of Frank and Elizabeth Yost, of German descent. They came to Texas about

1839, locating in this county, where they died a few years ago. Our subject and wife have had six children, five now living—Charles F. attending school; William N., Mary E., Thomas J. and Jessie L., at home. The wife and mother died March 13, 1892, having been a devoted and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Summers affiliates with the Democratic party, but never aspires to public office.

### ~~~~

F. GILLEY.—Hays B. Gilley was a native of Georgia, born in the historic year of 1812; Hancy Hall was born in North Carolina in 1815. Both were reared in Alabama and in the town of Montgomery, that State, were married in 1834. One year later, in 1835, they came to Texas and settled at the mouth of the Brazos river, where the town of Quintana now stands. Following this date Mr. Gilley resided for a number of years in southern Texas, where he was engaged at his trade as a carpenter and later as a minister of the gospel. was thus a builder in a two-fold sense, and in each a most capable workman. He drew the plans and specifications for a number of the first business houses erected at Galveston, where he was a resident at an earlier day, being well known to most of the earlier settlers of the lower country. About 1845 he turned his attention to the ministry, joining the Methodist conference and from that time on until his years on earth ended, labored zealousy in the cause of Christianity. For a long time he did itinerant work, but was later given regular charges, having in this way preached to many churches in central and southern Texas. He died at Caldwell in 1884, ripe in years and in Christian

grace and experience. His widow is still living, though well advanced in years and feeble in health. She has been a member of the Methodist Church for more than a half century and is a most devout Christian woman.

Ten children were born to Hays B. and Hancy Gilley, as follows: John J., Henry II., William H., Sarah, Nathan, Mary, Martha, James A. and Anna. Of these John J. died in the hospital at Quitman, Mississippi, during the late war, being a member of the Second Texas Infantry, and William H., who was a member of the same command, was captured while in a hospital at Oxford, Mississippi, and it is supposed died in a northern prison, as he was never heard of after-The eldest daughter of the family, ward. Sarah, was married to A. D. Gallion and died in 1874. Nathan died in infancy. Mary was married to J. J. Noel and died in 1884. Martha was married to D. H. Noel and died in 1873. Henry H. and James A. are farmers, residing in Burleson county, and Anna was married to T. E. Elsie and lives in north Texas.

Thomas F. Gilley, sixth son and youngest child of Hays B. and Hancy Gilley, was born in Washington county, Texas, June 27, 1858. His parents moving to Caldwell when he was an infant, his boyhood and youth were passed in this place and on a farm in this county, where he received such educa tional advantages as were afforded by the schools when he was growing up. Having been reared mainly on the farm he took up farming when he began doing for himself and until 1882 was actively engaged in agricultural pursuits. Having always shown a fondness for mathematics and an aptitude for books he took up the study of book-keeping, which he mastered and in the year last named quit the farm and began book-keeping for the firm of Jenkins & Jenkins, lumber merchants of Caldwell, and has been with them continuously since. He retains his farming interests, however, owning a well-improved place of about 370 acres in the vicinity of Hookerville, over half of which is in cultivation, which he leases. For ten years past Mr. Gilley has stuck closely to business pursuits and in fact has never held any public office, but occasionally takes an active interest in State and local politics, being a Democrat "in whom there is no variableness or shadow of turning." also been connected with some local enterprises and always stands ready to do his part in fostering those interests that tend to the general welfare of the community in which he lives.

February 24, 1892, Mr. Gilley married Miss Samantha King, of Caldwell, a daughter of J. M. and Mary King, and the eldest of a family of five children. Mrs. Gilley was born in Burleson county, December 19, 1869. Mr. and Mrs. Gilley have one child, a boy, Thomas Sion.

esse HARRIS, deceased.—The subject of this notice was a native of Greene county, Georgia, where he was born in 1809. He was reared in that county and there, December 20, 1838, married Miss Louisa C. Rainwater, with whom he settled on a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1853. He then came to Texas and located in Washington county and, putting out at interest what money he had, engaged in overseeing one year, when he rented land and engaged in farming there till 1870. He moved that year to Burleson county, where he purchased 650 acres of land on which he settled and began farming for him-

He died on this place in 1878. Hе was an industrious, good citizen, a consistent Christian gentleman, a kind and accommodating neighbor and a devoted husband and father.

Mrs. Louisa C. Harris, widow of Jesse Harris, was born in Pendleton district, South Carolina, April 30, 1821. Her parents were John and Martha Rainwater, who were natives, the father of Pendleton district, South Carolina, where he was born in 1790, and the mother also of South Carolina, where she was born in 1796. The parents of John Rainwater were Solomon and Ruth (Felton) Rainwater, of Scotch origin. Solomon Rainwater was a South Carolinian by birth and died in his native State in 1815, at about the age of fifty. The children of Solomon and Ruth Rainwater were: Diliex, who married Richard Phillips, a Baptist minister; Job; John; Rebecca, who was married to Aaron Oliphant; Rachel; Rhoda, who was married to Lasen Cox; Abner; Asenith, who was married to a Mr. Morehead, and Elisha. Martha Rainwater was a daughter of Richard and Mary (Parker) Adams, whose children were: Martha (Mrs. Rainwater), Parker, Annie, Rebecca, Clarissa, Richard and James. John and Martha Rainwater's children were: Mary Louisa, who died young; Addison Franklin; Louise C. (Mrs. Harris); William Jasper; John Bayless Earl and Ibsan Haines. worth, twins; Francis Marion; Pulaski Lafayette; Adeline Amanda, who first married Oliver Carrington, and after his death a Mr. Hosea; Mary Clemantine, who married William Hall, and George Milton.

John Rainwater died in Greene county, Georgia, July 22, 1836. He had enjoyed good educational advantages in early life and was a teacher for many years. After his and managed it with success until her death. Mrs. Louise C. Harris was reared in Greene county, Georgia, and received a fairly good education in the schools of that county. On the death of her husband in 1878 she took charge of his interests and has since managed them successfully. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Harris are: Celeste Missouri, who was married to Adolph Testard, and is now deceased; Martha T., who is the widow of Benjamin Delamater and now matron of Baylor Female College at Belton; Eliza Julia, wife of Judge Alexander W. McIvor, of Caldwell; John W. deceased; Lucy Eldridge, wife of James H. Hill; James Addison, deceased; Adaline Clementine, who died young; Adoniram Judson; William Jesse; Mary Ellen, who first married Judson H. Hill, and after his death John Hill; and Georgia Lou, the wife of F. F. Bledsoe, of Lampasas.

The parents of Jesse Harris were Wilmot E. and Kate (Morris) Harris, who were natives of North Carolina. They moved to Georgia early in this century, where they died, the father in 1846 at the age of seventy, and the mother in 1852, well advanced in age. They were the parents of eight children: Elizabeth, who married Joshua Cannon; Patience, who married L. B. Jackson; Jesse; Benjamin T.; Charles and James, twins; Simon; Frederick; and Mary, who married John Eidson. Jesse Harris was for a number of years a member of the Baptist Church, of which Mrs. Harris has also been a life-long member.

MW WWW

▼APTAIN JOHN J. MONCURE, a prosperous farmer of Bastrop county, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, death his widow took charge of his estate | March 16, 1829, a son of William A. and

Lucy A. (Gatewood) Moncure, natives also of that State. The Moncure family are French Huguenots, and fled from France to Scotland about 1608, and from there the ancestor of the present family came to America, in the person of Rev. John Moncure. He was born in the parish of Kinoff, now county of Kincardine, Scotland, in 1709 or 1710, emigrated to Virginia in about 1733. and died March 10, 1764. His wife, nee Frances Brown, was a daughter of Dr. Gustavus and Frances (Fawke) Brown, natives of Maryland. The Fawkes are a noted family of England. Rev. Moncure engaged in teaching in Northumberland county, studied theology, returned to England, and received ordination at the hands of the Lord Bishop of After returning to Virginia he became assistant minister to Rev. Scott, rector of Overwharton parish, Stafford county, Virginia, and after the latter's death he became He was the father of five his successor. children: John B., born July 13, 1744, died in infancy; Frances, who married Travers Daniel; John, born January 22, 1746, married Ann Conway; and Jean, born in 1753, was married in 1775 to General (also Governor) James Wood, of Virginia, and died in The second son, John, was the father of five children: John; William; Agnes, who married John Robinson; Edwin; and Ann, who was twice married, to Thomas and Rich-The eldest son, John Moncure, ard Garkins. married Alice Peachy, and they had nine children, viz.: John, Alice P., Frances A. (who married John G. Hull), Thomas G., Hannah (who became the wife of Michael Wallace), William A., Richard C. L., Edwin R. and Henry L. Thus the first born son of each of the early families was called John, and this form still continues. The grandfather of our subject was the fourth in a di-

rect line from Rev. John Moncure, and was born November 1, 1772. He had nine children, of whom William, the father of our subject, was the third in order of birth. He was born November 27, 1803, and died in March, 1862. He was married March 4, 1828, and had thirteen children, eleven of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: John J., our subject; William Cassius, who was married in 1860, to Allenia M. Cottrell; Thomas J., was twice married, first to Fannie Washington Moncure, and afterward to her sister, Margarete Moncure; Anna George, became the wife of Daniel W. Norman; St. Leger Landon married Lucy George Oliver; Eustace Conway married Fannie M. Irby; Mary Alice became the wife of Samuel Burk; Rubynetta married William H. Glasscock; Cassandria Oliver became the wife of William H. Lyne; Richard Travers married Ann J. Gaskins; and Lucy, who died unmarried.

Hon. William A. Moncure, the father of our subject, was educated in William and Mary's college, Virginia, and in early life was engaged in farming. II served his native county as Representative to the State Legislature for four years, and was then elected to the State Senate, but resigned that position after serving a few terms. He next served as Auditor of Public Accounts until his death, having devoted the most of his life to the Mr. Moncure's brother, Hon. Richard Cassius, served as President Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals from 1852 to 1864. He received the honorable degree of LL. D., at the Washington and Lee University, in 1872. He was the father of Hon. John C. Moncure, of Louisiana.

Captain John James Moncure, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the schools of Hanover county, Virginia, under Rev. Fox. At the age of nineteen years he engaged in

agricultural pursuits in his native State, and in 1852 came to Texas. After landing at Galveston, he taught school for a time in Harris county, and left that county for the purpose of joining the rangers, but did not serve in that struggle. In the latter part of 1852 Mr. Moncure located in Bastrop county, where he was engaged in farming, stockraising and surveying until about 1862. In that year he was elected to the position of Sheriff, but resigned that office before the expiration of his term of service. In 1861 he joined Captain Hysmith's company, Parsons' regiment, of which he served as Second Lieutenant until the re-organization, when he resigned his commission and joined the Thirtyfourth Texas Cavalry, Company I, under Colonel A. W. Terrill, in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Mr. Moncure was elected First Lieutenant of his company, participated in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, was constantly engaged in battles and skirmishes for thirty-two days, and his last engagement was at Yellow Bayou. remaining home a short time he returned to his command, and was with Colonel Terrill in his defense at Morgan's Ferry, Atchafalaya, Louisiana. Mr. Moncure was promoted from Lieutenant to Captain, and later held the rank They disbanded at Corsicana, of Major. Texas, and after returning home our subject at once resumed farming and stock-raising. He owns 1,200 acres of fine land, and has also given his two eldest children each a farm. He has the finest orchard in the county, consisting of fifteen acres, devoted to pairs, peaches, plums, apples, etc. raises standard-bred horses, Durham cattle and other stock. In 1866 Mr. Moncure was elected as Representative of Bastrop county, but was removed from office with ex-Governor Throckmorton. Since that time he has never accepted a political office, although he has been frequently nominated to positions of trust.

In 1855 he was united in marriage with Julia Deckard, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Benjamin and Julia (Henderson) Mr. and Mrs. Moncure had nine children, only three of whom lived to years of maturity: Bettie Alice, deceased, was the wife of Robert A. Jeffries; Anna G., wife of Walter Norman, of Smithville; and Cassius Lee, who married Miss Hattie Nuckols, and resides in Bastrop. The wife and mother died March 5, 1870, having been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. 1871 Mr. Moncure married Ann Deckard, a sister of his former wife, and they have had seven children: John, deceased; Mary Wise, deceased; Lucy George, deceased; Charlotte; Jemmie; Walter N. and Benjamin S. Mr. and Mrs. Moncure are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and the former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Bastrop Lodge, No. 244.

# ~~~~~

AMES W. BRANCH, a successful farmer of Williamson county, Texas, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, December 24, 1816, a son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Hurst) Branch. The father was raised and married in North Caroliua, where he also raised his family, consisting of six children. Two daughters are still living: Eliza, aged ninety years, is now Mrs. Sledge, and a resident of Florence; and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Culp, of Obion county, Tennessee. The Branch family were prominent in North Carolina in the early days, and John Branch, one of the first Governors of the State, was a near relative of the father of our subject.



James Dr. Page

James W. Branch, the subject of this sketch, was deprived of a mother's care, when only one year old, after which he lived with relatives for a time, and finally made his home with a married sister until reaching manhood. In 1840, in company with his brother, Nicholas, he came to Texas, locating first in Shelby county. Five years later, in the early part of 1846, he arrived in Williamson county, where he first purchased 525 acres of land, but now owns only about 300 acres, 175 acres cultivated.

In Shelby county, in 1842, Mr. Branch was united in marriage with Nancy Matthews, who was born in Mississippi. She was early left an orphan, and came to Texas with her brother-in-law, Rev. M. H. Jones. union were born nine children, namely: John Wesley, engaged in the sheep business, near Sherwood, Texas; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of J. L. Rucker, of Georgetown, Texas; Eliza J., wife of A. H. Arnold, of Columbia, Missouri; Virginia A., wife of Crockett Colyer, of Georgetown, Texas; Sarah F., deceased; Martha K., deceased; James A., of Gabriel Mills, this State; Nicholas, of Sherwood; and Joseph, at home. The wife and mother died April 16, 1876, and two years afterward Mr. Branch married Minerva Spears. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason; and religiously a member of the Methodist Church.



AMES W. PAGE, a well-known and public-spirited citizen of Burleson county, Texas, is deserving of some personal consideration on the pages of this work. For twenty years he has been a resident of this State, coming here to better his financial

condition, soon after the close of the late war. Traveling overland with teams, he landed in Brazos county in 1874. A year later he came to Burleson county and rented land for four years on the Brazos river bottoms. He then bought a partially-improved place, and settled where he now lives. He has since made more elaborate improvements on this place, now having a comfortable and attractive home, a good orchard and other conveniences.

Mr. Page was born in Alabama, March 11, 1829, and was reared to agricultural pursuits, receiving a common-school education. He remained under the parental roof until he reached his majority, and January 22, 1851, he was married. Soon after his marriage he engaged in merchandising, remaining thus occupied until the opening of the war, doing a fairly successful business. He, with others, laid aside his business and entered the Confederate ranks, enlisting in 1861 in Company E, Second Alabama Regiment, being consigned to the southeastern department of the Confederacy. With his command, he was stationed along the Mobile railroad, guarding the property and keeping After being on duty the road serviceable. eleven months, he was obliged, on account of ill health, to return home. For some time he was laid up with rheumatism. sequently he served with the conscript bureau, but finally was discharged by the medical board, and returned home. At the close of the war he found himself completely broken He then returned to farming, in which occupation he has been engaged ever since.

Since coming to Texas, Mr. Page has been connected with various organizations, having been prominently identified with the Grange. He first joined the College Grange in Brazos county, in 1874, of which lodge he was Wor-

Digitized by Google

thy Master. Afterward he was a member of Concord Grange, in Burleson county, of which he also served as presiding officer, and at present he is a member of the Caldwell He helped organize the Burleson County Co-operative Association, and helped establish a store at Caldwell, of which enterprise he is still serving as director. He also helped to organize the Texas Wholesale Store, of Galveston, of which he is likewise a director; and among those who organized the State Grange Fair & Manufacturers' Association, held at McGregor, none took a more active part than Mr. Page. Also his name is among the list of directors of this enterprise. Another organization with which he is connected is a company that in 1890 built an oil mill at West Caldwell, and of this, too, he is a director. In politics, he is an uncompromising Democrat, and is somewhat of a leader, standing squarely on the Democratic national platform, as enunciated at Chicago in 1892. He is an admirer of Mr. Cleveland, and, in the absence of a wider personal experience in public matters, imposes implicit confidence in the wisdom and integrity of the chief magistrate of this nation and his advisers; but in no sense of the word is he an office-seeker. He was elected Justice of the Peace of his precinct in 1882, and served two Mr. Page cast his first vote for President of the United States for Franklin Pierce, in 1852, and has voted steadily with the Demeratic party since. He was made a Mason in April, 1851, and in 1854 took the Royal In religious belief, he is a Arch degree. Universalist, while his wife is a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Of Mr. Page's parentage we record that his father, Allen Page, was a native of Georgia, and that his mother, Sarah (Wright) Page, was born in South Carolina. Allen Page

was a farmer all his life; was a strict member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Royal Arch Mason. He was assassinated by highway robbers in Alabama, in 1859. His wife survived him until 1890, and died at the old home in Alabama. They had seven children, the subject of our sketch being the eldest, and the only one of the family in Texas. He had two brothers in the war. One, Kinchin R., was killed at Vicksburg; the other, Haskew, passed all through the war and has since died, at his home in Conecuh county, Alabama.

James W. Page married Miss Catherine L. Hawthorn, who was born in Alabama, December 18, 1831, daughter of Joshua and Nancy C. Hawthorn, who were for many years residents of Conecuh county, Alabama, where the father died, in 1866, aged fifty-six, and the mother in 1846, aged thirty-six. Mr. and Mrs. Page have had three children, all natives of Alabama, viz.: Jefferson F., who died in 1882; Henry R., a Burleson county farmer; and William B., in the employ of the Santa Fe Railroad, and residing at Dallas, this State.

www.

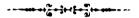
G. GANNAWAY, a prominent merchant of Florence, is a son of Norvel and Elizabeth (Sanders) Gannaway. Two brothers of that name came to this country from England before the Revolutionary war, locating in Virginia. One of their descendants, Gregory Gannaway, the grandfather of our subject, located in Buckingham county, that State, where Norvel Gannaway was reared to manhood. The latter was there married, later lived for a period in Wythe county, next in Lawrence county, Alabama, and in the early part of 1830 located in Talladega county. Mr. and Mrs.

Gannaway were the parents of eight children, viz.: Sanders, who died when a prisoner of war; Martha, deceased; Rhoda, widow of a Mr. Houston, of Calhoun county, Alabama; Mary, widow of a Mr. Roberts, of Talladega county; A. G., our subject; James, of Calhoun county, Alabama; Sarah and Senah, deceased. The wife and mother died about 1840, and the father afterward married a Mrs. Gore. They had one son, William L., who resides near Oxford, Alabama. This wife is also deceased. Mr. Gannaway is a farmer by occupation, and is a prominent worker and a devoted member of the Methodist Church. His sister, Rhoda, married a Mr. Brownlow, and their son was the noted W. G. Brownlow, who was prominent as a Legislator in the national Congress.

A. G. Gannaway, the subject of this sketch, was born in Wythe county, Virginia, December 29, 1825, and grew to manhood in Talladega county, that State. At the opening of the Mexican war he enlisted as a private in Captain Hugh Cunningham's company of infantry, took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, and served one year. He then taught school for about two years, and in the fall of 1852 located on his present farm, near Florence, Williamson county, Texas. Mr. Gannaway taught school in this city until 1873, since which time he has followed mercantile pursuits, first as a clerk for J. A. Montgomery several years. In 1878 he opened his present store, and in addition to this also owns a farm of 140 acres, which he rents.

Mr. Gannaway was married in Talladega county, Alabama, January 27, 1852, to Margaret C. Whittenberg. They have had seven children: Ella, deceased; Sarah A., wife of T. B. Hoover, of Bell county; Mary A., now Mrs. B. S. Hoover and a resident of Florence; James L., of Austin; Norvel A., who

resides near this city; Annie M., at home; Thomas S., of Florence. Mr. Gaunaway affiliates with the Democratic party, and has served as County Commissioner one term, and as Justice of the Peace for twenty years. In his social relations, he is a Royal Arch Mason, has served as High Priest of the Chapter, and is now Secretary of Florence Lodge, and is also Treasurer in the I.O.O.F., in which he has held other high offices. He is a Steward in the Methodist Church.



W. TURNER, another one of the enterprising farmers and prominent citizens of Bastrop county, Texas, is found in the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Turner was born in Tennessee, March 13, 1835, and when quite young removed with his parents to Alabama. In November, 1849, the family came to Texas and located in Bastrop county, where he has since lived. He was reared to farm life and had limited educational advantages, remaining a member of the home circle until the opening of the In 1861 he enlisted in Company late war. D, W. H. Parsons' brigade, in the Trans-The most of his Mississippi Department. service was in Arkansas and Louisiana. first battle was at Cotton Plant. After that he was in many important battles and did a great deal of skirmishing. In all his service, however, he was never wounded or taken He was in Texas on the Little Brazos at the time of the surrender, when, the forces disbanding, he returned home.

In the fall of 1866 Mr. Turner engaged in mercantile business at Hogeye, in this county, and eighteen months later removed his stock to Alum Creek, same county, where he continued in business until 1875, succeed-

ing fairly well. Then he sold out and turned his attention to farming, in which occupation he has since been engaged. His first farm he sold in 1880, and bought another, which, after raising three crops on it, he also sold. Then he bought his present farm, 500 acres, which had some improvements on it at the time of purchase. He has since built his commodious residence and made other substantial improvements, and now has 115 acres under cultivation, renting some of it and hiring help to cultivate the rest. Cotton and corn form his chief crop. Soon after coming to Elgin he opened a butchering and saloon business, and was meeting with success when his entire establishment was burned. This was a total loss, as he had no insurance.

Mr. Turner's parents, Dr. J. L. and Juliana (Sessums) Turner, were born in Tennessee and North Carolina respectively. Dr. Turner was a prominent physician of his day, and in addition to his professional duties he also carried on agricultural pursuits, having a number of slaves. He was born in September, 1799, and died in 1870. His wife survived him until 1876, when she, too, passed They had a family of fifteen children, three of whom died young. The others are as follows: William, who died in 1857; Della, wife of H. Olsup, both being deceased; Sanford, who was killed in the army; Harriet, who married J. Olsup, both now deceased; Wade H., who died in 1857; C. W., the subject of this sketch; Mary, wife of J. Wilks, both deceased; Henry H., a resident of Taylor, Texas; Juliana C., widow of H. L. Harkins, resides in Lee county, Texas; John B., of Hunt county, this State; W. E., of Lee county; and Ann E., widow of Ezekiel Wilson, Lampasas county.

The subject of our sketch has been twice married. In May, 1867, he wedded Miss

Mattie E. Litton, a daughter of John Litton. Her father came to Texas when this State was a Republic, and was one of the Indian fighters of early times. He was engaged in the stock business here and also farmed some, dying about 1858 and leaving a large estate. Mrs. Mattie E. Turner died in 1868, her only child dying about the same time. November 22, 1871, Mr. Turner married Mrs. Kate H. Hamilton, widow of B. M. Hamilton. By her first husband she had one child, Minnie L. Hamilton, now the wife of W. J. Jackson. Mrs. Turner's father, A. A. Tisdale, a native of South Carolina, came to Texas in 1847 and located in Bastrop county, where he spent the rest of his life engaged in farming, and where he died in 1860. His wife lived until 1890. Following are the names of Mr. and Mrs. Tisdale's children: Mary M.; J. E.; Nannie N.; Sara E.; Mattie; William H., who entered the Confederate army and was killed in battle at Vicksburg; Lu R.; Jane; Virginia; and Kate, who was born in Texas, October 11, Mr. and Mrs. Turner have had nine children, one of whom died young. others are all at home and are as follows: William S.; Mattie E.; Legrand S.; Callie; Nash; Wallace W.; John O.; and Tom Green.

Mr. Turner affiliates with the Democratic party.



AMES P. MAGILL, one of the well known and respected citizens of Williamson county, was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, March 5, 1825, a son of Samuel P. and Nancy (Shackleford) Magill, the former of whom died in Burnet county, April 5, 1865, and the latter in February of the

At the age of twenty-one years same year. James P. came to Texas, and while on the the road from Houston to Austin the first battle of the Mexican war occurred, on the Rio Grande river. Shortly after arriving in this State he joined Captain H. E. McCulloch's company of State rangers, which had been mustered into the United States service; was elected Second Lieutenant, and served in that capacity until the close of the struggle. The company was ordered to the scene of war two different times, but never succeeded in getting beyond the Rio Grande, as they were needed to protect the border. After the close of hostilities Mr. Magill spent two years in his native State, was there married, and then returned to Texas. He located in what is now Burnet county, where he remained for twenty years after the organization of the county, and served as County Clerk eight He then resigned that position, and in 1863 represented the counties of Burnet, Llano and San Saba in the Legislature. During his residence in Burnet county, Mr. Magill devoted much of his time to the State ranger service, having had command of a company of scouts. In 1865, in a fight with the Indians in Burnet county, he was wounded in the lower left side by an arrow, but, as it was then winter, he was heavily clad, and the arrow passed through thirty-two layers of cloth, and ranged backward to the back bone. In 1869 our subject purchased his present farm of 800 acres, 200 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He has served one term as Commissioner of Williamson county, and during that time the present handsome and commodious court house was built.

Mr. Magill was married in Wayne county, Kentucky, March 5, 1850, to Angelina S., a daughter of David and Rachel Evans. The

parents came to Texas late in life, and the father died in Lampasas county, January 28, 1866, and the mother at the home of our subject, in Burnet county, March 6, 1867. and Mrs. Magill had fourteen children, twelve of whom grew to years of maturity, namely: Sarah, who died in Burnet county, December 29, 1865; Mary, wife of Robert Hanna, of Williamson county; Julia, wife of J. N. Mason, also of this county; T. W. Magill, of Georgetown; James P. Magill, a resident of Los Angeles county, California; Ella, wife of John T. Bryson; Samuel David Magill, of Williamson county; J. D. Magill, also a resident of this county; S. H. Magill, at home; M. B. Magill, of Georgetown; H. E. Magill, of Burnet county, Texas; Nannie, at home; Susie, at home; and Katy, who died October 27, 1892, aged seventeen years. Mr. Magill votes with the Democratic party. He was made a Mason in Wayne county, Kentucky, in 1850, served as Secretary and Worshipful Master of Valley Lodge at Burnet, and has taken all the Chapter degrees. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

# 

C. CASKEY, of Williamson county, Texas, is a son of Samuel and Nancy A. (Coffey) Caskey. In 1768 the grandfather of our subject, John Caskey, emigrated with his wife and two children from Ireland to Charleston, South Carolina. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The father of our subject was born in Lancaster district, that State, in 1839, was married in 1810, and in 1816 the entire family moved to Maury county, Tennessee, where they mere among the first pioneers. The grandfather died in that place, and the father afterward moved to Lincoln county, Tennessee,

where he died in December, 1839. He was a farmer and mechanic by profession, and was a Democrat in his political views. mother of our subject was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was raised in Lancaster district, South Carolina. She died in Florence, Texas, in 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Caskey were the parents of nine children, namely: Esther, widow of a Mr. Wells, of Giles county, Tennessee; J. C., our subject; James J. and Wiley, deceased; Samuel W., of Maury Tennessee; Lucinda, now Mrs. Meadows, of Wilson county, that State; Margaret, R. B. and Martha, deceased; and Emma, now Mrs. East. of Wayne county, Tennessee.

J. C. Caskey, the subject of this sketch, was.born in Lancaster district, South Carolina, August 13, 1814. He went to Tennessee with his parents, and lived in Maury and Giles counties until September 26, 1851, when he came by wagon to Texas. He located the land on which the town of Florence is now situated, and at one time owned as many as 1,350 acres. He is one of the pioneers of this section, has been active as a trader in real-estate, and has done much to develop the farming land of Williamson county. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and held the office of Justice of the Peace, and during the late war served as County Commissioner. Mr. Caskey has been a member of the Christian Church for forty-five years, in which he has served as Elder many different times.

He was married in Maury county, Tennessee, July 30, 1834, and they had the following children: William J., of Salado, Texas; Nancy A., wife of Dr. P. H. Adams, of Florence; George D, a farmer two miles east of this city; Sarah V., deceased, was the wife of B. S. Gray; Elizabeth H., wife of T.

D. Whittenberg, of Florence; Mildred A., deceased, was the wife of James T. Wales; Mary L., wife of P. M. McCaskell, of Florence; Martha M., wife of W. H. Cabell, also of this city; and John S. S., of Bell county, Texas. The wife and mother died in this city November 28, 1891, and since that time Mr. Caskey has lived with his children.



▼APTAIN JOSFPH C. ROWLAND.— Robert Rowland, a native of Virginia, a brave and adventurous pioneer, settled in Tennessee some time during the latter part of the last century, where he took part in laying the foundation of the great commonwealth which sprang from the colonies planted by Sevier, Robertson and their compatriots. Later, probably about the first of this century, he moved to Alabama, taking part in the early settlement of that State. He died there well advanced in years. He had a number of sons, one of whom was Joseph, born in Tennessee in the year 1785, who accompanied his tather to Alabama on his removal to that State, being then a lad in his 'teens. Joseph Rowland married Tempe Austin in Morgan county, Alabama, and settled in that county, which he made his home for many years. He was a frontiersman in spirit, fond of the chase and full of adven-He served in the Creek war of 1836 and took a lively interest in the affairs then going on between Texas and Mexico. had had his mind on Texas for a number of years, and finally, in 1837, moved to this State, heading for the Brazos country and making his first stop at the old Mexican town of Tenoxtitlan, located in what is now the northeast corner of Burleson county. He resided at this place until 1840, when he

moved out on the old Nacogdoches and San Antonio road, and settled where that road crosses Davidson's creek, on a tract of land adjoining the present town of Caldwell. spent the remainder of his life in this county, and died here in 1881, in the ninety-sixth year of his age. Farming and stock-raising formed the chief pursuits of his life, and, like most of the early Texans, he cared but but little for wealth, and beyond the good living which he secured, mainly through his flocks and herds, his early removal to Texas was without profit to himself. With the exception of his services in the war of 1836, already mentioned, and in the ranging service at an early day in this State, he had no pub-He was a public-spirited and patlic career. riotic citizen, however, and gave abundant evidence of his zeal and devotion to the welfare of the community in which he resided, on all proper occasions. His wife died soon after their removal to Texas, probably about 1841. Although deprived of his faithful helpmeet he held his large family together and raised them to be useful men and women. His eldest, Elizabeth, was twice married, first to Samuel Sloan, and, after his death, to M. B. Goodwin; Nancy Jane was married to Alonzo White; Sarah E. was married to C. C. Chance; William Green died in this county, leaving a number of children; Ezekiel Bertrand entered the ranging service when a young man and was killed on the frontier; Narcissa Angeline was married to J. P. Johnson, and after his death, to E. J. Curry; Minerva died unmarried; Robert H. died in this county before marriage, as did also Mary A., the youngest of the family.

Joseph C. Rowland, the sixth of this pioneer family, of Burleson county, was born December 25, 1833. He was, therefore, only about four years old when his parents came

to Texas. He was reared in Burleson county, growing up on the old homestead, north of of Caldwell, on part of which he now lives. His boyhood and youth were passed in the saddle and his early educational advantages were very limited.

In June, 1855, Mr. Rowland married Susan Thomas, a daughter of J. W. Thomas, of Burleston county, and having secured a small tract of land, settled on it and became farming for himself. He was so engaged at the opening of the late war, when at the first call for volunteers he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company G, Second Texas Infantry. He had hardly reached the field with his command when he had to resign on account of ill health and return home. as soon as he recovered he again enlisted, going in Waul's Legion, being elected Captain of Company A, of that command, with which he served during the remainder of the He was in active field service from the date of his second enlistment till the close of hostilities, taking part in the operations in front of the Federals on the Mississippi and at Vicksburg, and after the fall of that place in the engagements in Arkansas till the close of hostilities. He returned home at the close of the war and resumed farming and stockraising, in which he met with good success. Being desirous of going into the stock business on a larger scale than the range in central Texas then permitted of, he made up a party in the spring of 1868, consisting of eight or ten families, with their household goods, flocks and herds, and started to the Pacific coast. The point of destination was southern California, and the route lay through western Texas, New Mexico and Arizona. The journey was accomplished after many months of weary travel and suffering, and after the loss of nearly all the

stock with which the party set out, Captain Rowland's individual loss being 650 head out of about 800 head. Traveling up the coast as far as Sacramento, he spent three years in that country, engaged mainly in the stock In the spring of 1872 he decided business. to return to Texas. Selling out all of his possessions he took the train and came back, and again took up his residence in Burleson He has lived in this county since, most of the time, on his present place, about a mile north and west of Caldwell. Soon after his return in May, 1872, Captain Rowland had the misfortune to lose his wife after seventeen years of faithful companionship. She left four children: Ezekiel; Watt; Sallie; Dustie and Eula Lee, all of whom are now grown.

In 1873, Captain Rowland married Mrs. Martha Susan Boone, widow of Squire Boone, and daughter of P. G. Thomas, to which union two children were born: Eureka and Jo, both daughters. His wife died in 1881, and for his third companion he married Miss Emma Boren, a daughter of John D. and Lucinda Boren, of Barry county, Missouri. Mrs. Rowland was born in Wapello county; Iowa. The issue of this marriage has been five children: Seth; Coke; Emma; Darden and Austin.

Captain Rowland having been identified with the farming interests, has always taken a leading part in all matters relating to the welfare of the farming community. He was a conspicuous figure in the Grange movement in Burleson county some years ago, and is still connected with this order. He is, and has been for some time, president of the Burleson County Co-operative Association, which conducts a mercantile establishment at Caldwell, and seeks by other co-operative measures to benefit the farming class. He

has served as County Commissioner of Burleson county; as Sheriff and Tax-collector, and has held other local positions. He is a Democrat in politics, coming of a long line of Democratic ancestors, from whom he has inherited a predilection for the doctrines of Jefferson and Jackson, which has been seduously cultivated by study and observation.

Captain Rowland is a man of good intelligence, and having large experience in Texas, is full of information about Texas ways and Texas people. Has fifty-odd years experience in this State, if faithfully given would form a valuable contribution to Texas reminiscences.

#### \*\*\*

OHN S. SMITH, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born in middle Tennessee, January 13, 1833, a son of James and Rebecca (Hale) Smith, natives of North Carolina, and of English descent. The father, a farmer and Methodist minister, died in Tennessee in 1862, his wife having died previous to that time. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were the parents of eleven children, nine of whom grew up to years of maturity, viz.: Amplias, who died in Smith county, Texas, in 1890; Melissa, deceased; Mary, deceased; Frances, who married a Mr. Burford, moved to Arkansas, and after his death she became the wife of Mr. Moore, and both are now living at Pine Bluff, Arkansas; Jane, who came to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1847, married James Owens, and both are now deceased; James, deceased at the age of twenty-three years; William, came to Texas in 1847, returned to his former State four years later, and served through the late war; Susan, deceased; and J. S., our subject.

John S. Smith was reared on a farm in western Tennessee, and remained under the

parental roof until 1851. In that year he came to Texas, spent the first year in school at Brenham, and since that time had resided in Bastrop county. He has bought and sold large tracts of land, but still owns five farms, consisting of 1,500 acres, 600 acres of which Mr. Smith also owns is under cultivation. a store building in Elgin. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, but soon afterward hired a substitute for eighteen The rules of the army made all months. substitutes serve for themselves, and he was again obliged to enter the army, after which he was engaged principally in driving beef cattle.

In 1852 Mr. Smith married Miss Sarah B., a daughter of Thomas Christian, a native of He subsequently moved to Illinois, and in 1832 came to Texas. He was the first man killed by the Indians on Colorado river, while out with a surveying party. A Mr. Wilbarger was shot and scalped at the same time, and left for dead, but he afterwards recovered. Mr. Christian was an enterprising pioneer, and received a claim to a league of land where Elgin is now located. He was living on the Colorado river, near where Bastrop now stands, at the time of his death, having never moved to his claim. After his death his widow, with five children, located on the claim, but the Indians and Mexicans soon afterward invaded the country, and she crossed the Sabine river with the other settlers. She was twice obliged to leave her home for safety, and her death occurred in this county in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Christian had five children: Ann E., deceased, was the wife of P. Borden; John, who engaged in fighting the Indians when about ten years old, was in many battles and finally died in Columbus, Texas; Nancy, wife of Thomas H. Gatlin; Jaue, now Mrs. J. E. Tisdal; and Sarah B., married Mr. Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Smith had seven children: Alice, wife of P. P. Woods; Ann W., who married A. J. Brooks; James B., a farmer and stock raiser of New Mexico; Hiram B., a merchant of Elgin; W. A., a partner in business with his brother; Mary R., wife of R. L. Sloop; and Nancy F., at home. wife and mother died March 30, 1872. 1877, Mr. Smith married Mrs. Garret, widow of Judge Garret and a daughter of Dr. Bar-The latter was a native of Kentucky, but came to Williamson county, Texas, in an early day, where he practiced his profession Mrs. Smith was well educated, many years. and was an assistant teacher in the high school at Salado, Texas. By her first marriage she had one son, Clide B. Garret, who was raised by Mr. Smith, and is now attending Vanderbilt University, of Tennessee. He is a licensed Methodist minister. Smith is identified with the Democratic party, is a Royal Arch Mason and Master of Elgin Lodge, and has been a member of the Methodist Church for thirty-eight years, of which his wife is also a member.



F. MAGEE, one of the representative farmers of Williamson county, was born in Yalobusha county, Mississippi, December 2, 1837, a son of James and Edna (Dawson) Magee. The father was a son of Patrick Magee, who came from Ireland to the then Territory of Missouri, where he followed agricultural pursuits. James Magee was born in that State, and married there, moving with his widowed mother to Tennessee, and thence to Mississippi, where he died in 1864. James Magee's widow, now ninety-two years of age, resides with a daughter in Caldwell county,

Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Magee were the parents of twelve children, viz.: Patrick, who came to Texas in 1870, and is now a farmer of Caldwell county; Samuel, who came to this State in the same year and resides in the same county as his brother; Elbert came to Texas in 1869 and now resides in Hardeman county; C. W., deceased in Mississippi in 1859; John D., who came to this State in 1859 and died in 1863; M. F., our subject; Riley came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1858, and died in 1873; Marion, who came to this State two different times, and now lives in Mississippi; Joe came in 1870 and resides in Lockhart, Caldwell county; Mattie, wife of Joe Smith, also of Lockhart; Laverna, widow of Joe Shin, and a resident of Caldwell county; and Robert, who came to Texas with his brother in 1869, locating in this county, died in 1890. Eight of the sons served through the late war, and only one received a slight wound.

M. F. Magee, the subject of this sketch, purchased a farm in 1857, where he remained until 1861. In that year he enlisted in Company C, First Mississippi Regiment, was consigned to the Army of the Tennessee, Vandorn's brigade, after whose death Mr. Møgee served under Jackson, and afterward under Hood. Mr. Magee took part in all the prominent battles, serving until the close of the struggle, and was never wounded or captured. He was in Mississippi at the time of the sur-After returning home he found his render. farm in a neglected state, but he at once began its improvement, and in 1868 sold his land and came to Texas. Mr. Magee immediately purchased his present farm in Williamson county, which was then all raw land. He now owns 200 acres, 150 of which are in a fine state of cultivation, and most of which he rents.

August 2, 1857, when eighteen years of age, Mr. Magee was married to Sarah A. Porter, daughter of Jesse A. Porter, a native of Tennessee, but who died in Mississippi. Mr. and Mrs. Magee had five children: Anna, wife of M. Bolden, a farmer of Williamson county; J. W., a farmer and Treasurer of Ford county, Texas; Alice, wife of George Payne, of Taylor, this State; William F., a merchant of Georgetown; and Lucy, wife of Charley Cook, a farmer of Williamson county. Mrs. Magee died March 24, 1871, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Church. October 14, 1880, Mr. Magee married Miss S. D. McDaniel, who was born in Alabama, November 12, 1860, a daughter of David and Eliza (Bryan) McDaniel, also natives of that State. Her father, a physician by profession, died March 15, 1882. Her mother afterward married J. H. Gray, and she now resides in this county. Mrs. Magee came to Texas in 1872. Our subject and wife have had four children: Birdy, born August 14, 1881; Sally, July 26, 1883; Ethel, November 27, 1886; and Minnie, June 27, 1888.

Mr. Magee was formerly a Democrat, but is now a third-party man. Socially, he is a member of the Alliance, and, religiously, both he and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.



AMES A. WOOD, an enterprising and successful citizen of Bastrop county, was born in Travis county, Texas, April 9, 1850, a son of William and Louisa (Glover) Wood, natives of Alabama. The parents came to Texas in 1849, rented land at Weberville, Travis county, a few years, and then purchased a farm, and afterward

sold that place, and bought the land where our subject now resides. He died in 1876, at the age of fifty-six years, and his wife still lives at the old homestead, aged sixtyeight years. Both were consistent members of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Wood were the parents of ten children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity: William, a farmer of Bastrop county; Jack, also engaged in agricultural pursuits in this county; James A., our subject; Molley, at home; Thomas, deceased at the age of thirty years; Elledge, a farmer of Bastrop county; Fanny, wife of J. C. Chapman, of this Charles, deceased; and Janie, county: deceased.

James A. Wood, the subject of this sketch, remained under the parental roof until twenty-seven years of age, and he then began farming his interest in the home place. In 1888 he purchased a farm on the Colorado river, and he now owns 262 acres, 150 acres under a fine state of cultivation. His land is located in the Colorado valley, where he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He now has about 150 steers. In 1887 Mr. Wood established a postoffice at McDuff, of which he was appointed Postmaster. 1882 he opened a general mercantile store on his farm, which he conducted successfully twelve years, but in November, 1892, both the store and post office were burned. He carried but a small insurance. In 1888 Mr. Wood erected a steam gin; in 1892 built another in a different neighborhood, and during the present year will make about 1,500 bales of cotton. In 1892 he embarked in the drug business, and the postoffice is now located in his store building.

November 14, 1878, Mr. Wood was united in marriage to Miss Martha Rivers, who was born in this State, June 1, 1857, a daughter

of William Rivers. The latter came to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1853, where he served as a Methodist minister many years. He died in 1878, and his wife also departed this life the same year. They were the parents of seven children: Sally, wife of J. I. McGinis; W. H., engaged in the banking business at Elgin; Mattie, wife of our subject; Molley, now Mrs. W. O. Strans; Emma, wife of Samuel Manor; Joe, of Elgin; and Ida, wife of H. Y. Allen. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have had five children: Elledge, Charles, Lester, Raleigh, and Bremond. Mr. Wood affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially is a member of the Knights of Honor. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. In 1887 Mr. Wood was a delegate to a convention at Mexico, to assist in building a church. He helped dedicate the first Missionary Baptist Church Mexico.

CILAS VICKERS, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of James and Elizabeth (Sanders) Vickers, of German descent. The family located in Virginia in a very early day, and later settled in North Carolina, where the grandfather of our subject, Benjamin Vickers, was born and raised. He joined the army during the Indian troubles, in the Northwest Territory, under Mad Anthony Wayne, and was wounded during his service. While on an expedition into Canada he met and married Henrietta Robinson. When their son, James, was nine years of age they moved to Logan county, James Vickers was born in 1804, was reared to manhood in Logan county, Ohio, and was there married about 1827. In 1838 they removed to Perry county, Illinois, and nine years afterward came to

Caldwell county, Texas. In 1856 they went to California, where the father was killed by a rolling log in 1869, and the maternal grandfather of our subject was killed by a falling house. Mr. Vickers was a man of good business judgment, a member of the Methodist Church, and a devoted Christian. The Sanders family removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio in an early day. Mr. and Mrs. James Vickers had three children: Silas, our subject; Caleb B., who was a resident of Mexico when last heard from; and Caroline, wife of W. J. Slaughter, of Frio county, Texas. The mother died in 1850.

Silas Vickers was born in Logan county, Ohio, March 21, 1828, and in 1845 came with his parents to Texas. In 1857 he moved from Caldwell county to Williamson county, and in 1868 located on his present farm of 385 acres, fifty acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. The land lies on the North Gabriel, ten miles west of Georgetown. At the opening of the late war Mr. Vickers enlisted in Company A, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and served three years in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He was engaged principally in scouting service. After returning from the war he found his stock gone, and was obliging to begin life anew. He takes no active part in politics, but principally votes with the Democratic party.

August 14, 1851, in Lockhart, Caldwell county, Texas, Mr. Vickers was united in marriage to Mary J. Netherlin, who was born and raised in Mississippi. She came with her parents to Texas in 1848. To this union have been born fourteen children, as follows: Elizabeth, wife of G. G. Anderson, of Williamson county; Louisa, wife of Jehu Lockhart, of the same neighborhood; Liddie, deceased; Charles and James, of Williamson

county; John F., deceased; Burnetta J., wife of G. H. Fore, of Williamson county; R. E. L. and Lewis C., also of this county; Sarah C., wife of G. W. Phipps, of Fisher county; and W. S., S. J., G. G., and C. E., at home. Mrs. Vickers is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



H. CARTER, business manager of the mercantile firm of W. H. Carter & Company, Elgin, was born in Marshall county, Alabama, April 5, 1848, a son of N. J. Carter. The latter was a plain, unpretentious farmer, took no leading part in politics or religion, but stood high in his community as an upright and honorable gen-He served as Justice of the Peace tleman. a number of years, and also held other minor offices. His death occurred November 10, Mr. Carter was twice married, and by the first union there were two sons, both of whom lost their lives in the late war. By his second marriage he had eleven children, all of whom reside in Texas: L. B., A. H., C. M., C. H., G. N., J. C., T. N., J. W., J. L., Sally and Kate. The mother still survives, and is a consistent member of the Methodist Church.

A. H. Carter, the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools for a time, and then spent two terms in the high school. After completing his education he taught school until 1871, when he came to Texas. He assisted in building the railroad bridges to Austin, and then rented 100 acres of land, where he farmed on the shares. His first year's profits were eight bales of cotton, for which he received 14½ cents a pound, and 1,400 bushels of corn, selling the latter for \$100. Mr. Carter taught school the follow-

ing winter, and he then sent for his father and family, and when the latter arrived in this State he had only \$50 in money. father and sons rented land two years, and then purchased a small place. After the family became settled, our subject again began operations for himself, and took charge of the farm he had first rented, where he remained twelve years. At that time he had accumulated \$2,000, and then he bought a small tract of land for \$350. His wife's health then failed, and they went to Eureka Springs, Arkansas, where she afterward died. His money was then exhausted, and he subsequently took his old position as superintendent of the farm, where he remained two years, taught a country school one year, had charge of the Elgin school one term, and in June, 1886, entered the employment of W. H. Rivers, as a clerk in his mercantile store. His ability as a clerk was appreciated, and his wages were increased from time to time. January, 1892, Mr. Rivers changed his occupation from a merchant to banker, and, with others, Mr. Carter purchased the business. He is now one-third owner and business manager of the establishment, and is the leading man in all branches of the business. During this season he purchased over 4,700 bales of cotton, and the firm carry a \$20,000 stock of goods, and their annual sales amount to \$100,000. Five clerks, one bookkeeper and two proprietors are kept busy in looking after the business. Mr. Carter is also a one-third owner in a large brick block in this city, and has a handsome and commodious residence.

In 1875 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Clink, a daughter of Persly A. and Sarah J. George, natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Texas first in 1836, and again in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Carter had

one child, Robert L., now twelve years of age. The wife and mother died at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, July 22, 1881, and August 27, 1884, Mr. Carter married Miss Ida Brooks, a daughter of Rev. C. H. Brooks, Presiding Elder of the Methodist Church in Austin district, Texas Conference. To this union have been born five children: Calvin B., Sidney E., Alford H., Leonodus R. and James Mr. Carter gives his entire attention to his business interests, takes no leading part in politics, supports the Democratic ticket, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Honor. Both he and his wife are member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the former is Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

### willelin

VUS II. JONES, the leading lumber dealer of Elgin, was born in Decatur, Morgan county, Alabama, May 28, 1841, a son of Rev. William and Cynthia (Reece) Jones, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a son of Abediah Jones, a native of Scotland, who subsequently located in Kentucky. Rev. William Jones served as a Methodist minister for forty-two years, and was also a noted surveyor of Kentucky and Tennessee. Jonesborough, in the latter State, was named in his honor. His death occurred in Fayette county, Texas, in 1851, and his wife survived him until 18**63**. They were the parents of twelve children, namely: Mary A., wife of Levi Claybrook, who is engaged in railroad work in Memphis, Tennessee; J. W. was a soldier in the late war, was an agent for the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, and was killed by a train in 1888; Harriet, wife of W. G. Stevenson, who is engaged in newspaper work on the Memphis Appeal; Thomas S., who served through the Civil war, and was engaged as a railroad agent, died about 1869; Margaret is the wife of a Mr. Thomas Fluellen, who is also engaged in railroad work; R. P., who served through the late war, is a resident of Elgin; Cynthia B., wife of R. W. Davis, of this city; William E., who was several times wounded in the war, now draws a pension, and resides at Houston; Turner, deceased when young; Gus H., our subject; Frank R., a druggist of Austin; and Martha, who died of yellow fever at Washington.

Gus H. Jones came to Texas with his parents in 1849, locating in La Grange, Fayette county, and in 1852 came to Bastrop county. In 1861 he was one of the first to enlist in the Confederate service from this part of the country, entering Ford's command, was sent to the Rio Grande, but eight months later joined De Bray's regiment, consigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and took part in many battles in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas. He was never wounded or captured, but at one time his horse was shot while under him. Mr. Jones was at Galveston island at the time of the surrender, after which, in July, 1865, he located in Navasota, For the following four years he was engaged in the newspaper business on the Navasota Courier, but in 1869 sold his paper and returned to Bastrop county. After arriving in this county he purchased a farm, and also followed saw and grist milling and cotton ginning. The town of Elgin was laid out in 1873, and in the following year he embarked in the lumber business in this city, where he now carries a full stock of building material, paints, oils, nails, etc.

In 1864 Mr. Jones was united in marriage to Miss Emma Mitchell, who was born Jan-

uary 13, 1847, a daughter of John Η. Mitchell, of Grimes county, Texas. He was a leader in politics, a strong Union man, and during the late war he went to Mexico, where he remained twenty-three years. occurred in this State in 1892. Our subject and wife have had five children, three now living: Mabel F., wife of A. Roberts, of Elgin; and Mitchell and Maud at home. Mr. Jones affiliates with the Democratic party, is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Knights of Honor, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



ENJAMIN P. TEMPLETON, one of the enterprising business men of Bastrop county, was born in Lawrens district, South Carolina, February 2, 1845, a son of B. C. and Mary (Goodwin) Templeton, natives also of that State, the former of English and the latter of Welch and English descent. They were the parents of seven children: Margery, Frances, Benjamin P., Isabella, Giles, Lumas and Mary.

Benjamin P. Templeton, the only one of the family to come to Texas, remained at home until the opening of the late war. the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Fourteenth South Carolina Infantry, was consigned to the Army of Virginia, A. P. Hill's Division, Jackson's Corps, and took part in all the battles and skirmishes of the division from Seven Pines to Appointation, with the exception of Gettysburg. He was slightly wounded at Frazier's Farm and Chantilla, and at Chancellorsville was shot through the thigh, which rendered him unable for service four months, and during that time the battle of Gettysburg was fought. Mr. Templeton was at Appointtox at the close of the struggle, and surrendered with Lee's army. He then remained at home until 1867, when he came to Texas, spending the first four years in Webberville, Travis county. During the following four years he lived on Wilbarger creek, in Bastrop county, and then purchased his present farm of 817 acres, 400 acres of which are now under a good state of cultivation. In 1877 Mr. Templeton built a steampower gin, with all modern improvements, and in 1889 opened a general stock of merchandise in this city, and later built a residence near the store. He rents most of his land, and gives his attention to ginning and farming.

In 1871 Mr. Templeton was united in marriage to Miss Addie Harris, who was born in Mississippi, in 1847, a daughter of Claibourne and Rhody Harris, natives of Tennessee. The parents came to Texas in 1854, and located on a farm in Bastrop county. Both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Templeton have had six children, five now living, namely: Emma, Lee, Edmond, Claib and Preston, all attending school. Mrs. Templeton is a member of the Methodist Church. Our subject takes an interest in political matters, and votes with the Democratic party.

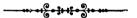


W. WATSON, the subject of this sketch, is a worthy representative of one of the early-settled families of Texas, being a son of William B. and Margaret Watson, the former of whom came to Texas in December, 1836, and the latter in January, 1840. William B. Watson was a native of North Carolina where he was born May 5, 1816. He grew up in his native State and cast his fortunes with the infant

Republic of Texas before he had reached his majority. His first place of residence in Texas was San Augustine county. Later he lived in Travis and Bastrop counties. He married in San Augustine in 1839, and in 1847 settled in Burleson county, which he made his home from that date until his death, January 23, 1874. When a young man he was variously engaged, principally however in freighting and carpentering. He made cotton-wood shingles in Travis for some time during his residence there, furnishing these for a number of the buildings that were erected in Austin at an earlier day. He was in many frontier expeditions and bore arms under General Thomas J. Rusk in the noted Cherokee war of 1838. After settling in Burleson county he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising on a small His wife, whose maiden name was Margaret Buie, was born in Moore county, North Carolina, about 1810. Her father was William Buie, who was in his day a very prominent and useful man in his State and county. He was for very many years a member of the Legislature from his county, was the strongest man, politically, in his county, and was never defeated for office. mother's maiden name was Margaret Mc Iver. Mrs. Watson left North Carolina in 1836, and after remaining in Tennessee about one year removed with her brother to Texas, where she married William B. Watson. She was a cousin of the celebrated Colonel James Buie.

She died in Burleson county in 1849. Four children were the issue of this marriage: Mary Jane, who was married to E. M. Ellis and is now deceased; Sarah Ann, who was married to L. A. McAuley; Catherine; Louisa, who was married to S. C. House and William W. the subject of this sketch.

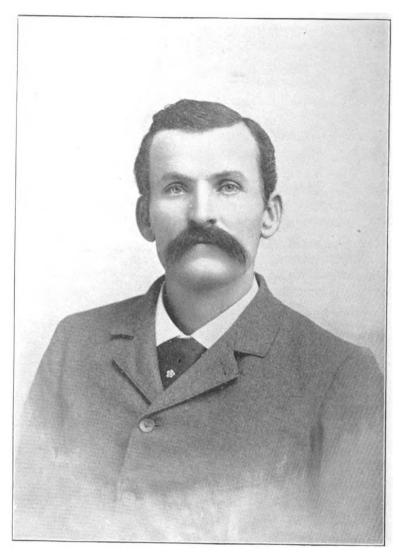
William W. Watson was born near Yegua post office, Burleson county, April 1, 1849. He was reared in this county, having been brought up on the farm. Februrry 7, 1877, he married Miss Dora A. Cottrell, daughter of J. F. and Martha Cottrell of Burleson county and settled on his present farm where he has since resided engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is an industrious, thrifty and successful farmer and a useful and highly respected citizen. To his home and farming interests he is devoted without reservation. He has a family of six children: Louisa Pearl, Clinton DeWitt, Mattie Leona, Jasper Hilton, Lula Lee and William Wright.



OSIAH TAYLOR, deceased, and the first merchant of Williamson county, was born in Virginia, March 12, 1812, a son of Littlebury Taylor. At the age of fifteen years Josiah was left an orphan, and from that time was obliged to make his own way in the world. He worked on the river for a time, and then, having been a fine mechanic, followed carpentering. From 1841 until 1845 be lived in Arkansas and Neosho, Newton county, Missouri, having erected the first house in that city, and in the latter year came to Bastrop county, Texas. Mr. Taylor remained in that county one year, and then removed to near where Elgin is now located, where he improved his farm and engaged in merchandising, hauling his goods with ox teams from Houston. From that place he moved to near where Hutto, Texas, is now located, where he opened the first stock of goods in the county, in a small room in his dwelling, but this stock of about \$700 worth of goods when sold, was scattered over a greater radius than that of any of the stores

now in Georgetown. In the latter part of 1849 Mr. Taylor came to Georgetown, purchased \$250 worth of goods of A. J. McKay, increased the stock, and did a successful business until 1860, when he sold his store and went to Waco. In 1851 he erected at Georgetown the largest store then in the county, the store now being known as the Breneke & Company building, which has been three times moved. While in Waco our subject also conducted a wholesale grocery store, supplying the trade in Burnet, Lampasas, Llano, San Saba, and the county of Corvell, covering a distance of 100 miles to the north and west. At that time there were no towns between Georgetown and Waco. In 1865 he sold his store in that city and opened a wholesale grocery store in Galveston.

At that time money was very scarce, owing to the ravages of the Civil war. Mr. Taylor was a man universally admired for his strict honesty and his many noble and sterling qualities of head and heart. His word was as good as a bank note, and his promise to pay, was always equivalent to the cash in hand. The following is an example of the confidence placed in him. In 1865 he went to New York, with but little more money than was actually necessary in paying his expenses, and while there saw some of the merchants with whom he had previously had dealings. They met at the Astor House, where he told them of the impoverished condition of his people. Several of the men offered to let him have goods on ninety days and 120 days' credit, but he still wanted more time. At this juncture J. H. Brower, of the firm of J. H. Brower & Co., said: "Mr. Taylor, I would buy such goods as I wanted, would buy them wherever I could do the best, buy as many as you care to, pay for them when you get ready, and the firm of J. H. Brower & Co. will



A. w. Carpenter

The enigma was then honor your draft." solved. Mr. Taylor bought about \$100,000 worth of goods for his wholesale store, and every dollar of the money was forthcoming within a few months, and before two years had passed Mr. Taylor favored J. H. Brower in a similar manner, for which he was obliged to sell his store in Galveston. His death occurred August 18, 1868, at La Grange, he having been taken suddenly ill while on his way to Georgetown. The physicians pronounced his disease congestion, but as the family, who were then at home, had the yellow fever, and his symptoms strangely resembled that disease, it was thought by many that his death was caused from that malady.

Mr. Taylor was married to Miss Catherine Lee, and they had six children, viz.: Clemency Ann, wife of J. M. Brandon; Emzy, the next in order of birth; Mary Cerethana, of Waco, married the late Rufus C. Majors; Florence Isabel, deceased in 1887, was the wife of Travis S. Jones; Kate, wife of Travis S. Jones, of Waco; and Euphrates, of George-Mrs. Taylor, born in 1820, died in Both she and her husband were mem-**1856.** bers of the Christian Church for many years. It was not only in the family circle that this most estimable lady was missed, but she had endeared herself most affectionately to the hearts of her associates, which feeling extended to all who knew her. Mr. Taylor's second marriage was to Mrs. Caroline Rose, widow of Dr. Rose. She now resides at Sewance, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor had one son, W. J., born December 29, 1859. educated in Holly Springs, Mississippi, and in New York, also taking a course in civil engineering in the University of the South, of Tennessee. Mr. Taylor, the subject of this sketch, was a liberal, enterprising and public-spirited citizen, and was a man of

kind, generous and praiseworthy impulses. He gave liberally to the poor, and those in distress always found in him a valued friend. Until his death no church in the county was built without his contribution. His life was one of honor, usefulness, integrity and a good success.



W. CARPENTER, the proud position of Texas among her sister States naturally leads us to seek for the secret of her wonderful advancement, and it is soon discovered to consist in the intelligence, energy and morality of her inhabitants, prominent among whom is the subject of this sketch.

He comes of an old Southern family, whose ancestors were Americans as far back as their records go. William Carpenter, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a farmer in Alabama, who, as his children were growing up, began to look about for a location where opportunities were more favorable for their advancement than were afforded by the older States. Hearing glowing accounts of the rich fertile land in Texas, which was to be obtained at a low price, he at once concluded to avail himself of the opportunities offered here. Consequently, in 1836, the year that Texas gained her independence from Mexico, he removed with his family to the Republic, and cast his lot with the few brave pioneers who had preceded him to "the promised land." He settled in what is now Caldwell county, where he and his family experienced all the hardships and privations to which the early settlers of Texas were subjected. Indians and wild beasts were then troublesome, and a high degree of courage was developed in withstanding their depredations, and Mr.

Carpenter and family, with many others, passed through this dark time and sowed the seeds of civilization which their posterity now enjoy. A man of intelligence, good judgment, progressive and public-spirited, Mr. Carpenter was frequently called upon to fill positions of honor and trust. Of high moral character, he won the confidence and esteem of all by his upright dealings and correct liv-He was an active and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, contributing of his means and influence to the advancement of its cause. He married Mary Long, and they had eight children: Andrew, deceased; Isaac, deceased; Joseph Asbury, who died in the Confederate army during the late war. Wiley, the present clerk of Caldwell county; Calvin, deceased; Amelia, wife of J. R. Fleming, a minister of the Baptist Church; Bettie, widow of B. F. Fry, who died in the army; and John, who also died in the Confederate service.

Of these, Joseph Asbury Carpenter was the father of the subject of this sketch. was born in Alabama, October 23, 1829, and was seven years of age when his parents removed to the Lone Star State. Owing to the newness of the country and consequent scarcity of schools, he enjoyed but limited educational advantages, but of a naturally quick intelligence and observing disposition, with a reflective turn of thought, he became well informed, while his character was molded to habits of industry and truth by enlightened and God-fearing parents. His youth was passed in helping his father clear and improve wild land for their frontier home. On reaching man's estate, he was married to Elizabeth May, daughter of A. G. and Margaret (Caldwell) May, prominent pioneer settlers and respected residents of Texas, mention of whom is made in this volume. After marriage,

Mr. Carpenter was overseer of a plantation for a time, but finally purchased a tract of land, on which he erected a residence and was beginning to clear his farm when the ominous clouds-of war began to overshadow the country, and an appeal was made to the patriotic men of the South to go to war in defense of her time-honored institutions. Mr. Carpenter was one of the first to respond to the call, and enlisted in 1861 in Company K. of Colonel Allen's regiment, being assigned to duty in the Department of the West. 1862, he was detailed to the recruiting service and returned to his home county. While here he was taken ill with a severe attack of measles, but, being ambitious to faithfully perform his duty to his country, he did not wait to recover, but arose from his bed and accompanied his recruits to the seat of war. He arrived in camp on the White river, near Little Rock, Arkansas, but disease was still lurking in his system, and he was soon afterward stricken with pneumonia, from which he never recovered. He died in camp, November 14, 1862, and filled a soldier's grave, away from his loved ones and all most near and dear. Mrs. Carpenter was thus left in the early days of the war, with five children, the oldest of whom was but eight years of age, and in almost destitute circumstances in a country where nearly all the able-bodied men were in the war and everything in an This brave woman, unsettled condition. however, courageously struggled with poverty, enduring all hardships with Christian fortitude, and made a home for herself and little ones, rearing her children in such a manner that they have all become useful members of society and a blessing to her name. children were: A. W., whose name heads this sketch; Joseph A., also of Williamson county; Mary, wife of T. W. Kelley, of Travis county;

John, of Williamson county; and Amelia, wife of Jacob Glenn, of Travis county. Mrs. Carpenter was married again, November 15, 1866, her second husband being John B. Jeffery, and they had three children: Annie, who married Milton Davis, died in 1892; Bettie, wife of Columbus Hammock, of Williamson county; and Margaret, wife of William Inman, also of Williamson county. Mrs. Jeffery died November 28, 1885, after a long and useful life, leaving her family and many friends to mourn her loss.

A. W. Carpenter, the subject of this sketch, was born in Caldwell county, Texas, September 3, 1854, and thus his youth occurred at a time when the country was in a most unsettled condition, owing to the ravages of war. ing deprived of the loving and providing care of a father and being the oldest of the children, he was early obliged to assist his mother in the support of the family, and thus had no opportunity to secure an education, other than what he secured by self-application from books and papers, which he read by the light of a brush fire. With the exception of three months in school, this is the way in which he secured his literary knowledge. By experience, observation and reflection, he became well informed, securing a practical knowledge of affairs which with the high teachings of industry, honesty and morality learned from his parents, have contributed to his present success.

When sixteen years of age, Mr. Carpenter began for himself the life of a farmer, which he followed consecutively until he was twenty-four. He was then, for twenty-seven months, employed as clerk in the store of Mr. Speegle, of Williamson county, after which he accepted a position as clerk in the Grange store at Round Rock, where he was employed for five years. During this time, by practicing strict

economy and by close attention to business, he accumulated a small amount of money, which he invested, in January, 1886, in the mercantile business, in Hutto, in partnership with Messrs. S. M. Woolsey and J. W. Ship-The last named gentleman has now retired from the firm and the business is conducted under the name of Woolsey & Carpenter. They are extensively engaged in general merchandising and rank among the most prosperous firms in the State. In connection with their mercantile pursuits, these gentlemen also conduct the only bank of Hutto, which they established in 1892. Their store house and bank are among the best buildings in the place, being large, two-story, brick structures, provided with all modern improvements and conveniences. They also own considerable real estate, including four brick store-houses, and are among the leading men of the community.

November 2, 1881, Mr. Carpenter was married to Miss Mattie C. Edwards, daughter of H. D. and Eliza (Smeltsen) Edwards, well known pioneers of Texas, where her father is a farmer. She was one of seven children: Lou, wife of J. T. Noble; Lizzie, married to Green Noble; Samuel, a resident of Williamson county; Nathan, who died in the Confederate service; Rebecca; Amanda, wife of H. C. May; and Mattie C., wife of the subject of this sketch. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter have five children: Vida, Grace, Walker, Gertrude and Alma.

Politically, Mr. Carpenter is a Democrat. He is an active member of the Methodis Episcopal Church, of which his father and grandfather before him were prominent adherents. He is essentially a self-made man, having started in life with nothing but a strong arm and willing heart, but has, by energy, perseverance, economy and right deal-

ing, accumulated a comfortable income. He contributes liberally to all worthy enterprises calculated to benefit the community and lends his influence to the advancement of religion and morality, being justly regarded as a public-spirited and worthy citizen.



A. KING, one of the enterprising and leading citizens of Elgin, Bastrop county, was born in Cobb county, Georgia, December 16, 1842, a son of Barrington and Catherine (Nephew) King, natives also of that State. The father was a son of Roswell King, a native of Connecticut, who was the first to engage in the gold mining business in North Carolina. He afterward moved to Georgia, where he followed farming, and next took up his residence at Roswell, Cobb coun-That city was named in his ty, that State. honor, as was also the Roswell Manufacturing Company. His death occurred in Cobb The father of our subject was the county. pioneer cotton manufacturer of Texas, and the machinery for his mill was hauled by wagons 150 miles. He continued that occupation until his death, which occurred in 1868, and the mother survived him until 1886, dying at the age of ninety years. They were the parents of twelve children, viz.: Charles B., a Presbyterian minister; William N., a physician by profession, served as a surgeon in the army; Thomas E., who was killed at the battle of Chickamanga, while serving on General Smith's staff; Barrington S., who was a member of Wade Hampton's command in the late war, and was killed in North Carolina, while in service; Nephew, deceased; Ralph B., of New York; Susan, deceased; C. Evaline, wife of Rev. W. E. Baker, a Presbyterian minister of Roswell, Georgia; Joseph H., who was wounded in the war, is now engaged in raising oranges in Florida; C. A., our subject; and the youngest died when in infancy.

C. A. King, the subject of this sketch, received a liberal education at the Georgia Military Institute, and was engaged in the cotton business in early life. He entered the late war from his native State, was appointed Sergeant Major of the Third Georgia Battalion, served principally in the army of Tennessee, but on account of ill health, he was subsequently put on staff duty at Vicksburg. At the close of the struggle he was on General Hardee's staff, in North Carolina. was captured at Vicksburg, paroled, and after the close of the war he returned home. 1861 Mr. King came to Texas, first locating in Terrell, but in 1888 came to Elgin, Bastrop county, where he has since been engaged in the cotton business. He is the largest cotton buyer and shipper of the city, handling about 4,000 bales annually. It was principally through his efforts that the town of Elgin was incorporated; he was elected the first Mayor after the incorporation, which position he still holds; assisted in establishing the water works; and is a stockholder in a valuable and extensive brick manufactory. They are now agitating the erection of a cotton oil mill.

Mr. King was married in 1864, to Miss Mary Hardee, a daughter of Noble A. Hardee, and a niece of General Hardee, of United States and Confederate armies. The former was engaged in cotton factorage and commission business at Savannah for many years, but subsequently went for his health to Richfield Springs, New York, where he died in 1869. Our subject and wife have had seven children, viz.: Clifford A., engaged in the cotton business in Monroe; John H., of Chi-

cago; William H., Barrington, Charles, Mamie and Noble, at home. Mr. King has taken the Red Cross degree in the Masonic Order, and is Noble Grand in the I. O. O. F. Both he and his wife are members and communicants of the Episcopal Church.

### \*\*\*

S. PARK, junior member of the firm of Kerr & Park, general merchants of Davilla, Milam county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Washington county, January 4, 1844. He was reared in his native county and in the city of Galveston, receiving his education in the schools of the latter place and at the Bastrop Military Institute which he was attending at the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company A, Waul's Legion, with which he served until the surrender. history speaking of this command says: "These troops served with credit throughout the war. General Waul knew thoroughly the topography of Mississippi, and by virtue of the knowledge and his ability as a commander he was assigned to arduous and responsible positions. His legion and the gallant Second Texas, commanded by that brave soldier, Colonel Ashbel Smith, erected a fort at a vital point on the Yazoo near the junction of the Yalobusha and Tallahatchie rivers, and repulsed the iron-clads commanded by the Federal general. At Vicksburg it also served with distinction suffering heavily during the siege." The reputation thus gained was fully sustained in the subsequent operations in which it took part west of the Mississippi, notably at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayon, and Jenkins' Ferry. Mr. Park was with this command, and shared its fortunes

At Vicksburg he received from first to last. several slight wounds, but was never disabled for any considerable length of time from duty. He was at Galveston at the close of the war, and as soon as he received his discharge he secured a position as clerk in a general mercantile establishment at Houston, from which place after a year's residence he returned to Galveston. Mr. Park clerked and was in business for himself in that city until 1870, when he moved to Ocean Springs, Mississippi, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1881 when he moved to Milam county, settling at Davilla, where he engaged in merchandising, which he has followed at that place since. He is also interested in the live-stock business, giving special attention to the improvement of horses. takes a leading part in matters of interest relating to his locality, especially to school and church work. He is one of the solid, reliable citizens of Davilla, and is justly regarded by his neighbors and associates as a man of strong character.

Mr. Park is a son of Moses and Sarah (Ayers) Park, his father a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas about 1835 or '36, locating in Washington county. Sarah Ayers was a native of New York, born November 12, 1822, and was brought by her parents to Texas in 1833. Her father, David Ayers, did a large and successful mercantile business in the State at an early day. He was one of the "Pioneers of Methodism" in Texas, and gave largely of his means toward building churches, and establishing Sunday-He and his wife are buried in schools. Moses Park and Sarah Ayers Galveston. were married in Washington county in 1840, and in 1849 moved to Galveston, where he died in 1855. The widow is still living. The parents were married by the Rev. Robert

Alexander, a pioneer preacher of the Methodist Church in Texas, and an uncle of M. S. Park. Mrs. Park, mother of M. S. Park, has taken an active interest in missionary work, devoting her entire time for the last several years to the work of the Woman's Missionary Society. She supervised the building of a school at Laredo several years since, and spent a greater part of the year 1892 in Mexico, superintending the building and establishing of a school at Sabtillo, State of Chihuahua, to be conducted under the auspices of the Methodist Church.

The children of Moses and Sarah Park are: Robert A., who died at Galveston in 1882, from wounds received in the Confederate army during the war, he was a member of the celebrated Hood's Texas Brigade, and received a terrible wound at Sharpsburg; Moses Smith, the subject of this sketch; Annie, who was married to A. H. Kerr, and resides at Davilla, Milam county; and Frank A., who is a business man of Galveston.

M. S. Park and Mrs. C. S. Huke, widow of E. A. Huke, and daughter of Dr. James Angell, of Galveston, were married on April 13, 1870. Mrs. Park's parents were natives of London, England. She is a native of Wilkinson county, Mississippi, moving to Galveston when a child. Her father died in 1885, and her mother, eighty-eight old, lives in Galveston with another daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Park are the parents of five children: Frank Ayers, Wilbur, David, James, and Lottie. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, and actively interest themselves in everything relating to the welfare of their church as well as the general cause of Christianity.

Since the above sketch was written, Mr. Park has sold his interest in the mercantile business at Davilla, and purchased a new

home in the famous "Panhandle" of Texas. He is now comfortably settled upon a ranch, situated within seven miles of Amarillo, Potter county, which is his postoffice. He has now found a place, where he can indulge his favorite passion for raising and developing fine horses, as it is now conceded that that the "Panhandle" country will grow the finest horses in the State.

#### ~WX\*\*VWW

ESSE W. WOMACK, a member of the firm of Womack & Sturgis, wholesale and retail dealers in groceries and dry goods in Taylor, was born in Washington county, Alabama, in 1849, a son of Frank and Nancy (Grimes) Womack. The father came to Texas in 1845, while it was yet a Republic. He devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and was successful in that vocation until the opening of the late war. In 1863 he joined the Confederate army, and served until the close of hostilities, when he found himself stripped of all his possessions except his land. Consequently he was obliged to begin life anew, with the additional expense of educating his children. Womack died in 1875, at the age of fiftynine years. His wife departed this life in 1888, at the age of sixty-six years. were the parents of seven children: Mary, deceased; John F., deceased; William G., of Montgomery county; Fannie A., deceased; J. W., our subject; James B., also of Montgomery county; and one deceased in infancy. J. F. and W. G. were soldiers in the Confederate army, and were members of Colonel Mrs. Womack was a Elmoe's regiment. member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and her husband was identified with the A. F. and A. M. The maternal grandfather of our subject, William Grimes, was one of the pioneer settlers of Harrison county, Texas, and his brother, Jesse Grimes, was the first to locate in Grimes county, this State, that county being named in his honor. He was one of the best known politicians of the State in an early day, and was often a member of the Senate of both the State and Republic. He served in both wars with Mexico.

Jesse W. Womack, the subject of this shetch, was educated in the schools of Montgomery county, Texas, and also attended a commercial school in New Orleans, where he graduated at the age of twenty-one years. After returning to the former county, where his parents had moved when he was a babe, he was employed as bookkeeper by a firm in Montgomery. At the age of twenty-three years Mr. Womack embarked in the mercantile business in that city, under the firm name of W. T. Nobles & Co., Messrs. Womack and Sturgis composing the company. In 1877 they sold their interest in the business, and in the fall of the same year opened a mercantile store in this city, with a capital stock of \$3,000. They erected a wooden store building, which was burned in 1878, and they then built a one-story brick, which they tore down in 1888. Their present magnificient two-story brick building was then erected,  $120 \times 52\frac{1}{2}$  feet, the front of which is now occupied by their large stock of dry goods. The rear portion of the building, separated by an arch, is 40 x 521 feet, and is devoted to the retail grocery trade. retail grocery department handles and sells about \$200,000 worth of goods annually, and employs about sixteen men, besides outside help. In 1889, the firm of Womack & Sturgis erected another fine two-story brick building, fronting Broad street, and attached to

the main building. It is 60 x 125 feet, with a basement sixteen feet square, the latter of which is used as the wholesale grocery department. In this department they generally carry a stock amounting to \$60,000. Messrs. Womack & Sturgis are members of the Taylor Hardware Company, and are also interested in the First National Bank of Taylor, of which Mr. Sturgis is Director and Vice-They are largely interested in the Cotton Seed Oil & Gin Company. firm also own a block of land on the International & Great Northern Railroad, where they have a large warehouse for corn, hay and oats, in which they are extensive dealers. and also handle about all the hides used in the city. During the cotton season of 1890 and 1891 the firm handled 10,000 bales of cotton, and during the past year they bought about 13,000 bales. They also own a fine stock farm of 714 acres, where they will soon engage is raising mules and cattle.

Mr. Womack was married in 1876, to Aggie Yell, a native of Texas, and a daughter of Judge P. M. and Mary (Rodgers) Yell The father was one of the pioneers and leading men in Montgomery county, Texas, where he reared a family of five children. Mr. and Mrs. Womack have had six children: Cecil, Olga, Frank B., Jessie, a babe unnamed, and one deceased when young. Mr. Womack affiliates with the A. O. U. W., and both he and his wife are members of the A. L. H.

www. - som

HOMAS A. WIERMAN, a farmer of Williamson county, was born in Pennsylvania, August 5, 1829, a son of Thomas and Mary (Deardorff) Wierman, natives also of that State. The paternal grandfather, Nicholas Wierman, was of Ger-

man descent, and located in Pennsylvania when the Indians still inhabited that State, where he followed farming and mining. The Deardorff family were natives of Pennsylvania, and but little is known of their history. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Wierman were the parents of seven children: George W., a resident of Iowa; Thomas A., our subject; Lydia A., deceased; William A., of Nebraska; Joseph F., deceased; William A., of Nebraska; Joseph F., deceased; Sarah D., deceased, was formerly a resident of Washington city; and Hannah M., deceased. The father died in September, 1852, and the mother in 1870.

Thomas A. Wierman, the subject of this sketch, remained under the parental roof until seventeen years of age, when he served an apprenticeship in Maryland at the millwright's trade, with his uncle, Daniel Wierman. 1853 he went to Iowa; in 1858 returned to Maryland; the following year engaged in the milling business, in Virginia; in 1861 embarked in the same occupation in Frederick county, Maryland; in the spring of 1863 went to Parkersburg, West Virginia, where he kept a large steam mill in repair two years; again followed milling in Frederick county, Maryland; in 1877 removed to Austin, Texas, and a short time afterward came to Georgetown. After locating in that city, Mr. Wierman repaired and conducted a mill a short time, and then put in new machinery for a mill in the San Gabriel valley. In 1878 he purchased 100 acres of raw land in Williamson county, on which he erected 'a dwelling, and immediately began the improvement of his place. He has added to his original purchase until he now owns 252 acres, 150 of which are in a fine state of cultivation, devoted to general farming.

In 1858 Mr. Wierman was married in Maryland, to Elizabeth Martin, who was born in that State, in 1838, and is a daughter of

John A. Martin, a farmer of Frederick county, and also a public auctioneer. Our subject and wife had seven children, viz.: Harry M., a farmer of Bell county, Texas, has three children; Willie M., deceased, at the age of sixteen years; Robert S., a farmer of Williamson county; Rolasie, wife of William Rogers, also a farmer, of this county, and they have three children; Winfield Scott, at home; and two deceased in infancy. The wife and mother died June 11, 1879, and in 1881 Mr. Wierman married Mary E. Wierman, born in Pennsylvania. Her father, Joseph Wierman, also a native of that State, ran, at one time, for County Judge, against his brother, who was of different political opinion, but the latter was defeated.

Mr. Wierman, our subject, is independent in his political views, and was a candidate for Treasurer of Williamson county, on the third party ticket, in the campain of 1892. Mr. Wierman is President of the Williamson County Alliance, and was formerly a member of the I. O. O. F. He is an active and useful member of the Methodist Church.

### とととて大人へ

AL C. GILES, of Travis county, Texas, was born in Tipton county, Tennessee, January 26, 1843, and is a son of Edward S. Giles. When six years of age he came with his parents to Texas and settled in Travis county, near Austin.

He remained at home until the spring of 1861, and then enlisted in Company B, Fourth Texas Regiment, "Hoods Texas Brigade," serving under Lee and participating in the battles of West Point, Seven Pines, seven days' fight before Richmond, second Manassas and Fredericksburg. Mr. Giles was twice wounded, once at West Point and again

at Gaines' Mill. He followed Lee on both his raids into Maryland, fought at Gettysburg, and was sent with Longstreet to re-enforce Bragg at Chattanooga. He was in the battle of Chickamauga, and, on the night of October 28, 1863, was captured by the One Hundred and Thirty-sixth New York Regiment, (all Dutch), in Raccoon valley near Lookout mountain. He was sent to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Indiana, but escaped from prison on the day that Lincoln was elected President the second time. He walked to Owensboro, Kentucky, where he joined .Major Walker Taylor's command and remained with the Kentucky cavalry until the "break up" and was paroled by General Palmer.

Mr. Giles then returned to his home in Texas, and, in the spring of 1866, drove some cattle to Kansas, which he shipped from there to Chicago. He remained in Kansas and Missouri two years and on his return to Texas went to farming and was soon afterward appointed Deputy Sheriff of Travis county. In 1873, he removed to Austin, and was elected Sergeant-at-Arms of the Fourteenth Legis-He next served as Public Weigher for two years, after which he received an appointment to a position in the Comptroller's Office, under Stephen Darden. He then served eight years in the General Land office, under Commissioner W. C. Walsh, his old . army Captain.

Mr. Giles was married in 1873 to Miss Lulu Barnhart, a native of Travis county and a daughter of Joseph and M. E. (Smith) Barnhart, natives of Pennsylvania. Her father came to Texas in 1835, and settled in Austin, where he built the first log house. He soon traded this for an ox team and cart, with which to leave the country to escape the Indians. The family are of German descent.

The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Giles, John W. Smith, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Texas Independence, and was the last man to leave the Alamo for re-enforcements before it fell. Mr. and Mrs. Giles have two children, Val C. and Annie B. H. Mrs. Giles possesses an unusual amount of executive ability. She took charge of the Confederate Home enterprise when there was but \$67.50 to its credit, and succeeded in raising \$15,000 in various ways for its erection and As a result of her untiring efforts it has become a comfortable home for the old disabled Confederate soldiers, and is now the property of the State. She is one of nine who constitute the Texas Board of Directors of the World's Fair. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

In his political relations, Mr. Giles is a Democrat.



ASHINGTON HINE, an enterprising and successful farmer residing near Davilla, Milam county, is a native of Painesville, Ohio, and was born October 15, 1850. His father, Homer H. Hine, was also born in Ohio in 1823 and still resides there, being a large and successful Homer Hine, the father of Homer farmer. H. and grandfather of Washington Hine, was one of the early settlers of the Buckeye State moving there early in this century from Connecticut, which was his place of birth. was a lawyer by profession and served several terms in the Ohio Legislature. He was of Irish extraction and his wife, whose maiden name was Skinner, was of English descent. The mother of Washington Hine, Julietta Rue before marriage, was a daughter of Jonathan and Cynthia Rue, and was born in Kentucky, December 25, 1824. She is still living. Eight children were born to Homer H. and Julietta Hine of whom the subject of this notice was the third in age, the others being: Mary, the wife of Horace Bacon, of Painesville, Ohio; Samuel N., who died in infancy; Cynthia, the wife of William Doran, of Dallas, Texas; Anna L., the wife of Charles Field, of Cleveland, Ohio; Agnes, the wife of Minor G. Norton, of the same place; Clarence A. and Henrietta, both of Painesville, Ohio.

Washington Hine was reared on his father's farm in Ohio and in the public schools of his native place received his early education. At the age of eighteen, in 1868, he came to Texas, stopping at Independence, Washington county, where he remained a year, working at the carpenter's trade, when he moved to Milam county, continuing at his trade un-In the meantime he purchased til 1872. land in both this and Bell county and returning East entered Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, where he completed his education after which he come back to Texas and again took up carpentering and followed it until his marriage, October 4, 1876. At that date he settled on his Bell county land and engaged in farming. After three years' residence in Bell county he traded his farm there for land adjoining that previously purchased by him in Milam county, and moving to this in 1879, he has continued to reside here since. He has a farm of nearly 600 acres including what he owns and controls, 120 acres of which is in a good state of cultivation and furnished with a superior class of farm improvements. dition to raising the usual quantity of staple products he gives considerable attention to live-stock, his cattle herd embracing such strains as the Durham and Holstein. Hine has taken an active interest in every-

thing relating to farming and stock-raising since settling on the farm and has identified himself with every enterprise connected with the welfare of the community in which he lives. Formerly a Republican in politics he abandoned that organization on account of its centralizing and monopolistic tendencies and on the organization of the Farmers' Alliance joined that order with which he has affiliated since. In 1892 he was nominated and elected County Commissioner.

October 4, 1876, Mr. Hine married Miss Virginia L. Hill, who was born in Lee county this State, September 10, 1854, being a daughter of Green L. and Mary (Lanier) Hill. Mrs. Hine's father was a native of North Carolina, her mother a native of Virginia. Her parents came to Texas soon after the Texas Revolution and settled in the town of Bastrop where they lived for many years. Her father was a planter and before the war possessed considerable means. He died in Camp county, this State, July 2, 1881. was twice married, his first wife, the mother of Mrs. Hine, dying September 26, 1859. By his two marriages he has sixteen children, fourteen by his first wife and two by his last. Mr. and Mrs. Hine have had born to them the following children: Clarence A., born July 12, 1877; Mary C., born November 28, 1881; Anna L., born September 1, 1885; Helen H., born September 29, 1888; Homer H., born November 1, 1890; and one not yet named, born September 26, 1892, besides two that died in infancy.



OLON JOYNES.—Accomack county, Virginia, lying between Chesapeake bay and the Atlantic ocean on the extreme east coast of the "Old Dominion" was

the birth-place of Mr. Joynes, in which county his parents were also born. His father, John R. Joynes, was engaged in planting for many years in Accomack county, but as a resident in later life of the city of Norfolk, where he followed the business of shipcarpenter and joiner. He came to Texas in 1875 and died in Rockdale, June 11, 1881, in the seventy-second year of his age, having been born March 12, 1812. He came of old Virginia stock, the date his ancestors settled in the old State being so remote that it has not been preserved in the records or traditions of the family. He was a son of William Joynes who was also a planter of Accomack county and a soldier in the war of 1812.

Susan (Colonna) Joynes, the mother of the subject of this sketch was born in 1817 and died in 1854, being a daughter of William and Elizabeth Colonna, and an industrious, devout, good woman. Both father and mother were members of the Methodist Church.

Solon Joynes is the eldest of five children born to his parents, but is one of eight, there being three others by his father's second marriage. He was born April 26, 1838, and was reared principally in the city of Norfolk, whither his parents moved when he was His education was obtained in the private schools of Hampton and Norfolk. He entered a commission house at the latter place at the age of sixteen where he remained till the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army early in 1861, enlisting in the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues, with which he served in the army of Northern Virginia till the close of the war. He was literally "in the thick of the fight" throughout the entire struggle being present and taking part in all of the principal engagements that were fought on Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania soil and some naval engagements that occurred in that vicinity. His battalion opened the fire at the first battle of Fredericksburg and at Chancellorsville and was one of the first to take position at Gettysburg and Petersburg. He took part as a member of the land force in the engagement between the Merrimac and Monitor in Hampton Reads in 1862. At the fall of Petersburg he was taken prisoner and conveyed to Point Lookout where he was held until June, 1865.

The war over Mr. Joynes returned to Norfolk where he went to work in a commission house, and remained for ten months. then came to Texas in the fall of 1866 and located at Galveston. At that place he resumed the commission business in partnership with his brother under the firm name of J. R. Joynes & Co., and remained there until the city was depopulated by the yellowfever scourge of the following year. He then came out on the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad and followed the terminal of that road to Red river in north Texas, engaged in buying cotton and merchandising in connection with the firm of Littlefield & Company of Bryan. In 1873 he went to Hearne, the initial point of the International & Great Northern Railroad and following the terminal of that road west of the Rio Grande, engaged in the same busi-He then located permanently Rockdale and began his business on a settled basis and has since resided here. He weighed and shipped the first bale of cotton ever weighed and shipped out of the town, this being February 4, 1874, and since that time he has bought and shipped thousands and thousands of dollars' worth of the product besides handling a large amount of grain, machinery and implements.

Mr. Joynes has been Commissioner of Milam county, Alderman of Rockdale, Mayor pro tem. of the City Council, President of the City School Board and was founder and first president of the Business Men's Association of Rockdale and has served in other official and semi-official capacities connected with the administration of town and county affairs. Whatever has been of interest to the people among whom he has lived he has actively interested himself in and has always borne his share of the expense of every public enterprise.

When he came to the State he was a single In 1872 he married Sophia, a daughter of J. W. McCown, Sr., and sister of J. W. McCown Jr., a sketch of whose lives appears This lady died in elsewhere in this volume. March, 1877, at the age of thirty-five leaving surviving her but one son, John W., who is now a student at the State University. April 29, 1879, Mr. Joynes married Florence, a daughter of Benjamin F. Hubert, an old settler of this State, mention of whom will be found in the sketch of Frank W. R. Hubert in this volume. By this marriage he has had three children: Hester, Susan C. and Cyrus McCormick.

Mr. and Mrs. Joynes are communicants of the Episcopal Church of which he is a Warden. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor, Uniform Rank, in which he is Senior Past Commander. He is an apprenticed Mason, and, in politics, a Democrat.

As a citizen, soldier, business man and public servant, Mr. Joynes' reputation is now fairly made, the record in a great measure being closed. He has always shown himself worthy of confidence reposed in him by his fellowmen and has labored without thought of reward, making duty his sole counsellor and guide in all that he has done. His has

been an unpretentious life, yet in years to come when the remote descendants of the first settlers of Rockdale look back among the records for the names of the "early fathers" it is doubtful if any of them will have reason to feel more sincere pride in the part taken by their "kith and kin" in the making of the city than his will have.

### ~Wish www.

II NILLIAM B. WOODY, Postmaster of Rockdale, and secretary and general manager of the Rockdale Mining and Manufacturing Company, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, January 13, 1848. His parents were Samuel B. and Mary A. Woody, both of whom were also natives of the Old Dominion. Samuel B. Woody was a son of John and Mary Betts Woody, natives of Virginia. John Woody was a planter of the old regime, a man of wealth and influence, one who lived in elegant style and enjoyed the esteem and friendship of those among whom he lived. He died in 1841 at an advanced age. Mary Betts was a daughter of Captain Elisha Betts, also a Virginia planter and a soldier in the war of 1812, where he obtained his title by meritorious services. He died in 1866 at the advanced age of eighty; Mary Betts Woody Samuel B. Woody was the died in 1857. eldest of eight children born to his parents. He married Mary A. Blackwell, only child of William James Blackwell, both parents dying when she was an infant. She was born in 1828 and is still living, being now a resident of Louisville, Kentucky, where she makes her home with her son, Dr. S. E. Woody, Professor of Chemistry in the Kentucky School of Medicine. Samuel B. Woody was born in 1818 and died in 1855.

planter. He inherited considerable property, to which he added by his own industry and good management, and left at his death a handsome estate. He had no public record, but was an official in the State militia, and in the days when that was one of the institutions of the land he was in military matters a figure of some consequence in his section of State.

Of the five sons of Samuel B. and Mary A. Woody, the subject of this notice was the second in age. He was reared in his native county, and what education fell to his lot was obtained at a private school at Harmony, Virginia. At the age of sixteen he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in December, 1864, in Wright's Battery of Heavy Artillery, with which he served in the Army of Northern Virginia during the remainder of the war, surrendering with General R. E. Lee at Appomattox on April 9, 1865, before he was eighteen years of age.

For a year following the close of the war, he remained at home. He then secured a clerkship in a mercantile establishment at Oxford, North Carolina, where he was employed for two years, after which he engaged in business for himself as a member of the firm of Bremer, Woody & Co., at Bloomsburg (now Turbeville), Virginia. From there, in 1875, he came to Texas, locating at Rockdale, which has since been his home. has been variously engaged in this place. Until 1882 he was engaged in merchandising. He then became manager of the Kansas Mannfacturing Company, with headquarters at Rockdale, which position he held until 1891, when he became president and general manager of the Southwestern Bridge Company, of Little Rock, Arkansas, and in February, 1892, secretary and general manager of the Rockdale Mining & Manufacturing Com-

pany, and in March, 1893, was appointed by President Cleveland Postmaster at Rockdale.

November 8 1870, Mr. Woody married Miss Mollie E. Walton, a daughter of Sidney E. Walton, of Bloomsburg, Virginia, and the issue of this union has been seven children, all of whom are living: Samuel S., John C., Willa B., Ruby W., Kate R., Helen V., and Carrol.

Mr. Woody is a Democrat in politics, and he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church here, of which organization he is Deacon, and has been since its foundation.

#### mongrow

R. HIRAM HENRY DARR, Caldwell, Texas, was born on the old Darr homestead in the vicinity of Yellow Prairie, Burleson county, this State, April 4, 1853.

Dr. Darr's parents, George and Kittie A. (Wooten) Darr, were natives of Tennessee and and Virginia, respectively, the former born in 1797, and the latter in 1819. Both were in Texas at an early date, Mr. Darr certainly as early as 1825, and Mrs. Darr probably earlier. They met in what is now Brazos county, at the home of the latter's father, Dr. Thomas J. Wooten, and in 1837 they were married. As near as can now be determined they settled within the present limits of Burleson county, about 1840, and in this county spent the rest of their lives. They had seven children, the youngest of whom is the subject of this article.

Hiram Henry Darr was reared at the old home place, and received in the local schools and by private study a good general education. At the early age of seventeen (1870) he began to read medicine under the instructions of Dr. J. P. Oliver, of Caldwell, and graduated

at the Louisville Medical College, at the head of his class, February 25, 1875. He then took an ad eundem course at the Kentucky School of Medicine, graduating in that institution the following June. Locating at Hearne, this State, he entered at once upon the practice of his profession, and followed it successfully there until 1879. The winter of 1879-80 was spent in New York city, where, in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, he took a post-graduate course, giving special attention to diseases of the eye, ear and Returning to Texas again, he this time located at Caldwell, in his native county, and here resumed the practice of his profession, which for thirteen years past he has pursued uninterruptedly and with marked He is a member of the following success. organizations, having joined them at the dates indicated by the figures in parentheses: Texas State Medical Association (1877), of which he has been once (1884) vice-President; American Public Health Association (1882);American Medical Association (1883); Burleson County Medical Society, which he helped to organize and of which he was first President (1885); Ninth International Medical Congress held at Washington (1885); National Association of Railway Surgeons (1891); and American Academy of Political and Social Science (1892), of which last organization he was elected a member before he was aware of the fact that his name had been presented that body for considera-Dr. Darr has also been a member of the Medical Board of the Twenty-first Judicial District for ten years; has been the local surgeon of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé Railroad Company for ten years; has been County Physician of Burleson county for nine years; was for three years President of the Board of Trustees of the Public Schools of

Caldwell, and is now a member of the Board of Aldermen of this place. He has contributed but little to the literature of the profession, his time having been taken up almost to the exclusion of everything else with active practice. Two articles, however, contributed by him to the Columbus Medical Journal, one on dysentery, published in 1883, and one on typhlitis, published in 1889, are worthy of mention in this connection. Dr. Darr is the examiner-in-chief at Caldwell for the following life insurance companies: Equitable Life Insurance Society, of New York; New York Life Insurance Company; New York Mutual Life Insurance Society; New York Mutual Reserve Fund Life Insurance Society, Providence Savings Life Assurance Society, Union Central Life Insurance Society, of Cincinnati; Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Society, of Newark, New Jersey; Manhattan Life Insurance Company, Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company, Imperial Life Insurance Company, of Detroit, Michigan; and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. The Doctor is a Knight Templar Mason, and a member of the Baptist Church.

October 25, 1881, he married Mrs. Lula Chiles, of Caldwell, and they have had four children, two of whom, Willie T. and George C., are living, Hiram Henry and an infant being deceased. To his family, his professioa and the best interest of the community in which he residos, Dr. Darr is devoted without reservation, and as a physician and citizen stands deservedly high.

The foregoing facts show that the subject of this brief notice has done sufficient to entitle him to honorable distinction in the history of his State without resorting to family name and influence to assist him in this direction. But the following facts touching his ancestry are added for the benefit of his

children. His father, who in early life possessed an adventurous spirit, served in the Indian wars in the Northwest Territory and fought under General William H. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe. He also served in the war by which Texas won its independence, and took part in the battle of San Jacinto. A fearless, genial, unselfish man, fund of sport, possessing an accurate knowledge of woodcraft and a remarkable memory for names, faces and localities, he was well adapted for the life he led: that of the Indian fighter, citizen, soldier and pioneer, and in his day and generation discharged all the multifarious duties devolving upon him in the several capacities in which he was called to act. He died at his hone in Burleson county, Texas, February 9, 1853. survived him a number of years, dying at the same place, May 3, 1875. Only two of their seven children are now living, the Doctor and an older sister, Mrs. Sallie Downing, a resident of Burleson county.



C. LAWHON, a wealthy farmer and enterprising citizen of Bastrop county, Texas, has had a useful career here and is well known and highly respected. Of his life we present the following résumé:

W. C. Lawhon was born in McNairy county, Tennessee, March 21, 1829, and when he was an infant was taken by his parents to Alabama. When he was eight years old they moved to Texas, that being in 1837. Six years they lived in Red River county, from there moved to Sabine county, and in 1844 came to Bastrop county, settling on Young's prairie, where, from wild land, they developed a farm. On this farm the

subject of our sketch grew to manhood. Of his educational opportunities it may be said that he had two years of schooling. He remained under the parental roof until 1854, when he married. In 1851 he began merchandising near where he now lives, and carried on business four years, at the end of which time he lost all his earthly posses-Without capital, but with renewed energy, he started out again, determined to succeed. Buying a tract of raw land in the woods, he settled down to hard work, and, ere long, his earnest efforts resulted in the development of a fine farm. He still lives on this place. As the years rolled by and prosperity smiled upon him, he purchased other lands, until, at this writing, he is the owner of 1,915 acres in three different farms. He has 650 acres under cultivation, most of which he rents. Cotton and corn are his chief crops. In 1830 he built a store and opened out in business again, and for six years did a successful business, at the end of which time he closed out. In 1876 he built a steam-power gin and mill for public service, and for some time was also engaged in the manufacture of shingles.

Mr. Lawhon was elected a Justice of the Peace in 1866, and served for more than a dozen years, being re-elected from time to time. He also served four years as Tax Collector, and at the same time was County Commissioner and Notary Public. During the "late unpleasantness" he volunteered and served seven months, when, his health failing, he was discharged and returned home. After his health improved he was detailed as freighter for the Government, continuing as such until the close of the war. The war over, he resumed farming. During ten years of the time he served as Justice of the Peace he held inquests over

fifty-six dead bodies. He rendered 4,000 judgments, only two of which cases were ever appealed, and during that time he also married many couples. Few men in the county are better known than he, or stand higher in the estimation of the people. During his early life he did a great deal of hunting. The Indians were often committing depredations all around, but they never molested him.

Mr. Lawhon is a son of H. M. and Ann (Young) Lawhon, the former a native of Knoxville, Tennessee, and the latter of Georgia. The Lawhons are of Scotch-Irish descent. H. M. Lawson's youngest brother, David Lawhon, came to this State with Sam Houston, and with that noted pioneer edited the first paper in Texas, published at Nacog-The father of our subject served throughout the Mexican war of 1846-7, and for many years was a Justice of the Peace here. He died at this place in 1876, at the age of seventy-two years, his wife having survived him until 1878. W. C. Lawhon was the second-born in their family of children, all of whom were in Texas, namely: Frances, who married Parson Rankins, is deceased; W. C.; Martha, wife of J. W. Whitaker, a Grayson county farmer; David, a farmer and Methodist minister of Burnet county: Mary A., wife of J. L. Wolf; Elizabeth, wife of J. W. Stanifer, is deceased; John M., a Baptist minister, resides in Grayson county; and Rachel, who died young.

Mr. Lawhon married Jane Stanifer, who was born in Bastrop county, Texas, January 14, 1839, daughter of J. W. Stanifer. Her father went from his native State, Illinois, to Alabama, where he married, and from whence, in 1828, he came to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Lawhon had a family of fifteen

children, two of whom died in infancy. The others are as follows: Mary E., wife of J. T. Sanders, a Bastrop county farmer; Eliza, wife of J. W. Daley, deceased; John T., a book-keeper at Elgin, Texas; Arinda, wife of J. M. Braughton, is deceased; W. A., Charles P. and James A., engaged in farming in this county; C. E. and A. J., at home; Frances E., wife of W. P. Bird, a farmer of this county, and Emma, Louis and Sidney J., at home.

Fraternally, Mr. Lawhon is an I. O. O. F.; politically, a "dyed-in-the-wool" Democrat. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

### ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

AVID ALLDAY, of Jones prairie, Milam county, was born in Burke county, Georgia, September 7, 1831. His father, Peter Allday, was born in the same county and State, February 5, 1794, and was there reared. December 23, 1824, he married Louisa Ward, daughter of the Rev. Frank Ward, of Georgia, whose wife was a Miss Baton, whose ancestors settled and named Baton Rouge, Louisiana. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ward were: James, Charles, Frank, Gus, Louisa and Amelia.

Peter Allday enlisted for service in the war of 1812, but made only two days' march toward reinforcing Jackson, near New Orleans, when the news of that battle reached his ears. He returned to the farm, and there engaged in farming till 1855, when he came to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he died May 21, 1867, still engaged in farming till his death. He possessed good judgment, but never accumulated a great deal of property. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, and was much



Milling

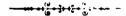
noted for his piety. He never used an oath in his life nor indulged in strong drink. His father, grandfather of the subject of this notice, was at one time Sheriff of Burke county, Georgia, in the days when branding criminals was in vogue.

Peter Allday's children were: Absalom Pryor, born September 20, 1825, now a physician of Robertson county, Texas; Francis Asberry, who was born July 5, 1829, and who is supposed to have died in the Confederate army; David, the subject of this notice; Ann, deceased, was first married to Daniel Moore, and had two children, and secondly married J. R. Jones; Richard Arnold, who was born July 7, 1836, and was killed in Arizona during the late war; James Augustus, who was born September 25, 1838, died in the Confederate army; Charles, born February 5, 1841, now a Methodist minister in Alabama; Peter R, who was born April 30, 1844, and died November 25, 1861, in the Confederate army; Mary B., born November 18, 1845, is now the wife of William M. Taylor; Amelia F., born December 1, 1847, is the widow of Anderson Jones; Louisa Lodema, born July 29, 1850, is now the wife of James Jones, of Davilla, Milam county.

Just before Christmas, 1855, David Allday came to Texas, having left Georgia and proceeded overland, crossing the Mississippi river at Natchez. The seven wagons of the company were bound for Waco, but the party were induced by Doctor Allday, who was then living at Port Sullivan, Milam county, and who was familiar with the country, to settle near the mouth of Pond creek, in this county, The land was bought of the Rev. Rufus C. Burleson, the eminent Baptist minister, who for many years was president of the Baylor University. Mr. Allday engaged in farming from 1855 to 1861, when

he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in a company raised mainly in Robertson county, which was attached to the Eighth Regiment, under Colonel Young. The command operated west of the Mississippi, and participated in a number of engagements in Arkansas and Louisiana, among the series of fights following Banks' Red river campaign. In the spring of 1865 the army returned to Texas, and at the close of hostilities was disbanded at Hempstead. Mr. Allday's first real-estate purchase was in Milam county, and consisted of 132 acres. He now owns 275 acres, and is cultivating 125. The average annual yield of his farm is from twenty-five to thirty bales of cotton, and other products in proportion.

He was married December 14, 1865, to Miss Sarah L., daughter of McClem Taylor. This union was blessed with eight children: James, born September 28, 1866; Emma, born December 11, 1868; Peter McClem, born November 18, 1870; John, born September 20, 1872; William D., born August 4, 1876; Janie, born April 14, 1878; Roxie, born January 3, 1883, and Charles, born March 31, 1888. Mrs. Allday died April 9, 1892. The family are connected with the Missionary Baptist Church.



EV. JAMES H. STRIBLING, D. D., was born in Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, September 27, 1822. His parents, Benjamin H. and Ruth B. Stribling, were natives of South Carolina, but married in Alabama in 1820. Benjamin H. was a brother of the distinguished admiral, C. K. Stribling, of the United States Navy. James H. was reared on a farm and among the hills, forests and streams of Pickens

county, Alabama. At about six years of age he entered a country school, where two years were spent learning to read, write and spell. After this, three months in the summer of each year, when the crops were laid by, until he was grown to manhood, afforded his early educational advantages. The benefit of the three months and meager training were nearly lost in the other nine, so that no great progress could be made. His fondness for reading was developed at an early age, with very limited means for its gratification. A weekly paper, a history of the United States, Plutarch's Lives, and such books as could be had at a neighborhood library, made up the supply in reach, and these had to be read by pine-torch light. Lamps and candles were luxuries not to be thought of. A neighborhood debating society for boys and young men, in which he took a lively interest, more than anything else served to direct his reading and awaken thought. He early aspired to engage in public life as a lawyer or politician. Political campaign discussions, in which he took great interest, were to him a valuable educational factor. From all these sources, limited as they were, and an effort to study such school branches, as English grammar, and so forth, at home, were gathered the golden grains of knowledge that became the seeds of a perpetual harvest from which all along in after life he made large and valuable distributions from the pulpit, the press, and the social circle.

The boyhood life of young Stribling was greatly stirred by the exciting events of the Seminole war. The gathering of squads, companies and regiments around his native home in Alabama, the news of the massacres, atrocities and battles in Florida by the Indians fired the whole country with martial spirit that aroused the boys as well as the

About the same time the independence of Texas had been declared and the glowing descriptions of this new found, paradise were attracting much attention. This became, after a while, the news of the day, and the theme of the family circle at night. By 1840 the father, mother and James, the eldest of the twelve children, had become so interested in Texas that a removal was determined on, and in the following year they turned their steps toward the Lone Star Republic. Their destination was Washington county, the garden spot of the country. In September, 1842, James entered the Texas army to repel the Mexican invasion of that year, and remained till January, 1843. After a three years' residence in Washington county the family moved to Lavaca county, where they settled, and the father died seven or eight years later. James remained and taught school for a few months in Washington county. Early religious impressions, which were renewed and deepened from time to time by the piety and life of a Christian father and mother, Bible readings, preaching and revivale, culminated during this year (1843) in a determination on his part to devote his life to the ministry. In September he was baptized by the Rev. W. M. Tryon, and united with the Providence Baptist Church in Washington county. About a year after this he was licensed and began to The need of more education was preach. constantly impressed on his mind, and in May, 1846, his name was enrolled among the first twenty-four students that entered Baylor University. He remained in school till December, 1849, when he was ordained to the ministry. He spent the year 1850 as a missionary west of the Colorado river in southwest Texas. In January, 1851, he began his first pastorate with the Baptist Church at Gonzales. This continued about seven years. It was during this pastorate, September 21, 1852, on a bright, happy evening, that Rev. J. T. Powell, at the residence of Colonel L. Cleveland, celebrated the rites of matrimony between Rev. J. H. Stribling and Miss J. L. Cleveland. During this time a house of worship was built, among the best in western Texas at that period, costing \$5,000. Against repeated entreaties to remain, this pastorate was resigned and that of Wharton and Caney churches, near each other, was accepted. After two years here duty pointed to a change, and the pastorate of the first church at Galveston was accepted and entered upon in May, 1860. This was a congenial field, but the commotions of the war and the blockade compelled a resignation and the return of Mr. Stribling to his former field for a time.

September, 1863, Mr. Stribling accepted the pastorate of the church at Anderson, and labored there with much success for ten years. Not only Anderson, but many neighboring fields and churches shared his labors during this period. At the close of the war in 1865 he was one of the only three Baptist ministers in the State who were relying entirely on the ministry for a support. Declining health made a change of field He was called to Tyler and ennecessary. tered upon his labors there in September, It was here at his suggestion and earnest instance that Major W. E. Penn began his labors that have since been blessed in Texas and other States. But, notwithstanding the rich spiritual harvest in this pastorate and its congenial surroundings, it was here that the darkest shadow fell upon Dr. Stribling's pathway. The companion of his youth, his helper, stay and comfort all along the journey of life was called from him. For

over twenty years she had been the light and joy of his heart and home, and the guardian angel of his household. Hospitable to strangers, kind to all, an example of piety and faith, she had not only been a companion to him but a benediction to every church and community where they had lived. But here also another came to fill the empty void, to be a mother to his children, and one who comforted, cheered and encouraged him in every good word and work. He married Mrs. S. A. Hand in Tyler, in 1874.

Dr. Stribling spent over seven years in Tyler, and did a great work for the people of that city and community. His next pastorate was his shortest, but occupied most of the year 1881 at Calvert. He located at Rockdale and began regular service with the church in January, 1882. He held this charge until his death, somewhat over ten years later. He thus gave to the ministry nearly fifty years of his life, during which time he held charges in widely scattered localities, and performed all the multifarious duties devolving on one in his position. preached, as nearly as can be estimated, 4,000 sermons, and delivered as many exhortations He held over 200 protracted and addresses. meetings, in which over 3,000 persons profe sed conversion. He solemnized over 300 marriages and baptized over 1,200 persons, and traveled in every mode 30,000 miles in Texas. Among his published sermons was one on "Sunday Schools," one delivered at the funeral of T. J. Jackson, a memorial discourse before the Masonic fraternity, and a sermon on "Future Punishment," that attracted wide attention at the time, and these are deserving of a place in the archives of the church. Besides, many newspaper articles appeared from his pen from time to time, - among them a discussion on "Human Depravity," "Sketches

of Travel," and essays on "The Reciprocal Duties of Pastors and Churches," and "How Ministers Should Treat Each Other."

His honorary title of D. D. was conferred by Baylor University at Independence about 1871. During a ministry of forty-eight years Dr. Stribling never turned aside to any other pursuit or calling for support, but devoted his entire life to his one great work. This work, however, was not restricted to the narrow circle of pastoral duties, but took in the wide field of denominational endeavor and extended to all lines of Christian useful-He was a regular attendant on all the associational and general meetings of the church and was especially active in behalf of the educational interests of the localities where he labored. He was for four years Moderator of the Sunday-school and Colportage Convention, and very often Vice-President of the State Convention and President of the Ministers' Conference.

Dr. Stribling was regarded as an able and eloquent preacher, an active and effective worker in whatever he undertook, and a man who by his piety, his honest, gentle ways, endeared himself to all with whom he came in contact. One noticeable thing about his conduct was his uniformly genial manner and his disposition to spread happiness wherever he went. His life, taken in all its bearings, was a sermon more radiant with beauty than any he ever preached, eloquent as he grew at times in the pulpit, for it was the perfection in practice of those virtues and graces which form the flower of Christianity and command for it respect even among those who deny the teachings of the Bible. After a life so spent, and, as one may say, fully rounded out in Christian grace and usefulness, Dr. Stribling died on the 12th of August, 1892, while on a visit to Eureka Springs, Arkansas, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. His remains were brought to his home at Rockdale, where they were laid to rest. His loss was deeply mourned by the people of this place, who testified to the esteem in which he was held in this community by a large attendance at his funeral and by numerous expressions of condolence with his bereaved family. The local orders with which he had been connected passed appropriate resolutions.

Dr. Stribling, as has been stated, was twice married. He had six children by his first marriage who reached maturity, there being none of the second union. These in in the order of their ages are: Mrs. Kate Gentry, wife of W. A. Gentry, of Rockdale; Mrs. Ruth Witcher, wife of Hugh L. Witcher, of the same place; James H., who died January 15, 1891; Cleveland, of Rockdale; Mrs. Fannie Morrison, wife of W. A. Morrison, of Anson, Jones county, this State; and Cornelius K., of Rockdale.

Rev. Dr. F. M. Law, who had known Dr. Stribling for more than thirty years, said of of him not long before his death: "In the earlier years of his ministry his preaching was full of unction and pathos. When I came to Texas in 1859, there was no more popular preacher in the State. Universal confidence in his piety and purity of life gave special emphasis to his preaching."

Rev. Dr. Rufus C. Burleson, who had known Dr. Stribling an even greater length of time, and who preached a sermon of exceptional strength and pathos on the death of his old friend, said; "What man or angel can estimate the value of the life of such a man spent in the formative era of an empire State like Texas. When he began to preach in 1844, there were only about 1,000 Bapti ts in Texas; when he closed his glorious

career, August 12, 1892, he left a grand army of 218,000 Baptists, all thoroughly organized for effective work in missions, Sunday-schools, colportage, Christian education, homes for orphans and our aged preachers. No man living or dead did more to attain this glorious increase than did Brother Stribling."



M. VANDIVERE, a farmer of Jones prairie, Milam county, was born in Calhoun county, Georgia, March 31, 1847, and is a son of Imorene E. Vandivere, who was born in South Carolina in **1816**. Imorene E. Vandivere was a son of Matthew Vandivere, who was born in South Carolina in 1785. Matthew Vandivere married a Miss Nelms of South Carolina, who bore him six children, four sons, Alphonzo, Almorene, Alford and Albert, and two daughters, Artimesia, who was married to Joseph Williams, and Desdemona, who was married to Blair Echols. The elder Vandivere was a Baptist minister, as were also two of his sons, Almorene and Albert, and devoted most of his life to the service of his church, having also served in the war of 1812. He moved early in this century to Georgia, where he labored till his death, which occurred in 1857. morene E. Vandivere was reared in Georgia and received his education in the select schools of that State, enjoying the privilege of a three years' course at Mercer University, then located at old Penfield and the chief educational institution of the State. He became converted and joined the church at the age of twentytwo, ond three years later entered the min-In 1838 he married Sarah McDow of Cass county, Georgia, and in 1855 moved to Alabama, where he joined the Alabama Asso-

ciation and was assigned by the Missionary Board of that association as missionary to the Creek Indians. He continued actively engaged in gospel labors in the Creek territory until the opening of the late war, when he came to Texas. Settling his family at Waco, he entered the Confederate service, and from 1861 to 1865 was variously employed in the commissary and transportation departments in this State, continuing his gospel labors among the soldiers, to whom he preached whenever and wherever occasion offered. After the war and until his death he held regular charges, being the pastor at Huntsville, Walker county, and at Independence, Washington connty, and at Port Sullivan, Cameron, North Elm, Little River Church and Rockdale, Milam county. He became a resident of Milam county in 1868 and remained a resident of this county till his death, which occurred ten years later. He was a zealous minister and excellent citizen, and many of the people of this county, especially in the vicinity of Little River Church, where he was longest stationed, have occasion to remember him with gratitude for his faithful services. He was buried at Little River Church, which marked the field of his most earnest labors. His wife died in 1875 in Milam county, and was also buried at Little River burying ground. Their children, five in number, are: Fannie, the wife of Rev. W. J. Glazener of this county, who has been a minister of the Baptist Church thirty-eight years; Artimissia, who was married to Rev. H. F. Buckner, who was a missionary among the Creek Indians for thirty-eight years, and died and was buried among the people; Desdemona, who died at the age of fourteen, and was buried in Clark county, Arkansas, in 1860; Alcidamons M., the subject of this sketch, and Alford B. R., who lives in the Indian Territory.

A. M. Vandivere was reared mainly in Accompanying his parents to Alabama. Texas in 1861, he entered the Confederate service here two years later, enlisting in May, 1863, in the Fourth Arizona Cavalry for frontier service in Texas. He served on the border from that date till the close of hostilities. For three years after the war he was variously engaged, attending school part of the time at Baylor University, then at Independence. He came with his parents to Milam county in 1868, and settled on a farm near Maysfield, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, first with his father, and later alone, and there he has since resided. In 1868 Mr. Vandivere was united in marriage to Miss Annie McKinney, a daughter of Jasper McKinney, one of Milam county's old citizens, and a sister of Hon. J. M. McKinney, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. To this union one child has been born: Bulah, now the wife of I. R. Glenn.

Mr. and Mrs. Vandivere are members of the Baptist Church, having held a membershid in the Little River Baptist Church about twenty-two years. He is also a Mason, as was his father, both being active, zealous members, belonging to Little River Lodge No. 397. Mr. Vandivere is a Democrat, as was his father before him, stanch in the support of the principles of the party and loyal to its nominees.



M. SCARBROUGH, senior member of the firm of Scarbrough & Hicks, merchants of Rockdale and Austin, was born in Calhoun county, Alabama, May 19, 1846. He was reared in his native county to the age of seventeen, when, in June, 1864, he entered the Confederate army,

enlisting in Company A, Fifty-first Alabama Cavalry, with which he served during the remainder of the war. From 1865 to 1867 he resided in Alabama, engaged in farming and other pursuits. He then came to Texas, and stopping at Bryant's Station, Milam county, clerked for the firm of Hale & Evans, merchants of that place, until 1870. At that date Hale & Evans moved to Hearne, Mr. Scarbrough accompanying them and remaining in their employ for about four years. With the arrival of the International & Great Northern Railway at Rockdale, in February, 1874, the firm of Hale & Co. which had been formed a few months previous, opened a store in Rockdale, Mr. Scarbrough taking an interest in the business and becoming the silent partner of the firm. The partnership lasted until the death of General Hale, in 1882, when, his estate having been wound up, the firm of Scarbrough & Hicks was formed, Mr. R. H. Hicks, who had been with Hale & Co. for some years as book-keeper, becoming a partner in interest. Mr. Scarbrough gave his attention actively to the business with which he was connected at Rockdale until 1889, when, for reasons other than of a business nature, he moved to Austin. For about four years he lived somewhat in retirement, but in February, 1893, opened a dry goods and men's furnishing house in Austin, to which he is now devoting his time and atten-The houses of Scarbrough & Hicks at Austin and Rockdale, are two of the strongestablishments in central est mercantile Texas, and stand, each in its respective place, at the head of the business interests of those cities.

November 7, 1877, Mr. Scarbrough married Miss Ada R. Ledbetter, a daughter of Isaac and Julia Ledbetter, who moved to Texas in 1853, settling in Milam county.

Mrs. Scarbrough was born in this county, July 1, 1857, and was here reared. On the death of her mother in 1864, she, with her twin sister, Ida, now Mrs. Dr. E. J. Powell, of Maysfield, Milain county, was given to an older sister, Mrs. Lizzie Wilson, by whom both were reared, receiving every advantage that Mrs. Wilson's ample means and social position could obtain for them. After her marriage Mrs. Scarbrough entered at once, with all the ardor and devotion of an intelligent and affectionate nature, into the plans and purposes of her husband, and for fourteen and a half years she bore him a faithful companionship. She died May 24, 1892. The cause of her death was an hereditary trouble developed by an attack of la grippe during the winter of 1890-'91. This attack left her with a cough, which, even under the best medical treatment and most skillful nursing, refused to be cured. Knowing of the hereditary lung trouble in the family, steps were early taken to prevent the cough from running into an attack on the seat of vitality, two special examinations by the family physician and one by two of the most eminent physicians of the State being made, and other measures, including a trip north during the summer of 1891, being taken for her relief. But all efforts failed, and after a lingering illness covering several months, during which time she had every attention demanded by her condition, being attended constantly by the best physicians, by her family and numerous lady friends of Austin and Rockdale, she passed away. She left five children. The four eldest were born in Rockdale: Emerson M., September 3, 1878; Julia McRay, October 25, 1879; Ada Pearl, February 17, 1881; John W., October 20, 1885; the youngest, Lemuel, was born in Austin, September 13, 1889.

Wherever he has resided Mr. Scarbrough has alway been identified with the best interest around him. He was a member of the Board of Aldermen of Rockdale, Mayor of the town, Chairman of the School Board, and active and liberal in his efforts in behalf of the public good.

Having met with more than the average measure of success, he appreciates and rates at their true value his accumulations, and wisely uses them for his own and the good of others. He has given financial aid to a number of young men of his acquaintance, enabling them to make successful starts in business, and has in other instances lent aid to young men in securing educational advantages. He has thus created enduring friendships among young men of his acquaintance and opened the way to a number of successful and honorable careers.



J. GASSAWAY, of Jones Prairie, Milam county, was born in Talbot county, Georgia, in 1829, and when eight years of age his parents removed to Harris county, that State, where he resided until nearly grown. He was a farmer's boy and secured only such education as was afforded by the common country schools. At the age of twenty (1849) he went to Louisiana, locating in what was then Claiborne, now Webster parish, where he commenced life for himself as an overseer, which occupation he followed for four years. By economy and industry he was enabled to lay up a small sum of money with which he embarked in farming, following the same peacefully until the troublous times of 1861. The second year of the war he enlisted in the Minden Rangers, which was a company raised in Claiborne parish, and commanded by Captain "Fed" Wimberly. This command was placed on detached service, doing body guard and escort duty and hunting up deserters. On the expeditions undertaken by this command plenty of short, hot engagements at close hand were the order of the day for many consecutive days in the enemy's vicinity. was lucky enough to escape with the loss of only one man during the entire expeditions, that being at Iuka, Mississippi, when the regiment was cut off and attacked singly. Their surrender occurred at the close of the war at Gainesville, Alabama. At the close of the war Mr. Gassaway returned home and engaged again in agriculture. a more open country for his operations, he came to Texas in 1874, settling in Milam county, where he has since resided.

Mr. Gassaway is a son of James Gassaway, who was born in Georgia in 1782, where he became a large and successful farmer and at death left a good estate. He was an industrious, moral, good man and made a lasting and favorable impression on his descendants. He married Eliza, a daughter of David Lockett, of Georgia, whose wife was Mary Wom-Mrs. Gassaway was one of nine children as follows: Abner, James, Kittie, Sallie, Tyra, Ellington, Eliza, (mother of our subject), Mary and Martha. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Gassaway were as follows: David, who married Miss Rebecca Eaves. daughter of L. P. Eaves; John; Abner; Nancy Ann, who was married to Freeman Rozier; and T. J., our subject. James Gassaway died in 1843, and his wife in 1855.

T. J. Gassaway married Susan Fuller, who was born in Georgia, a daughter of Elder James Fuller, then a resident of Claiborne, now Webster parish, Louisiana. Mr. and Mrs. Gassaway were the parents of the fol-

lowing children: James; Mary, wife of W. H. Smith, of Limestone county, and John. Mrs. Gassaway died in 1885, and two years later Mr. Gassaway married Mrs. S. A. Pond, the widow of William A. Pond, who was born in Alabama and came to Texas in 1858. maiden name was Howell. By her first marriage Mrs. Gassaway became the mother of these children: Rosy, wife of Henry C. White; Lucy, wife of Samuel Smith; George; Emma, who married W. J. Myrick; Tennessee, wife of Samuel McCrary, of Robertson county; Minnie, wife of C. C. Cargill, of Jones prairie, and Monie. The family have a fine farm of 360 acres, 140 acres of which are in a good state of cultivation. In 1891 thirty-six bales of cotton were produced and in 1892 the same amount. Stock is raised on this farm for home use only. The Baptist Church is the denomination with which the family are connected and in which they are efficient and prominent members.

## ~W\*\*Www

ENRY C. WHITE, a prominent farmer of Jones prairie, was born in Leon county, Texas, in 1846. He is a son of Joseph White, a large planter of Milam, and one of her most substantial pion-Joseph White was born in Perry county, Tennessee, in 1824. His father, Robert White, is quite fully mentioned in the sketch of Calvin C. White in this volume, and he married a Miss Coburn, and twelve children were born to them, as follows: Griffy, deceased; Nancy, who married John Garrett; Hedley, deceased; Sarah, who married Jacob Stigall; Henry, now living in San Saba county, Texas; Hester, deceased, married John McAdams; Elijah, deceased; Joseph; Siletha, deceased, married Jackson

Jones; Mary, deceased, married J. R. Jones; Sanders, a resident of Leon county; and an infant who died.

The father of our subject, Joseph White, is not an educated man, in fact he grew up when school-houses were considered somewhat of a novelty in Texas, and when private teachers were partakers of the hospitality of those only who could afford luxuries. At the age of seventeen Mr. White married, and undertook the battle of life with a few head of horses and cattle as his only capital. 1844 he settled where he now lives, on Jones prairie, making a hundred acre purchase. He has re-invested some of his profits in real estate, owning now 720 acres and cultivating 300 acres of it. He produces a large amount of cotton annually, enough to warrant his owning and operating a gin, with which he does work for the public also.

Mr. White was very extensively engaged in the stock business both before and after the war, closing out about 1868. Out of this he made his greatest profit. When he entered the army his large herd of cattle was left without a protector and to shift for itself, and as a consequence many were lost, the year 1863 being especially disastrous because of the severe drouth, his loss being 1,000 head. The Brazos and Little rivers were the only streams furnishing water, and the cattle were worried out going the long distance to and from it.

In 1862 Joseph White went into the Confederate army, entering Alfred Johnson's spy company, which was captured at Arkansas Post, at which time, luckily for him, Mr. White was absent, being at home on a furlough. Upon his return to service he joined Colonel Duff's regiment, which operated in the Indian Nation and the Trans-Mississippi Department generally. The only fight in

which he participated was one in Arkansas while he was connected with the spy company.

In 1841 Mr. White was married to Miss Sarah, the daughter of William Comstock, of Louisiana, and of this union were born the following children: Henry C., our subject; Albert; William; Robert; Elijah, deceased; James; Emma, the wife of Thomas Roberts; Mary, the wife of Dred Massengale; Adlee, the wife of Thomas Estes; and Sallie.

Henry C. White was only partially educated, the common school system being yet in its infancy. Until the age of eighteen he might have been seen the most of his time armed with a whip and spur astride of a Texas pony. At this age he entered the army, under Captain Wayman and Colonel Duff, and his service was on the Rio Grande until the fall of 1864 and the spring of 1865, when he was transferred to the eastward as far as Missouri. One little engagement at Cabin creek, was all of the real glory our subject obtained out of his service. The command was disbanded at, or near, Port Sullivan in Milam county. Since the war Mr. White has devoted his time to agriculture. He purchased a 200-acre tract and upon this he now resides, and 170 acres of this he has under cultivation, getting, in 1891, sixtyfour bales of cotton and an increase of sixteen bales in 1892.

In 1871 Mr. White married Miss Rhoda, the daughter of Rev. Mr. McHorse, of Williamson county. There are no living children of this union, and Mrs. White died in 1873. One year later Mr. White married Miss Harriet Ann Stockman, of Alabama, and no children of this union yet survive, and in 1876 our subject again mourned the loss of a companion. His third and last marriage occurred in 1878, to Miss Rosy, a daughter

of William A. Pond, whose widow is now Mrs. T. J. Gassaway. Mr. and Mrs. White's children are: William A., deceased; Anna; Sallie; Joseph; Ora, deceased; Robert; Rosy; and Henry. Mrs. White is connected with the Baptist Church.

mar-2-rom

of Williamson county, Texas, was born in North Carolina, February 3, His father, Dr. Thomas S. Bouchelle, also born in that State on June 25, 1802, was a physician by profession, and his death occurred in Marengo county, Alabama. was a son of Dr. Thomas Bouchelle, a native of Maryland, whose father was a surgeon in Washington's army during the Revolutionary The mother of our subject, nee Clarinda J. E. Finlay, was a native of North Carolina, and was a daughter of Major John Finlay, a native of Pennsylvania. Dr. and Mrs. Thomas S. Bouchelle had seven children, two of whom came to Texas, one of these (John M.) being now engaged in farming near Killeen, Bell county.

William E. Bouchelle, the subject of this sketch, lived with his widowed mother until nineteen years of age, after which he clerked in a store in Boone county, Missouri, six months. In November, 1851, he arrived in Texas, coming by water to Houston, and by stage to Bastrop, where he followed carpentering two years. He next followed the same occupation in Austin until 1854, in which year he came to Georgetown and bought In the same year he returned to Austin, and in 1855 came again to Williamson county, where he began improving his farm on Berry's creek, but shortly afterward sold that place, and in 1859 purchased and moved to his present farm.

On the outbreak of the war, in 1861, he was one of the first to enlist in a company to take the forts of the frontier, entering the army for three months, and was elected Second Lieutenant. He afterward resigned his position and returned home, where he assisted in raising a company for the Confederate regular army, of which he was elected Second Lieutenant, and which was ordered to Waco to a camp of instruction. This company afterward became a member of a cavalry regiment raised by Colonel William H. Parsons, which was the first mustered into State service and was subject to the Governor's orders, and which, after much drilling, was ordered to Sim's Bayou to guard the railroad below Houston. In the spring of 1862 it was mustered into the Confederate service for twelve months, as the Twelfth Texas Cavalry, and took up the line of march for Little Rock, Arkansas. where it reported to General Holmes, who had orders to reduce the numbers of the overflowing cavalry companies, reorganize and muster in for the end of the war, and to encourage the enlistment of infantry. Mr. Bouchelle, with some other officers and privates, after seeing that the companies were full, took advantage of the situation to come home to look after the welfare of their families and help to raise more troops for the end of the war. He enlisted again as private in Company C, Seventh Texas Cavalry, Sibley's brigade, afterward better known as Green's brigade, and, being ordered to Houston, was present at the retaking of Galveston, when the steamer Harriet Lane was captured. Ordered thence to Louisiana, he took part in nearly all the battles and skirmishes in which this regiment was engaged in that State. He was in the battles of Mansfield, or Sabine Cross Roads, and Pleasant Hill, and participated in all of that

notable Red River campaign, until the close of the great struggle. In this engagement he served his company as Orderly Sergeant, and at the time of the surrender he was Assistant Regimental Commissary Sergeant.

Mr. Bouchelle drafted the constitution and by-laws of the ex-Confederate Association of Williamson county, and has great respect for honest, patriotic soldiers, whether they were the blue or the gray.

Mr. Bouchelle takes an active interest in the Democratic party, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace three years, and that of County Commissioner two years.

He has been thrice married; first, to Mary Williams, a daughter of John Williams, who came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1848. She died in 1865, before Mr. Bouchelle returned from the surrender. In the same year he married Bethany E. Duley, who died in 1867. April 12, 1870, he was united in marriage to Margaret Mastin, a native of North Carolina. Mr. Bouchelle has two adopted children, aged respectively nine and eleven years.

Socially, he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and religiously both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.



E. LONGMOOR, cashier of the First National Bank of Rockdale, Milam county, was born in Kenton county, Kentucky, January 14, 1854. He was reared in his native State and West Virginia, in the schools of which he received his early education, finishing in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, Virginia. In 1874 he came to Texas, and the year following located at Rockdale, which has since been his home. For eighteen years he has been connected

with the banking interests of this place. He began his career as a banker here in the usual way, taking the position of bookkeeper in the private banking house of Tracy & Brother, and holding such preferment until that house went out of existence. Then for six years he was bookkeeper and for eight years manager of the Rockdale bank, when, in January, 1890, in company with a number of the business men of Rockdale, he organized the First National Bank of this place, of which he became cashier, and has since held this position. The First National is the only bank that Rockdale now has, the Rockdale bank, the pioneer institution of the town, having gone into voluntary liquidation on January 1, 1892. For some time before the movement that resulted in the organization of a new bank here took any definite form there had been noted among the merchants and business men of the community a growing demand for better banking facilities, and the present bank was the practical response of a few of the more enterprising men of the place to this demand. The bank was organized with a paid-up capital of \$75,000. This was subscribed for in varying amounts by the principal mercantile firms of the town, and the bank started off propitiously. Its progress since has been all that was anticipated. Its average deposits have risen from nothing to \$100,000 annually, reaching as high as \$125,000 during the cotton season. It has declared a dividend of five per cent. semiannually, and it numbers among its patrons all of the business men of Rockdale, with a fair share of the larger farmers and stockmen in the western and southern part of Milam county. Its facilities and equipments are ample, and it enjoys, to the fullest extent, the confidence of all classes of citizens. this condition of things it is indebted in a large measure to Mr. Longmoor, who has given to its affairs his unreserved attention since it first opened its doors for business. Mr. Longmoor's experience has been such as to qualify him in an eminent degree for the successful discharge of his duties in this position, while his reputation as a man is beyond reproach. He is well known to many of Texas' leading bankers and monied men, among whom his standing is of the first rank. He assisted in organizing the Texas State Bankers' Association in August, 1885, and was elected Secretary in 1892 and reelected in 1893. He has always taken an active interest in the banking and monetary affairs of the State, and he read before the Bankers' Association at Waco in 1892 an essay on the subject of country banks and cotton buyers, for which he received many flattering encomiums, both for the soundness of the views expressed and for the literary merits of his paper.

Mr. Longmoor has manifested an equal interest in matters of concern to the locality where he lives, giving such aid as his means would allow, and lending his personal efforts to the promotion of all enterprises calculated to stimulate the industry of his town and county and further its general welfare. say that he is a Kentuckian is equivalent to saying that he is, at least to some extent, somewhat of a politician. He has been a delegate to the usual number of county and district conventions, and was also a delegate to the Democratic State convention held at Houston in August, 1892, that nominated Governor Hogg for a second term, and was an active and enthusiastic supporter of the Governor, as well as the rest of the State ticket throughout the late heated campaign. He has served as a member of the Democratic committee of Milam county, and was president of the Rockdale Democratic Club. He is the treasurer of Lodge No. 507, Knights of Honor, of Rockdale, and a member of the uniform rank of the same order in the United States Commandery No. 1, this being the first chartered order of this kind in this degree in the United States.

December 20, 1877, Mr. Longmoor married Miss Bessie Joynes, daughter of Colonel J. R. Joynes, then residing in Rockdale, but originally from Virginia, in which State Mrs. Longmoor was born and reared, coming of old Virginia ancestry. An account of her parentage appears in the sketch of Solon Joynes, her brother, elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Longmoor have had born to them four children: Hugh W., J. Earle, Stanley A. and Grace.

Mr. Longmoor's parents were natives of Kentucky, the father, Hugh P. Longmoor, having been born in Boone county, that State, in 1824, and the mother in Mason county in 1827. They were reared and married in their native State. The father served in the Mexican war and in some minor expeditions against the Indians, but never sought any high military or civil honors. He was trained for a banker and was engaged for some years in early life in banking, but, having a natural taste for studies in physics and chemistry, he turned his attention while yet a young man to the investigation of the natural resources of his native State, and in time became an oil refiner and producer of wide repute. This was before these products had elicited the interest of scientific investigators or excited the cupidity of moneymakers. The processes of producing and refining and the methods of distribution were yet in their infancy. Mr. Longmoor did a vast deal toward developing the coal fields of Kentucky, West Virginia and Pennsylvania.

He had a large circle of friends and business associates in these three States, and he died greatly lamented by these. His death occurred in 1878, and his remains were buried at Covington, Kentucky, where rest those of his parents. He met with a reasonable degree of financial success, but did not reap the rewards from his labors which he might have done had he been less conscientious and more thrifty (as others were) in using his opportunities for personal ends. He was a man of chivalric sense of honor, great integrity and lofty aspiration. He spent the latter part of his life amidst conditions that tried men's principles.

Elizabeth (Slack) Longmoor, wife of Hugh P. Longmoor, and mother of the subject of this notice, was a daughter of Colonel Jacob A. Slack, of Mason county, Kentucky, a highly-respected citizen, and in his day a prominent politician of his State, being a stalwart Jackson Democrat. He served in both branches of the Kentucky Legislature. Mrs. Longmoor was a lady of great intelligence and refinement and a devout Christian, being for many years a zealous member of the Presbyterian Church. She died at Parkersburg, West Virginia, in 1864.

Both the Longmoors and the Slacks were among the first settlers of Kentucky, and have long been among the most substantial and potential citizens of that great commonwealth.

mul um

are a few incidents of a sensational or even novel character in the ordinary lives of professional men, there are yet in every successful career points of interest and an undercurrent of character well deserving of careful thought. However much lives

may resemble one another, each must differ from all others, and preserve an identity truly its own. The life-history of N. H. Tracy while it has many phases in common with others of his profession, yet discloses an energy, a perseverance, an integrity and personal characteristics, which acting together as a motive power have enabled him to attain, and maintain, a standing of respectability and an esteem professionally, which are essentially and distinctively his own.

Captain Tracy is a native of Georgia, born in what was then Murray, now Whitfield county, April 3, 1842. His parents were James T. and Eliza A. Tracy, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter a native of Georgia. The mother's maiden name was Fulcher, and she was a daughter of a respectable and well-to-do planter of north Georgia. The parents moved to Texas in 1856, stopping in Titus county, where, however, they remained only a short time, leaving on account of the severe drouth of that year and going to southwest Missouri where they spent the winter, and in the following spring moved into northwest Arkansas, settling on the horse shoe bend of the north fork of White river. There the father engaged in mercantile and agricultural pursuits, which he followed till his death in He died in middle life, being in his forty-fourth year, having been born in 1817. The mother survived him till 1878, dying in the fifty-sixth year of her age. For many years she was a consistent member of the Baptist Church. The father, while not rich, accumulated some property, and was in a fair way to become the possessor of considerable wealth at the time of his death. Such advantages in the way of education as his means would allow and his situation with respect to schools afforded he gave to his children, supplementing these with good counsel and a personal example in his own life that was always marked for patient labor, cheerfulness, purity and self-denial.

There were five children in the family of which the subject of this notice was a member. Harry was the eldest. He is now a resident of Dallas, this State, a prominent Populist leader, and a man who has attained much distinction lately as a lecturer on the principles of the Farmers' Alliance. Nat. H. of this article was the second. Joseph and William were two that died, respectively in youth and early manhood, the former at the age of sixteen and the latter at the age of twenty-six. Ollie, the only daughter, is now the wife of William Grissau, and lives in Fulton county, Arkansas.

Nat. H. Tracy, with whom this article has mainly to do, was reared till he was sixteen years old in Murray county, Georgia. received a fair common school education, and while yet a lad, was placed in his father's store, where he spent the greater part of his early years. In 1859 he married Miss Melvina Herron, a native of Fulton county, Arkansas, and daughter of Fielding Herron; and with the wifely counsel and assistance of this lady had begun to accumulate some property, and lay his plans for what promised to be a successful business career when the Civil war came on. He entered the Confederate army in April, 1861, going out in the first company raised in the locality where he lived, this being Captain Pogue's company, Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Mitchell. His initial engagement was the first battle at Elkhorn. Following this, he was with that portion of the Missouri and Arkansas troops transferred to the army east of the Mississippi and took part in the engagements at Farmington, Iuka and Corinth, and in the subsequent operations in that vicinity until the surrender of Port Hudson in July 1863. He was transferred to Arkansas, and again in that State he obtained authority to raise a company for the purpose of driving out the "Jay-hawkers" from Kansas and Missouri, of which company he was elected Captain and at its head entered Fristo's regiment. With it he took part in the battles at Hartsville, Alder Creek Missouri, and at Augusta, Jackson Port and Miller's Church, Arkansas, besides numerous skirmishes and smaller expeditions where the service was hard, but the casualties light.

When the war was over Captain Tracy returned home to find, as he had anticipated, that all his property had been swept away. He had but two horses left, twenty-five cents in money, the meat of less than two hogs, and corn to feed his horses and make bread for about three months. Four negroes, whom he had raised, remained on his place, and these promised to stay with him. With this stock in trade he began the arduous labors of "reconstruction" on his own plantation. At a council of war held by himself and wife it was decided, as he relates, to meet the enemy with the arms and stores then at hand without asking or accepting aid, either as a gratuity or as a loan, and with this excellent resolution, the good wife went to work picking out cotton to make thread while the husband took to the field with the negroes to prepare the soil for the crop. Captain Tracy says now rather jocularly, but with an evident feeling of earnestness, that those were trying times. The first week passed off monotonously, even gloomily enough, but sunshine was brought into the household on the first Sunday morning by his bringing in two large deer, which he had shot in the woods near by. The rejoicing over this event, however, was

brought to a sudden close when the fact was mentioned that there was no salt in the house, and none procurable, to save the meat with. Another connsel of war was held which resulted in directing attention to the dirt floor of the old smoke-house, which it was believed contained more or less saline matter mixed with mother earth. The dirt was dug up for several inches, leeched, the lye boiled, with the result, when the various processes were gone through with, of producing a half bushel of good salt, the color of light brown sugar. This saved the deer meat, and besides that furnished "seasoning" for the remainder of the year. The cotton crop was put in and made a good yield. By ginning time Captain Tracy had sold enough peltry to buy bagging and ties, and when the crop was picked it was put on the market without delay. It brought eighteen and three quarter cents per pound, and netted enough to buy supplies for the ensuing year and give a surplus of \$875. The Tracy household was by this time fairly on its feet. Supplied with a goodly quantity of calico bought at a cost of twenty cents a yard, linsey at forty cents a yard, sugar at eighteen cents a pound and other things in proportion, the labors of a new year were begun much more hopefully than had been those of the previous year. And these things were appreciated too, for Captain Tracy relates that there was a spoonful of sugar or molasses nor a cup of tea, coffee or milk in his house from the time he came home from the war until he raised and marketed his first crop.

In 1868 Captain Tracy moved to Texas, settling at Davilla, Milam county. There he engaged in the mercantile business, and in 1874 moved to Rockdale, continuing in this and the banking business until 1880. Having read law, he was admitted to the bar in

the last named year, and at once entered on the practice, since which time he has given his attention to duties pertaining to his profession. He has served as County Commissioner of Milam county for six years, as member of the Town Council of Rockdale, on the City School Board, and has taken great interest generally in public matters in the community where he lives. He is a Democrat, and has always stood ready to honor sight drafts on his time and services in behalf of his party.

In 1875, the year following his removal to Rockdale, Captain Tracy lost his estimable wife who died at the age of thirty-one years, a devout Christian and sincere, good woman. Two children survive her, Belle, the wife of J. F. Copeland of Springfield, Missouri, and Nat. H. Jr., of the same place. Three children died young, William P. at the age of eleven, James F. at the age of fifteen and Melvina at the age of five. Captain Tracy married a second time in 1876, when he was united to Miss Sallie Pipes, a daughter of John H. Pipes of Greensburg, Louisiana. To this union five children have been born, Eugene H., Claudie, Kittie, Leonard and Nattie. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church, as was also his deceased wife. He is a teacher of a Bible class in the Sunday schools, and exhibits a commendable interest in all church work. He is a member of the Masonic order belonging to the blue lodge and chapter.

Captain Tracy's life has not been all sunshine, as this record shows, but he acknowledges having succeeded in getting a great deal of genuine pleasure out of it, and through all the trials and vicissitudes of his career he has preserved unimpaired his confidence in the existence of his Creator, in the justice and expediency of the scheme of society as it

now exists, and in the honesty and correct impulses of his fellow-men. Of even temper, frank, open nature, and genial, affable ways, he has a host of friends, to all of whom he is known, and by no other title addressed than that of "Nat."

### man nom

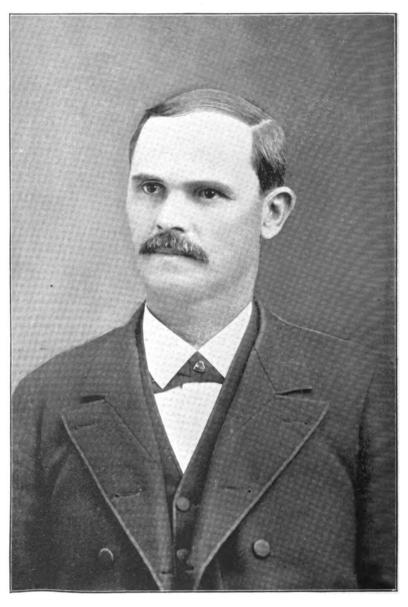
R. WILLIAM R. KENNARD, for twenty-two years a practicing physician of Milam county, was born in Sumter county, Alabama, September 29, 1834. His parents were James P. and Minerva Kennard, natives of Tennessee, who moved to Alabama about 1832, settling in Sumter county, where they subsequently lived and died, the mother dying in 1843, at the age of thirty, and the father in 1873 at the age of seventy. The father spent most of his life engaged in agricultural pursuits and merchandising, being also for sixteen years Clerk of the District Court of Sumter county.

William R. Kennard was reared in his native county in the select schools in which he received his early mental training. He graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1860, and located for the practice of his profession in Miller county, Missouri. On August 7, 1861, he married Miss Josephine L. Dixon of that county. At the opening of the late war he entered the Confederate army enlisting in a Missouri regiment which became part of Price's army with which he served in the capacity of field and hospital surgeon until the close of hostilities.

After the war he resided for six years partly in Missouri and partly in Alabama, engaged in the practice of his profession. In the fall of 1871 he came to Texas, and located in Milam county, west of the town

Cameron where he resided until 1878, which time he took up his residence in Rockdale which has since been his home. He has been chiefly interested in the practice of his profession and incidentally in the drug business. He has met with reasonably good success in both. He has served as Mayor of Rockdale, has been a member of the local School Board, assisted in organizing the Milam County Medical Society of which he was the first president, has been medical examiner of Rockdale Lodge, Knights of Honor, since 1878, and was for several years a member of the Board of Medical Examiners of Milam county, when the law creating that board first went into operation. He belongs to the Odd-Fellows, and for thirty years has been a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Dr. Kennard's wife was born in Miller county, Missouri, in 1840, and was there reared, receiving her education in the schools of that county, and at Palmyra and Columbia, that State, graduating from the Christian College of the latter place. She taught one of the first public schools of Milam county. Her parents were William P. and Minerva Dixon who were born, the father in North Carolina in 1812, and the mother in Tennessee in 1824. The mother died in 1868 at the home of her brother, L. B. Wilkes, at Lexington, Kentucky, whither she had gone for medical treatment, and the father in 1893, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Kennard, with whom he had made his home for a number of years. Mrs. Kennard has two brothers, Thomas E. Dixon, living in Vernon county, Missouri, and William Price Dixon, of Kansas City, Missouri, and two sisters, Mary Luella, the wife of George Golden, residing in San Antonia, Texas, and Nannie, the wife of A. Spake, of Johnson



Emzy Taylor.

county, Missouri. Dr. Kennard has two half-brothers living; John and Nat Kennard of Sumter county, Alabama; and one sister, Sarah, the widow of M. C. Kennard, now making her home with her son, Prof. A. W. Kennard, at Longview, Texas.

The doctor and his wife are both members of the Christian Church to which they have belonged for thirty years. They have had no children, but have brought up several nieces and nephews, two of of whom, James P. Kennard, a nephew of the Doctor, and Miss Minnie J. Barnett, a niece of Mrs. Kennard, were taken in infancy. The former is now a successful teacher of Milam county and the latter a recent graduate of the Rock-dale high school.



▼APTAIN EMZY TAYLOR, president of the First National Bank of Georgetown, and one of the city's most prosperous and highly respected citizens, was born in Little Rock, Arkansas, October 7, 1841, a son of Josiah and Catherine (Lee) Taylor. Emzy Taylor, the second child in order of birth, has resided in Georgetown since 1849. His education was received principally in Georgetown, where he clerked in his father's store for a time. In 1861 he enlisted for service in the late war, in Colonel, later General, J. B. Hood's Regiment. He went from Texas to Virginia, and on account of failing health was discharged December 4, 1861, but lay in the hospital at Dumfries until in March, 1862. When he entered the service he weighed 166 pounds, but at Dumfries, Virginia, he was weighed and found he had lost eighty-four pounds. His disease was pronounced by the physicians to be consumption, and his papers were signed by

General J. B. Hood, with whom he was intimately acquainted. The latter gentleman had that happy faculty of knowing all his men. He associated the name and the face, and his memory of persons and countenances was such that he rarely ever lost sight of either. After leaving for home, in 1862, Mr. Taylor never saw General Hood until several years after the close of the war, when, as he was passing the hotel in Georgetown one day, the latter, who was a guest there, recognized and called him by name, while he was more than twenty feet away. In May, 1862, Mr. Taylor enlisted in the Sixteenth Texas Volunteer Infantry, known as Flourney's Regiment, was elected Second Senior Lieutenant of his company, later promoted to First Lieutenant, and subsequently, after the death of Captain Chalmers, at Mansfield, Louisiana, was made Captain of his company, serving in that capacity until the close of the war. was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, taken prisoner and confined ten days at Grand Ecore, and also took part in the battle of Milliken's Bend and many skirmishes.

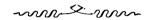
After the close of the war Mr. Taylor began merchandising in Georgetown, and later became a partner of J. L. Brittain. That partnership continued two years, and our subject then continued business alone until the latter part of 1881, when he sold his store to Rucker & Montgomery. In 1882 Mr. Taylor embarked in the banking business in Georgetown, conducting a private bank until June 2, 1890, when it was organized as a national bank, with a capital stock of \$50,-The officers are: E. Taylor, president; Andrew J. Nelson, vice.president; Lee M. Taylor, cashier; and F. W. Carothers, assistant cashier. In 1876 Mr. Taylor started the project of a railroad from Georgetown to Round Rock, which was built, operated one

Digitized by Google

year, and then, in 1877, turned over to the International & Great Northern Railroad. They now have on hand a railroad from Georgetown to Granger, have the right of way, depot and grounds, and fifteen miles of grading completed. Mr. Taylor was also instrumental in starting the water works of Georgetown, which were sold to the city in a later day; was secretary of a company who organized to have the Southwestern University located in this city. The valuation of \$150,000 was donated to the Southwestern University, and from \$75,000 to \$100,000 of this amount came from Georgetown. company with others, our subject organized the Texas Chautauqua, located within onehalf a mile of the city, giving \$10,000 and 200 acres of land to have it placed in its present location. They have the finest lecturers in the United States during the college vacation. The grounds are beautiful, and easy of access from the city.

July 7, 1864, Mr. Taylor was united in marriage with Miss Margaret C. Henderson. Her parents died when she was a mere child, and she was reared in Tennessee by her maternal grandmother, Mrs. Martha Mayes, a widow. They came to Texas in 1856. Our subject and wife have two children living: Lee M., cashier of the First National Bank; and Corinna, wife of R. T. Cooper, collector in the same bank. They have three children: Madge, Bessie Bell and Corinna. Lee M. Taylor married Fannie Talliferro, whose grandfather, Rev. Talliferro, preached the first sermon in Williamson county, at the residence of Freeman Smalley, on Brushy creek. Mr. and Mrs. Lee Taylor have one child, Mabel. Our subject and wife are members of the Baptist Church, in which the former holds the office of Treasurer. cally, Mr. Taylor is a Democrat, and takes an

interest in all home enterprises. He is a man of refinement and an estimable citizen, possesses superior business qualifications, and his integrity of character, honorable and upright dealings and kind consideration of his fellow man, have won for him the highest regard of the community and the county in which he lives.



RANK M. LITTON, a prominent farmer of Bastrop county was 1 this county, September 6, 1839, a son of Adison and Mary (Owen) Litton, natives of Missouri and Alabama, respectively. The parents were married where Bastrop now stands, in 1833, under the Mexican Govern-The father was one of the pioneer settlers of old Bastrop, was a member of Captain Belligsley's company of rangers, and participated in many engagements against the Mexicans and Indians. During the stampede from this place, Mr. Litton took his family to the Nacogdoches river, and immediately returned to the army. He served as guard over a wagon train during battle of San Jacinto, and after peace was declared he returned to his home in this county, only to find the Indians had burned his house and all the improvements, had driven off his stock, and left nothing with which to begin work but the land, very little of which was then under cultivation. Mr. Litton continued to be a member of the ranger service until 1845, and took part in the battles of Brushy creek, Plum creek, and many others. During the time when he was away from home his faithful wife took care of the home interest, suffering all the horrors and dread of an attack by the Indians during the absence of the men. Mr. Litton was killed in a personal encounter with Indians in 1845,

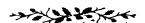
leaving a widow and four children: David, born in this county in 1834 or 1835, is a resident of Colorado; Mahala, married Frank Yost, and both are now deceased; Frank F.. our subject; and Mary A., widow of Charles Woolfingbarger, and a resident of Bastrop county. In 1850 the mother married Christopher Strauther, and they had one child William Strauther. The wife and mother died in 1859.

Few people were obliged to undergo more hardships incident to the early settlement than did Mr. and Mrs. Litton. The former was nearly always away from home, engaged in fighting the Indians from his own and his neighbors' homes, and few men ever gave more of their time to their country than Mr. He was a fearless man in point of personal danger, always ready to assist in repelling the invasions of the country by Indians and Mexicans. During the early days the families were frequently compelled to go to the forts of Bastrop, Wilbarger, or higher up the Colorado river. On such occasions the men would scour the country for the enemy, leaving their wives, daughters and mothers at the forts, protected only by a few men. While working on his farm Mr. Litton was obliged to have a guard stationed at the house to prevent the Indians from assassinating him, or capturing and carrying the family . into captivity, which was more dreaded by the women than death.

Frank M. Litton received only a limited education, and remained with his mother on the old homestead until her death. He still resides on this farm, where he was born and raised. On account of being crippled in his right hand, he did not take an active part in the late war, although his sympathy and means were freely given to the cause of the South. At the opening of the struggle he

was extensively engaged in the cattle business, but at its close his stock was nearly all gone, and, like many others, he was obliged to begin life anew. Mr. Litton purchased the interests of his brothers and sisters in the homestead, and he now owns 800 acres of land on Cedar creek, with 175 acres under a fine state of cultivation. He also has a grist mill and a steam cotton gin, where he gins about 600 bales of cotton annually, about fifty per cent. of the same being raised on his own place.

Mr. Litton was married in 1860, to Miss Sarah Glass, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Hector Glass, who came to Texas about 1850. To this union were born three children: Adison, of this county; Hector, of Colorado; and William, a resident of Bastrop county. The sons are engaged in farming and stock raising. The wife and mother died in 1873, and in the following year Mr. Litton married Miss Bettie Thompson, a native of Her parents died in that State, and she came to Texas with two other ladies Mr. and Mrs. Litton have eight in 1874. children, as follows: Sallie, Rosa, Lemma, Frank, Kenneth, John Hearn, Bettie, and a Mrs. Litton is a member of babe, David. the Methodist Episcopal Church.



Texas, was born in Robeson county, North Carolina, November 11, 1846. His parents were Zach. and Sallie (Bethea) Fulmore, the latter a native of Marion county, South Carolina, and the former of Robeson county, North Carolina, where he was born January 10, 1808. His ancestors on both sides immigrated to that section about the year 1750, and were prominent partici-

pants in the revolution of 1776, and were all stanch Whigs. The father of this sketch is still living in North Carolina, in the enjoyment of all his faculties, at the advanced age of eighty-five. He has been actively engaged in farming for about fifty years, and is still personally supervising his farm. At the early age of twelve he became afflicted with deafness, from which he never recovered. The mother died July 8, 1854, at the age of thirty-two.

Our subject is the eldest of a family of three children, and is the only survivor—his brother, John B., having died in June, 1882, at the age of thirty-three, and his sister, Ella Florence, in 1872, at the age of twenty-one. Judge Fulmore has had excellent advantages in the way of education, having at the age of seven been placed under the training of teachers of character and education in the immediate vicinity of his home. Early in 1861, he was sent to the North Carolina Military Institute, at Charlotte, then under the supervision of the late General D. H. Hill. When Fort Sumter was attacked, this school suspended, and all its professors—among whom was General James H. Lane and Colonel Charles C. Lee—went to the front. subject of this sketch, who was only fourteen years old, then went to the Olin high school, in Iredell county, North Carolina. March, 1862, the demand for volunteers for the Confederate army induced all the teachers of this school to go to the front, and he was again forced to go in search of another school. He then went to the justly celebrated Bingham school, in Orange county, North Carolina. He remained at this school until March, 1864, when he left it to join the army. He enlisted as a private in Company D, first battalion of North Carolina Artillery. He was engaged in but two battles: the first, Fort Fisher bombardment, December 23, 24 and 25, 1864—the heaviest bombardment in the world's history—and later, on January 15, 1865, in the second Fort Fisher bombardment. He was here taken prisoner of war and carried to Point Lookout, where he remained until May 16, 1865, when he was released and returned home.

As early as possible, within a few months, he returned to Bingham's school to finish his course there, and in 1867 went to the University of Virginia. Here he took a literary course for two years and a law course of one year.

In the fall of 1870 he came to Texas, locating at Austin, December 24th, and has lived continuously here ever since. held various positions of honor and trust both of a private and public nature. The first position to which he was ever appointed he still holds, viz.: Trustee for the Institution for the Blind, at Austin, he having been appointed by Governor Coke, in 1875. He is now chairman of the Board of Trustees for that in .. stitution. At the age of thirty-three he was elected County Judge of Travis county, and was successively elected to the position for three terms, when he refused to accept a nomination for another term, preferring to return to the practice of law.

In 1887, the Legislature having provided for the establishment of an institution of learning for the deaf, dumb and blind colored youth of the State, Governor Ross appointed him one of the three commissioners to select a site for the institution and organize it. In 1891 he was selected by Governor Hogg as one of three commissioners to codify the laws of Texas, which duty he has performed in connection with his co-commissioners, Hon. H. G. Robertson and Governor Wells Thompson. In politics he is an uncompromising

Democrat, and has invariably taken an interest in all public questions, though never figuring conspicuously in conventions.

He has paid, perhaps, more attention to the formulation of laws by which an efficient system of public schools might be attained in the State than to any other public question which affects the politics of Texas, and has actively participated in almost every discussion which has affected this interest, and for many years has been connected with the practical operations of the educational system of He is a prominent member of the the State. Masonic order, having been twice High Priest of the Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Austin. In religious belief he is a Presbyterian, being a member of the Southern Presbyterian Church at Austin.

April 4, 1877, he was married to Luella Robertson, of Salado, Bell county, Texas, a daughter of the late General E. S. Robertson. He has five children: Ella Florence, Sterling Robertson, Z. T., Jr., Frank and Imogene Fulmore, all of whom are still living.

# \*\*\*

G. MAY.—As some mighty monarch of the forest, whose head has bowed to the blasts of numerous winter storms, and basked in the refulgent rays of many summer suns whose refreshing shade has afforded welcome relief to man, bird, beast and herb alike, and still lives on, fulfilling its beneficent mission, thus stands the subject of this sketch, a patriarch, blessing all within the influence of his power and the recipient of universal admiration and esteem. This old pioneer, whose life has been passed on the frontier, and who has been instrumental in developing the resources of this country, making possible the thousand bene-

fits of civilization which the present inhabitannts enjoy, was born in Tennessee, January 20, 1803, and has thus witnessed the varying and shifting scenes in the history of his native land for nearly a century, his mind being enriched by these experiences, and his soul enobled by participation in the uplifting and building one of the grandest States in the Union, and, incidentally, one of the greatest nations in the world.

He may justly be termed a pioneer of pioneers, for, having been born on the frontier, his life has been passed in blazing the path of civilization for others to follow. When but four years of age his parents removed from the grand old State of Tennessee, the birthplace of so many noble men and women, to the Territory of Illinois, at that time bearing but slight resemblance to its present populous and prosperous condition, where have recently been gathered the nations of the earth to witness and celebrate the progress of the ages. This little family which played a humble part in paving the way for that State's present grandeur and power, by planting the seeds of civilization, made their toilsome way over bleak prairies and swollen streams to Gallatin county, settling in the midst of a lonely and dreary waste, far from home and friends. Thus passed the first twelve years of the life of our subject, who, in the refining influence of a cultured, though humble home, and in communing with nature, laid the foundation of that noble spirit which has been the strength and delight of all who have come within its presence.

In 1815, this pioneer family, providentially sent to be the pathfinders of a country great in future possibilities, removed from their first settlement in Gallatin county, Illinois, to White county, the same territory. Here this young life moved on as before, learning

the gospel of work, without which no soul is great or good. He was reared to farming, man's most natural vocation, where mother earth welcomes her children, and whence, primarily, comes all nourishment.

Arrived at man's estate, Mr. May was married, August 12, 1825, to Margaret Caldwell, an estimable lady of his neighborhood, who proved, through the trials of after life, a faithful and helpful companion, realizing the poet's dream of

" A perfect woman, nobly planned, To warn, to comfort, and command."

The young couple settled near Mr. May's father in White county, whence they soon afterward removed to the vicinity of the lead mines, near Galena, Illinois, where they lived for a number of years. Induced by the favorable reports of the Southwest, toward which a general exodus was setting in, young May started with his wife and family, November 13, 1840, for Texas, arriving at what is now Gonzales county, that State, March They settled on land in that 20, 1841. vicinity and engaged in farming, where they resided, unmolested, until 1842, when the Indians made one of their raids into the settlements, and Mr. May, with his neighbors, was obliged to retreat from the impending danger, fleeing to a more thickly populated district, stopping at what is now La Grange, in Fayette county, where they prepared defences and held their fort until peace was temporarily restored.

In 1846, Mr. May ventured west again, settling in what is now Caldwell county, where he acquired considerable land and opened up a large plantation and built an elegant home, surrounding himself with all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life, intending to pass the remainder of his earthly career in the peaceful enjoyment of home and the

society of his children, all of whom were grown, married and comfortably settled near him. Alas, that such Arcadian happiness should be interrupted by strife between brothers of the same country! But thus it was, emphasizing, most strikingly, the mutability of human affairs, and affording a gigantic object lesson of the horrors attendant on the settlement of differences by war instead of arbitration. Perhaps this was the lesson providentially intended to be which was taught, ushering out the dark days of barbarism and bringing in the brighter days of a better civilization.

The war coming on, Mr. May naturally cast his lot with his neighbors, and the upholding of the time-honored institutions of the South, enlisting in the service of the Confederacy, and contributing liberally of his means to the maintenance of that cause. He had three sons and five sons-in-law, all of whom volunteered their services at the first call of their country. Of these, one son, Milton, was killed in the battle of Milliken's Bend; Joseph was seriously wounded at the fight at Pleasant Hill, Missouri, and was sent home, an invalid for several years; Morris, alone, of all the sons, returned unhurt in battle, but with health much impaired, while the five sons-in-law filled soldiers' graves. Thus, at the close of the war, to which Mr. May contributed so largely of his means as to leave himself almost impoverished, and has given that which was dearer than wealth, the precious members of his family, he found himself broken in health and spirit, and with the care of six widows, and their fatherless children, all looking to him for support.

Now was exhibited that unfailing courage and determination, such marked elements of his character through life, and which were the direct results of his early experiences

and consequent self-reliance. He at once set about to repair his broken fortunes and prepare for the support of his numerous depen-The war having wrought so many changes and troubles, of which their old homes constantly reminded them, they decided to forsake the old scenes and seek new fields in the West. Accordingly, in 1868, he again decided to cast his lot in the unsettled and frontier section of the Lone Star State, and, consequently, sold his old home and removed to Williamson county, where he remained fourteen years. In 1882, he again moved, this time settling in Llano county, which has since been his home, and where he is being tenderly cared for in his declining days by his son, Joseph. Thus, the greater part of this noble old man's ninety years of life has been spent in building up and developing new country, making possible the benefits and pleasures of civilization, which his posterity, and those who have more recently moved into the State, now enjoy.

Mr. and Mrs. A. G. May were the parrents of fourteen children: Morris, now resident of Burnet county, Texas; Milton, previously mentioned, who was killed in the war; Albert G., who, after spending the best of his life as a circuit, rider in the work of the Methodist Church, on the Texas frontier, now resides in Pittsburg, that State; Leonard is a prosperous merchant in the State of Iowa; Joseph, with whom the subject of this sketch now lives, resides on a farm in Llano county; Sarah; Julia; Elizabeth and Margaret are deceased, and also three others, who died earlier in life; Caroline lives in Williamson county, and Emeline resides in The devoted wife and mother Bell county. of this family was heart-broken by the troubles of the war, and, after lingering a few years, she passed away, to enjoy, in a better world, that reward to which her noble services in this life had so richly entitled her. The descendents of this family now number more than sixty grandchildren, and 120 great grandchildren, all of whom are active members of society, and among the best citizens of their various communities.

While Mr. May is a hero, and a veteran soldier of the war, he has not neglected the better part of his life. He professed religion and joined the Methodist Church when quite a young man, and has spent nearly seventy years as a consistent and model Christian. He says the greatest satisfaction and comfort of his declining years, as it has always been, is his religion, which fact is typified in his upright, noble career, on which his friends may justly reflect with gratification, and his country muse with pride and reverence.



DWARD BLAKEY BURLESON, one of the first white male alists 🖆 in Bastrop county, in 1838, is a son of Jonathan and Nancy B. (Blakey) Burleson, natives of South Carolina and Kentucky. The paternal grandfather of our subject, James B. Burleson, was twice married, and was a father of the following: Sarah, who married Robert Thrasher; Joseph; General Edward, deceased in 1852, while a member of the State Senate; Volley, who married Ezekiel Owens; Nancy, who become the wife of Joseph Rodgers; Rachel, married James Rodgers; Mary, who married Martin Taylor; James; Jake, who was killed in the battle of Brushy Creek; John; Jonathan; Aaron; and Elizabeth, familiarly known as Bettie, married Charles Brooks, and resides at Georgetown. All are now deceased excepting the last mentioned, who was a daughter by the last marriage.

Jonathan Burleson, father of our subject, came to Texas in 1830, in company with his brother, General Edward Burleson. They located where the town of Bastrop now stands, and at that time only three or four families lived between a settlement fifteen miles up the river to the first settlement ten miles down the river. General Edward Burleson afterwards located at the latter place, at the mouth of Alum creek. In 1845 the Indians and Mexicans produced a panic in this section of the State, and General Edward Burleson was then commanding a regiment of Texas troops at Gonzales. After the fall of the Alamo he ordered Jonathan Burleson to come to this place and conduct the women and children to a place of safety. Mr. Burleson made the trip on foot, a distance of thirty-five miles, and was obliged to pass over the section almost covered with bands of He conveyed the families to the Trinity river, and after the battle of San Jacinto brought them to Fort Bastrop, landing here in the spring of 1836. After peace with the Mexicans and the independence of Texas were accomplished Jonathan Burleson was appointed by his brother General Edward, as Captain of a company of spies or scouts for the purpose of watching the Indians and Mexicans. During that time he was accompanied by a Tonchawa Indian, who was a son af Plasado a noted Tonkawa Indian chief. The latter then made his home where our subject now resides, and was friendly with the Texans. This young Indian accompanied Mr. Burleson on many perilous undertakings. In 1837, the latter, in company with four men, was engaged in scouting three miles north of Fort Bastrop, when they were surrounded by a band of Comanche braves. He ordered his men to dismount and fire, but instead of doing so they beat a hasty retreat, and Captain Burleson, who had dismounted, found himself deserted by his men. He fired at the advancing savages, mounted his mare, Slick, and rode straight for the bank of Piney creek, where he accomplished one of the most famous leaps ever made with a horse. The bluff was about twenty feet perpendicular, over which the Captain jumped his mare, and made good his retreat to the fort.

Mr. Burleson took part in the battle of Brushy, fought in what is now Williamson county, the whites being commanded by General Edward Burleson, and the Comanches under command of their warlike chiefs. The Burleson family were represented in this battle by General Edward, John, Jake, Jonathan and Aaron. Captain Jake Burleson was in advance of the Texas army, and came upon the Indians while cooking their noonday meal. The Captain ordered his men to dismount and fire, and after hitching their horses in a grove, the twelve men turned a deadly volley of rifle balls on the savages. The Indians proving too much for the little company of twelve men, Captain Burleson ordered the boys to mount and fall back. One of his boys, only about fourteen years of age, in his excitement mounted his horse while yet hitched to the tree. The Captain saw the condition of the boy, dismounted from his horse, cut the rope, but as he was again mounting was shot dead. The Indians cut off his right hand and foot, and took out his heart, thinking all the while that he was General Edward Burleson. At the battle of Plum creek, in Caldwell county, General Edward Burleson, who was in command, had been following the Indians for several

days, but his force of men was too small to cope with the savages, and on the day before the battle occurred he sent for Jonathan, to Bastrop, for the chief Plasado and his thirty warriors to assist him. Mr. Burleson reached his destination in the evening, and in the same night Plasado and his band of braves made the march on foot, a distance of thirty miles, the chief trotting along by the side of Mr. Burleson, and his hand resting on the latter's thigh. As the battle opened on the following day by General Burleson, Jonathan, and his Indian braves entered the fight, and Jonathan Burleson was were victorious. afterward a member of a company of minute men until 1845, when he retired from service, and engaged in farming and stock raising. He secured the first grant of land from the Mexican or Spanish Government, and the town of Elgin is now located on a portion of this headright. He afterward secured threequarters of a league from the Republic of Texas in what is now Caldwell county, although he located on a small place near where the town of Bastrop now stands.

Mr. Burleson was first married under the laws of Mexico, in about 1833, to Miss Nancy B. Blakey, and this was the first or one of the first marriages consummated in Bastrop. Mrs. Burleson was a daugnter of Thomos and Nancy Blakey, the latter a native of Kentucky. In about 1830 her father came from Bowling Green, that State, to Brazoria, Brazoria county, Texas, where he followed farming and stock raising. His death occurred in 1832. Mr. and Mrs. Blakey had ten children, viz.: Martha, married Robert Mitchell, and both are now deceased; Sarah, married Robert Anderson, both also deceased; Thursey, deceased, was the wife of Noah Smithwick, of California; Mahala, deceased, was three times married, first to John Anderson, second to Jepthia Boyce, and third to William Simmons; Nancy B., mother of our subject; John W., deceased; Edward, who was shot through the head at a battle of Brushy creek by Indians; Everett C., deceased; Evaline, married William H. Garrett, and both are now deceased; and Lemuel J., who was killed at the battle of San Jacin-Mrs. Blakey died in to, when only a boy. After the war of 1836 and the independence of Texas was established, Mr. and Mrs. Burleson were married the second time, as their former marriage was not considered as legal as it should be. They continued to live in this section until their death, Mr. Burleson dying December 3, 1879, at the age of sixty-seven years, and his wife died June 7, 1889, aged seventy-eight years. were members of the Cumber-Presbyterian Church. Mr. Burleson was also identified with the & A. M., and the R. A. M. They were the parents of eight children: Edward B., our subject; Nancy; Thomas; John A.; A. H. E.; J. R., deceased; Mahala, wife of William Montgomery, of McCulloch county, Texas; and Leman, wife of Oscar Thompson, also of that county.

Edward B. Burleson, the subject of this sketch, received only a limited education, was reared to farm life, and began work for himself at the age of twenty-one years. For two years he farmed on rented land, the first year in Bastrop county, and afterward on the San. Marcos river, in Caldwell county. In 1862 he purchased a farm of 500 acres in the latter county, on credit, where he moved his wife and twenty-three negroes. He was to pay \$2,000 for the place, every dollar of which was paid by Mrs. Burleson while he was fighting for his native land in the late war, she also paying all doctor's bills and other

expenses, and had the farm well stocked with cattle, horses, mules, etc. Mr. Burleson joined Company K, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, under Captain John Tabor and Colonel R. T. P. Allen, served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was afterward transferred to Company D, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, under Colonel W. H. Parsons. He participated in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and was in all the engagements against Banks from Mansfield to Alexandria, General Steel called for fifteen volunteers to go in front of General Banks' command, and to harrass them as long as was deemed consistent. Mr. Burleson was one of the number, but not placed in command of the volunteers, and was with the scouts continually in front of and some times in General Banks' lines. He had many narrow escapes from the enemy, and on one occasion, while inside of General Banks' lines, and near a canebrake, he was attacked by the United States soldiers, and was obliged to run into the cane. He afterwards made his way to a Mr. Bradley's house, where the general's cavalry was camped, remained there with a comrade until twelve o'clock that night, when a terrible rain storm drove them to a cotten gin of Mr. Bradley, but they there discovered about twenty-five Federal soldiers sleeping, and they then returned to the house for breakfast. Mr. Burleson was chased to the cane brake a second time. He was slightly wounded, but was never cap-After the close of the struggle he was engaged in farming two years, and in 1867 embarked in the mercantile business at Lockhart. The venture proved unsuccessful; he in 1869, purchased the farm where he now resides, consisting of 320 acres of Colorado river bottom land, located two miles west of Bastrop, a portion of his grand-

mother Blakey's headright. Mr. Burleson has added to his original purchase until he now owns 1,200 acres, of this landright, 500 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, where he makes a specialty of raising Hereford cattle. His wife also owns 640 acres of land in Tom Green county.

February 14, 1860, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Mattie A. Dorn, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Robert and Mary (Carson) Dorn. The Carson family are related to Kit Carson, of western fame. Mr. and Mrs. Dorn came to Texas in 1849 or 1850, and engaged in farming and stock-raising in Caldwell county. He died in 1869, and his wife in 1879, both having been members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They had seven children, four of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: Sarah, who married Nathan Reed, and both are now deceased; Eliza R., widow of W. T. Reed; Martha A., widow of James H. Duke: William, deceased; and Mattie A., wife of our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Burleson have had eight children, namely: William E., of Edwards county, Texas; John A., also of that county; and Robert D., Lemnel R., Bruce, Mattie M., Ula and Nannie, at home. Mr. Burleson is independent in political matters, and socially, is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, No. 244, of Bastrop Chapter, No. 195, and of the K. of H.

# ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

ARK JONES, a pioneer and merchant of Williamson county, was born in the province of Breslau, Germany, in 1837, and received his education in the common schools of that country. December 6, 1854, he came to America, landing in New York, and, having served an appren-

ticeship in a dry-goods house, and also received a diploma from a business college, he was engaged there one year as clerk in a jewelry store. In 1855 he located in Keokuk, Iowa; in the spring of 1856 located for a short time in La Grange, Missouri, and in the same year came overland to Texas, in company with George Neely, of Pike county, They arrived in Grimes county in February 1857. After coming to this State, Mr. Jones changed his name from Jonas to Jones, his people being still known by the He has one brother living in former name. While residing in Grimes county, Mr. Jones was engaged in trading in stock, principally in horses. In 1858 he came to Williamson county, locating near where Florence now is, which was at that time called Brookville. He brought with him a number of horses of his own, also a drove belonging to William Howard, of Mississippi, which he took care of for three years. In 1861 he returned with his horses to Grimes county.

At the opening of the late war, in 1861, although a Union man, Mr. Jones joined the Confederate army, McCowen's Battalion, and went to the city of Waco. While there the companies reorganized into Gurley's Regiment, known as the Thirtieth Texas Cavalry. Mr. Jones was a member of Company D, under Captain Strayhorn, and soon after the reorganization of his regiment he secured a furlough to go home. Previous to leaving camp he had done some writing for the company, which pleased Colonel Gurley and his regimental quartermaster, Captain Abney, and on his return Mr. Jones was appointed Quartermaster's Clerk. He filled that position until the regiment arrived at Houston, where they were ordered to dismount and go to Brownsville, although they did not leave their horses until arriving in Colorado county. They then marched on foot until Bee county was reached, where they received orders to go into camp at Cypress City. While there Mr. Jones resigned his position as Quartermaster's Clerk for the regiment, and accepted the office of Clerk of the Quartermaster's Department at Houston, where he remained nine months. He was the only man taken from his ranks to fill a position in that department. His work was sent to Richmond, then the seat of the Confederate Government. Mr. Jones afterward joined his company and served as a private until the close of the struggle. He took part in the battles of Rocky and Cabin Creek. At the latter place 300 wagons and 1,200 mules were captured. The company disbanded on the Brazos river, in Falls county, after which Mr. Jones resumed the stock business in Florence. In 1866 he sold his stock to a Mr. McCrary, and embarked in the mercantile business in Georgetown, in company with James Knight, with whom he remained two years. He next located on a farm on the Gabriel, and from 1880 to 1892 was engaged in stock-raising and farming at this place, selling his possessions in the latter year for \$25,000. Jones owns a beautiful home and considerable other city property in Taylor and Granger, and is now engaged in the banking business in the town of Granger, Williamson county, Texas.

In 1861 he was married to Miss Mariah Pyle, a native of Vermilion county, Indiana, and a daughter of Robert and Martha (Malone) Pyle. To this union were born seven children: Clara, wife of W. T. Soul; Mattie, now Mrs. Charles Sullivan; Minnie, wife of Dr. Keown, of Waco; Jettie, Mamie, Birdie and Harrie. The wife and mother died in 1885. She was a member of the Baptist Church. In 1887 Mr. Jones married Mrs.

Nannie Emery, nee Threadgell. They have one daughter, Adaline. Mrs. Jones is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Jones affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484, and the R. A. M., of this city, and with the I. O. O. F., of Georgetown.

### MINTON

R. JONES.—The subject of this notice has lived on Texas soil sixty-nine years and is therefore probably the oldest Texan in Milam county and among the oldest in the State. He is a native of Vincennes, Indiana, but comes of Southern ancestors, his father, Allen C. Jones, having been born on the Yadkin river in North Carolina, in 1785, where Jesse Jones, father of Allen C. and grandfather of James R., settled towards the latter part of the last century. Jesse Jones was a Revolutionary soldier, a patriot in the times that, as the historian wrote, "tried mens' souls." After taking an honorable part in the colonial struggle for independence, he settled on a farm in North Carolina where he passed his remaining days, dying there, well advanced in years. Allen C. Jones was reared in North Carolina where he learned farming and mastered the trades of carpentering, cabinet-making and blacksmith-He followed these trades in his native State and in the States of South Carolina, Tennessee and Indiana, before his removal to Texas, in 1824. He was a man of great industry and originality and like "Tubal Cain" of old was known as "an artificer" among On coming to Texas, in 1824, he resided in Nacogdoches county, then the first stopping place of most of the early settlers. Later he moved to Montgomery county where he engaged in farming and stock-raising,

moving thence in 1845, when he settled in Goliad county, where he died in 1854. had considerable experience, civil and military, having served under General Jackson in the war of 1812, in the Seminole war and in the war by which Texas won its independence, and having held, in Montgomery county, the offices of Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner and Commissioner of the Land Board. He was three times married and was the father of fourteen children. He first married Margaret Ann Hynes, who resided near Terre Haute, Indiana, by whom he had five children: Delathia, Keetion M., Andrew J., James R. and Charles C. His wife died, in 1824, and he married Jane Cranford, by whom he had six children: Martha, Teretha, Clarissa, Allen C., Rhoda and Sam H. This wife died, about 1829, and for his third companion he married Mrs. Marias Stone, by whom he had three children: David C., George W. and Fannie. Of these fourteen sons and daughters but four are now living, the subject of this sketch being the eldest of this number; James R. was born January 6, 1822. He was an infant when his parents moved to Texas. childhood and youth were passed mainly in Nacogdoches and Montgomery counties and did not differ materially from that of other boys of his day. He was old enough to know something of the scenes which he saw enacted around him during the days of the Texas revolution (1835-'36) in which he took an incidental part as a member of the Home Guards organized to keep down Indian depredations and to quell incipient revolts on the part of Mexicans domiciled on Texas soil. Having been almost reared in the saddle and familiar from early youth with stock, young Jones naturally turned his attention in this direction when he began the duties of

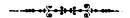
life for himself. For several years he was engaged in the harness business in southwest Texas—principally in Goliad county. After this, about the year 1854, he settled in Leon county, some six miles north of Centerville, where he married and engaged in the settled pursuits of agriculture. In 1856 he moved to Milam county and located on Pond creek, where he purchased land and has since resided, He thus became one of the first settlers of this vicinity and has witnessed the gradual settlement and development of the country in which he has done his full share. Mr. Jones' peaceful ways give no suggestion of the exciting scenes of a military nature through which he has passed. As he sits and quietly discusses the problems of peace and gives his views on matters of practical concern, it is hard to realize that here is a man who has fought the Indians all over the frontier of Texas, who bore arms in the Mexican-Indian uprising of 1838-9, who was in the expedition on the southwestern frontier under Wilson and Somerville in 1842-8 and who served throughout the entire period of the four years' struggle during the late war, taking part in the defense of Galveston, the capture of Sabine Pass and the series of sanguinary engagements following Banks' campaign up Red river. Yet such is a fact and such are the men who wrested this splendid domain from the hands of the savages and maruading bands of Mexicans and have done so much to convert it into an empire where have flourished all the arts and industries of peace.

In November, 1848, Mr. Jones married Miss Mary B. White, daughter of Robert White, mention of whom will be found in the sketch of Colvin C. White elsewhere in this volume. This lady died in 1868 having borne her husband the following children: Charles C., who now resides in Callahan

county; Margaret Ann, the deceased wife of Joseph Hancock; Nancy Ann, the deceased wife of Pat Lester; Juliet, the deceased wife of S. M. Blaine; Richard H., of Milam county; Mary Lodema, the deceased wife of B. L. Bozeman; and a daughter, Alice, and three sons all of whom died young.

Mr. Jones married Ann Moor, April 8, 1869, and this lady died December 3, 1882. He married Mrs. S. J. Giddings, March 23, 1884. He has no children by either of his last marriages.

The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, Mr. Jones having held a membership in the Little River Church for about thirty years.



R. ROBERT McCULLOCH is a native of what was formerly Orange, now Alamance county, North Carolina, where he was born November 13, 1824, on a farm where his father, Moore McCulloch, was also born May 4, 1784. McCulloch was a son of Robert McCulloch, who was a native of Belfast, Ireland, a weaver by trade, who immigrated to America about the middle of the last century in company with two brothers, and settled in Orange county, North Carolina. He served, as did also his brothers, in the Colonies' war for independence, and, coming out of that long and arduous struggle with honor, and uninjured by the conflict in which he had taken part, he cettled down to peaceful pursuits in his adopted State, and there passed his subsequent life, dying there well advanced in age. Robert McCulloch married Mary Smith, a daughter of John Smith, and by this union had six children: William, Sallie, John, Joseph, Betsie and Moore. The youngest of

these, Moore, who was the father of the subject of this sketch, was reared in his native county, and there lived and died, his death occurring August 28, 1848, in the sixtyfourth year of his age. He was a planter by occupation, a man of no public record but a volunteer in the war of 1812, in which, however, he saw no active service, peace having been declared before his command, which was raised late, got into the field. Moore McCulloch married Lydia, the daughter of Thomas McCulloch, a native of Belfast, Ireland, whose wife was Mary Cantrol, and who had the following children: Andrew, Thomas, David, Lydia, Pattie and Sallie. Moore and Lydia McCullock had the following children: Thomas; Margaret, who was married to Daniel Tickle; Mary, who was married to Allen Gant; Robert, the subject of this sketch; Josiah; Lydia J. E.; Ellen, who became the wife of S. C. Fox; Elizabeth, who was married to John P. Albright; and Sarah Jane, who was married to Peter Waggoner.

Robert McCulloch, with whom this article is mainly concerned, was reared on the farm where he was born, in Alamance county, North Carolina, spending his boyhood and youth in the labors, sports and diversions common to farm life in those days and receiving in the intervals of these pursuits and diversions the rudiments of a common English education in the schools of the neighborhood. He began reading medicine at the age of twenty under the preceptorship of Dr. E. F. Watson, a successful physician of Alamance county, with whom he spent the greater part of three years. He then graduated, in 1852, from the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and located for the practice of his profession in his native county. Two years were spent in that county and one in Lenoir county, when, in 1855, he

came to Texas and took up his residence in Milam county. Resuming the practice at once in his new home, he has followed it actively and with reasonable success since. Dr. McCulloch has resided for the last thirtyeight years in the locality where he first settled, in the eastern part of Milam county, When he took up his abode near Maysfield. in this vicinity the country was very sparsely settled, and the circuit of his calls extended from Little river to Pond creek and from Elm creek to the Brazos river. His professional duties were necessarily pursued under conditions that called into exercise the best qualities that he possessed. For the faithful discharge of his duties he has endeared himself to the people of the locality where he lives, and there are many, especially among the older citizens, who will have no one else when overtaken by sickness. Like most other country physicians, Dr. McCulloch has always had more or less farming interests, and in addition to his professional duties has devoted considerable time to agriculture and other pursuits.

November 6, 1855, Dr. McCulloch married Miss Elizabeth C. Moss, a native of Talladega, Alabama, and a daughter of A. H. Moss, who was born in Virginia, February 22, 1800. A. H. Moss was a son of William Moss, who was also a Virginian by birth. William Moss married Charlotte Cooper, and had the following children: John; Jane, who married Henry Franklyn; Courtny, who was married to John Tardy; Mary, who was married to Dr. Willis Franklyn; Charity, who was married to Smith L. Young; William; and Elizabeth, who was married to Dr. James Hopkins.

A. H. Moss was reared a farmer, emigrated to Alabama at the age of twenty-two, settling in Talladega county; moved

thence, twelve years later, to Oktibbeha county, Mississippi, and thence in 1852 to Texas, settling in Milam county, which was his home until his death, which occurred in He married Jane B., a daughter of 1864. Jeremiah and Phoebe Franklin, and by this union had nine children: Eliza, who was married to Benjamin Rentfrow; Lou, who is unmarried; Frank, who died in Texas in 1879; Mary, who was married to James Colclough; Martha, who died unmarried; Elizabeth (Mrs. McCulloch); William, who was killed in the Confederate army during the late war, at Jenkins's Ferry; Benjamin, who is deceased; and Grayson, who is a resident of this State. Mr. Moss (called by courtesy Major Moss) was a man of prominence in Milam county for a number of years after his removal here. He was extensively engaged in the stock business and accumulated considerable property. Being well informed on the history of the country, a fluent talker and with some taste for political life, he was often called on to address his fellow-citizens, and did so cheerfully and to the delight of his hearers.

Dr. McCulloch and his wife have had born to them two children, both sons: Marcus H., a merchant of Rosebud, Falls county; and Osmus F., a merchant of Maysfield, Milam county. The Doctor belongs to the Episcopal Church, Mrs. McCulloch to the Methodist.

## ~WW WW

OHN B. TAYLOR, one of the prominent pioneer settlers of Bastrop county, was born in Morgan county, Alabama, November 30, 1823, a son of Levi Taylor, and Tempie (Burleson) Taylor. The mother was a daughter of John Burleson, who died in Alabama. The paternal great-

grandfather of our subject was killed in the Revolutionary war. His son, William S. Taylor, the grand-father of our subject, was a native of Virginia, and also died in Alabama. After the death of his father he was taken by an uncle to Mobile, and settled among the Creek Indians. He was subsequently taken by his brothers to Georgia, afterward went to Tennessee, afterward moved to Ala-Levi Taylor was raised principally in Tennessee, afterward moved to Alabama, and, in 1853, located in Nacogdoches county, Texas, where he died in 1860. He was a farmer by occupation, and also served as Justice of the Peace many years. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were the parents of ten children, viz.: Sarah R., wife of J. Cole, of Alabama; Mary, who married W. J. Blankenship; Nancy W., now Mrs. Crosland, of Nacogdoches county; John B., our subject; Eliza J., wife of W. Blackburn, also of Nacogdoches county; Artie N., now Mrs. Brewer; Effie E., wife of William Blackburn; William W., deceased, at Houston, while serving in the Confederacy; Charles, of Erath county; and Levi, who died in the army, in Arkansas. Mrs. Taylor died in Erath county, Texas, in 1870. The parents were consistent members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

John B. Taylor, the subject of this sketch, began reading medicine at the age of twenty-one years, with Dr. Hays, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and two years later took a course of study with Dr. Miller. In 1848 he began the practice of his profession at Jasper, Alabama, but two years afterwards located in Chickasaw county, Mississippi. In 1851, Mr. Taylor attended medical lectures at New Orleans; and in 1852 landed at Galveston, Texas; traveled over the State for a time, and finally located at Hopkinsville. He soon after began the practice of medicine in Fay-

ette county, and in 1872 came to Smithville, Bastrop county. After locating in this place he began farming in addition to his medical practice, later engaged in general merchandising, but soon abandoned the practice of medicine except with his particular friends, and still continues in that way. After eight years of merchandizing, Mr. Taylor closed that branch of his business, and turned his attention entirely to farming. He has now retired from all active work. At one time he served as Postmaster of Smithville.

Mr. Taylor was married in 1860, to Miss Susan N. Burleson, a native of this county, and a daughter of Joseph Burleson, who came to this State in 1833, and was among the first to locate in Bastrop county. Indians and game of all kinds were then plentiful, and the father took part in all the Indian raids of this part of the country. To this union was born three children: Yancey D., a farmer of this county; John, of Smithville, and Tempie F., wife of A. G. Faucette; a farmer and merchant of this city. Mrs. Taylor died in 1867, and in 1872, our subject married his first wife's sister, Mrs. Nancy A. Yancey, nee Burleson. Mr. Taylor affiliates with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

## ~~~~

W. HENDERSON, one of Milam county's enterprising farmers, has been identified with the interests of Texas for a number of years, and is justly entitled to some personal consideration in this work.

He was born in Moulton, Lawrence county, Alabama, May 25, 1833, son of J. T. and Mary (Barclay) Henderson. The father died about 1835, and the mother, having married again, moved to Texas in 1837, and settled

near Woodville in Tyler county. There the subject of this sketch was reared to farm life, with educational advantages limited. In January, 1854, being then in his twenty-first year, he came to Milam county, where he secured work on a farm of John Cullins, at \$15 per month. He remained thus employed until September of that year, when he joined an expedition under Charles E. Travis, son of one of the heroes of the Alamo, and for twelve months ranged in the western and northwestern part of Texas. Returning then to Milam county, he was engaged in freighting and overseeing until the opening of the late war. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, and was assigned to duty in the commissary and transportation department, where he served until the close of hostilities.

In 1867 he embarked in the live stock business, which was then the principal industry of the State, and gave it his attention until 1877, at first carrying on operations alone, afterward being a member of Cragan Beef Packing Company of New York, and still later, being with the firm of Henderson, Beall & Powers, raising and shipping cattle from 1873 to 1877.

In 1877 he closed out his stock business, and, having made some investments from time to time in Milam county lands, turned his attention to the improvement of these and to the mercantile business, which he entered at Yarrellton. Farming, ginning, merchandising and stock growing have since formed his business pursuits. His entire time has been absorbed with these, and he has met with the usual successes and reverses incident to such interests and enterprises. From 1887 to 1892 he was in the cattle business in Menard county, in partnership with Julius Range of Galveston. One public position is all he ever filled, that be

ing the office of Cattle Inspector, which he held for about fifteen years. He interests himself in both county and State politics and is a leader in these matters in the locality where he resides, being a stanch Democrat with progressive ideas.

In 1857 Mr. Henderson married Miss Mary Dobbins, of Milam county, daughter of William Dobbins, deceased, and a niece of John Cullins, the man for whom Mr. Henderson first worked when he came to this county. They had twelve children, five of whom are deceased: Walter, R. B., Catherine, Anna and Lillie. The others are J. T., William, Richard, Mary E., Jennie, Eugenia and Henry C., most of whom are grown and married. The wife and mother died in June 1880. February 2, 1881, Mr. Henderson married Miss Mary Avera, a native of Mississippi, born March 19, 1855. Her father, H. R. Avera, moved to Texas in 1868, first settled in Robertson county, and from there moved to Bell county, where Mr. and Mrs. Henderson were married. They have seven sons and one daughter, namely: Walter, Carrie, Hardie, Thomas, Earnest, Alexander, Julius and Dwite.

Mr. Henderson was made a Mason in 1861, and has been an active member of the order ever since. He takes a prominent part in everything relating to the welfare of the community where he lives, being always ready to encourage every worthy purpose looking to the upbuilding of the material, moral, social and religious interests of society.



OHN W. DARLINGTON, one of the pioneer settlers and leading farmers of Texas; was born in Virginia, February 5, 1821, a son of John Darlington, a native

of Ireland. He came to America when a young man, was a soldier in the war of 1812, in the battle of New Orleans, and was with Lewis and Clarke in their exploring expedition across the Rocky mountains, which was the first expedition sent by the Government to cross to the Pacific. He was a well educated man and followed teaching as a profession. After returning to Virginia, Mr. Darlington met and married Mrs. Henrietta Nuzum, a daughter of Stansburry, and Sarah (Kinzie) Lang, of Scotch-Irish parentage. The father was also a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Darlington had two children,—Mary, formerly of Virginia, and John W., our subject. The father died in 1820, a short time before the birth of our subject.

John W. Darlington, the subject of this sketch, came to Texas January 14, 1838, landing in what is now Matagorda, but a short time afterward came to what is now Wharton county. In May, 1838, he located in Bastrop, now Travis county, where he remained sick with the chills one year. the spring of 1839 Mr. Darlington engaged in freighting with ox teams from Houston to Bastrop, and later went to Austin, where he worked on the first public buildings of the Republic of Texas in that city, the lumber of which the State House and Governor's mansion was made having been sawed by hand, in which Mr. Darlington assisted. The first contractor, Mr. Porter, never paid many of his men, our subject being among the In 1840 he worked on a farm in Travis county, in 1841-2 followed that occupation on the shares in the same county, and in 1842 was called out to repel a Mexican invasion, under General Vasquez. They came to take San Antonio, and committed many depredations. The little band of which Mr. Darlington was a member, under Captain Tom Green, Colonel Caldwell and General Burleson, did not reach San Antonio in time to participate in the struggle, but while in Austin, on his way to San Antonio to meet General Vasquez, his horse was stolen. Having enlisted, he had to purchase another horse, which animal he had to "work out" after his return. August 12, 1840, Mr. Darlington with a company of citizen soldiers, had a severe battle with the Comanche Indians at Plum creek, in what is now Caldwell county. The whites numbered less than 200, and the Indians about 1,000. The latter were armed with arrows, spears and a few guns. The Indians stood only one fire of the whites, which killed many of their number, and only two white men were wounded. This was a running fight of twelve miles, in which many red men were sent to the happy hunting ground, and which broke the war spirit of the Comanche braves. In the noted Webster massacre of 1839, Mr. Darlington barely escaped death.

During a portion of the year 1842, Mr. Darlington was engaged in working for his second horse, but while in Austin it was stolen from him. During that year General Wall came in with a force of Mexican soldiers with canon. The citizen soldiers marched almost in a body to Salado creek, five miles from San Antonio, where they were organized, and placed under the command of Matthew Coldwell. They there met General Wall, where a desperate battle ensued, but the Texans were victorious. They followed General Wall to Hondo creek, and this was the last raid the Mexicans ever made into this State for the purpose of fighting the Texans. Mr. Darlington then returned home, but in the same fall engaged in farming on rented land in Rusk county. Two years

later, in 1844, he purchased his first farm in this State, but in 1845 sold his land and returned to Travis county. He was there engaged in farming and stock raising on rented land until 1849; from that time until 1873 farmed on his own land, and in the latter year purchased 520 acres four miles from where Hutto is now located, for which he paid \$5 per acre. He now owns 520 acres of land, 300 acres which is under a fine state of cultivation, and the rest in pasture. the place are good buildings, and all farm conveniences. Mr. Darlington has also given land to his children. In 1884 he rented his farm and purchased a home in Taylor, where he still resides.

During the late war Mr. Darlington served as a private in a company of rangers, commanded by Captain Graham. This company was organized under the State Military law, but the troops were only furnished with amunition. They were stationed on the northern border of Coryell county, but were kept moving most of the time, Major Erath having charge of the entire command scattered along the border of the State.

October 19, 1843, Mr. Darlington was united in marriage with Miss Ellen J. Love, a daughter of Wade and Jane (Wilson) Love. The father was a native of Kentucky, and was reared to farm life. During the war of 1812 he was stationed in Canada, participated in many of the battles fought in that section, and remained on the Lakes and in the Northern army for four years. After returning home he went to South Carolina, and later moved to where Atlanta is now located, where he followed mercantile pursuits. He raised a company for the protection of the settlers, was a great friend of Chief McIntosh, and assisted in the land

trade between the Indians and whites. 1833, Mr. Love removed to Kentucky, one year later went to Mississippi, in 1839 came overland from Salem, that State, to Travis county, Texas, and three years afterward went to Rusk county, where he was engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. and Mrs. Love were the parents of eight children, viz.: Martin A., of Llano county, Texas; John W., of Gonzales county, David O., deceased, was a ranger in the State service. and was on the expedition to San Antonio; Mary E., widow of William Griffin, and a resident of Rusk county, Ellen J., wife of our subject; Alexander H. and Wesley L., of Coryell county, and Leonard R, of Fort Davis. Mr. and Mrs. Love died in Coryell county, and were buried at Gatesville. Mr. and Mrs. Darlington have had ten children, namely: Mary J., widow of John Cavenaugh; J. B.; Martha A., wife of Lemuel Baker; Thomas J.; Maggie, wife of A. B. Kennedy; B. F.; W. W.; H. W., deceased; W. L.; and Ella, widow of Lou Twining.

In political matters, Mr. Darlington affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially, is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and of the Veteran Association. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They have just passed the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding.

# ~~~

RS. MARTHA A. REYNOLDS, is the oldest person in point of residence now living in the city of Bastrop, where she located in 1832, at the age of four years. She was left fatherless during the following year, by the tomahawks of the cruel Comanches; participated in the stampede of 1836, and endured the many hard-

ships and privations incident to the frontier in the early times. She was born in Pike county, Illinois, in 1829, and is a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Buchanan) Christian. The Christian family are of English descent, and located in Virginia in colonial times. The grandfather of our subject, Benjamin Christian, was born and raised in Bedford county, that State, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He married a Miss Greenup, and several years later moved to Wayne county, Kentucky, where he subsequently died.

Thomas Christian, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia, and was ten years of age when the family moved to Kentucky. His wife was a native of Wythe county, Virginia, and was married in Wayne county, Kentucky, while there on a visit. Mr. and Mrs. Christian soon afterward returned to Wythe county, several years later removed to Pike county, Illinois, and in 1832 the family then consisting of six persons came to Texas. In the following spring they landed in the newly located town of Bastrop. A lot was selected on the river bank, now occupied by the residence of widow Hutchison, and they erected the fifth house in the place. In the following season, on account of there being no cleared land there to cultivate, the family moved to the settlement known as Webberville, where land was secured and a crop of The following summer the corn planted. tragic death of the father occurred, a full account of which may be found in Wilbarger's historical work. Mr. Christian had gone with a small company of men to locate claims, and August 22. on Walnut creek, about six miles south of where Austin now stands, they were attacked by a band of thirty Comanche There were but five white men, two of whom, Strother and Christian, were

immediately killed, while two, Haynie and King escaped. The fifth, a Mr. Wilbarger, brother of the historian, was scalped and left for dead, but was found alive by a relief party the following day and recovered. Mr. Christian was evidently killed at the first attack, was scalped, and his body otherwise mutilated. During his lifetime he had sustained an excellent character, had served his country in the war of 1812, and was an active worker in the Methodist Church.

The remainder of the family returned to the Bastrop settlement the following year, and located a twelve-mile tract north of Piney creek, now owned by George Perkins. The following year, 1835, the widow married Captain James Burleson, a noted Indian fighter, who survived but a few months. Hardly had the family settled in their new home when they were rudely removed by the historic "runaway scrape" of 1836. Taking shelter at Ft. Parker, on the Brazos, they remained until the news of the successful termination of the battle of San Jacinto reached the fort, when they returned to Bastrop. They found the town entirely destroyed. Again they began life on their little farm, but marauding bands of Mexicans and Indians made it so unsafe that a fort was built in the town, where all the families repaired for safety. In 1837, their enemies becoming more insolent and rapacious, it was thought best to move, and again their homes were abandoned, the colony taking refuge in the settlements farther down the river, in old Washington. After a year spent there, another return was made, and, although the Indians were very troublesome and necessitated a constant watch, they succeeded in remaining. Mrs. Christian lived in Bastrop until 1847, when she settled in the northern part of the county, on the league now partly occupied by the town of Elgin, where she died in 1870. The family consisted of five children, all of whom are now deceased but Mrs. Reynolds and a half sister, Mrs. Charles Brooks, of Georgetown, Texas.

Martha A. Christian was married near Bastrop, January 21, 1847, to Sherman Reynolds, a native of Fishkill, New York. He came to Texas at the age of twenty-three years, landing in Galveston in 1840. He remained there one year, spent the following year near Austin, and in 1843 became the first dry goods merchant in the new town of La Grange. In June, 1844, he came to Bastrop, where he conducted a large and successful business many years. His death occurred January 29, 1879. Mr. Reynolds was a man of progressive mind and good business judgment, and for several terms was the custodian of the county funds, but cared little for public office. As a coincidence in his life it may be mentioned that his birth, marriage and death occurred in the month of January, and the old home in which he raised his children, was also burned in that month. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds were the parents of eight children, namely: A. B., of Bastrop; Angevine, who was drowned at the age of two years; Hiram G., of Bastrop; John B., deceased; Hattie, now Mrs. Frank Petty, of Louisiana; Mary, wife of Don G. Petty, also of that State; Libbie, wife of Will Paris, of Haskell, Texas; and Adelia and Matt A., at home.

A. B. Reynolds, the eldest child, was born in Bastrop, June 13, 1848, and was educated at the Emory & Henry College, Virginia. After completing his education in 1870, he continued in business with his father in this city until 1876. In that year he was elected Tax Collector, held the office one year, followed farming until 1884, and since that

time has been engaged in the livery business. He still owns his farm of 300 acres, located near Bastrop, and is also interested in a gin.

Mr. Reynolds was married in this city, April 22, 1874, to Frances M. Green. They have four children,—Allie G., Lulu L., Sidney D. and Arthur J.

ROF. J. W. CLARK .- "Thank God there are no free schools in this province, nor printing press; and I hope we shall have none these hundred years," wrote Berkeley, the royalist Governor of Virginia in 1671, and his wish, unnatural as it may seem now, was almost literally fulfilled. But this sentiment never found lodgement with the colonists, and was not tolerated by them after they came to see clearly their rights and privileges, the establishing of newspapers and the founding of schools being among the earliest objects of their fostering care. Each of these forces has grown to be a mighty factor in the development of this country, and the story of civilization in the western world is largely the story of the evolution of the printing press and the free school system. From the public schools of the States men and women have gone to fill all ranks, all spheres, in life. The press has been gratefully called the "Palladium of our Liberties;" the public school is no less the nursery of public virtue and public intelligence.

The subject of this sketch, Professor John W. Clark, Principal of the public schools at Rockdale, is one whose labors in behalf of education entitle him to the grateful recognition of all who have at heart the elevation of the minds and morals of the young, and is especially deserving of notice in connection

with the public schools of that place,—confessedly among the best in the State, their superiority being in a large measure due to his untiring efforts.

He is a native of Washington county, Virginia, born September 13, 1851, and is a son of Peter G. and Parmelia A. Clark, natives of the same State. His father is a planter, residing now in Washington county, Virginia, where he has passed most of his life, and where he is extensively and favor-He was a soldier in the ably known. Confederate army during the late war, serving with credit as Lieutenant of Company F, Twenty-first Virginia Cavalry, in which he fought under those distinguished generals, Jubal A. Early and Fitzhugh Lee, taking part in all the campaigns and engagements in which the army of northern Virginia participated from Manassas to Appointtox. He has been a life-long member of the Presbyterian Church, and faithful to every duty as a citizen and member of the community in which he resides. The mother, who is also yet living, bore the maiden name of Parmelia Ann Cunningham, being a daughter of George and Martha Cunningham, natives of Virginia, and descendants of early settled families of that State, originally of Scotch and Irish extraction. The two children of the marriage of Peter G and Parmelia A. Clark are Rev. Peter C. Clark, a regularly installed minister of the Presbyterian Church, now filling a charge at Fincaster, Virginia, and Prof. John W. Clark, of this article.

The last named was reared in his native county, and in the schools of that county received his early education. He began teaching at the age of sixteen, and in this way earned the money with which to defray his expenses through college. He attended

Emory and Henry College at Emory, Virginia, and the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, graduating from the latter, July 4, 1875. He resumed teaching as a profession immediately on graduation, securing a school at Lebanon, Virginia, where he taught for one year. He then came to Texas, in October, 1876, and taught in the public schools at Bastrop for twelve months, after which he located in Austin, where he remained for two years, during which time he had charge of the seven graded schools of Having been made Adjunct that city. Professor of mathematics in the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryan, he went to that place in 1880, where he taught for one year. He was then offered the superintendency of the schools at Navasota, which he accepted and there labored for four years. In the meantime, January 9, 1882, he married Miss Lucy W. Brown, a daughter of Robert Brown, of Navasota, Mrs. Clark being a native Texan and a lady of excellent attainments, graduating with the first honor in the first class that graduated from the Houston high school, in May, 1879. She has since shared her husband's labors, and rendered him most efficient aid. In 1884 Prof. Clark was called to Rockdale, where he took charge of the public schools, which position he has since held. His life has thus been taken up with teaching, a calling for which he possesses a natural aptitude and for the successful pursuit of which he has qualified himself in an eminent degree. His work in this line has always been of a high order, and has given almost universal satisfaction. His specialty is mathematics, but he is proficient in all branches, and as an organizer possesses ability equalled by but few. He knows a good school as soon as he sees it, and he can take a poor one and in short time

make a good one of it. In the last seventeen years that he has been in Texas he has done a vast amount of labor in behalf of the State schools as well as in behalf of the general cause of education, and he has established himself securely in the estimation and good will of the people where he has taught, and in the opinion of leading educators with whom he has been brought in contact. His class-room work is marked for its breadth and thoroughness, particularly as respects those things of practical need. He believes, as one has said, that the "primary problem with a lad is to teach him to take care of himself and to cling to that which is sincerely lucrative" and with this in view he refrains from loading his scholars with a knowledge of the ways and customs of fairyland, the unintelligible jargon of numerical formulae, and the vagaries of occult sciences and metaphysical speculation. He teaches them, instead, their duties and relations to society as it is now constituted, and prepares them to handle problems of industrial development, finance, civil government and such matters of practical import which are ever calling for invention, novelty, freedom of mind and readiness to respond to external changes and circumstances. He goes about his work with a solemn sense of its gravity and seeks to impress upon those under him the same feelings of responsibility. management in general is characterized by the same high sense of duty, his relations with teachers and trustees being marked by the utmost harmony and by mutual helpfulness and mutual esteem.

The Professor has taken some interest in matters outside of his school work, but has never allowed any pursuit or diversion to interfere with the objects of his calling. He has served as City Engineer of Rockdale,

and while a resident of Austin he was identified with some local organizations of a civil and social nature. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, and he and his wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church. They have a family of three living children. Coral, May Cunningham and John Vincent, their third child, Robert Gilbert, being deceased.

#### ~~~~

OHN L. MITCHELL, of Clarkson, Milam county, Texas, is the subject of the present sketch. This vicinity is one of the finest and most fertile parts of the State Although not more than a decade of Texas. has passed since it began to be settled, many of its farmers show that thrift and enterprise which might reasonably be expected in a country of twice its age. Our subject is one of the successful men of the locality mentioned, and, strictly speaking, he came to Milam county without means. He came from Robertson county, where in conjunction with his father and brothers he conducted a farm for eight years in the Brazos bottoms. They had come to Robertson from Lavaca county, where they resided only eight months, it being their first point of location in Texas. Tilling the soil has always been the occupation of our subject. He learned to raise cotton and corn early in life, but did not prosper much at it until he reached old Milam county, and here year after year he found his bank account increasing, and in 1879 he felt able to own a farm and in consequence bought 100 acres, and since that time he has reposed under his own vine and fig tree.

Before selling out in 1885, our subject had added seventy acres to his original purchase. The same year he bought 143 acres of his present tract and his success has enabled him

to increase it to 500 acres, all fine, black, fertile land. He is cultivating 200 acres chiefly in cotton, and in 1891 his crop was eighty bales, and in 1892, it was ninety-five bales. Mr. Mitchell utilizes his cotton-seed in the feeding of beef-cattle every year, from fifty to seventy-five head selling on the local market each year, and he is looked upon as one of the rising young men of this county.

Our subject was born in Union county, Arkansas, in 1851, but obtained only a limited school training. The Civil war was responsible for the unhealthy condition of both public and private education, and thousands of boys were launched into manhood with untrained minds as a result. At the age of eighteen Mr. Mitchell came to Texas with his father, making a stop in Lavaca county. John A. Mitchell, the father of cur subject, was born in South Carolina in 1814 and had emigrated with his father, Thomas Mitchell, born in Ireland, to the State of Alabama, and there he grew to man's estate. He learned the trade of carpenter, but used it only as a convenience in after life. His father followed blacksmithing in middle life, but later settled down to farming. J. A. Mitchell was not subject to military duty, having lost one of his arms in a saw-mill a few years before, but during the Rebellion served in the commissary department of the Confederate army. Mr. Mitchell moved to Arkansas about 1840. Four years before, he married Martha, the daughter of Joseph Holloway, who married a Miss Newton.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Mitchell were: James, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of T. F. Johnson, a merchant of Waco; Eliza, deceased, wife of T. E. Mitchell, leaving one child; Maggie first married Benson Kelley and then J. W. McGowen of Waco; Edward J., a resident of Clarkson; John L.,

our subject; William, deceased; and Mattie, the wife of R. O. Thomas, of Montague county, Texas. The mother died in 1883, and the father seven years later. In 1882 John L. married Alice, the daughter of Perry Wimberly, of Milam county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell are as follows: James Louis, Loyd, Rodney F. and Rex. The family belongs to the Baptist Church, holding a membership in the Clarkson Church.



UDGE JOHN B. RECTOR, United States Judge of the Northern District of Texas, was born in Jackson county, Alabama, November 24, 1837. His parents were L. L. and Agnes (Black) Rector, the former a native of Tennessee, the latter Georgia. The father was a merchant in Bellefonte, Jackson county, Alabama. He came to Texas in 1847, settling in Bastrop county, where he engaged as a planter. His advent in Texas was after this State was admitted into the Union and he ever proved himself a good, true citizen. He lived and died in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, dying in July, 1888, aged nearly ninety years, having been born in 1799. His wife died in 1852, aged forty. She was also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and proved herself a devoted wife and mother through all the privations that they were forced to endure as pioneers of this great State. There were five children in this family that lived to maturity, two having died in early childhood.

John was the second child. He was educated at Yale College, Connecticut, and graduated in the class of 1859, being one of 105 graduates. He returned to Texas and studied law with Judge Royal T. Wheeler, Chief

Justice of the State of Texas, and was admitted to the bar in the latter part of 1860. He opened an office in Austin and practiced there a year, when he enlisted in Company D, Terry's Rangers as a private, in August. He served through the entire war, serving under Albert Sidney Johnston, Bragg and then Joseph E. Johnston. He was in a number of the heavy engagements of that department and was in the cavalry. One time he was taken prisoner, but escaped only to be obliged to surrender in North Carolina, under Joseph E. Johnson when that General surrendered his army.

After the war was over he returned to Bastrop, opened a law office and became a member of the law firm of McGinnis & Rector, which lasted but a short time as he was elected District Attorney and served in that capacity until the latter part of 1867, when he returned to the practice of law, at the same place, continuing there until the latter part of February, 1871, when he was appointed by Governor E. J. Davis, and confirmed by the Texas Senate, Judge of the Thirty-first Judicial District of Texas, comprising the counties of Robertson, Leon, and Freestone, and served in that capacity for more than five years, when, in 1876, he returned to the practice of law in Austin. He remained in that city practicing his profession until he received his present appointment, March 24, 1872. This was a presiconfirmed dential appointment by the States Senate. He is the suc-United cessor of Judge A. P. McCormick, who appointed United States Circuit was Judge. In 1884 Judge Rector ran on the Republican ticket for Congress in the Congressional District of Texas Tenth against Major Sayers, the Democratic nominee, who was successful and succeeded Judge Hancock in that office. The campaign was interesting and exceptional in the fact that it was perhaps the only canvass for Congress in Texas since the late war in which a Democrat and Republican canvassed together and spoke from the same stump. Judge Rector has been twice elected as a delegate at large to Republican National Conventions to nominate President and Vice-President. In 1888 he was Chairman of the Texas delegation at the Chicago convention. From 1886 to 1888 he was Chairman of the Republican State Executive Committee of Texas.



♥OLONEL G. W. JONES, a lawyer of Bastrop, Texas, is of Welsh extraction. The family located in this country in Colonial days, in King and Queen county, Virginia, where the great-grandfather of our subject, James Jones, died at the opening of the Revolutionary war, leaving one son, also The latter married, and in named James. early years of the present century, with a family of children, moved to Giles county, Tennessee, where he afterward died. In 1820 the children settled in different parts of the country, but in 1872, after having been separated fifty-two years, held a reunion in Tennessee, at which time the group was photographed. One of the pictures still hangs in Colonel Jones' home, and is a much prized relic. The father of our subject, William D. C. Jones, the eldest of the children, was born in 1799. He was married in Marion county, Alabama, in 1822, to Rachel Burleson a member of the family of that name so intimately connected with early Texas history. She was a cousin of General Edward Burleson, in honor of whom Burleson county was named. father, Joseph Burleson, came to Texas in 1833, participating in the "runaway scrape." and located in Bastrop county. After spending eight years in Marion county, Alabama, Mr. and Mrs. Jones located in Tipton county, Tennessee. The fame of Texas spread rapidly throughout the East after the return of the armies that carried the Mexican war to a successful close, and long lines of wagons wended their way toward the Lone Star Among the emigrants of 1848 was State. the Jones family, who located in Bastrop county, on the Colorado river, ten miles below the city of that name, where members of the family have ever since lived. The mother died here February 19, 1866, and the father died April 13, 1893, aged ninety-three years and four months. Mr. and Mrs. Jones were the parents of ten children, viz.: Nancy J., who died at Woodville, Texas, in 1881, was the wife of Dr. S. B. Johnson; James, deceased in 1868, was a prominent and respected resident of Bastrop county, where he served as Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner a number of years; Elizabeth, deceased in 1867, was the wife of Louis Hancock; G. W., the subject of this sketch; Maria M., wife of Joseph Rogers, of Hays county, Texas; Charles H., who located in Tyler county, served his State during the late war as Captain of a company in Burnet's Regiment, was a member of the first Legislature after the close of the hostilities, and died in 1880; William H. studied law, was admitted to the bar in Bastrop county, represented his county in two Legislatures, and has followed farming all his life; Benjamin F., who remained until death, in 1887, on the old homestead, represented Bastrop county in the Legislature in 1880, and was a popular and respected gentleman; Patsy, deceased in 1869, was the wife of John S. Wilson; and Joseph B., deceased at the age of four years.

Colonel G. W. Jones, the subject of this sketch, was born in Marion county, Alabama, September 5, 1828. His boyhood days were passed on a farm in Tipton county, Tennessee, and February 16, 1849, he located on the Colorado river, in Bastrop county, where he followed farming two years. He then studied law, without a preceptor, was admitted to the bar, and since the fall of 1851 has been a prominent and successful law practitioner of Bastrop. For a number of years he was in company with the present Congressman for this district, Colonel Sayres, but for the past few years has been associated with H. M. Garwood. In 1853 Mr. Jones was a candidate for legislative honors, but was defeated by a small majority. 1856 he was elected District Attorney over A. H. Chalmers, and at the end of his first term voluntarily declined a re-election, and returned to private life. The following year he was an unsuccessful candidate for the State Senatorship. During the campaign of 1860 Mr. Jones esponsed the cause of Douglas, and fought against secession, but, when a large majority of the voters declared in its favor, he conformed to the situation. April, 1862, he entered the Confederate service, before the organization of the Seventeeth Texas Infantry, was elected Lieutenant Colonel, and after the battle of Milliken's Bend, was promoted to the Coloneley, vice Colonel Allen, resigned. After returning from the war Mr. Jones was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that year, and in 1866 was elected Lieutenant Governor on the Throckmorton ticket. After the days of reconstruction our subject became dissatisfied with the Democratic party, and in 1876 became an independent Greenback candidate for Congress in the fifth district, but was defeated by D. C. Geddings, but, two years

later, defeated John Hancock, of Austin. Mr. Jones served in the forty-sixth Congress, was re-elected in 1880, and during these sessions his attention was given to financial In 1882 he was the candidate of the independent Greenback party for Governor, but was defeated by John Ireland, and again defeated in 1884, but since that time he has declined to allow his name to be used for any office. In addition to his extensive law practice, Mr. Jones, also owns 325 acres of land in the suburbs of Bastrop, 200 acres of which is cultivated, and he has lived on this place since 1856. He is also extensively engaged in cattle raising, having a ranch of about 3,000 acres in Runnels county.

August 1, 1855, in Fayette county, Texas, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Ledora Ann, a daughter of Ira and Ann (Doak) Mullin. She came to Texas with her parents from Mississippi at the age of ten years. Mr. Jones is independent in his political views, and socially, is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders.



V. TYSON.—For five or six years following the close of the late war Texas received large accessions to her population from the army of discharged Coufederate soldiers from the older Southern States, mostly young and middleaged men, who, broken in fortune and discouraged by the dismal prospects around them, came West to begin life anew. One of this number was M. V. Tyson, the subject of this sketch, a native of Tennessee, but for some years before his removal to Texas a resident of Arkansas. Mr. Tyson comes of good, strong Southern stock, the families from which he is descended being among the

earliest settlers of Tennessee. His paternal grandfather was Uriah Tyson, a native of North Carolina, who emigrated to Tennessee early in this century. Noah B. Tyson, the father of the subject of this notice, was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, in 1814. He married Mary Morris, a daughter of Nathan Morris, of Stewart county, that State, about 1832, and for a number of years engaged in farming in his native State. 1848 he moved to Arkansas, settling in Ouachita county, where he prospered in his chosen pursuits until the opening of the late war. Like hundreds of others, he lost heavily by the ravages of that great conflict, and in 1865 he came to Texas, settling in Milam county, where he died in 1876. His wife was born in 1816 in Stewart county, Tennessee, where she was also reared. She died in Milam county, Texas, in 1876. Noah B. and Mary Tyson were the parents of ten children: Martha, Uriah, William, Martin Van Buren, Sallie, Samuel, Noah, Jeptha, Mary and Charles. Of these but three are now living: Martin Van Buren, the subject of this sketch; Noah and Jeptha, the last two being residents of Mills county, this State.

Martin Van Buren Tyson, the subject proper of this sketch, was born in Henry county, Tennessee, June 27, 1840. He was eight years old when his parents moved to Arkansas, and his boyhood and youth were passed in Ouachita county, that State. He was reared on a farm, where his time was spent in the labors and diversions common to farm life. He received only a limited education. Stepping out to meet the current of life for himself at the age of twenty-one, he found the country making active preparations to go to war, and, his patriotism being stirred by the appeals made to it, he entered the Confederate service early in 1861, enlisting

in Company F, Third Arkansas Infantry, from which he was discharged after twelve months' service on account of rheumatism. In the spring of 1863 he enlisted in the Fifth Missouri Cavalry, commanded by General Price, with which regiment he served both east and west of the Mississippi, and was actively engaged on the skirmish line till the close of the war, his regiment disbanding at Shreveport, Louisiana, in May, 1865.

Mr. Tyson reached home May 25 after the surrender and immediately turned his attention to farming, and was so engaged in Ouachita county, Arkansas, until 1868, when he came to Texas, settling in Milam county. Here he invested what little means he had in fifty acres of land lying on Little river, being part of his present farm, on which he settled and went to work. By industry and economy he accumulated from year to year, and as he grew in wealth he invested in lands adjoining his first purchase. At this writing he owns 1,500 acres in one body lying on Little river, 600 acres of which are under cultivation, and on which reside seventeen families and out of the proceeds of which are supported 103 persons. In 1892 the yield of his place was 225 bales of cotton, besides the usual amount of grain and stock products. Mr. Tyson has converted his primitive patch into a farm of broad acres, well cultivated and well improved. His log cabin has given away to a comfortable home, surrounded by necessary out-buildings for stock, and neat, well-kept grounds, all showing the industry, skill and good management which have wrought so marked a change in his affairs since he took up his residence in this county twenty-five years ago.

In 1862 Mr. Tyson was married to Mary Ann, a daughter of James Johnston, then residing in Ouachita county, Arkansas. Mrs.

Tyson was born in Jasper county, Georgia, where she was also reared. To this union three children were born: Georgia, the wife of A. J. Elzey, of Milam county; James L., who died May 25, 1883, at the age of sixteen; and Fannie, who is the wife of Matthew Biard, of Milam county. The wife and mother died in 1869, and two years later Mr. Tyson married Miss Jane Smith, a daughter of Darling M. Smith, of Milam county, to which union eight children have been born: Clyde, who died in 1890, aged sixteen; Emma; Oscar; Randolph; Conway; Van; Bernice, who died in 1890, at the age of four; and Eunice.

Mr. Tyson was reared a Democrat, bears the name of a distinguished Democratic politician, fought four years for a cause championed by the Democratic party, and, as might be expected, is himself a Democrat of the most pronounced convictions, but has never asked or held office of any kind, political activity on his part being prompted by a desire for the success of the men and measures whose causes he espouses.



SAAC M. POOL.—Milam county as now constituted was organized in 1846. That year and the following, which witnessed the triumph of the American arms in Mexico and settled forever the title to Texas soil, marked the beginning of the era of immigration and development of this section of the new Southwest. From 1846 to 1861, the opening of the late war, many settlers mainly from the older States of the South came to this new State and found homes for themselves and families in the fertile valleys along its rivers and on its prairie lands. Among those who took up their residence in Milam county in the earlier years of this period

was Isaac Pool, the father of the subject of this sketch, who moved out from Mississippi in the fall of 1851, and settled on Jones' prairie about ten miles from Cameron, the county seat. Isaac Pool was a native of South Carolina, where he was born in the year 1812. His parents were also South Carolinians by birth, had been early settlers in Alabama, moving to Perry county, that State, about 1820. The youth and early manhood of the son were passed on the border, concerning the ways of which he knew from actual experience. He married in Perry county, Alabama, about 1830, and two years later moved to Noxubee county, Mississippi, then a sparsely settled section of the State, the ice to Pontotoc county, that State, where he resided till his removal to Texas. He came to this State with some preparation for the duties which he was assume as one of the first settlers. By reason of the faithfulness with which he discharged these duties as well as the general correctness of his life he was always found of good repute among his neighbors and after a life marked by more than ordinary activity, he died in the enjoyment of the esteem of those among whom he had long lived. He was an exceptional type of a man: of good natural ability, strong force of character, religious in temperament, earnest, active and industrious. He died in 1871.

His wife whose maiden name was Mary E. Smith, was a daughter of Mrs. Nancy Smith, originally from South Carolina, but an early settler of Alabama. Mrs. Pool was born in Alabama, where she was reared, and she is still living, making her home with her son Elbert W. Pool, in Milam county. Isaac and Mary E. Pool were the parents of twelve children whose names in the order of their ages, are as follows: James, who died at the

age of forty; John, who died at the age of twenty-two; Bryant, who is a resident of Milam county; Frances, the widow of Thomas Glenn, residing in Milam county; Mary, unmarried and residing in Milam county; William, who died in Milam county, leaving a family; Isaac M., the subject of this notice; Elbert W., a farmer of Milam county; Frank, who died in Milam county, leaving a family; Nancy, the widow of Frederick Price, living in western Texas; Zachary, who died in Milam county, unmarried; and "Doc" Ghent, of Milam county.

Isaac M. Pool, with whom this notice is mainly concerned, was born in Noxubee county, Mississippi, May 3, 1837. His early years were passed in that county, he being a lad of fourteen when his parents moved to Texas, settling in Milam county. His schoolactic training was restricted to a few months' attendance in the local schools. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, enlisting in Company G, Fifth Texas Cavalry, with which he entered field service in Virginia. He had been there only a short time when he was discharged on account of sickness and returned to Texas, where, however, he again entered the service, going into the transportation department where he remained till the close His service in this department of the war. was confined to hauling supplies from the southwestern frontier of Texas to the troops in the Trans-Mississippi Department. When hostilities had ceased he returned to Milam county, where he married, shortly afterward, went to Bosque county where he resided for a year and a half. He then returned to Milam county, where he rented a small farm and engaged in farming. In 1869 he bought a part of the place on which he now lives, settling here in that year. To this he has added by subsequent purchase until he owns now 660 acres, 225 of which are in cultivation. Farming, stock-raising and, in later years, ginning have occupied his time and attention and he has met with reasonable success. He has been Justice of the Peace for four years in his precinct and somewhat active in local politics. He belongs to the Masonic order and has been a delegate to the Grand Lodge of the State. He has been a member for thirty-eight years of the Baptist Church, in which he occupies the positions of Deacon, Clerk and Superintendent of Sunday school.

March 9, 1865, Mr. Pool married Miss Mary E. Powell, a daughter of Green Powell and a native of North Carolina. To this union six children have been born: Della, the wife of William Henderson, of Cameron; Robert M.. an attorney of Cameron; Frank, Alvin, Willie and Olive.

# ととこれでき

▼APTAIN DIONICOUS O. HILL, late of Smithville, was born in Bastrop county, Texas, in 1843, a son of Thomas B. J. and Sarah L. S. (Oliver) Hill. The father was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, where he was early inured to farm labor. In 1835 he came to Texas, and, in company with his brothers, M. M. and A. W. Hill, purchased the head-right of General Edward Burleson, twelve miles east of Bastrop, on the Colorado river, paying fifty cents per acre. In the fall of 1835 Mr. Hill returned to Georgia, was married in the summer of 1840, and in the following fall came with his wife and negroes by the overland route to this State, locating on his portion of the league. He began farming on an extensive scale for for those days, and followed that occupation until his death, although in 1850 he removed

to Bastrop, for the purpose of educating his The family remained there until 1857. At one time the Indians stole some horses from his neighborhood, but they were pursued, a skirmish occurred on Ridgeway prairie, and the stock was rescued. On account of being a cripple, Mr. Hill did not participate in the war of 1846. In his political relations, he was a pronounced Democrat, and in 1861 was a member of the Convention of the State assembled at Austin for the purpose of voting, whether Texas should remain independent or cast its lot with the other States of the South. Mr. Hill's vote was registered in favor of the latter, and he contributed of his means to the cause to the full He served as an agent extent of his ability. for the Confederate Government in this section, and from his plantation the soldiers wives and children were supplied with provision and other necessities which they were not otherwise able to procure. After the close of the struggle, like many Southern gentlemen, he was much poorer financially. Many of his negroes remained with him until the crops of 1865 were gathered, and a number still remain at the old homestead. 1866, after the return of his sons from the war, Mr. Hill gave them the management of the farm, and was retired from active work until his death, May 6, 1873, at the age of sixty-one years. His wife still survives, and resides with her children, aged sixty-nine years. She has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, since her girl-Mr. and Mrs. Hill had two children, Thomas A. and D. O.

Thomas A Hill graduated at the Military Institute of Marietta, Georgia, in 1861. In the same year he joined the Third Battalion, under Major Capers, of Georgia, as Lieutenant. For a time he was assigned for duty

on General Stevenson's staff, was then transferred to the Forty-Second Georgia Infantry as Captain of Company I, was sent to Vicksburg, and was there captured and paroled. Returning to Texas, he served until the exchange, after which he was assigned to duty as Assistant General Inspector of Cavalry, under General Gano, and was stationed principally in the Indian Nation. During the summer of 1864 Mr. Hill was sent back to his company, rejoining his command at Dalton, Georgia, was wounded in the battle of Resaca, and as soon as able returned to his company. Mr. Hill was captured at the battle of Peach Tree Creek, and remained at Johnson's island until the close of hostilities. In the summer of 1866 he began merchandising at LaGrange, Texas; from 1870 to 1873 followed farming in Fayette county; was engaged in business at Columbus until the Southern Pacific Company built their road to Weimar, and was then engaged in merchandising in the latter city until 1885. is now banking in Weimar.

Captain D. O. Hill, the subject of this sketch, received a good education in the college of Bastrop. In October, 1861, he enlisted for service in the late war, joining as a private Company D, Eighth Texas Cavalry, commonly known as Terry's Texas rangers, and was attached to the Army of the Tennessee, under Albert Sidney Johnston. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesborough, Chickamauga, siege of Knoxville; was in all the battles from Resaca to Atlanta, from the latter city to Savannah, Georgia; next to Columbia, South Carolina; thence to North Carolina, where he took part in the last battle of the Confederacy at Bentonville. He was paroled at Charlotte, North Carolina, in April, 1865. Hill served through the entire struggle, and

was never wounded or captured, and spent but little time at home on account of sickness. From Charlotte, North Carolina, to Oglethorpe county, Georgia, Mr. Hill rode his own horse; from there to the central part of the State had Government transportation, and from central Georgia paid his own way home, landing in this county November 18, 1865. At the time of the surrender he had but \$5 in greenbacks. Since returning home from the war Mr. Hill has followed agricultural pursuits, now owning 750 acres of land. In 1891 he erected a beautiful residence in Smithville, and since that time has made his home in this city.

December 25, 1866, he was married to Miss Nannie Aldridge, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of John and Eliza (Hickerson) Aldridge. The parents came to Texas in 1852, when Mrs. Hill was quite small, and the father engaged in farming and stockraising near Bastrop. He was the first to introduce the Durham breed of cattle in this county. Mr. Aldridge departed this life in 1862, and his wife survived him until 1869. They were the parents of six children: Mariah, wife of Thomas J. Smith; John H., of Parker county, Texas; Nannie, wife of our subject; Walter; William; and Mattie, wife of E. D. Oliver, of Weatherford, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Hill have had three children: Susie B., the wife of G. W. Jones, Jr.; Walter A. and Thomas O. Mr. Hill is a member of the A. F. & A. M., J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421, and of Bastrop Chapter, No. 95.



O. EIDMAN, a farmer and stockraiser of Williamson county, Texas, was born in Europe, July 8, 1834, a son of Seamon O. and Catherine (Kraft) Eid-

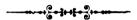
man, natives also of Germany. The parents came to America in July, 1886, locating in San Felipe, Austin county, Texas, where the father died three weeks later, aged fifty-four years. He was a merchant in the old country, could speak five different languages fluently, and was a fine scholar. Mr. Eidman served in the European war in 1812, and for services there would have been entitled to a pension all his life had he lived, the family also being deprived of the same by coming to this country. Our subject now has in his possession a medal, awarded to his father for courage and bravery by the German Government, Mr. and Mrs. Eidman were the in 1812. parents of eight children, viz.: S. O., our subject; Louie, who died in Austin county, Texas, during the war; Frederick G., who served in the same company as his brother, Colonel Terry's Regiment, served through the entire struggle, and died in 1877, leaving one child, Fred G., now attending the Southwestern University; Charles, who was accidentally shot before the war; Catherine, wife of F. A. Berner; Mollie J., wife of John W. Allen, of Sealy, Texas; Lizette and Frederick G, twins, and the former died when a babe, in 1846. Frederick G. married Mattie English, and she departed this life just thirty days after her husband's death, in 1877. Mr. Eidman, the father of our subject was twice married, and by his first marriage he had one child, Nettie, who was married to Jacob Hill, of San Felipe, but died about twelve months after marrying. The mother of our subject died in 1866, at the age of fifty-five years, having been a member of the Lutheran Church. She was a woman of wonderful business qualifications, deeply devoted to her family, always keeping in view their best interests and welfare. Her Christian life and sympathy extended to her entire acquaintance, and in many ways she was a model mother, a choice neighbor, a cherished friend and a valuable citizen.

S. O. Eidman assisted in the maintenance of the family after the father's death, working two years at \$4 per month, but was swindled out of nearly half of his earnings, and in the meantime secured a position in a store of John Crutcher. Mr. Eidman hauled the latter's goods with ox teams from Houston to San Felipe, and the lumber for his store-house was hauled by him on a slide or sled, which he made himself, from the Brazos river to the lot upon which it was built. He then had enough money to buy another yoke of oxen, after which he went to Houston and purchased an ox wagon on time, paying \$115 for the wagon without the bed. During this time Mr. Eidman also bought a home in the town and another wagon, with which he engaged in freighting from Houston to San Felipe, and to the neighboring towns, where Indians were not troublesome. He succeeded in making sufficient money to educate his younger brothers and sisters, he being the oldest one of the children, and continued that occupation until 1856, at which time he had 200 or 300 head of horses, and a considerable stock of cattle. At the breaking out of the late war he owned about 1500 head of cattle, about 400 head of horses, worth from \$30 to \$50 a head, and five good negroes. He was exempt from service on account of holding the offices of Postmaster and Justice of the Peace of San Felipe, but toward the last of the struggle he furnished a substitute after having been in camp two weeks. During the war Mr. Eidman also furnished beeves to the soldiers, taking his pay in Confederate scrip, which he still holds. The soldiers also helped themselves, free of charge, to all his horses they could get, large enough to ride.

In 1865 he began the mercantile business at San Felipe, under the firm name of S. O. Eidman & Bro., which partnership continued until the brother's death, and the stock he then sold, in order to close up the firm's business, at a public sale, he agreeing to superintend the store for the following twelve months. In 1879 he was compelled to again buy the stock of goods, having never sold the house, and then conducted the business under the style of S. O. Eidman until the fall of 1891, and from that time until January, 1891, it was run by his nephew and brother-inlaw, F. A. Berner. The store was then sold to our subject's brother-in-law and nephew. He changed his residence to Georgetown, Williamson county, in September 1879, to be convenient to a good school, namely, the Southwestern University, for the purpose of educating his children as well as for health and good society. He served as County Commissioner several terms in Austin county, was Alderman in both San Felipe and Georgetown, was appointed by the District Court as receiver of the first Texas Furniture Factory of Georgetown, was assignee of the late firm of Rucker & Montgomery, of this city, and for the past four years has been Agricultural Reporter of Williamson county, to General Rusk, of the Agricultural Bureau at Washington, D. C., and is now making monthly reports to the Hon. J. Sterling Morton, Secretary of Agriculture.

Mr. Eidman was married in 1870, to Miss Virginia Gregory, a daughter of Humbleton Gregory, of Fayette county, Texas. They have eight children, viz.: Charles Sidney and Katie May, pupils in the sophomore class of the Southwestern University; Seman O., in the preparatory class of the same institution; Jennie, Guy Gregory and Hugh Bryant, attending the public school; Kraft Hewitt; and

Humbleton S. Mr. and Mrs. Eidman and four of the children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which Mr. Eidman has served as Steward for a long number of years, being also a member of the building committee for the new church. He has held all the offices in the K. of H., and has served as Secretary and Financial Secretary of the K. & L. of H. for over ten years. Mr. Eidman is one of the most enterprising and public-spirited citizens of Williamson county, and his life is one of progression and noble impulses.



ENJAMIN J. GRESHAM, a merchant of Smithville, was born in Bastrop county, Texas, January 26, 1860, a son of Joseph and Martha L. (Coats) Gresham, natives of Georgia. The father came to Texas in 1838, and engaged in farming at Hill's prairie, Bastrop county. years later he purchased a farm five miles southeast of Webberville, on the old Walters' league, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until the opening of the war with Mexico in 1846. He then entered the United States service, and participated in numerous battles. His death occurred in Mrs. Gresham still survives, and makes her home with her children. They were the parents of five children: Martha J., wife of J. M. Wilson; Antonette, now Mrs. J. N. Sandifer; John W., the next in order of birth; Anna, wife of J. W. Blair; and B. J., the subject of this sketch. Mr. Gresham was one of the most prominent Masons in the State, having taken all the degrees in that lodge from the first to the thirty-second. He was also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Benjamin J. Gresham received his education in the schools of Bastrop county. the age of twenty years he engaged in the mercantile business with W. H. Rivers, under the firm name of Rivers & Gresham, at Elgin. This firm continued from 1881 to 1889, although in 1887 Mr. Gresham came to this city, where they established a branch store. In 1889 they dissolved partnership, our subject taking for his interest the store of Smithville. He continued alone until 1891, and in that year entered into partnership with E. H. Eagleston, under the firm name of B. J. Gresham & Co. The firm have two stores, in one of which they carry dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes, groceries, etc., and in the other hardware, saddles, furniture, etc. They carry a stock amounting to \$10,000, and do an annual business of about \$35,000, employing three clerks during the greater portion of the year.

Mr. Gresham was married in 1883 to Miss Dora L. Davis, a daughter of Gallant Davis, of Elgin, Texas. To this union have been born five children: Wilber, Vernon, Bassil, Sherley and Charley. Mrs. Gresham is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421; with Bastrop Chapter, No. 95, and the K. of P., Smithville Lodge, No. 92. Mr. Gresham is one of the most enterprising young merchants of Smithville, and is highly respected for his honest and upright dealings with all.



FETER J. GILL, one of the leading farmers and country merchants of Bastrop county, was born in Mississippi, October 17, 1846, a son of Robert and Sallie M. (Johnson) Gill, natives

of Mississippi and Tennessee, respectively. The father followed farming many years, and in 1850 located in the old town of Bastrop, Texas, and was soon afterward elected Sheriff of the county. He held that office from the first election to the close of his life, in 1862, at the age of forty-seven years. During the late war he espoused the cause of the South, but did not participate in the struggle, as he was a cripple. He was a man of moderate circumstances on landing in this county, but his ventures here proved quite successful. Mrs. Gill survived her husband only until 1866, when she too departed this life. They were the parents of ten children, viz.: . Thomas A., of Stockton, California; Nancy, deceased, was the wife of Bailey Stroud; Louisa, now Mrs. Kirk, of California; Eliza, deceased, was the wife of Reuben Stroud; Robert, of Bastrop; Joseph, a resident of the same county; Peter J., the subject of this sketch; Albert, of California; Mary, wife of G. N. Pierce, of Bastrop, and James, a resident also of Stockton, California.

P. J. Gill was educated in the town of Bastrop. In 1865 he joined Captain Hogan's company, Colonel Baylor's regiment of Texas Cavalry, and served for six months in the Trans-Mississippi Department, but never took part in any engagements. After the close of hostilities Mr. Gill engaged in farming and butcheding in Bastrop, but two years later gave his attention entirely to the latter occupation, which he continued ten From 1881 to 1885 he was a dealer in stock, for the following three years resided in San Saba county, then remained in Bastrop until 1888, and in that year came to his present location. He owns part of one of the finest farms on the Colorado river in Bastrop county, which was located by his father-in-law in 1849. The place now has

1,100 acres under a fine state of cultivation. In 1890 Mr. Gill erected a good frame building on this place, where he is engaged in general merchandising, carrying a stock of \$5,000, and does an annual business amounting to about \$25,000. In addition to this, he also owns and conducts a public gin, and during the year of 1892 he ginned about 700 bales, 230 bales of which was raised on his own farm. He is also largely engaged in stock-raising.

Mr. Gill was married October 27, 1875, to Miss Mary A. Moore, who was born in Bastrop county, Texas, December 27, 1855, the youngest child of Mayor A. Woods and Mary (Miller) Moore, natives of Alabama and Mississippi. The father came overland with his family and slaves to Texas, landing in Bastrop county in 1849. He immediately purchased the farm on which our subject now resides, consisting of a league of Colorado river bottom land. He afterward sold part of this tract until he owned a plantation of 1,750 acres for some years, but subsequently added 400 acres more. On first locating in this county, Mr. Moore was engaged in the sawmilling business on the east side of the river, in company with a Mr. Sims. In 1850 he began the erection of the handsome and commodious residence which still ornaments the farm, and which at that time was the finest residence in the county. Mr. Moore located the trees from which the lumber for this building was cut, and the lumber was sawed and the house erected under his own supervision. Mr. Moore continued the milling industry only a few years, after which he began the improvement of his farm. Under his able management the place soon developed into what is now one of the most beautiful places in the county. He followed farming until his death, in 1887,

although for two years after the close of the late war he followed merchandising in Bastrop, in company with Gilespy Morgan & Co.

Mr. Moore always took an active interest in politics. While a member of the State militia during the war, in which he held the office of Major, he was elected to represent the counties of this Senatorial district in the State Senate, and, after the close of the struggle, was twice re-elected to that position. Mr. Moore was a strict member of the Missionary Baptist Church almost from his boyhood days; was one of the best known members of that denomination throughout the State, and was noted for his charitable donations to church and public buildings. was also a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the R. A. M. He was one of the prime factors in securing the railroad from Taylor, via Bastrop and Smithville, giving the company the right of way through his farm and \$1,000 in cash for the construction of the By his first wife Mr. Moore had five children—Thomas K., a farmer and stockraiser, of Bastrop county; William Worth, deceased, was for many years a wholesale grocer at Galveston; James, a member of the firm of Moore, McKinney & Co., of that city; B. A., wife of Leigh Burleson, Attorneyat Law, of San Saba, Texas; Mary A., wife of our subject. Mrs. Moore died in March, 1865, at the age of thirty-eight years. 1871 Mr. Moore was united in marriage with Miss Anna Hubbard, a native of this county, and a daughter of A. M. and Martha (Jones) Hubbard. To this union was born one child—A. Woods. The wife and mother died in February, 1874, and ten years later the father married Mrs. Anna Trigg, nec Miller, a sister of his first wife. Mr. Moore departed this life October 5, 1887, at the age of seventy years. Mrs. Moore still resides

in the village of Bastrop. Mr. and Mrs. Gill have two children - Mary M and Effie В. Mrs. Gill and both daughters are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Gill is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and of the I. O. O. F.

### ~~~~

RANK W. R. HUBERT, farmer of Milam county, son of Rom (Simpson) Hubert, is a native of Mobile, Alabama, born on the 17th day of September, 1847. His father was born in Mississippi, where he was reared and educated, being a son of David Hubert, a wealthy and influential planter of that State early in this David Hubert was of English century. descent, and born in Delaware, as was also his father Paul. He served in the American Revolution, and subsequently settled in Mississippi, where he devoted his last years to agriculture, which he carried on extensively with slave labor in the style of ante bellum days. The father of the subject of this notice came to Texas about 1836, being then a young man, and settled at Galveston, where he was engaged for a number of years in the mercantile business, in which he met with marked success. Later he moved to old Booneville, then the county seat of Brazos county, where, until his death in 1867, he was engaged in the real-estate business. was quite successful in all his undertakings; was a public-spirited, patriotic citizen, and a potent political factor in central Texas thirty to forty years ago. He served as a volunteer in the Confederate army during the late war, held a number of local positions in Galveston and Brazos counties, and died in the enjoyment of the confidence and esteem of a large circle of friends and acquaintances. In

early life he belonged, in politics, to the American, or "Know-Nothing" party, but in later years went with the Democrats. was a radical secessionist, although opposed to slavery. Having been reared in the belief of the doctrine of "States' rights," he remained "unreconstructed" in his views until his death. He was a great friend and admirer of General Houston, who was a frequent guest at his house. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity, and, while never making any open profession of religion, he was a believer in churches and in the salutary influences of church people. He leaned toward the Methodists in sectarian belief.

Anna (Simpson) Hubert, the mother of the subject of this notice, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in which State her people settled in Colonial times, being originally from Scotland. She is a daughter of Walter Simpson, who was a native of Maryland. She is still living, residing now in Rockdale, where she makes her home, and is ever ready to welcome her children, grandchildren and friends.

Of the ten children of Ben and Anna (Simpson) Hubert but five are now living. The full list is as follows: Ben, who died at Bryan in 1869; John C., who died at Paris in 1890; David, who died when young; Frank W. R., of this notice; Walter, who died at Dallas in 1887; Charles C., who is a stock-raiser residing at Lampasas; Hester and Annie (twins), the former the deceased wife of Judge John N. Henderson, of Bryan, and the latter the wife of Judge J. S. Perry, of Rockdale; Florence, the wife of Solon Joynes, of Rockdale; and Mary, the wife of John S. Bonner, of Tyler.

Frank W. R. Hubert was born at Mobile, Alabama, during a visit of his parents to relatives in that State, their home being at

Booneville, this State. He was reared in Texas and received his education in the schools of Brazos county, where he grew up. He assisted his father in his real-estate business until he was twenty years old, withdrawing from this in 1867 on account of ill health and going on a farm which he purchased in the Brazos bottoms, where he remained engaged in farming until 1874. that date he located at Rockdale, where he embarked in the mercantile business, which he followed there for two years. He then married, and, having purchased the farm on which he now lives, he moved to it, where his time has since been passed pleasantly and profitably in agricultural pursuits, for which he has always had great taste. He has a farm of 250 acres, 150 acres of which is in cultivation and well stocked. His agricultural hobby, if he has one, is for fine fruit, Jersey cattle, pea fowls, and game chickens. Mr. Hubert is not one of those men who exhibits an undue desire to become land-rich or to accumulate property at the sacrifice of the natural demands of the mind and body. His motto has always been "to live and let live," and by this he means to live rationally. is making proper provision for the comfort and pleasures of those about him, but he believes that a legacy of an honorable name, a fair education with good principles and correct habits are better things for children to begin the battle of life with than great wealth in any form. He married, as noted, in 1876, taking a companion in the person of Miss Mary M. Sanders, of Milam county, a daughter of Sherrod W. and Minerva Sanders, notice of whom will be found in the sketch of Sherrod F. Sanders, their son, which appears in this work. Mrs. Hubert is a native of Milam county, having been born on the old Sanders homestead near Rockdale, where

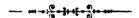
she was also reared, being married in the house in which her birth occurred. Mr. and Mrs. Hubert have had born to them a family of six children, all of whom are yet at home with their parents: Florence, Sherrod, Grace, Annic, Ross and Ralph,-all handsome, healthy children, one of them especially, Florence, a slender, blue-eyed girl of fourteen, with quiet, studious ways, who already gives promise of that great beauty of mind and person for which the ladies of her name are famous. The other little girls, Grace and Annie, are bright and intelligent, while the boys, Sherrod (or "Joncie" as he is called) and Ross, already give evidence of good business qualities, and take quite an interest in the affairs of the farm. Mr. Hubert allows his children a liberal percentage of the income from the farm, and does not dictate to them how they shall spend their money. This makes them feel a personal interest in the matter.

Mr. Hubert votes with the Democrats, and, while never soliciting office of any kind, he has frequently been chosen to represent his fellow-citizens as a delegate to their county, district and State conventions, and has served as School Trustee ten years in the last twelve. The estimation in which he is held by his neighbors was shown at their last annual election when, of the thirty-nine patrons who voted, thirty five supported him for the office of Trustee, being the strongest vote ever received by any one for the office at Midway.

He is not a member of any church organization, but contributes to the different churches in his neighborhood. He has never chewed tobacco and was never drunk in his life, yet is fond of a glass of wine, and few men are better judges of a cigar than he. He believes in the "pay-as-you-go policy," and

has never sucd any one, or been sucd for a debt which he had contracted.

Mr. Hubert is a great reader, and is a regular subscriber to no less than twelve papers and magazines. He is one of the most hospitable of men, and those who have met him at his home and felt the pressure of his hand and met the steady glance of his clear, blue eyes, will not soon forget it, particularly the hand-shake, for without doubt he has the most terrific grip in his hand of all men whom the writer has ever met.



URRAY BURLESON, one of the leading citizens of Smithville, was born in Bastrop county, in 1849, a son of Joseph and Allie M. (Seaton) The father was a son of Joseph Burleson, Sr., who came to Texas in 1833. He was a brother of the father of General Ed. Burleson, and the family all came from the same State. Joseph B., Sr., was a farmer by occupation, and after coming to this State was too old to take part in public affairs. His son Joseph, the father of our subject, came direct to Bastrop county, Texas, from Tennessee, in 1833, locating four miles northwest of Smithville, on the Colorado river. He remained in that neighborhood until 1852, and during that time the Indians were very troublesome. While residing there the celebrated stampede trans-He was then in the Texas army, but pired. after the fall of the Alamo he returned home to remove his family to a place of safety. Like many other settlers he had no wagon and only one horse, but, in company with a neighbor, they made a truck wagon, to which they hitched a yoke of young, wild steers, and thus kept pace with the other settlers,

although he was one of the last to start. His wife and two children rode the horse, and all arrived in safety at the Sabine river, where they remained until after the battle of San Jacinto. On leaving home they hid all their household effects possible in cliffs of rocks along the Colorado river. Mr. Burleson returned to his home late in the summer, and planted a crop of corn, which proved a success, and was a great blessing to the community. Although not in the regular State service, Mr. Burleson was a member of a company of minute men, and took part in many skirmishes with the Indians and Mexicans. In 1846 he moved to Buckner's creek, where he was engaged in farming and stock raising until 1860, and in that year moved to Burnet county. His death occurred there in 1892, at the age of eighty-four years.

Murray Burleson, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the country schools of Bastrop county, and also attended one session at the college in Bastrop. When about seventeen years of age he engaged in the stock business in this county, which he followed exclusively for five years. In 1868 he went to New Mexico as a hired hand, in 1870 drove a herd of stock to Kansas, in the following year made a second trip to that State, and in 1872 closed his stock interests and engaged in the mercantile business at old Smithville, in company with his brotherin-law, Dr. Taylor. Three years later Dr. Taylor sold his interest to Mr. Smith, and for the following three or four years the firm of Burleson & Smith had an extensive trade. In 1876 our subject bought most of the land on which Smithville is now located, and has since purchased considerable more real estate in and around the village. Mr. Burleson donated land to the M. K. & T. Railroad Company, for the purpose of locating a depot

at this place, and is secretary and treasurer of the Smithville Town Company, which controls 300 acres of fine land, the entire tract being surveyed and laid off in town lots. The business lots are  $27 \times 125$  feet, and the residence lots  $67\frac{1}{2} \times 125$  feet. The land is situated in one of the most beautiful and picturesque valleys on the Colorado river. Mr. Burleson owns individually about 2,500 acres, located principally on the Colorado river, about 700 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. He also owns considerable city property.

In 1876 our subject was married to Susan E. Fawcett, born in this county February 22, 1854. They have had six children,—Marian W., deceased; Florence D., deceased; Susan J., Allie R., Sarah E. and Murray F. Mrs. Burleson is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. In political matters, Mr. Burleson is a Democrat, and in 1882 was elected to the position of County Tax Collector, in which he served two terms. Socially, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., No. 421.



// INA P. EAGLESTON, one of the leading business men of Smithville, was born in Wilmington, North Carolina, in 1833, a son of S. V. and Julia A. (Mosley) Eagleston, natives respectively of Troy, New York, and North Carolina. The father moved from the latter State to Texas, via New Orleans and Galveston, and from Galveston came by team to Bastrop county, locating in the town of Bastrop, which at that time contained only a few houses. Mr. Eagleston was a carpenter by occupation, and many of the houses erected by him are still standing. The lumber for these houses was He erected the first public whip-sawed.

building in the city, which is two stories high, and is located on the river. This building was used for court purposes, a church, theatrical parties, balls and many other things. The house is now known as the Shepperd place. The old Claiburne house was also erected by Mr. Eagleston. During the stampede from Bastrop, in 1836, he took his family to the Trinity. He was a soldier in the Texas army, took part in the battles of San Jacinto, San Antonio, Gandalupe, etc., and after the war of 1836, was a member of the minute men of Bastrop. In 1837 there was an alarm of Indians in that city, and the people congregated in block-houses or in the three forts. From eight to ten families were at the home of Mr. Eagleston. Being ill that night, he had occasion to be up late, and heard a peculiar noise at his horse lot, but, thinking he had better return for his gun, started for the house, when he was discovered by the Indians, and was shot in the stomach by an arrow. Mr. Eagleston succeeded in securing his gun, but after reaching the lot the Indian had escaped. He was shot on Monday night, and survived until the following Thursday. At his death be left a wife and seven children, all of whom grew to years of maturity in Bastrop: Mariah, deceased, was the wife of Graves Milligan; Jemima, who first married Hiram Turner, and after his death she became the wife of Walker Wilson, also now deceased; Mary, widow of Jonathan Davis; Zilphia, deceased, was the wife of Elias Jones; Amelia, deceased, was first married to James Read, and afterward became the wife of James Walker; Z. P., our subject; John G., deceased; and Sarah, who first married Samuel Churchill, and after his death became the wife of James Walker. Mrs. Eagleston survived until 1886, dying at the age of eighty four years. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Eagleston was a member of the Masonic order.

Z. P. Eagleston, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the village of Bastrop, and began work for himself at the age of eight years, for the purpose of assisting his mother in supporting his sisters and brother, the latter being a cripple. age of fourteen years, weighing at that time only sixty-five pounds, he entered Captain Sam High Smith's Company of Texas rangers, was sent to the frontier, and took part Their trip to Chihuahua in many battles. was one of the most severe undertaken by any men. They were guided by a Mexican belonging to Colonel Hays' regiment of volunteer troops, numbering 250 men. High Smith's company consisted of fifty Texas rangers, and they also had a Delaware Indian, known as Captain John Connor, with a small band of his own family. The expedition started from where Llano, Texas, is now located, but after reaching the mountains east of the Rio Grande, their provisions gave out, although they had started with forty days' rations, and the men began to kill and eat pack mules. After being lost for forty days the Mexican acknowledged that he was unable to find the way, and begged Colonel Hays to kill him. The latter would have done so, but was prevented by Captain Smith. The Delaware Indian then took charge as guide, and in four days brought them to water, which was the first that man or beast had tasted for four days and nights. Arriving at the pool of deep water on a mountain top, men and horses, with eyes protruding, nostrils extended and tongues swollen and parched to a blister, made a dash for the water. After resting two days they proceeded to Del Norte, and next to El Paso,

where they secured some breves, the Indian acting as guide until they returned to camp. They proceeded to Austin where they were discharged. Mr. Eagleston received \$22.50 per month for his services, and furnished his own outfit. Captain John Connor was a man whom early Texans loved to honor, being brave, intelligent and honest. On one occassion our subject saw him chasing a band of Waco Indians, whom the whites had been fighting for sometime, and he fired and loaded his gun eight times while running a mile on horseback.

At the age of eighteen years Mr. Eagleston began work at the blacksmith's trade, and at the age of twenty-three years he moved to a place called Hog Eye, near where Elgin is now located, where he conducted a shop for about three years. He then located on Ridgeway prairie, twenty miles from Bastrop, on the old San Antonio and Nacogdoches road, one of the oldest Mexican trails in the State, and which was a dividing line in the land survey. Mr. Eagleston there established a stock ranch on a league of land, where he remained for thirty years, and his ranch was considered one of the finest in the State. At the close of the war he was branding 2,500 calves each spring, and had about 500 head of horses. At the opening of the war, in 1861, he joined Captain High Smith's company, William H. Parsons' regiment of cavalry, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He took part in the battles of Cotton Plant, Searcy, Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, and was engaged in tighting General Banks from Mansfield to Alexandria, for forty-one days. He was twice wounded in one day in a skirmish against General Bank's men in Louisiana. He was shot in the right arm, just above the hand, from which he still suffers, and also through the body.

the close of the struggle Mr. Eagleston resumed the stock business, but in 1873 retired from that occupation and devoted his time to farming until 1890. In that year he sold his ranch and moved to Smithville, where he embarked in mercantile and other occupations. He now owns a number of business and residence houses in Smithville, where he still resides.

In 1857, Mr. Eagleston was united in marriage with Mrs. Rebecca Scobey, a native of this State, and a daughter of John W. and Edith Lytle. The father located in Galveston county, Texas, in 1822, later moved to Brazoria, and his death occurred at Houston. He was one of the noted men of his county. Mr. and Mrs. Eagleston have had two chil-One son, Edward H., is engaged in business in Smithville. He married Miss Mollie Clark, a native of Mississippi, and they have three children: Ida May, Zina P. and Edward G. Mr. Eagleston has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since his twentyfirst year, and now also affiliates with the L. of II.

## ~~~~

C. HIGGINS.—In 1840 there landed at Galveston a young man who was destined to leave the impress of a strong character upon the social and physicial life of Texas, and who now lives, in the person of the above subject, an example to the youth of the land, and of the possibilities of a life of honest, earnest and patient toil. Mr. Higgins was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, November 2, 1815, a son of Samuel and Betsey (Chamberlain) Higgins. The parents came to America on the same ship, the father from Ireland and the mother from England, and acquaintance on board ship resulted in marriage on land. They located in Caledonia county, Vermont, where the father died when our subject was but four years of age, and the mother when he had just passed his sixth year.

J. C. Higgins, the subject of this sketch, was thus thrown upon the world's mercy. The Fairbanks family, of Fairbanks Standard Scales fame, were relatives, Mrs. Erastus Fairbanks, whose husband and son have both filled the Governor's chair of Vermont since that time, having been a Chamberlain, and a full cousin to the mother of our subject. was taken to their home, and during their entire lifetime was treated in every respect as one of their sons. The orphan boy was so much impressed with the kind treatment received that he never lost correspondence with them, and the name of Erastus Fairbanks has become a fixture in the Higgins family. The boy grew to manhood in this home, and was given every opportunity to perfect himself in the trade of a machinist and millwright. At maturity Mr. Higgins found himself a competent and trusted assistant, and it was in the discharge of a duty given only to such a person that he became separated from the Fairbanks home. In 1836 he was sent by a firm to superintend the building of a sawmill on one of the Alabama rivers. The undertaking successfully completed, he concluded to try his hand at steamboat engineering, and for the following three years plied the rivers of Alabama.

From his conversation with passengers on the boat, who were returning from Texas, he gathered a good idea of the immense resources of this State, and in the spring of 1840 determined to try his fortune in the Lone Star State. Landing at Galveston March 16, of that year, Mr. Higgins journeyed on to Austin, then a hamlet of a few straggling houses, subject to the depredations

of the Comanche and Mexican. The first few months were spent with surveying parties, and on expeditions against the Indians. In the following June he concluded to settle at Bastrop, and accordingly engaged to run a mill near that point. He was then without means, and for two years worked for wages, carefully laying up what he did not need for actual expenses. In this way, in 1842 he was enabled to buy the mill from his employer, and thus became for the first time owner of Texas soil, ten acres of ground being included in the mill site. The mill was located on Copperas creek, about two miles from Mr. Higgins early saw the profit investments in fine land would bring, and accordingly threw all his energies in the work. Lands and mills were secured, which required much help, and at the freedom of slave labor Mr. Higgins lost eighty negroes. The war was further disastrous to him in the nullifying of contracts. However, the increased demand for farms after the close of the struggle soon made the land, from which all the timber had been cut, more valuable than ever before, and Mr. Higgins again became wealthy. He still retains his place as one of the solid men in his community, although of late years he has given much of his land to his children. From 1871 to 1885 Mr. Higgins added merchandising to his other business interests, and also did some private He continued the latter occupation until the fall of 1892, when he retired from active business.

He was first married in Bastrop county, in December, 1843, to Sarah Gamble, who died in 1849. They had two children: William, a farmer of Bastrop county; and Erastus Fairbanks, who died leaving one child, Claude C., who resides with his grandfather. Mr. Higgins was again married, in Seguin, Gau-

dalupe county, in 1852, to Mary Keener, and they had five children, three of whom grew to years of maturity: Samuel, a farmer of Bastrop county; Blanche, wife of Brook Duval, also of that county; and Horace, de-The latter received a fine education, graduating at the University of the South, at Swanay, Tennessee, and later in the law department of the University of Virginia. After returning home he became a partner of Hon. Sayres, now Congressman from this district, and an intimate friend of our subject. Horace Higgins started on a career that would certainly have been a brilliant one, if death had not cut short his young life. lived but three months after beginning the practice of law, dying January 4, 1880. Mrs. Higgins died in 1861, and in Bastrop county, in 1867, our subject married Mrs. Caroline Yellowly. Her daughter, Charlton, became Mrs Briger, and now resides in San Angelo, Mr. and Mrs. Higgins have two daughters: Lela, wife of Pope Holland, of Atlanta, Georgia; and Fairbanks, aged fifteen Mr. Higgins has been too much immersed in business to take an active part in politics, although in 1857, on returning from a visit to his benefactor's home in Vermont, he found he had been elected to the Legisla-He votes with the Democratic party. Mr. Higgins has been a Mason since 1848, and has taken all the chapter degrees of that order. He is Senior Warden of the Episcopal Church at Bastrop.

mmmm

ANIEL S. CHESSHER, County Judge of Williamson county, was born in Overton county, Tennessee, September 16, 1836, son of John B. and Louisa A. (Gaines) Chessher, both natives of of Tennes-

The father was a farmer but when young was engaged in teaching. During the Indian war he was under General Jackson, but with this exception led an uneventful life, dying in 1853, aged sixty-three years. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The latter survived her husband, dying in 1863, aged sixty-three. Five children were born in this family, namely: Lucinda, died at the age of seven; Benson B., died at the age of sixteen years; our subject; Sarah G., widow of W. W. Nicholas, resides in Georgetown; and James F., who enlisted in Tom Green's brigade in 1862, died in the army at the age of eighteen years when on the way back from New Mexico.

Our subject was educated at the country schools in Texas, having come to the State with his family in 1838. They settled in what was Walker county, but later removed to Montgomery county. After completing his course in the country schools he had the additional advantage of attending the Waverly Institute in Walker county, after which he studied medicine and attended the medical department of the University of Louisiana, graduating therefrom in 1859. After graduating he returned to Industry, Austin county, Texas, where he practiced ten years.

At the outbreak of the war he enlisted as a private, but was elected Second Lieutenant of Company A, Twentieth Texas Volunteer Infantry, serving in that capacity until the close of the war. During that time he was in General S. P. Mosely's division, Harrison's brigade, participating in the battle of Galveston, January 1, 1863 and in several bombardments afterward. He continued to serve until the close of the war, when he retired to his home and resumed the practice of his profession, continuing in it until 1870, when

he rented a farm and engaged in agricultural About this time he decided to abandon the practice of medicine and began reading of law. So faithful was he in his studies in this direction that, in 1873, he was licensed to practice and has continued in this profession ever since. He settled in Georgetown, in 1875, and has resided here continuously ever since. The office of County Judge was offered him in 1876, and he held it until 1878, when he was again elected, holding the position until 1880. At that date he retired from public office until 1888, when his name again came before the people as nominee for the same office on the Democratic So popular is he that he was elected without opposition, and re-elected in 1890, with a majority of 2,414 votes over his opponent a Third Party man.

Judge Chessher was married, November 7, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Bettie Daughtrey, daughter of Bryant and Anna Daughtrey, of Austin county, Texas. Four children have been born to them, namely: Nora; Daniel S., Jr., married to Miss Laura Snider, of Georgetown, daughter of Captain J. W. Snider; John B., with his father in his farming interests; and Joe M., still at home. Both our subject and his wife are members of the Mcthodist Episcopal Church in which he is a Trustee and Steward. He is also connected with the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery and has filled the position of High Priest of his lodge and District Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Texas, beside serving as a delegate to many State conventions. He is also a prominent member of the Knights and Ladies of Honor, of Texas.

On his mother's side our subject comes of illustrious stock. Her father, James Gaines, was a member of the committee that declared

the independence of Texas in 1836, and, belonged to the committee which drew up that instrument and also the first constitution of the State of Texas. Judge Chessher is well known throughout the entire county, being noted for his impartial judgment and fair decisions.

### \*\*\*

W. JONES, a prominent and successful man of Bastrop county, was born on the farm on which he still resides, in 1864, a son of Benjamin F. and Margaret V. (Wilson) Jones. The father came to Texas with his father and brother, G. W. Jones, in an early day, and engaged in farming where our subject now resides. died April 21, 1884, leaving five children: G. W., our subject; Rachel, wife of Dr. Powell; Frankie, wife of Granville Winston, of Smithville; and W. D. C. and James S., at home. The mother is still living. Mr. Jones was a member of the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, and of the R. A. M., Bastrop Lodge, No. 95.

G. W. Jones, the subject of this sketch, was educated at Bastrop and Tehuacana, Limestone county. At the age of twentyone years he began work for himself, as manager of his father's estate, which contained 1,200 acres in cultivation. January 1, 1893, the property was divided, and Mr. Jones now has 350 acres of share under a fine state of improvement. In 1892 he embarked in the drug business, in company with O. G. Decherd, under the firm name of C. Decherd & Co. They erected a two-story brick building. In 1890 Messrs. Jones and Powell purchased a steam cotton gin and gristmill at Smithville, which they still operate. Our subject also owns an addition to the town of Smithville, consisting of eight acres.

He was married December 15, 1885, to Miss Susie Hill, a daughter of Captain D. O. Hill. Mrs. Jones is a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Jones affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421, with Bastrop Chapter, No. 95, and with the Kr. ights of Pythias, Smithville Lodge, No. 92.

### ~~~~~\*\*\*~~~~

OHN FAWCETT, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born in London, England, December 18, 1815, a son of John and Mary (Slater) Fawcett, natives also of England. After coming to this country, the father followed the carpenter's trade at Cincinnati and that vicinity, and his death occurred in 1833. His wife survived him until They were the parents of five children, viz.: Thomas, who died in Cincinnati, at the age of twenty-five years; John, our subject; Mary A., wife of Henry Bates, of Cincinnati; Sarah, who first married a Mr. Crayon, and is now the wife of Jacob Eppley, of Cincinnati; and William, who came to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1850, and now makes his home among his children.

John Fawcett came with his parents to America when three years of age, landing at Baltimore, Maryland, and later went to Wheeling, West Virginia. In the latter city he built a flat boat, floated down the Ohio river, and arrived at Cincinnati December 25, 1818. He remained under parental care until fifteen years of age, when he took a drove of horses to South Carolina, made other trips for a few years, and in the fall of 1836 brought a number of race horses to Texas. Mr. Fawcett took his stock to Houston and Galveston, and in 1845 came to Bastrop county. After locating in this county he purchased a small tract of land, to which he has since added un-

til he now owns 3,100 acres, 500 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. His large, two-story brick dwelling is located on the bluff, 150 feet above the valley, and this is one of the most beautiful residence sites in the State. Mr. Fawcett conducts a gin for the use of his own farm. In an early day he built and conducted a sawmill on his timber land, and hauled lumber to Austin and San Antonio. In 1862 he assisted in organizing a cotton factory at Bastrop, but which was discontinued after the close of the war. He next, in 1865, opened a large stock of general merchandise in this city, but on account of low prices this proved unsuccessful, and he sold his store in 1867. Since that time Mr. Fawcett has given his time and attention entirely to his large farm. He has about twenty tenement houses on his place, and raises about 150 bales of cotton annually, also an abundance of corn. Since farming in Bastrop county, he has lost only two crops, one from overflow, and the other from drouth and grasshoppers.

Mr. Fawcett was married in 1845, to Miss Marian W., a daughter of Joseph Burleson, Sr., who came to Bastrop county, Texas, in He was too old to take much interest in the range service, but assisted the frontiersmen all he was able. He was a prominent farmer and slave owner, and his death occurred in 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Fawcett had seven children, two now living: Josephine P., wife of Robert T. Wilkins, a farmer of Bastrop county; and Susan E., wife of Murry Burleson, the owner of the town site of Smithville, and one of its most enterpris-Mrs. Fawcett died in 1856, and in ing men. 1858 our subject married Miss Sarah E. Rhem, who was born March 29, 1840, a daughter of Dr. Wm. B. and Sarah (Drew) Rhem, natives of North Carolina. The father

practiced medicine from early life, and was also a Baptist minister. He came to Fayette county, Texas, in 1854, where he gave up the practice of medicine, and devoted his time to the ministry and farming. He died in that county in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Rhem had seven children: Sarah E., now Mrs. Fawcett; Susan, wife of G. Hill, of Bosque county, Texas; Caroline, wife of S. Kenady; Annie E. was the wife of Thos. J. Hardiman, deceased; Amanda, wife of Judson Williams; Lillie, who married a Mr. Darby; and the next child died when young. Mr. and Mrs. Fawcett have had five children, namely; Jesse R., deceased at the age of eight years; John Sumpter, who died while attending Baylor University, Independence, March 11, 1881, at about the age of twenty years; Albert G., aged thirty years, is married, and resides at Smithville; Minnie S., wife of T. G. Sayers, also of this city; and Clarence, aged twenty-five years, is assisting his father on the home farm. Mr. Fawcett affiliates with the Democratic party, and both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.



of this brief biographical notice, one of Milam county's representative farmers, is a son of Sherrod W. Sanders, a native of Alabama, born in 1812, who after marriage in his native State, moved in 1853 to Texas, and settled in Milam county on a farm six miles north of the present town of Rockdale, where he subsequently lived and died. He was for many years one of this county's leading farmers and stock-growers, and left at his death what was considered at that time a very respectable fortune. He

led a quiet, orderly life, staying closely about his home and attending strictly to his own business, but interested himself in neighborhood and county affairs to that extent his judgment dictated as proper, being always ready to help those around him who stood in need of his help and to whom he could render assistance as friend and neigh-He was a member of the Methodist Church for many years and an Odd Fellow in good standing in the order. He had been Justice of the Peace in Alabama but never filled any public offices in this county. parents, William and Susan Sanders, were very early settlers in Alabama, where they died, his father being a planter of means and good standing in the locality where he lived.

The mother of the subject of this notice, Minerva Duke, like her husband, was born in Alabama, her parents who were South Carolinians by birth, having settled in Alabama in early Indian times. She and her husband were married in 1852, and the following year came to Texas. They had five children, four of which reached maturity and are now living: Sherrod F., of this sketch; Green Terrell, a farmer of Milam county; Alabama, the wife of George E. Marshall, of Cameron, and Minerva May, the wife of Frank W. R. Hubert, of this county.

Sherrod F. Sanders was born in Alabama, February 16, 1853. He was reared on the old homestead in the southwest part of Milam county, spending his boyhood and youth, or the greater part of it, like most other boys of that date, in the saddle, and received only such educational advantages as were offered by the schools of the county twenty-five years ago, which it may be added were meager enough, In 1876 he married Miss Idella E. Cooper, a daughter of A. D. Cooper, of Milam county, and the same year settled on

part of his father's homestead which had been set aside to him where he began farming for himself. A year later he had the misfortune to lose his wife, she dying and leaving one child, a daughter named for herself, now a grown young lady. In 1880 Mr. Sanders married again, this time to Miss Ada Florence Pickens, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of John F. and Lettie J. Pickens, who moved to Texas about 1875, and settled in Milam county. To this union five children have been born: Lettie Minerva, William F., Luella, Wallace, Imogene.

Mr. Sanders has a farm consisting of 250 acres, 150 acres of which is in cultivation and furnished with all the necessary appliances for successfully carrying on the same. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, of which he is Steward, and they have a pleasant home which they have surrounded with the needful comforts and good Christian influences.

ON. JAMES M. McKINNEY, Senator from the Eleventh Senatorial district, composed of the counties of Milam, Falls and McLennan, is a native of Coosa county, Alabama, where he was born October 5, 1841. His parents were Jasper and Martha (Bozeman) McKinney, both of whom were also natives of Alabama. Jasper McKinney was a son of Harris and Jennie (Ivy) McKinney, and Martha Bozeman was a daughter of Nathan and Harriet Bozeman. In the sketch of W. E. Bozeman, which appears elsewhere in this volume, will be found a historical review of the Bozeman The McKinneys, lvys and Boze. family. mans were all early immigrants to America, coming originally from Scotland, England and Germany respectively, and belonged to

that class of sturdy, industrious, quiet, home-loving and church-building people who flocked from Europe to these shores during the early years of the last century and whose influences have told powerfully in the history of civilization in the Western World. The progenitors of the subject of this sketch settled probably first in Virginia and the Carolinas, as the lines have been traced back to these States. The McKinneys and Bozemans are known from the records to have been early settlers both in Georgia and Alabama, in each of which States they were among the substantial people and, in occasional instances, conspicuous figures, in the communities where they lived. The parents of James M. McKinney were born, the father in 1821, and the mother in 1823. They were married in 1840, and twelve years later, in 1852, moved to Texas, settling in Milam county, where the mother still resides, the father dying here in 1880. The father was a plain farmer, but possessed ample means and passed his years on earth in peace and comparative ease. On his removal to this State he came overland, bringing, in the patriarchal manner common in those days, his flocks, herds, servants and household effects, with which he immediately resumed his chosen calling, that of farming and stock-raising, in his new home. freed his slaves, however, not long after arriving in the State, being opposed to the institution. The office of Justice of the Peace, which he held both in Alabama and Texas, was the only elective position to which he was ever called, his time being taken almost exclusively with his own interests. In politics he was a Democrat and for twenty-five years an active and earnest member of the Baptist Church. His wife was an industrious woman, devoted to her household affairs and

a zealous Christian. They were the parents of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters: Mary F. is the widow of James Pool and resides at Marlin, Falls county; Jennie is the wife of J. W. Porter, of Burleson county; Hattie is the wife of John Carlton, of Milam county; Ann is the wife of A. M. Vandivere, of Milam county; Nathan B. is a resident of Marlin, Falls county; Florence, the wife of Rev. C. P. Lumpkin, of Hill county, now deceased; Patrick H. lives in Milam county; Mattie is the wife of J. E. Cosby, of Abilene; Alice is the wife of J. A. Smith, of Milam county; Adoniram J. is a resident of Milam county, and Emma died in infancy.

James M. McKinney was in his tenth year when his parents moved to Texas. He was reared in Milam county, in the private and select schools of which he received his early education. He also attended for a few months Soule University, at Chappel Hill, Washington county, but left this institution at the age of seventeen and entered the local academy at Port Sullivan, Milam county, where he spent two years.

In August 1861, before he had entered his twentieth year, he joined the confederate army, enlisting in Company G., Captain J. S. Rogers, Fifth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Archer. After a few months' service in this command Mr. McKinney was discharged, but re-enlisted in March, 1862, becoming a member of the Seventeenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel T. P. Allen and later by Colonel G. W. Jones. He was in active service from the date of his enlistment till the surrender and took part in a number of important engagements, the chief of which were those following Banks' Red river campaign. Receiving his discharge at Hempstead, this State, in May,

1865, he returned home, where he immediately took up the pursuits of peace.

Marrying in 1866, Mr. McKinney settled on a farm on Jones' Prairie, where he engaged in agriculture and stock-raising, which he has followed steadily at that place since. He is regarded as one of the most successful farmers of Milam county, and one of the largest, owning 800 acres of land lying in one of the richest agricultural sections of the county, 325 acres of which is under cultivation. Mr. McKinney has resided in the vicinity where he now lives nearly all of his life, and, having been identified with the best interests of the locality, has grown to be the most prominent and influential man in that community. He came into general notice first in 1884 when he was made the nominee of the Democratic party for the State Legislature and was elected and represented Milam county in that body by successive re-elections until 1890, when he was nominated for the State Senate and was elected to represent the district composed of the counties of Milam, Robertson and Brazos. By the reapportionment Milam county was thrown with Falls and McLennan and in November, 1892, Mr. McKinney was chosen to represent this district. He has thus seen a little more than ten years of continuous service in one branch or the other of the Legislature, during which time he has become familiar with the course of legislation, has formed a wide acquaintance among Texas legislators and politicians and has accomplished much lasting good for the people whom he has been called to represent.

On all questions which have come before the bodies of which he has been a member he has always aligned himself with the most stalwart representatives of the people, opposing class legislation, undue corporate influences and monopolistic tendencies. though a farmer and directly interested in the passage of all measures favorable to agriculture he has endeavored to take a broad view of matters on which he has been called to act, giving to each interest its full protection and to all measures proper considera-For six years in the House he was a member of the Finance committee, and for two years he served as a member of the same in the Senate. As long as he was a member of the House he served on the committee on Revenue and Taxation and for four years he served in the same body he was chairman of the committee on Counties and County Boundaries. In the Senate he has served as chairman of the committee on Agriculture and as a member of Judiciary No. 1, Constitutional Amendments, Finance, Penitentiaries and Internal Improvements. In the twenty-third session of the Legislature he was a member of the Senate committees as follows: chairman of committees on State Affairs and Labor, and member of committees on Internal Improvements, Town and City Corporations, Roads and Bridges, Frontier Protection. Public Printing, Agricultural Affairs, Insurance Statistics and History and Finance.

In the twenty-second Legislature Mr. Mc-Kinney took advanced ground on the rail-road commission bill and alien land bill, favoring rigid enactment in each case, and gave his views freely to the public, both on the public platform before the election and on the floor of the House after he was elected.

Mr. McKinney enjoys a great deal of popularity with the people of his district, but it is not that fleeting, ephemeral popularity so often elicited by what is called magnetism and which not unfrequently disappears as mysteriously as it comes. His

followers are attached to him because they believe in him. Knowing him to be honest and earnest in what he does and possessed with a reasonable capacity to intelligently serve them, they have learned to place implicit confidence in him and to abide cheerfully by his action as their representative. Mr. McKinney makes but little pretension as a public speaker and none as a politician. When occasion demands he can set forth his views with clearness, and does so at all proper times, and he understands also the necessity of organization in party politics, but he never indulges in empty oratorical display and does not believe in the manipulation of conventions and primaries for personal ends.

On the 5th day of October, 1866, Mr. McKinney married Roxy, the daughter of Major T. A. Goodwin. To Mr. and Mrs. McKinney two children were born-Fannie and Mattie. The wife and mother died in 1874 and a year later he married Mrs. Sarah J. Chappell, widow of Robert H. Chappell and daughter of James and Harriet McIntyre. This lady was born June 7, 1842, in Washington county, Texas, where she was reared and educated. To this union five children have been born-J. Alma; Hattie, Emma, Ethel and Carlton. The religious connection of the family is with the Baptist Church, in which Mr. McKinney has for some years been Deacon and represented his congregation a number of times at important district and State assemblies.

## ~William

R. C. AVERY, a leading farmer and County Commissioner of Williamson county, Texas, was born in Bastrop county, this State, January 1, 1834. He is

a child of the frontier. His physique indicates the development of a vigorous constitution, the result of open-air exercise on both the farm and the range. His genial and hospitable nature is peculiar only to men of his latitude.

Willis Avery, the father of V. R. C., was born in North Carolina, October 17, 1809. His father was also named Willis Avery, and he, too, was a native of North Carolina. The latter was a mariner and made many voyages across the Atlantic, on one of which he died and was probably buried at sea. His wife was Catherine Overton, and Willis was their only child. Some time after the death of her husband, Mrs. Avery married William They had two children— McCutcheon. William and Collins Avery, the latter remaining in Tennessee. The domestic relations of the family were marred by the disagreements of its heads, and when William was about six years old his mother and halfbrother, Willis, emigrated to Missouri and located in Lincoln county. Mrs. McCutcheon was married a third time, her last husband being Joseph Jennings, who was probably killed during the Texas Revolution. He brought his family to Texas the year of the battle of San Jacinto and took up his residence in Bastrop county. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings had four children, as follows: Abigail, the deceased wife of John Talk; Joseph, deceased; Catherine, whose first husband, a Mr. Whistler, was killed by the Indians, and who was subsequently married to Sylvester Lockwood; and Samuel.

Willis Avery was married in Missouri to Elzina Weeks. He was induced to come to Texas by the offer of cheap lands from those colonizing the new country, and in 1832 drove his teams through and joined Austin's colony. He located in Bastrop county, on

the Colorado river, and engaged in the pursuits of the farm and range. He bought a tract of land of Wilbarger, a brother of a noted Indian fighter.

When Texas called for volunteers to assist in establishing her independence, Mr. Avery responded and followed General Houston till the capture of Santa Anna and the termination of the conflict. Later on helped swell the ranks of the minute men for service against the Indians in those counties, and many are the battles in which he was an active participant. One of these fights—and probably the most noted one was the Brushy creek fight, in Williamson county, near where Taylor now stands. was here that Jake Burleson was killed. In recognition of his services at San Jacinto, the State issued to Mr. Avery a head-right, which he located in Williamson county, near where his son, the subject of this sketch, now resides, and on this tract he spent the rest of his life and died, his death occurring July 17, 1889. He was a man of good business ability, and his accumulations enabled him to leave an estate valued at \$45,000. was a life-long Democrat, but was not an active politician. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Avery, viz.: Nancy, the widow of William Bryant, of Williamson county; Malinda, who died at the age of thirty; V. R. C., whose name appears at the. head of this article; Thomas; Willis, deceased; Lucinda, the wife of E. U. Kimbro; Henry; Calvin, and Harriet, who married J. T. Christian, of San Saba county.

V. R. C. Avery had limited educational advantages. His was the day of private teachers, and the supply of knowledge of the average pupil was generally measured by the size of the father's wallet. A good supply of anuscle was Mr. Avery's largest and

Digitized by Google

most potent resource when he reached his majority. He hired out for two years at \$20 per month, doing farm work. His next venture was to drive team on the shares between Bastrop and Houston and Port When he ceased this work he re-Lavaca. turned home, bought a small stock of cattle and engaged in farming. With the exception of three years during the war, Mr. Avery continued in the stock business until 1873, getting fair returns for the labor and money expended. In 1871 he began driving to Kansas markets, and ceased these drives with the closing out of his business three years later. He then bought land and opened up the farm upon which he now resides. Here he has 712 acres of black waxy soil, 400 acres of which he is cultivating. Last year, 1892, his yield of cotton was 125 bales.

Politically, Mr. Avery is a Democrat, but until October, 1892, he took no more than a citizen's interest in the success of his party. At this time he was appointed to a vacancy existing in the office of County Commissioner of his precinct by the appointment of the incumbent, Mr. Brookshire, to the office of Sheriff. This was filled with credit to himself and satisfaction to the people, and last November he was elected to succeed himself.

In May, 1862, Mr. Avery enlisted in Captain S. M. Strayhorn's company, Colonel Gurley's Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and with his command participated in numerous engagements west of the Mississippi. He was in the battles near Fort Smith and Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, and also took part in the Cabin creek fight. In February, 1864, he returned to his company, after having been absent on a furlough some weeks, and was scouting about in the Territory until the close of hostilities. His command was

disbanded on the Little Brazos in May, 1865.

In January, 1862, Mr. Avery married Mrs. McLaurin, daughter of Bartlett Sims, one of the oldest pioneers of this State. By her first marriage Mrs. Avery had one child, now Mrs. J. L. Bryant. Her only child by Mr. Avery died when it was six weeks old. May 16, 1866, she passed away, and November 14, 1868, Mr. Avery married Jennie Harvey, one of the seven children of James and Jane (Reed) Harvey. Mr. Avery and his present wife have had seven children: Charles, Robert Harvey, Woody, Cora, Edgar, Engene and Lela. All are living except Charles. The family are members of the Methodist Church.



OBERT A. JOHN, County Attorney of Williamson county, was born in Bastrop county, Texas, September 7, 1864, a son of Rev. L. G. and Ruth (Eblen) John. The mother was a daughter of John Eblen, a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1827. He was a minister of Stephen and Austin counties, and his death occurred in this State in 1827, at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife, nee Miss Baker, died when Mrs. John was an infant. Our subject's paternal grandfather, E. D. John, a banker of Cincinnati, failed financially in He then came to Williamson county, Texas, erected the first flour mill in the county, at Florence, but sold the same just before the close of the war to Mr. Atkinson. John then went to Galveston, and there, in company with Hiram Close, built the first cotton compress in Texas, which was also among the first in the United States. died in 1871, aged eighty-one years, having been a member of the Methodist Church.

L. G. John, the father of our subject, was a native of Indiana. He was editor of the Texas Christian Advocate, now published at Dallas, for nineteen years. After resigning that position, he was elected by the General Conference of the Methodist Church, South, as Secretary of the Board of Missions, accordingly moved to Nashville, and has held that position eight years. Mr. John is now sixtyseven years of age, was well known over Williamson county as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, is a man of marked personality, deeply pious, and an able expounder of the gospel. His first marriage ceremony was performed at the Brazos river, April 18, 1850, to C. A. D. Clamp and Miss Asenath Davis. The mother of our subject was born in Texas, in 1833, under the Mexican Government, she having lived in this State about one-half a century, and during that time was under four different governments, viz.: Mexico, Texas, Confederate and She died in 1879, aged forty-United States. four years, having been a life-long member of the Methodist Church. Mrs. John was a lady of unusual spiritual repose, with a rare gift of godly influence over young and old. She was accomplished, a most pleasant and agreeable lady, and was a minister's wife in every sense of the term, having been perfectly loyal to the best interests of her husband and the people whom they served. Mr. and Mrs. John were the parents of four children: Alfred S., deceased; George, mailing clerk of the Galveston News, married Miss Rachel Fink; Annie E., wife of John Stone, a planter of Austin county, Texas, and they have two children, Robert J. and Lawrence M.; Robert A., our subject; Ruth H., at home; Walter N., a student of the Galveston Medical College; and Maggie S., at home. S. was a member of the law firm of O'Brien

& John, at Beaumont, Texas, was a prominent attorney in that part of the State, and worked principally for the Texas & New Orleans Railroad. He died while serving as Mayor of Beaumont, in 1888. He married Miss Emma O'Brien, and they had two children—Erma and Alfred.

Robert A. John took the degree of B. A. in the Southwestern University, in the class of 1884, also receiving the highest honors of the class and the orator's medal. He then taught school at Round Rock college for a time, studied law with Fisher & Towns, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1885. In April, of that year, Mr. John was elected City Attorney, elected County Attorney in 1888, re-elected in 1890, and again in 1892, having had no opposition at the last two elections. His record as County Attorney, as shown by the reports to the State Comptroller, makes his averages of successful prosecutions higher than any county attorney in Texas.

December 28, 1887, our subject was married to Miss Maggie S. Morrow, a daughter of Captain G. C. S. Morrow, of Georgetown, and a granddaughter of General Sam Houston, the hero of San Jacinto. Mr. and Mrs. John have four children: Barrett M., Margaret E., Jennie H. and Ruth E. Mr. and Mrs. John are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order, chapter and commandery, also of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P. He has passed all the chairs in the latter organization, and is now representative of his lodge to the Grand Lodge for 1893-'94, and is a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity. Politically, he takes an active interest in the Democratic party, and during the last election stumped his county for that party. John has faithfully discharged his duties as a citizen and officer during his busy and eventful life, is bold and original in his methods of thought, and is animated with the spirit of progress and enterprise. He is essentially a man of action, working hard in the present, and projecting his plans for the future. He is an efficient officer, a hard student, and has a most promising future before him.

------

| | | ILLIAM CORNELIUS DAL-RYMPLE was born in Moore county, North Carolina, on the paternal farm, August 3, 1814, where he remained during his first twenty-one years, securing in the meantime a common-school education. Soon after attaining his majority he started for Texas, although but little was known of that country in the interior of North Carolina at that early day. In 1837 he did duty in the ranging service, scouting the waters of the Brazos river. In 1839 he was again engaged in military service, this time stationed at the embryo city of Austin, guarding the wood-choppers who built the first Government cabins in that city. In 1840 he married Miss Elizabeth Wilbarger, in Bastrop county. When he was under General Ed. Burleson at San Antonio, in 1842, to repel the invasion of the Mexican General, Vasquez, he again showed his courage as a warrior. He removed, in the winter of 1846, to San Gabriel, six miles below the present site of Georgetown. When the county of Williamson was organized Mr. Dalrymple was appointed, in 1848, one of the Commissioners to locate a county-seat, and they selected the present one, Georgetown. same year he was elected its first Assessor and Collector, being re-elected two years later. In the year 1855, he was elected to represent the counties of Williamson and

Burnet in the lower branch of the State Legislature, being re-elected in 1857, serving through the sixth and seventh Legislatures of the State. On the 30th of December, 1859, Mr. Dalrymple was authorized by Governor Houston to recruit a ranging company for the defense of the frontier, which he did, marching the command to Red river, making his headquarters near the head waters of the Little Wichita river. On the 10th of October, 1860, Governor Houston conferred upon Captain Dalrymple the appointment of Aidde-Camp, with the rank of Colonel of Cavalry (volunteer), also of Commander in Chief of the Texas militia, and on the 29th day of December, 1860, Colonel Dalrymple received orders from Governor Houston to "repair to the frontier and take command of all the troops now in service, or that may hereafter be called into service, until further orders." As early as February, 1861, Colonel Dalrymple found himself in command of six companies, making his headquarters at the "Old Comanche Agency," on the Clear fork of the Brazos river, near Camp Cooper, a five-company United States military post, which he eventually captured, saving the property of the post to the State rather than see the same pillaged by a threatening band of citizen soldiers that was encamped in the vicinity, for secession was then rampant in the land. Colonel Dalrymple remained on the frontier until the following June. In 1862 he served for a time in Arkansas, as a private soldier in the Confederate army. He represented Williamson and Travis counties in the State constitutional convention of 1866, and also represented, in the State Senate of the Eleventh Legislature, the counties of Williamson, Milam, Bell, Lampasas and Burnet. Previous to the war Colonel Dalrymple followed

farming, and since that time he has been engaged in surveying and locating land on the frontier. On one occasion a party of seventeen men, to which he was attached, was entirely broken up by a large number of Indians at the head of the Concho river, in which engagement Colonel Dalrymple received, at close quarters, a severe spear wound.

The parents of our subject were James and Rosanna (Dawd) Dalrymple, the former born in Scotland in 1763, the latter in North Carolina in 1774. Our subject is the only one of ten children now living, and also survives his beloved wife, who died January 24, 1869, having been a most estimable and The four children born to noble woman. their union are as follows: Jenett, an honored resident of Georgetown, whose unselfish devotion to her father and aunt in their declining years is most beautiful; Sallie, who died unmarried, at the age of twenty-eight years; James, residing on a farm in Uvalde county, Texas, married Jane Patton; and William T., an attorney at Llano, married Alice Houghton.

Mr. Dalrymple is now near the sunset of a long, eventful and useful life. He is palsied and walks with measured tread. During his life in the State he has seen much of the development of Texas, and has aided those of his day in opening the frontier and preparing the way for civilization, and has contributed to the progress which the present generation now enjoys.

The parents of Mrs. Dalrymple were John and Anna (Pugh) Wilbarger, and came from Pike county, Missouri, to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1837. By his first marriage Mr. Wilbarger had eight children, namely: Josiah, who came to Texas in 1827, ten years before the remainder of the family, and was

scalped by Indians not far from the present site of Austin; he survived the outrage, but died about 1845, his widow still resides in Bastrop, and is now Mrs. Chambers; the next child, Margaret, married William Clifton after coming to Texas, but both she and her husband are deceased; Sallie, a resident of Georgetown, came to Texas with her parents in 1837, was married, and is now living at the advanced age of eighty-eight years, her faculties being well preserved; Mathias, father of Mrs. Dr. Walker; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of W. C. Dalrymple, who is now an honored citizen of Georgetown; John Wesley, deceased, married Lucy Anderson, and his wife now resides near Round Rock: he was the author of a work called Indian Depredations in Texas; the next child, Harvey, was a farmer and died in Missouri, never coming to Texas; and the youngest child was Mary. By his second marriage Mr. John Wilbarger had two daughters: Susan, afterward Mrs. Willis King, now deceased, who never came to Texas; and Ann, who became Mrs. Samuel King, marrying a brother of her sister's husband. is one of the oldest, best known and highly respected pioneer families in this portion of Texas.

mar De som

M. TEAGUE, County Judge, was born in Hall county, Georgia, April 23, 1836. His parents were Benjamin and Esther (Saddler) Teague, both natives of South Carolina, in which State they were reared. The father was a farmer and Methodist Episcopal local preacher, serving in the latter capacity for more than a third of a century, dying in 1873, aged seventy-four years. His wife was born in 1798, and died 1874. She was a model woman, a member

of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Grandfather Teague lived in Alabama and owned much property. There were seven boys and five girls in the family of which our subject was a member. One child, Adaline, died in childhood, but all the rest lived to maturity and married, except Emory, the youngest, who died at the age of twenty-three years, from camp fever, in the Virginia army, in the spring of 1862. There are still living the following children: E. A. and A. F., the the former a farmer, running a gin in Washington county, Texas, the latter is clerking for the Sheriff of Washington county, being his office deputy.

Our subject started in life as a farmer until the war, when he enlisted, in 1862, and remained in service until 1865, being in the artillery of the Confederate army made up at Selma, Alabama. He was captured May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania Court House and was taken first to Point Lookout Mountain, and remained there until July 28, 1864, when he was transferred then to Elmira, New York. His treatment, while a prisoner, was according to the usages of the war. He was released May 29, 1865, and returned home to Alabama, where his father moved from Hall county, Georgia. He first farmed and then taught school until 1867, and was then elected County Tax Assessor for five years, being elected to his office in February, 1867, and then in the reconstruction period in 1869. He studied law in Edwardsville, Alabama, while holding the above named office, was licensed March 24, 1869, and began practice at once at Edwardsville for five years, and then moved to Wedowee, Alabama, remaining ten years in that place practicing law, and came to Texas in January, 1883. At this place he continued farming until 1886, when he was elected, and has been re-elected twice, to the office of County Judge. He has given excellent satisfaction, and his first majority was 6, his second 294 and his third 688, and he has run against the best men of the county every time. He found the county greatly in debt, and the taxes high, so he reduced the debt and lowered the taxes, and now has money in plenty in the treasury and the public improvements very much better than before.

Our subject was married October 14, 1858, to Miss Rachel Kitchens, daughter of Mrs. Louisa Kitchens, of Wedowee, Alabama. Mrs. Teague was sixteen years of age when married and has borne her husband thirteen children, three of whom died in early childhood, while the other ten are living in Texas, four being married and six living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Teague are devoted members of the Methodist Church. He is a member of the Masonic order, but takes little interest in political affairs, yet votes the Democratic ticket.

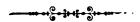


HOMAS A. M. HILL, one of the pioneers and leading citizens of Bastrop county, was born in Marion county, Alabama, July 24, 1834, a son of Middleton M. and Julia (Walker) Hill. The father came to Texas in 1835, and purchased the headright of General Edward Burleson, but, owing to the then troublesone condition of the State, he returned to Ala-In 1838 he came again to Texas, bringing his family, and located on his headright of land. He brought two wagons, a hack, three teams, seven field hands, and a number of young negroes. Mr. Hill immediately began erecting log houses, the floors of which were made of split and hewed puncheons, and our subject is still using the

same puncheons for the floors of his cribs. In a few years he had 200 acres of his farm under cultivation. Milling was done on the south side of the Colorado river, at the farm of a Mr. Grassmeyer, on the Fayette county About 1841, Mr. Hill erected a cotton gin and mill, which was the third ever built in Bastrop county, and was operated by horse power. Cotton from all parts of the county was brought to this gin, and people also came for many miles to mill. Mr. Hill never participated in a regular Indian campaign, but frequently furnished young men with outfits to go after marauding bands of Indians and Mexicans. He remained on his ranch until his death, in 1849. He left a wife and eight children, viz.: Sarah, the widow of Q. J. Nichols; Robert, deceased; T. A. M., our subject; John W.; Martha, deceased, was the wife of T. J. Brooks; James H.; Mary S., widow of J. D. Williams; and Middleton, deceased. The mother died in 1869.

Thomas A. M. Hill, the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools, and also spent two sessions at Bastrop College. He began work for himself at the age of eighteen years, as manager of Mrs. Oliver's farm, and at the breaking out of the late war was engaged in the same occupation for his uncle, T. B. J. Hill. In 1862 he espoused the cause of the South, and joined Company D, Eighth Texas or Terrill's rangers, in the Army of Tennessee. He took part in the first and second battles of Murfreesborough, Chickamanga Perryville, and numerous other engagements, was paroled at Lexington. and the United States furnished transportation a part of the way home, arriving here Mr. Hill remained at the old June 1, 1865. homestead from 1870 to 1889, and in the latter year came to his present farm of 2,100 acres in the Colorado river valley, which is his portion of the farm. He has 275 acres of the place under a fine state of cultivation, and is is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

In 1856 he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah E. Scates, a native of Fayette county, Texas, and a daughter of J. B. and Theodocia (Smith) Scates, who were among the pioneer settlers of this State. The father was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence of the State of Texas. and Mrs. Seates had two children: Sarah E., wife of our subject; and J. R. a resident of The father was twice married: by the second union had three children. He died in Colorado county, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Hill have had twelve children, ten of whom grew to years of maturity: Middleton; Bell, wife of R. A. Rutherford; Anna and Austin, twins, and the former, now deceased, was the of F. Hargrove; Fannie, wife of Pierco Lowery; Sarah T., wife of Dave Robinson; Julia; Robert and Mattie, twins; and the latter is deceased. Mrs. Hill died June 1, 1891, having been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. Socially, our subject affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421, and Bastrop Chapter, No. 95.



DMOND C. BOND, a prosperous young farmer of Rice's Crossing, Williamson county, is a native of Texas, having been born in Johnson county, February 28, 1858. His father, H. Bond, is a native Tennesseean, his life beginning in McMinn county, that State, April 4, 1825. His boyhood was passed on a farm. His limited

education was obtained in the primitive log school-house of his native county, attending only as the duties of the farm would permit. He married there, and at the age of thirty concluded to try his fortune in the new West. Locating in Johnson county, Texas, he engaged in stock-raising and farming, and was greatly prospered in his undertakings. frequently drove his stock to the New Orleans market. When the Confederacy was established and issued calls for defenders of her constitution and institutions, Mr. Bond enlisted and was assigned to Captain Freezell's company, Colonel Sweet's regiment. He was detailed as wagon-master, and served in that capacity eight months, being in the cotton trade and hauling to Shreveport and west Louisiana points. The last year of the war he was a Government overseer, and was so employed at the time of the surrender at Appomattox. On his return home, Mr. Bond located in Gonzales county, where he was variously employed, his chief occupation being trading. From Gonzales county he moved to Colorado county, seven years later to Travis county, and four years after that to Mason county, where he resided until 1890. That year he came to Williamson county. His desire for prospecting was not yet satiated, and in 1892 he sought a home in the Panhandle of Texas, locating in Nolan county, where he is now doing a successful livery business in the thrifty little village of Roscoe. Politically, Mr. Bond has always been a Democrat.

Amon Bond was the father of H. Bond. He was a native of the same county and State, and was born in 1793. He was a very successful farmer, as fine a business man as was to be found in the commonwealth, a politician by instinct, an efficient public servant, and a popular citizen. He was for several

years Deputy Sheriff of his county. In the latter years of his life he took up his residence in Texas, and died in Johnson county in 1869. The Bonds originated in Baltimore, Maryland; at any rate, that is as far back as the subject of this sketch can follow the history. It was in that city that Harry Bond, Amon's father, was born. He followed the trade of blacksmith, and after the Revolution, in which he participated as a patriot soldier, he settled in Tennessee, where his remains are buried.

Amon Bond married Sallie Carter, whose father was John Carter. The children of this union were: Elizabeth, widow of Robert Peters, is a resident of Hood county, Texas; Sallie, deceased; Frances, wife of Austin Yates, lives in Hood county, Texas; H.; Rachel, deceased; Martha, the wife of Jack Wright; Charlotte; Eveline, who became Mrs. Gafford; and Pleasant and Benjamin, both of whom died in Texas. E. C. Bond's mother was Martha, one of the twelve children of Barney and Phoebe Johnson, of Jackson county, Georgia.

H. Bond's children are: Robert, deceased; Olivia N., who married Henry Crozier; Elizabeth, the wife of John Saunders; Savanna, who became Mrs. W. S. Smith; E. C.; Frances, deceased, was the wife of W. T. Caulfield; and Tennessee, deceased, was the wife of James Hamilton.

Country-school advantages were all that our subject had access to in his youth, and as a consequence his education is limited. He was employed three years by John Gambol, driving cattle to Nebraska and Wyoming from points in Texas. For this service he received \$50 a month. In 1881 he married and began farming, locating on his present farm. He owns a part of the J. C. Duvall and M. Ruth tracts, aggregating 600 acres,

400 of it being under cultivation. In 1892 his cotton crop amounted to 186 bales.

Mr. Bond married Laura, daughter of Hezekiah Hamilton, a brother of ex Senator Morgan C. Hamilton and Governor Jack Hamilton, both prominent men in Texas.

Governor Hamilton was born in Madison county, Alabama, January 28, 1815. studied law and was admitted to the bar in that State in 1841, and five years later came to Texas, and located at LaGrange. He was appointed in 1849 by Governor Bell as Attorney-General of the State, and from that time on made Austin his permanent home. He was Travis county's Representative to the Legislature in 1851-'53. In 1856 he was a Buchanan Elector, and three years later was elected to a scat in Congress, as an independent candidate, General T. N. Waul being the Democratic nominee. He was a strenuous opponent of the policy of secession, and retained his seat in Congress after the other members from the seceded States had returned to their constituencies. He returned to Austin in the latter part of 1861, and was made the Union candidate for the State Senate, and was elected; but Texas had now cast her lot with the Confederacy, and he declined to take the required oath. In 1862, being still opposed to the purposes and progress of the war on the part of the South, Mr. Hamilton left the State, and, making his way through Mexico, repaired to the city of Washington, where he was appointed by the War Department as Brigadier General of the Texas troops in the Union service. In 1865 he was made Provisional Governor of Texas by President Johnson. The following year he was made an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and was a prominent member of the reconstruction Convention of 1868, in which he was the author and chief promoter of the electoral bill and franchise measures which were engrafted in the new constitution. In 1870 he was the Conservative candidate for Governor, but was defeated by E. J. Davis. He returned then to the seclusion of private life and eschewed any further active participation in the political events of the period, and, falling into ill health, died in Austin in April, 1875.

Hezekiah Hamilton married Asenath Wood. Their children are James K., Amy J. (wife of C. S. Knott), Morgan A., and Laura. Laura was born February 3, 1862.

Mr. and Mrs. Bond have children as follows: Tennessee, born September 13, 1882; Ed. Van, May 14, 1884; Frederick H., October 16, 1886; Amy Relief, August 22, 1889; and Virginia, September 4, 1891.



J. GENTRY, of Baileyville, Milam county, is one of Alabama's native sons, being born in Macon county, that State, January 13, 1834. He was schooled most extensively in the pursuits of the farm, to which his education was almost exclusively limited. He is the son of Archie Gentry, who was born in Greene county, Georgia, and who died when young; therefore our subject is without any record as to his father's age, it being known that he was a farmer and a blacksmith. For his wife he married Ferah Callahan.

Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Gentry as follows: Asberry, deceased; Sarah Ann, wife of William Graves; James, deceased; Caroline married Wright Daniel; Maria, married J. Staples, but is now deceased; Frances, deceased, became the wife of Wiley Bridgeman; Jack, died in the Confederate army; Payne, deceased; Nathaniel

and W. J., twins, living in Milam county. At eighteen our subject was thrown upon his own resources, having lost his best friend, his mother, at that age. He then employed himself at overseeing, which occupation he followed for five years, saving enough money from his salary to give himself a small financial start, and purchased 100 acres which he improved and lived on until he came to Texas. In 1862, our subject enlisted in Company D, Forty-fifth Regiment, Alabama Infantry, under Captain Black and Colonel Gilgrease, and was attached to the army of the Tennessee. He participated in many hard and bloody engagements, among them being Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and the campaign around Atlanta, Georgia, during which last engagement he received a few flesh wounds, which sent him to the hospital at Auburn, Georgia, for a few months. campaign above mentioned was perhaps one of the most memorable of the war. The army was so hard-pressed for food that it was a difficult matter to keep it even scantily supplied, and many even suffered from hunger. Grains of corn were picked up from the ground where the horses had left them and eagerly devoured. Those were terrible times from 1861 to 1865.

Within three years after peace was declared Mr. Gentry sold out his Atlanta interests, and settled in Milam county. He is desirably situated at the junction of the Pond and Hog creeks, owning over 100 acres of fine black soil. He is a good farmer, makes bountiful crops, and comes out ahead every year.

At twenty-five years of age Mr. Gentry married Mary, a daughter of Esquire D. W. Gassaway, of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Gentry have three children: Anna, who married James Simington; Mary L. and Zera. Mr.

Gentry is a Democrat, politically, but has never held nor does he desire an office. The family are Baptists, and no man is more substantial and more respected in Baileyville than Mr. Gentry.

#### \*\*\*

ILLIAM M. PEDIGO, an attorney of Taylor, was born in Miami county, Kansas, in 1866, a son of Louis J. and Lavenia B. (York) Pedigo, natives of Tennessee. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Reuben Pedigo, was one of the early adherents of the sect known as Campbellites or Christians. The maternal grandfather was also a minister of that Church, and both were extensive farmers, but opposed to the holding of slaves. Consequently, Louis Pedigo was taught from infancy to be opposed to human slavery. At the opening of the late war he joined the United States forces of Tennessee, and served as Sergeant of his company. After the close of the struggle, in 1866, Mr. Pedigo located in Kansas, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising. In 1876 he came to Bosque county, Texas, and is still engaged in that occupation. Mrs. Pedigo is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Pedigo had eight children, namely: James A., the eldest in order of birth; Z., a teacher by profession, is a graduate of the Granbury College; Mattie, wife of H. C. Odle, a merchant of Meridian, Texas; William M., our subject; Hattie and Euphemia, teachers in Bosque county; and Eva and Eugene, at home.

William M. Pedigo, the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life, and at the age of four years entered the common schools of Kansas. After locating in Texas, at the age of seventeen years, he entered the Gran-

bury College, at Granbury, flood county, where he spent one term. At the age of nineteen years he entered the Sam Houston College, at Huntsville, graduating at that institution in 1886, at the age of twenty years. Previous to that time, in 1876, he taught school two years. After coming to Taylor, Mr. Pedigo was elected to the principalship of the public schools, which position he held two years, and during that time was also engaged in reading law. In 1886 he entered the law office of Lockett & Lockett, at Meridian, where he remained until admitted to the bar, in 1888. Mr. Pedigo was admitted to practice in all the courts of Texas under Judge J. M. Hall, of Cleburne, September 29, 1888. Since 1889 he has followed the practice of his chosen profession in Taylor. 1891 he was elected to the position of City Attorney. Mr. Pedigo is a member of the K. of P., Alamo Lodge, No. 53.

## 

B. LANE, a successful farmer of Travis county, was born in Walker county, Alabama, June 9, 1849, a son of Rev. A. G. and Maria (Pate) Lane. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject came from Ireland to Virginia in Colonial days, and the grandfather, Simon Lane, The father was born in moved to Georgia. that State in 1801, and moved with his parents to Tuscaloosa county, Alabama, where they both subsequently died. He educated himself at home, was a minister in the Methodist Church for some years, and then took up the profession of the law. Mr. Lane was married in Alabama, after which he moved to Itawamba county, Mississippi, and, while there, was a member of the Legislature two In 1840 he returned to Walker county, Alabama, where he continued the the practice of law until 1859, and in that year located in Lampasas county, Texas. After locating in this State he took up the ministry exclusively, although, in 1823, he had left the Methodist Episcopal Church to join the Methodist Protestant, and was a member of that sect until his death, which occurred in Lampasas county, June 28, 1888. The mother died in 1852, when our subject was three years old. They had ten children: Nancy J., now Mrs. Harper, of Alabama; Elizabeth S., now Mrs. Young, of Franklin county, Tennessee; George D., of New Mexico; Martha, now Mrs. Taylor, of Alabama; Sarah A., wife of a Mr. Walker, of San Saba county, Texas; Rebecca, deceased; Andrew J., deceased; A. V., of Mills county, Texas; J. P., now Mrs. Brown, of Lampasas county; and S. B., the subject of this sketch. After the mother's death, the father married Emily Clark, a native of Walker county, Alabama, who now resides in San Saba county, Texas. To this union were born eight children, namely: Albert G., of Runnels county, Texas; J. D., of Lampasas county; Lou, now Mrs. Patton, of San Saba county; Robert, also a resident of Runnels county; Melinda, now Mrs. Martin, of Cisco, Eastland county, Texas; Victoria, married, and residing in San Saba county; and Jeanette and Hattie, still unmarried.

S. B. Lane, our subject, remained in Alabama until ten years of age, since which time he has resided in Texas. His young manhood was passed on the frontier, and during the late years of the war he took some part in its protection. After reaching a suitable age he began the stock business in Lampasas county, which he continued several years. In 1878, he removed to San Saba county; in 1880 returned to Lampasas county, and in 1884, he

came to his present location in Travis county, six and three-quarters miles southeast of Austin. Mr. Lane owns 250 acres of black prairie land, 210 acres of which is cultivated.

Mr. Lane was married in San Saba county, in August, 1872, to Morgan Henrietta Lewis, who was born and raised in Texas, a daughter of Rev. S. M. Lewis. The family came to this State from Alabama about the year 1848. Rev. S. M. Lewis, a minister in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, still lives in San Saba county. Our subject and wife have had eight children, namely: Francis A.; Van Alex. Minnie Lee; Preston G.; Myrtie C.; Reuben, deceased; Ola and Lena H. Mr. Lane is an active worker in the Democratic party, and the family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.



NDREW CHASTAIN MURRAY, a prominent farmer and popular citizen of Burleson county, is a representive of an old family of this section, and connected by blood and marriage with many of the people whose records appear in this volume. His parents, Samuel Jackson Murray and Elizabeth A. (Broadus) Murray, were natives of Virginia, his father having been born in that State in 1814. The parents were married there, and in 1854 removed to Texas, and settled in Burleson county, The father was a teacher where they died. in early life, a man of good intelligence and a finished scholar. He taught but little after coming to Texas, turning his attention, after that date, to farming and stock-raising, which he followed with reasonable success. served as Tax-Collector of Burleson county for about three years during the war, and had · been Colonel of militia, by appointment of l the Governor, while a resident of Virginia, but, with the exception of these two offices, never held any position, civil or military, either in his native State or this one. He was a son of Samuel Jackson Murray, a native of Scotland, who came to America near the close of the last century, or about the beginning of the present, and settled in Virginia. Elizabeth A. Broadus was a daughter of a Virginia-born gentleman, who became a citizen of Burleson county, and was for many years after that date a prominent lawyer of this section and Judge of his judicial district, being a resident of Caldwell, where he died.

Andrew Chastain Murray was born in Caroline county, Virginia, July 8, 1848, and was in his sixth year when his parents moved to Texas and settled in Burleson county. He was reared in this county, and in the schools of the same received what education fell to his lot. Having been brought up on the farm he early turned his attention to farming and stock-raising. In June, 1869, he married Miss A. E. Stamps, then of Burleson county, but a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of William Stamps, who moved from Mississippi to Texas.

Settling on a farm, Mr. Murray gave his attention exclusively to his business pursuits until 1880, at which date he entered politics for the first time as an aspirant for office, becoming a candidate for the office of Assessor of Burleson county. He met with defeat in this, but the same year received the appointment of Deputy Tax-Collector of the county which he held for eight years. He was the appointed Deputy United States Marshal and filled this position acceptably. He was next appointed assistant Sergeant-at-Arms of the House in the Twenty-second Legislature, and, following this, was elected in Nov-

ember, 1892, Flotorial Representative for the district composed of the counties of Burleson, Washington and Lee. He has thus been in official life, in one capacity or another, for the last twelve years, and the faithfulness and efficiency with which he has discharged the duties assigned to him is shown by the length of his service, and by the fact that, at each successive election, or appointment, he has been given a higher and more responsible posi-He was elected last fall (1892) by a majority of 1,838 over a combined opposition of Populists and Republicans, and in a race where every possible effort was made to defeat the regular Democratic nominees. His career in the Legislature was marked by the same devotion to duty that characterized his previous official action, and in all essential particulars gave eminent satisfaction to his He served on a number of imconstituents. portant committees.

Mr. Murray is an enthusiastic Mason, and stands high in the order, being a Knight Templar, Master of his lodge, High Priest of his chapter, and was, for six years, District Deputy Grand Master. He is also Past Commander of Burleson Council, Legion of Honor.

He has a family of six children: Ida V., Samuel Jackson, William W., Nancy A., Eleanor A. and Eurelia V.

# MISSIM

EV. W. E. COPELAND, minister and railroad agent at Rockdale, Texas, was born at Dumfries, Scotland. He received a superb education at a college at Dumfries, coming to America in 1858. Immediately our subject came to Washington, Texas, by way of Galveston, and conducted a sawmill until the breaking out of the

Civil war, when he proved his devotion to his adopted country by enlisting in the defense of his section. In April, 1861, he entered Company H, Fourth Texas Infantry, and soon took part in the battle of Eltham's Landing, and then the battle of Seven Pines, where he was wounded. For twenty-two years he carried that wound in his ankle, until 1884, when an amputation became necessary, since which time our subject has been enjoying good health.

Notwithstanding his wound, our subject did service in the Quartermaster's Department and the War Department at Richmond, as he was a good penman. His service ended in 1864, and for a time he nursed his wound, then rented a sawmill, sawed up cedar brake, and about that time was converted and soon afterward entered the ministry of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and since 1873 has been filling pulpits. At present he is serving the church at Rockdale, having served this people for the past thirteen years. Eleven years ago he moved to his present farm. His work on this place has always been in favor of education and morality. For eleven years he has been Sunday-school superintendent, and through his encouragement and assistance the public schoolhouse was built, he at that time serving as Mayor of the place,

Mr. Copeland has been in the employ of the railroads as agent and operator for some time, holding his present position for the past three and one-half years, in which he gives entire satisfaction. Our subject has lately met with serious loss by fire, whereby his house and fine library were destroyed.

Our subject was married March 4, 1867, to a lady who was a widow of James Clark, and they became the parents of four children: John, who died in 1887, at the age of eighteen years: James, who is ticket clerk for our subject; Robert, who is on the auditing board of the Palestine Railroad; and Mary, who graduated at the Rockdale public school. Mr. Copeland is a man who possesses the esteem of every resident of the little city of Rockdale.

more Denom

M. WILCOX, photographer, was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, January 28, 1845. His parents were Nathan M. and Mary A. (Carter) Wilcox, the father a native of Kentucky, and the mother of Illinois. The father was a cabinet maker, who died in 1867, at the age of sixty-three. He came from Kentucky to Mississippi in 1842, and to Texas in 1852, with his family, settling in Houston, which was then a small In 1854 he went from there to Colorado county, settling on the Navidad river, where he erected a gristmill. Fishing was then excellent at that point, water was clear, and prairie chickens were so plentiful that at times they would come and feed with the tame fowls. Mr. Wilcox remained in this vicinity for only a year, living in several places. In 1863 he finally settled in Sullivan, on the Brazos river, where he died. He was a member of the M. E. Church, and his wife is still living. Mrs. Wilcox is seventytwo years old, and resides alternately in Austin and Georgetown, with her children. Her father was John Rohrer, of German descent and a native of Kentucky. Our subject is one of eight children, three having died in infancy. Their names are: William C., a carpenter, residing in Brenham, who married Bell Campbell; N. M., the subject of this sketch; Charles H., residing in Austin, is a commercial man, and his wife was Miss Bicie McSwain; Walter W. is a member of the firm of Harold and Wilcox; Laura C. married Frank M. Dunkin, a farmer near Waco.

Our subject came to Texas with his parents and engaged in cabinet-making with his father, with whom he remained eighteen years. He then took up photography at Burnet, where he was thus occupied for three years. At the end of this time he came to Georgetown, where he has been for nearly four years, meeting with marked success in business, and has the best display in Texas, his work comparing favorably in artistic taste with any in the State. He is complimented from all quarters, as his work is first-class.

He was married March 14, 1882, to Miss Minnie G. Snead, of Austin, the daughter of Captain S. G. Snead, and they have four children: Mary F., Lebe, Maggie and Fannie. Our subject is a member of the Knights of Honor and the A. O. U. W., being a Trustee in the latter association. He is a natural artist and a photographer of merit, and is deeply devoted to his profession, in which he takes much delight.



I. DUEY, County Treasurer of Lec county, was born in Missouri February 6, 1833. His parents, David and Mary G. (Harvey) Duey, were natives of Ohio and Virginia, respectively. The former was a farmer and followed that vocation all his life, coming to Missouri at the age of seven. was reared in the family of VonBlaragrim. Later he became prominent as a faithful worker in the Christian Church, but died in 1859, at the early age of forty-eight. wife survived him many years, dying in 1870, aged about sixty-six years. Nine children, eight sons and one daughter, were born to Mr. and Mrs. Duey, who reached mature years, eight of whom are now living.

subject, the oldest in the family, came to Texas in 1853. After a residence of four years he returned to Missouri, but came again in 1869, locating in Lee, then known as Burleson, county. At that time he could ride a whole day without seeing a single Game was so plentiful that deer, wild turkeys and bear could be seen from the Indians abounded in large numbers and would often come down upon the defenseless settlers, stealing their horses and chil-The land was very wild and unbroken and the neighbors were few and far between. The schools, which were mostly subscription, were very limited in number and of meager facilities. It was the desire of the Indians to obtain the white girls as wives for their chiefs, so that it was very dangerous to live in the Lone Star State at that time. allowing any of these difficulties to discourage him our subject continued on his farm until 1888, when he was elected to the present position. At the termination of his first term of office he was re-elected without any opposition, and is now a candidate for reelection, without opposition. So perfect has been his manner of conducting the business of his office that not a single criticism has been passed upon his official ability. He rents his farm and resides in Giddings at present.

Mr. Duey was married April 12, 1855, to Miss Nancy Shaw, daughter of John and Elizabeth Shaw, the former of whom died May, 1892, in his eightieth year, but his wife is still living, aged seventy-seven. Mr. Shaw was a zealous member of the Christian Church for many years. He and his wife reared a family of ten children, eight of whom are living. Our subject and wife are the parents of the following children: Mary E., wife of S. B. Carr, has six children and they reside in Nebraska; Maggie, wife of L.

C. Baker, was a member of the Christian Church and died when twenty-two years of age; Louellam, wife of J. C. Childs, resides near Elgin, Texas; David is in the stock business in Wyoming; Ninettie, Adaline, Hattie, Katie and May, the last two in school. Our subject, his wife and all the children save one are members of the Christian Church, in which Mr. Duey has been an Elder for many years. Mr. Duey takes but little interest in politics. He and his interesting family are highly respected wherever they have chanced to live and have made many friends.



K. P. JACKSON, Treasurer of Williamson county, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, September 1840. His parents were Thomas G. and Elizabeth (Caleurt) Jackson, both natives of North Carolina. The father was a farmer, and was quite successful, coming to Texas with his family and settling in this county near Florence. He was the third settler on the head of Salado creek, and came there in At that time there was but one business house in Georgetown, the country around there being so sparsely settled. Jackson died May 8, 1855; he was a member of the Christian Church, in which he was an Elder. He was a good, respectable man, who was quite well known for his time in Texas. His wife died in 1885, at the age of seventysix years. She was a member of the Christian Church and was very active and devout in all of her church work. There were twelve children born to this union, six of whom are still living, five in Texas and one in Indian Nation.

Our subject started in life on the farm, where he remained until thirty five years of

age, when he went West. He then clerked in a store and later became proprietor of a general merchandise store in Florence, which continued a little more than a year. He was elected in 1890, to his present position, for which nine men were running, but Mr. Jackson was came out ahead, as he nearly always does. He was nominated by the convention, and was over 3,100 votes ahead. In 1892, he had a majority of 2,340, showing a high degree of appreciation of his merit by his constituency.

He was married January 10, 1865, to Mrs. M. E. (Whittenburg) McGuire, daughter of J. L. and Lavina Whittenburg. She was a navive of Alabama, and her parents of Ten-They are still living, on a farm near Our subject and wife have two Florence. children, Lucy B., wife of G. C. Adkinson, a druggist of Florence. Their two children are Charles B. and William Terreso. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are members of the Christian and Methodist Episcopal Churches respectively. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, and was an officer while he lived in He is an esteemed friend, a worthy citizen, an efficient officer, a genial and courteous gentleman.



OHN M. WHITTON, County Assessor of Williamson county, was born in Campbell county, Tennessee, September 24, 1851, a son of Howard G. and Minerva L. (Keeny) Whitton, who were born, reared and married in Campbell county. The father, a farmer by occupation, was well and favorably known in his neighborhood, and in every way was a worthy man. He went to Pike's Peak in 1860, where he died two months later with mountain fever. Mr. Whitton was

a devout member of the church, and by his many acts of Christian kindness enthroned himself in the hearts of those who knew him. Mrs. Whitton was a member of the same church as her husband, and she also endeared herself most affectionately to the hearts of her associates, as well as to all who knew her blameless life and high Christian character. They were the parents of five children, viz.: John M., our subject; Stokley C., a farmer of Iowa; James C, following the same occupation in Williamson county, Texas; and Edmund W., a successful farmer of Missouri.

John M. Whitton was educated at Edinburg, Tennessee, after which he followed teaching in Missouri, Illinois, Indiana and His first school in this State was in Ellis county, which then numbered eleven pupils, but three months afterward it increased to seventy-five, only fifteen of whom resided in Palmer's Station. He was obliged to employ one assistant. Mr. Whitton has taught more than 3,500 pupils, from the ages of four to forty-five years. In 1888 he was elected Tax Assessor of Williamson county, re-elected in 1890, and again in 1892. In his first election he had four opponents in the convention, but received more votes than the four combined, and at the general election he received the highest vote, having had no opposition. At the third election he had 4,031 votes, receiving a majority over his opponent of 2,504 votes. Mr. Whitton is a most efficient county officer, is kind, pleasant and courteous to all, and is possessed of the same genial spirit which characterizes all his associates in county official positions.

In 1879 he was married to Susan C. Hazelwood, a daughter of Joshua and Rebecca Hazelwood, of Montague county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Whitton have six children: Zula May, Orvil C., Claud D., Ethel R., Lena Leota and Oma. Mr. Whitton affiliates with the Baptist Church, and his wife with the Christisn Church. The former is also a member of the Masonic order, the I.O.O.F. and the W.O.W. Mr. Whitton is a man well fitted for his office, as his work reflects his ability, and as a teacher he had the affection and esteem of all the pupils, and the confidence and good will of the parents, patrons and all concerned. He is in thorough sympathy with the progress of the community on every line of advancement.

-----

NOODSON PATRICK, a merchant of Georgetown, was born in Overton county, Tennessee, January 28, 1835, a son of Dr. Hiram and Polly (Coons) Patrick, natives also of Tennessee. The father practiced medicine in Overton and White counties, Tennessee, for many years, and his death occurred in Kentucky while driving Ftock to that State. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and received a land warrant for services rendered in that struggle. His uncle, James Patrick, was a private in the Revolutionary war, the family having emigrated from Ireland to Virginia in about the beginning of the Revolutionary period. His younger brother, John Patrick, and the grandfather of our subject, came to America at the age of sixteen years, and his death occurred in 1866, at the age of one hundred and five years. The latter's children, Jack, Cynthia and Hiram, are all now deceased. Cynthia mar-Dr. Hiram Patrick died ried Tom Farris. at the age of sixty years, and his wife departed this life in 1876, aged sixty-nine They were the parents of twelve children, our subject being the seventh child, and ten are supposed to be still living, but they reside in many different States. The eldest daughter, Susan Taylor, who died in 1892, at the age of about sixty-nine years, was a resident of Overton county, Tennessee. She was a devout member of the Baptist Church.

Woodson Patrick was reared on a farm, and received his education at Mount Pisgah Institute, Tennessee. He also taught country schools in that State three years. In 1859 he located in Williamson county, Texas, followed his former occupation three years, and in the spring of 1862 enlisted in Company G, Allen's regiment, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, for service in the Confederacy. He took part in Walker's division, and participated in several small battles and many skirmishes is Missouri and Arkansas. After eighteen months of service Mr. Patrick was taken sick, and in the fall of 1863 returned home, where he remained until the close of the struggle. He taught school several years after the war, next followed farming several years, and since 1874 has been engaged in merchandising in Georgetown.

Mr. Patrick was married in Tenuessee, in 1856, to Miss Almira Jane Copeland. They had three children: James, a groceryman of Georgetown, married Miss Mollie Burton, and they have one child, Alma; Mary, who died in 1891, aged thirty-one years, was the wife of James Simpson and a member of the Baptist Church; and John, a clerk in his brother's store. The wife and mother died in 1867, at the age of twenty-seven years. In 1868 our subject married Miss Margaret Donnell, a daughter of S. W. Donnell, a native of Tennessee. He died in 1879, at the age of sixty-seven years, having been a long and devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was one of the old and highly respected pioneer settlers of Williamson county. His wife, who lived for many years near Lebanan, Tennessee, died in 1873, aged sixty-two years, having been also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Donnell were people of eminent devotion and signal usefulness, and, passing from earth's activities at a good old age, their memory is a precious heritage to the church and a blessing to all who knew Mr. and Mrs. Patrick have had two children: Delta, a pupil in the class of the Southwestern University; and Victor, deceased in 1885, at the age of four years. Mr. and Mrs. Patrick are members of the Baptist Church. The former has also filled all the offices in the subordinate lodge Odd Fellows' Mr. Patrick has risen steadily in the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens, and deservedly takes rank among the worthy pioneer settlers, whose generous good-will scarcely knows bounds.

# \*\*\*\*

LIAS W. TALBOT, deceased, was born in Vermont, July 17, 1820, a son of Thomas and Phoebe (White) Talbot, natives of England, where they were reared and married. The father was a lineal descendant of John Talbot, the first Earl of Shrewsbury, who distinguished himself by valiant deeds in the days of Henry V. and Henry VI., and who died in battle at Chatilon in 1458, aged eighty years. The family came to America in 1807, where William Talbot died, leaving a large family of sons and daughters, and they settled in various parts of New York and Canada. Thomas and Phoebe Talbot, parents of our subject, had six sons: Charles, John, Joseph, Richard, Thomas and Elias. Thomas was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, under Charles Sumner, served out the latter's unexpired term, and was elected Governor in 1874 and 1878, in the latter election receiving an overwhelming majority. Previous to this he also served two terms in the Legislature, and was chosen to revise the constitution.

Elias Talbot was educated in Massachusetts, and during his youth was a great reader, close observer and indefatigable student. He worked in mills and factories with his brothers while in Massachusetts, and at the age of fifteen years, on account of his widowed mother's health, went to St. Joseph county, Michigan; where he was employed as collector in the mercantile business of his two brothers, Joseph and John. In 1853 Mr. Talbot came to Georgetown, Texas, and immediately began merchandising in a large two-story building on the corner north of Steele's bank. On account of ill health he closed the store soon after the war, and afterward lived a retired life, giving attention to such business only as could be done out of doors on his ranch. His death occurred December 21, 1876, he having been a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Talbot was married in St. Louis, July 18, 1849, to a daughter of Rev. Isaac S. Ketchum, of that city. They left that city immediately after marriage, on account of the dreadful scourge of cholera which was then prevailing, having been equipped to establish a home for themselves and to work out a noble destiny. Rev. Isaac S. Ketchum was born and reared in Poughkeepsie, New York, was a very devout man, a thorough student, of scholarly attainments, and his spotless life, his fidelity and integrity will be cherished by all who knew him. To know him was to love him for his many sterling qualities of head and heart. He was a min-

ister from boyhood, and his labors were principally in Michigan and New York. Ketchum was Chaplain in the Federal army during the first part of the war, and his death occurred during that struggle, at the age of sixty-four years. Mr. and Mrs. Ketchum were the parents of six children, viz.: Adaline, aged seventy years, married John Talbot, and they reside in Centerville, Michigan; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of Joseph Talbot; Platte, who married a merchant of California; Mrs. Elias Talbot; Lizzie, who died in St. Louis in 1849, at the age of fifteen years; and Theodore, a resident of California. Mrs. Ketchum died at the age of eighty-six years, she having visited in Texas two years before her death. Mr. and Mre. Talbot had three children: William, a member of the lumber firm of Whittle & Talbot, of Georgetown; Edward K., a merchant of El Paso, Texas; and Ada, wife of James W. Whittle, engaged in business with his brother-in law, William. Mr. and Mrs. Whittle have four children: George Dilley, Bessie Bell, Jennie Hughes and Hazel Nadine. Mrs. Talbot has been a member of the church from early childhood, is a valuable citizen and a most estimable lady. Mr. Talbot was a member of the Masonic order and the I. O. O. F., was kind and generous in giving to any one in want, and was such a man as any community might be glad to claim for one of its most worthy and esteemed citizens.

~~~~\*\*~~~~

AMES A. THOMPSON, a member of the firm of Thompson & Co., was born in Rusk county, Texas, January 2, 1855, a son of J. M. Thompson, who was born in Georgia in 1827. He received a liberal education for that day, and when a child removed

with his parents to the Cherokee Nation, where he was reared to farm life. In 1847 he came with his father to Texas, locating in Rusk county, but afterward returned to Kentucky and attended school. In 1852 Mr. Thompson came again to this State, and, in company with his brother, W. M., engaged in the saw-mill business in Rusk county, having erected the first mill in that county, and possibly the first in the State, and many of the old families of central Texas are still living in houses of which the lumber was sawed by Thompson Brothers. They used the single sash saw, the mill having a capacity of 3,000 feet per day, and the lumber sold for \$20 per thousand at the mill. Thompson continued in the lumber business until 1882, when he began his present occupation in Trinity county. He is also engaged in farming in Gregg county, where he now During the late war he espoused the cause of the South, and in 1861 joined the Confederate army, -- Colonel W. P. Lane's regiment,—and was appointed Captain of his company. Previous to this he had raised a company which was in the Eastern Depart-He afterward secured a transfer, returned home and raised the second company. He served in Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas, and took part in all the battles fought against Banks on his raid to Shreveport. He was once severely wounded in the fleshy part of the leg in a skirmish on Red river. the close of the struggle Mr. Thompson found himself financially ruined, but being a man of recognized business ability, he had no trouble in securing assistance necessary to again start in life.

Mr. Thompson married Miss Lulu McCord, a daughter of W. P. and Lulu (Miller) McCord, of Mississippi. The McCord family are numbered among the early settlers

of Texas, and the father is better known as Colonel McCord. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson had six children, four now living, viz: J. A., our subject; B. F. and W. P., of Milford, Texas; and Lulu Della, wife of W. R. Crim, of Kilgore, this State. The wife and mother died in 1870. She was a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church. In 1871 Mr. Thompson married Miss Emma Holt, and they had six children: Cherry, Louis, Lagette, Hoxie, Alexander and Anna May. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are members of the old-school Presbyterian Church, and the former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M.

James A. Thompson, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the common schools of Rusk county. At the age of twenty-three years, in company with his father, he engaged in the dry-goods business at Kilgore, Texas. Eight years later, in 1884, he moved to Kyle, where he embarked in the lumber business with his father, but three years afterward went to Lockhart. 1891 he came to Taylor and became a member of the firm of Thompson & Co., and they now have one of the largest lumber yards in this section of the State. In addition to their yard at Taylor, where they conduct a business amounting to \$65,000, they also have a yard at Lockhart valued at \$40,000. firm have a saw and planing-mill at Willard, Trinity county, with a capacity of 90,000 feet daily, and the planing-mill has a capacity of 125,000 feet daily. The firm of Thompson & Co. are also engaged in the real-estate business; have erected many houses on their own property, and have aided materially in the development of Taylor. In October, 1891, Mr. Thompson, in company with other gentlemen of the town, organized an electriclight plant, with a capital stock of \$40,000, of which our subject is Director and Treasurer. The plant began operation March 1, 1892, and they now have sixty arc lights and 625 incandescent lights. The firm of Thompson & Co. also have stock in the Taylor National Bank.

In 1879 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Jennie Alexander, a native of Gregg county, Texas, and a daughter of Rev. T. and Jennie (Hall) Alexander, natives respectively of Tennessee and Alabama. The parents came to Texas in an early day, where the father was one of the pioneer ministers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and also one of the first school teachers. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have had five children: Louis, Alexander, Lucile, Effie (deceased), and one unnamed. Mr. Thompson is a member of the old-school Presbyterian Church, and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The former is also President of the Y. M. C. A., of Taylor, which was organized in September, 1892, with only seventy members, but it now has a membership of 160. Mr. Thompson was largely instrumental in its organization. He is also a member of the A. F. & A. M., Solomon Lodge, No. 484, the R. A. M., and the K. of P., Alamo Lodge.

## ~~~~

F. HUDGINS, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born in Henderson, Rusk county, Texas, October 18, 1849, a son of J. W. and Margaret E. (Warren) Hudgins, the former a native of Georgia, and the latter of Mississippi. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of South Carolina, of English descent, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and afterward located in Georgia. The maternal grandfather was a

brother of Colonel Warren, who was well known throughout Texas. The Warren fam. ily are well known in this State and the East. J. W. Hudgins came to Rusk county, Texas in 1844, was there married, and later moved to Arkansas, where he died in 1879. He was a prominent farmer and slave owner, and also followed merchandising before the war, but was financially ruined during that struggle. Mrs. Hudgins died in 1868. They were the parents of eight children, viz.: Mary E., wife of T. C. Anderson, Professor of a school in Arkansas; B. F., our subject, W. C., of Smithville; J. T., also of this city; Susan B., wife of Mr. Wilkinson, of Navarro county; James W., a resident of Birmingham, Alabama; Maggie, widow of J. Cook, a farmer and editor in Arkansas; and Maud, who died when young.

B. F. Hudgins, the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life, and remained at home until reaching years of maturity. In 1868 he engaged in railroad work at Houston, com. mencing at the bottom of the business, but was promoted to the position of conductor. In 1875 he embarked in the wood and coal trade in Houston, but two years later came to Bastrop county to take charge of the large plantation of his father-in-law, J. R. Nichols. This farm contained over 2,000 acres, and after Mr. Nichols' death, December 26, 1888, the estate was divided, Mr. Hudgins receiving 1,100 acres, 900 acres cultivated. Mr. Hudgins is now giving attention to the raising of Berkshire hogs and Jersey cattle. In 1880 he opened a general stock of merchandise, but sold the store three years later. He has a public, steam-power gin, where he makes about 800 bales of cotton annually.

At Bastrop, this county, September 18, 1872, Mr. Hudgins was united in marriage with Miss Sally L. Nichols, a daughter of J.

R. and Josephine F. Nichols, natives of  ${f V}$ irginia. The parents were married in their native State, and came to Texas in 1850. The father was a natural mechanic and blacksmith, and made a large fortune by hard work. He loaned his money on lands at this place, which he was obliged to buy in, and also owned a large tract adjoining Greenville. Two of his sons now own the latter place. The great-grandfather of Mrs. Nichols was employed as overseer in Virginia for Thomas Jefferson. Her father, T. G. Garth, was a lawyer by profession, a prominent politician, and a large planter and slave owner. family consisted of ten children, of whom Mrs. Nichols was the eldest, and she and Jesse L. were the only ones to come to Texas. The latter located at Bryan, where he owned two steam gins and a lumber yard, He died in Mr. Nichols died in 1888, and his widow now finds a good home with her daugh-Mr. and Mrs Hudgins have had three children,—all of whom died when young. Mr. Hudgins affiliates with the Democratic party, is a member of the A. F. & A. M. & R. A. M., the Knights of Pythias, and is a progressive and enterprising man.

# ~~~\*\*\*\*

CHN W. HILL, a member of the mercantile firm of Yeager & Hill, Smithville, was born in Alabama in 1837, a son of M. M. Hill. In 1335 the latter came to this State, where his sister, Mrs. John McGill, was then living. He and his brothers J. B. J. and Wiley Hill, purchased land together and in the same year M. M. Hill returned to Alabama. His brothers remained in this State, and was here during the Revolution of 1836, and participated in the battle of San Jacinto. In 1838 Mr. Hill came

again to Texas, settling on the land he had before purchased, in Bastrop county, twelve miles southeast of Bastrop city, on the Colorado river, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. When he first located in this county General Ed. Burleson lived a mile and a half west of his farm, a family of Hunts, about two miles; and a widow lady and Mr. Craft and Moses Gage, were the only settlers between Mr. Hill's farm and the town of Bas-In 1842 the Indians made a raid in this settlement, stole a number of horses from Mr. Burleson and others in the neighborhood, and a party of settlers started in pursuit. They succeeded in capturing most of the stolen stock, and also captured the camp equipment of the Indians. Mr. Hill never participated in any raids after the red skins, although he assisted materially in furnishing outfits for young men to assist in suppressing any outbreak. He remained on his original purchase until death, in 1850.

John W. Hill, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the village of Bastrop, and for two years before the opening of the late war was employed as a clerk. 1858 he went to Mexico, purchased a drove of horses, which he sold in this State. 1861 he joined Company D, Terry's Texas Rangers, or the Eighth Texas Calvary, and was a member of the Army of Tennessee. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville and Murfreesboro. At the last named engagement Mr. Hill had his horse killed under him, was captured, and taken to Camp Douglas December 31, 1862, and exchanged at City Point, Virginia, April 7, Rejoining his command at McMinn-**1**863. ville, Tennessee, he took part in the battles of Chickamauga, Resaca, Kenesaw, New Hope, Atlanta, Bentonville, and also many minor engagements. During the struggle Mr. Hill

had several horses killed under him, many holes shot through his clothing, but was never wounded. He entered the war as a private, but at the close of hostilities was a non-commissioned officer. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Hill engaged in the saw milling industry on Colorado river, which he continued two years. He then purchased a farm on that river, in the neighborhood of where he was raised, remaining there until 1875. In that year he took up his residence in the city of Dallas, but remained there only a short time. From the fall of 1875 to 1888 he was engaged in the mercantile business at Alum creek, and in the latter year came to his present location. The firm of Yeager & Hill has been in existance since 1875, and they now carry a general mercantile stock amounting to about \$15,000, and have an annual trade of from \$40,000 to \$50,000. In addition to his mercantile interests, Mr. Hill also owns a ranch of 2,300 acres, 300 acres of which is cultivated.

In 1868 he was united in marriage with Mariah Yeager, a daughter of John C. and Mariah (Kinkle) Yeager. They had one son, who is now a member of the firm of Yeager & Hill. The wife and mother died in the city of Dallas, December 29, 1875, having been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Mr. Hill affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., J. Nixon Lodge, No. 380.



P. MILLER, an extensive and prosperous farmer of Travis county, is a native of the State of Texas, born in Bastrop county, August 22, 1851. His father, J. T. Miller, was a well-known and highly-respected pioneer of Bastrop county, whither he removed from Arkansas

four years before the birth of his son, M. P. John Miller, grandfather of our subject, was a citizen of Illinois, and there reared his family; he removed in later life to Arkansas, where he followed agriculture the remainder of his days; he died in Arkansas in 1875, at the age of ninety years. His son, J. T. Miller, received only a limited education, and in his youth was trained in all the details of intelligent farming. He followed this occupation until he came to Texas, where he embarked in the livery business at Bastrop; he removed to Austin in 1853, and here established himself in the same business, winning a large and profitable patronage. Investing his suplus means judiciously, he became in time quite independent. In 1876 he sold his livery establishment to his son Monroe, and from that time until his death was employed in the management of his lands and other interests. When he came to Texas his capital comprised two horses and a wagon; at the time of his death an inventory of his resources footed \$185,000.

John Miller married Miss Sims, and four of their seven children survive. J. T. Miller married Miss E. A. Spencer, a daughter of the Rev. William Spencer, of the Baptist Church. There were born of this union nine children: Amanda, wife of M. M. Long; Jefferson, who was killed in Monterey by the Mexicans, in 1883; Elizabeth, deceased, was the wife of W. H. Milligan, also deceased; Monroe; M. P., the subject of this biographical sketch; Emma, deceased, was the wife of G. B. Westlake; Wallace; Ella, wife of John Whitis; and Clara, wife of Joe Shumate.

The youth of M. P. Miller was not more eventful than that of the usual "young America." He secured a very good education in the common schools, and at the age of eighteen years engaged in the livery business,

forming a partnership with his father and This relationship continued until 1873, when he became foreman on his father's ranch, continuing in this capacity until the death of the latter and through the administration of the estate. In 1888 he purchased his present farm, a most desirable tract of 1,000 acres, 960 acres being under cultivation. Here Mr. Miller is the center of a small community, giving employment to twenty-two men, and supporting ninety-eight individu-Five hundred acres are planted to cotton, 300 to corn, and the balance to grass. Mr. Miller has erected a gin at an expenditure of \$6,000, where he takes care of his own product and does ginning for the neighboring He is possessed of much more than ordinary business ability, and is one of the leading spirits in all movements tending to advance the interests of the general public.

He was united in marriage October 14, 1873, to Miss Imogene Coulson, a daughter of Harrison Coulson, of Bastrop county, and one of a family of seven: A. B., O. A., Harrison, Jr., Imogene, Bart., E. O., and Kossie, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are the parents of one child, John T., born February 25, 1875.



B. BARKER, a resident of Taylor, Williamson county, Texas, is one of the pioneers of the Lone Star State. Here he was born in Bastrop county, January 25, 1835, a son of Jesse Barker, a native of North Carolina, born in 1791. He was reared on the southwestern frontier, and had only limited opportunities for acquiring an education. Jesse Barker removed to Missouri about the time she became one of the Union, and resided there until 1833, when he was caught in the tide of western emigration and

drifted to Texas, then about to become a Republic; he settled in Bastrop county, and for some time was engaged in the frontier service against the Indians. Calvin Barker, grandfather of our subject, was a native of England; he was a soldier in the war of 1812, and fought at New Orleans under General Jackson. During his absence his wife had no communication with him, and as the months stretched out into years she concluded he was dead. Seven years after his departure he returned to find his wife married again and three children added to the family. After a long and friendly consultation it was decided to submit to the wife the question as to which should claim her; the answer was in favor of the second husband, and Mr. Barker departed, seeking another home in a new His children are: John, Wilson, country. Lemon, Jesse, Billie, James, Betsy and Ke-Jesse Barker married Malinda Weeks, and ten children blessed their union: Calvin; Henry, deceased; Thomas, deceased; Elzina, who married William Daniels, and died in 1855; E. B.; Jane, who died in early life; Finis, deceased; Margaret, deceased, who was the wife of William Rice; Jesse, who died in 1862; and Amanda, wife of William Rowlett. The mother of this family died, and Mr. Barker was married a second time, this union being with Emily Johnson; they have one child, Lemon Barker, a resident of Williamson county.

E. B. Barker was left an orphan at a tender age, and as stated at the beginning of this sketch, had only the advantages of gaining the limited education given the children of pioneers. At the age of twelve years he began to care for himself, and worked for wages and occasionally tilled the soil on the shares. At the age of twenty he began to farm for himself on a small scale, and continued with

varying degrees of success. Shortly after the war he decreased the amount of live-stock on his land, and entered more extensively into agriculture. From 1861 to 1865 he was a heavy loser, having supplied horses and mules to the Confederate government, which were paid for in Confederate money. military service was of three months' duration, during which time he was a member of Colonel Allen's regiment. He owns a fine farm of 1,300 acres, ten miles south of Taylor, admirably adapted for growing cotton and raising live-stock. Here, during the winter season, he feeds a hundred head of choice cattle for the June market.

Mr. Barker was united in marriage in February, 1857, to Mary, daughter of James Harvey, a pioneer of Burleson county. Mr. Harvey married a daughter of Jack Reed, of the same county. Mr. and Mrs. Barker are the parents of nine children: R. E., J. E., R. L. and J. T., twins, Sallie, wife of B. Darlington, J. L., Emsy, Dudley and Eddie. Mrs. Barker is a consistent member of the Christian Church, and the family enjoy the regard of the entire community.



firm of Steele & Sparks, was born in Georgetown, Texas, October 30, 1867, a son of Moses E. and Nep (Ake) Steele, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Arkansas. In an early day the grandfather of our subject located many acres of land in Texas, and after his death, and before the war, Moses came to this State to look after his interests.

Moses E. Steele was born August 31, 1833, in Christian county, Kentucky. His mother, nee Miss Edrington, died when he was an in-

fant, and his father, William II. Steele, committed the care of Moses to his brother, John A. Steele. Moses spent his boyhood days in Kentucky with his uncle, and began his basiness life in Nashville, Tennessee, afterward returning to Hardin county, Kentucky. 1855 he came on a business trip to Georgetown, Texas, and a month later returned to Kentucky, but was so pleased with the people, climate and country of Texas that he returned in the fall of the same year. He was employed as clerk by the most prominent merchants, E. V. Talbot, Josiah Taylor and M. M. Rogers. In 1860 he embarked in merchandising, in Georgeton, on his own responsibility, and in October, of the same The war soon came on, year, was married. a financial crisis occurred, and at the close of the struggle Mr. Steele was penniless. then tried farming, but failed in that enterprise; next embarked in hotel-keeping, and later opened a store in connection with his hotel. He next dropped the hotel and connected banking business with his store, and subsequently sold the store and directed his energies to the banking business. Mr. Steele was a kind and provident father, a devoted affectionate husband, and his death, which occurred March 17, 1889, at the age of fifty-five years, left a void in the business and social circles of the town which will long be remembered. In early life he displayed that energy and business capacity that in later life enabled him, purely by his own unaided efforts, to have a competency for his The mother of our subject declining years. is a daughter of John J. and Jane (Williams) The father, a native of Alabama, afterward removed to Arkansas, and in 1850 came to Williamson county. He was first a hotel keeper, next a farmer, was widely and favorably known, and his death occurred in

1864, at the age of fifty-three years. Both he and his wife were members of the Chris-The latter died in 1873, also tian Church. aged fifty-three years. Mrs. Steele, their only child, is still living, an honored resident of Georgetown, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Steele had seven children, namely: Mary, wife of Beaumont Leavel, of this city; Jennie, widow of E. H. Slaton and a resident of Georgetown; Jack, our subject; Bell was the next in order of birth; William II., a clerk and bookkeeper in the bank; Susie, a pupil of the collegiate department of the Southwestern University, in the class of 1892; and Nellie, a member of the same class but now in school at Staunton, Virginia.

Jack Steele, the subject of this sketch, attended the Southwestern University, and after completing his education was employed as bookkeeper and collector in his father's bank. Since his father's death he has had complete control of the bank. Mr. Steele was married in 1889, to Miss May Horton, a daughter of Rev. H. C. Horton, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Seguin, Texas. She is one of a large family of children, and the parents are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Steele have one child, M. E. Mrs. Steele is a member of the Methodist Church. Our subject affiliates with the K. of P., in which he is Master of the Exchequer. He takes no interest in politics.

word wow.

ARRY GARRETT, one of the leading railroad engineers of Taylor, was born in Ohio, in 1845, a son of Gaorge and Susan (Davis) Garrett, the former a native of Ohio, and of Pennsylvania-German descent, and the latter of Scotch parentage. The maternal grandfather of our subject

came direct from Scotland to Ohio, where Mrs. Garrett was probably born. Mrs. Garrett were the parents of eight children, viz.: Isabella, wife of W. S. Sheek, of Missouri; Mary, wife of John Jones, of Missouri; Rebecca, now Mrs. Anderson, of Nebraska; Adeline, deceased, was the wife of W. F. Sheek; David, deceased; Henry, our subject; Andrew, of Colorado; and Isaiah, of Texas. The father died in Robinsonville, Henry county, Missouri, in 1860. The war coming on about that time, Mrs. Garrett was left with eight children to care for, and she resided at Leesville, Missouri, until the close of that struggle. The eldest son, David Garrett, was compelled to enter the service, and he joined Company C, Forty-fifth Infantry, United States Army, in the Army of His first engagement was at Tennessee. Jefferson City, where his company was engaged with the remainder of the command in fighting General Price's army. Mr. Garrett was killed between Johnsville and Nashville, Tennessee, in what is known as the battle of Nashville.

Harry Garrett, the subject of this sketch, moved with his father to Marion county, Missouri. in 1858, in 1859 went to Benton county, that State, and one year later located at Robinsonville, Henry county. On account of the death of his father and eldest brother during the war, he was left in charge of his mother and younger brothers and sisters. After it became necessary for people to take sides with one cause or the other, Mr. Garrett cast his lot with the United States forces and joined the Seventh Missouri Cavalry for three months, but was afterward transferred to Company C, Eighth Regiment of thirteen veterans, for the remainder of the war. He participated in all the battles fought against General Price on his raid through to Missouri from Jefferson City to Big Blue, and at the latter place Mr. Garrett received a severe flesh wound in the left leg. Previous to this he was wounded in the chest by a bush-whacker. This would probably have proved fatal had not the same ball first penetrated the upper portion of his horse's head. The animal fell on Mr. Garrett, and the same person who shot him would have completed his work had not an officer arrested his hand. Our subject was carried fifty miles on horse-back before surgical aid could be found.

After the close of the struggle he returned to Henry county, Missouri, where he learned the trade of distiller of spirits and malt liquors, and followed that occupation two and a half years. He was next employed as manager of a farm three years, and during that time also followed freighting from Sedalia to various places. In the latter part of 1869 Mr. Garrett began staging, following various occupations from 1870 to 1871, in the latter year began farming during the summer and railroading in the winter, and in 1872 came to Texas. After arriving in this State he found employment in the livery stable of L. S. Owens, ex-Governor of Arizona, for one year, after which he began railroad work on the Choctaw division of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, where he remained eighteen months before receiving an engine. He remained on that division seven years, was then given a run from Denison to Fort Worth, afterward from the latter city to Waco, from 1882 to 1886 ran from Alvarado to this city, and since that year has been on the Bastrop division, from Taylor to Boggy Tank, a run of ninety-eight miles a day. Mr. Garrett has been engaged in railroad work since September 17, 1873, and from that date until January 5, 1893, has never missed a pay day. In 1879 he was employed as foreman of the company's yards eleven months. When he first came to Taylor it contained only about 500 inhabitants, and three stores, two saloons, one livery stable, and two boarding-houses comprised the business portion of the place. He erected a one-story dwelling, which was burned in 1886, and in the following spring he built a good, two-story frame residence.

January 3, 1870, Mr. Garrett was united in marriage with Miss Julia Thrailkill, a native of Golconda, Illinois, and a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Crumpton) Thrailkill. Our subject and wife have had five children: Cora, wife of James Renaud, of Knoxville, Tennessee; Emery, deceased; Harry; Claud and Annie. Socially, Mr. Garrett is a member of the B. of L. E., Gabriel Division, No. 307. He has always taken a active interest in the affairs of the city of Taylor, and in 1892 was elected to the position of School Director, for a term of two years.

EMPSEY C. PACE, of Travia county, Texas, is a son of Demsey C. Pace, Sr., who was born in Tennessee. He afterward moved to Colorado county, Texas, where he died in 1851. He was a stockman by occupation, was an active, energetic business man, was a soldier in the Mexican war, served as Sheriff of Colorado county, and was a Democrat in his political His father, Gideon Pace, was born views. in Tennessee or Mississippi. The Pace family are of Scotch-Irish descent. The mother of our subject, nee Elizabeth Dabney, was a native of Kentucky, but afterward moved to Tennessee, where she was married . They had four children,—Wayne W., who died at Houston, Texas, in the Confederate army; Robert J., of Luling, this State: Laura, wife of M. G. Keylich; and Dempsey C., the subject of this sketch.

The latter was born December 3, 1351, and remained with his mother until twentyone years of age, engaged in farm work and driving cattle, having made several trips to Kansas. At that age he embarked in the hide business, in company with his brotherin-law, M. G. Keylich, which he continued two years. He then resumed agricultural pursuits, but afterward was employed on the police force in the city, and since that time has served as Superintendent of the poor farm. In 1879, Mr. Pace was appointed Deputy Marshal in which capacity he served eight years, and, in 1880, was elected to the office of County Commissioner.

In 1873 he was married to Alice J. Moore, who was born in Tennessee, in 1853, a daughter of Thomas W. and Lucy E. Moore, natives of Tennessee and Virginia, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Pace have five children, — Edgar F., Laura E., Clara L., Cora A. and Dempsey C. Mr. Pace is independent in his political views, but on national questions votes with the Republican party, and is a member of the United Workmen and the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Pace is a member of the Christian Church, of which our subject is a liberal supporter.



HARLES BURNSIDE STODDARD.

—Before the landing of the Mayflower, early in the history of the
Colonies, three brothers, named Stoddard,
and of Scotch ancestry, entered into the fortunes of the New World, in 1619. During
the Revolutionary war five brothers of this
historic family participated in the struggle

for independence, holding the rank of officers in the army. From this progenitorship came Hon. Henry William and Minerva (Hayden) Stoddard, the former a native of Danbury, Connecticut, and the latter born near Rochester, New York. The father was an architect and builder, and a soldier in the war of 1812. He was born in 1796, and died at the age of eighty-eight years. Stoddard held many offices of profit and trust, carried the confidence of the people, was well and favorably known and a universally respected citizen. The mother of our subject, born in 1800, also died at the age of eighty-eight years. The parents lived for a time after marriage in Rochester, New York, and finally became established in Portage county, Ohio, in what was known as the Western Reserve. Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard had eleven children, our subject being the tenth child, all of whom grew to years of maturity, and six are still living. Cassius Clay, the ninth in order of birth, was a natural genius with a horse, having being a teacher of Rarry, of Ohio, who had a national reputation as a horse tamer. Cassius Stoddard traveled over the world, and his rare genius was everywhere applauded. He has been known to go to a stable and turn out twenty horses, which he had never before seen, and with that peculiar power he had over the animals, and with only a whip in his hand, would make them come to him, lie down, and do many other feats. He is now thought to be in Australia. The eldest sister of the family, Emily, married Charles Burnside, a brother of General Ambrose Burnside, of the late war. The former are both now deceased. The Stoddard family, in its various branches, has a proud record in literature. among them being,-H. H. Stoddard, the author; R. H. Stoddard, the poet; Charles, a literary genius of the Pacific coast, and others who have distinguished the family. The Shermans and Stoddards of Ohio, for many generations have been related and the distinguished General who discharged the youthful soldier (as noted below) is a near kinsman of the family.

C. B. Stoddard was born in Portage county, Ohio, January 10, 1848. At the age of twelve years he moved with his parents to Michigan, and two years later entered the United States army, but was subsequently discharged by General W. T. Sherman, on account of his youth. One year later, however, he again joined the service, and remained at the headquarters of General Thomas, in Government employ. Mr. Stoddard took a regular course in both literature and medicine in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, also attended the University of Pennsylvania, the Dental College of Philadelphia, and the Ohio Dental College at Cincinnati. He began the practice of his profession in 1866, at Ann Arbor, Michigan, but in 1869 removed to Chicago. During the great fire of that city he lost his entire possessions, and in 1873 resumed practice in New York city, where he remained five years, and during that time made money rapidly. Warned by failing health, he went abroad, traveled for a year, and then resumed the practice of his profession in Galveston, Texas. After another two years, sojourn in Europe, he came to Austin, in 1880, where he has built up a large and lucrative practice. Dr. Stoddard has a reputation not inferior to the ablest and most scientific gentlemen of the entire country engaged in the practice of dentistry. As a discoverer he has won an enviable place in the world of science and art. In 1876 he discovered the application of electricity

as a motive power to dentistry; was also the discoverer of the luminious properties of nitrous oxide gas, the same year, for which he received a high compliment from Henry Norton, one of the most distinguished chemists of America. Recently his genious has been exhibited in the discovery and invention of a small electric illuminator of the mouth, by means of the ordinary battery used in telegraphy. Not the least among 'he achievements of science, is Dr. Stoddard's painless extraction of teeth, by means of a hypodermic injection into the gums of fluid known only to the discoverer. As a traveler the doctor is untiring and intelligent, having visited almost every part of the world, -Europe, Asia, Africa, the islands of the ocean, as well as his native continent. usually spends about one-third of his time in this pleasant way.

He was married in 1866, his wife dying One child was born to this union in 1869. but did not survive the mother. Dr. Stoddard became a member of the G. A. R. Post in 1884, and is now Commander of Joseph Mower Post, No. 10, Department of He has been a delegate many times to the National Grand Lodge, when it met in San Francisco, St. Louis, and Columbue, In 1892 the Doctor was made a member of the National Council of Administration of the G. A. R., and attended and took part as an officer in the National Encampment at Washington, in the same He was in the saddle from nine A. M., to 6 P. M., as an officer and an aid, and even then did not see the end of this grand body of old veterans. This was the largest national encampment in its history, and the largest body of men in one grand review ever known on the continent. They were over nine hours in passing a given point, were from thirty to eighty deep, keeping step to 300 bands of music on Pennsylvania avenue. This body of grand old veterans have had their annual meetings since their organization in 1866, and as the organization grows in age it increases The following is taken from in interest. the Washington Post, September 22, 1892. "Colonel C. B. Stoddard, Commander of Joseph A. Mower Post, No. 10, Austin, Texas, and a member of the National Council of Administration, G. A. R., is a native of Ohio, and a near relative of General Sher-He went to Texas soon after the surrender, and has always taken an interest in Grand army circles. He has won many friends to the Lone Star State, and at the capital thereof is recognized as one of the leading and most public-spirited citizens." Mr. Stoddard is also a Thirty-second Degree Mason, of the Ancient Scottish rite, and a member of the K. of P.

## ~2012 Dun

R. M. JENNINGS, of Williamson county, was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, November 18, 1828, a son of William and Elizabeth (Hopper) Jennings. The father was born and raised in Fairfield district, South Carolin, afterward removed to Georgia, next to Tennessee, afterward to Missouri, and was there married. The gradfather, John Jennings, was a lad of fourteen years at the opening of the Revolutionary war, and served the entire time in the Continental army. The Jennings family are of Irish descent. On the mother's side the family moved from Indiana to Missouri.

Dr. M. Jennings, the subject of this sketch, was raised to farm life, and remained under the paternal roof until about twenty-one

In 1849, in company with a years of age. brother-in-law, he came to Texas, and spent the following five years in the drug business in Georgetown. He then located where he now resides, where he owns 1,200 acres of land, 250 acres cultivated. The farm is located three miles west of Leander; and Mr. Jennings also owns and conducts a drug store at that place. He never attended a medical school, but, after studying medicine for a time alone, gradually came into an extensive practice, which he continued until a few years He was obliged to abandon the practice on account of failing health.

Dr. Jennings was married in this county, in 1856, to Sarah E. Huddleston, a native of Tennessee, who came to Texas in 1852. To this union have been born six children: William, of Leander, Texas; Edward, deceased; Milton; Sanford and Charlie, of Leander; and Lou E., wife of Emmett C. Perkins, who also resides near Leander. In his political views Mr. Jennings is a Democrat. He affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, and is a believer in the Church of Christ, although he is not a member at the present time.

# ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

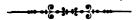
A. PATTON, Postmaster and merchant, of Oak Hill, Travis county, is a son of J. M. and Sarah (Smithson) Patton. The father a native of Tennessee, and a son of Samuel Patton. The family resided in Alabama and Mississippi, and in 1838 came to Bastrop county, Texas. Samuel Patton was prominently identified with the early political history of the State, having served Bastrop county in the first Legislature that met at Austin, and was a member of several following sessions. He is remembered as a man of sterling virtues, and did his part

nobly in laying the foundation of this great empire. J. M. Patton was reared to manhood in Texas, and was identified with the sconting and ranger service for several years before and after his marriage. That event occurred in Bastrop county, in December, 1845, to Sarah J. Smithson, who was born in Jefferson county, Alabama, Christmas day, 1828. Her parents came to Texas in 1836, locating on Cedar creek, in Bastrop county, where both afterward died. For three years after marriage Mr. and Mrs. Patton lived in Bastrop county, and then removed to Lockhart, Texas, where the former served one term as Sheriff, and remained there five years. They then lived in Comal county until after the close of the late war, spent one year in Llano county, twelve years at Oatmanville, Travis county; in 1882 removed to Blanco and for the past few years have lived with their children. Mr. and Mrs. Patton were the parents of seven sons: Columbus, a farmer, of Dripping Springs, Hays county, Texas; William, at Cedar Valley; J. A., of Oak Hill; John Mac, of the same neighborhood; Anson, who resides near Austin; Tom Green, of Hays county, and Robert Lee, of this county.

J. A. Patton, the subject of this sketch, was born at Lockhart, Texas, January 12, 1853. In 1870 he located in Travis county, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. l'atton started in life for himself at the bottom round, having no means, except that which he earned, but by industry and good business dealings, is now the owner of 500 acres of good land, 125 acres cultivated, and also has property in Hays county. He embarked in the mercantile business in 1879, and in 1886 was appointed Postmaster of Oak Hill. Our subject occupies a position of influence in his community, is respected

and esteemed by all who know him, is a Democrat in his political views, and is a member of the Christian Church.

Mr. Patton was married in Travis county, January 27, 1875, to Virginia Bishop. They have two children: Andrew and Rosa.



ARGARET CHAMBERS, of Bastrop county, Texas, was born in North Carolina, a daughter of Leahman and Sarah (Foreland) Broker. She came with her parents and husband, Josiah Willbarger, to Texas in 1827, settling first at LaGrange, and then spent one year at In 1831 they came to Bastrop Matagorda. county, locating ten miles west of this city, on what is now known as Willbarger's prairie, and were accompanied by the families of Walters, Northcroft and his father-in-law. Mr. Willbarger erected a block-house on the river bank, where he remained until the stampede in 1835. In company with four families they then went to the Natchez river, returned to this county the same year, but found the Mexicans had carried away everything on the prairie except a few cattle, and these were so wild that they could hardly be collected. The Mexicans made their second forage in the county, and Mr. Willbarger then removed to Washington county, but remained there only a short time. After his return he again found everything gone; even the flooring of his dwelling was used to make boats to transport the corn and other things from the place. A short time afterward the family went to Troy, Lincoln county, Missouri, remaining there one year. They went by way of New Orleans, and just before reaching that city a severe storm occurred, and for fourteen days they were lost

They returned to Bastrop county, at sea. Texas, with a number of immigrants, traveling through Arkansas and the Indian Nation, crossed Red river at Gains' ferry, and the Indians at that time were numerous. Mr. Willbarger participated in a number of raids after Indians, but was never in the State service. In 1832 he went on a business trip to Austin, and while looking at some land, in company with four others, they saw one Indian, gave chase, but he escaped. Denison, on the same day, they were attacked, and Mr. Willbarger was four times wounded, was scalped, and thought to be dead. He was shot through the cheek and a portion of his neck, his clothing taken from him, and he remained in that condition from 2 P. M. until the evening of the following day, when he rescued by a number of men sent out for the purpose of burying him. He was taken home in a sled, in which he could be carried easier than in a wagon, and it was some time before he entirely recovered from his wound. Mr. Willbarger died on his farm, five miles north of Bastrop, in 1845, leaving a wife and four children. They had seven children, two of whom lived to be grown: Harvey and The latter was killed by Indians on the Rio Grande river, while in the ranging service. He joined a company at the age of fourteen years, and his sole object was to avenge his father's death, which occurred before he was twenty years old. Both he and his companion were killed while eating and the other companion was Harvey died in 1873, leaving wounded. seven children.

Mrs. Wilbarger was married in 1846, to Thomas M. Chambers, a native of Kentucky. He came to Texas in 1836, in command of a company for the purpose of joining the fight against the Indians. Colonel Cham-

ber had seventy men, all on white horses, but they arrived too late to take part in the battle of San Jacinto. The Colonel followed farming and merchandising in southern Texas until 1846, when he began agricultural pursuits in Bastrop county. He did not participate in the war of 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Chambers had three daughters: Malinda, wife of James Oliver; Florence, wife of Captain J. H. Hooper, of Austin; and Fan-The father died in 1855, having been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a prominent Mason of this State. Mrs. Chambers has been a member of the Methodist Church for twenty-eight years.



of Bastrop county, was born in Marengo county, Alabama, May 16, 1828, a son of Edward and Sarah (Parrent) The father came to Texas in the fall of 1828, first locating on Barton's creek, but in the following year settled on what is now Hill's prairie, near Cedar creek, where he located a league of land. He remained on that farm until death, and is supposed to have been killed by an Indian. After her husband's death, Mrs. Jenkins took charge of the estate, and at that time her children were small and the settlements were very scattered. In 1836 she went with the others to the rendezvous on Sabine river, where she remained until the return of the settlers. Mrs. Jenkins spent the following twelve months in Washington county, Texas, and on returning to her former home she found everything She remained on the old homestead until her death, which occurred in 1840, leavfour children: Elizabeth, who married John Daugherty, and after his death she became the wife of Elisha Hopper, but both are now deceased; John H., deceased, was a prosperous farmer of this county; William A. J., our subject; Edward W., a resident of Bastrop.

W. A. J. Jenkins received only a limited education, and early in life learned to depend on his own resources. In 1847 he joined Captain Haymuth's Company, Colonel Hays' regiment of Texas State troops, and was confined to the frontier section of the State. He was in many battles with the Indians, and at one time they killed thirty Indians, only one es-Mr. Jenkins served twelve months, and at the close of the war was mustered out of service in Gillespie county, twelve miles north of Fredricksburg. After returning home he followed farming until the opening of the late war, and was then detailed as teamster in the Quartermaster's Department. Both of his brothers were in the army, and it was necessary for him to serve in a place where he could occasionally return home. After the close of the struggle he resumed farming for the third time on the same league of land located by his father, where he remained nineteen years. Mr. Jenkins then sold the land to his brother, Edward; purchased and remained on the farm in the southeastern portion of the county four years; sold that place and bought land in Caldwell county, ten years later went to Frio county; two years afterward located near his former home in Caldwell county; and October 1, 1889, came to Smithville, Bastrop county. He remained in the city until 1893, and in that year purchased his present place of twenty-five acres in this county.

Mr. Jenkins was married September 6, 1849, to Eveline Faith, a native of Mississippi, who came with her father, E. B. Faith, to Fayette county, Texas, when only ten years

of age. Our subject and wife have had eight children, namely: W. A.; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of J. W. Wellborn; Elizabeth J., wife of Frank Winters; C. M.; Dan; Mary C., wife of W. G. Anderson, of Caldwell county; Endocia, wife of W. J. Monger; and Lee. Mrs. Jenkins is a member of the Christian Church. For many years our subject has been a member of the A. F. & A. M., Hopkinsville Lodge, No. 183.

more I mon.

AMUEL H. McDONALD, one of the successful and leading farmers of Bastrop county, was born in the city of Bastrop, in 1854, a son of Hugh K. and Elizabeth (Gill) McDonald. Samuel H., the fifth of six children, was educated in his native city, and began work for himself at the age of twenty years. In 1874 he embarked in the general mercantile business at Hill Prairie, where he continued fourteen years. He then abandoned mercantile pursuits, and in 1890 returned to his farm in this county, where he is still engaged in agricultural work.

Mr. McDonald was married in 1883, to Miss Ida Holmes, a native of Louisiana, and a daughter of John and Mary Holmes, of Shreveport, that State. Our subject and wife have had five children: Lizzie Bell, Ida Lee, Flora, Jessie, and one deceased. Mrs. McDonald is a member of the Methodist Church South.



Taylor, Bastrop county, was born in Grant county, Kentucky, February 21, 1828, a son of Drury Vance, and a grandson of Patrick Vance. The family came to

America at about the time of Cromwell's war in England, and the name was originally spelled De Vanx, a well-known name in early French and Mormon history. The mother of our subject was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1798, a son of John Vance. Her mother was formerly a Miss Rout, and that family were prominent in both Virginia and Kentucky, where they were among the early settlers. John Vance came to this section of country when the Indians were en-The great-grandfather of our gaged in war. subject was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Drury Vance, the father of our subject, removed from Kentucky to Tennessee, one year later went to Alabama, afterward spent three years in Arkansas, and in the fall of 1845 came to Houston county, Texas. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, as was also the maternal grandfather of our subject.

Charles P. Vance left home at the age of sixteen years, and was employed as a common laborer for a time. In 1846 he came on horse-back from Arkansas to Texas, spent the first year with his father in Houston county, and in the fall of 1847 came to Bastrop He soon joined a company of State county. rangers, and went to Austin, where he was to be mustered into service, but was disabled three months on account of sickness. recovering his health, Mr. Vance was engaged in freighting one year for a Mr. Tannahill, hauling from Austin to various places. one occasion, with a companion, he was surrounded by Indians on a stream called the Blanco, but, as they had the advantage of the red men, and only had two horses, the latter did not run the risk of making an attack. The two men were obliged to go without anything to eat for three days and nights. Mr. Vance was afterward engaged in the same occupation for a Mr. Glasscock.

Digitized by Google

next worked on the ranch of Mr. Beard in Burleson county, Texas, four months; was engaged as clerk for A. M. Dodd, where Lexington now stands, and Messrs. Vance & Dodd then opened a store on the present site of Long Point, Washington county. Two years later Mr. Vance sold his interest to his partner, purchased a wagon and sold goods over the sparsely settled districts of this section. At that time a distance of twenty miles frequently intervened between houses. he opened a store in Hamblin's Settlement, Milain county, and also purchased the stock of goods of a Mr. McHually, six miles from that place, thus giving Mr. Vance a monopoly of the trade in this section, which, by fair and honorable dealings with his neighbors, he retained during his residence there.

In 1855 Mr. Vance moved a part of his goods to Lexington, Burleson county, where he purchased a ranch, and stocked the same He resided and carwith cattle and horses. ried on the mercantile business in Lexington until 1857, and in that year moved to his ranch and gave his attention entirely to the stock business. He drove beef cattle to Galveston and New Orleans, and also drove the first herd of cattle to market in this county. During 1857-8-9 a severe drouth occurred in this county, and Mr. Vance was forced to take his cattle and horses to Bee county, where he purchased a ranch ten miles north of Beeville. At one time he was offered \$18,000 for his herd, but did not sell until 1866, when he received \$1,000 for a part of his stock. In 1863 Mr. Vance joined Douglas' company of moving battalion, Texas State troops, was stationed at Burnet and Houston, but was never personally engaged in battle. In 1865 he began merchandising at Lexington, where he opened one of the first stores after the close of hostilities.

and continued that occupation until 1873. During the latter part of his residence in that city, he purchased a stock of goods at Circuitville, of which he placed his step-son, J. A. Simons, in charge. In 1873 our subject began business in Lamapsas, in company with a Mr. Thomas. They lost their entire stock of goods by the flood of that year. Having a stock of groceries, which had not reached Lampasas at the time of the flood, Mr. Vance took the same to Rockdale, opened the first store in the place, and while there, was also engaged in buying cotton. spring of 1874 he returned to Lampasas, where his family had resided, and in the following spring moved his goods from Circuitville to Taylor, this county. Messrs. Vance & Co. and Wiley & Potter opened the first dry goods stores in the city, although there were two or three saloons and one boardinghouse here at that time. In 1886 Mr. Vance retired from the firm, since which time he has been engaged in real-estate business, and in buying and feeding stock. He has two farms in Burleson county, a handsome residence in this city, and other property. 1865 he was elected County Commissioner of Burleson county, and has also held other minor offices.

In 1854 Mr. Vance was united in marriage with Mrs. A. D. L. Simons, nee Hewlett. Her family came originally from Scotland, and her father, Lemuel Hewlett, was a soldier in the war of 1812 from South Carolina. He was wounded in the battle of New Orleans, and his death occurred in Kentucky, at the age of eighty-nine years. Mr. and Mrs. Vance had four children: Charles R., deceased, at the age of twelve years; John T., engaged in the hardware business in Lexington, Kentucky; Sallie R., wife of J. L. McCartey, of Colorado; and Robert S., de-

ceased, was formerly cashier of the Wise County National Bank, at Decatur. Mrs. Vance died in 1891, at the age of fifty-nine years. She was a member of the Christian Church. December 1, 1892, Mr. Vance married Mrs. Fannie G. Conch, nee Gibbons, a native of Kentucky. She is also a member of the Christian Church.

#### ~~~

▼ALVIN WEIR, a farmer of Williamcounty, was born in Blount county, Tennessee, December 19, 1826, a son of Hugh and Margaret (Rankin) Weir, natives also east Tennessee. The father was a son of Jonathan Wier, a native of Virginia, of Scotch-Irish descent, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He located in east Tennessee in a very early day, and was often obliged to leave his home for safety from the The mother of the subject was a daughter of William Rankin, a native of Virginia, and a Revolutionary soldier. He also settled in east Tennessee in an early day, where he followed farming. Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Weir had ten children, namely: David M., deceased in Illinois, in 1861; Sarah M., married Robert McReynolds, and both died in Illinois; Jonathan N, who died in the same State; William R., came to Texas in 1837, and died about 1882; Samuel B., who came to Texas first in 1837, afterward returned to Illinois, and in 1855 came again to this State, where he died in 1879; John A., who came to this State in 1858, now resides in Mills county; James M., deceased in Illinois; Mary A., deceased in Tennessee; Calvin, our subject; and Margaret J., who died at Chattanooga, Tennessee. The father departed this life in 1830, and the mother in September, 1845.

Calvin Weir lost his father at the age of four years, after which he went with his widowed mother to Illinois, settling in Fayette county, where the latter died twelve months afterward. The children then returned to their old home in Tennessee, but three years later Calvin went to Chattanooga, where he followed agricultural pursuits until 1856. In that year he came to Williamson county, Texas, purchased 100 acres of his present farm, then raw land, and he has since added to this place until he now owns 737 acres, 225 acres under a fine state of culti-Mr. Weir has given some attention to stock, has a beautiful residence and two tenement houses. In March, 1862, our subject entered the Confederate service, in Company A, Morgan's Batallion, in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and remained in Arkansas. The command was principally engaged in guard duty, took part in Marmaduke's raid, but on account of sickness Mr. Weir participated in only a few skirmishes. He returned home in the latter part of 1863, received an honorable discharge on account of spinal affection, and as soon as able resumed farming and stock raising.

Mr. Weir was married at Chattanooga, Tennessee, in 1851, to Miss Murtilla N. Mc-Calup, a daughter of Samuel McCalup, who died in Tennessee. Mrs. Weir died at the birth of her third child, and the two oldest children died soon after coming to Texas. The youngest child died in 1857, thus leaving Mr. Weir without wife or child. In April, 1859, he married Miss Valinda E. Camp, who was born in Alabama in 1838, a daughter of Abisha Camp, who died in that State. After the father's death, the mother married a Dr. Adams, and they came to Texas in 1849, locating in Travis county. Mr. and Mr. Weir have had ten children,

viz.: Sallie D., wife of Robert H. Darsette, a native of Texas, and a farmer of Williamson county; Martha R., wife of John H. Collier, also a farmer of Williamson county; Charley M., engaged in cattle business in Cottle county, Texas; Lucy A., at home; Thomas C., engaged in teaching school; Fanny L., wife of John Nowlan, of Williamson county; Horace M., at home; James N., attending school at Tehuacana; and Mary L and William Mr. Weir has never used N., at home. tobacco or stimulants of any kind, and never used an oath or danced, as is true of his children. He takes an active interest in the Democratic party, and socially, in a n.ember of the Masonic order. Religiously, he is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

## 

▼LIFFORD J. HUBBARD, a farmer and stock raiser of Bastrop county, was born on the farm where he still resides, September 17, 1855, a son of Augustus M. and Martha E. (Jones) Hubbard, natives of Georgia. The parents came to Texas in 1849, locating on the farm Clifford now owns, then a portion of the E. W. Barton league, and which was but slightly improved. Mr. Hubbard brought negroes with him, and engaged in farming and stock raising. At the opening of the late war he espoused the cause of the South, joining the Confederate army, was in the commissary department, and was stationed principally at Sabine Pass. After the close of hostilities he returned home, and was engaged in farming and stock raising until his death, in 1881, at the age of fifty-six His wife survived until July 23, 1884, dying at the age of fifty-one years.

They were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. At their death Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard left a family of six children,—Anna, deceased, was the wife of A. M. Moore; Emma, wife of B. F. Womble, of Waco; R. O., a resident of Bastrop county; C. J., our subject; Lizzie, widow of E. T. Robinson, and a resident of Georgetown, Texas; and Martha deceased.

Clifford J. Hubbard, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the subscription schools of his native county. At the age of twenty-one years he began work on the farm, and at the age of twenty-seven years took charge of his father's old homestead, which consists of 453 acres, 320 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. The place contains a good residence, large barns, and other farm conveniences. Mr. Hubbard makes a specialty of farming, devoting his time principally to the raising of corn and cotton, receiving from sixty to seventy-five bales of the latter product each year.

In 1883 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Aggie J. Tuttle, a native of Fayette county, Texas, and a daughter of George W. and Mary E. (Karnes) Tuttle, the latter a native of Texas. The father came to this State from New York in 1838, settling on the Colorado river in Fayette county, where he was engaged in farming for many years. He was then employed in mercantile pursuits until the opening of the late war, when he joined the Confederate army, and served in the Army of the Tennessee. After the close of hostilities Mr. Hubbard resumed merchandising, which he continued until within a few years ago. He still resides in Fayette county. His wife died in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Tuttle had nine children that lived to years of maturity, viz.: Helen, deceased, was

the wife of Dr. D. Clanton; Noah, deceased; Charles; George, deceased; Frank; Susan, deceased, was the wife of S. A. Shumway, of Waco; Aggie, wife of our subject; Rufus; and Alivia, wife of Captain George Willrich, of La Grange, Texas. Mrs. Tuttle was a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard have four children,—Lizzie R., Mildred M., Eustis C. and Clarence A. Mrs. Hubbard is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.



'SAAC H. SPARKS, a well-known citizen of Burleson county, Texas, is ranked with the early settlers of this State. He came to Texas in 1849, landing in Galveston, where he had a brother, William N. Sparks, who at that time was Sheriff of his county, and under him the subject of our sketch served as deputy for over a year. After that he rented land in Milam county and cultivated one Next we find him at Fort Sullivan, where for ten years he was variously employed, his enterprise and energy at once shoving him to the front. He made money For some time he worked at the cabinet making and carpenter trade, and for four years he served as Deputy Sheriff under Jefferson Rogers. Then he engaged in the grocery business, continuing the same until the opening of the late war. Coming to Burleson county about the time the war broke out, he was appointed by the County Commissioners to attend to the wants of soldiers' families, and was thus occupied up to 1863. Then he engaged in the army service, freighting cotton, and was making a trip at the time of the surrender, being then at San Antonio, and from there returning home. He had sold his store and property at the opening of the war, taking Confederate money in payment for the same, at one time having about \$30,000 in such money; this, of course, was a total loss. About all he had left when the war closed was a few cattle and horses; no, not all, for he still retained his pluck and energy, and with this as capital he went to work to rebuild his wasted fortunes. Mr. Sparks has been a cripple ever since he was five years old, at that time having his right foot injured while playing teeter with another boy. His physical disability, however, has not prevented him from making a success in life.

For four or five years Mr. Sparks bought and sold cattle and also traded in land, buying and selling many tracts. About 1870 he finally settled down to farming and stock raising. Now he owns a large farm on the Brazos bottoms and has about 500 acres where His homestead joins the old town he lives. of Frameville, having selected this place for the purpose of having his family near good schools. He has 100 acres under cultivation. In 1892 he bought from his son, Dr. Sparks, the grocery store at Frameville, and has been running the business ever since for himself, having conducted it for his son some time previous to that date.

Mr. Sparks was born in Carroll county, Tennessee, September 27, 1827. He was reared on a farm and his education has been that gained chiefly in the school of experience. Before he reached his majority he began doing for himself, first being employed by a slave trader and afterward by a dealer in This was before he came horses and mules. to Texas, as above stated. His parents were Isaac and Willie (Knowling) Sparks. father was born in the fort at Athens, Georgia, where Absalom Sparks, the grandfather of our subject, was living with his family. Absalom Sparks was killed in one of the Indian wars. The Sparks family originated in Ireland. Isaac Sparks was the eleventh born in his father's family. His death occurred at the old homestead in Tennessee. He was one of the first settlers of the neighborhood in which he lived and died.

The subject of our sketch was married in 1860 to Miss Porter. Their children, five in number, are as follows: Beatrice, wife of Sidney Dunn, died in 1889; Jesse P., a practicing physician of Burleson county; and James V., Benjamin I. and Willie, at home.

Mr. Sparks is an ardent Democrat and has always taken an active part in political matters, but has never sought official position. He has been Election Judge ever since the reconstruction. Fraternally, he is a Royal Arch Mason. Mrs. Sparks is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

## www.

tendent of the County Poor Farm of Williamson county, was born in Lincoln county, Maine, October 2, 1835, a son of Emerson and Rebecca (Morton) Brown, natives also of that State. The father followed piloting during the most of his life, on both the coast and sea. His death occurred in 1869, and his wife now resides in Philadelphia, aged eighty-two years. They reared the following children: Rebecca, S. K., Lucretia, Reuben, Sarah, Emerson, Elizabeth and Warren.

Captain S. K. Brown, the only one of the family to come to Texas, received a limited education, having engaged as a sailor when young. His voyages were to the West Indies, British Honduras and all intermediate ports. In 1854 he came to Indianola, Texas, where he served as a pilot on the Indianola bar a

number of years, and afterward followed steamboating on Trinity and Buffalo rivers. In 1862 Mr. Brown enlisted for service in the Confederate army, but was soon transferred to the Navy department, and was in command of a gunboat until the close of the struggle. He was then at Matagorda, and, on hearing the news of the surrender, the entire crew left the boat, the John F. Carr, to the Yankees. He remained in Matagora bay five years, and then had charge of the Morgan Company's steamers as pilot on Pass Carallo bar until 1876, when he came to Williamson county. Mr. Brown then purchased a farm, following agricultural pursuits eight years, when, in 1884, he came to Georgetown. January 1, 1892, he was employed by the County Commissioners to take charge of the Poor Farm, which consists of 200 acres, 100 acres under cultivation, and the remainder in pasture. The farm has never paid expenses until this year.

Mr. Brown was married at Port Lavaca, Texas, in 1866, to Miss Mary Threlkeld, who was born in Lavaca county, Texas, October 7, 1843, a daughter of T. R. and Janet (Thompson) Threlkeld, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Ten-The parents, who were reared and nessee. married in Indiana, came to Texas in 1839, locating in Jackson county, but afterward moved to Calhoun county. The father followed merchandising in Indiana, but after locating in this State engaged in farming and stock-raising for a time, and then resumed mercantile pursuits. Mr. and Mrs. Threlkeld had seven children, viz.: Angeline, wife of D. B. Keiper, of Dallas, Texas; Irwin, who was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee; Mary, now Mrs. Brown; Otto L. who died at Eagle Pass, in 1887, while serving as Collector of Customs under Cleveland;

Annie, wife of T. F. Crane, a contractor of San Antonio; William T., cashier and manager of the Thompson estate and mill at Edinburg, Indiana, and Travis R., also of Edinburg, Indiana. Mr. Threlkeld died in 1859, and his wife died in Dallas, in 1876, while on her way home from a visit in In-Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had four children, viz.: Irwin, born February 2, 1867, is a travelling salesman; Helen O., born October 7, 1870, is at home; Morton E., born November 1., 1880, and one deceased in infancy. Socially, Mr. Brown is a member of the Masonic order and the Woodmen of the World, and religiously, both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In his political views he is a staunch Democrat.



▼ EORGE W. WOOD, a farmer, stockraiser and ginner of Bastrop county, was born in Travis county, Texas, February 12, 1855, a son of James and Martha (Glover) Wood, natives of Alabama. The parents were married in this State in 1849, and located in Travis county, where the father still resides. During the late war he was detailed by the Government as freighter and beef-driver. Since locating in Travis county he has occupied two different farms, and still owns a fine place near Webberville. Mr. and Mrs. Wood were the parents of eight children, viz.: George W., our subject; James, a farmer of Travis county; William, also of that county; Molly E., wife or J. S. Roe; Henry, a farmer of Traviscounty; Lee, a farmer of Bastrop county; Mattie, wife of Edd Burleson, of Travis county; and Walter, at home.

George W. Wood, the subject of this sketch, remained at home until twenty-five years of age, and was engaged in farming at the old homestead until 1887. In that year he bought his present farm of 600 acres in the Colorado river valley, 250 acres of which is cultivated. Mr. Wood is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He is also half owner in two steam-power gins, which are furnished with all modern improvements.

In 1877 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Molly P. Stewart, who was born in Missouri in 1862. Her father who held the rank of Colonel, was killed in the Confeder-His widow afterward married a ate army. Mr. Martin, and with her family, came to Texas in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart had five children: T. W., deceased; V. A., a farmer of Bastrop county; Robert, deceased; Bettie, wife of W. P. Burns, Justice of the Peace of Elgin, Bastrop county; and Molly, wife of our subject. By her second marriage Mrs. Stewart had one child, Fannie, wife of Arthur Fanville. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have had six children: Bulah E., Ernest M., Jessie P., Floyd E., Vera M. and Cecil. Our subject takes an active interest in everything for the advancement of his community, is identified with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Knights of Honor. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



Bastrop county, was born in Tennessee, July 30, 1843, a son of William G. and Elizabeth C. (Sanders) Miller, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of Tennessee. The father was a son of Thomas Miller, a native of Kentucky. The latter's

father came from Ireland to Kentucky in an early day. The grandmother of our subject was a Miss Woods. William G. Miller moved from Alabama to Florida, and afterward brought his family and slaves to Texas. He was a member of the Legislature of both Alabama and Texas, and was a member of the convention that carried this State into seces-Mr. Miller was engaged as a surveyor in this county many years, was a leader in his community, a public-spirited and enterprising citizen, and was a useful man in his county. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, served in southeastern Texas and in the frontier department, and declined the commission of Captain, preferring to serve as a private. His death occurred October 13, 1888, at the age of sixty-seven years and nine months. He was a consistent member of the Baptist Church through life. Mr. and Mrs. Miller had two children: Woods S., a farmer of Mills county, and William G., our subject, The wife and mother died in Tennessee, in 1841, and the father was again married. By the last union he also had two children: Garland B., a merchant of this locality, and Mary M., at home.

William G. Miller, the subject of this sketch, came with his parents to Texas in 1853, at the age of five years, locating in Bastrop county. Near the close of the war, at the age of fifteen years, he entered the Confederate army, and was consigned to frontier He took part in the battle of Palo Alto, after which he resumed farming on his father's place. After the latter's death he conducted the farm for the family, but since 1891 he has resided on and assisted in the management of the Moore homestead, which consists of 220 acres in cultivation. In 1891, in company with Mr. Goodman, Mr. Miller embarked in general merchandising, which he continued three years, and since that time has given his attention entirely to farming interests. He owns 120 acres of his father's estate, which consists of fine valley land.

Mr. Miller was married in September, 1889, to Miss Jennie C. Moore, who was born in the same house where she still lives, a daughter of Levi Moore. The father came to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1851, where he spent the remainder of his life. Mr. Miller is independent in his political views, and never aspires to public office.



ENDERSON UPCHURCH, deceased, was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, December 5, 1812, a son of of Rufus and Mary (Barbee) Upchurch. Henderson spent his boyhood days under the parental roof, and at the age of sixteen years went to Georgia, where he remained several He was then resident of Jackson, Mississippi, until the spring of 1839, was then engaged in farming in Bastrop county, Texas, until 1854, and in the spring of that year located on his present farm in William. son county. Mr. Upchurch first purchased 500 acres of wild land, which he subsequently cultivated, and the original purchase is still owned by his family. During the Mexican war he served as a member of Smith's battalion, was in service about fourteen months, and afterward drew a pension. He was a member of the home guards during the late Mr. Upchurch was a Democrat in political matters, and socially, a member of the Masonic fraternity. The following is taken from the Georgetown Sun:

"Mr. Upchurch died of paralysis, October 17, 1892, at his home on the South Gabriel. He was an honest, upright citizen, a good

neighbor, and a kind husband and father. He was the only survivor, except Rev. A. J. Adkinson, of Austin, of the party which helped to bury the Webster family, killed by the Indians on Brushy creek, in an early day. He was resigned to the Master's will and willing to go."

December 27, 1849, in Bastrop county, Texas, Mr. Upchurch was united in marriage with Mary E. Payton, who was born in Jackson county, Alabama, May 2, 1828, a daughter of Wesley and Phoebe (Hancock) Payton. The father died in Alabama, and in 1848, the remainder of the family came to Texas. The mother died in Bastrop county. Mr. and Mrs. Upchurch had eight children, namely: Martha, wife of Albert Waggoner, of Travis county, this State; John, of Williamson county; Mary, wife of William Highland, also of this county; W. G., a resident of Williamson county; Phoebe, deceased, was the wife of A. W. Hall; Eliza, who died at the age of eight years; Sarah, at home; and Cora, wife of J. D. McGill, of Williamson county.

John Upchurch, the eldest son, was born on the home place in this county; December 23, 1886, he was united in marriage with Lizzie Wiley, and they have four children: Ruby, Bertha, Zora and Ola. Mr. Upchurch lives with his mother, and is her support in her declining years.



R. H. T. DAY, a physician and surgeon of Liberty Hill, is a Georgian by birth, and has been a resident of Texas since 1877. He is a son of Samuel and Charity (Riggs) Day. The father was born in Tennessee, but raised in Alabama, and after marriage located on a farm in Randolph

county, Georgia. He was a farmer by occupation, a Democrat in his political views, and a Missionary Baptist in faith, in which denomination he always took an active part. Mr. Day died in Randolph county, Georgia, in 1860, and his wife departed this life in 1868. They were the parents of eight children viz.: Robert M., a farmer of Limestone county, Texas; John W. was Captain of a Georgia company during the late war, was captured and died of pneumonia while a prisoner at Johnson's island; Allen R., engaged in the milling business in San Jacinto county, Texas; Mary A., now Mrs. Godfrey Ellisor, also of that county; Susan E., deceased; Martha J., now Mrs. James M. Bell, of Limestone county; Eliza F., wife of John T. Powell, of San Jacinto county; and Henry T., the subject of this sketch.

Dr. H. T. Day was born in Randolph county, Georgia, January 25, 1846. His education was interrupted by the breaking out of the Civil war, and in 1863 he gave himself to the cause of home and native land, enlisting as a private in Company D, Twentysecond Georgia Artillery, and served until the surrender, principally at Savannah, also in the last Carolina campaign. For four years after the close of the struggle Mr. Day was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1869 he began the study of medicine in Calhoun county, under Dr. Monroe; attended lectures at the Savannah Medical College during the years of 1871-2, the vacation intervals having been passed in the hospitals of Savannah, and graduated in the spring of the latter year. The Doctor practiced for a time in Early county, Georgia, next in Bluffton, Clay county, that State, and for five years after coming to Texas followed his profession in the vicinity of Tarkington's prairie, Liberty county. He then came to Liberty Hill, where he has established for himself an enviable reputation, and has a large and growing practice. He also owns a fine stock of drugs, in interested in a public gin, and has 300 acres of good farming land, 100 acres cultivated, and located six miles from this city. Dr. Day favors the principles of Democracy in politics, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the Missionary Baptist Church.

In April, 1879, in Liberty county, Texas, the Doctor was united in marriage with Mary L. Cole. They have five children: Travis E., Annie C., Douglas, David Stafford and Goldie.

## moon som

P. BURNS.—With an ambition to succeed backed by an energy not subject to paralysis by any unfortunate turn of circumstances, is in a nutshell the make-up of J. P. Burns of Rice's Crossing, Williamson county, Texas, a popular and prosperous stockman and farmer.

Mr. Burns was born in this county, February 18, 1859. His father, B. E. Burns, came to Texas from Cooper county, Missouri, in 1850, and made his first permanent stop in Williamson county. He engaged in farming, an occupation in which he was schooled from childhood. He was a loyal Southern soldier, and died of measles at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1863. He had become convalescent and started home, when he suffered a relapse with the above result. Mr. Burns was born in Missouri in 1818. He married the widow of Mr. Kirkendall, and daughter of Mr. Peveler and nee Sallie McCart. Mr. and Mrs. Peveler had a family as follows: William, who was killed by the Indians in Young county, Texas; James; John; Frances;

Lewis; Greenup; Lucinda, who married Judge Terrell; Mary, who married a Mr. Houston, of Grayson county, Texas; Martha, the wife of Colonel Barry, of Bosque county, Texas. By her first marriage Mrs. Burns is the mother of Wyatt Kirkendall; William Greenup; Sarah, who married a Mr. Lemons; and Louisa, deceased. By her second marriage she had Maggie, deceased; Mattie, who married James Plantou; John P.; and Baxter Ewing. Mrs. Burns is still living and in good health.

The subject of our sketch was only fairly armed with an education when young. He spent much of his time caring for his mother's stock, and when he could be spared from home was employed for wages, getting \$15 per month. In 1878 he settled down, and with his earnings invested in a drove of cattle, which he ranged in Williamson county. In 1880 he sold the drove and its increase for \$3.000. At once he reinvested \$2,500. held his second purchase until 1885, when he sold at Caldwell, Kansas, for \$8,000. He ranged them in the territory, as he also did a bunch of horses on which he failed by \$1,000 With the proceeds of to realize his outlay. his last sale of cattle Mr. Burns bought his fine 640 acre farm. Brushy creek passes through the tract north of its center and forms a large bend near the east line. At the bend the north bank of the creek is probably twenty feet high, making a fine natural break, which together with the heavy timber covering the hundreds of acres south of the stream, forms an admirable shelter for the 200 head of beeves which Mr. Burns is now feeding. The soil of the entire tract is waxy and possesses all the good qualities ever attributed to that soil; 380 acres are under plow, and, in 1892, 170 bales of cotton were grown on the farm. In 1886 Mr. Burns lost by storm several of his tenant houses, causing him to make considerable outlay for their repairs. He is very fond of good horses and keeps a surplus of them of his own raising. Some of these horses are bringing quite handsome prices.

October 17, 1877, at not quite nineteen years of age, Mr. Burns married Malinda, daughter of Calvin Barker, brother of Eli Barker. Calvin Barker married Nancy Reed, they being among the early settiers of Burleson county. Besides Mrs. Burns the Barker children are: Jane, who married Richard Lowden; Lemon and Nathan all living. Mr. and Mrs. Burns are the parents of the following named children: Charles, aged thirteen, is attending school in Austin, Texas; Elmer, who died in 1882, aged eighteen months; Ephegine, born in 1883, died in 1885; Herbert and John.

## MIS SIM

A. PONKEY, a farmer of Lee county, is the son of James and Mary W. (Agey) Ponkey, of German descent. The Ponkey family located in Lynchburg, county seat of Campbell county, Virginia, in Colonial times. The father of our subject was born and raised at that place, was married there during the latter part of 1820, and afterward, with a family of six children, moved to Ohio, where he lived fifteen years in Gallia county. In about 1850 he came to what was then Burleson county, Texas, now Lee county, locating in the neighborhood of where our subject now resides, where he passed the remainder of his days. Mr. Ponkey was a physician by profession, and practiced medicine in Virginia and Ohio for thirty years, but did not resume that calling in this State. He was an active worker

in political matters, voted with the Democratic party, often made speeches during campaigns, and at one time was a candidate for the Legislature in Ohio, but was defeated. He was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Ponkey had the following children: James A., who resides near the Potomac river, in Virginia; Susan and Mary, deceased; W. A., our subject; Francis, whose residence is unknown; Peter, who died while serving as a Confederate soldier; John E., of Lee county; Amanda, wife of a Mr. Locke, of California; and Flavia, also of that State. Mrs. Ponkey died in Ohio, in 18—, and the father was afterward married in that State to Miss Maria Rogers, who departed this life a short time after her husband's death.

W. A. Ponkey, the subject of this sketch, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, October 5, 1834. After reaching manhood the family came to Texas, where he followed agricultural pursuits until the opening of the late war. In 1861 he enlisted in the Second Texas Regiment, Company H, and took part in the battle of Shiloh. He was wounded in the left foot in that engagement, from the effects of which he was almost an invalid for several years after the close of the struggle. Mr. Ponkey now owns 179 acres of land in the Dime Box neighborhood.

He was married in Lee county, in 1864, to Isabella Ann Cunningham, and they have had six children: James, Robert, Susan, Olivia, Frank and Augusta. Politically, Mr. Ponkey affiliates with the Democratic party, and religiously, is a Deacon in the Presbyterian Church.

John E. Ponkey, a brother of our subject, was born in Rutland, Ohio, August 20, 1846. He was reared in Lee county, Texas, where he now owns one farm of seventy acres and another of 150 acres in Dime Box neighbor-

hood. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Ponkey has never married.



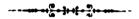
DAVIDSON, one of the most enterprising and successful men of Williamson county, was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, August 20, 1822, a son of Louis and Mary M. (Mullins) Davidson, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of Virginia. The Davidson family trace their ancestors to General Davidson, of Revolutionary fame, and of The maternal grandfather of Irish descent. our subject, Matthew Mullins, also a Revolutionary soldier, was a farmer by occupation and his death occurred in Virginia. Mullins are related to the Yancey family, of national reputation. Mr. and Mrs. Louis Davidson were the parents of ten children, viz.: Asberry, a Methodist minister, was a delegate to the Church Convention at the opening of the late war, and was stationed at Memphis, Vicksburg, Jackson and New Orleans; John served in the Indian war, and died while in service, in Florida; Manson, who was also a minister of great power, but on account of failing health was obliged to abandon the ministry, and he died in Tennessee about 1885; James who held the office of Sheriff many years, died while serving as Regimental Commissary during the late war; Susan, wife of Robert Lassiter, who represented Coffee county, Tennessee, in the Legislature; Patsey, wife of D. D. Smith; W., our subject; Nancy, wife of G. Hamilton; Betsey married W. Janes, and after his death she came to Texas, in 1889, where she died December 22, 1892; and Lucy married De-Green Laster, who came to Fannin county,

Texas, at an early day, was a leading physician of that day, and his death occurred in 1848.

W. Davidson, the subject of this sketch, was reared in the same house as Isham G. Harris, who served as Governor of Tennes-He remained at home until reaching years of maturity, when he erected and conducted a mill in Coffee county about eight years. While a resident of Tennessee he served as Deputy Sheriff and Constable, and followed milling and trading until 1871, when he came to Williamson county, Texas. He immediately purchased a farm, but twelve years later sold that place and bought land in this locality, consisting of 400 acres. Davidson shortly afterward traded that tract for his present farm of 700 acres, located in Gabriel valley, near Jonah, and this is one of the most beautiful farms in the county. He has 500 acres of his place under a good state of cultivation, and his home is beautifully situated near the banks of the San Gabriel river. Mr. Davidson also has a fine grist mill, gin and fifty-five acres of land at Jonah. The mill is a four-story frame build-When our subject came to this locality only about 2,500 bales of cotton were made annually in a radius of six miles, and about 10,000 bales are now annually ginned. gin alone turns out about 2,500 bales yearly. The first court in this county was held under a tree where Jonah now stands, and the geographical center of Williamson county is within one mile of this place.

Mr. Davidson was united in marriage, in 1843, to Miss Martha L. Brandon, a daughter of Lem Brandon, a Methodist minister of Tennessee. To this union were born two children: Elizabeth, who was twice married, first to R. Wildman, and afterward to Thomas Bruce, a prominent farmer of this county,

and Martha, deceased at the age of seventeen The wife and mother died in 1847, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Church. In 1854 Mr. Davidson married Miss Catherine McComb, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Andrew and Mary (Jones) McComb. The father was a prominent farmer, was a fine public speaker, and took an active interest in public affairs, but never aspired to public office. Mr. and Mrs. Davidson have had five children: Asberry B., District Attorney of DeWitt county. Texas; James L. S. and Sally E., at home; Mary, deceased in 1890, was the wife of Dr. Nowlan; and Andy M., wife of Walter Farley, a farmer of Williamson county. Our subject takes an active interest in the Democratic party, is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



T. MORRIS, a livery man of Bastrop, was born in Platte county, Missouri, June 16, 1859, a son of Jesse P. and Sarah M. (Pumphrey) Morris, natives of Illinois and Kentucky, respectively. parents were married in Missouri. The father, a farmer by occupation, served in the war with Mexico, came to Texas in 1877, locating in Bastrop county, and was disabled from active duty in the late war on account of sickness, caused from exposure in the war with Mexico. He died in 1885, in his sixty-second year, and his wife departed this life in Four of their children lived to years **1879**. of maturity: A. T., our subject; Mollie, wife of A. S. Dyer, of Mountain Home, Idaho; D. M., of this county; and Lucy A., also of

A. T. Morris attended the Commercial Col-

lege of St. Joseph, Missouri, and remained with his father until twenty years of age. He then farmed on rented land one year, when he purchased 360 acres of land in Hill county, Texas, with 120 acres cultivated, and while there followed farming, milling and He next sold his farm and embarked in the livery business in Bastrop, one year later traded his stable for 970 acres of wild land in San Saba and Brown counties, and engaged in the livery and stage line business in McDade, Bastrop county, but that venture proved unsuccessful. Mr. Morris next traded his wild land for a cotton gin on Elm creek, sold the same in 1883, and from 1884 to 1890 was engaged in freighting. He was then elected Constable of Bastrop township, later appointed Deputy Sheriff, filling that office three years Since 1893 he has conducted his livery, feed and sale stable, and also has a large blacksmith shop in Bastrop.

In 1886 Mr. Morris was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Hutchinson, a daughter of Edward Hutchinson, a native of England. The latter's mother, Jean Hutchinson, had three children: Edward Packenham, father of Mrs. Morris; Henry, who is supposed to have died in Australia; William went on a visit to his mother in England, and while returning to America died at sea; and Mabel, who died unmarried. Edward Hutchinson, the father of Mrs. Morris, came to America in a very early day, locating in Bastrop, Texas, where he become a prominent teacher. He served for a time in the war of 1864-'65. His wife, nee Susan Highsmith, is a sister of Captain Andrew W. Highsmith, of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchinson were the parents of one child, Mary, now the wife of our subject. The father was a relative of General Packenham, for whom he was named.

His death occurred in 1865, and the mother now resides with her daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Morris have three sons: Edwin T., born February 12, 1887; Earl L., in 1889; and Jessie H., in 1892. Both Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the Baptist Church. The former also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Bastrop Lodge, No. 244, and was the youngest member of his lodge for two years.

man Sami

NILLIAM OLIVER SPENCER, a successful farmer of Williamson county, is a son of William and Rachel (Brooks) Spencer. The grandfather of our subject, Moses Spencer, was born and raised in New York, and after marriage located on a farm near Albany. His land was taken from him, however, by Van Rensselaer, who obtained a grant from the British Government, and he lost his entire possessions. With a family consisting of a wife and one child, the father of our subject, he then emigrated to Pendleton District, South Carolina, where he remained until after the Revolutionary war, in which he served as a private soldier during the entire struggle. Late in the last century the family located in Barren county, Kentucky, where William Spencer grew to manhood, having been born in 1771. He was married there to Lorania Snow, and they had three children, all of whom are now deceased. The wife also died. The father then moved to Illinois, locating near the Indiana line, where he married the mother of our subject, a lady of Irish birth. The family continued to reside in Illinois until 1854, when the mother died, and the children having married and left home, the father went to live with a daughter in Iowa. He died there in 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Spencer were the

parents of seven children: Betsy, deceased; William O., our subject; Jane A., John M., James B. and Rachel, deceased; and Thomas C., a resident of Livingston county, Illinois. Mr. Spencer was a farmer by occupation, a Whig in politics, a Baptist in religious faith, and was a prominent man in his community. He served many years as a Justice of the Peace. During the war of 1812 he lived on the Wabash river, and by personal request of General Harrison, then Governor of Indiana, remained at home and took charge of the mills of that section.

William Oliver Spencer, the subject of this sketch, was born in the then Territory of Illinois, in what is now Lawrence county, September 2, 1810. In 1824 he moved with his parents to Fulton county, west of Illinois river, where he grew to manhood, and was there married. From 1838 to 1851 the family resided in Washington county, near Fayette, Arkansas. In 1847 they came on a prospecting tour to Texas, remaining in Bastrop about one year, and in 1849 returned to Arkansas. In 1851 they sold their possessions in that State, and again came to Texas, remaining in Bastrop until after the wife's death. Mr. Spencer then purchased 553 acres of land at his present location, three miles above the present site of Liberty Hill, and was one of the earliest settlers in this part of the county. For several years after locating here, Liberty Hill was without a post office. One day General Rusk, a prominent figure in early Texas history, camped a short distance from Spencer's home, with a body of rangers. He was invited to supper at the latter's house, and after the meal Mr. Spencer stated his desire to have a post office located in this part of the county. As General Rusk was a member of Congress and Chairman of the Post Office Committee, he sat down and began writing a recommendation that an office be located here, and that our subject should be the Postmaster. Mr. Spencer was asked for a suitable name for the office, and, thinking of the free and easy character of the people, answered, "Call it Liberty Hill, General." Mr. Spencer held the office several years, and then resigned the position in favor of the first merchant that located in this section.

Mr. Spencer was first married July 19, 1829, to Amy Wilcoxon. They had twelve children, only four of whom grew to years of maturity, viz.: Eliza Ann, widow of J. T. Miller, and a resident of Austin; Emily, deceased; J. M., of Belton, Texas; and Ellen, wife of J. W. Owen, also of that county. The wife and mother died in Bastrop, January 12, 1853. In 1854 our subject returned on a visit to Fulton county, Illinois, and was there married to Mrs. Margaret Spencer, who was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 4, 1826, a daughter of William B. and Mary (Reagan) Smilie. On the maternal side, the family located in the latter county from Wales before the Revolutionary war. The Smilie family are of Irish descent, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Spencer, John Smilie, having emigrated to America from that country. He was one of the first settlers of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and while there was prominent in public affairs, having represented Pennsylvania in the United States Senate. The grandfather, Robert P. Smilie, passed his entire life in that county. Mr. and Mrs. William B. Smilie had seven children: Weldon R., of Woodford county, Illinois; Margaret C., wife of our subject; Robert P., of Liverpool, Fulton county, Illinois; Harriet, wife of C. A. Babcock; Norvel, deceased; and Norman and David H., of Stella, Nebraska. Margaret Smilie was first

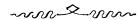
married in Fulton county, Illinois, where her father had moved his family in 1841, in 1844, to James B. Spencer, a younger brother of her present husband. They had four children: Theodore, of Lovelock, Butte county, California; Ann E., wife of J. M. Spencer, of Belton, Texas; Harriet E., widow of Jeff J. Miller, who lives with her parents; and William A., of Liberty Hill. Mr. and Mrs. William O. Spencer have also had four children: Perry, deceased; Oliver, of Liberty Hill; Lizzie, wife of M. C. Hurley, of Ft. Worth, Texas; and Tacy, now Mrs. J. M. Grant, also of that city.

H. KRENEK, a prominent farmer of Lee county, is a son of Joseph and Rozina (Reek) Krenek, natives of Bo-The grandfather of our subject, hemia. Joseph Krenek, was a farmer of that country, as was also his maternal grandfather, Hon. John Reek. The father of our subject was born, reared and married in Bohemia, and emigrated from near Frankstadt, Moravia, to America, in 1866, locating in Fayette county, Texas, three miles south of Fayetteville. The father died there June 1, 1887, and the mother September 20, 1892. The parents had nine children, seven now living; Ignatz, Fayette county; Juhana, now Mrs. Spacek, also of that county; Rozina, now Mrs. Skopik, of Burleson county, Texas; John H., our subject; Mary, now Mrs. Reek, of Fayette county; Anton, of that county; and Rozallia, now Mrs. Frank, also of Fayette county.

J. H. Krenek was born in Moravia, November 24, 1853, and was reared to manhood in Fayette county, Texas. He subsequently located on a farm in Burleson county, where

he remained until coming to his present place, three miles east of Dime Box. He owns 450 acres of land, 130 acres of which is under cultivation, has a fine new residence, a good orchard, is giving considerable attention to sheep-raising, and his annual yield of cotton is from ten to fifteen bales. Mr. Krenek paid \$3,300 for his farm, and the place is now worth about \$6,000.

In Washington county, Texas, November 19, 1874, he was united in marriage with Alzbeta Shebesta. They have had seven children, viz:: Louis, Albina, Emma, Eddie, deceased; Eddie, Terezia, deceased; and Terezia. Mr. Krenek votes with the Democratic party, and was raised in the Catholic faith.



▼ EORGE E. GAY, a successful farmer of Lee county, is a son of Thomas and Eleanor (Hope) Gay. The father emigrated from Georgia to Texas, and was one of the 300 persons to form the Austin colony in 1828. He was then about eighteen years of age. In 1831 in the town of San Felipe, he was united in marriage with Eleanor Hope. Her father had moved his family to Texas a year or so previous to her marriage, and had returned to England to settle his affairs. On coming again to this country the ship was wrecked, and he has never been heard from since that time. father of our subject was a machinist by occupation, but during the stampede was conducting a store at San Felipe. He took part with Houston in the battle of San Jacinto, and afterward located in the town of Washington, on the Brazos river where he was engaged in business under the firm name of Bailey, Gay & Hoxie. He contracted the yellow fever while on a business trip to Galveston, and died soon after returning home in 1839. He was a shrewd and thrifty business man, and at his death owned about 100,000 acres of wild land. Mr. and Mrs. Gay were the parents of four children,—George E., our subject; William, deceased; Milam, deceased; and Ann, wife of B. A. Watson, of Burton, Texas. About ten years after the father's death, the mother married Luke Roberts. Her death occurred in 1857.

George E. Gay, the subject of this sketch, was born in San Felipe, Texas, November 3, 1833, and was reared to manhood in the town of Washington. He came to his present location, String Prairie, seven miles from Lexington, January 1, 1859, where he owns 300 acres of land, 125 acres under a fine state In 1861 Mr. Gay enlisted as of cultivation. a private in Company A, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, and he served west of the Mississippi river. He participated in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Yellow Bayou, Saline, took part in a great deal of marching and scout service, and was paroled at Hempstead, Texas. his political views, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and during the war served as Treasurer of Burleson county. Socially, he has taken the Royal Arch and Council degrees of Masonry.

Mr. Gay was married in this county, in January, 1855, to Mary H. Barbee, a member of an old Texas family. They have had thirteen children, namely: Thomas, of Rockdale, Texas; William F., a resident of Caldwell, this state; Virginia, now Mrs. James Stockton, of Lometa; George, deceased; Leola, deceased; Bulah, now Mrs. D. B. Green, of Arkadelphia, Arkansas; T. E., of Lubbock county, Texas; Ella, wife of A. M. Nalley, of Lee county; C. E., deceased; Pearl, now Mrs. Edd Arendale, of near Lexington; Ernest, Genoa, and Sam Houston, at home. Mr. Gay



N.F. leagur

is well and favorably known in his community, and is versatile, intelligent and progressive in everything pertaining to the education and advancement of his locality.

will # Jun

ILLIAM FLEAGER, late of Georgetown, Texas, was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, August 27, 1819, a son of Daniel and Susan (Snively) Fleager, who were born and married in Pennsylvania, and of German descent. The father was a wagon-maker by trade, and both parents died quite young.

William Fleager, our subject, served an apprenticeship at the tailor's trade in Harrisburg and Carlisle, Pennsylvania. resided in Richmond, Indiana, two years; lived in Putnam, same State; was in Ottawa, Illinois, during the digging of the canal; in 1838 went to St. Louis; the following year to New Orleans; witnessed the celebration of the battle of New Orleans in 1841; spent eight years in Haywood county, Tennessee; was then in Mississippi for a time, and in 1852 located near Lexington, Texas. Mr. Fleager was engaged in farming there until 1860, when he came to Williamson county, locating two miles west of Florence. 1880 he was a resident of Georgetown. During the war he did much service in making clothes, and after the close of the struggle he purchased a wagon and six mules and engaged in freighting from Brenham to Austin and Columbus, also on the coast. this way he made his start in life. railroad came to Austin he engaged in the sewing-machine business in 1873, which he long continued in a small way. He sold over 3,000 machines, averaging over 300 a year.

Mr. Fleager was married in Haywood county, Tennessee, to M. J. Moore, and they

had two children: Charles N. and Rosell. The latter is the widow of J. B. Whittenberg, and a resident of Florence. She has four children: William B., Olin B., Mary and Charles N., proprietor of a jewelry store in Georgetown, married Maggie Whittenberg, and they have seven children: Joseph E., Ernest B., Bessie L., Mary L., Lucy B., Bertha L. and William H. Mrs. Fleager was born in 1825, a daughter of Richard and Mary (McKendree) Moore. The latter was a niece of Bishop McKendree, by whom Mrs. Fleager was baptized. Mr. Moore was a native of Virginia, a farmer by occupation, and was married near Nashville, Tennessee. They afterward located near Brownsville, Haywood county, Tennessee, where he died in 1829, aged forty years. He was a devout and prominent member of the Methodist Church, as were also all his children. and Mrs. Moore had six children, viz.: James, who served through the late war, and died of dropsy soon after the close of the struggle, at the age of fifty-seven years; Dionecia, deceased in Mississippi in 1844, was the wife of Thomas Wadkins; Martha, deceased in 1860, aged thirty-five years, was three times married, first to P. Trailor, second to a Mr. Brown, and her third husband was Rev. Arnold; Sarah Ann, who died in 1859, at the age of forty years, was the wife of William Wynn; M. J., now Mrs. Fleager; and Caroline, wife of J. W. Bates. After the father's death the mother married J. W. Moser, and they had four children: Elizabeth, wife of Rev. J. W. Bates, a Methodist minister of Mississippi; John, who took part in the late war, with General Hood, and died at Rome, Georgia, in 1863, aged twenty-five years; Roena, deceased at Salado, Texas, at the age of thirty-seven years, was the wife of P. Milhollin; and Daniel, a farmer of Reynolds

Digitized by Google

county, Texas. Mrs. Mosher died in 1868, aged sixty-eight years. She was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from girlhood. Mrs. Fleager's father, stepfather and both grandfathers, James Mc-Kendree and Nathaniel Moore, were ministers in the Methodist Episcopal Church. She is now sixty-eight years of age, and her life has been an inspiration to gentleness, faith, patience and courage. Socially, Mr. Fleager was a member of the I.O.O.F. Our subject and wife would have celebrated their golden wedding June 26, 1893, but the former died of pneumonia on the 28th of December, 1892.



HOMAS ADKINS, deceased, was born at Stratford-on-Avon, made famous as the home of Shakespeare, May 25, 1847, a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Allibone) Adkins, also of England. The father was a machinist by occupation, and Thomas was early inured to that calling. At the age of eighteen years he emigrated alone to America, and for a number of years remained in the Northern States, but finally, in 1871, came to Burleson county, Texas. For the following year he was engaged in the stock business, and then came to what is known as the Dime Box neighborhood, Lee county, following agricultural pursuits there five years. In 1877 Mr. Adkins embarked in mercantile pursuits in Giddings, county seat of Lee county, where he continued that occupation until death, March 22, 1891. He was also engaged in stock raising and farming, and owned a steam brick yard, a livery stable, In his political views, he was identified with the Democratic party, and religiously, was a member of the Baptist Church.

December 19, 1872, in the String Prairie neighborhood, Lee county, Mr. Adkins was united in marriage with Martha E. McClanahan. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Adkins has resided with her brother, Harvey McClanahan.

#### more som

OHN T. RICKS, one of the representative citizens of Williamson county, was born in Nelson county, Kentucky, July 7, 1818, a son of William and Susan (Chalfant) Ricks, natives also of that State. paternal grandfather of our subject was a Revolutionary soldier, and his wife was a relative of General Cox, who served with W. H. Harrison. William Ricks died in 1832. He was the father of six children: Eleanor, John T., Nancy, Louisa, Margaret J. and William. The last named now resides in Pettis county, Missouri. Only four of the children are now living.

John T. Ricks, the subject of this sketch, and the only one in his father's family to come to Texas received a limited education, and was reared to farm-life. In 1836, at the age of eighteen, he removed with his widowed mother and her family to Missouri, where he lived in several different counties. time of the Mormon uprising, he assisted in raising a company, of which he was made Lieutenant, and they went to Independence, Missouri, the Mormon stronghold. Mormons, however, surrendered, and no blood was shed. In 1840 Mr. Ricks returned to Kentucky, went thence to Missouri, in 1850 to California, where he followed mining fifteen months, and then went again to Missouri. In 1856 he located in Texas, where he followed carpentering in Webberville two years, and then engaged in buying horses in

Mexico. From 1860 until 1862 he followed merchandising, was then a member of the State Guards one year, and at the close of the war, Mr. Ricks found himself financially ruined. In 1869 he opened a mercantile store in Round Rock, Williamson county, in partnership with H. B. Sheppard, which he continued two years, after which he bought and improved a tract of raw land, erected a fine rock house, made many other valuable improvements, and still resides on this place, located one mile from the city. He also owns two other improved farms, and his attention is now given to his land interests, in the loaning of money, etc.

Mr. Ricks was first married in Missouri, in 1852, to Miss Emily Homes, a native of Kentucky, and they had two children, both now deceased. The wife and mother died in July, 1855, and in 1860, in Texas, our subject married Virginia E. Glascock. She died in February, 1870, and in Austin, in the following year, he married his present wife, Mrs. Augusta Wilson. She is a daughter of Dr. T. T. Sandifer, a native of South Carolina, but who afterward removed to North Carolina, where he followed the practice of medi-He still resides in that State, but is retired from the active duties of his profes-At one time he was a member of the Legislature. His father, Philip Sandifer, was also a native of South Carolina, and was a prominent planter and slave-owner. The great grandfather of Mrs. Ricks, Zacheus Wilson, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Dr. Sandifer and wife had four children: Sarah, Augusta, Calvin (deceased), and Robert. The latter, an attorney by profession, resides in North Carolina, where he has served two terms in the State Senate, and was elected to the same in the present year. Mrs. Ricks' first husband, Mr. Wilson, came to Texas at the age of nine years. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service, in Tom Green's Rifles, Captain McLaren's Company, Hood's Brigade, Fourth Texas Regiment; served four years, and was wounded at Drury's Bluff. He was discharged in the following February, after which he returned to North Carolina. was married December 22, 1864, and in October, 1865, came to Williamson county, Texas, where he died June 28, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Ricks have had no children of their own, but have an adopted son, Frank C. Ricks. He became a member of the family at the age of seven years, and is now fifteen years Mr. Ricks takes an active interest in politics, was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but is now independent. Socially, he affiliates with the Royal Arch Masons and the I. O. O. F., and in religion, both he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.



B. SHEPPARD, one of the enterprising and successful citizens of Williamson county, was born in Georgia, November 20, 1837, a son of William and Susan (Adams) Sheppard, native of South Carolina. The father came to Texas, enlisted in the late war in 1862, and his death occurred at Galveston, in 1864. The mother died in Georgia. Mr. and Mrs. Sheppard had five children: Eliza, a resident of Newton county, Texas; H. B., our subject; Nancy, wife of Elijah Kelly, of San Augustine county; William A., a resident of Georgia; and John, a farmer of Newton county, Texas.

H. B. Shephard, came to Texas with his parents in 1849, at the age of ten years,

locating in Jasper county. He received a limited education, and at the age of fifteen years was employed as a mail-carrier. mained under the parental roof until twentyone years of age, after which he followed clerking eight years, and in the winter of 1860 embarked in merchandising in Round Rock, Williamson county. At the opening of the late war Mr. Sheppard hired a substitute, but later was conscripted, and served in the commissary department, held the rank of Captain, and held another position under the Government. In the spring of 1866, Mr. Sheppard resumed merchandising, which he continued until 1882, and in that year sold He has held the office of Tax Ashis store. sessor four years, served as County Commissioner three years, and is now assisting in conducting a general mercantile business. In addition to this, he also owns a large tract of land, where he was formerly engaged in stock-raising, but he now rents his farın.

Mr. Sheppard was married in Round Rock, in 1862, to Miss T. C. Blair, who was born in Gibson county, Tennessee, July 8, 1839, a daughter of D. D. Blair, a native also of that State. The latter came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1854, where he died in 1868. Mr. Sheppard takes an active interest in the Democratic party, and has held many minor and prominent offices. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Knights of Honor and the I. O. O. F. Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

more - room

W. PROCTOR, one of Williamson county's most enterprising business men, was born in Maine, September 11, 1839, a son of Jason and Mary (Whitehouse)

Proctor, natives also of that State. The paternal grandfather came from England. The maternal grandfather, Thomas Whitehouse, was a native of Maine, of English extraction, and was an influential and public spirited man. Mr. and Mrs. Proctor had two children, and the last known of the oldest son his residence was in Ohio, but nothing has been heard from him since that time.

D. W. Proctor, the subject of this sketch, was left an orphan at the age of seven years, and he grew to manhood in New York city, under the care of an uncle. He received no educational advantages, and while in that city worked in a printing office. From 1860 to 1862 he followed mining in Colorado, and in the latter year engaged in the electrotype business in St. Louis. In 1864, after some experience with army tactics, Mr. Proctor returned to New York; traveled for a time; conducted a restaurant in Boston; from March, 1866 to 1870, was engaged in railroading in Minneapolis, Minnesota; in the latter year removed to Galveston, and afterward located in Liberty county, Texas. While in Liberty county he engaged in merchandising and the cattle business, driving beef cattle to Louisiana, and had a large and profitable trade. He also fitted up wagons, and sold goods over the country. After closing business there, Mr. Proctor drifted to Galveston, and in 1877 opened a mercantile store at Corn Hill, Williamson county. In 1878 he erected a large steam gin, and in 1879 closed his mercantile business, since which time he has been engaged in farming and ginning. For the past few years our subject has handled stock quite entensively, having a registered male Jersey, and also has both the Percheron and roadster horses. Since erecting his gin, he makes about 600 bales of cutton annually.

Mr. Proctor was married in 1874, to Miss Maggie Robertson, who was born in Mississippi, in March, 1854, a daughter of widow Robertson, who came to Texas during the late war. To this union has been born three children: E. M., born November 17, 1875; Etta, January 5, 1877; and Mary Bell, May 20, 1888. Mr. Proctor takes an active interest in politics, voting with the People's party, but was formerly identified with the Democratic party. He affiliates with the I. O. O. F., and Farmers Alliance, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.



▼APTAIN THOMAS S. DOUGLASS, a farmer of Lee county, is a son of James and Lucy (Scurlock) Douglass, of Scotch descent. The ancestors settled in North Carolina before the Revolutionary The grandfather of our subject, James Douglass, moved with his family to Sumner county, Tennessee, where he raised a large In 1856 there were 500 of that family. name in Sumner county. When a young man the father of our subject moved to Louisiana, where he was married in 1826, but on account of failing health returned to Tennessee. In 1852 he came to Texas, first locating in Orange county, but two years later came to Lee county, where he died in 1884, aged eighty-four years. The mother died in 1876. Mr. Douglass was a thrifty farmer and large land owner, a stanch Democrat in his political views, and a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Douglass were the parents of four children: William A., deceased; Rebecca A., wife of Judge Thomas H. Brenan, of Lexington, Texas; Felicianna, deceased; Thomas S., the subject of this sketch.

Thomas S. Douglass was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, September 17, 1838, and came to Texas with his parents in 1852. August, 1861, he enlisted as First Lieutenant of Company H, Second Texas Infantry, and took part in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Chickasaw Bayou and siege of Vicksburg. After the battle of Iuka he was promoted to Captain of his company. Mr. Douglass was severely wounded in the head by the bursting of a shell at the siege of Vicksburg, remained in a hospital for a time, and was then paroled and returned The regiment was afterward reorganized and stationed at Galveston, and Mr. Douglass served as Provost Marshal until the surrender. After the close of the war he purchased his present farm of 300 acres. has always taken an active interest in polities, is a stanch Democrat, but has never sought public office. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason, and religiously, a Steward in the Methodist Church.

September 22, 1863, after his return from Vicksburg, Mr. Douglass married Miss Ada, a daughter of Mrs. M. Massey. The latter was a niece of the noted Captain Shaw, a prominent character in early Texas history. She moved with her parents from Missouri to Texas in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Douglass have had four children: Arthur and Ellen, deceased; Homer, at home; and a babe unnamed.



FRANK ATKINSON, engaged in the drug business at Florence, Williamson county, was born in this city, October 30, 1863. He attended the common schools of Florence, and in 1883, at the age twenty years, began clerking in the drug store of his

brother, George C. In 1886 he purchased and took charge of the business, which he still continues, and also owns a half interest in another drug store. He is one of the most enterprising young business men of Florence.

Mr. Atkinson was married in this city, January 20, 1889, to Bertha R., a daughter of C. C. Ridley. She was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, and, her mother having died when she was small, was raised by an aunt, the wife of Dr. George Crosthwit. Mr. Ridley was again married and moved to Florence, Texas, where Mrs. Atkinson joined him in 1885. Our subject and wife have two children; John Ridley and Frank. In his political views, Mr. Atkinson is a Democrat.

## \*\*\*

ANIEL V. GRANT, a merchant of Liberty Hill, Williamson county, is a son of Matthew M. and Sarah M. (Brown) Grant. The following is extracted from an autobiography of Matthew M. Grant. The family name was brought from Scotland before the Revolutionary war by Alexander Grant, the great-grandfather of our subject. He was Captain of a company during that struggle, and died at about its close from wounds received in service. Grandfather Daniel Grant was left an orphan at the age of seven years, and was bound out to a plasterer and stucco worker in Washington, District Columbia, where he remained until 1805. In that year he went to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and was soon afterward married to Mary McLean, of Scotch descent. The McLeans were prominent in Western Pennsylvania in an early day, a brother of Mrs. Grant, David McLean, having published the Pittsburg Gazette for many years. Mr. Grant remained in Westmoreland county a number of years, and then settled in Butler county, where he died May 18, 1857, his wife having survived him many years. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom are now deceased but four. W. Grant, the eldest child, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, June 14, 1808, and at the age of thirteen years was apprenticed to his uncle, David McLean, to learn the printer's trade, serving a term of He was married in Pittsburg, six years. Pennsylvania, August 7, 1832. In his autobiography he says of his wife: "A purer-hearted woman than my wife I do not think ever lived, and I am glad here to say that under God, she has been my earthly sal-Mr. and Mrs. Grant had eight children, viz.: James B., who died of cholera in his twentieth year; Mary J., died of brain fever at the age of ten' years; Eliza S. died with spasms at three years of age; Rebecca D., wife of A. F. Ainsworth, of Liberty Hill; and the remainder died in infancy. In closing his autobiography, Mr. Grant, says: "And now, at the close of the year 1860, in the full and perfect enjoyment of all my powers, mental and physical, the retrospect of my life affords me much satisfaction, and causes but little regret. Goodness and mercy have truly followed me all my days, and I see much in the past to call forth gratitude to God, and inspire hope in Him for the future. I have no fault to find with this life, while I indulge the confident belief that to 'depart and be with Christ' I shall be perfectly willing when the Master's summons come."

Daniel V. Grant, the subject of this sketch, was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, January 17, 1835. At the age of thirteen years he was employed as clerk at Freeport, Pennsylvania, and subsequently was engaged as steamboat clerk on a line between Pittsburg

and New Orleans. In 1853 he came to Texas, was engaged as clerk in a country store near Paris, Lamar county, until 1858, and in that year embarked in business for himself at Gabriel Mills, Williamson county. 1867 Mr. Grant came to Liberty Hill, and since 1870 has been the leading merchant of the town. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company G, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, was soon promoted Second Lieutenant, and later served as Captain of his company until peace was declared. He remained on the west side of the Mississippi river, and his services were marked with faithfulness and efficiency. In his political relations, Mr. Grant is a Democrat. He is Treasurer of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Steward and zealous worker in the Methodist Church, also a teacher in the Sunday-school.

Captain Grant was married in Lamar county, Texas, May 10, 1855, to Melvina T. Casbeer. They have had nine children, namely: J. M., in charge of the express office at Fort Worth; Sarah L., a teacher in the preparatory department of the Southwestern University at Georgetown; Rebecca wife of Mr. Harris, of Goldthwaite, Texas; Thomas C., depot agent of the Austin & Northwestern Railroad at Liberty Hill; James B., who died October 31, 1892; Lillie, a teacher in the public school of Goldthwaite; Melvina, wife Prof. J. H. Moorly, of Liberty Hill; Kate and Margie, at home.



RS. MARY J. PHEGLEY, an estimable lady and widely known resident of Burleson county, Texas, is one of the largest property owners in the county, being the widow of Merifield Phegley, who was for many years an ener-

getic and progressive citizen of this vicinity, and who contributed in various ways to the advancement and welfare of the community.

Merifield Phegley was born in Kentucky, April 1, 1818, where he grew to manhood. He was there married, and his first child was born in that State. In 1847 he moved to Texas and settled in Burleson county, where, after one or two moves, he took up his residence near Caldwell, where the remainder of his life was passed. He was poor when he came to the Lone Star State, but by prudent management and hard work he acquired a comfortable inheritance, and left his family comfortably provided for. At the time of his death, he had about 1800 acres of valuable land, there being more than 500 acres under cultivation on his five or six farms. He spent most of his life in farming and stock-raising, hogs being his principal production. He was endowed with more than ordinary energy and enterprise, and being retired and domestic in his tastes, gave his attention strictly to his home interests. was not active in politics, other than casting his influence in favor of worthy and capable men for office. He joined the Baptist Church in early life and was ever a worthy member of that denomination. Of thorough integrity, industrious and kind-hearted, he made many warm friends in his community, by whom he was greatly mourned on his death, August 8, 1892. his memory being still cherished by those among whom so many useful years of his life was spent.

Mr. Phegley was first married to Miss Sarah A Porter, daughter of Benjamin Porter, of Kentucky, who removed to Texas in 1847, and in 1848 settled in Mr. Phegley's neighborhood. By this marriage there were ten children, six daughters and four sons, three of whom died young and seven attained

maturity. Thomas L. now resides in Burleson county; Elnora is the wife of H. C. Hooten, a prosperous stock-raiser of San Saba county; Mary A. married L. Matingale, and she has since died, Martha A. married G. W. Capps, and she also has departed this life; Virginia married R. E. Thompson, and she died, leaving one child, Nonie May Thompson, who is living with her grandmother; Alice C. married W. C. Carroll, and she too, is now deceased; Rufus C. died at the age of sixteen years. The mother of this family died January 3, 1878, after a long life of unselfish devotion to the interests of her husband and children.

July 1, 1879, Mr. Phegley married the subject of this sketch, who was then the widow of A. M. Denman, formerly of Mississippi, where they were married November 22, 1866. Mr. Denman was born in Madison county, Mississippi, June 6, 1841, and entered the Confederate army before he was grown, in which he served until the close of the war. Five of his brothers served in the army with him. In 1869 he moved to Texas and settled in Burleson county. By this marriage there were three children; Edward M., unmarried and at home; R. L., who died young, and Alex Harris, also at home.

Mrs. Phegley was the daughter of Harris and Frances A. (Hitt) Samuel of South Carolina. Her father was left an orphan at the tender age of five years, was early inured to toil, and learned that self-reliance and perseverance which contributed to his future success in life. He was a planter and was esteemed a worthy man. He served with bravery through the Florida war and rendered efficient service to his country. He was a Mason of forty-one years' standing, and was a devoted member of the Methodist Epis. copal Church. He died in Mississippi,

August 12, 1869, after a long and useful life.

Mrs. Phegley had, by her second marriage, four children, one of whom died in infancy.

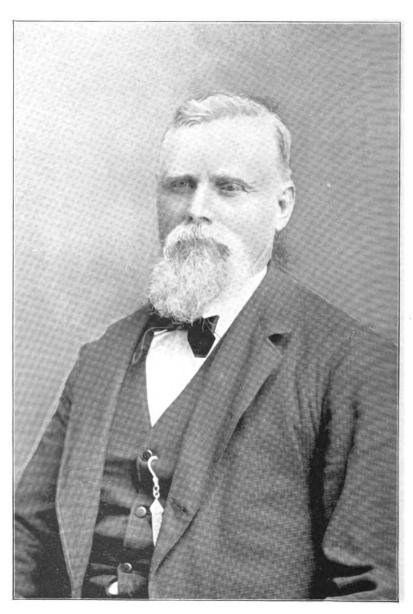
Those now living are: Merifield, born May 28, 1880; John S., born December 23, 1883; and Frances D., born January 23, 1885.

Mrs. Phegley is a woman of unusual intelligence and ability, and manages her large possessions with care and profit. She is a useful member of the Baptist Church. Her long residence and business ability have rendered her well known throughout her community, where she is universally esteemed for her many worthy traits of character.



F. ALEXANDER, a popular and successful real-estate dealer of Giddings, Texas, was born in Tennessee, January 15, 1814, son of Adley and Susan (Alexander) Alexander, both natives of Mecklenberg, North Carolina. The father was a farmer and died at an early age from the effects of a fall from a horse, being only twenty-six years of age at the time of his death. The mother survived him many years, living to the great age of eighty eight, and died near Giddings in 1886.

The subject of this sketch was the only child and was reared on a farm, and followed agricultural pursuits until 1872. January 1, 1839, he settled in the vicinity of Victoria, in Victoria county, Texas, his nearest neighbor being twenty-eight miles away. The country was wild, all kinds of game, including deer, turkeys and a few buffalo and bear, roamed over the vast tracts of land that had never known the touch of plow or harrow. In 1847 our subject settled near Evergreen, where he lived ten years. This place was then in Washington county. After remain-



AteVelson

ing there for the time mentioned he moved within a mile and a half of the same place, settling on a farm, which he cultivated for twelve years. About this time he began to engage in land speculation, which he found so profitable that he eventually removed to Giddings, where he has since followed the real-estate business.

Mr. Alexander was married, November 8, 1836, to Miss Louisa Murphree, daughter of Stephen Murphree, and they had four sons and one daughter, all yet living. The wife died July 25, 1855, at the age of thirty-seven years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which she was a devout and active worker. After twenty years our subject married again, this second wife being Mrs. Saletha Harrison, who died in 1886, aged sixty-two years. Our subject has been a member of the I. O. O. F. for many years. He does not take very much interest in politics, but is an honest, worthy, public-spirited No one stands higher in and popular man. the esteem of his fellow-citizens than the subject of this sketch. He is a man of warm sensibilities, firm in his friendships and unswerving in the discharge of his duties. Few men in the State are so generally admired and liked by the people and none are more deservedly popular.



J. NELSON, whose history is here outlined in brief, is worthy of recognition as one of the prisoners of Williamson county. A resident of the State since 1856 he has become identified with many early events, and has witnessed the development and growth of the frontier into one of the most admirable of the brilliant galaxy of States. Mr. Nelson is a na-

tive of Sweden, born July 24, 1835; he was reared to the life of a farmer, learning the habits of economy and industry that insure success. Without capital except the energy bestowed by nature, and without inheritance except a good name, he determined to try his fortunes in the New World. He embarked at Gottenberg in company with his father's family, arriving at New Orleans by way of Boston, and continuing the journey thence to Texas. The father located four miles south of Georgetown in Williamson county, and there with the aid of his son developed the most excellent tract of land and built a home; they labored and managed together with indefatigable zeal until the opening of hostilities between the North and the South. A. J. Nelson then entered the Confederate service, and was detailed to transport supplies. When the war was ended he accepted the result as a satisfactory solution of the great problem, laid aside his uniform for the garb of a citizen, and resumed his former occupation. He was extensively engaged in the live-stock trade, which he was conducting with much profit, when the stringency in the money market of 1872 compelled him to suspend operations, though without loss. He afterwards invested his capital in real-estate, and turned his attention especially to agriculture. The first purchase of land was a tract of 450 acres; six years later, in 1866, he made an additional purchase, and in 1871 bought the old home Of late years he has been feeding cattle for the market, shipping annually from 100 to 200 head. His landed estates aggregate 8,000 acres, 2,000 acres of which are in an advanced state of cultivation. Reaping large harvests, he does not dispose of a crop until he can do so with profit.

The father of our subject was born in the year 1802, and died in 1884; he was a man

of sterling worth, and was highly respected. He was married to Emma Hanson, and they reared four children: Matilda, wife of A. Newlin; A. J., whose name heads this notice; August, who died in 1866, and Lena, wife of A. J. Palm: four children died in infancy.

Mr. Nelson was married in January 4, 1870, to Hattie, daughter of John Nelson. She was born in 1850, and at the age of seventeen years came to Texas; they are the parents of six children: Mary B., Carl A., Oscar A., Elda, Thomas and Walter.

Upon the organization of the First National Bank, of Georgetown, Mr. Nelson became one of the heavy stockholders, and was elected Vice-president of the corporation, a fitting recognition of his superior ability as a financier. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party; in his religious faith he adheres to the teachings of the Lutheran Church.



ENNETH MURCHISON, one of the leading farmers and pioneer settlers of Bastrop county, was born in Travis county, Texas, December 17, 1841, a son of Alexander and Mary (Nicholson) Murchison, natives of North Carolina, and of Scotch parentage. The parents spent four years in Tennessee, and in 1839 came by water to Texas, landing at the mouth of the Brazos river, at what is now known as Vel-They then hired ox teams of a Mr. Moore, and landed in Travis county, in June, At that time only a few people re-1839. sided in the county, and their daughter, Nancy J., is supposed to be the first white child born in Travis county. Mr. Murchison erected many of the first houses in Austin, but remained in that city only a few years, after which he began farming on Gil-

Three years later he embarked den's creek. in the manufacture of hats in Bastrop, having been a hatter by trade, and after the annexation of Texas to the United States came to Cedar Creek. He followed farming and stockraising until his death, which occurred in Mr. Murchison did not participate in the war of 1846, but was a member of the minute men of his country, and took part in a number of engagements with the Indians. During his residence in Cedar Creek the Indians were very troublesome. During the late war he espoused the cause of the South, and donated of his means to support the At that time he owned a large body of land, an immense herd of cattle, was considered one of the most successful raisers of hogs in the county, and furnished the Blind and Insane Asylum, of Austin, with pork. When Mr. Murchison first came to the county, milling was done on the San Marcos river, a distance of about forty miles, and it required a week to make the trip. Society was of rough nature, but pure and honest, and churches and schools were scarce. brother of Mr. Murchison, Daniel Murchison, was one of Austin's very first settlers, and was a noted land locater. After the Germans came into Texas he moved to New Brownsville, was looked upon by the Germans as a leading man, and located most of their land He afterward married a German for them. lady, and his death occurred in that county. During the war he was a Union man, and after the close of the struggle was a member of the Reconstruction Convention of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Murchison were the parents of seven children, five of whom grew to years of maturity: Isabella, widow of H. T. Holt, and a resident of this county; Mary C., of Georgetown, is the widow of Dr. J. F. DeBardleben; Kenneth, our subject; Peter, deceased, whose widow resides in Bastrop county; Alexander D., also of this county. The mother was born July 8, 1804, and now lives with her son, aged eighty-eight years. Her mother lived to be about 110 years of age.

The subject of this sketch, Kenneth Murchison, entered the army at the age of nineteen years, joining Company B, Seventh Texas Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel R. T. P. Allen, and later under Colonel G. W. Jones, Sr., of Bastrop. He served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, took part in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, after which, with Walker's brigade, was ordered back to Texas. Mr. Murchison was captured at Pleasant Hill, but exchanged eleven days later, for Confederate soldiers captured on the east side of the river, after which he rejoined his command at Alexandria, Louisiana. Previous to the above mentioned battle, our subject took part in several minor engagements, the most noted being Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, where Walker's regiment was engaged against a regiment of negroes. He was elected First Lieutenant of his company, and surrendered at Clear Creek, Texas. On entering the army his company comprised 125 men, but at the close of the struggle only thirty of the original number were left. After returning home Mr. Murchison engaged in farming and stockraising, and remained with his parents until 1870, when he purchased his present farm of 500 acres. Only forty acres of the place was then under cultivation, and the walls of his present residence were then standing. floor was also made by a Mr. Litton, with a whip saw. Mr. Murchison has 150 acres of his place under cultivation, and is engaged quite extensively in the stock business. At the opening of the late war his father had

10,000 head of cattle, but at the close of that struggle only a few head were left, which were brought from Llano county, they having been taken there in 1857.

December 24, 1868, our subject was united in marrige with Miss Martha Willmoth White, a native of Bastrop county, and a daughter of Hamilton and Tabitha (Hutchinson) White, natives of Virginia. They came to Texas in 1836, were among the pioneer settlers of Bastrop, and also resided in eastern Texas. The father was a noted Indian fighter in this section. Mr. and Mrs. Murchison have had eight children, five now liv-Peter A., Celestia, Nora, Stella and Kenneth. Mr. Murchison is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Red Rock Lodge, No. 310.

## とびなるかんよ

RS. SARAH J. WALKER, is the widow of William W. Walker, who was born and raised in Alabama. He came to Texas with a sister, Mrs. P. Allen, in 1836. His brother, Martin Walker, came to this State the year previous, served in the Texas revolution, and was wounded at the battle of San Jacinto, from which he never fully recovered. He made his home with his brother the most of his life, and his death occurred in March, 1889. He had a small estate, which he left to his brother's William W. Walker located children. Bastrop when that place contained only two houses, and the second night after his arrival here he was wounded in the shoulder with an Indian arrow, while looking after his He made several trips to Houston horses. in the freighting business, served in the ranging service for a time, had many skirmishes with the Indians, and experienced all

the hardships and privations of pioneer life. Mr. Walker continued farming in this county until 1849, and in that year went overland to California, where he followed freighting and mining for two years, returning to Bastrop county in July, 1853. Previous to going to that State he had purchased 250 acres of land of a Mr. Chambers, which his brother Martin had partially improved while he was absent. After returning to this county he began farming on this place, where he died December 25, 1888.

Mrs. Sarah J. Walker is the daughter of James and Mary A. (Aplin) Stevenson, natives of Kentucky. The father was a son of John Stevenson, who moved to Missouri, where he afterward died. He was a Methodist minister. James Stevenson came to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1852, where he followed agricultural pursuits three years, and in 1885 purchased land and located in Hays county. His death occurred in that county in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Stevenson were the parents of eleven children, namely: Celia A., who married R. Williams; Sarah J., now Mrs. Walker,; John Y., a resident of Kyle; Joe, of West Texas; Constant D., widow of L. Collier; Azariah B., engaged in the Land Office at San Antonio; William L., of Kyle; Taylor, a rancher at Fort Stockton; Margaret, wife of Thomas Brudlove, of Dripping Springs, Texas, and Mary, wife of B. Mrs. Stevenson died in November, 1892, at the age of eighty-two years. and Mrs. Walker were married in 1854, and reared a family of nine children, as follows: Annie B., widow of E. Watson and a resident of Burleson county; Walter, deceased at the age of twenty-three years; Eddie, a farmer of Caldwell county; Wellmam, engaged in the same occupation in Bastrop county; and Charlie, William, John, Robert E., and

Viola, at home. Mrs. Walker is a member of the Methodist Church, and her husband was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

#### MINTON

▼ ALLANT R. DAVIS, a retired farmer of Elgin, Bastrop county, was born in Georgia, April 25, 1829, a son of James L. and Nancy (Floyd) Davis, natives also of that State. The father was a farmer and minister, and, in connection with Parson Trian, organized the first Baptist Church in Texas. He subsequently moved to Limestone county, and his death occurred while on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. Clamp, in Georgetown, March 8, 1879. His wife died in January, 1878. The parents were married July 29, 1823, and lived together fifty-four years, six months and fifteen days. They had eight children—Richard W., the eldest in order of birth; Martha, wife of J. E. Sherrod; Gallant R., our subject; Asena, wife of Mr. Clamp, of Georgetown; Mary, now Mrs. William Stanley; Sarah J., wife of Giles G. Nantz; Emma E., now Mrs. James Demovel, and Keziah H., wife of William Cleveland.

Gallant R. Davis, the subject of this notice, came with his parents to Texas in the fall of 1838, at the age of nine years, locating on New Year's creek. They spent the following three years in Rhodaville, Fayette county, lived near the town of Travis, Austin county, for a time; purchased and lived on a farm six years in Washington county; spent the next ten years in Austin county; two years in Milam county; during the years of 1851-'52 was at Round Rock, Williamson county, and then came to Bastrop county. During all these moves Mr. Davis was accompanied by his father. The

former formerly owned a farm eighteen miles north of Bastrop, where he raised a large family of children. In 1887 he came to Elgin, invested his means in town property, which he rents, and also has a good, commodious residence. During the late war Mr. Davis enlisted in Company C, Allen's regiment, in the Trans-Mississipi Department, and served in Arkansas and Louisiana. During the march from this State to Camp Nelson, Arkaneas, in August, nearly the entire regiment became sick. After remaining ill for a long time, Mr. Davis received a final discharge, and returned home, but after recovering his health served on detached duty, having been principally engaged in driving beef cattle.

At Round Rock, Williamson county, in 1852, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Emily Pettijohn, a daughter of Andrew and Mary Pettijohn, natives of The pa-Indiana and Illinois, respectively. rents located in Williamson county, Texas, in 1852, but afterward came to Bastrop county, where the father died in 1868. The mother departed this life five days previous to her husband. They were the parents of six children, viz: John, who died while in service in the late war; Emily, now Mrs. Davis; Jacob, who was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, returned home, and died at Rockdale, in 1892; Rachel, deceased in 1879, was the wife of B. T. Middleton, who served as Captain in the Civil war, and died at Rockdale, December 15, 1892; Andrew, also a soldier in the war; and Samuel, a farmer of Erath county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have had nine children, six now living, as Andrew J., a farmer of Wichita foilows: county, Texas; Mary A., wife of Dr. F. Martin, an eminent physician of Kyle, this State; James W., engaged in the lumber business at Manor; Gallant W., a stock-raiser of Wyoming; Nanny D., wife of Rev. M. T. Martin, a minister of Mississippi, and Dora L., wife of B. J. Gresham, a merchant of Smithville, Bastrop county. Mr. Davis is independent in his political views, affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

#### ~~~~

ENRY H. GILLEY, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Burleson county, Texas, was born at the mouth of the Brazos river in this State, in 1846. At the age of fifteen, before he had any educational advantages he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in the Second Texas Infantry, with which he went at once to the front, rendezvousing in west Tennessee and north Mississippi, reaching them in time to take part in the battle of Shiloh and the engagement at Corinth. He was in all the subsequent operations to the investment and fall of Vicksburg. The mettle of the boy soldier was tried many times during these few months, but he acquitted him self worthily on all occasions, and more than once received the commendation of his immediate commander. While the Federals were tunnelling under Vicksburg, volunteers were called for upon one occasion in the vicinity of where his company was stationed, for the purpose of attempting to dislodge a party of workmen who were vigorously prosecuting their labors just outside the Confederate breastworks. Young Gilley offered his services, and for four days he and his comrades devoted themselves ener. getically, and finally with success to the task of routing the Federals. After the fall of Vicksburg, young Gilley came west and again

٠.,

entered the service in the Trans-Mississippi Department, serving in this department until the close of hostilities.

The war over he began freighting between Galveston and interior towns, and was profitably engaged in this for about four years. He then turned his attention to the stock business, buying and driving to Alexandria, Louisiana, then the great cattle market of the Southwest. He followed this for about fifteen years, when he bought his present farm, situated five miles southwest of Caldwell, which he stocked and at once engaged in agricultural pursuits. Since that date he has actively and energetically carried on these two pursuits together. He has about 400 head of cattle, 350 head of sheep and other stock in proportion, and produces the average yield of general farm products, of which cotton and corn are the chief staples. Mr. Gilley's farm is one of the best located places in Burleson county, lying well with respect to water, timber, drainage, market and other conveniences, and is above the average in point of general improvements. His residence, occupying an eminence of more than a hundred feet above the general surroundings, commands a fine view of the farm as well as of the country for several miles around. Mr. Gilley is devoted strictly to his daily pursuits, giving but little attention to public matters. He interests himself in matters of general concern to the farming community, and lends a helping hand to all movements calculated to stimulate industry or in any way benefit the cause of husbandry. Improved methods of agriculture, immigration of desirable settlers, public schools supported by State government, the observance of law, the preservation of order, a fostering of a moral and religious feeling, and the general interest of society, find in him a ready advocate and willing helper.

January 12, 1866, Mr. Gilley married Miss N. E. Brymer, a daughter of A. R. and Ashtie Brymer and a sister of William Brymer, in whose sketch, which appears in this volume, will be found the facts in reference to Mrs. Gilley's ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Gilley have had nine children, the two eldest of whom were twins and died in infancy. The others are: Henrietta, now deceased; William Edward, John C., Emma, Harold, Maggie and Annie.

The religious connection of the family is with the Methodist Church. Mr. Gilley's father, the Rev. Hays B. Gilley, was for many years an active minister of this church, and was widely known in central and southern Texas. Reference to him will be found in the sketch of Thomas F. Gilley, which appears elsewhere in this volume.

#### more - more

DEN J. WORLEY, of Rockdale, Milam county, is a son of Aden and Mary (Burden) Worley. The greatgrandfather of our subject, William Worley, came from Ireland to America, locating in North Carolina. He took part in the struggle for independence, and lived to the age of ninety-five years. The grandfather of our subject, William Worley, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and raised his family in North Carolina. Aden Worley, Sr., was born in that State in 1801, after attaining his manhood moved to Georgia, was there married, and after the birth of his third child removed to Randolph county, Alabama. 1859 they came to the Lone Star State, stopping for a short time in Panola county, and then located in Upshur county, where

the mother died in 1863 and the father in 1867. They were the parents of eleven children, namely: Nancy, now Mrs. Thomas Weaver, of Upshur county; John W., of Arkansas; America T., now Mrs. Riley, of Wheeler, Upshur county; J. M., of Milam county; Aden J., our subject; Mary M., wife of D. L. Berry, of Milam county; Sarah J., Cynthia A. and Martha J., deceased; and Rebecca T., wife of Samuel Patrick, of Parker county, Texas.

Aden J. Worley was born in Randolph county, Alabama, February 1, 1845, where he passed his boyhood days. In 1859 he came with his parents to Texas. In 1864 he joined the Confederate army, was mustered into service at Fort Jerusha, Louisiana, in Company H, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, a consolidated regiment, and saw immediate They were surrounded by a Federal force 15,000 strong, under General Banks. and after a desperate resistance, during which the little band of 500 killed more than they numbered, they were compelled to surrender. Mr. Worley was taken prisoner, and remained at the Picayune Cotton Press prison until July 14, when he was exchanged and returned home. A short time afterward he again joined his command at Monticello, Arkansas, and at Camden witnessed the trial and execution of Captain Grimes for alleged Mr. Worley was paroled at Hemptreason. In 1868 he came to Milam county, stead. locating four miles from the present site of Rockdale, where he remained until 1873. In that year he purchased his present farm, ten miles from this city, but in 1892 he moved to Rockdale. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and, socially, is a member of the Masonic and Odd-Fellows orders.

Mr. Worley was married in Upshur county,

Texas, June 20, 1865, to Mary, a daughter of Augustus Bishop. To this union have been born eleven children, viz.: Eliza, now Mrs. P. J. Gillespie, of Rockdale; Martha, wife of J. M. Field, of Milam county; James, at home; Lulu, now Mrs. W. W. Clark, of this county; Aden O., deceased; Ivey, John, Emma, Frank, Ola and George at home. The family are Methodists in their religious belief.



RANK CLEMENT, a farmer and stock raiser of Milam county, is a son of John and Sarah (Walker) Clement. The first member of this family in America, Pope Clement, came as a stowaway from France, and was a soldier in the Revolution-The grandfather of our subject, Stephen Clement, was raised in North Carolina, and died in Tennessee. John Clement, the father of our subject, was born and raised in Granville county, North Carolina, but when a young man went to Tennessee. was married in Dickson county, that State, in 1829, and a short time afterward located in McNairy county, where he died in 1890. He was a well-informed man, took a great interest in politics, voted with the Democratic party, was a prominent secessionist, and a leading worker in the Methodist Church. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Nelson Walker, was a soldier under Jackson in the war of 1812, and was orig-Mr. and Mrs. Clement inally from Virginia. had six children: Frank, our subject; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Short, of Jackson, Tennessee; Nancy and Sarah, deceased; Brunette, now Mrs. Jester, of Chester county, Tennessee; and Susan, also of that county. mother died in 1859, at the age of forty-two

years. The father afterward married a Miss Jester, and they had two children, only one of whom is now living.

Frank Clement was born in McNairy county, Tennessee, October 3, 1831. was employed as a carpenter in his native State until 1859, and in that year came to Titus county, Texas. Ten years later he located on his present place in Milam county, ten miles west of Rockdale, where he now has 550 acres, 150 acres cultivated. In addition to general farming, he has also given considerable attention to stock-raising. Mr. Clement is independent in his political relations, and, socially, is a Master Mason, a member of Rockdale lodge, also of the Odd-Fellows, K. of H. and the K. L. of H.

In McNairy county, Tennessee, December 20, 1854, he was united in marriage with Martha Bryant. They have had ten children, namely: Lillian B., wife of J. H. Bonds, of Milam county; A. J., a graduate of Vanderbilt College, practiced law in Cameron, Texas, one year, and died of typhoid fever; Frank, of Cameron; Annie, deceased, was a teacher in the public schools; William K., attending the Georgetown University; George C., a law student; Samuel J., attending the Huntsville Normal School; Jack B., Mattie and Jones W. at home.

# 

H. YOUNG, a farmer and stock-raiser of Williamson county, was born in DeWitt county, Texas, May 1, 1848, a son of H. R. and Celina W. (Bird) Young. The father was born in Warren county, Mississippi, in 1806, and is said to have been the first male child born in that county. The mother was born in North Carolina, on December 24, 1814. The parents were married in Mis-

sissippi, and came to Texas in an early day, when the Indians were still numerous. Young was wounded in the Indian fight at Pepper's creek, and also took part in many other battles. After locating in DeWitt county, he assisted in the founding of Yorktown, was a leader in his political party, and at one time served as County Judge of Goliad county. His principal occupation was farming and stock-raising, and after his children had left home he came to Williamson county, where he lived with his son. death occurred on November 4, 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Young were the parents seven children, viz.: Martha, who married George Hubert, who died in the army, and she now resides in Gonzales county; Maggie A., wife of W. R. D. Stockton, a Methodist minister of Belton, Texas; Mary, who was first married to William Clements, and after his death she married Joe Denson, she also is now deceased; Betsey, wife of L. F. Hurt, a farmer of Williamson county; Ann, who married Edd Denson and is now dead; and B. H., our subject.

The last named was taken by his parents to Goliad county when an infant, where his mother died in 1851. In 1855 he was taken to Gonzales county, where he grew to manhood, and was reared to farm life. At the age of eighteen years he found employment in the cattle business, in driving to Shreveport, Louisiana, and Kansas. In 1867 he made his headquarters in Williamson county, but did not permanently locate here until 1869, and in that year bought the land where he now re-He has since added to his original purchase, and 106 acres of the farm is under a fine state of cultivation, a part of which he Mr. Young is giving special attention to the improvement of his stock, having a premium Percheron horse, a fine animal.



A,6. bsee on

His farm and residence are located about one mile from the village of Corn Hill.

Mr. Young was married in 1870 to Miss Evaline Donnell, who was born in this county, August 3, 1855, a daughter of S. W. and Martha (Wilson) Donnell, natives of Tennes-The parents came to Texas in 1850, where the father died in 1880, and his wife in March, 1873. Our subject and wife have eight children, namely: Nanny L., born April 6, 1872, is the wife of R. N. O'Neal, a farmer of Williamson county; Hattie, born December 5, 1875, is at home; Betty, born January 14, 1878; Annis, February 4, 1883; Maggie, March 16, 1885; Barnet R., January 15, 1887; Virga, July 27, 1889; and Willena, December 11, 1891. Mr. Young takes a leading part in Democratic politics, but never aspires to public office. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

# wassam

R. A. C. ISAACS, a retired physician and a prominent, prosperous farmer of Milam county, was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, November 16, 1826. His parents, Abraham Y. and Agatha (Burford) Isaacs, were natives of Virginia and Georgia, respectively. They were, however, residents for many years of Tennessee, where their parents were early settlers. The mother died in Tennessee in 1838, aged forty-two, and the father in Texas in 1868, at the age of eighty-They belonged to the plain, substantial, farming class of citizens, having sufficient wealth to give their children reasonably good educational advantages; had an appreciation of these opportunities, as well as many of the higher graces of life. They had two sons and seven daughters, all of whom attained maturity, but only three are now living. The older son, Solomon B., was for some years a prominent and successful lawyer of Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he was assassinated in his office about 1840. All the daughters but two are dead, Lucinda McCown and Maria Kincaid, both living in Texas.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his native county in Tennessee, spending his boyhood and youth on the home farm and enjoying the benefit of such schools as were in reach, his literary education being obtained mainly at a local academy in Madison county, Alabama, near which he lived. He selected medicine for his profession when about twenty years of age, and at once began reading under Dr. Robert Forbes, of Limestone county, Alabama, with whom young Isaacs spent the greater part of two years. He afterward took a course of lectures at the Louisville (Kentucky) University, and, on completing his studies, settled for practice in Lincoln county, Tennessee, where he was engaged in professional duties between two and three years.

Having married in the meantime, he turned his attention to Texas, which had but shortly before been admitted into the Union, and was offering flattering inducements to energetic and ambitious young men of all professions and business callings. moved to that State in 1851, settling in Lavaca county, where he invested what means he had in land and at once began the active practice of his profession and the prosecution of his farming interests. He prospered for ten years, both as a physician and farmer, until the outbreak of the late war, when, with the general dissolution of the business interests of the country, not only his planting operations subsided in a considerable measure, but his practice also suffered severely. His ef-

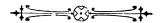
Digitized by Google

however, were undiminished, and throughout the troublous times of 1861-'65 he devoted his entire energies to relieving the wants of the families of Confederate soldiers and to producing, from the fruitful fields under his supervision, the sinews of war. On account of his professional attainments, his executive ability and his general standing in the community, he was the mainstay of a large number of people in the locality where he lived. But with the enforcement of the proclamation of emancipation and the great drainage of resources necessitated by the war, Dr. Isaacs found himself at the close of hostilties, like thousands of others, stripped of almost all his property and placed practically where he had begun ten years be-Converting what he had into money, he moved in 1866 to Milam county, settling at Cameron, where he began the practice of medicine and continued to reside there, engaged in active professional duties, until Having in the meantime bought land, 1873. he settled on it in the last named year, and since then has given his attention almost exclusively to his farming interests. now one of the largest and most successful farmers of Milam county, owning 3,000 acres of land, more than one-third of which is in cultivation, and all of which is susceptible of it, which produces well of the staple products, corn and cotton.

He has always allied himself with the interests and influences favorable to the farming community, and has been recognized as a champion of the rights of the agricultural class in all movements affecting their welfare. He has been active at different times in politics and has been honored with official trusts. He represented Milam county in the fifteenth Legislature—the first general assembly following the date of the adoption

of the present constitution,—and took part in the important legislative proceedings incidental to the inauguration of the present judicial, fiscal and economic system. Up to within a few years Dr. Isaacs always affiliated with the Democratic party and was always loyal to its principles, as enunciated in its platforms and official organs; but he has of late become dissatisfied with the old party, and has elected on several occasions to pursue an independent course with reference to pending issues. In 1892 he was made the nominee of the People's party for the State Senate, and, although defeated, made a good race and won considerable popularity among the people of this section.

Dr. Isaacs is a man of strong personality, accustomed to doing his own thinking and fearless in the expression of his views. His standing in the community where he lives is of the first order, and he has many friends. Even those who differ from him widely in matters of opinion respect him for his devotion to what he believes to be right, and for the courage and earnestness with which he maintains his views.

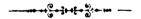


P. DEVER, proprietor of a livery, feed and sale stable of Georgetown, was born in Texas, June 22, 1838, a son of William Dever, a native of North Carolina. The father left his native State at the age of seventeen years, and in 1824 located on the Brazos river, near the town of Washington, Texas. He was a member of Houston's army, and would have participated in the battle of San Jacinto, but during that time was sent up the river to move all the families east of the Brazos. He was a prominent Indian fighter, took an active part in the Mexican war, as a scout, and was one of a

company sent to the relief of General Fannin, the commander of the Alamo, but that city fell before the company could get to their relief. Mr. Dever was married in Texas, to Miss Catherine Earley, a native of Two of her brothers served as Missouri. privates through the Mexican war. Thomas, formerly Sheriff of his county, recently died in California; and John, died of a cancer, in Washington county, Texas, in the '70s. Mr. and Mrs. Dever were the parents of nine children, viz.: Sinia, who was first married to Jerome Parter, and after his death she married J. M. Martin; Nancy, deceased, was the wife of George Kessee; Mary, wife of W. W. Henley, of Georgetown; W. T., our subject; Sarah, deceased at the age of ten years; Fannie, who died at the same age; Nathan, who married Rebecca Foster, and resides at Brenham, Texas; John, deceased young; and Alice, also deceased. The mother died in 1866, aged sixty-eight years, and the father in 1868, at the age of seventy-one Both were devoted members of the years. Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. P. Dever, the subject of our sketch, enlisted in the late war in 1861, in Company B, Perry's regiment, Captain Whorton's company, and served under Sydney Johnston, General Bragg and Joseph E. Johnston. He took part as a cavalryman in all engagements of the Army of the Tennessee, at one time had a horse shot under him, but was never wounded or taken prisoner. He never received a furlough during the war, and did valiant service. After the close of the struggle Mr. Dever was engaged in farming and stock-raising in Washington county, Texas, until 1890. In the following year he purthe livery business of W. W. Dimmitt, since which time he has been extensively and successfully engaged in that occupation. He also owns a small farm near this city.

Mr. Dever was married in 1866, to Miss Lulu Clay, a daughter of Tacitus Clay, and a Henry Clay. Mrs. Dever's relative to mother, whose maiden name was McCrary, was a relative of the Congressman of the same name. Our subject and wife have had fourteen children, as follows: Mary Beli, widow of Johnston Bell, and has one child, Willie Johnston; Willie Clay, who died in 1889, aged twenty-one years; Tacitus, a farmer of Colorado; Kate, the next in order of birth; Nathan Hendley, engaged in business with his father; Clay, a trader of stock in Washington county; Annie Corine and Pearl, pupils of the Southwestern University; Tula, Inis and Hallie W., attending the public school; Pharis, deceased at the age of six years; Vivia, at home; and one deceased in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Dever are member of the Methodist Church. subject stands high as an honorable, honest, worthy and well-to-do citizen.



G. SUTTLES, a prominent farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Micajah and Sallie (Ford) Suttles. The Suttles family were of English descent, and came to the colony of Virginia in a very early day. The grandfather of our subject was living there at the time of the Revolutionary war, in which he served as a private soldier. After the close of the struggle he moved to Georgia, took an active part in the settlement of that State, and led many expeditions against the Indians. At one time he was taken prisoner by the Cherokee tribe, but escaped while his four guards were asleep. This fact is mentioned in a history of that

Mr. Suttles finally located in De time. Kalb county, Georgia, where he resided until death. Micajah Suttles, the father of our subject, was born in Elbert county, that State, where he lived his entire lifetime, dying in 1846, at the age of eighty-four years. He had sixteen children, fourteen of whom grew to years of maturity, and nine are now living, as follows: Harriet, wife of Barnet Geta, of Chambers county, Alabama; Lucinda, now Mrs. Jesse Sewell, and a resident of Coweta county, Georgia; Charlotte, wife of John Roberts, of Fulton county, Georgia: Lennie, who resides with her brother in that county; Rhoda, wife of Willis Roberts, of Paulding county, Georgia; Wiley and J. B., of Fulton county; A. G., the subject of this sketch; and Joseph, of Fulton county, Georgia. The mother died in 1835. Mr. Suttles was the owner of a large estate, and was a Whig in his political views, but never aspired to public office. The Ford family are of French descent, and were also originally from Virginia.

A. G. Suttles was born in De Kalb county, Georgia, March 10, 1830, where he grew to manhood. In the spring of 1865 he came to Williamson county, Texas, where he now owns 980 acres of good land, 200 acres under cultivation. In 1861 he enlisted for service in the late war, in Company E, Captain Wiley's Company, Jones' Regiment, and was first ordered to Pensacola. Two months afterward they went to Virginia, took part in the battle of Harper's Ferry, after which his term of enlistment expired, and he returned home. Mr. Suttles afterward rejoined the army, entering Leyden's Artillery, and did considerable fighting under General Humphrey Marshall at Knoxville, Tennessee; one year later was sent to Virginia, where, under General McCozlin, he participated in

the battles of New River Bridge and Lynchburg; thence to Richmond, and remained there with Lee's army until the surrender, taking part in the engagements at Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Richmond and Petersburg. He surrendered with Lee at Appomattox. Mr. Suttles is a Democrat in his political views; socially, is a Master Mason and a member of the Odd Fellows order; and religiously, affiliates with the Missionary Baptist Church.

In the fall of 1866, in Williamson county, our subject was united in marriage with Mrs. Norvell, nee Martha Anderson, who was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, in 1833. She came with her parents to Texas in 1839, settling in Bastrop county. The father, a farmer and stock raiser by occupation, died in the spring of 1842, and the mother departed this life when Mrs. Suttles was eighteen months old. The latter was first married in Bastrop county, in 1850, to Samuel Norvell, who died in Williamson county, Texas, in 1863.

## とととなべたろう

P. STUBBLEFIELD, a farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Williamson County, is a son of William and Agnes (Etridge) Stubblefield, of Welsh descent. The father was born and raised in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, was left an orphan at an early age, after which he lived with Stephen Potts. In young manhood he went to Dallas county, Alabama, where he met and married the mother of our subject in 1815. The latter died in 1826, and the father afterward married a Miss Smith, and they then came to Texas, locating near Gaines' Landing, on the Sabine river. A few months afterward they went East, stopping in Mississippi, intending to return to

Alabama, but while there met old acquaintances on the road in Yazoo county, and with others located claims in that county. Stubblefield died there in 1858. He was one of the most prominent planters in Mississippi, was a Whig in his political views, a Presbyterian in faith, and a man of wide influence. By his first marriage he had six children, viz.: Elizabeth, deceased; Marlin, of Yazoo county, Mississippi; Henry, a farmer of that county; Francis A., deceased; Stephen P., the subject of this sketch; and David, of Yazoo county, Mississippi. To the last union were born nine children,--John, deceased; Sarah, wife of R. H. Griffin, of Colorado, Texas; Calvin, who died in the army; Simon, a resident of the old homestead in Yazoo county; Allen, deceased; Iona, wife of a Mr. Dixon; and Mary, of Yazoo county. mother of these children died in 1875.

S. P. Stubblefield was born in Dallas county, Alabama, August 13, 1824, and was reared to manhood in Yazoo county, Missis-In June, 1846, he enlisted for service in the Mexican war, entering Company A, Jeff Davis' Regiment. He participated in the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista, and was wounded in the right hand at the last named battle, and now draws a pension. His brother Henry was also wounded in the same engagement. Mr. Stubblefield lived in Yazoo county, Mississippi, from 1831 to 1852, during the following eleven years was engaged as overseer on the large plantations along the Mississippi river, in 1863 was obliged to refugee to Columbia company, Arkansas, in 1870 came to Liberty Hill, After locating here he followed the mercantile business until 1881, and in 1883 moved to his present farm of 170 acres, located on the north fork of the Gabriel, sixteen miles west of Georgetown. Ninety acres of the farm is under a fine state of cultivation, and the remainder in timber land. He also has a good gin on the place. In his political relations, Mr. Stubblefield affiliates with the Democratic party; socially, is a Master Mason, a member of Liberty Hill Lodge, No. 443; and is a member of the Methodist Church.

In 1850, in Yazoo county; Mississippi, our subject was united in marriage with Eliza Russell. She died in 1852, and in the same year he married Sarah Russell, a sister of his first wife, and they have had eleven children, seven now living,—Clayton, with his father; Marlin, of Williamson county; Fannie Amada, wife of George Lincecum, also of this county; Zelina, wife of W. G. Griffiths, of Williamson county; W. Oscar, of Yazoo county, Mississippi; Elizabeth, wife of L. G. Lincecum, of Williamson county; and Sadie, at home.

# \*\*\*

LPHEUS S. MASON, a successful farmer of Williamson county, was born in Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, April 27, 1839. The Mason family located in Virginia in early times, and continued to reside in that State until the grandfather of our subject married and moved to North Carolina, making a settlement on the Catawba river. There Colonel C. C. Mason, the father of our subject, was born in 1818. He was married to Margaret Carothers in 1836, and continued his residence in that State until 1850, when the family removed to The following year they came to Tennessee. Texas, and for two years resided in Austin, when a final settlement was then made on the Bagdad prairie. Colonel Mason died there May 5, 1865. He was a man of strong personality, and did much for the comunity in which he lived. He was a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian Church, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. and Mrs. Mason had five children: David, deceased; Alpheus S., our subject; Lou, wife of Dr. A. N. Graham, of Lampasas; John B., deceased; and C. C., of Travis county. The wife and mother died in North Carolina, in 1848, and in 1850 the father married Mary J. Carothers, who still survives. They had seven children, viz.: J. N., a resident of Leander, Texas; Margaret J., wife of J. H. Fanbion, also of that city; Addie B., deceased; Pinckney, deceased; Nancy, deceased; Gussie, deceased; and Belle, wife of Dr. T. H. Locke, of Lean-

Alpheus T. Mason, the subject of this sketch, has followed merchandising quite extensively in this county, but his chief occupation has been that of farming. In 1866 he located on the site of his present home, where he has 800 acres, 200 acres of which is under a good state of cultivation. In addition to the home tract, he also owns other farms, aggregating 1,000 acres. Mr. Mason answered to the call of his country in 1862, and enlisted as a private in Company A, Morgan's Battalion of Cavalry, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. During the last year of the war he was a member of the Quartermaster's Department. He participated in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Mansfield, in Bank's expedition, and saw the lamented General Greene, of Texas, In his political relations, Mr. Mason is identified with the Democratic party. is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for a number of years has served as Superintendent of the Sundayschool.

In Williamson county, September 15, 1859, he was united in marriage with Margaret J. Carothers. They had six children, viz.: Clabe S., a farmer of Leander, Texas; Della, wife of L. F. Chapman, a hardware merchant of Georgetown; Thomas, telegraph operator for the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, at Fairland, Texas; Nora, Lou and William, at home. The wife and mother died November 15, 1889. She was a zealous Christian lady, and devoted to her husband and children.

C. C. Mason, a brother of A. S. Mason, and a resident of the same neighborhood, was born February 25, 1847. He was too young to participate in regular service during the late war, but was a member of the State militia. Mr. Mason owns 300 acres of land in this county, 110 acres cultivated, where he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

He was married January 1, 1867, to Sarah J., a daughter of M. J. Wells. They have had ten children, namely: Martin J., deceased; James N., engaged as clerk in the general mercantile store of Jesse Humble; and F. Crotis, S. Zora, C. Carl, E. Fay, Lorenzo, D. Maggie and D. Ernest, at home. The wife and mother died February 9, 1891. She was a member of and an active worker in the Presbyterian Church, and was a woman of many graces of character. Mr. Mason is also a member of that church, and affiliates with the Democratic party.

~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

ILLIAM W. MORRIS, the leading merchant of Corn Hill, Williamson county, was born in Arkansas, November 1, 1856, a son of Rev. Samuel and Virginia (Wade) Morris, the former a native

of Arkansas, and the latter of Alabama. The father was engaged as a Methodist minister many years, and his last charge was in Mc-Lennan county. The parents reared a family of four children: William, our subject; Lucy, wife of G. W. Kinchelo, a merchant of Bruceville, Texas; Emily, wife of C. G. Bratton, a merchant of Coosa; and John, a Western Union telegraph operator at Kansas City.

William W. Morris, the subject of this sketch, came with his parents to Texas in 1868, locating first in Cherokee county, where his mother died in 1870. In the same year he went to Hill county, where he attended the common schools, and completed his education at Georgetown. In 1878 Mr. Morris returned to Hill county, where he improved a farm, but in the following fall he sold his place and came to Corn Hill, Williamson county. He continued farming and stock-raising here until 1887, when he embarked in the mercantile trade, and is now the oldest and leading merchant of the place. Since residing in this county he has served as Deputy Sheriff four years.

Mr. Morris was married in the fall of 1878, to Alice King, who was born in Corn Hill, February 17, 1858, a daughter of Judge J. E. King, of Belton, Texas, and a granddaughter of Isaac Bunker. The latter obtained the certificate of the league of land on which Corn Hill is now located, for services rendered the State before annexation. King married a Miss Bunker, purchased the interest of the remaining heirs, and came in possession of the above mentioned land, where he made a large farm and laid off and named the town. He moved to Salado, Texas, in 1873, to educate his children, and five years later returned to his farm. Since 1890 he has resided in Belton. Mr. King is a public spirited man, has given land for churches, colleges, etc., and has served as County Judge and in many other positions.

Mr. and Mrs. Morris have six children: Joseph K., born September 18, 1881; Samuel D., February 24, 1883; W. W., June 18, 1885; Alice S., October 5, 1887; John E., in January, 1889; and Jackson, March 1, 1891. Mr. Morris affiliates with the I. O. O. F., and is a Democrat in his political views, and both he and and his wife are members of the Methodist Church.

mon - non

NDREW HAMILTON, a successful farmer of Williamson county, is a son of Ninian and Sarah (Woods) Hamil-The grandfather our subject, Ninian Hamilton, was a native of Scotland, and came to this country before the Revolutionary war, in which he served as Captain of a company. After the close of the struggle he located in Kentucky, where the father of our subject was born and raised. When a young man the latter went to Missouri, was among the early pioneers of that State, was married in St. Louis county, in 1802, and his death occurred there in 1845. His wife departed this life in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton were the parents of fifteen children, all of whom are now deceased but the subject of this sketch and one brothers, Thoma W., of Rockport, Texas.

Andrew Hamilton was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, February 21, 1827, and remained at home until reaching manhood. In 1853 he located on his present farm of 400 acres in Williamson county, Texas, situated at the head of Dry Brushy creek, four miles west of Leander, where he has 200 acres under good cultivation. Mr. Hamilton is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

In his political relations, he affiliates with the Democratic party, socially, is a Master Mason, and religiously, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In St. Louis county, Missouri, October 16, 1851, our subject was united in marriage with Elizabeth J. Schilling, a native of Germany, who came to America at the age of twelve years. They have had nine children: Thomas T., of Leander, Texas; Sarah, deceased, was the wife of Thomas C. Gaines; John G., who resides near his father; Louisa, widow of a Mr. Sperlin, and she is now at home; Elizabeth, wife of James Williamson, resides near her father; Christopher C., of Leander; Andrew G, and Emmett at home.



UGH K. McDONALD, one of the pioneer citizens of Bastrop county, was born in North Carolina, February 8, 1816, a son of John McDonald. When about five years of age, our subject accompanied his father to Tennessee, and was raised in Maury and Giles counties, that State. 1851 he came to Texas, and for the following sixteen years was engaged in running a ferry, saw and gristmill at Bastrop. During the Civil war he was not engaged in active service, but spent most of the time in buying cattle, etc., for the Confederate army. the close of the struggle Mr. McDonald was exclusively engaged in the sawmilling industry for some time. He sold his ferry in 1867, his mill in 1871, and in 1868 came to his present location, on Hill's Prairie, where he has 500 acres of land. Mr. McDonald never sought public preferment at the hands of the people, although he was for many years one of the city fathers of Bastrop.

In 1842 he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth A. Gill, a daughter of Thomas

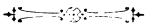
and Sallie (Williams) Gill, pioneer settlers of Tenpessee. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald had seven children, viz.: J. T., the eldest in order of birth; Mary C., wife of H. W. Brown, of Bastrop county; James K. P., deceased; Samuel H., of this county; Hugh K.; and two who died when small. The wife and mother died in 1881, having been a member of the Christian Church. Mr. McDonald affiliated with Gamble Lodge, No. 244, and was also a member of Bastrop Chapter, No. 95. He departed this life March 16, 1893, at the age of seventy-seven.

John T. McDonald, a son of the above, and a farmer and stockman of Bastrop county, was born in Marshall county, Mississippi, December 6, 1843. He received his education in the schools of this city. During the late war he was a member of Company F, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, under Captain E. P. Petty, and in the regiment commanded first by Colonel Allen and afterward by Colonel G. W. Jones. He served in the Trans-Mississippi Department, participated in the battle of Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, and many skirmishes, and was discharged at Hempstead.

After returning home Mr. McDonald was engaged with his father in the ferry and sawmill, later followed farming, and in 1870 embarked in the mercantile business at Hill's Prairie. He continued that occupation fifteen years. In 1887 he came to his present farm of 215 acres, 130 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation. In 1890 Mr. McDonald was elected County Commissioner of Precinct No. 2, Bastrop, and re-elected in 1892 by the people of the same precinct.

He was married in 1868, to Miss Ella P. Petty, a daughter of Captain E. P. and Margarett E. (Pinner) Petty. The parents removed from Tennessee to Texas in 1851, lo-

cating in Bastrop county, where the father was a prominent attorney. Before the war he was engaged in the practice of the legal profession with ex-Congressman G.W. Jones. Captain Petty was killed at the battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, in 1864. His widow now resides with her son, Van A. Petty, of Hardin county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Petty had four children: Ella P., wife of our subject; Cyr Frank, of Louisiana; Don G., a resident of Boyce, Louisiana; and Van A. The sons are engaged in the sawmill business in this State and Louisiana. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald have had eight children, viz.: Petty, W. T. (deceased), Idel, Mary E.; Hugh A., Frank G., James E., and one deceased in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. McDonald are members of the Christian Church, and the former affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, No. 244, and Bastrop Chapter, No. 95.



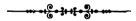
farmer and stock-raiser of Burleson county, Texas, residing near Hookerville, was born in Bradley county, Tennessee, His father, A. R. Brymer, also a in 1838. native of that State, was born in 1813, and was a son of William Brymer, who was likewise born there in 1774, where he died at the age of seventy-five. The latter was the father of seven children: John; A. R.; William; Joseph; Elizabeth, who married John Hooper; Elvina, who became the wife of a Mr. Stubblefield; and James. A. R. Brymer, father of the subject of this sketch, was reared in Tennessee and was a farmer by occupation. In 1847 he removed to Texas and settled, first, in Titus county, where he made one crop, and afterward in Burleson county, locating in the vicinity of Hookerville, where he resided until his death. He was a successful man, and left at his death a small estate to his children. He filled the office of County Commissioner in Burleson county for a number of years, and made an honest, capable and faithful official. In politics he was a Democrat, and for the greater part of his life was a member of the Baptist Church. maiden name was Vashti Hopkins. She died after the family inoved to Burleson county, having been for many years a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and a pious, good woman. The children of this worthy couple were: Sarah Caroline, who married N. M. Thornton; Rhoda, who became the wife of J. W. Browder; Dialtha, married Jack Albright; William; John; and Mary, wife of Mr. Bowdenhammer, of Burnet county, Texas; Ellen, who married Jim Siddal; Tennessee, who married Dr. V. P. Armstrong, of Louisville, Kentucky.

William Brymer, the subject proper of this sketch, was a lad of eight when his parents moved to Burleson county, and his youth was passed on a farm in this county. years after growing up he was engaged in freighting from Houston to interior points in central and northern Texas, going as far as Fort Worth, which was then one of the frontier towns of the State. But his chief pursuits in earlier as well as in later life, were farming and stock-raising. At the beginning of the late war, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company A, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, with which he served, mainly in the Trans-Mississippi Department, in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas, and took part in most of the larger battles that were fought in those States, among which were the engagements incidental to Banks' Red river campaign, except the fight at Jenkins' Ferry, where, on account of temporary disability, he was serving on detail.

On the close of the war, Mr. Brymer returned home and engaged in farming. He began by renting land, but, as soon as he was able, he purchased a small tract, consisting of 100 acres, to which he has added from time to time until his holdings now amount to 850 acres, about 100 acres of which is under cultivation. Mr. Brymer gives some attention to stock-raising, and is an industrious, thrifty and well-to-do farmer.

In 1861 he married Miss Frances Lucas, a daughter of the Rev. William Lucas, a wellknown and highly-respected Baptist minister of Burleson county. They had four children: William E., Eula Lee; Leonard, deceased, and The devoted wife and mother died in 1875, followed by the regret of all who knew her, her many estimable qualities having gained for her universal respect and In 1877 Mr. Brymer was married affection. to Miss Frances Hilliard, daughter of John Hilliard, of Trinity county, east Texas. children of this marriage are: Wade, Mabel, Bertie, Ethel, Grace, Garnet, Myra and Dudley P.

Mr. Brymer is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is deeply interested in the welfare of his community, and is prompt to aid any measure tending to its advancement, either materially or morally.



ROOK C. DUVAL, a farmer of Bastrop county, was born in Robinson county, Tennessee, December 1, 1848, a son of James C. and Mary R. (Wilkins) Duval. The Dural family were among the very early settlers of Virginia, where the father of our subject was born. He was a graduate of Lexington Medical College, of

Lexington, Kentucky, and immediately began practice in Tennessee, where his father had moved when a boy. In December, 1855, Mr. Duval came to Bastrop, Texas, where he abandoned the practice of medicine and engaged in farming and stock-raising. continued the latter occupation until death, which occurred in 1888, at the age of seventy During the Civil war, Mr. Daval esponsed the cause of the South, and in the early part of that struggle joined the Texas State troops, where he served until the war closed. Of the eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Duval, all lived to years of maturity: Mary A., wife of C. L. Morgan, of Lampasas, Texas; Brook C., our subject; Melvina, wife of W. T. Higgins, of Bastrop; Bettie H., who married James H. Robinson, of Corsicana; Annie L., of Bastrop; America, wife of John Carroll, of Hubbard City; and Wilkins and Ella, of Bastrop. Duval died in 1891, at the age of sixty-three years. She was a member of the Christian Church for many years, and always took an active interest in church affairs.

Brook C. Duval, the subject of this sketch, attended the schools of Bastrop, and at the age of nineteen years entered Baylor University, of Waco, graduating at that institution in 1869. Since that time he has been engaged in farming on his father's farm, and he now cultivates 300 acres of Colorado river bottom land. He gives special attention to the raising of cotton and corn.

In 1881 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Mary B. Higgins, who was born in Bastrop, Texas, in 1861, a daughter of Jacob C. Higgins. Mr. and Mrs. Duval have had three children, only the youngest of whom is now living, Hugh H., born March 1, 1884. Our subject and wife are members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Duval takes

an active interest in the political issues of the day, is a stanch Democrat, is an honored and respected citizen, and has been a consistent Christian from childhood.



T. STARNES, Justice of the Peace of Georgetown, was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, November 19, 1849, a son of Benjamin C. and Temperance J. (Knight) Starnes, who were born, reared and married in that State. The father, a farmer by occupation, was a soldier under General Scott in the Mexican war, served as a private twelve months, and was in many of the leading battles under that general. While in the army Mr. Starnes contracted a disease from which he died in 1857, aged thirty-four years. He had been a member of the Methodist Church for many years. Mrs. Starnes is still living, aged sixty-one years. She came to Texas in 1882, and has been a resident of Georgetown since 1887. She has been a member of the Methodist Church since sixteen years of age, and her life has reflected the power and beauty of a Christian character in relation to her family, the church and the different communities in which she has lived. Mr. and Mrs. Starnes had five children, three of whom died in infancy. One son, John A., is engaged in the grain and feed business in Georgetown.

W. T. Starnes followed farming in Tennessee until twenty-one years of age, when he located on a farm in Travis county, Texas. Four years later he returned to Tennessee, and took charge of his grandfather's farm, Benjamin B. Knight, eighteen months after which he located on a farm in Williamson county, Texas. In 1887 Mr. Starnes began reading law under W. O. Baker, of this city,

was admitted to the bar in July, 1888, after which he immediately began the practice of his chosen profession. In November of that year, he was elected Justice of the Peace, reelected in 1890, and again in 1892.

In 1884 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Ray, a daughter of Ezekiel M. Ray, a farmer living south of San Gabriel. To this union have been born four children: Calvin Ray, William Lovett, Mert H. and Mary Beulah. Mr. and Mrs. Starnes are members of the Methodist Church. former is also Junior Warden of the Masonic order, and Past Grand of the I. O. O. F. He takes an active interest in the Democratic party, and is numbered among the highly esteemed and valued citizens of the county. Since coming to this county Mr. Starnes has been identified with its development and progress, and is now one of its prominent and prosperous citizens.



OSEPH W. ROBERTSON, an attorney, a member of the firm of Makemson & Robertson, of Georgetown, and a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee, was born in Roane county, Tennessee, October 6, 1849. His parents were Dr. James R. and Mary A. (Hunt) Robertson, who were born, reared and married in Washington county, Tennessee. The father was a physician and a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He had an extensive practice in Roane county, Tennessee, for many years, and was well-known and highly respected in several counties in that portion of the State. As a minister he did much good, having been not only talented, but was a man of signal devotion and piety. He was a man of intellectual force, pure life, and exerted a wide influence for wherever he was known. Mr. Robertson died April 13, 1861, the day Fort Sumter was bombarded, aged fifty-one years. wife, born November 1, 1814, is still an honored resident of Taylor, Texas. She has been a member of the church for nearly half a century, and with eyes undimmed and voice unbroken, she still remains a working member now as in former years. They were the parents of eight children: Colonel John W. Robertson, formerly an attorney of Austin, died June 30, 1892, aged fifty-one years; he was a member of the Presbyterian Church; his wife now resides in Randolph county, Missouri; Maggie T., who died in Johnson county, Missouri, in 1879, was the wife of George W. Webster; she was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Joseph W:, our subject, was the next in order of birth; James H. is an attorney practicing in this State, but at present is Judge of the District Court; has held the office of District Attorney four consecutive terms; he married Miss Susie Townsend, of Austin, Texas; Nanuie E., wife of Daniel Moody, of Taylor, Texas, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; William F., an attorney of that city, married Miss Anna Dowling; Mary R., is married and resides in Austin, Texas; she also is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Joseph W. Robertson, the subject of this sketch, attended the country schools of Tennessee, and also an academy at Sweetwater, that State. After leaving school he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1872, and immediately began practice in Sweetwater. In 1884 he came to Williamson county, Texas, and in June, 1886, was appointed to fill the unexpired term as County Attorney, having been elected to the

same office in the fall of that year. He held that position until November, 1888, since which time he has attended to his profession. Mr. Robertson is a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee for the Twentieth Senatorial district. In 1890 he entered into partnership with Colonel W. K. Makemson in the practice of law. Mr. Robertson is a member of the Methodist Church South, of the Masonic order, and takes an active interest in politics and the public welfare generally.

He was married January 7, 1875, to Miss Amelia E. Spillman, of Monroe county, Ten-Her death occurred in Georgetown, Texas, October 24, 1888, at the age of thirtys She had been a devout memthree years. ber of the Methodist Church South for many Our subject is one of the leading attorneys of the county, has worked his own way through life, is a faithful student, well read, and is a member of a leading law firm of this portion of the State. He deserves much credit for the position he has reached in his profession. Among the attorneys of the of the State who possess business ability, energy, integrity, enterprise and good knowledge of his profession, Mr. Robertson well merits a place.

# wwww

one of the leading farmers of Bastrop county, was born in Winchester, Franklin county, Tennessee, December 25, 1831, a son of James W. and Isabella (Trigg) Young, natives of Loudoun county, Virginia, and Lexington, Kentucky. They were married in Tennessee. The father was a slave-owner and farmer in that State, and his death occurred in Texas, in 1885. His

wife departed this life in 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Young had twelve children, all but two of whom lived to years of maturity, and three still survive—W. A., our subject; Mark H., and Josephine, wife of Mat Anderson, of Bastrop county.

William A. Young was educated principally in Winchester, Tennessee, and commenced life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, as a merchant in that city. At the breaking out of the late war he was engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business at Larkensville, Alabama. Esponsing the cause of the South, he joined Company K, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, May 9, 1862, entering as a private. He took part in the battles of Pine mountain and Richmond, was wounded in the fleshy part of the back of the head in a skirmish at Flat Rock, and was forced to abstain from active service for a month. Mr. Young next took part in the raid after General Straight through Alabama and Georgia, and by a little strategy 450 Confederates, under General Forrest, captured 2,200 United States soldiers. For meritorious conduct Mr. Young was promoted to First Lieutenant of Company K. After arriving in Rome, Georgia, General Forrest allowed his tired and sleepy soldiers only twenty-four hours' rest, when he mounted and started on a raid through west Tennessee, and they took part in the battles of Jackson, Humboldt, etc. At Parker's Roads General Forrest suffered defeat, and the next engagement of importance was Chickamanga, where our subject was wounded on Monday, the last day of the battle, on account of which he was forced to the rear, also spending a time in the hospital. One month later he rejoined his command at Knoxville, and the Fourth Tennessee was then transferred to Gabriel's Brigade. They then took part in

the siege of Knoxville, next fought General Burnside at Dandrige, where Captain Young was wounded for the third time, and thus was forced from his command for eight months. During the absence of the Captain from his company, the regiment was reorganized in Virginia, under General Johnston, but after returning from General Hood's disastrous raid through Tennessee, Lieutenant Young was elected Captain of his company. last battle in which Captain Young participated was on the Danville road in Virginia. The battle waxed hot, the Confederates and Federals mixing in a hand-to-hand encounter. Captain Young's right hand was still in a sling, he being obliged to use his left in guiding his horse and to fire his pistol, yet in that condition he managed to fire twelve rounds from his revolver. He was finally obliged to beat a hasty retreat, and would undoubtedly have been killed but for the prompt action of a negro woman, who opened the gate and gave him access to the barn, where he fired at every bluecoat that presented himself, until the appearance of General Johnston's infantry. The latter put to flight the Federal troops, and released the cavalry, who had been for some time in one of the most stubbornly contested skirmishes. Gabriel's Brigade was then returned to Charlotte, North Carolina, and were made the special escort of President Davis and the special train containing Mrs. Davis, Bragg, Lubbock and Benjamin to Washington. While crossing the river General Gabriel informed President Davis that General Johnston had surrendered the army. The gold and silver was in whisky barrels and boxes, the gold containing from \$10,000 to \$15,000 per box. All was emptied on the ground, and a division was intended and partly made, when General Brown's Brigade of United States

troops came across the river and took charge of the prisoners, as well as, the money. Captain Young had received \$60 in gold and \$25 in silver for his services, and just at the time when General Brown's troops came he placed \$5 more in his pockets, and thinks he could easily have obtained all he could carry. There were fifteen wagons (with from four to six mules attached) filled with gold and silver, and all lying on the ground. The prisoners were finally taken to the city and discharged, and three days later the officers, numbering 100 in all, placed themselves under the direct order of General Gabriel, and traveled to Tennessee, where they separated. Captain Young finally reached home, after many escapes from death from bushwhacking parties still in the country. He then returned to the place of surrender, as the United States officer in command had signified his willingness to turn over all the horses captured and retained that could be identified by the Captain or officers in command of the company at the time of the surrender. Captain Young recognized sixty head, for which he received protection papers, and returned them to the men of his company. For this act he received many heartfelt blessings from men, as well as their families.

After the war was fully over our subject returned to Alabama, where he remained until 1867, and in that year came on horseback from Enterprise, Mississippi, to Bastrop county, Texas, landing August 23, 1867. At that time he had a horse, bridle, saddle and \$5 in money. He immediately engaged in agricultural pursuits on the place where he still resides, a part of which belonged to his wife. Captain Young now owns 130 acres, with 100 acres in pasture and 100 acres of timber land. In December, 1868,

he was married to Mrs. O. E. Trigg, a daughter of David Arnett, of Franklin county, Tennessee. By her first marriage Mrs. Young had five children—Mary A., now Mrs. W. L. Morris; Della B., wife of James H. Craft; Bettie, wife of Robert Price; Nellie, now Mrs. C. Jenkins, and William A. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have had four children, only one now living—John T., who was married in 1887, to Miss Annie Pierce, a native of this county. ject and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Young also affiliates with the A. F. & A. M., Gamble Lodge, No. 491, and Bastrop Chapter, No. 95.

### www

▼APTAIN J. C. S. MORROW, a commercial traveler of Georgetown, was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, November 20, 1839, a son of Preston B. and Elizabeth (Hall) Morrow, natives also of Kentucky. The father was formerly a merchant at Versailles, that State, and at the time of his death was employed as a trader. served as Police Judge for many years, having been first appointed by the Federal authorities and afterward elected to the office; was one of twenty in his county of uncompromising Union proclivities; and, although a pro-slavery man, approved the emancipation proclamation and was a Henry Clay Whig. He was a conscientious Christian, and a Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church for Mr. Morrow was three times many years. married, first to the mother of our subject, next to Miss Davis, who lived but a few months after her marriage, and his third wife survived him about two years. His death occurred February 1, 1875, at the age of sixty-six years, and his first wife died in 1848,

i

aged about twenty-seven years. They were the parents of five children, namely: Bell, wife of Otto W. Harding, of Louisville, Kentucky; J. C. S., our subject; Jennie, unmarried, and residing with her uncle, Dr. Stewart, Superintendent of the Feeble Mind Institute; Samuel, deceased in 1851, at the age of twenty-one years; and Moses H., who died at the age of ten years.

Captain J. C. S. Morrow, was educated in the public schools of Versailles, where he was afterward employed as a clerk until 1857. He was engaged at work in Frankfort, Kentucky, one year, served as bookkeeper in the dry goods store of Richard Knott at Louisville, that State, two years, and then, with eight young men, clerks and bookkeepers by occupation, he left that city on the boat, Paytona, on his twentieth birthday, for Texas, via New Orleans. Five of the party landed at Galveston, Texas, and the remaining three, Robert and David Vance and our subject, reached Indianola, December 15, 1859. Morrow stopped with an old friend of his father, Colonel Slaughter, at Guadaloupe for a time, and February 14, 1860, landed in Georgetown, Williamson county. later he was employed by the District Clerk, receiving \$60 in gold for one month's work, was engaged as bookkeeper for Josiah Taylor one month, and was then engaged in the rame capacity with Sampson & Hendricks, proprietors of the largest store in Austin, one In July, 1861, Mr. Morrow enlisted for the late war, in a company raised by Captain Mullen, of which he was made Lieutenant Colonel, but afterward resigned his posi-During his first two months he was in the State service, as Orderly Sergeant, soon afterward was elected First Lieutenant, and while camping below Harrisburg was taken After much persuasion he was induced to return to Georgetown, but soon afterward his regiment was requested to report at Little Rock, Arkansas, and he then went a day ahead of his company to that city. They were the only organized regiment in the army when General Price crossed the river. They took part in the battle of Searcey, where they lost only three out of 100 men, and the enemy lost sixty-four men, and their next fight was at Cotton Plant. After the first engagement our subject was elected Captain of his company. He served in Arkansas and Louisiana, and their last battle was at Yellow Bayou. They disbanded where Calvert now stands, and our subject missed only one battle out of the thirty-seven engagments.

After the close of the struggle his possessions consisted of a horse, saddle and bridle, and he then went to visit his father and relatives in Kentucky. He next purchased \$14,000 worth of goods of different kinds, on 60, 80, 120 and 160 days' credit, associated himself with Frank L. Price, and the firm of Morrow & Price opened the first stock of goods in this county. In 1870 they erected, the first saw mill in the county, also purchased 2,000 acres of land, but after five years and one month they dissolved partnership, having made during that time about \$35,000. Morrow's expenses at the mill amounted to \$23 a day, and he employed about twenty-five In 1873 he sold the mill, and the same year engaged in the mercantile business, buying the structure across from where the postoffice now stands. In 1876, the railroad having reached Round Rock, he removed the store to that city; in 1878 moved his family to his place on Galveston bay; but the following year on account of sickness came again to Galveston. Since that time he has traveled for W. D. Cleveland, a wholesale grocer and cotton dealer of Houston. Mr.

Morrow was President of the Board of Trustees of the Georgetown College, and also secured the location and worked two years on the Southwestern University of Georgetown. At the meeting of the Board of Trustees at Galveston, after having previously elected Rev. F. A. Mood, Regent, they accepted the bid made by the citizens of Georgetown and Williamson county, tendering them the Georgetown College building and grounds, and a subscription list of \$100,000. This action located the Southwestern University at Georgetown. Our subject has been connected with the different enterprises of the town, and was also one of the building committee.

He was married August 1, 1866, to Miss Nannie E. Houston, a daughter of General Samuel Honston. Mrs. Morrow was one of eight children, namely: Samuel, married Miss Lucy Anderson, now deceased; Nannie, wife of our subject; Maggie, widow of W. L. Williams; Mary W., widow of J. C. Morson; Nettie P., wife of W. L. Bringhurst; Colonel A. J. Houston, who first married Miss Carrie Parnell, and afterward Miss Gorde; William R; and Temple Houston, who is married. Mr. and Mrs. Morrow have had six children, Maggie Houston, wife of Robert A. John; Emily Preston, who died January 3, 1892, aged twenty-three years, was the wife of D. E. Decker, and they had one child, Stiles Morrow; Jennie Bell; Preston Perry, at work in the printing office of the Georgetown Sun; Temple and Beth. Mr. and Mrs. Morrow are members of the Methodist Episcopal The former also affiliates with the Church. Blue Lodge and Chapter, has held the office of Worthy Master in the Blue Lodge two years, and was a delegate to the Grand Lodge seven or eight times. Captain Morrow has always been well to the front in everything of a public nature, and his position, influence and ability have ever been at the service of the community when her best interests are involved. As a man and citizen he is held in high esteem for his strict integrity and sterling qualities of head and heart. He possesses good business ability, and that enterprising spirit which overcomes obstacles, and he can truly be styled a self-made man.

www-som

T. GOODMAN, a prominent and influential farmer of Bastrop county, was born in Wilchil, England, April 11, 1852. In 1853 he was brought by his parents to America, lauding in New York, but immediately proceeded to Boone county, Six years later the family located in Austin, Travis county, Texas, where they remained until the close of the late war, and the father then purchased 1,000 acres of land in Bastrop county, in the Colorado river valley, three miles above Bastrop, where our subject grew to manhood. The father died in 1887. He was a plumber and painter by trade, but after locating in this county, gave his attention entirely to farming. The mother still survives, aged over sixty years. were the parents of nine children, seven now living: Eliza, at home; W. E., engaged in business with his brother; W. T., our subject; Mary J., at home; Annie M., widow of George Fink; Fannie D., wife of D. Fitzwilliams, a farmer of Bastrop county; and Virginia L., at home. The family are members of the Episcopal Church, and are Democratic in their political views.

In 1880, in company with his brother, W. E., our subject purchased 1,200 acres of land adjoining the old homestead, 400 acres of which is now under a fine state of cultivation. They have eleven tenement houses on the



H. F. Wells



Mary E. Walls

place, and rent about one-half of the farm. The old homestead is farmed in the same way. Mr. Goodman and his brother have never married, and reside with their mother.

### well low

portraying the lives of the pioneers of Texas, the heroes of San Jacinto and the first settlers of Bastrop and Travis counties, no name is more worthy of mention than that of the subject of this sketch. In looking over the now thickly populated and finely cultivated country it is difficult for one to imagine what great changes have taken place during the active lifetime of as early a resident as Mr. Wells.

In 1826 Mr. Wells, then a lad of eleven years, accompanied his father's family from their home in Alabama to this new and wild country, at that time belonging to Mexico. There were then but few small civilized settlements in what is now the great State of Texas, one of which was situated in what is now Fayette county. With this last settlement the Wells family cast their lot during the first year. The next year, however, they pushed their way forward to the frontier, until they came to what is now Bastrop county, which locality was then principally inhabited by Indians and wild animals, the Wells family being among the first settlers, the mother and sisters of Mr. Wells being the first white women that had ever ventured as far north on Texas soil. Amidst these surroundings the youth of Mr. Wells was passed, his time being occupied in assisting his father in opening up the frontier farm and in caring for the stock. The farm was situated on what has since been known as Wells' Pyramid, fifteen miles from where

the city of Bastrop now stands. For some years Mr. Wells' life was spent much like that of other boys of his age, but in those days boys matured to man's estate early, and, being the oldest son, many of the cares of the farm and stock devolved on him, thus materially strengthening his independence and natural firmness of character.

This sort of life continued without interruption until the year 1835, when the oppression and tyranny of the Mexican government became so strongly felt that the settlers resolved to bear their burdens no longer, and war was declared. Mr. Wells was among the first to join the army, which was composed of as brave men as could be found on the globe. On account of his familiarity with the country Mr. Wells was selected by his commander as a spy, and through his efforts the army was enabled to secure much important information of the movements and number of the enemy. He participated in the celebrated battles and defeats at San Antonio and Goliad, and followed the fortunes of the Texas army until its reorganization under General Sam Houston, when it was resolved to make a last resistance. cordingly, on April 21, 1836, the battle of San Jacinto was fought, when a little army of 783 brave men, poorly equipped, scantily clothed and half starved, marched up, and in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), crushed to atoms an army of 1.500 men, splendidly accoutered, well fed and ably generaled by Santa Ana. This is little short of marvelous, but these men were each a Hercules; their war cry was, "Remember the Alamo," and ten thousand men could not have daunted their courage. They were fighting for their lives and those of their loved ones, as well as avenging the death of those who had been murdered by the

Digitized by Google

Mexicans. This little army was made up of such men as Mr. Wells, and they followed their leader, General Houston, with no thought other than victory. It is such men that gained for Texas her-independence and made her a Republic. It is such men as these that have made Texas the greatest State in the Union which constitutes the grandest nation on the face of the earth, and the posterity of these men will look back over the history of Texas with pride in the knowledge that their forefathers were the ones who so nobly fought and bled that they might lay the foundation of a commonwealth of peaceful and happy homes, which their posterity now enjoy. Too much cannot be said in honor of the veterans of San Jacinto. They will live in the memory of their posterity as well as in that of the newer comers, who are enabled to enjoy the fruits of their courage and valor.

Besides serving in the Texas and Mexican wars, Mr. Wells subsequently took an active part in all the Indian wars, and his extensive knowledge of the frontier aided the settlers materially in keeping the savages at bay.

The early record of his life having been omitted, it is now inserted. Mr. Wells was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, May 11, 1815, and was the oldest son of Martin and Sally (Boyd) Wells, both natives of the same When he was two years State and county. of age his parents removed to Marengo county, Alabama, where his father followed agricultural pursuits until the latter emigrated to Texas in 1826. As previously stated, Wayman lived at home with his father until the outbreak of the Texas and Mexican war, which he entered at the age of nineteen. After the war Wayman returned home, where, during the same year, 1836, his father died, leaving the care of the family

and farm to him. The family consisted of five sons and three daughters, two daughters being then married.

He efficiently continued the management of the homestead until 1855, at which time he removed to Travis county. He there first purchased 1,800 acres on Walnut creek, to which he afterward added 160 acres more, and subsequently bought 175 acres of timber land. He was here extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising until his death. Besides his large landed estate and extensive stock business Mr. Wells owned numerous slaves, of which latter property he was deprived through the result of the late war. Not being discouraged by the loss of his property, however, he pushed on, and being a shrewd trader he continued to increase the value of his property, and at the time of his death was considered one of the wealthy men of his section of Texas.

March 4, 1848, Mr. Wells was married to Miss Mary E. Bacon, native of Tennessee, born in Washington county, October 30, 1817. Her parents, Thomas and Julia Ann (Harderman) Bacon, were both natives of the same county as herself, where they were married, and whence they emigrated, in 1835, to Texas. They first settled in San Augustine county, but in 1839 removed to Wells prairie, Bastrop county, and afterward to Travis county, where Mr. Bacon died in 1851, and Mrs. Bacon in 1859.

Were but simple justice to be done to the memory of the subject of this review, it would be most consonant that more particular attention be directed to those noble characteristics which were a dominating power in his life and which animated his every action during the long years which were a power for good to the extent of their duration. He maintained a lively interest in all that

tended to conserve the welfare and advancement of the community in which he lived and he contributed liberally to public institutions of all denominations and his benevolence was as unstinted as it was unostenta-He was particularly concerned in the tious. providing of educational facilities for the youth of the State, and contributed largely to the building of the Southwestern University of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, at Georgetown, and the Baptist High School at Walnut Creek. All public enterprises found in him a ready friend. He was one of the Board of Trustees of the State Insane Asylum, under Governor Lubbock, and simultaneously served as County Commissioner. ever a responsive recognition of the sufferings of the fatherless and the widow and was never known to refuse the extending of a helping hand. A man cast in the finer mold, one who dignified humanity and made the world better for his having lived, there was in his death a consistent consummation which can but rob the grave of its victory and death of its sting.

Mr. and Mrs. Wells had nine children, six of whom lived to be grown and five of whom still survive: Amanda, wife of George La Rue; Sally Boyd died aged seventeen; Julia Ann died aged four; David I. and Martin Thomas died in infancy; Peter C., of Elgin, Bastrop county, married Katie Walling and they have five children; George Henry married Annie Anderson and resides in El Paso, Texas; J. M.; and Wayman Thomas.

Mrs. Wells is a lady of strong force of character and was well fitted by nature and experience to be a helpmate for a man making a frontier home. She dispensed hospitality with a cheerful hand to friends and strangers alike, in true Texas style, and in a way known only to the true Texas frontier of Waul's legion, infantry, died of disease in 1863, at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and his widow, nee Rachel Lennel, now resides in Medina county, Texas; P. R., of Burnet county; Sarah, wife of John Bell, of Fayette county; Daniel E., of Burnet county; Re-

families. She has survived her husband, and now, at the age of seventy-six, retains in a remarkable degree the vigor of her youth. She is a devoted member of the Baptist Church and interested in all good works.

After a long, active and useful life in Texas, Mr. Wells was called to his last home, February 25, 1878, but before his death, he espoused the cause of Christ and died with a full conviction that he would be saved and meet his loved ones in that place which He was deeply mourned knows no parting. by his loving family and a large circle of His wife lost a loving and tender friends. husband, his children an indulgent father, and the community a generous, charitable He was identified fraternally with the A. F. & A. M., under whose auspices his funeral services were conducted.

#### ~222222v

B. PURCELL, a prominent farmer and citizen of Williamson county, is a .son of Benjamin and Mary (Smalley) The father was born and raised on the Wabash river, in Indiana, where he was To that union was born seven first married. children. The wife and mother died, and previous to that time Mr. Purcell had moved to near Springfield, Illinois. While there he was again married, but this wife lived only He afterward married the a short time. mother of our subject, and they had ten children, namely: B. S., of Lee county, Texas; S. B., our subject; A. L., who was a member of Waul's legion, infantry, died of disease in 1863, at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and his widow, nee Rachel Lennel, now resides in Medina county, Texas; P. R., of Burnet county; Sarah, wife of John Bell, of Fayette

becca, deceased, was the wife of James Holt, of Lavaca county; Calvin, deceased; and Noah, of Williamson county. The family lived in Illinois until 1846, and in the fall of that year started to Texas, crossing Red river January 1, 1847. They located in Fayette county, where the father died in 1867, and the mother departed this life in Burnet county, in August, 1890. The former was a farmer by occupation, was quiet and reserved, a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and was a very religious man.

S. B. Purcell, the subject of this sketch, was born in Vermilion county, Illinois, November 9, 1839. He came with his parents to Texas in 1847, was raised in Fayette county, and in 1860 came to Williamson county, locating in the southern part. In 1883 he moved to his present location, twenty miles northwest of Georgetown, where he has 500 acres of good land, 120 acres cultivated. In addition to general farming, Mr. Purcell is giving considerable attention to stock-raising. He is independent in political matters, and religiously, is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

August 14, 1861, in Williamson county, our subject was married to Sabea C., a daughter of Freeman and Nancy (Asher) Smalley, natives of Indiana. The parents came to Texas in 1845, locating in the southern part of Williamson county, where the father died in 1849, when Mrs. Purcell was only two years of age. The mother afterward married a Mr. Juvinall, and after his death she became the wife of C. Purcell. Her death occurred in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Purcell have had eleven children, viz.: Mary Anna, now Mrs. Flood Snow, of Burnet county, Texas; Alice B., wife of George Adams, also that county; Hattie, wife of Joe Jackson, of Williamson county; Ulysses, at

home; Joseph, deceased; Willie, deceased; and Zela, Morton, Bruer, Dora and Samuel, at home. Mr. Purcell is a successful farmer, and is held in high esteem by his many friends.



OHN T. HUDGINS, one of the well known and prominent men of Bastrop county, was born at Henderson, Rusk county, Texas, December 29, 1857, a son of James W. and Margaret (Warren) Hudgins. John T. was educated in the public schools of Miller county, Arkansas and at the age of fifteen years was employed as clerk by N. B. Flippin, of Texarkana, where he remained From 1878 to 1883 he was suceight years. cessfully engaged in general merchandising for himself at Richmond, Arkansas, but in the latter year sold his store there and came direct to Bastrop county, Texas. March 1, 1883, Mr. Hudgins engaged in business at Old Smithville, under the firm name of J. T. Hudgins & Co., but after the new town of Smithville was started they moved the store to this place, erecting the first large store building in the town. November 15, 1890 their building, stock and dwelling were destroyed by fire, the loss amounting to about \$30,000. They did an annual business of \$80,000. Since that time Mr. Hudgins has devoted his time and attention to agricultural pursuits, owning a farm of 1,400 acres, 650 acres of which is cultivated. He raises about 250 bales of cotton each year, besides corn and other supplies, and twenty families are required to carry on the work of the planta-Mr. Hudgins is also president of the Smithville Improvement · Company, a chartered institution, with a capital stock of \$15,-000. He has a large and handsome residence

at Smithville, is one of the most enterprising men of the vicinity, and is ready at all times to assist in any enterprise that will advance the interests of his community.

October 10, 1884, he was married to Miss Fannie E., a daughter of James R. and Josephine Nicols. The father came to Bastrop county, Texas, in an early day, and made a fortune by mechanical work. He was born in Virginia, and his death occurred in 1688. Mrs. Nicols resides with her daughter, Mrs. B. F. Hudgins. She is a daughter of T. G. Garth, a member of a noted family, a lawyer by profession, a prominent politician, and a large planter and slave owner. His family consisted of ten children, of whom Mrs. Nicols was the eldest child. Mr. and Mrs. Hudgins have three children: John T., Josephine E. and Sallie B. Mr. Hudgins is a member of the Masonic fraternity, J. Nixon Lodge, No. 421, and is Master of Finances in the K. of P., Smithville Lodge, No. 92.

W. HODGES, County Clerk of Williamson county, Texas, was born in Claiborne county, Tennessee, July 10, 1834, a son of Allen and Mary Jane (Yost) Hodges, natives also of that State. Hodges family are descended from three They lived on the Virginia side of brothers. North Carolina. John Hodges, the grandfather of our subject, was born in North Carolina, but he removed to Tennessee in an early His wife was Sarah McCubbins, and they had seven children, viz.: Zachariah married Sarah Thomas and was a merchant of Tennessee, where he died; Barbara, who also died in that State, was the wife of C. Margraves; Mary, deceased near Terre Haute, Vigo

county, Indiana, was the wife of Henry Cooper; Canada, deceased near Belton, Texas; Allen, father of our subject; William, a resident of Tennessee, and Sarah, deceased in the former State, was the wife of William Hansford. The maternal grandfather of our subject, George Yost, also had seven children, as follows: George and James, formerly prosperous merchants, residing at Kingston, Tennessee, lived to an old age, but neither ever married; Margarett and Eldridge, both still living, the latter a merchant of Kentucky; Margaret, wife of Mr. De Armond, a merchant of Kingston, Tennessee; Catherine, deceased, was the wife of Washington Wester; and Allen, deceased at the age of twenty-one years. Hodges, the father of our subject, was a merchant, tanner, and a trader in stock at Tazewell, Tennessee. He contracted his last sickness while on a trip south with stock, and died in 1844, aged thirty-nine years. He was a devout member, as was also his wife, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was well known and highly respected. The mother died in 1340, aged thirty-two years. Her life was an inspiration to gentleness, patience and courage, and she held a sacred place in the hearts of a large circle of acquaintances. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges were the parents of three children-J. W., our subject; John, a merchant of Georgetown, married a Miss Carothers, and Mary, deceased in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1861, at the age of twenty-five years, was the wife of James Rice. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

J. W. Hodges, after reaching a suitable age, was employed as a clerk in Tazewell, Tennessee. In 1858 he emigrated to Burnet county, Texas, where he taught school until the opening of the late war. In February,



1862, he enlisted in Company A, served as a private until the close of the struggle, remained on this side of the river, and took part in many battles and skirmishes. the close of hostilities, Mr. Hodges purchased a farm and worked at farm labor for a time, and was then elected County Assessor and Collector, holding that position until removed by the Reconstruction Act. For the following five years he was engaged in farming; from 1872 to 1882 followed general merchandising in Georgetown; in the latter year was elected County Clerk, and re-elected in Mr. Hodges is an accomplished and pleasant officer, and his continous re-election to the same office for so long a period evinces the high esteem in which he is held by an appreciative constituency.

November 14, 1854, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Emily Rucker, a daughter of Captain John Rucker, of Grainger county, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges have had five children, namely: John, deceased at the age of twenty-two years, was a graduate of the Louisville Medical College, a practicing physician in this county, was a young doctor of great promise, and had a bright future awaiting him; Beulah H., wife of W. W. Dimmitt, a farmer of Williamson county, and they have two children—Lilburn and James H.; Cornie, who died December 23, 1891, aged twentyone years, was a graduate of a New York school of elocution, and was a fine elocutionist; James F., who has been assisting his father for the past four years; and Oliver, a pupil of the Southwestern University, who will soon begin the study of medicine. Mr. and Mrs. Hodges are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in which the former is a Steward. He is a member of the blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and is Treasurer of the two former, and has been a delegate to the Grand Lodge of the I. O. O. F. As an officer Mr. Hodges has no superior in the State; as a citizen he stands deservedly well and is kind and courteous to all.

#### \*\*\*

DWIN R. ANDERSON, a carpenter and farmer by occupation, was the first white child born in Williamson county, March 5, 1847. His parents were Dr. W. R. and Nancy P. (Knight) Anderson, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Ohio. The father was a son of William and Patsey Anderson, who moved to Monroe county, Indiana, in about 1818. While there they were many times quartered in blockhouses to protect them from the Indians. They were the parents of fourteen children, all of whom lived to be grown. Milton went to California in 1850; Irvin came to Texas in 1879 or 1880; and the remainder were scattered through the Northern States, but none are now living.

W. R. Anderson, father of our subject, and a physician and surgeon by occupation, left Illinois in 1845, arriving in Ruttersville, Fayette county, Texas, in the fall of 1845, and on Brushy creek, Williamson county, the following year. He followed his profession and farming there until 1854, and in that year embarked in the drug business in Georgetown. During the last ten years of his life he was retired from active business, and his death occurred in Georgetown, November 22, 1889, aged seventy-nine years. Dr. Anderson served one term as Probate Judge of his county, was a member of the Presbyterian Church for many years, and was a Union man throughout the war.

stood high as a practitioner, business man, Christian and gentleman. His wife died in 1888, aged sixty-nine years, they having lived together forty-nine years and eleven months. Dr. and Mrs. Anderson were the parents of three children, viz: Edwin R., our subject; Helen H., deceased in 1880, was the wife of J. M. Page, and Lucy H., wife of Mr. Shultz.

Edwin R. Anderson, the subject of this sketch, is engaged in carpentering and farming, and also in the breeding of Jersey stock. He owns a ranch near Taylor, Texas, where he has about seventy head. He has assisted in the erection of several buildings, and although still in the prime of life is classed among the pioneers, having spent over fortyfive years of his life in the county. Anderson was married in 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Talbert, a daughter of R. E. Talbert, a resident of Williamson county. came, with her parents from Louisiana in 1853, when five years of age. To this union has been born one child—Cora Bell. Mrs. 🗆 Anderson is a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church. Socially, our subject is a member of the Woodmen of the World, and politically, affiliates with the Republican party.



WEN HIGGINS HOLMAN, a successful farmer and respected citizen of Travis county, Texas, residing near Watters, has done as much as any other one man of his community to advance the agricultural interest of the vicinity, and he thus is entitled to the prominence and prosperity he now enjoys.

The Holman family is of German descent.

The paternal grandparents of the subject of

this sketch, James S. and Martha W. Ilolman, were natives of Tennessee, but settled in Texas in 1856. The grandfather followed railroading and died of yellow fever at Bryan. His son, Willis M. Holman, and father of the subject of this notice, was born in Tennessee, July 2, 1834. In January of 1856, he was married to Miss M. D. Higgins, also a native of Tennessee, where she was born July 17, 1833. Her parents, O. W. and F. L. Higgins, were natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. Immediately after their marriage, the parents of the subject of this sketch, removed with the rest of the family to Texas, settling on land near Fiskville, in Travis county. Here the father of Mr. Holman of this notice, died March 21, 1861, leaving his family and many friends to mourn his loss. He was a man of good English education, and in early life was a successful teacher; his later days, however, were devoted to farming, in which he was also prosperous. He was a Democrat in his political views, and a man of the strictest integrity and highest moral character. the father of three sons: James S., a morchant and ginner of Hutto, Williamson county, Texas; Willis D., a stockman of that county; and Owen Higgins, whose name heads this sketch. After his father's death, Mr. Holman's mother married J. A. Cato, a native of Alabama, and they resided several years in Travis county, but later removed to Hutto, where the mother still lives, J. A. Cato having died March 10, 1893. By this union there were three children, who also reside in Hutto: Fannie C., wife of C. R. Stephens, in the lumber business; George H., a dealer in wood and coal; and Virgie C., wife of W. A. May, a merchant.

The life of Owen Higgins Holman, although that of a young man, affords a strik-

ing object lesson of what may be accomplished by hard work, strict economy and good judgment. He was born in Travis county, about four miles from his present home, January 11, 1861. His father died when he was an infant, and his youth was passed in farm work and in attending the district school, residing with his mother until he was nineteen years of age. He then commenced work by the month, receiving for his services \$10 a month. Not realizing the value of money, he had at the end of that year of hard work, nothing to show for his The next three years, however, he farmed on shares for Joseph B. Rogers, and when he sold his crops, Mr. Rogers, although not needing the money, borrowed the proceeds and paid Mr. Holman ten per cent. interest. In this way Mr. Holman secured a start, and on accumulating a small capital, he rented land of his brother, J. S. Holman, for three years, following which he rented land for three years of W. R. Bird. Each year increased his accumulations, until at the end of this time he was able to purchase 150 acres from his former preceptor, J. B. Rogers, for which Mr. Holman paid \$3,000. In the fall of 1891, Mr. Holman bought seventy acres of his present farm, and as he was able added to it from time to time, until he now has 283 acres of as fine land as the country affords, 210 acres of which is under an excellent state of cultivation. He also owns a cotton gin, worth \$1,500, and has a one-third interest in 320 acres in Dallam county, Texas. Thus starting in life without a dollar a few short years ago, he has by his own industry and good management accumulated a fine property, and is to-day worth not less than \$10,-000.

In 1883, Mr. Holman was married to Miss Polly Ann Bird, a native of Illinois,

and a daughter of the late Thomas and Polly Ann (Ayers) Bird. Her parents came to Travis county in 1866, and were active and useful members of society in their community for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Holman have two children: Owen Willis and James Bird, both intelligent boys.

Politically, Mr. Holman is a Democrat, and take a commendable interest in everything pertaining to the good of his country and the community in which he resides, to the advancement of which he has so largely contributed.

wow mon

T. MASSENGALE, a thrifty young farmer of Milam county, was born in Coosa county, Alabama, in 1853. Two years later his father, J. C. Massengale came to Milam county, Texas, locating near Maysfield, where he owned 300 acres at his He was born in Alabama, in 1830, secured a fair English education, and followed the pursuits of agriculture all his life. During the war he entered the Confederate army, was detailed as beef driver, furnishing the Trans-Mississippi troops with Western His death occurred during the last year of the war. The paternal grandfather our subject had six children, two of whom are now living. Our subject's mother, nee Frances Thomas, was a daughter of Dred and Malinda Thomas. Malinda Thomas was an aunt of Senator J. M. Mc-Kinney. Mr. and Mrs. Massengale had five children,—W. T.; Malinda, wife of John Peel; Janie, wife of Alexander Blasienz; Ida, who married J. C. Averyett; W. D. married Mary White. The mother died in 1870.

W.T. Massengale was thrown on his own resources at a tender age, on account of the



P.M.Koll

early death of his parents. At the age of twelve years he was left to provide for a mother and younger brothers and sisters. He has always followed agricultural pursuits, and in 1880 became the owner of his first farm, consisting of sixty-six acres, and when he sold the place ten years later, to C C. Cargill, its acreage was twice as great. In 1890 Mr. Massengale bought his present farm of 240 acres, eighty acres of which is cultivated to corn and cotton. In 1892, twenty-three bales were raised on the place. He also feeds about fifty head of beef cattle annually. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, and takes an active interest in county and State affairs.

In 1880, Mr. Massengale was married to Miss Lulu Cargill, a sister of Mrs. W. H. Burnett, of this county. To this union have been born three children,—Averitt, John and Burnett. Mr. and Mrs. Massengale are members of the Little River Baptist Church.

## とととうべき

APT. P. M. KOLB, an old settler of Milam county and a prominent and prosperous farmer, was born in Talbot county, Georgia, June 25, 1827. His parents, William G. and Alzada (Troupe) Kolb were natives, the father of North Carolina and the mother of Virginia. They were reared however in the Cherokee Purchase of Georgia, whither their families moved during their childhood. They were married in Jones county, Georgia, and after a residence of some years in Talbot, Meriwether and Coweta counties, that State, moved in 1845 to Texas and settled in what is now Freestone county, locating on Kechi near the mouth of Negro creek. There the father bought a tract of 3,000 acres of land which he opened up and on which he engaged in farming and stock-He was one of the first settlers of that locality and continued to reside there till the date of his death in 1876. He died however at Palestine, whither he had gone on business. His widow survived him several years dying in Milam county in 1883. Both were well advanced in age. Peter M. Kolb, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth of their eleven children. He was a young man when his parents came to this State, his boyhood and youth having been passed in Georgia. Soon after coming to Texas he entered the ranging service, enlisting in a regiment commanded by Colonel John H. Conner, with which he served for about six months against the Indians in the western part of the State. He then returned to Washington county where he engaged at his trade as carpenter and gin builder, which he followed there for a number of years. Marrying in the mean time, he moved to Grimes county and in 1859 came to Milam county. On coming to this county he purchased 150 acres of land on Brushy creek, about four miles west of where Rockdale now stands, and there he settled and engaged in farming and stock-raising. September 8, 1861, he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company D, Hardeman's Regiment, with which he served in the campaigns into New Mexico, taking part in the battle of Valverde, and was on the return expedition along the Gulf coast, taking part in the engagements at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, closing his services on the Brazos in Burleson county, where his regiment was disbanded. On being mustered into the service he was elected Third Lieutenant of his company, soon became its commander and was commissioned Captain in 1863, remaining at its head until the close of hostilities.

When the war was over Captain Kolb returned home and, directing his attention to the problems of peace then confronting the country, purchased more land, which he opened up and branched out in the successful pursuit of his farming enterprises. present place, consisting of 750 acres, has been purchased from time to time as he has earned the means and has been improved from year to year in the same way; 500 acres of it is now under cultivation and it is well stocked and furnished with a good class of farm buildings including a gin which is run regularly through the ginning season. The farm lies in the San Gabriel valley, being in one of the richest agricultural sections of the county. It is all black soil and yields in accordance with the well-known productiveness of the "black waxy belt." Captain Kolb has given his attention for thirty-odd years exclusively to agricultural and kindred pursuits in which he has met with reasonable success. He has never held any public office, having refused all offers of this nature. He has a high regard for the good opinion of his fellow-men and endeavors by all legitimate means to win it, but he does not confound this with popular applause, to gain which so many men spend a large share of their time and effort. Captain Kolb has been a Democrat all his life, but National politics attracting very little interest in Texas at an early day, he never cast a vote for a Presidential candidate until 1868, voting then for Seymour and Blair, the regular Democratic nominees. In 1859 he was made a Mason and has taken an active part in the order since that date. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor.

The brothers and sisters of the subject of this notice were: Sarah Ann, who was married to B. A. Parrott; Parthenia A., who was married to George Green; Mary A., who was married to B. M. Martin; John Fletcher, who died in Shelby county, eastern Texas, 1855; William G., who enlisted in Waller's Battalion and died at Hempstead during the late war; Hugh, who died in the Confederate army also; Americus, who married Mr. Alexander and lives in Freestone county on her father's old homestead; Georgie A., who was married to M. Fletcher; Martha, who was married to George Johnson and died in 1880 in Llano county.

Captain Kolb has been twice married. In 1849 he married Miss Charity Robinson who died two years later, leaving one child, Fannie S. March 11, 1855, he married Miss Martha Jane Jackson, daughter of E. D. and Annie Jackson, then residents of Washington county, this State. The issue of this union has been seven children: William H., who died in infancy; Abner P., who died in early youth in 1878; Charles L., who was born in 1860; Mattie A., born in 1868; Lela V., born in 1871; Minnie A., born in 1873, and Della F., born in 1877.

# willow

PUCKETT, a successful farmer of Travis county, was born in Vigo county, Indiana, January 21, 1831, a son of Thomas and Nancy (Tarbin) Puckett. The family are of Irish descent, and lived in North Carolina at the time of the Revolutionary war, in which they took a prominent part. The father of our subject was born in that State, and when eighteen years of age took part in the war of 1812, serving in both the North and South. During the battle of New Orleans he was stationed as guard near that city. After the close of the struggle

he went to Indiana, was there married to the mother of our subject, then the widow Early, and lived there twenty-six years. On moving to that State the Indians were numerous and hostile, and he assisted in building the first house on the present site of Terre Haute. In 1838 the family came to Texas, although the father had come to this State the year previous on a prospecting tour, and purchased land in Cherokee county. He afterward located on the place where our subject resides, and the old log cabin, which he built in an early day, still stands in the The mother departed this life in 1859, and the father in 1868. The latter was a Democrat in political matters, and a member of the Methodist Church. He left a large property at his death. Mr. and Mrs. Puckett were the parents of eight children, viz: Irena, deceased; Hannah, deceased; L. D., of Tom Green county, Texas; C. R., deceased; the subject of this sketch; Miranda C. and Useba, twins, the former the widow of Alexander McRae, of Austin; and the latter wife of Nathaniel Moore, of Lincoln county, New Mexico; and Elijah, deceased.

C. Puckett was reared to manhood in Texas, and early in life engaged in the stock business. He went with cattle to Coryell county, and was there during the late war, in which he served in the western part of the State. In 1867 he located on his present farm of 700 acres in Travis county, 300 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation.

Mr. Puckett was married in this county, March 26, 1867, to Miranda C. Moore, who was born in Clark county, Arkansas, January 2, 1840, a daughter of Thomas W. and Mathilress (Yates) Moore. The father came to Texas at the age of sixteen years, with Austin's first colony. After the battle

of San Jacinto he received word that his first wife was dying, and he immediately went to headquarters to ask for a leave of absence, stating the reason. He was refused by Houston, who said if he attempted to go he would be shot. However, Mr. Moore went to his tent and prepared to leave, but Mr. Houston ordered a detail to surround him, and to shoot if he moved. Mr. Moore pointed his gun at Houston and told him to give the word if he dared, but he would be the first to drop, and he returned home in Mr. and Mrs. Puckett have four children,—Thomas, οf Runnels county, Texas; Elihu, a resident of Travis county, Leon, also of Runnels county; and Cyrus, at home. Mr. Puckett affiliates with the Democratic party.

war-Lum

E. COOPER, editor of the Williamson County Sun, and an attorney of Georgetown, the subject of this sketch, is a man of whom Judge Chessher says: "He is a straightforward, reliable and successful business man, true as steel and honorable in every way. His success in business has been attained in a quiet manner and he has never bored anyone with his paper." Mr. Cooper was born in Maury county, Tennessee, February 5, 1855, and came of the noted Cooper family of that State. His parents, Robert T. and Louise Clementine Cooper, were both natives of Tennessee, where they were reared and married. The former, a farmer of Tennessee, served as Sheriff of Lewis county for one term, and enjoyed an extensive acquaintance. During the late war he enlisted in 1861, was made Captain of Company H, Third Tennessee Infantry, and was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson, being retained

for about a year at Johnson's island, when he was exchanged and returned to service. During his entire term of service he enjoyed only two short furloughs and was killed at Raymond in battle near Jackson, Mississippi, in 1863. Colonel John C. Brown, late Governor of Tennessee, in speaking of him, says: "No braver man was in the service than he." He was leading his men on to victory, having himself just taken two prisoners, and the company many more, when he was shot in the breast by the enemy, and only lived about two hours. They were led into ambush and were having a hand to hand encounter. Two of his company, who saw him fall, ran to his relief, one on either side, and both were instantly killed, falling each way dead over him. His age, at death, was thirty-five years. During life he attended the Presbyterian Church, in which faith he was reared, although he was not a member of the church. father, grandfather of our subject, Robert O. Cooper, served as County Clerk for Lewis county for over twenty years. He had a remarkable memory, and was one of the best read men in the State. He had ten sons and five grandsons in the Confederate army, of whom five of the former lost their lives in the service, four of the others returned home wounded, and only one of the ten escaped unhurt. In addition to the ten sons in the army, Mr. Cooper had one son physically unable to go into the army, and three daughters, and reared his fourteen children to ma-This honored gentleman died at the age of ninety-four. The maiden name of his wife was Cooper, but she was no connection, a native of Iowa, of Irish extraction, her grandparents being natives of Ireland, who settled in South Carolina on coming to this country. Our subject's mother, Louise Clementine was one of four daughters born

to Robert O. Smith, while her father was a nephew of Robert O. Cooper, our subject's grandfather. The mother was reared by her maternal grandfather, who was a Baptist in religion. Owing to her training she inclined to the same faith and was noted for her sweet and kind disposition, being one of the most amiable of women. So strong was the attachment between her husband and herself that she never recovered from the shock of his death, although she survived him until 1867, when she died. She possessed many of the sweet and loving attributes of the wife, mother and neighbor, and so strongly were her acquaintances impressed by this fact that they were all her friends.

Our subject is the oldest of five children, two of whom were twins that died in infancy, those living, being: Mary Belle, wife of W. S. Leake, of Georgetown: Robert T. Cooper, who married Miss Corinna Taylor, and is the collector in the First National Bank, and our The last was educated in his native State, and after finishing he engaged as clerk in the Chancery's Clerk's office for about two years, during which time he did a great deal of writing necessary in such a He then came to Texas, January, capacity. 1876, and taught school in Williamson county for seven months, being very successful. spite of his success in the work, he felt that he was better suited for other things, so engaged as clerk at Round Rock for Captain J. C. S. Marrow. He came to Georgetown in 1877, and in April of that year started his paper, The Williamson County Sun, to which he gave the present name. Since that time he has been the editor and publisher with the exception of the year 1891—'92. This paper has a circulation of 1,500, and has been the official paper of the county and city for many years. The success of the paper has been

wonderful. Although he started without money, his energy, determination and zeal have amply compensated for that lack. During his residence in Georgetown he has been importuned many times to accept office, but has always refused. Being a person who has had the welfare of the county and city at heart, he has done more than his share of the charity work, both as an editor and a private person. He has served as Chairman of the Democratic County Executive Committee, and is now a member from his county of the Congressional Executive Committee, and has always taken a leading part in advancing the best interests of the county.

Mr. Cooper was married in 1878, to Miss Mary Sansom, daughter of Colonel Richard Sansom of Georgetown, an old settler and ex-County Treasurer, also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875. He died in 1880, at the age of fifty four. Our subject and wife have three children, namely: Jessie A., Louise S. and Edgar L. Both our subject and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, in which the former has been an Elder for many years. He is a member of the K. of H. and Knights and Ladies of Honor, and Knights of Pythias.



APTAIN J. L. BRITTAIN, a member of the marble firm of Brittain & Spencer, of Georgetown, Texas, was born in Putnam county, Indiana, November 29, 1833. His parents were Nathaniel and Emeline (Faught) Brittain. The mother was a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Paul Faught, an old and highly-esteemed pioneer citizen, and an extensive farmer of Putnam county. His death occurred in that county. Our subject's father, formerly a farmer of

Indiana, came to Texas in 1845, and his death occurred at Brittain Springs (named in his honor), Denton county. He was one of the early pioneers of that locality, was well and favorably known, and was acquainted with the hardships and dangers incident to Texas pioneer life. He died in 1847, at the age of forty-three years. His wife departed this life in 1845, soon after coming to Texas. She was a good and devout member of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Brittain were the parents of seven children, four of whom are still living, and all are in Texas except one brother, James, who resides in Louisiana.

Captain J. I. Brittain, the second of the seven children, and the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life. He came to Georgetown, Texas, in 1852, and soon afterward engaged in the mercantile business, as a clerk. He next conducted a business for himself seven years. Mr. Brittain was elected Sheriff of this county just before the war, serving about six months, and when the dark cloud of war arose, although an anti-secessionist, when the State seceded he took the side of the State, and enlisted in 1862 as a private. 1861 he was in the ranging service on the border. Secession coming on, Governor Houston called them in, after a service of some six months, and our subject served as acting Adjutant, with the rank of Captain. He saw hard service, chased many Indians, and passed through 200 miles of country, which was then filled with buffaloes. Brittain, a younger brother of our subject, then aged about fourteen years, on one occasion was out with a surveying party of about He served as their errand boy. fifteen. When out from the office of the surveyor about fifteen miles, they put him on a horse to return to the office for something they had

He attended to the errand and forgotten. was back in due time. While he was gone the party had been visited by a lot of bloodthirsty Indians, who had killed the entire party, and this alone was perhaps all that saved him from a like fate. He found their bodies scattered here and there, and all were sleeping that sleep that knows no waking. Our subject served on this side of the Mississippi river, in Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana, was in no great battles, but saw much hard He was with General Marmaduke, of Missouri, for the most part. Mr. Brittain returned home in May, 1865, resumed farming, but soon afterward took a drove of horses to Arkansas, which proved a successful trip. He was next engaged in merchandising about twelve years, and then, in 1875, returned to his farm, where he followed that occupation and trading in live stock. He still owns a ranch near town, and also a drove of horses in the West. In 1891 Mr. Brittain embarked in the marble business in Georgetown, with O. L. Spencer, in which they are doing well.

Our subject was married in 1869 to Miss Julia Posey, a daughter of James C. Posey, of this county. They have five children, viz.: Mand, wife of Jack Duke, of Round Rock, this county; Pat C., attending the Southwestern University; Posey; Frank L. The wife and mother died and Jessie May. in 1879, aged thirty-three years. Mr. Brittain is a member of blue lodge and chapter, and religiously is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In early days our subject was well acquainted with such men as Pinkney Anderson, Sam Houston, Philip Clayburn, Bert Simons, Bob Taylor and others whose names figure in Texas pioneer history. These gentlemen were not afraid to do and dare, and to them the civilization of the present day is greatly due. Captain Brittain, like many others, has done his part in opening up the frontier and preparing the way for the pace of civilization and progress, which the present generation now enjoys. He has ever been in thorough sympathy with the progress and growth of the community on every line of advancement.

#### — m-+6-3++6-3+---

OHN FAUBION, of Williamson county, is a son of William and Rosanna (Ayers) This is one of the oldest Faubion. families in the State, and of German descent. Grandfather Jacob Faubion emigrated to America about the middle of the eighteenth century, married an English lady, and lived for a time in Pennsylvania. In 1760 they moved to the eastern part of what is now Tennessee, settling in what afterward became Cocke county, where he raised a large family. Several of his sons participated in the war of 1812. William Faubion, father of our subject, passed his entire lifetime in that county. He was married at the age of eigteen years, and they had eight children, four now living: John, our subject; Frethias, of Cocke county, Tennessee; William, of Milam county, Texas; and Tillman A., of Burnet, this State. Faubion family have been farmers and blacksmiths by occupation, and are Baptists in their religious views. The mother of our subject came from South Carolina to Tennessee. While making the journey the wagon needed repairing, and they camped at the blacksmith shop of Mr. Faubion, where they became acquainted, and were married the following morning. Her parents continued the journey to middle Tennessee. Mrs. Faubion died a few years after marriage, and her husband departed this life in 1839.

John Faubion, the subject of this sketch, was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, Febru-

ary 6, 1812. In the fall of 1853 he brought his family and a number of negro slaves to Texas, landing in this vicinity in the following December. Mr. Faubion has since lived in the neighborhood, has done much toward the development of this beautiful and naturally favored section, and is now ready to retire from life's duties. In 1861 he built the beautiful and commodious stone residence he now occupies. Mr. Faubion has in his possession many deeds and land warrants, and the following is taken from an old deed given his grandfather in Cocke county, Tennessee. It is described as "a certain tract of land containing forty-two acres, lying in the county of Cocke, on the end of a ridge called Widow's Ridge, beginning at three black oaks, and running thence west forty-two poles to a black oak and white oak, south forty-five, west eighty-three poles to a black oak sapling, south again sixty poles to a stake, east forty-five to a stake on his deeded land," etc.

In 1833, in Cocke county, our subject was married, and in the course of life they had seven children, viz.: William, of Leander, Texas; Jeremiah, of Lampasas county; James R., also of Leander; John, of Bell county; Luther, of Leander; Mary, widow of a Mr. Wilson, and resides three miles from her father's home; Isabella, deceased, was the wife of Andrew Pickle, of Leander. The wife and mother died in 1849, and October 3, 1851, Mr. Faubion married Elizabeth Stephen. Their child died in infancy. Faubion has been an active worker in the Methodist Church for many years.

William Faubion, the eldest son, was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, February 28, 1835, and was nineteen years of age when his parents came to Texas. After marriage he spent two years in Burnet county, but at the

opening of the late war, on account of Indian troubles, he returned to Williamson county. He enlisted as a private in Company D, Sixteenth Texas Infantry, served in the Trans-Mississippi Department until the surrender, and took part in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and in Bank's expedition on Red river. Mr. Faubion now owns 515 acres of fine land, 150 acres of which is cultivated. The place was purchased in 1878, is located two miles northwest of Leander, and contains over \$7,000 worth of improvements. He erected a windmill at a spring a quarter of a mile from his house, and forced the water to a 500 gallon wooden tank, raised ten feet. But, not satisfied with this, he built a cemented circular reservoir of stone, five feet deep, and about twenty feet in diameter, on a point higher than his stables, and thus has a constant supply of water. He also has several fine varieties of fish in the reservoir.

Mr. Faubion was married in this neighborhood, December 22, 1858, to Marinda Black, a daughter of W. M. Black, who emigrated from this State to Arkansas in 1848. To this union have been born ten children: John, of Jones county, Texas; Mollie, at home; W. C., of Hill county, this State; James, at home; E. H., of Williamson county; Maggie, wife of Travis Harrel, a medical student; Frank, Louis, Gilbert and Abbic, at home. Mr. Faubion affiliates with the Democratic party.

James R. Faubion, the third son of John Faubion, was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, July 15, 1839, but was reared to manhood in Texas. In 1862 he enlisted for service in the late war, entering Company A, Morgan's battalion, and took part in the battles of Arkansas Post, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, in Bank's expedition, and in Marma-

duke's raid to Cape Girardeau. He now owns one of the finest farms in Williamson county, consisting of 200 acres, 100 acres of which is cultivated. He also has 200 acres of pasture land in Burnet county. In his political relations, Mr. Faubion is a Democrat; socially, is a Master Mason, has served as Worshipful Master of his lodge several times, and is now Senior Deacon; and in his religious views, is a member and Steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has served as Sunday-school Superintendent many years.

Mr. Faubion was married in Williamson county, in 1858, to Cilinda Babcock, who was born in Illinois, but came with her parents to Williamson county, Texas, at an early age. Mr. and Mrs. Faubion have three children: Charles, a clerk in the Assessor's office at Georgetown; John, telegraph operator at Buda, Texas; and James, engaged in the same occupation at Fairland, this State. The wife and mother died in 1881. At Liberty Hill, Texas, in 1885, the father married Mary Potts, a native of Arkansas, who also came to this State when a child. They have five children: Eulah, Bessie, Walter, Lilburne and Arthur.



the Legislature, a prosperous farmer and worthy citizen of Burleson county, Texas, was born in Scott county, Mississippi, October 1, 1851. He is a son of W. B. and Virginia C. (Keahey) Jackson, natives of North Carolina and Mississippi, respectively, who moved from the latter State to Texas in 1852, and have been for many years prominent and of respected residents Burleson county. After forty-five years of

married life, they are in the full enjoyment of health and happiness, with their children grown up and comfortably situated around This worthy couple landed in Texas in the January following the birth of the subject of this sketch, where he has ever since resided, having been reared to farm life and stock-raising. He received a good education for the times in the common schools of his vicinity, after which he taught two terms. He lived under the paternal roof until he was thirty-three years of age, when he was married. Preparatory to this event, he bought 143 acres of raw land, on which he built a house, and after marriage began to clear and improve it. He now has eighty acres fenced, fifty of which are well cultivated to cotton and corn, besides which he raises sufficient pork to supply his home with lard and meat.

His marriage occurred December 23, 1883, to Miss Thomas L. Lovelace, an estimable lady, bern in Alabama, April 4, 1861. parents, William R. and Martha Lovelace, were natives of Georgia, who moved to Texas in 1867, and first settled at Jones' Prairie, in Milam county, whence they subsequently removed to Burleson county. Here the devoted mother died in 1876, and the father is now residing in Brown county. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had five children, three of whom died young. Those surviving are: William R., born June 29, 1885, who was a twin, the other one having died; and Ruby T., born May 25, 1888.

Politically, Mr. Jackson follows in the footsteps of his father, being a strong advocate of Democracy. He was nominated to his first office in 1892, and elected a member of the Legislature to represent his district, his opponent having been a third-party man. Those who know Mr. Jackson and appreciate his sterling qualities of character, may rest



Emilie Reinate



assured that his constituents will be ably and honorably represented.

Fraternally, Mr. Jackson affiliates with the Royal Arch Masons. He and his devoted wife are earnest members of the Baptist Church, to which his family have belonged for several generations. He and his wife are worthy people, and enjoy the universal esteem of their community.

F. HEINATZ, deceased, was a well and favorably known character in William. son county, and especially in the region known as Bagdad prairie, where he had been the leading business factor for nearly forty As the name indicates, he was of German birth and parentage, having been born in Prussia December 6, 1822. early learned the blacksmiths' trade, and followed that occupation in the fatherland until 1848, when he determined to try his fortunes in the New World. Arriving at Galteston November 27 of that year, Mr. Heinatz spent the first few years in traveling throughout the North and West. In the early '50s he returned to Texas, and, after a sojourn in Shelby county, located at Austin, where he soon afterward married Miss Bertha Raven. She died one year later without issue. In the fall of 1853 our subject located on the strip of prairie afterward known as Bagdad prairie, having been among the earliest settlers in that part of the county. He followed his trade in a stone blacksmith shop for a number of years, after which, on account of failing health, he embarked in the mercantile business. By honesty, fair dealing and good business judgment Mr. Heinatz gradually built up a large trade, mounting from the condition of obscurity and

poverty to a position of influence and wealth.

December 10, 1863, at Austin, he married Emilie Krohn, who still survives, and whose many good qualities of mind and heart made his success possible. Mrs. Heinatz was born in Princelau, near Berlin, Germany, September 3, 1842, a daughter of Carl and Emilie Krohn. In 1854 the family came to Austin, Texas, where the father has ever since resided. The mother died in Austin, Texas, January 25, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Heinatz had eight children, viz.: Charles F., Mary, John, William, Dora, Shelton, Marvin and The last suffered death January 13, 1891, by a most distressing accident, Her clothing caught fire while she was standing in front of a fire-place, and death ensued in a few hours. J. F. Heinatz died May 4, 1891, after a long illness, his demise occurred at his home in Bagdad. The business world remembers him as a successful and leading merchant, but the community in which he lived will always feel his loss as a promoter of every good work, as he was liberal of his means, and untiring in his efforts to promote the general welfare of the He was an active worker in community. the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and in his church papers we find that, "He was a Steward for many years, and looked after the interests of the church with a jealous care." As a Sunday-school Superintendent he was a success. On his death bed, as the minister entered the room, he turned to his wife and "Mamma, get that purse and make that settlement at once." That being done, he expressed his satisfaction, and said he was now ready to depart. His last words were: "I am happier to-day that I have been for a long time."

Charles F. Heinatz, eldest son of the above, and who now successfully carries on the busi-

Digitized by Google

ness left by his father, was born at Bagdad, October 12, 1866. He began mercantile life at the age of sixteen years, as a clerk for his father, but after two years left the counter for the free life on the plains. In June, 1888, the firm of J. F. Heinatz & Son was formed, since which time he has carried on the busi-It is now entirely his own enterprise, and is the largest business in the new town of Leander, a town built from the ruins of old Bagdad. Mr. Heinatz was married in Burnet county, Texas, October 1, 1890, to Ida M. Yett. They have had two children, Robert H., and Roy John F., twins. latter is now deceased.

#### ~~~~\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

ASA JACKSON, a well-to-do farmer and respected citizen of Burleson county, Texas, is a native son of the Lone Star State, having been born in Hill county, June 19, 1856. His parents, W. B and Virginia C. (Keahey) Jackson, are natives of North Carolina and Mississippi, respectively, and moved from the latter State to Texas in 1852. They settled in Johnson county when the subject of this sketch was about five years of age, and there remained five years. Thev then removed to Burleson county, where young Asa attained his growth, was married, and where he has ever since made his home,

Mr. Jackson, of this notice, remained under the paternal roof until he was twenty-four years of age, when, in 1880, he was married. He then rented a tract of land which he farmed until 1882, when he bought 200 acres of wild land, 100 of which is now under fence, with about sixty acres under cultivation. He rents part of his land, but grows the remainder to cotton and corn, and raises sufficient pork to supply his home with lard,

etc. He taught school about three years, but now devotes his attention entirely to his farming interests.

In 1880 Mr. Jackson married Miss L. R. Collier, an intelligent lady, who was born in Alabama, April 3, 1860, and came to Texas with her parents in 1878. She is the daughter of Professor J. P. and Mary A. (Rogers) Collier, also natives of Alabama. Her father has followed teaching nearly all his life, and both parents now reside in Llano, Llano county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have had six children, two of whom died young. Those surviving are: Paulina E., born May 30, 1882; Roy C., born January 20, 1884; Rowena V., born April 2, 1886; and Mary R., born April 30, 1889.

Politically, Mr. Jackson adheres to the Democratic party, of which his father before him has always been a strong advocate, but the subject of this sketch does not aspire to public office, although taking a deep interest in the public welfare. He is a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his faithful wife are useful members of the Baptist Church, to which denomination his ancestors for several generations have belonged. Mr. Jackson is a worthy son of a worthy father, and reflects credit on his birthplace and place of residence, the great State of Texas.



OSEPH T. DANIEL, deceased, who resided on his farm in Milam county, Texas, for nearly half a century, was one of the venerable citizens of the county. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

Joseph T. Daniel was born in Alabama, December 31, 1824, son of Peyton and Mary (Curry) Daniel, the former of Georgian birth, and the latter a native of Alabama. An orphan when quite young, Joseph T. was left to the care of his maternal grandparents, Thomas Curry and wife, with whom, at the age of ten years, he came to Texas. He remained a member of their family until he reached his majority. While his educational advantages were limited, he was fortunate in receiving good training otherwise, his grandparents being industrious, moral people, who instilled into him good principles, their daily lives being in accord with their teachings. On coming to Texas, Mr. and Mrs. Curry took up their residence, about January 5, 1835, in the settlement then constituting Robertson's colony,—what is now Robertson county. There the grandfather died in 1840, leaving to young Daniel his right to a league of land which he had located in what is now Milam county. This county was then unorganized and was practically unoccupied territory, the Indians being too numerous and hostile to permit of its settlement. Mr. Daniel was yet young and not desirous of settling down, so he held the papers but made no attempt to improve the land. In the meantime, his services being called for in defense of the settlers, he entered the various organizations as they were raised, and helped through several years to protect the frontier against both the Indians and Mexicans. 1840-1 he was a member of the organization known as the "Minute Men," and participated with this organization in a number of expeditions against the redskins. In 1842 he joined the expedition against Mexico, under General Sumervell, and was out on duty several months. Later, he was in the celebrated Snively expedition, organized to intercept the Mexican train on its way to St. Louis with gold and silver, which expedition failed in its purpose to get the precious metal but succeeded in getting some fighting out of the Mexicans. Then, in 1846, he enlisted in Ross' regiment for the Mexican war, and served on the Rio Grande for three months, or until the close of hostilities.

Marrying in 1847, Mr. Daniel moved out to the claim which his grandfather had left him in Milam county, and on this tract of land he afterward made his home. Live stock was the principal source of revenue at an earlier day, and Mr. Daniel was profitably engaged in raising and selling horses and cattle until the opening of the late war, during the first two years of the war managing to hold his business pretty well in hands, but on the call for volunteers in 1863, he entered the Confederate service and was in it until the cessation of hostilities, serving on the Gulf coast and in the vicinity of Galves-When he returned home after the close of the war he found most of his property gone, and it was not until after several years of hard work and close economy that he was able to replace what he had lost. In 1879 he turned his attention to the mercantile business. In this venture however, he was unfortunate, losing not only the ready cash he had, but also having to sacrifice some of his land in order to save his credit. He then retired to his farm and thereafter gave his attention strictly to farming pursuits, the place comprising about 200 acres of black soil, well located, most of which is under cultivation and productive.

Mr. Daniel was twice married. In March, 1847, he wedded Miss Nancy House, daughter of John House, who moved to Texas from Mississippi in 1836, dying shortly afterward in Robertson county or colony as it was then called. This lady was a native of Mississippi. They became the parents of seven children, as follows: Frances, who

was married to W. C. Sparks, and who died in Bell county, this State, April 21, 1888; Mary C., wife of Mike Rogers, Milam county; Wade H., a resident of Oregon; Joseph P., who died in 1881, leaving a widow and three children; Artilla, wife of James Swann, Bell county, died February 2 1890; Dora, wife of J. W. Smith; and John D., a farmer of Milam county. Mrs. Daniel died September 19, 1871, and May 18, 1873, Mr. Daniel married Mrs. Sarah Riggan, the widow of Rev. M. T. Riggan, formerly of Milam county. present Mrs. Daniel is a daughter of John and Elizabeth Gillmore, natives of Alabama. Her father was a leading Methodist divine of Alabama and Mississippi for many years, dying in the latter State, October 2, 1844, of typhoid fever. His wife died on the same day and of the same disease. Mrs. Daniel had five children by her former marriage, none of whom are now living. By her last marriage she had no children. Mrs. Daniel, as was also her late lamented husband, is a member of the Methodist Church and zealous in the support of all church work. cally, Mr. Daniel was originally a Democrat, but in later years was independent, with a leaning toward the People's party. ternally, he was a Chapter Mason.

On the 5th of April, 1893, Mr. Daniel was stricken down with paralysis and lay until the 29th of August, when he departed this life, sincerely lamented by all.

## wwww

ANIEL D. FOWLER, a prominent and prosperous farmer, residing in the vicinity of Gause, Milam county, Texas, is a son of Alexander Fowler, and a brother of Joseph D. Fowler

Daniel D. Fowler was born in county, Alabama, in 1850, but was reared in Guadalupe and Milam counties, Texas, growing up on the farm and receiving the usual educational advantages of the day. in his eighteenth year when his father died, and, being one of a large family, he began at that time to look out for himself. His first employment was as a teamster, hauling freight from Milam and Bryan, then the termini of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, to Austin and other western points. In this business he was profitably engaged for three years. As the railroad progressed westward his operations as freighter were cut off and he turned his attention to live stock and the butcher business, furnishing supplies to the construction crews of the International & Great Northern Railroad then building north from Hearne. After a year so spent he bought a small farm on Cedar creek, on the south line of Milam county, where he settled and began farming. Two years later he bought his present homestead, consisting then of 320 acres of unimproved land, for which he agreed to pay \$1,600, paying \$1,000 down and agreeing to pay the rest in twelve months, which he did. Thus, by careful economy and good management, he was enabled to get a start. The passing years have witnessed a marked change in his affairs. Now he owns 1,400 acres of land; 300 acres of which are under cultivation; his place is stocked with 800 head of cattle, forty horses and other stock in proportion. comfortable home and other good farm buildings are among the improvements on his land, and, while Mr. Fowler has accumulated a large fortune, his time has not been solely taken up with gathering the property about He has a family, and, in addition to a large household of his own, he has raised five

orphans—brothers and sisters of his wife—whom he has trained to habits of industry and usefulness, and provided for in proportion to his means and their wants.

Mr. Fowler was married in 1872, to Miss Emaline Patty, who was born in Arkansas, and who accompanied her mother, Mrs. Delilah Patty, to Texas, her father having died in California a number of years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler have had ten children: Walter G.; Ella, who died at the age of seven years; Frederick Dow; Edgar; Addie Lou; Bertie May; Pearl; Daniel Webster; Charles B., and one that died in infancy.

Mr. Fowler is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being Junior Deacon of Milano Lodge, No. 605, and he is also a member of the Knights of Honor, Lodge No. 506, at Cameron. Both he and his wife belong to the Methodist Church, in which he has served as Steward and Trustee, and in the affairs of which he takes an active interest.

## ~WILLES

¶ILLIAM BENSON BATES, an enterprising and successful farmer and stock dealer of Lyons, Burleson county, Texas, is a native of Cherokee county, Georgia, where he was born October 23, 1847. On his father's side, he is of Irish origin and of English descent on his mother's His paternal great grand-father William Bates was a native of the Emerald Isle and a gun-smith by trade, although much of his life was spent in farming. He emigrated to America some time during the latter part of the last century and settled in Virginia, where he became a man of wealth and influence. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary war and was a man of unusual ability. He held several important official positions

in Virginia, having been at one time a member of the Legislature of that State. He lost most of his property in the Revolutionary war, and afterward removed to South Carolina, where, at one time, he owned two farms on the Tugaloo river, but in his old age he became poor and when he died owned only a small farm and a mill. He survived to a good old age, dying in South Carolina, in 1821, greatly mourned by all who knew him. He had three brothers: Daniel, also a soldier in the Revolutionary war; Phlegmin and Great grandmother Bates' maiden Mathew. name was Mary Royall. She was a widow with one child when she married William Her first husband, named Barton, was a Tory and died in Savannah. vived Mr. Bates many years, dying at an advanced age. His son, Stephen Bates, who was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Virginia in 1778, and when a young man went to South Carolina, where he married a Miss Cox and settled down to planting and distilling and lived for a number of years. In later life, he removed to Georgia, in which State he died at the advanced age of seventy-four. He had ten children, among whom were: William F., George, James M., J. R., Peggy and Sallie. The second of these, James M., was the father of William Benson, of this article. James M. Bates was born in South Carolina, January 23, 1811. In 1832, he accompanied his parents to Georgia, where he learned the trade of a wood workman, and followed this business mainly in the line of bridge building for a number of years. He was a fine workman and fond of his trade, at which he was reasonably prosperous. In after life, he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and now lives on a fine farm in northern Alabama, surrounded by all the comforts of life and in

the universal esteem of his fellowmen. mother of the subject of this sketch bore the maiden name of Lizzie Williamson, and was a daughter of James Williamson, a Georgia planter, in which State she was born. children of James M. and Lizzie Bates were: Amanda, who married J. F. McIntyre; Josie M., who first married William M. Mahaffey and after his death, a Mr. Blagg; William Benson, of this article; Alexander H.; and Sarah Ann, who died at the age of thirty. On the death of his wife in 1852, James M. Bates married Rebecca McIntyre, and they had three children: James Washington, Benjamin Franklin and John Rice.

William Benson Bates, whose name heads this sketch, was reared on his father's farm near Atlanta, Georgia, where he remained until he became of age. His father moved to northern Alabama some time during the war, and it was from that State that Mr. Bates came to Texas a few years later. coming to this State, he settled in Burleson county and secured his first employment as a clerk for T. J. Pampell, at Lyons. He was eugaged in the mercantile business, first, as a clerk and, later, as a partner, at Lyons, for about two years, at the end of which time he began handling cattle and followed this pursuit actively and exclusively up to 1882. At that date, he settled on a farm near Lyons, in Burleson county, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and his interests have since been farming and stock growing. He owns a ranch in Fort Bend county, which represents a considerable investment, and to which he gives a good portion of his time and attention.

On December 21, 1881, Mr. Bates married Miss Z. S. Fulford, who moved from Montgomery, Alabama, to Texas some time in the '50s. They have four children: John | emy, of Indiana, and later the Wabash Col-

Sly, James C., Charles T. and George F.

This prosperity represents the outlay of a commensurate amount of energy and attention, and Mr. Bates is justly deserving of all the good fortune which the future may have in store for him.

wow - www

R. JOHN E. WALKER, physician and surgeon of Georgetown, Texas, was born in Rockbridge county, Varginia, December 4, 1831, a son of John C. and Margaret (Coulton) Walker, who were born, reared and married in that State. grandfather of our subject was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. John C. Walker, took part in the war of 1812. In 1836 he moved his family from Virginia to Montgomery county, Indiana, where he followed agricultural pursuits. He was a cousin of Alexander H. Stewart, who served as Secretary of the Interior under the administration of President Fillmore. Mr. Walker died in Montgomery county, soon after the late war, at the age of seventy years. He was an attendant, although not a member, of the Presbyterian Church, of which the family were members. He was the embodiment of those qualities which go to make up honorable manhood, was a man of high honor, strict integrity, and splendidly equipped for intelligent citizenship. The mother of our subject died soon after they came to Indiana. and Mrs. Walker were the parents of four children: Archibald, a farmer by occupation, died in Montgomery county, Indiana; Judge A. S., Reporter of the Supreme Court, in Austin; Robert C., a resident of Iowa; and John E., our subject.

The latter attended the Waveland Acad-

lege. In 1851 he began the study of medicine, under Dr. Parsons, of Mace, Indiana, and in 1857 began the practice of his profession where New Paris is now located. January, 1858, he opened an office in Williamson county, Texas, where he is the oldest living practitioner of the county. When he came to this place there were only two dry goods stores, owned by E. W. Tolbert and Josiah Taylor, and one church, the Presbyterian, which was also occupied by the Baptist, Methodist and Christian. The school house was also situated in one end of the church, and was taught by well qualified and good instructors for those days. Among them were W. H. Henderson, Rev. R. M. Overstreet, of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. McMurry. Mr. Walker served one term as Alderman soon after the incorporation of the city, but never aspired to public office.

He was married in 1869, to Miss Louisa Wilbarger, a daughter of Mathias and Sarah M. (Stewart) Wilbarger, natives of Virginia. The father was reared in Bourbon county, Kentucky, and the mother in Missouri. parents came to Texas in 1837, first settling in Bastrop county, afterward in Travis county, and in 1848 came to Williamson county. In 1852, on account of the advantages of the school, they came to Georgetown, and the father died of smallpox in February, 1853, aged forty-six years, the disease having been brought to the neighborhood by The entire family, except the oldnegroes. est danghter, contracted the disease. mother died in December, 1883, aged sixtyseven years. She was a member of the Methodist Church for many years. Mrs. Wilbarger had five children, viz.: Anna Jane, deceased at the age of thirty years, was the wife of A. S. Walker, of Austin; Louisa, wife of our subject; Henry Clay, who married Miss Anna Harper; James M., who died with the small-pox; and Mathias, deceased at the age of two years. Henry Clay died in March, 1885, at the age of forty years, leaving three children: Sarah, George C., and Anna M. Dr. Walker is a member of the Plue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, also of the I. O. O. F., of which he is Scribe of the Chapter. Both as a practitioner and Christian gentleman, Dr. Walker gives character to the many good, honest, honorable, worthy and true men of Georgetown.



[ ] S. BROOKSHIRE, Sheriff of Williamson county, was born in Wapello county, Iowa, November 15, 1850, a son of Jesse and Susan J. (Harrow) Brookshire, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of Montgomery county, Indi-The father was engaged in farming in Iowa for sixteen years, and in 1859 came to Williamson county, Texas. In 1869 he located on a farm in Newton county, Missouri, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1875. Both he and his wife were prominent and devoted members of the Christian Church for many years. The latter died in 1856. There were the parents of several children, most of whom are still living.

W. S. Brookshire, the subject of this sketch, began business for himself by working for wages, and later engaged in stockraising. He has followed farming and stockraising for the past fourteen years, and he now owns 956 acres of land, 300 acres of which is cultivated. On this land he can raise anything grown in this latitude, but he is principally engaged in raising cattle for beef. Mr. Brookshire held the position of Constable from 1869 to 1871, was County

Commissioner from 1891 to 1892, and in the latter year was elected Sheriff of his county. He also served out the unexpired term of his predecessor, J. T. Olive, who was waylaid and killed in September, 1892.

Our subject was married in 1877, to Miss Hattie Hurt, a daughter of James H. Hurt, of Brenham, Texas. They have five children: Leora, Lola, William, Ralph and one unnamed. Mrs. Brookshire is a member of the Baptist Church. Socially, our subject affiliates with the Masonic order, blue lodge, chapter and commandry. He is a man of decided character, strong in his attachments, and devoted to his many friends. noted for his benevolence and kindness of heart, is gentle and sympathetic in his nature, never deaf to the cry of distress, or blind to the merits of the deserving, who stand in need of a friend. His selection for the important office he holds, and the unanimity of desire for his continuance in the same, are ample proof of his qualification. He places a high estimate on the personal character and the good name of those to whom are confided public trusts. Mr. Brookshire takes rank among the responsible, worthy and most highly esteemed citizens of the county.

MW Min

OHN R. SIMS, M. D., who has been prominently identified with the interests of Burleson county, Texas, since 1868, and who has resided at Tunis since 1872, is one of the representative men of his county.

Dr. Sims was born in west Tennessee, December 13, 1828, and when quite young removed to Columbus, Mississippi, where he was reared. He received his education in the common schools and the Franklin Academy. At the age of twenty he began the study of medicine under the instructions of Dr. Richard Harrison, with whom he remained a year and a half. Then he took a medical course in a college at New Orleans, after which he entered a medical college in Philadelphia, graduating in the latter institution in the winter of 1850-'1. Returning to Mississippi, he began the practice of his profession in that State and continued there until his coming to Texas, as above stated. During the war he served as Assistant Surgeon in the Forty-third Mississippi Regiment for some time; later, on account of ill health, was placed on the Board of Medical Exam-After coming to Texas he continued the practice of his profession until about 1885, when he practically retired. He still, however, does some office practice. From time to time since coming to this State he has made investments in land until he is now the owner of about 640 acres in three farms. two being located on the Brazos bottoms and one near the village of Tunis. This land he has under cultivation and rented to tenants.

Dr. Sims is a son of William and Rachel (Walker) Sims, of Culpeper county, Virginia. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812; was by trade a carpenter and gin-wright and died in Columbus, Mississippi, in 1847. The Doctor's mother was a daughter of Honorable Samuel Walker, who was a native of South Carolina and who served as Speaker of the House of the Alabama Legislature. He was a leader in politics and in religion was a Primitive Baptist. He died in 1841. iam and Rachel Sims had four children, the Doctor being the second born. Colonel M. W. Sims, the Doctor's brother, is a farmer at Bryan, Brazos county, these two being the only ones of the family in Texas.

The subject of our sketch now has his second wife. His first wife's maiden name was Miss Virginia S. Holiway. She was born in Mississippi in 1843, daughter of Samuel Holiway who went from Alabama to that State, and there passed the rest of his life on Mrs. Sims died in July, 1872. She had three children, two of whom died in in-The other, Samuel H., is married and has a family and resides in Oklahoma. 1880 Dr. Sims married Miss Mary Mc-Morries, who was born in Mississippi, July 24, 1844, daughter of Baxter and Martha (Herrington) McMorries, of South Carolina. Her father went to Mississippi in 1811 and died there in 1857. His wife with her second husband (Mr. Eubank) moved to Texas in 1865, and died in Bryan, Brazos county, in Mrs. Sims is the oldest of their children, and one of the four who are still living. By his second wife the Doctor has two children; Mamie, born October 15, 1881, and John R., February 5, 1886.

Dr. Sims is a Democrat, a Royal Arch Mason, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife is a Presbyterian.

# **३>→-**}३0=|-**1**

OHN T. BRYSON, Cotton Weigher of Georgetown, Texas, and one of the most prominent citizens of Williamson county, was born in Henderson county, North Carolina, September 28, 1857, a son of Martha and R. B. Bryson, natives also of North Carolina. The parents were married in their native State, and came to Williamson county, Texas, in 1865. The father was born in 1819, and died in this county November 24, 1872, having been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for about

twenty-five years. He was a quiet, unassuming farmer, extensively known, and highly respected. Mr. Bryson was also an old Confederate soldier, having enlisted in April, 1861, and served until the close of the struggle. He was appointed Inspector of horses, which was a public trust of great responsibility, but his services was rendered in an He was in Ransom's efficient manner. Division, but sent back with Captain Lane to look after home matters. His farm of 900 acres is still in the possession of the family. Mrs. Bryson, born in 1818, died October 2, 1892, having also been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Bryson were good old people, substantial citizens, devout Christians, and of signal usefulness. They traveled life's pathway together for many years, and were not long separated. Having passed from earth's activities, their memory is a precious inheri-They were the parents of four children, as follows: J. C., who resides on a farm near Leander, this county, married Miss Nancy Wells, and they have five children,— Emma, Robert, Ella, Henry, Myrtle. the second child is the wife of Edd Girvin, and they reside on the old home farm. They have five children, Julia, Walter, Fitzhugh, May and Guy. Rachel, wife of T. McGill, resides in Georgetown, and has three children,—Wayne, Ollie and one unnamed.

John T. Bryson, the youngest child, and the subject of this sketch, was educated in the county schools, and reared to farm life. He was successfully engaged in farming until 1892, when he was elected County Weigher. He was married in 1878, to Miss Ella Magill, a daughter of Captain J. P. Magill, of Leander. To this union have been born three children,—Grace, Jeff and Gertrude. Mrs. Bryson is a member of the

Methodist Church. Politically, our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, and socially, is a member of the I. O. O. F. Mr. Bryson's success in life is due to his fine business ability and unflagging industry. He is honored by his fellow citizens for his high character, and his pleasing, social qualities have won for him a coterie of friends almost as numerous as his acquaintances.



Peace in Giddings, Texas, was born in Pope county, Illinois, February 27, 1826. His parents were Grarl and Mary (Wilson) Bozarth, both of whom were natives of Kentucky. The former followed farming in that State until he was thirty years of age, when he removed to Illinois, of which State he was a pioneer. He ran the Kanawha salt works for many years until salt began to be shipped from the East, when the works ceased to pay. Then he went back to his old farm, but in 1838 he moved to New Madrid county, Missouri, and before death became one of the well known men of the locality.

The grandfather of our subject came to America with General Lafayette and later became a member of the staff of that distinguished General. He died many years since, in Kentucky, when our subject's father was a small boy. After the close of the war the old gentleman returned to France, but the United States Government gave him large grants of land in Kentucky for his services during the Revolution, and he came back and settled in the then wild State with Souverns, Vometer and Linn, these being the first white families, who located there. Linn was presumed to have been killed by the Indians.

In some of the histories of the State an instance is given of a case, where a Mrs. Guthrie killed six Indians with a broad ax, and this heroic woman was the sister of our subject's father. The latter, Israel Bozarth, died in 1859, having been born in 1784. His wife was born in 1796, and died in 1880, both of them having been members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, but later, in Missouri, they joined with the Methodist Episcopal Church. They reared nine children, one other having died at the age of ten years. Our subject is the seventh child, and three of the family are still living: W. B., in San Jacinto county, Texas, and a sister, Mary Thornbury, who lives in Miller county, Missouri.

The first business in which our subject engaged was that of farming, and he has followed it in connection with trading in stock. He was elected Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner soon after the war opened, and these offices exempted him for a time from service, but later he enlisted in the State troops and was in Camp Cooks, where he was discharged after a hemorrhage of the lungs. He came to Texas in 1859, settling in Bosque county, and began farming and dealing in stock. He bought a fine lot of horses in Missouri and remained in that same county until 1869, when he came to Washington, now Lee county, to engage in farming.

After coming to this county our subject settled four miles north of Giddings, where he remained until he sold his farm in 1884. He then bought another on Yegua creek, in the same county, which he still owns. He removed to the town of Giddings in the fall of 1888, remaining there four years, and then removed to the farm until 1892, when he returned to town. He filled the office of Jus-

tice of the Peace for four years, and is now filling an appointment of George Seay, who died in September, 1892. Mr. Bozarth was Sheriff in Dunklin county, Missouri, for four years, in 1847, about forty-five years ago, having been one of the pioneers of that county, and discharged his duties efficiently. Before he left Missouri he entered the Legislature of that State, where he continued for two years.

In 1846 our subject was married to Miss Rebecca Stein, who died in 1870, aged forty-She was a member of the Christwo years. They had fourteen children, tian Church. four of whom died in infancy, but the other ten grew to maturity. Jonathan, the oldest, died at the age of thirty-five years, leaving seven children: Miles, died when thirty, leaving two children; Mary J., afterward Mrs. C. Williams, died aged twenty years; John T., died at twenty-five; Rebecca M., died at twenty-five; Franklin P., died at thirty years, leaving two children; Elizabeth, who became Mrs. C. B. Hosey, had one child, and died at the age of twenty-three; Samuel L., died at the age of nineteen; Sterling Price, married Sallie Bulls, and lives on a farm in Lee county; and George, died at the age of eigh-As something unusual, the wife and all of the deceased children died within ten years. Jonathan was Sheriff of Llano county, He had served three terms when he died. and took sick the very day that he was elected the fourth time. He was intensely popular and had but fifty-three votes against him. He was a fine looking man, and his death was deeply deplored. Miles was Deputy-sheriff in Lee county for four years, and for two years was Constable in Giddings precinct.

The present wife of our subject was a Miss Octave Elizabeth Williams, whose parents were old settlers of Texas, to which State they came when her father was a small boy. Mrs. Bozarth was reared in Fayette county, and was educated in Rutersville College. taught school in Warda for four years, and was a lady of talent and scholarship. married Mr. Bozarth in 1884. Both our subject and his wife are members of the Christian Church. He has belonged for a number of years to the Masonic order, in which he is a Royal Arch Mason. takes little interest in politics, but is still active in his Masonic duties, having filled every position in that order in Tyler. He is also a prominent member of the I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all the chairs and of which he has been Grand Representative three times, and every time from the same lodge, which initiated him.

Both as a citizen and as a public officer he has been faithful, energetic, prompt and active in the discharge of all duties, and has filled all his public trusts satisfactorily, and whenever he has been a candidate, he has been re-elected. As a private citizen, our subject has managed his business until he now is in easy circumstances. He has been enterprising and public-spirited, often giving time and money to forward the interests of the county, and takes rank with the best citizens.



RS. ALEXANDER McRAE, of Hyde Park, Austin, Texas, is a sister of C. Puckett, who is well known in Travis county. She was born in Vigo county, Indiana, February 27, 1837, and was four years old when her parents moved to Texas. Here her early childhood was passed amid the privations of pioneer life. After her mother's death she kept

house for her father, until he, too, passed away, when she went to live with her brother Chauncey, with whom she remained until her marriage.

She was married April 17, 1873, to Dr. Alexander McRae, a native of Mississippi. Dr. McRae was educated in one of the eastern colleges, and after his graduation settled for the practice of his profession, about 1870, in Hornsby Bend. They had two children, Chester, who died at the age of six months, and E. T., now seventeen years of age, and the pride of his fond mother. Some years passed, when husband and wife concluded it would conduce to the happiness of each to live apart.

In 1882 Mrs. McRae went to Tuscola, Illinois, to care for her invalid sister, Irena. This sister had married Caleb Garrett, a wealthy and influential gentleman, and was living in Tuscola, when, in 1880 she received a stroke of paralysis. Mr. Garrett died in 1887, and his wife followed him in 1890. Mrs. McRae returned to Texas in 1892, since which time she has been living in her new home within the charming resort in the suburbs of Austin, known as Hyde Park.

war - war

ON. W. K. MAKEMSON, an attorney, and senior member of the law firm of Makemson & Roberts, of Georgetown, Texas, was born at Danville, Vermilion county, Illinois, February 26, 1836. His parents were Samuel L., and Martha (Knight) Makemson, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Ohio. The parents were married in 1834. In 1828 the father moved from near Cynthiana, Harrison county, Kentucky, to Vermilion county, Illinois, locating seven miles west of Danville,

on the middle fork of the Vermilion river, near the town now called Oakwood. ember 25, 1847, in company with his family, and John and Doctor William Knight, and their families, he located on Brushy creek, Williamson county, Texas. While in Illinois, Mr. Makemson took part in the Sac war, during part of which time he was stationed at fort Dearborn, Chicago, assisting to rebuild that fort. Later, he was engaged in removing the Indians from Illinois to their reservation. He was a farmer by occupation, and a pioneer who carried the respect of all who knew him. He was an earnest and devout member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from his boyhood days. As a Christian he was earnest, self sacrificing, and took a broad view of his personal responsibility. He died in Brushy Creek, in June, 1850. Thomas Makemson, the father of Samuel L., with six brothers, took part in the Revolutionary war. Two of the Malkemsons (as the name was spelled in the early days of the Republic) were killed in battle, and the remaining five returned. Later, one of these, a captain of a vessel, was killed in sight of fort Henry. Thomas Makemson, the grandfather of our subject, was the youngest of seven brothers. He was two years of age when they came from Ireland, settling in Maryland, but after the Revolutionary war Thomas emigrated to Kentucky. He was there married to Jane Lindsey, and they had the following children: Rebecca, Andrew, James, Samuel L., David, Eliza, Nancy and Polly Ann.

Hon. W. K. Makemson, the subject of this sketch, is among the early pioneers of this locality. He heard the first sermon ever preached in Williamson county, which was on Bushy creek, at Freeman Smalley's house, by Rev. Talifaro. Dr. Dane Knight, brother

of the father, built the first school-house in the county, on Brushy creek, and the first school was taught by George W. Laymon, of Danville, Illinois, where he has many rela-This gentleman, later, married the daughter of John S. Knight, settled in Burnet county, Texas, where he remained until his death, in 1891. He made a large farm and accumulated a great fortune. He was a cousin of Ward Laymon, who was the law partner of A. Lincoln, when the latter was nominated for President in 1860. Our subject received his education from this instruc-When the dark cloud of war between the States arose, he enlisted in Company A, Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers, commanded by He served under Colonel L. M. Martin. Generals Cooper, Steele and Cabell, in the Indian Department, his regiment operating mainly on the southern borders of Missouri, Arkansas and the Indian Territory. In 1864 Mr. Makemson was elected Sheriff of Williamson county, and left the army to enter upon the discharge of the duties of that office, which, at that time, were hazardous, owing to the lawless condition of the country. a firm and courageous course he managed to restore order and security to life and property. Before the war he was a Union man and opposed to secession. When war was declared he answered the call of his State, and did his duty as a Confederate soldier. However, he did not change his political opinions, and, after the close of the struggle, acted with the Republican party, of which he is now a mem-In 1865 Mr. Makemson was appointed District Attorney, by Governor Jack Hamilton, and served through the administration of Governor Pease. Shortly after E. J. Davis secured the Governorship, our subject, not being in sympathy with the administration, resigned the position, since which time he

has held no public office. Although not present he was unanimously nominated for Lieutenant Governor by the State Republican Convention that met at San Antonio, in 1890. Mr. Makemson is one of the public-spirited citizens of the county. He believes in taking part in all endeavors that look to the betterment of the community; is one of the directors of the Georgetown and Granger Railroad, now under construction, and is one of the enterprising citizens of the county. As a lawyer, he enjoys a large and paying practice, and ranks high at the bar. Much of his attention has been devoted to criminal practice, in which he has been eminently successful. Mr. Makemson has, perhaps, been engaged in as many murder trials as any lawyer in the State.

He was married July 20, 1870, at Bastrop, Texas, to Miss Anna Smith, a daughter of Rev. William Addison Smith. They had two children, Ethel and Annie. Mrs. Makemson died August 10, 1880, and ten years afterward our subject was united in marriage with Mrs. Kate Holland, nee Patrick, of Boston, Massachusetts. She is a daughter of W. A. Patrick, who was for a number of years County Clerk, of Leon county, Texas. Mr. Makemson is a member of the old school Presbyterian Church. Socially, he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, the I. O. O. F., of Texas, and has represented the Texas jurisdiction of the Sovereign Grand Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.



EV. JESSE J. BRUCE, Tax Collector of Williamson county, was born in Blount county, Alabama, February 11, 1818, a son of Winston and Rebecca (Webb) Bruce, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of South Carolina.

The father was a farmer of Tennessee, where he was raised from four years of age; was married in that State; in 1817, with his wife and one child went to Alabama; in 1847 to Arkansas; and in 1871 came on a visit to his son in Williamson county, where he died in October, 1873, aged eighty-two years. was a member of the Baptist Church from his fifty-fifth year. Mrs. Bruce died in 1860, aged seventy-five. She has been a member of the Baptist Church for about fifty years The lives, influence and example of these good old people are an endearing heritage to the family, the communities to which they were honored members, and to the church of their choice. Of their ten children, only two are now living. Elizabeth is the widow of Aacy Hadge, and a resident of Round Rock.

Jesse J. was educated in the common schools of Alabama, where he followed agricultural pursuits until 1845. In that year, in company with his wife and three children he removed to and began the same occupation in Arkansas, but in 1865 located in Williamson county, Texas. After farming twelve years he was elected Tax Assessor of this county, holding that position two terms, one of two and the other of three years, and was then elected by the Commissioners' Court as Tax Collector. Mr. Bruce is just finishing his twelfth year in that office, and will be succeeded by his son-in-law, who was elected November 8, 1892. Our subject also served on a circuit, as supply for two years. In 1850 he was licensed to preach in the Baptist Church, of which he had been a member from his eighteenth year, and formerly served that denomination as Class Leader. He has always been an ardent supporter of the Church, was ordained a Local Deacon in 1854, and was ordained an Elder in 1858.

Rev. Bruce was first married in 1838, to Miss Mahala Dommick, a daughter of Jacob and Catherine Dommick, natives of South Carolina, where Mrs. Bruce was also born. To this union were born six children, namely: Martha F., who died in 1881, aged forty-three years. She married Nathaniel Hill, and they had six children, Minerva, Louellen, Cora, Linn, Susan and Henry. The mother was a member of the Methodist Church from childhood. Nancy A., the second in order of birth, died in 1878, aged forty-two years. She was the wife of Allen Kirkendall, and they had seven children, Mahala A., Milton, Jesse, (deceased), John, Granville, Elmah and Francis. Landon H., who enlisted in 1861, in Captain Wallace's Company, was wounded in the first day's fight at Shiloh, while on a charge under General Johnston, who was also mortally wounded. Mr. Bruce lived four days after being wounded, and died at the age of eighteen years. He had been a meinber of the church since his twelfth year. Rebecca C. is the wife of Columbus Massengale, a farmer of Bell county, and they have one child, Jesse. Virginia was accidentally burned to death at the age of five years, her clothes having caught fire while she was standing before a fire-place, and she lived only fourteen hours afterward. Louisa O., the youngest child, is the wife of James C. De Shields, a farmer of Williamson county. They have one child, Mahala. Mrs. Bruce died in the fall of 1857, aged about forty. years, having been a member of the church from childhood. Our subject's second marriage occurred April 1, 1860, to Mrs. Susan Halley, a daughter of William Parker. They had four children, viz.: Julia W., wife of P. D. Byrum; Melissa, who died at the age of one year; Jackson C.; and Mary, wife of Dr. Green Robinson, of Leander, this county.

Mr. Byrum has served as Deputy Tax Collector twelve years, and will succeed his father-in-law to that office. He has five children, Jesse L., William L., Susan E., Richard D. and Daniel L. Mrs. Bruce died in 1887, aged fifty-nine years, she having also been a member of the church from girlhood. Mr. Bruce was married the third time, in September 1889, to Miss Rebecca Kinard, a daughter of M. L. Kinard, of Union county, Arkansas.

It is almost needless to add that during his official career, our subject has managed the office well, and has an enviable reputation as an honest and efficient public servant. From his constituency only words of the highest commendation are heard. His successor, R. D. Byrum, has had a most thorough schooling in the office, and the interest of the people in this line will receive the highest degree of consideration. Mr. Bruce has ever been a devoted Christian, was connected with the church in early life, and always takes a working place in the church and the society of which he is a member.



ERRELL W. AYCOCK is one of the farmers of Milam county, Texas, who has been selected for representation in the history of his county.

Mr. Aycock is a son of Bryant F. and Sarah (Winston) Aycock, his paternal grand-parents being William Terrell Aycock and nee Mary Cotton, the former of Irish descent, the latter of English, and both early settlers of Alabama. Bryant F. Aycock was born and reared in Alabama, and was a graduate of the University of Alabama located at Tuscaloosa. He came to Texas early in the fifties and located at Caldwell, Burleson county, where he met and, in 1854, married Surah Winston, daughter of John L. and

Ann W. Winston, of that county, but formerly of Alabama, John L. Winston being a brother of Governor A. A. Winston of the latter State. Bryant F. Aycock served as the Clerk of the District Court of Burleson county, read law, was admitted to the bar, began the practice of his profession at Caldwell, and was doing a good business when the war came on. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, and the following year died in the service at Bowling Green, Ken-An honest, brave, intelligent man, good citizen, kind husband and indulgent father; a Democrat in politics, an ardent supporter of the cause of the Confederacy, a popular gentleman, and a zealous Mason, his life was one of which his posterity may be justly proud. He and his wife were the parents of three children: Terrell W., whose name heads this sketch; Ola, a merchant of Coleman city, Texas; and Bryant F., a farmer of Milam county. Mr. Aycock's widow is now the wife of A. D. Cooper of Milam county.

Terrell W. Aycock was born in Burleson county, Texas, February 26, 1856, but was reared chiefly in the county in which he now lives, his mother having moved here at the opening of the war, and made her home with her parents for some years. He was educated in the University of Georgetown, this State, and after his marriage, which event occurred in 1881, he located on a farm about half way between Cameron and Rockdale, where he has since resided and devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. His farm comprises 450 acres, eighty of which are improved and under cultivation. What he has he has made himself, and while he is not wealthy he owns good property, and with this start and his habits of industry and economy he is very certain to own more.

Mr. Aycock was married in 1881 to Miss Ann Rogers, daughter of W. F. and Sarah Rogers of Milam county. They have had five children, namely: Ida, Emma, Grover (deceased), Dellie and Maggie. Mrs. Aycock belongs to the Methodist Church, toward which he leans in belief and to the support of which he contributes. Politically, he is a Democrat.



UGII CASEY, a retired farmer of Williamson county, was born in Wayne county, Tennessee December 11, 1833, a son of James Hill and Jane (Turn-The father was born in North how) Casey. Carolina, October 12, 1813, and the mother in Wayne county, Tennessee, March 15, 1815. They were married in the latter county in March, 1830, where they lived on a farm until coming to Williamson county, Texas, in 1851. They located within one mile of Florence, on Salado creek, where they remained until 1886, and in that year went to Young county. They still make their home in that county with their youngest son, John Wesley. family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which the father has been an active worker for over a half century. The influence and example of these good old people are an endearing heritage to the family, the neighbors, and the church of their choice. Mr. and Mrs Casey had nine children, one of whom died in infancy, and of the remaining eight, six are now living, five in Texas and Paul's Valley, Indian Territory. Both grandparents of our subject died many years ago.

Hugh Casey, the subject of this sketch, has been engaged as a Texas farmer for thirty years, and previous to that assisted his father on the home farm. In 1885 he began work at the carpenter's trade, which he followed three years. He has retired from active farm life, but still owns 248 acres of farm land in Williamson county, 165 acres of which is under a fine state of cultivation, and on which can be raised anything grown in this latitude. He devotes his land almost exclusively to the raising of grain and cotton.

Mr. Casey was married December 15, 1853, to Miss Mary W. Hoyle, a daughter of Mrs. Leah Hoyle. Both of Mrs. Casey's parents were natives of Talladega county, Alabama, and always made their home in that county, dying there when Mrs. Casey was quite young. The latter was reared by a sister and brotherin-law, J. L. and Lavina Whittenburg, who brought her with their family to Texas in Lavina was the eldest of nine children, and she and her husband are still living on the same farm on which they settled in Mr. and Mrs. Casey had one child, William Fletcher, a member of the firm of Booty, McDougle & Casey, general merchants of Georgetown. • He is one of the leading merchants and business men of the city, and as a salesman has no superior in the county. Mr. Fletcher was married January 19, 1886, to Miss Mattie Atkinson, a daughter of J. W. Atkinson, of this county. They have one child, Mary Blanche. Mrs. Hugh Casey died September 6, 1886, at the age of fifty-three years. She was a devout and earnest Christian for over forty years, and as a mother, companion, Christian, neighbor and friend, no words can speak her praise too warmly. Casey has also been a member of the church for over forty-one years, in which he has been an officer for many years. Socially, he is a member of the Masonic order, Blue Lodge Chapter and Commandery, and has filled all the stations in the blue lodge excepting the East. He takes but little interest in politics. Mr. Casey is numbered among the oldest pioneers of the county, and is familiar with the trials, hardships and deprivations incident to pioneer life. He has been looked upon as one of the most substantial and worthy citizens of the county for many years.

### ~WILLEN

OHN N. McFADIN, deceased.—The valuation of human life in any specific instance may not be determined alone from the subjective success attained in temporal affairs nor as set apart and isolated from the associations which may either hedge or broaden the individual sphere of action. A man's life is, in the broader sense, not his alone, but becomes a very part of the composite life of all those who come within the ever diverging lines of his influence. Responsibility of more than a selfish sort canopies life and at the apex of an angle of influence each man is placed—it being his to accomplish either good or evil in the world to the extent of his personal potentiality in either direction. All honor then is to be accorded to those who pass away, leaving the world better from their having there lived. To establish a record of such a life in a connection of this order is both a privilege and a duty, and it is with a feeling of veneration that we essay the task of briefly touching upon the more salient points in the life of one whose days were practically consecrated to the accomplishment of kindly deeds.

The subject of this memoir, John N. Mc-Fadin, was the eldest son of David II. and Jerusha (Dyches) McFadin, and was born in Jefferson county, Texas, August 11, 1838. When he was eight years of age the family removed to Williamson county, where his

father conducted extensive operations in stock raising. We can readily call to the mind's eye a picture of the scenes that must have marked the youth of our subject. Much of his time was passed in the saddle and in caring for the cattle as they roamed the farsweeping prairies. In those early days educational facilities were necessarily meagre, but the boyish mind had cognizance of a broader mental discipline than that which was represented in the vicinity, and he avidiously pursued his preliminary studies in the primitive subscription schools and later, by close application, obtained a good classical and practical education, eventually fitting himself for the ministry in the Christian Church. In connection with this work of preparation, which would have been sufficient to demand the undivided attention of the average man, he was simultaneously pursuing a systematic study of the law and was early admitted to practice at the bar. such a nature, unselfish and devoted, there could not fail an accomplishment of good in any field of endeavor, but continuing his studies, his inclinations and judgment led him in other directions than that of the ministry and he determined to devote himself to practice at the bar. In view to this end he had, as before stated, lent his efforts by a thorough course of private study at home, and the indomitable will of the man and the breadth of his mentality have, perhaps, been more strongly defined in no other instance than this. For fifteen years he successfully prosecuted his profession at various points in the State—Georgetown, Cameron, Austin and Taylor. That his ability and integrity should soon meet with public recognition was but in the nature of things, and soon there came to him the preferment as Chief Justice of Williamson county.

Digitized by Google

expiration of this official term he was called to serve in an even more important and representative office, being elected District Attorney of what was then the western district of Texas. He was also the incumbent in numerous other offices of trust and responsibility. In his political opinions he was independent and untrammeled by distinctive party lines. This was to be expected from one of his characteristics, but he but held the more firmly for this reason the high regard of the people, whose suffrages he secured as a result of his personal popularity and of the implicit confidence placed in him.

October 20, 1861, he was united in marriage to Miss Mollie L. Sherman, a native of Houston, Texas, where she was born April 11, 1843, being the daughter of William P. and Elizabeth Ann (Teague) Sherman. was a celebrated beauty in her girlhood days, and was referred to in the Galveston News (1860) as a "Southern beauty," both of face and form. The father was one of the Texas pioneers and served with distinction through the Texas wars. He was extensively engaged in stock-raising for a number of years. wife, who was a native of Tennessee, was married in Texas in 1832 and they died about 1848, within a few days of each other. After the death of her parents Mrs. McFadin was placed under the guardianship of John Hamblin, at whose home she remained until the time of her marriage.

To Mr. and Mrs. McFadin ten children were born, and of the number only one has passed away. Of them we make record as follows; Alice was married March 6, 1887, to Charles W. McAnulty; Zuma was married in 1886, to Howard H. Jenkins; William A. married Miss Irna Cavanaugh September 20, 1893; Ora J.; Ella married A. M. Ingram, August 23, 1893; ZeVan died in infancy;

and the others are TeVan David, Auma J., Nina and Von Veree.

As the most conspicuous characteristic of the life of our honored subject, and the one for which his memory is revered to-day, it is but consistent that attention be called to his signal devotion to the cause of humanity, than which no life can have a higher aim. He was a statesman of the purest type, and from the forum, the legislative halls and by his pen he thundered denunciations of wrong and pleaded the cause of right. He was a hard student all his life, an ardent and independent searcher for the truth, kneeling humbly at this shrine for guidance. motto was, "no worshipper of prescribed rules." His judgment was clear, concise and so logical that he is often spoken of as "a man a quarter of a century ahead of his time." He was a leader of advanced thought and a tower of strength to thinking minds. He bore also some distinction as an orator, much of his time having been devoted to serving the public in this capacity. than once he canvassed the State in the interest of social and political economics.

After a life of activity, devotion to duty and of success in the highest sense of the term, Mr. McFadin entered into eternal rest November 4, 1891, mourned by all to whom had been granted a knowledge of his character, his deeds of kindness and his generosity. To all, however, must have come the realization that thus came only the fitting termination of a life beautiful on earth—a life whose continuance could but follow in more glorious realms of eternity. Mrs. McFadin made her home with the children at the old homestead after the death of her husband, and, surviving him by only a few months, she died July 30, 1892.

EV. JOHN H. McLEAN, A. M., D. D., Regent of the Southwestern University, Georgetown, Texas, was born in Hinds county, Mississippi, Sep. tember 24, 1838, a son of Allen Ferguson and Ann (Rose) McLean. The grandfather of our subject, John McLean, was a native of Scotland, but in early manhood emigrated to the United States, locating in North Caro. He was a teacher by profession, and in religion, a Presbyterian. About the year 1832 three of his sons removed to Mississippi, where Charles engaged in merchandising; Daniel was a physician, and Allen, first a teacher, but later a merchant. The other members of the family remained in North Carolina, excepting a sister, who married a Mr. McLean, and in 1835 they moved to Georgia. Allen F. McLean married Miss Ann Rose, a daughter of Captain William F. and Mary Rose, and they had two sons: William P. and John H. The former, Judge William P. McLean, is a lawyer of marked ability and great integrity, has enjoyed honor at the hands of the State, having served several terms in the State Legislature, one term in Congress, once as a member of the Constitutional Convention, one term as District Judge, and is now an honored member of the Railroad Commission. Mr. McLean, the father of our subject, died soon after the birth of the latter, and the mother afterward emigrated with her father, Captain Rose, to Texas, in the fall of 1839, locating near Marshall, the county seat of Harrison county. Captain Rose was the grand-nephew of General Washington, and served in the battle of New Orleans, under General Jackson. He was a man of great courage and determination, and because of his special fitness was placed at the head of a company, known as the Regulars. He assisted in ridding that section of

country from thieves and lawless characters, in the times when law existed only in name, and jails, wooden structures, were inadequate to the safe keeping of prisoners. In this capacity Captain Rose rendered important service, but not without great hazard, and these scenes of danger and daring had their bearing upon the formation of the character of his descendants, in inspiring them with courage and determination. By her second marriage Mrs. McLean, the mother of our subject, had three children: Bettie, wife of R. M. Hall, ex-Land Commissioner; Mary, wife of P. A. Turner, Esq.; and Benjamin F. Hughes, in the employment of the General Land Office. An uncle of Mr. McLean, Colonel W. T. Scott, an honored citizen of eastern Texas, served several terms in the State Legislature, and was a member of the Secession Convention. Similar service was rendered by another uncle, Judge John Washington Rose, a prominent citizen of Victoria county, Texas.

John H. McLean received his early instructions under an excellent primary teacher, D. W. Foster, and his preparatory training was received under Professors Dubose, Tarlton and Pettit, of Marshall. His mother living in the country, he and his brother were obliged to ride five miles to school, at the disadvantage of two boys on one pony. At the age of sixteen years our subject entered McKenzie College, a flourishing institution at that time, located near Clarksville, Red River county, under the presidency of that remarkable man and educator, Rev. J. W. P. McKenzie, D. D., who has contributed to the State some of its leading men. Among them are Colonel W. S. Herndon, of Tyler; Colonel W. L. Crawford, Judge George Aldridge, Hon. John H. and Dr. Arch Cochran, of Dallas; General W. H.

Young, of San Antonio; Hon. W. J. Swain, of Henrietta; Judge W. H. Ford, of Beaumont; Dr. J. F. Hooks, of Paris; Dr. J. C. Beckham, of New Orleans, who attended Jefferson Davis in his last illness; and Revs. Dr. M. H. Neely and Dr. John Adams. It was at this institution, noted for its rigid discipline, thorough training and religious impressions, that Mr. McLean received his collegiate instruction and religious training for his life work. After graduating he taught two years, as Adjunct Professor in the College, and in 1860 entered the itinerant ministry of the East Texas Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. years later the Conference was divided, and he now holds his membership in the North Texas Conference.

Dr. McLean was in the pastoral work of his church twenty years, filling prominent stations and districts, having served as station minister in the Jefferson, Paris and Sherman stations, and the Jefferson and Paris districts as Presiding Elder, and for two years was President of the Paris Female Institute. In 1880 he was called to a Professorship and to the Vice-Regency of the Southwestern University, located in Georgetown. In 1890, a vacancy occurring in the Regency of the University, by the resignation of Dr. J. W. Heidt, Dr. McLean filled the vacancy as Vice-Regent, until his election as Regent, in June, 1891. This institution was founded by Rev. F. A. Mood, D. D., in 1873, and opened wiith three professors and thirty-At the last enrollment it three pupils. numbered nineteen professors and teachers, and 486 pupils, and has among its patrons the Governor, members of the high courts of appeal, and other distinguished citizens, as well as the worthy poor, struggling against poverty for the benefits of liberal education under moral and religious auspices. The curriculum is extensive, the discipline firm and instruction thorough. Dr. McLean has in many ways enjoyed the confidence and and compliments of his church and friends. He has been at the head of the delegation from his Conference to the General Conference, with one exception, from 1874 to the present time; was one of a committee of nine men appointed by the Bishops of his church to revise the hymn-book and was one of five delegates from the State to the last Ecomenical Conference, at Washington, District of Columbia.

Rev. McLean was married March 22, 1866, to Miss Olivia McDugald, who was born at Paulding, Mississippi, September 27, 1844, but at that time a resident of Rusk, Cherokee county, Texas. She is a daughter of Major James and Margaret McDugald. The father was a lawyer of great ability, a member of the State Senate, and a renowned orator. He was a native of Scotland, and died in his adopted State, Mississippi, in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. McDugald had the following children: Dr. Wallace who was distinguished as a surgeon in the late war; Rev. James, a member of the North Texas Conference; Ann, wife of a highly esteemed citizen and a prosperous merchant, Colonel F. M. Hicks, of San Antonio; and Ellen, wife of Hon. R. B. Reagan, of Rusk, Texas. The mother is still living, aged eighty-one years. Mr. and Mrs. McLean have nine children: McKenzie Marvin, Eunice, Margaret, Ann Rose, Olivia, Mary, John Howell, William Pinkney and McDugald Keener. The three eldest children are graduates of the Southwestern University, and the son is now a lawyer, and one daughter a teacher. remainder of the children are now students of that institution. The quotable results of

Mr. McLean's labors are most honorable, efficient and praiseworthy. He carries the confidence and esteem not only of those connected with the institution over which he presides, and the community in which he lives, but also of the Church and State at His information is broad and varied, he is a clear and forceful writer, unpretentious, in manner, of sterling elements of character and noble manhood,—these are among the qualities which have contributed to his successful and useful life. The Doctor is held in high esteem throughout the Southwest as an educator, and his successful administration sustains well his reputation. He is a man of rare gifts in the management and control of students, having the happy faculty of securing their love and respect and of moulding character of the highest order, mentally, morally, and socially. The institution is enjoying a high state of prosperity.

## \*\*\*

HOMAS W. FELTON, a well-known and prosperous farmer residing on the San Gabriel river, twelve miles northwest of Rockdale, has been a resident of Milam county, Texas, for the past twenty eight years.

Mr. Felton was born in Smith county, Tennessee, January 2, 1833, son of James and Jane (Glover) Felton. His parents were married in Tennessee, and about 1840 removed from there to Dallas county, Missouri. After a residence of three years there they moved to Izard county, Arkansas, and in that county Thomas W. spent his boyhood days, being reared on a farm and receiving only limited educational advantages. He is one of a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. His oldest brother, Richard, died

in Milam county, Texas. The second, Andrew J., died at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1863, while in the Confederate army. His third brother, James M., also died in the Confederate service, his death occurring at Pocahontas, Arkansas, in 1864; while the two youngest, Geneth D. and Jonathan E., are residents of Tom Green county, Texas. The sisters were all married, and, with one exception, are all living, being residents of Missouri, Arkansas and Texas.

Thoms W. Felton came to Texas when a young man and worked in different localities, being employed to care for stock, until the second year of the war, when he entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Company D, Allen's Regiment of Infantry, for service on the frontier and coast defense of Texas. He served in this capacity from the date of his enlistment until the close of the war. The principal engagements in which he took part were those in Louisiana, following Banks' Red river campaign, namely: Milliken's Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and Yellow Bayou.

Returning to Texas at the close of the war, Mr. Felton, in partnership with his brother, engaged in the stock business in Milam county, ranging along the San Gabriel In 1867 he purchased 320 acres of wild land in the San Gabriel valley, on which he settled and began farming on a small scale, still continuing the stock business and giving his attention chiefly to sheep. years later he married and, he and his brother having divided their stock, he settled on his place and enlarged his farming operations. and also increased his flocks of sheep. was successfully engaged in these pursuits for about six years, when the sheep industry began to decline and he lost considerable money on his investments in this line.

continued his farming operations actively, however, and received good returns from this source. His surplus was invested in lands, so that until within a recent date, when he parted with a considerable part of his holdings, he was one of the largest land owners in the San Gabriel valley. Mr. Felton still has a splendid farm, consisting of about 600 acres, half of which is under cultivation and all of it more or less improved and well stocked with good breeds of horses, cattle and hogs. This farm is located in one of the richest agricultural sections of the county.

December 16, 1869, Mr. Felton married Miss Martha Miles, of Milam county. She died August 10, 1884, leaving six children: Thomas F., Henry Elbert, Charles Wilbur, Lenora Ann, Laura M. and Walter S.

### \*\*\*

(UDGE THOMAS P. HUGHES, a retired lawyer of Georgetown, was born in Washington county, Kentucky, December 18, 1826, a son of John and Martha (Nantz) Hughes, the former a native of Kentucky, and the latter of Virginia. The father was appointed clerk of the circuit and county courts at the age of eighteen years, and held both offices until his death, which occurred in Springfield, Washington county, Kentucky, in June, 1833, at the age of thirty-six years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church for many Mr. Hughes placed a high estimate on personal character and the good name of those to whom are confided public trusts. His brother, eighty-five years of age, and who resides near Bloomfield, Kentucky, is the only one of that family now living. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Frederick and Martha (Watkins) Nantz, the

latter of French, Welsh and English extrac-Her father was twice married, and by the first union there were twelve children, and by the second, one child, Daniel B. Nantz. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes were the parents of seven children, viz.: John D., who died unmarried in 1888, aged sixty-eight years, was a merchant in early life, and later a farmer; James R., a practicing physician of Springfield, Kentucky, for many years, but at the time of his death, in October, 1892, was retired from practice, and giving his attention to farming and stock-raising; Martha L., who died in 1874, aged fifty years, was the wife of Dr. William Leake, of Yazoo county; Thomas P., our subject; F. E., a retired physician, and a resident of Dallas; M. Louise, widow of Charles Mann, and a resident of Georgetown; and Daniel H., an attorney by profession and who served as Judge of the Court of Morganfield, Kentucky. Mrs. Leake, at her death, left three children: Dr. Henry, until recently the City Physician of Dallas, and one of the leading physicians of that city; Mrs. William Walton, also of Dallas; and William, a resident, of Texas. Mrs. Mann lost her husband soon after the war, and her children are: William L.; Lillie, wife of O. Harrell; and Hattie, wife of Henry Price. After the father's death, Mrs. Hughes, the mother of our subject, married Harrison Blanton, of Frankfort, Kentucky. She died in 1862, having been a devout member of the Presbyterian Church from girlhood. She was an accomplished, pleasant and agreeable lady.

The grandfather of our subject, Edward Hughes, with two brothers, Barnabas and John, came from Ireland to America, locating in Kentucky in an early day. The brothers were cousins of Archbishop Hughes, of the Catholic Church. Edward married Letitia

Reed, and they had fourteen children, all of whom were married and raised families. He died in 1833, the same year as his son John, the father of our subject, both dying near The disease was Springfield of the cholera. so terrible at that time that the merchants of Springfield closed their stores, and many moved to other places. Mrs. Hughes died about 1858, at the age of seventy-seven years. Both she and her hasband were members of the Presbyterian Church. Barnabas Hughes was a farmer near Danville, Kentucky, and John made a fortune in the mercantile business in that city. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Edward Hughes were: James R., who served as county and circuit clerk of Union county, Kentucky, many years, married Rachel Givens; John, the father of our subject; Elizabeth, who married William Muldrow, and they moved to Missouri; Letitia and Maria, twins; Margaret married Isaac Covington, lived near Bowling Green, Kentucky, and had four children; Edward married Mary Donahue, and had three daughters; Jonathan married Minerva Givens, Sheriff of Union county, Kentucky, and they had two sons and four daughters; Daniel B., still living, married Susan Crosby, and has two sons and four daughters; Willis G., formerly an attorney of Morgansfield, Kentucky, had four sons and two daughters by his first marriage, and by his second marriage, to Bettie Barber, had two sons and two daughters; Sarah, married Lile Irvine, and had one daughter, Reed; Rev. Samuel K., a minister of the Presbyterian Church, who moved to Ohio; and Thomas B. married Hattie Calhoun. They had five children, two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, John C., resides in Edward Missouri, and died unmarried. Letitia, the fourth child of Mr. and Mrs. Hughes, married Hugh Waldron and moved

to Missouri: they had two children. Her husband died, and she afterward came to Texas and married John Smock. Maria, her twin sister, married Samuel Vantrees, and after his death she became the wife of a Mr. Payton. They now reside in Bowling Green, Kentucky. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Fred Nantz, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and assisted in the overthrow of tea in the Boston harbor. He also procured some coffee from the same vessel, which is still in the possession of the family.

Judge Hughes, the subject of this sketch, was educated in Kentucky, and is a graduate of Center College, in the class of 1848, which comprised thirty-five pupils. After graduating he read law under Judge Booker, of Springfield, Kentucky, and also under his uncle, Willis G. Hughes. He obtained license under the Appellate Court of Kentucky, in 1850, and left that State the same year, arriving in Georgetown, Texas, in February, 1851. He is now the third oldest male inhabitant of this city, the others being W. C. Dalrymple and John Shell. Hughes began practice with his cousin, Edd H. Vantrees, they having also attended the same college. The latter, who held the rank of Captain, was killed by lightning in Louisiana, while on an errand to see General Taylor to change the camping ground. He and his horse were instantly killed. Our subject then continued practice alone until 1860, when he formed a partnership with J. J. Dimmitt, under the firm name of Hughes & Dimmitt, and this continued until the latter moved to Missouri, in 1862. In 1861 the Judge canvassed Williamson county as an anti-secessionist, and at the following election was elected by a large majority a delegate to the secession convention, to meet at Austin. He was one of thirteen to vote

against the ordinance of secession. When the convention met the excitement was intense, and, after different views had been expressed, Mr. Hughes obtained the floor, and made a spirited appeal, taking the ground, first: "That the State had come into the Union with the sisterhood of States by a vote of the people, and the people of the State should have a vote on this question, as to whether it should or should not go out of the Union. Second, if this convention delegates the power to itself to force the State out of the Union, we will bring on a war at once here in the State, for the people are greatly divided on this question. We can only have a harmony either way, by getting the consent of a majority of the Texan The Judge was followed by Hon. people." John Wharton, another member of the Convention, who said: "The gentleman who has preceded me is Unionist, but I am not. am a Secessionist, and I would rather be a Secessionist than an angel in Heaven." After making a spirited appeal, and showing the many differences between his ideas and those of the gentleman who had preceded him, he quietly remarked that though they differed in many things, they agreed in this way, that the ordinance which had passed the convention should go to a vote of the people; and so it did.

During the late war, Judge Hughes enlisted in Company A, Charles Morgan's Battalion, and served as a private until the close of the struggle. He served in the Western Department, under Generals Green, Price and Marmaduke, and served in Arkansas most of the time. On account of declining health he returned home a short time before the close. He afterward resumed the practice of law in Georgetown, which he continued until 1890. In 1866

Mr. Hughes was elected District Judge, but was removed from that office during the reconstruction period. In 1872 he was elected District Attorney of the counties of Williamson, Burnet, Llano, San Saba, Brown and Lampasas, holding that position three and a half years.

Judge Hughes was first married in November, 1856, to Miss Susan Doxey, a daughter of John and Rebecca Doxey, of Missouri. To that union were born three children; Martha R., wife of Professor C. C. Cody, of the Southwestern University, and they have three children, Claude Cody, Thomas Hughes and Dorrel; John D., engaged in the cattle business in Georgetown; and Louretta, wife of A. A. Booty, a merchant of this city. wife and mother died in June, 1871. was a member of the Methodist Church. November 22, 1877, our subject was married at the residence of Mrs. William Short, at Louisville, Kentucky, by Rev. M. Conn, of the Presbyterian Church, to Miss Jennie Lowrie Duncan, a daughter of David and Henrietta (Spence) Duncan, natives of Illin-The mother was the youngest daughter of Dr. Andrew Spence, of Philadelphia. He had the following children: Dr. James, who was born in Philadelphia, graduated at Edinburg University, served twenty years in the British army, and was never married; Andrew B., deceased, married Miss Alice Hurry, of Philadelphia; Helen, wife of Dr. Henry Dewar, of Lassodi, Scotland; and Mrs. Dun-Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Spence had four children; Andrew, Mary, Alice and Helen. Mr. and Mrs. Dewar had three children: John, Henry and Mary (wife of Dr. Gilman Kimball). Mrs. Duncan's parents died at an early age, and she was sent to Scotland at the age of five years, receiving her education at Edinburg. After returning to Philadelphia,

she met and married David Duncan, a son of Gardner Duncan, a native of Glasgow, Scotland. Mr. Gardner Duncan had the following children: James, David, John, Lowrie, Mrs. Jane Rickards, Mrs. Marion Stevens, Grace and Mrs. Cecilian B. Francis. Mr. Francis was United States Consul to Victoria, under Lincoln, of whom he was a great friend. Mr. David Duncan was drowned while crossing the Sangamon river, in Illinois, in an early day. His wife died of cholera in Louisville, Kentucky. daughter, Henrietta Spence, resides with her sister, Mrs. Hughes, in Georgetown. and Mrs. Hughes have one child, Thomas P., a pupil of the Southwestern University. Mrs. Hughes is a lady of culture and refinement, and is a leader of the social circles of the city. While in the practice of law, Judge Hughes tanked as one of the first jurists of the State, and is distinguished as a man of integrity and public spirit. Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and the former also affiliates with the Masonic order, Blue Lodge and Chapter.

# \*\*\*

UGH BARTON, a prominent and highly respectable citizen of Bastrop county, Texas, has been identified with the best interests of this place since He was born in Tennessee, January 3, 1817, and at the age of twelve years moved with his parents to Alabama, where he was reared on a farm and received a commonschool education. At the age of twenty two he engaged in the mercantile business in that State, where he continued until 1854. That year he sold out and came to Texas. Upon his arrival here he located near where he now lives. He bought a tract of land, 1,000

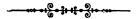
acres, 100 acres of which were under culti-No buildings, however, had been erected on it, and he at once began the work of improvement. His present commodious residence he built in 1870, and he now has 400 acres under cultivation, his principal crop being corn and cotton. In 1878 he erected a store building and opened out a stock of general merchandise. For ten years he conducted a successful business, at the end of which time he sold out to other parties. He has also been connected with various other enterprises. For many years he ran a cotton gin. During the Civil war he was detailed by the Government to run the potash works near his place, and was thus engaged all through the war. Before the war he owned a large number of slaves.

Mr. Barton is a son of Dr. Hugh and Mary (Shirley) Barton, both natives of Virginia, his grandfather, Roger Barton, having come from England to this country and settled in the Old Dominion. In connection with his professional duties Dr. Barton also carried on farming occupations. He died in Alabama about 1848, and his wife passed away the same year. Following are the names of their children, only three of whom are now living, viz.: Armstead; Roger; Elizabeth, wife of William Dixon; Arthur; Margarette, wife of John W. Rutland; Mariah, wife of E. Carloss; Hugh, the subject of this sketch; John; Clark, who died at the age of sixteen years; Louisa V., wife of L. V. Warren, a resident of Austin, Texas; and James L., who died in Alabama.

The subject of our sketch was married in Alabama, in 1871, to Miss Jennie Harris, who was born in that State, May 19, 1841; and soon after his marriage came with his bride to Texas. Of her parents, James and Martha (Mathews) Harris, we record that her

fath r was born in Tennessee in 1800, was a farmer all his life, and died in November, 1848; and that her mother, a native of North Carolina and of Scotch descent, is still living at the old homestead in Alabama, where she has spent over fifty years of her life. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Harris are as follows: Mary, wife of Thomas Drisdell; Clinch, deceased; William, a resident of Alabama; Eliza, wife of Robert Corrie, Alabama; Margaret, who died when young; Jennie, wife of Mr. Barton; John, of Alabama; Samuel, deceased; Henrietta, wife of T. L. Fossick, is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Barton have two children: John, a merchant of Bastrop county, Texas; and Hugh, Jr., engaged in farming in this county.

Mr. Barton is a supporter of the Democratic party. Mrs. Barton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



IIIIIAM OWENS, a prominent and enterprising farmer and stock-raiser of Bastrop county, Texas, dates his birth in Alabama, February 12, 1841. His early life was spent on the farm and his education was limited to that of the common schools. In 1857 he came with his family to Texas, and remained with his parents until the war broke out. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Terry's regiment of rangers, and was assigned to service in the Army of the Tennessee. He was a faithful soldier from the beginning to the end of the war, was in many hard battles and numerous skirmishes, and in all his service was never wounded or captured. Only about a dozen of the original 100 with whom he was mustered in at the beginning of hostilities returned home when the war was over.

The war over, Mr. Owens came back to Texas and engaged in farming on the shares in Washington county. In 1879 he bought 200 acres of land in Bastrop county, to the improvement of which he at once devoted his time and attention. To his original purchase he has since added and has also bought land at other places until he is now the owner of 1,500 acres, 500 acres of which are under cultivation, being rented to other parties. In 1882 he built a gin with a steam power and all the modern improvements for public gin-And he also built a gristmill. For a number of years he has been extensively engaged in the cattle business, raising and buying and selling. For some time he also dealt in horses, buying them here and driving them to Kansas, but this he quit and now confines his stock business to cattle.

Mr. Owens is a son of Thomas and Jane (Sprowel) Owens, natives of Virginia. His parents moved from the Old Dominion to Alabama, and from there, as above stated, to Texas, settling in Limestone county, where his father died in 1858, and his mother the following year. He is the youngest of a family of ten children, whose names are as follows: William (who died before the subject of this sketch was born), Elizabeth, Bird, Hazleth, Sarah, Robert, Thomas, Jane, Martha and William. Thomas and William were in the same regiment during the war.

William Owens was married in 1882 to Miss Mary L. Carter, a daughter of Edward R. Carter, of Virginia, who came to Texas in 1850 and engaged in farming here. Mr. and Mrs. Owens have had five children, one having died young. Those living are Lucy, Janie S., Clyde and Arabel. He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Fraternally, he is an I. O. O. F., and his political views are thor-

oughly in accord with Democratic principles. For the first land Mr. Owens bought in Texas he bought \$1 per acre. This same land is now valued at \$20 an acre. He has a fine residence, good outbuildings, etc., and twelve tenant houses.

### \*\*\*

M. WELLS, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Travis county, Texas, a shrewd business man and esteemed citizen, was born in this county, January 28, 1859. His parents, Wayman F. and Mary E. (Bacon) Wells, were early settlers of this county and numbered among the best people in this vicinity.

The subject of this sketch is the third living son, and spent his youth in assisting his father in the latter's stock business and in He resided on the homeattending school. stead until his marriage, after which he engaged in business for himself. After the death of his father, he purchased the interest of two of the heirs to his father's estate, for which he paid \$9,500, and now owns a landed estate of 1,000 acres of as fine realty as is to be found in the country, 250 acres of which is under a high state of cultivation. He feeds about 100 head of cattle, 600 sheep and from twenty to twenty-five horses and mules annually, and is justly ranked among the most substantial citizens of his community. All this prosperity has not come to him by chance, however, but by hard and persistent He inherits much of his father's business ability and good common sense, which, together with his own energetic disposition, has carried him forward to success. thoroughly upright in all his dealings, considerate to all, liberal to the deserving and unfortunate, and kind to every one, thus gaining the universal respect and esteem of his fellow-men, whose best wishes he enjoys for his future prosperity and happiness.

January 21, 1886, he was married to Miss Margaret Dillingham, an estimable lady of his vicinity, whose father, John Dillingham, is a prominent resident of Travis county. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have one child, Eva, an active and intelligent child, who promises to become a credit to the family and the State, in which she was born.

In politics, Mr. Wells is a stanch Democrat, deeply interested in the public welfare, and active in all matters relating to local advancement, justly deserving to be classed with the representative citizens of this community.

#### will sim

M. WALES, a successful farmer of Williamson county, was born in Fayette county, Texas, April 23, 1845, and was reared to manhood in Florence, this In 1864 he enlisted for service in the Confederate army, entering Company G, Baylor's Regiment of Cavalry, in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He served about eighteen months, and took part in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and many skirm-Mr. Wales now has two farms, consisting of 650 acres, where he has one gin, and also owns a half interest in another. His land is worth about \$8,000. Since the close of the war, in addition to his general farming, Mr. Wales has also been largely engaged in the stock business.

In Florence, July 17, 1878, our subject was united in marriage with Sallie V. Adams, a daughter of Dr. Philip and Nancy A. (Caskey) Adams. The Adams family were among the early Puritans, who settled at

Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1622, and lived for generations near Newbury, that State. The grandparents of Mrs. Wales finally located in Shelby county, Kentucky. Dr. Philip Adams was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1829, is a graduate of the Lexington (Kentucky) Medical College, and has practiced his profession many years in Florence, Texas. He was married in this city, May 6, 1856, to Nancy A. Caskey, and they have had eight children, namely: Sallie V., wife of our subject; Mary A., now Mrs. W. L. Swinney, of Florence; Lura M., wife of J. L. Paden, of Farmersville, Texas; Mattie R., wife of William Miller, of Florence; John L., also a resident of this city; and George E., Susie G. and Eleanor, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Wales have had five children: Robert, Ella Aurelia, Winia, Prosper and Hermer. Mr. Wales affiliates with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Christian Church.



AMES KNIGHT, Postmaster of Georgetown, was born in Danville, Vermilion county, Illinois, February 4, 1839, a son of Dr. William and Mary A. (Baugh) Knight, the former a native of Montgomery county, Ohio, and the latter of Kentucky. The father studied medicine three years with Dr. Coleman, an old physician of Dayton, Ohio, practiced medicine at Danville, Illinois, and in the fall of 1847 removed from that city to Texas, settling the first year at Brushy, Williamson county. In 1848 he came to Georgetown, where he followed his profession until death, in 1850, at the age of fifty-four years. His death was caused from exposure while practicing in Illinois, and for the benefit of health he came to Texas. He was the third practicing physician to locate in this State. Mrs. Knight died in the fall of 1880, aged sixty-six years. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

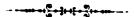
James Knight, the eldest of six children, all living in Texas, was educated in this State. At the breaking out of the late war he was serving as District Clerk, but was then warned he could hold the office no longer. He accordingly crossed the Rio Grande river, and became one of General A. J. Hamilton's body guards. General Hamilton was made Provisional Governor by President Lincoln, and was coming to Texas to take charge of the State. The intention was to march on and take the Capitol, expecting to return home six weeks after starting, but General Banks was defeated on Red river, which necessitated a retreat. There were about 5,000 Federal troops stationed at Brownsville, Texas, who expected to take part as regulars. They retreated to New Orleans, and served out their time of one year in that State. Mr. Knight was examined with others, having had a knowledge of medicine, and passed an examination before the Medical Board of Examiners, was appointed Hospital Steward, in which capacity he served until the close of the struggle. He tried to take part in the battle of Mobile, but a New Orleans Commanding General, who was appointed after General Butler, forbade their going, telling them if captured they would be shot as spies.

In August, 1865, Mr. Knight engaged in merchandising in Georgetown, which he continued twelve years. When he first came to Williamson county it contained only a few families. At one time they were holding court in the log court house when several buffaloes, which were being chased by dogs and horsemen, ran through the town, and

they were killed about a quarter of a mile 'daughter at home; Ethel, who died December below Georgetown. Mr. Knight in those early days saved the life of his consin twice in one day, first by killing a large American lion, and next a large wild male hog. closing his mercantile business our subject began driving cattle to Kansas, continuing that occupation three years, and was the second man to drive cattle from Williamson county to that State. He then farmed for a time, and next began gardening, having also raised the first strawberries in this county, six miles west of Georgetown, at North Gab-May 14, 1890 he was appointed Postmaster of Georgetown, and his official work has given the highest degree of satisfaction. As a citizen Mr. Knight has always interested himself in all movements that tend to improve the conditions of life, and promote the general welfare of the community. He was appointed District Clerk under General Hamilton soon after the close of the war, served until the time for the regular election, and was then elected to that office. At the following election he was defeated by only twenty-five votes, which was a remarkable race for a Union man, and, had he canvassed the county, in all probabilities would have been elected. While the canvass was in progress he had gone with a drove of cattle to Kansas.

Mr. Knight was married in December, 1861, to Miss Sarah C. Morrow, a daughter of A. W. Morrow, of Georgetown. have seven children, namely: William W., who has served as Deputy Postmaster about eight years, both in Georgetown and Abilene; Eli, a stock raiser of Glasscock county, on the extreme frontier, married Miss Ruth Mc-Guire, of Texas, and they have two children; Mary wife of Noble Fisk, of the same county, and they have three children; Nannie, a grown

3, 1890, aged sixteen years; and Anna and Gladys attending school. Mr. and Mrs. Knight are members of the Presbyterian Church. Socially, Mr. Knight is a member of Phil Sheridan Post, No. 25, G. A. R. He takes but little interest in politics. He is one of the pioneers of the county, and, although not an old man, has lived to see wonderful He is a highly esteemed citizen, changes. whose friends are as numerous as his acquaintances, and is a true man in every sense of the word.



H. KENNERLY, Postmaster at Giddings, Texas, was born in Texas, on the present site of Caldwell, then in Milam county, January 17, 1831. His parents were Everton and Susanah (Farner) Kennerly, the former a native of Ireland, and the latter of Virginia. His father came to America when eight years of age and settled in Georgia. His business was that of a farmer, and he died about 1839, at the age of forty-two. He had come with his wife to Texas in 1829, when the present State was yet a part of Mexico, and they made their first stopping above Austin. He came in Haven's colony, but, later, joined Austin's colony. mother died at Independence, Washington county, in 1843.

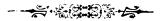
The parents of the subject of this sketch had four children; the eldest, Elizabeth, married Enoch Martin, and both are now deceased, she dying February 14, 1870, having been born January 6, 1829. Our subject was the second of the family. The third was Steven, who died at the age of fourteen; and the fourth was Tacitus H., who married Mary Palmer.

Our subject was engaged in farming all his days until he was appointed to his present position, in August, 1889, since which time he has made a good and efficient officer. He was a resident of Washington county, before the "runaway scrape" in 1836. He has seen the rough-and-tumble of Texas pioneer life, and has always hated the institution of He was an abolitionist in the days slavery. when it took courage, grit and muscle to be one, being one from principle. He never cast a vote for any president until 1868, because there was no electors for whom to vote. He has lived through five different governments in Texas, and is a pioneer of the pio-He took part in the late war, joining Company A, of F. M. Waul's Legion of Cavalry, and was in Van Dorn's raid around Holly Springs, in 1862; was at Vicksburg, engaged in courier duty, and was in many skirmishes, but was never severely wounded, nor was he ever taken prisoner. arrested several times for telling too plainly what he thought, and was made to serve on guard duty as punishment. He was at home on furlough when the war closed and has never served in official capacity until the present time.

In 1854 our subject was married to Miss Katie Williams, a daughter of Allen B. Williams, of Washingon county, and they have had five children: Everton W., who married Ada Hossey, whose four children are: Dave, Willie, Tenne and Pleasant. Elizabeth, born in April, 1857, married Alexander Dunn; she died in March, 1886; her four children were: Dora, Walter, Orpha and Gimma. David married Nannie Campbell, and they have three children. Katie married W. H. Wesson, who died in May, 1889; and she has three children. J. T. is working with a bridge company in the North. The

mother, born March 12, 1833, died January 12, 1870. She was a member of the Chris-Our subject was married tian Church. a second time; February 1, 1872, to Mrs. Hannah (Hunton) Hughes, a daughter of John Hunton, and three children have been born of this union: Thomas M.; Coke and This Mrs. Kennerly died August 5, 1885, aged about fifty-three, and our subject was married a third time in April, 1886, to Mrs. Mattie L. Baker, a native of Geor-She also had been married twice before, her first husband having been Jesse Massie, by whom she had three children, and her second husband was W. M. Baker, by whom she had one child, Annie.

Postmaster Kennerly is a most efficient public official, judging from his management of the postoffice at Giddings. As a citizen he has received merited esteem from his neighbors, as he has always been found firm as a rock for truth, honesty and uprightness.



🛂 M. RECTOR, Sr., deceased. During the '50s, in the eastern part of Travis county, where now stands the enterprising little town of Manor, there settled a number of families—the Rectors, Parsons, Towns, Hills and others—who were peculiarly fitted in point of intelligence and social standing to give tone and polish to the sturdy but rather unpolished elements that had preceded them. It is not the desire to in any way detract from the high character of the early settlers; but the time and thought of the early Texan was too fully occupied with disciplining the Comanche and Mexican . to admit of much in the line of literary culture or the display of the social amenities of life. Judge Rector, as he was familiarly

known, and his family, constituted an important factor in the community aforesaid, and still continue to exert an influence for good, although the head of the family has passed the borders of the dark river

The Rectors are a family of German descent, emigrating to this country in early colonial days. For generations they lived in Virginia, and were connected in state-craft and education with the best families of the Old Dominion. The distinguished trait of the family is its intellectuality, a larger proportion of the males being honored members of the different professions. The father of our deceased subject, Benjamin Rector, moved to Sevier county, Tennessee, thence to Marshall county, Alabama, and in 1847, together with a large company of his children and relations to Bastrop county, where he died. During his lifetime he was a prominent member of each community in which he lived, passing much of his time in offices of public trust. He reared a large family, all of whom were more or less prominent in later Texas development

Judge T. M. Rector was born in Sevier-ville, Sevier county, Tennessee, November 14, 1801. He studied law with Judge Williams, of Knoxville, Tennessee, and at twenty-one was admitted to the bar. He soon hung out his shingle in Bellefonte, the county seat of Jackson county, Alabama, and was not long in establishing a reputation as an expounder of the law, equaled by few in north Alabama, where he practiced before all the courts of the State. Recognizing his merit, the people of Jackson county put him in as their County Judge, and for a number of years he served them in that capacity.

In 1853, he followed his relatives to Texas, being the last of the family to leave old Alalama. As mentioned before, he settled in

the eastern part of Travis county, where, in his vocation as a tiller of the soil, he achieved the same degree of success he attained as a lawyer. So well was he pleased with husbandry, he never again re-entered the cour t room as a lawyer, although he continued to have an interest in everything pertaining to his profession.

Judge Rector died February 19, 1892, at the advanced age of ninety years. He retained his energies, both mental and physical, to the very last, dying with an attack of la grippe superinduced by a too free exposure of himself in an inclement spell of weather.

In religious faith he was an Episcopalian and an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch degree. Of him, a friend who was intimately acquainted with him in life, says:

"Judge Rector was twice married; first to a Miss Wilson, of Jackson county, Alabama, who lived but a few months, dying without About 1831 he married in the same county a widow, Mrs. Lucy A. Lancaster, nee Hudson, daughter of Captain John Hudson, who went from Virginia to Alabama. This lady had two children by her former husband: Ann, deceased, and John N., now a resident of Lockhart, Texas. To their marriage were born five children: Kate E., living at the old homestead, the wife of John W. Brown; F. B., who died in infancy; T. M. Jr., a prosperous farmer, near Manor; Lucy J., an invalid lady living with her sister, Mrs. Brown; and Landonia M., who married John II. Washington, of Manor, and is now deceased."

A friend says: "T. M. Rector, Sr., took a great interest in the education of the young. One of his last acts before leaving Alabama was to assist in building a Masonic hall and female seminary, which was completed in

1853. He also took part in the organization of Parsons' Lodge, No. 222, at Manor, Texas, of which he was Master for many years."

Such is an epitome of the life of one of Travis county's most prominent and highly respected citizens.



OHN ISRAELSON.—Among the Swedish pioneers of Williamson county none is more worthy of mention in this connection than John Israelson, who has resided here since 1859. He was born in Sweden, March 10, 1833, and was reared to the life of a farmer, becoming accustomed to the hard labor of tilling the soil. His father, Israel Abramson, was a small farmer, and under his careful management the earth yielded him and his family support. He married Anna Stina, and they reared a family of thirteen children, only three of whom are now living: John is the subject of this notice; Anna married August Anderson; and Adla is the wife of Carl Anderson.

The successes of his countrymen in America proved a temptation not to be resisted, and he finally set sail at Gottenberg for Bos-After many weeks on the deep, land was reached, and without delay he proceeded to New York, going thence to Texas. first went to Austin, and finally to Williamson county, where he found employment with John Palm, with whom he remained ten He next worked for Mr. Swenson By this time his experience for one year. and observation had taught him that it was better to farm for one's self than to hire one's Accordingly he rented labor to another. land, but his operations were interrupted by the breaking out of the civil war. During this period he did freighting from Mexico to San Antonio, and when at last peace was declared he took charge of a herd of sheep for a Mr. Forsythe. At the expiration of three months he went to Mexico, where he herded sheep and tramped through the country for a period of two and a half years. While this occupation was not particularly profitable from a financial standpoint, it was rich in varied experience, and quite worth the time thus spent.

Coming back to Palm valley, he engaged in driving cattle for the Palm brothers, making trips to Kansas and other distant points. At the end of another year he determined to abandon his roving life and devote himself to some fixed occupation. He turned his attention to farming, and finally invested his means in land, purchasing 103 acres. He has made most admirable improvements, and has one of the most desirable homes in the county. He has sixty acres under good cultivation, and in addition rents some land. Profits come slowly yet surely, and wise investments are sure to bring a competency.

Mr. Israelson was united in marriage in the autumn of 1870 to Miss Mary Kugland, one of his countrywomen; they have had born to them seven children: Anna, wife of Andrew Johnson; Adla, Gustave, Hannah, Nora, Esther, and one that died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Israelson are supporters of the Lutheran Church and most exemplary members of the community in which they live.

RVIN A. McFADIN, deceased, was born in January, 1842, in Jefferson county, Texas, being the third son of David H. and Jerusha (Dyches) McFadin. He was but four years old when his parents re-

moved to Williamson county, and his youth was passed on the ranch of his father, who was quite extensively engaged in the stock business. His early education was secured in the old-time subscription schools, and upon attaining mature years he settled upon a portion of the old homestead, and continued in the farming and stock raising business in company with his father. He was a man of rare business acumen and financial shrewdness, amassing a large fortune in the stock business, and that within an almost incredibly brief time.

He was married in 1863, to Miss Elizabeth N. Moore, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of R. W. Moore, who came to Texas about the year 1858 and settled in Milam county, where he passed the remainder of his life. Mr. and Mrs. McFadin became the parents of four children: David Guy; Dean; Mary Ellen, who became the wife of O. M. Breeden; and Ira.

Mr. McFadin, like his father, was independent in his political views. He was a member of the Christian Church, as is also his widow.

Mr. McFadin passed to his reward June 11, 1888, and his devoted wife is still living at the age of forty-seven years.



AJOR T. V. COUPLAND, deceased, was born in Jefferson county, Alabama, October 16, 1836. His father was Hugh Coupland, a nephew of Governor A. J. and ex-Senator Morgan C. Hamilton, both noted Texas characters. Mr. Coupland came to Texas a few years before the Civil war and resided in Austin. He was Deputy Sheriff of Travis county, under Sheriff J. W. Blackburn, for a number of

years. At the breaking out of the war he and Jack Hamilton, John J. Haines and others, not desiring to participate in open rebellion against the flag of the Union, took refuge in Mexico and made their way to the Union lines at New Orleans. They offered their service in defense of the Union, were accepted, and Mr. Coupland was commissioned Major of the First Texas Cavalry. Governor E. J. Davis was the commanding General, Colonel Haines being an officer in the same command. Major Coupland was in active service exclusively in the Western Department. He marched from New Orleans to San Antonio, and was there mustered out in the summer of 1865.

After his discharge from the service Major Coupland returned to New Orleans, where, December 21, 1865, he was married. continued his residence in that city eighteen years, or until 1883. For a number of years he was Collector of the port of New Orleans. He was then appointed Deputy Clerk of the United States Circuit Court, and served in that capacity until 1883, when he came to Texas and took charge of that portion of an estate bequeathed to him by Morgan C. Hamilton. He was engaged in farming and ranching on Brushy creek, and many hundred cattle bore his familiar brand. Ill health forced him to dispose of his stock interest, but he gave his attention to his farm until the time of his death, which occurred January Mr. Coupland was a gentleman of **3**, 1890. fine character, pleasant address and most congenial manner. He made friends wherever he lived. The death of no man in the county has caused a more general and deep-seated regret than that of Major Coupland. He was a Mason and a member of Linwood Lodge, New Orleans. He took no interest in politics after coming to Texas, but while

in New Orleans he was an active and energetic supporter of the principles of the Republican party, and up to the time of his death was true to his convictions. He married Fannie, daughter of Captain Wardwell C. and Ann (Cunningham) Flanders.

Captain Flanders was an old sea captain, and was one of the early settlers of New He was born in New Hampshire, February 16, 1811, just before the opening of our second war with England. His father, Joseph Flanders, was a sturdy patriot and participated in many battles of the American Revolution. One day while he was absent from home the Indians raided the country, devastating homes and murdering women and children, but his brave wife made her escape with her children and reached Salisbury a few days later. Captain Flanders' ancestry in America dates back to 1650. When a lad the Captain, having a desire to go to sea, was placed under a sea captain for training, and for a number of years was on a whaling vessel. In 1826 he established his home in New Orleans, and twelve years later he married. When the Mexican war was in progress Captain Flanders commanded a vessel engaged in transporting troops to the Mexican coast. He was a popular officer. When the California gold fever broke out his ship was crowded with seekers of the precious metal, bound for the new El Dorado. It would require many volumes to detail the Captain's adventures at sea, the hardships he endured and the privations he encountered while in a convoy of vessels near one of a group of the South Pacific islands. He witnessed the stranding of a vessel and the terrible atrocities perpetrated upon the defense-He spent one winter in Behring sea. During the Civil war he remained in New Orleans, taking no active part in the

conflict; but, being the son of a Revolutionary soldier, his heart was full of love for the Union and his sympathies unmistakably with the Federal army. After the war he was appointed surveyor of the port. Then, for thirteen years, he was inspector of hulls, being peculiarly fitted for that position because of his familiarity with all classes of Benjamin F. Flanders, brother of the Captain, was once Military (fovernor of Louisiana and for many years a chief in the United States Treasury Department at New Orleans. Captain Flanders and his wife had children as follows: Relief, the wife of F. A. Woolfley; Fannie; Florence A., now Mrs. D. J. Goss; Clement C., cashier of the Metropolitan Bank of New Orleans; Will W., engaged in the lumber business at Lake Charles Louisiana; and twelve children, deceased.

The only child of Major and Mrs. Coupland is Frank Hamilton Coupland, now residing with his mother and engaged in farming. He was born in New Orleans, December 27, 1866, and was married November 8, 1888, to Miss Sophia M. Heilhecker. They have two little daughters: Fannie R., born January 10, 1890, and Gladys S., July 8, 1892.

On Mrs. Coupland's farm was fought one of the most celebrated battles known in Texas history,—that of Battle Creek,—in which Jake Burleson, a brother of General Edward Burleson, was killed.

H. COFFIELD.—The claim is sometimes made by the citizens of Rockdale, and it seems to be well founded in fact, that theirs is a town of young men. A hasty glance at the personnel of the business men of the place certainly reveals the fact that very few of them are men of advanced age, while a large number are

actually as yet young in years. Young blood counts for a great deal in the affairs of this life, and the youthful energy and enthusiasm that have been infused into the currents of traffic and development in the little town of Rockdale during the twenty years of its existence, have told wonderfully in its history.

C. H. Coffield is now but little past his forty-fifth year, and of his life eighteen years have been spent in Rockdale. He is one who has had much to do with the making of its history, and one whose name should receive mention in a review of its growth and development.

Mr. Coffield's life, like the lives of most of the successful business men of this place, has very little in it of the romantic or unusual. Romantic careers are not, as a rule, successful ones from a business standpoint.

Born in Martin county, North Carolina, in 1847, he was brought by his parents, in 1859, to this State and for two years resided on a farm, where his time was divided between his duties as a farm hand and his attendance at the then well known school of Soule University, at Chapel Hill. He was in this school at the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, and, with the ardor of youth, ran away from the institution and entered the Confederate army, enlisting in Border's regiment, composed of cadets and youths like himself, whose chief recommendation as soldiers was their ardor for the cause which they had espoused, and the fact that Texas having a vast stretch of Gulf coast to be defended, was willing to accept boy soldiers for this service. From the date of his enlistment until the close of hostilities between the two sections, young Coffield carried a musket, discharging his duties acceptably in field and camp, and having had the good fortune to escape wounds and imprisonment, laid down

his arms at the general armistice, happy in the thought that he had borne himself as became a true Southern boy.

He returned home and went to work for wages driving cattle and doing whatever else of honest labor that came to hand, being variously engaged for ten years after the close of the war, when, in August, 1875, he took up his residence in Bockdale. His first employmen there was as bookkeeper in a drug store, which occupation he followed for three or four years. He then formed a partnership with Hugh L. Witcher under the firm name of Witcher & Coffield, and engaged in business for himself. There are several mercantile establishments in Rockdale that seem to an outside person marvels of growth when told of their history, and their enterprise noted is not the least of this number. From a small line of common hardware and cheap farming implements with which it began fifteen years ago, it has come to embrace a stock carrying all lines of hardware, implements. vehicles of one kind and another, harness and saddles, furniture and so on, representing an annual business of \$90,000.

Mr. Coffield has given this business close attention since it was started and has helped to build it up to what it is. In January, 1890, associated with other gentlemen of Rockdale, he organized the First National Bank of that place, and he was elected president, which position he has since held. He is also a stockholder in the Rockdale Improvement Company, owners and operators of the water works and electric-light plant; in the Cotton Oil Mill, the Cotton Platform Company, the coal mines and other representative enterprises, standing ready at all times to contribute of his means to anything looking to the development of his town and county.

For three or four years past he has given particular attention to the real-estate interest of Rockdale and vicinity, and has done a great deal toward calling attention to the advantages of this locality for farming, stock-raising, fruit-growing, mining, manufacturing, etc.

Mr. Coffield is one of those men who keeps things about him moving, not being content to plod along and make a living, but wishing to see everybody at someting and everybody doing well, and particularly desirous of seeing his own town and county develop to their full capacity, their waste places filled with happy homes and their thoroughfares and markets crowded with trade. To this end he has bent his energies since he began four years ago to direct attention to the possibilities of this section for capitalists and homeseekers, and he is enjoying the satisfaction now of seeing his efforts crowned with at least partial success. His epitomizing of the claims of Rockdale and vicinity are so clear and succinct that it will bear repetition. He says: "Rockdale is the best town of 2,000 people in Texas; it has railroad connection

North, South, East and West; \$1,000,000 taxable values; low rate of taxation; Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian and Catholic churches; best free school in the State; good banking facilities; efficient system of water works and electric lights; ample hotel accommodations; brick kiln making 2,000,000 brick of superior quality annually; cheap lumber; an unsurpassed fruit, vegetable and melon district; average cotton crop, one-half bale to the acre; best weekly newspaper in the State; and inexhaustible mines of lignite coal."

Mr. Coffield has been too busy in the past fifteen or twenty years to develop his claims as a politician. He has held but few offices—none except local positions. He is a Democrat in faith and in works when there is need of his working for the success of his party. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Knights of Honor.

On September 14, 1871, he married, at Salado, in Bell county, Miss Mary E. Bonner, daughter of J. C. Bonner, of that place, an old Texan whose residence in this State dates from 1851.



3558-1882B

Digitized by Google

F 386 .H67

HISTORY OF TEXAS TOGETHER WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY OF MILAM, WILLIAMSON, BASTRON, TRAVIS, LEE, AND

BURLESON COUNTIES

REGION 1518249

MOV -

NOV 1 8 1964

APR 6 -

P 386
HISTORY OF TEXAS TOGETHER
WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL
HISTORY OF MILAM,
WILLIAMSON, BASTRON,
TRAVIS, LEE, AND
BURLESON COUNTIES

WOV 18 1969

APR 6



